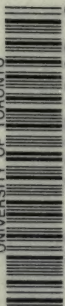


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00371949 9



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



72 508  
Royal Irish Academy.

TODD LECTURE SERIES.

VOL. III.

THE CODEX PALATINO-VATICANUS,

No. 830.

(TEXTS, TRANSLATIONS AND INDICES.)

BY

B. MAC CARTHY, D.D.,

*Royal Irish Academy's Todd Professor of the Celtic Languages;*

*Examiner in Celtic, Royal University of Ireland.*



DUBLIN:

PUBLISHED AT THE ACADEMY HOUSE, 19, DAWSON-STREET.

SOLD ALSO BY

HODGES, FIGGIS, & CO., GRAFTON-ST.;

AND BY WILLIAMS & NORGATE.

LONDON:

14, Henrietta-street, Covent Garden.

EDINBURGH:

20, South Frederick-street.

1892.

PB  
1202  
A2  
v.3-4

DUBLIN :

PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS,

BY PONSONBY AND WELDRICK.

## PREFATORY NOTE.

THE luni-solar criteria employed in the following pages, and Tables I., III., IV., V., VII., VIII., IX., of Lecture IV. belong to the Old Style, which was superseded in 1582 by the Calendar of Aloysius Lilius, commonly designated the Gregorian.

The numbering, sectional distribution and lettering of the texts are an arbitrary arrangement for the purpose of reference.

After Lecture II. had gone to press, I learned that the metric tracts in the Book of Ballymote were published, without a translation, by Prof. Thurneysen: this transcript I have not read.

YOUGHAL, *October, 1892.*



# CONTENTS.

|                              | PAGE |
|------------------------------|------|
| LECTURE I., . . . . .        | 3    |
| NOTES, . . . . .             | 31   |
| TEXT, . . . . .              | 38   |
| INDEX, . . . . .             | 72   |
| LECTURE II., . . . . .       | 93   |
| NOTES, . . . . .             | 114  |
| TEXTS (Metric):—             |      |
| I., . . . . .                | 120  |
| II., . . . . .               | 128  |
| III., . . . . .              | 132  |
| IV., . . . . .               | 138  |
| V., . . . . .                | 140  |
| TEXT (Historical), . . . . . | 142  |
| INDEX, . . . . .             | 214  |
| LECTURE III., . . . . .      | 237  |
| NOTES, . . . . .             | 259  |
| TEXTS:—A, . . . . .          | 278  |
| B, . . . . .                 | 286  |
| INDEX, . . . . .             | 318  |
| LECTURE IV., . . . . .       | 335  |
| NOTES, . . . . .             | 389  |
| TEXTS:—PROSE, . . . . .      | 396  |
| VERSE, . . . . .             | 408  |
| INDEX, . . . . .             | 438  |

## LECTURE I.

---

### THE CODEX PALATINO-VATICANUS,

No. 830.

---

TODD LECTURE SERIES.—VOL. III.

---

#### CORRIGENDA.

Page 13, line 32, *to* "here set forth" *add* "underneath the diagram."

„ 243, *dele* ll. 22-5.

„ 259, line 18, *for* "son of Con," *read* "son of Cu."

„ 266, „ 35, *after* "Faelan," *insert* "son of Colman."

„ 394, „ 21, *for* "DE TEMPORUM RATIONE," *read* "DE  
DOCTRINA TEMPORUM."

# CONTENTS.

|                              | PAGE |
|------------------------------|------|
| LECTURE I., . . . . .        | 3    |
| NOTES, . . . . .             | 31   |
| TEXT, . . . . .              | 38   |
| INDEX, . . . . .             | 72   |
| LECTURE II., . . . . .       | 93   |
| NOTES, . . . . .             | 114  |
| TEXTS (Metric) :—            |      |
| I., . . . . .                | 120  |
| II., . . . . .               | 128  |
| III., . . . . .              | 132  |
| IV., . . . . .               | 138  |
| V., . . . . .                | 140  |
| TEXT (Historical), . . . . . | 142  |
| TOTAL . . . . .              | 214  |



LECTURE I.

---

THE CODEX PALATINO-VATICANUS,

No. 830.



# THE CODEX PALATINO-VATICANUS,

## No. 830.

---

CREATION OF HEAVEN: CREATION, FALL AND PENANCE  
OF ADAM AND EVE.

(From LEBAR BREC.)

**D**URING the Thirty-years' War, after Maximilian of Bavaria gained the battle of Prague over Ferdinand of Bohemia, the Palatinate was occupied by the Imperial troops. Two years later, Heidelberg, the capital, was captured. The collection of MSS. in the Library was forwarded to Pope Gregory XV. in the year following. By him the donation was deposited in the Vatican. In the Catalogue it is denoted the *Palatine*. In 1816, most of the MSS. were restored by order of Pope Pius VII. Amongst those retained is a thick vellum quarto, bound in boards and covered with red velvet. It bears the number 830. On the inside of the cover is pasted a printed note which reads as follows:—

Sum de bibliotheca quam, Hiedelberga capta, spoliū fecit et P. M. Gregorio XV. trophaeum misit Maximilianus, utriusque Bavariae Dux, S. R. I. Archidapifer et Princeps Elector. Anno Christi 1623.

On the first folio is written: *Iste liber pertinet ad Librariam S. Martini, Moguntiae, 1479.* How it passed from that monastery to Heidelberg, we have no means of determining. The volume contains the well-known Tripartite Chronicle of our countryman, Marianus Scotus. During the time that I worked in the Vatican Library, I took occasion to go carefully more than once through the entire Codex. In setting forth the results, I shall deal first with what is known of the Compiler; next, with the contents and characteristics of the MS.; thirdly, with the entries that throw



light upon persons and events of domestic interest; finally, with the text and linguistic value of the native items.

Respecting Marianus, all the known facts connected with his life, save one, have been put on record by himself and in his own handwriting. An instance of being one's own biographer and amanuensis is unique, as far as I am aware, in our native literature. As such, some interest attaches thereto. He was called in Irish *Mael Brigte* (Calvus Brigitae), *devotee of Brigit*, the national patroness. The name Marianus (*devotee of Mary*) was doubtless given on the occasion of his becoming a monk on the Continent. Hewas born in 1028.\* Of his parentage or tribe he has left no mention. That he belonged to the *half of Conn*—to use the term retained by himself—that is, the northern half, can be inferred from the fact that he gives a Catalogue of the Irish kings who sprang from that moiety of Ireland.

In 1052, at the age of twenty-four, he abandoned the world:† most probably entering the monastery of Moville, Co. Down. The establishment was then presided over by Tigernach of Mourne, who died in 1061. Four years later, he became a pilgrim; went over sea and arrived at Cologne, as he is careful to note, upon Thursday, August 1, 1056.‡ That the expatriation was not of his own seeking can be plainly deduced from an entry in the Chronicle, under date 1043. Recording the death of an incluse in the monastery of Fulda, he says the deceased had been a religious of Innisceltra (in the Shannon). For having, however, given a drink to some brethren without permission, he was banished by his superior, Coreran (*ob.* A.D. 1040), not alone from the community, but from Ireland. A similar sentence, he adds, was pronounced upon himself by Tigernach, for some slight fault not stated.§

Why he wended his way to Cologne we learn from some of his entries. In 975, Archbishop Eberg donated the abbey of St. Martin in that city to the Irish monks. The obits of four of the superiors are recorded. As will be seen, however, the years of their respective incumbencies as given in the text cannot be reconciled with the marginal dates. The sum of the former erroneously falls short by twenty years of the latter. The error (of transcription) occurs in reference to Elias (so called on the Continent from the partial simi-

---

\* Note A.

† Note B.

‡ Note C.

§ Note D.

larity of the name to the native Ailill). This we learn from the Annals of Ulster, which agree with Marianus respecting the year of his obit.\* In this community, becoming a monk, he remained for close upon two years.

In connexion herewith, it will not be out of place to describe the salient features of the profession to which the remainder of his career was devoted. Inclusion, in the technical sense, was a phase of monachism which never made its appearance in Ireland. It originated on the Continent, in conjunction with the Benedictine monasteries. Thereby an effort was made to unite the active life of the cenobites with the contemplative existence of the anchorites. Incluses, that is to say, were more restricted than monks and less isolated than hermits. Their existence, it may be concluded, was owing to a desire on the part of the Church authorities to utilize as teachers and spiritual directors men whose lives were solely devoted to study and prayer.

A *Regula Solitariorum*, in sixty-nine chapters, has been preserved.† It was the composition of a monk called Grimlaicus, who dedicated the compilation to his namesake, a priest. The latter, Mabillon conjectures, lived at the papal Court during the pontificate of Formosus (A.D. 891-6). The date, accordingly, falls within the second half of the ninth century. From this Rule it will suffice to mention such portions as are pertinent to the life and literary labours of Marianus.

The abode of the incluse consisted of a cell, an oratory and small garden: the whole surrounded by a high wall. Outside the precincts were cells for disciples who were instructed by the solitary and supplied him with necessaries through an opening. The oratory lay so contiguous to the monastery church, as that the occupant could hear the reading and join the brethren in psalmody through the aperture. Postulants were selected from those most distinguished for piety and learning. Foreigners had to come provided with commendatory letters, signed by the bishop or abbot. The period of probation was two years. The ceremony of inclusion consisted of the selected brother prostrating before the bishop and community and reciting a formula of perseverance. On rising, he was inducted into the cell. The doorway was then built up and sealed by the officiating bishop

\* Note E.

† It is given in Migne's *Patrologia*, tom. ciii., col. 575-664.

with the episcopal signet. Thenceforward the solitary was not to issue, except by command of lawful superiors, or upon occasion of unavoidable necessity. Of the latter we have an instance in the burning of Paderborn, when an Irish incluse refused to come forth from the cell to save his life.

The work-a-day routine consisted of devotional practices, advising such as came for instruction and teaching the pupils. These duties alternated with manual labour and recreation. Sundays and festivals were devoted exclusively to religious and studious exercises. Daily celebration of Mass was, however, left discretionary. Knowledge of Scripture and the Canons was prescribed, in order to be enabled to counsel persons differing in age, sex and profession. Erudition sufficient to confute Jews and heretics was to be acquired. As such opponents were not likely to come to hear, it follows that the incluse had to draw up written refutations. The library at his disposal must consequently have been of fair amplitude.

Of the furniture of the cell, incidental mention is made in the Chronicle of the *matta*, or mattress. Respecting burial, the Rule is silent. But from Marianus it can be collected that the body was deposited where death took place. He had a grave, which he was not destined to occupy, dug during his first enclosure.

At Eastertide, A.D. 1058, Siegfried, Superior of Fulda, visited the abbey of St. Martin. Whether by invitation or at his own request, Marianus accompanied him on returning, in order to become a recluse. On the Friday before Palm Sunday (April 10), an event had occurred which naturally excited great interest, especially amongst the Irish inmates, in continental monasteries. The episcopal city of Paderborn, in Westphalia, with its two abbeys, was burned to the ground. In one of them an Irishman, named Padernus, had lived an incluse for a number of years. He had foretold the catastrophe and, when his prediction came true, refused to leave the enclosure, losing his life in consequence. Marianus adds that he was regarded as a martyr. Wherefore Siegfried and his companion went northwards out of their way to visit the scene. On the Monday after Low Sunday, the 27th of the same month, Marianus informs us that he prayed on the mattress from which his countryman had passed to his rest.\*

---

\* Note F.



Within a year, on Midlent Saturday (*i.e.* the Saturday before the fourth Sunday of Lent), March 13, 1059, Marianus was promoted to the priesthood. This took place, he tells us, at Würtzburg, in the church containing the body of St. Kilian, the Irish martyr-apostle of Franconia. Herein we have a circumstance that deserves to be noted. Contrary to the custom that prevailed in Ireland, the community of Fulda had no bishop-monk for the performance of episcopal functions. Otherwise, a candidate for enclosure would not have been sent elsewhere to receive Holy Orders. Being thus ordained, Marianus became a professed incluse, on the Friday after the festival of the Ascension (May 14). The cell had probably been vacant since the death of Animchad, whose name sufficiently denotes his nationality, sixteen years previously.\*

A decade having passed and Siegfried having been meanwhile appointed to the see of Mayence, Marianus, by order of the bishop (by whom he was evidently appreciated), with the consent of the new abbot, was conducted to that episcopal city. He arrived there, he does not fail to note, on the Friday before Palm Sunday, April 3 (1069). On Friday, the tenth of the following July, the feast of the Seven Brothers, Martyrs, the oratory of the inclusory of St. Martin was dedicated in honour of the Apostle St. Bartholomew. Immediately after the ceremony, Marianus was enclosed for the second time.† Here he lived thirteen years and died in 1082, at the age of fifty-four.‡

Respecting the contents and characteristics, the MS. consists of 170 folios. Of these, the matter of the first twenty-four (folio 25 is blank) has no necessary connexion with what is contained in the remainder. It was prefixed, partly as being the work of the Compiler§ and partly as being made up of illustrative and cognate material. The chief items are nineteen Solar Cycles of 28 = the Dionysian (so-called) Great Paschal Cycle of 532 (fol. 1-3); three "Emendations" of the Vulgar Era,—one, a rearrangement of the consular series from Lentulus and Messalinus to A.D. 532; another taken from St. Jerome; the third, from the Roman Martyrology, Passions of Popes and Decretal Epistles (fol. 4-13); a list of native kings (fol. 15); a catalogue of Popes from

---

\* Note G.

† Note H.

‡ Note I.

§ It is also in his handwriting. See p. 15, *infra*. The parchment is likewise inferior.

St. Peter to John [XII.], *de regione Violata* (recte: *Viae Latae*), who is said to have succeeded on the fourteenth Indiction (A.D. 956 [It is continued down to Paschal II. (1099–1118) in a different hand.] fol. 16); two Dionysian Great Paschal Cycles,—A.D. 1–532: 533–1064, with a historical event attached to each year (fol. 18–24). Some of these entries are strangely inaccurate. For instance, Elias, Abbot of Cologne, is said to have died A.D. 1012 (= 990). The true year (Note E (a, b)) was 1042. The slaying of Brian Boru is assigned to 1029 (= 1007). In the Third Book of the Chronicle, we find correctly at A.D. 1036 (= 1014): *Brian, rex Hiberniae, parasceue Paschae, feria vi., ix. Kal. Maii, manibus et mente ad Deum intentus, occiditur.*

Folio 26 a. Along the upper margin runs the following in rubric:—

*In nomine Sanctae Trinitatis, Resurrectionis Christi inquisitionis incipit, quam Marianus Hibernensis, inclusus, congregavit.*

In this *Prologue*, Marianus professes to have discovered, “with great labour,” partly from authority and partly from reason, why [in assigning Easter to March 28, moon 21] the thirty-fifth year of the (five) Dionysian Cycles (= the Passion year, A.D. 34) is opposed to Scripture and the Church, which, according to Marianus, place the Resurrection on March 27, moon 17.

His proofs will be considered later on.

Folio 27 b. *Finit Prologus. Incipit hinc Mariani Scoti Cronica clara. Incipiunt capitula primi libri.*

The chapters number 22. Three of them are noteworthy. The first is: *De disputatione Dionissi Exigui supra Passionem et Resurrectionem Christi*. This is the well-known *Epistle to Petronius*, which Dionysius prefixed in explanation of his five Paschal Cycles. The third and fourth are:

*De inquisitione capitis mundi et primae hebdomadae initii saeculi.*

*De Pascali ordinatione et de Passione et de Resurrectione Dominica, argumentatae et inquisitae (sic) a capite mundi.*

These are the longer recension of the *Epistle of Theophilus*, or the spurious *Acts of the Council of Caesarea*, which imposed upon Bede (*De temp. rat.*, xlvi), as well as upon Marianus. Owing no doubt to the misleading diction of the headings, the present transcript escaped the notice of the latest editor of the forgery.\*

---

\* Krusch: *Der 84 jährige Ostercyclus u. seine Quellen*, Leipzig, 1880, pp. 303–310.

Folio 28. *Incipiunt capitula libri secundi, qui est Incarnationis usque in Ascensionem Domini.*

These amount to 83 and are followed by those of the Third Book. The latter divisions, 96 in number, are not carried into effect in the text of the Chronicle.

Folio 31 b. *Primus liber, ab Adam usque ad Christum.*

Folio 71 a. [The Second Book begins here without any title.]

Folio 101 a. *Incipit tertius liber.*

Folio 165 b, at A.D. 1098 (= 1076), the following is found in the hand-writing of Marianus:—[The book is represented as addressing the reader.]

*Multum ob excerptos legimus barbaricos  
Reges iustificandos gestaue turbida egenos:  
Collige litteram anteriorem; uoluito summam,—  
Existat numeratus author: intra require,—  
                                  *i. librum*  
Rectus omnes me tulit in nouum ordinem laudis.*

“Collecting” the initial letters of the words in the two opening lines, we get Moelbriȝte; in the next two, claupenap; in the last line, pomtinol: Moel-briȝte, claupenap, pomtinol—*Moel-Brigte, the incluse, collected me.* With this is to be compared the expression, folio 26 a, *Marianus, inclusus, congregavit.*

Of the foregoing, the Third Book has been edited by Waitz, in the *Monumenta Germaniae Historica* of Pertz (*Scriptorum tom. v.*)\* It was reprinted in Migne’s *Patrologia* (tom. cxlvii.). A notable, in fact a fundamental, characteristic of the Chronicle, as may be seen in the edition of Waitz, is that the reckoning of Marianus differs by 22 from the Vulgar Era. On the left are placed his own; on the right, what he calls the Dionysian years. The method of arriving at this conclusion is explained in the *Inquiry* on folios 26, 27 and at greater length in his Second Book.

First (*Lib. II., cap. xii.*), he follows Bede (*De temp. rat., cap. xlvii.*) in fixing the Resurrection in the 34th year of our Lord, March 27, moon 17. In the first of the Decemnovennal Cycles written by Dionysius, this Easter occurs in the 13th year, namely A.D. 544. It

---

\* He has also described the contents of fol. 1–26 and transcribed all the headings.



consequently belongs to the previous 532nd year, which is likewise No. 13 in the Cycle of 19. A.D. 12 should accordingly be A.D. 34.

Bede had already applied the same principle in a different way. Since A.D. 566, according to Dionysius, has the Paschal criteria of A.D. 34, he ironically bids you thank God, if, upon opening the Dionysian Cycles, you find moon 14 on Thursday, March 24 and Easter on March 27, moon 17, assigned to 566.\* (The year in question has the 14th of the moon on Sunday, March 21 and Easter, as already observed, on March 28, moon 21). But to point out a defect is easier than to supply the remedy. Bede propounded no solution himself. *Plurimum observatus, nihil lucis infudit.*†

Whether Bede and Marianus were right or wrong, or partly right and partly wrong, respecting the Resurrection, is irrelevant in this place. For, beyond prefixing its years to his cycles and giving rules for finding the cyclic (Golden) number of a given A.D. year, Dionysius had demonstrably nothing to do with determining the Vulgar Era. St. Cyril of Alexandria wrote five Paschal Cycles, from the 153rd to the 247th of Diocletian (A.D. 437-531). Commencing with the 248th, Dionysius wrote five more (A.D. 532-626). For the reasons set forth in his Preface,‡ the continuator substituted the years of the Incarnation for those of Diocletian.

To render his work of any practical utility, St. Cyril must have had a Reckoning showing the ferial incidence and bissextile position of the 153rd of Diocletian. To construct a Cycle irrespective of the two main elements of the Paschal lunisolar computation were to labour

\* Sicut quingentesimus tricesimus tertius primo, ita quingentesimus sexagesimus sextus tricesimo quarto per universos solis et lunæ concordat discursus. Et ideo circulis beati Dionysii apertis, si quingentesimum sexagesimum sextum ab Incarnatione Domini contingens annum, quartam decimam lunam in eo ix. Calendarum Aprilium, quintâ feriâ, reperiis et diem Paschæ Dominicum vi. Calendarum Aprilium, lunâ decimâ septimâ, age Deo gratias, quia quod quaerebas, sicuti ipse promisit, te invenire donavit (*De temp. rat., cap. xlvii.*).

† Anonymous Preface to the Dionysian Cycles, in the works of Bede.

‡ Nos a cexlviii.vo anno eiusdem tyranni potius quam principis inchoantes, nolimus circulis nostris memoriam impii et persecutoris innectere, sed magis elegimus ab Incarnatione Domini nostri Iesu Christi annorum tempora prænotare: quatenus exordium spei nostrae notius nobis existeret et causa reparationis humane, id est, Passio Redemptoris nostri, evidentiùs eluceret (*Epistola ad Petronium*).

in vain. The futility of an attempt of the kind is proved conclusively by the spurious Anatolius.\* A genuine Easter Computus, in fact, presupposes an Era. Now, the requisite solar criteria of the opening year of St. Cyril can be found only by reference to the Vulgar Reckoning. Thereby we get A.D. 437; first after Bissextile; Dominical Letter C. Applying the Alexandrine Epect (9 = Golden number I), the result is Easter upon April 11.

This fundamental principle will carry us farther. Theophilus, the predecessor of St. Cyril, composed a (lost) Paschal Table of 100 years, from the fifth consulship of Gratian. In 457, Victorius of Aquitaine published his discovery, the Great Paschal Cycle (the solar of  $28 \times$  the lunar of 19). That the solar basis of these two dissimilar works was the Vulgar Era, is shown, to give but one proof, in a note appended to the Leyden transcript of the Prologue of Theophilus. In the first year, we are told, March 1 was Sunday, moon 9 and Easter was April 12, moon 21: that is, in the 380th from the Incarnation and the 353rd of Victorius.† The sole clue to this is the Common Computation. A.D. 380 is therein Bissextile, with the Dominical letters E D. March 1 thus coincided with Sunday. With respect to the Epect, in the Alexandrine Cycle the year is the same as 437, Golden Number I. The different ferial incidence, however, alters the Paschal recurrence noted above by a day.

With regard to Victorius, the same Computation proves that his Cycle began (proleptically) with A.D. 28, to which year he (erroneously) assigned the Passion. Hence, to equate his numeration with the A.D., we have, as the Leyden computist rightly calculates, to add thereto the 27 Incarnation years which he omitted. In this way we get  $353 = \text{A.D. } 380$ . The Epect is 9 (Victorian Golden Number XI = Alexandrine I), which, in connexion with D, gives the Easter of Theophilus.

Now, the Cycle of Victorius was a modification of the lunar portion of the Cycle of 84, the solar criteria of the prototype being preserved

\* Bucherius: *De Doctrina Temporum, etc.*, Antverp. 1633, pp. 439-449.  
Krusch: *Der 84-jährige Ostercyclus, etc.*, pp. 316-327.

† An. I, Graciano u. et Theodosio, Kal. Mar. fer. i., luna nona: dies Pasche ii. Idus Apl., luna xxi: hoc est, anno ab Incarnatione  $\overline{\text{XPI}}$ . ccelxxx.; iuxta cyculum uero Uictorii anno cceliii (Krusch, *ubi sup.*, p. 226).

in their integrity. The Vulgar Era is thus carried up to A.D. 46, the initial year of the Paschal Cycles and Tables of 84. The five Decemnovennal Cycles of Dionysius, it accordingly follows, contain no data for rectifying error in the Vulgar A.D. Era.

The 22 years in question Marianus next professes (*Lib. II., cap. xviii., xix.*) to find in the regnal years, months and days (as given by Bede) of the Roman Emperors, from the 15th of Tiberius to A.D. 703, the date employed in Bede's Tract *De temporibus* (*cap. xiv.*) to exemplify the rule for finding the Incarnation year. But the uncertain character of such a calculation is strikingly exhibited in the following typical examples, in which Marianus differs from Bede and, what is of more significance, both are at variance with a far higher authority, the *Imperia Caesarum* of the fourth century.

|           | (a) Marianus.*       | (b) Bede.†         | (c) Imper. Caes.‡  |
|-----------|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Caligula, | 4 y., 10 m., 8 d.    | 3 y., 10 m., 8 d.  | 3 y., 8 m., 12 d.  |
| Claudius, | 14 y., 8 m., § 28 d. | 13 y., 7 m., 28 d. | 13 y., 8 m., 27 d. |

In addition, the sum of the months and days of (a) is, according to Marianus, one year, five months and thirty-six days !||

The system constructed with such labour is thus seen to be without foundation.

The caligraphy is an uncial minuscule with capitals of the same class. The execution (of which no fair opinion can be formed from the imitations given in the edition of Waitz) is fully equal to that of any coeval MS. which I have examined, either in fac-simile or in the original. In some parts, the writing is done in columns; but in the greater portion it has, most inconveniently, been carried across the page. There are forty lines in each column or page. A compara-

\* *Lib. II., cap. xviii.* † Chronicon (*De temp. rat., cap. lxxvi.*).

‡ Mommsen: *Ueber den Chronographen vom J. 354* (*Abhandlungen d. K. S. Ges. d. Wiss. Erster Band*, Leipzig, 1850), p. 646.

§ 7 m., in the Third Book of the *Chronicle*, A.D. 44 [= 22].

|| Gaius imperavit annis quatuor, mensibus decem, diebus octo. Claudius, annis quatuordecim, mensibus octo, diebus viginti octo. Adde menses decem Gail: fit annus et menses quinque, dies triginta sex (*Lib. II., cap. xviii.*). The reading of the Third Book of the *Chronicle* makes the total of the Second Book correct.



tively rare feature, in works of the kind, is the insertion of pictures and a diagram explanatory of the text.

Folio 37 a. Nearly one-half of the column is occupied with two illustrations, placed side by side, respectively representing the Fall and the Redemption. In that to the left of the reader, the tree with leaves and fruit stands in the centre. Entwined round the trunk appears the serpent, with a yellow apple in its mouth. On the left (of the spectator), stands a figure superscribed *Adam*. At his feet flows a fountain, with *fons* written overhead. On the right we have Eve, her left hand holding an apple, the right presenting a larger one to Adam. He has his left raised in the act of refusing, whilst the right is placed upon the tree.\*

The picture in juxtaposition depicts the Crucifixion. Rather high over the body is a tablet with *Ihs. Nazarenus*. The feet rest upon a board. Neither in them, nor in the hands, do nails appear. On your left is a figure with a nimbus inscribed *S. Maria*. The left hand is placed on the mouth, the other points upward towards the cross. On the opposite side appears a second figure, the nimbus lettered *S. Iohannes*. The right hand rests on the mouth, with the left pointing up to the cross.

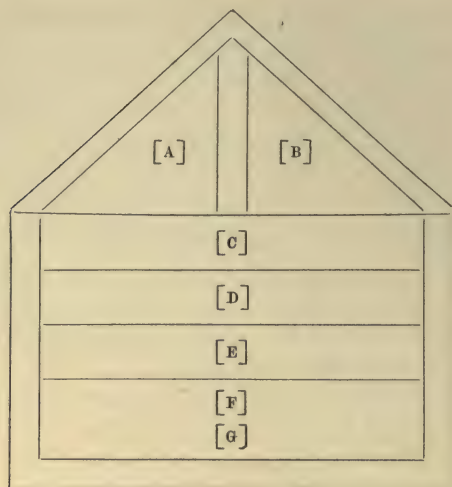
Folio 103 a. Here are two representations, the Deposition and Crucifixion, one above the other. In the upper, *Maria* holds the left hand of the body—Joseph has his hands placed around the waist and united in front. Overhead is written *Ioseph deponit corpus*. A third person holds a hammer in the right and with the left applies an instrument to the nail in the right foot, evidently intended to pourtray the act of extraction.

In the lower, stands the Cross bearing the body, having at each side two figures respectively marked overhead *Maria* and *Iohannes*.

Folio 40 b. At the top of the second column, the following representation of the ark is drawn (see next page). The compartments have inscriptions which for convenience are here set forth (see next page).

---

\* One of the sculptured niches in the western gable of the eleventh-century church of St. Declan, Ardmore, co. Waterford, has a representation of the Fall, which, as far as it goes, is identical in design with that of the Marianus Codex. In the centre is the Tree of Life, with the serpent coiled round the trunk. At either side stand Adam and Eve.



- [A] *Hic Noe cum filiis,—typus Christi cum apostolis.*  
 [B] *Hic erant aves,—typus martyrum.*  
 [C] *Oves hic,—typus virginum.*  
 [D] *Hic animalia qui carnem non edunt,—typus coniugum.*  
 [E] *Hic qui carnem edunt,—typus peccatorum vel ferocium hominum.*  
 [F] *Hic stercus missus,—typus inferni.*  
 [G] *Arca super undas,—typus ecclesiae super fluctus huius seculi.*

[Compare the *similitudo Arcae Noe* in the *Dubia et Spuria* of Bede (Migne, *Patrol.* xc., col. 1179), the inscriptions of which are substantially the same as those here given.]

The execution was in all cases the work of the scribe (to be mentioned immediately) and is extremely crude.

The facts relative to the transcription of the Codex are of such interest as to render it matter of regret that more of a similar kind have not been placed upon record. Marianus had passed three years in his second enclosure, when one day a compatriot presented himself at the monastery. He had come through Scotland on his pilgrimage. Being a competent scribe and knowing Latin, he was employed to

copy the Chronicle.\* During the progress of the work, on Thursday, June 28, of the year of his arrival, he paused from his copying to write the following note along the top margin of folio 33 a :—

Ip oemen dún moiu, a Moel-brigte, clúpenaip, ipin clupail in Maganta, ipin Dapóden pia fél Petair, ipin cet bliabin den ðlegaid, .i. ipin bliabin ippomapbat Diarmait, pí laigen : ocur ip ipibe cetna bliabam tanaepa a Albain in perigrinitate mea. *Et scripsi hunc librum pro caritate tibi et Scotis omnibus, id est Hibernensibus, quia sum ipse Hibernensis.*—It is pleasant for us to-day, O Moel-Brigte, incluse, in the inclusory in Mayence, on the Thursday before the feast of Peter, in the first year of the [penitential] rule [imposed upon me], that is, in the year in which was killed Diarmait, king of Leinster : and this is the first year I came from Scotland on my pilgrimage. And I have written this book for love for thee and the Scots all, that is, the Irish, because I am myself an Irishman.

Den ðlegaid, the parchment shows at a glance, is a correction made by the writer. Of the original reading, all, except denn, was erased. Then, by prolonging the connecting stroke to the left and joining the down lines at foot, the second n was made into a d. Next, an l was drawn, resting upon the upper right hand angle of the (second) d, and egaib (with the e curved) was added on. The lection thus became denðlegaid = de in ðlegaid.

An entry in the Chronicle enables us to fix with certainty the year in which the foregoing was written : A. D. 1094 [= 1072]. *Diarmait, rex Lagen, viii. Idus Februarii, feriá secundá, occissus.*† Diarmait, King of Leinster, was slain February 6, on Monday. That being leap-year and the Dominical Letters A G, February 6 fell on Monday and June 29, the feast of SS. Peter and Paul, on Friday. The scribe and Marianus were, accordingly, correct in the notation of the year and days of the week.

That his pilgrimage was not voluntary, the foregoing shows. To judge from a splenetic outburst that took place a calendar month later, his temper, in all probability, was the cause of his banishment.

\* His work extends from folio 26 to folio 150.

† In the Dublin copy of the *Annals of Ulster*, it is stated that he was slain on Tuesday, the seventh of February. Note K.



Fol. 67 a.\* 1p obenn dún indiu, a Mél-brigte, clupenair, Dia-Mairt, u. Kl. Aug., maní deyrtair pcoloca manertpech Maupitíu bpaplace dampa pop lebeunn in tige coitccenn, *ut cecidi cum tabulis in fundo stercoris. Sed gratias ago, nec mersus sum in stercore Francorum. Sed tamen oro discentes, ut dent illis maledictionem.*—It is pleasant for us to-day, O Mél-Brigte, incluse, Tuesday, the second of the Kalends of August [July 31], if the farm-workers of the monastery of [St.] Martin had not made a trap for me on the platform of the common house, *ut cecidi, etc.* *Discentes*, doubtless, has reference to the students under the instruction of Marianus.

The unique feature of the Codex consists in this, that another hand (the *secunda manus* of Waitz) went throughout, correcting and supplementing the work of the copyist. What has been done of the kind in the Third Book will be found marked off in the edition of Pertz. My examination has resulted in the discovery that the alterations and additions were effected by the Compiler. It has, likewise, supplied rectifications of some of the published Latin and Irish readings and yielded additional native gleanings.

The items of domestic interest fall, for convenience of treatment, into three divisions,—hagiographic, linguistic and historical. In dealing with these, I shall illustrate them in connexion with cognate material to be found in other authentic sources.

I.—Of Irish Saints, but four are found mentioned with any detail in the Chronicle,—Patrick, Brigit, Columba and Columbanus. Respecting the first named, the following, in the hand-writing of the scribe, is given at the year 394 [= 372].

(1) *Sanctus Patricius nascitur in Britania insula ex patre nomine Calpuirn. Presbyter fuit ipse Calpuirn et filius diaconi nomine Fotid. Mater haitem erat Patricii Conches, soror sancti Martini de Gallia.*

The Notes will show to what extent these statements are borne out by the Confession of St. Patrick, the Patrician Documents in the Book of Armagh† and the Tripartite Life.

\* Comparison of his two notes shows that the scribe's rate of progress was a folio per day: proving him to have been an expert penman.

† In quoting the *Book of Armagh*, I assume that the contents of the missing (first) folio have been supplied by the *Brussels Codex*. Note L.

On the margin, Marianus added, in five lines :—

- (2) *Sucat nomen in baptisate,*  
*Cothpaege, diambae ic po-*  
*gnam do cethapteb,*

[Cothraege, whilst he was a-serving four tribes]

*Magonius a Germano.*

*Patricius, id est, pater civium, a papa Celestino.*

With this is to be compared what is given in Tirechan.\* It corresponds almost verbally with the Tripartite: *Sucait a ainm o cuthuib. Cothpaigi diambu ic poḡnam do cethpup. Magonius a Germano. Patricius, id est, pater civium, a papa Celestino.* *Sucait* [was] his name from [his] parents; *Cothraigi*, whilst he was a-serving four, etc.

At folio 138, A. D. 410 [= 388], the text has :

- (3) *Sanctus Patricius cum duabus sororibus suis, id est, Lupait et Tigris, venditur in Hiberniam.. Sanctus quidem Patricius venditur ad regem nomine Miluc, filius nepotis Buain, in aquilone Hiberniae, cuius porcorum pastor erat Patricius. Et Victor angelus loquebatur saepe cum eo. Duae vero sorores venditae sunt in Conallae Muirtemne.\**

Six folios farther on (fol. 144, lower margin), additional matter is given by the Compiler, with *hoc ante sex folia debuit scribi* appended.

- (4) *Sanctus Patricius, genere Brittus, cum esset xvi. annorum, venditur in Hibernia ad Milco[i]n, regem Dalnaraede. Cui sex annis servivit, et ab angelo Victore semper consolabatur, de lapide quodam cum eo loquens, qui ibi manet.†*

The passage relative to Victor agrees with Tirechan and with Fiac's Hymn.‡ The corresponding portion of the Tripartite is missing.

A. D. 416 [= 394]. In the text we have :

- (5) *Cum Sanctum Patricium noluit dominus suus dimittere, nisi pro massa aurea, servavit sanctum[-us] Patricium[-us] precepto Victoris angeli quidam [quemdam] porcorum (quorum custos fuit Patricius et pastor), qui fodit massam auream quam sanctus Patricius [reddidit] domino suo pro se.*

\* Note M.

† Note N.

‡ Note O.

On the same folio, in the margin, Marianus gives the substance as follows :

(5 a) *Sanctus Patricius reddit massam auream domino suo pro se. Cum enim dominus eius noluit eum dimittere nisi pro massa aurea, servavit Patricium[-us] precepto Victoris angeli quidam [quemdam] porcorum (quorum erat pastor), qui fodit massam.*

Somewhat similar statements are to be found in the scholia upon Fiac's Hymn in the Franciscan copy of the *Liber Hymnorum*. But they seem to be unhistorical and only prove that those who gave them currency were not acquainted with the *Confession* of St. Patrick. The captive, we are there informed, had no thought of escape until it was suggested by a voice in his sleep. Even then, he was not blind to the obstacles. The ship was some two hundred miles away. The seaport was unknown to him, nor had he any acquaintance there. This shows that he felt there was great risk of re-capture.\*

A. D. 424 [= 402]. The text contains :

(6) *Sanctus Patricius, cum esset xxx. annorum, veniens Turoniam tonditur a Sancto Martino tonsurâ monachicâ, quia servilem tonsuram antea hucusque habuit. Deinde trans Alpes ivit, ad occidentalem partem australem Italiae, ad Germanum, episcopum civitatis nomine Al[ti]siodorus, et legit apud eum xxx. annis divinam Scripturam in insula nomine Alanensis.*

The connexion between Martin and Patrick is also stated in the Tripartite Life. *Ṭapaill Patraic dno co Martan i Ṭorinir ⁊ robepp beppab manaiḡ faip, ap ba beppab mogab ba[1] faip piam corin*—Patrick indeed went to Martin in Tours and [Martin] shaved the tonsure of a monk upon him, for it was the tonsure of a slave that was upon him hitherto.

At A. D. 453 [= 431], the copyist wrote :

(7) *Ad Scotos in Christum credentes ordinatus a papa Celestino Palladius primus episcopus missus est. Sanctus Patricius, genere Brittus, a sancto Celestino papa consecratur et ad archiepiscopatum Hibernensem, ubi signis atque mirabilibus predicans totam insulam Hiberniam convertit ad fidem.*

The opening sentence is taken from the Chronicle of Prosper, with the variant *missus est* for *mittitur*. With regard to the

---

\* Note P.



second sentence, Marianus made alterations that are of special significance. To understand them, I reproduce the arrangement of the lines in the MS.:

(7 a) *Sanctus Patricius, genere Brittus, a sancto Celestino papa consecratur et ad archiepiscopatum Hibernensem, ubi signis atque mirabilibus predicans totam insulam Hiberniam convertit ad fidem.*

In the first line, *post ipsum* (referring to Palladius) was placed before *Sanctus*. Then, after *Hibernensem*, in line 2, *mittitur* was written overhead. A line of deletion expunged *sig.* and *per annos lx.a* was added after *ubi*. Finally, in line 3, Marianus prefixed *sig* to *nis*. The reading thus became:—*Post ipsum Sanctus Patricius . . . mittitur, ubi per annos sexaginta signis . . . convertit ad fidem*,—new evidence in support of sixty years as the duration of the missionary life of St. Patrick in Ireland.

Finally, at A.D. 513 [= 491], the text runs:

(8) *Sanctus Patricius, Hiberniae archiepiscopus, anno cxxii. beatissimo fine obiit. Annorum xvi. venditur; vi. annos in servitute; xl. in Romanis partibus,\* lx. annos in Hibernia predicavit.*

The textual figures in (6) and (7 a) amount to 120, the received age of St. Patrick. They are in agreement with the marginal dating. Similarly, the total under A.D. 491 (8) corresponds with the items there given. No correction was made by Marianus to bring the two sums into harmony. The discrepancy, which is trifling, occurs in determining the period between the liberation of St. Patrick, in his twenty-second year and the commencement of his mission in Ireland. That the time was of lengthened duration is proved by a passage in the *Confessio*, which, so far as I know, has hitherto been overlooked. The cause of his coming hither to preach the Gospel were the voices of those by the wood of Fochlut, which he heard in the house of his parents. According to the Book of Armagh† and as was to be expected, he journeyed to that locality soon (in the second year) after his arrival in Ireland. The visit took place, he himself informs us, very many years—*post plurimos annos*—after he received

\* Note the expression *Romanæ partes*, which includes Britain. † Note Q.

the invitation.\* This demolishes at once the fantastic hypothesis lately propounded, that St. Patrick came as a missionary priest before he arrived as a bishop.† The duration of his labours here assigned is in accord with all reliable authority. The birth and death are, however, dated two years in advance.

With reference to St. Brigit, at folio 148, A.D. 543 [= 521], Marianus inserted in the text: *Sancta Brigitta, Scotta, virgo, in Hibernia obiit.*

On the upper margin of the same folio, he wrote in five lines: [The first quatrain is in *Rannaidhacht Bce*,—heptasyllabic lines, ending in dissyllables; the second, in *Debide* (for which see Lecture II.).]

Ol Patraéc:

A bṛigit, a nóeb challeð,  
A bpeð óir do na Déreb,  
Tríca bliadan gen épéem,  
bennað 'Epenn ðap m'épe:

bennað 'Epenn in ceð dū,  
bennað Ultu ep Conaectu,  
bennað laḡniu in cech tan,  
Acup biðbennað pipu Muman.

Quoth Patrick:

O Brigit, O holy nun,  
O flame of gold to the Desies,  
Thirty years without faith,  
Bless Eriu after myself:

Bless Eriu in every place,  
Bless the Ultonians and Connacians,  
Bless the Lagenians at every time [always],  
And ever bless the men of Munster.

These quatrains are also to be found, according to Mr. Stokes, in a MS. in the Royal Library, Paris.‡ The second couplet of the first is quoted by Ussher§ from what he calls the *Testament of Patrick*, but he has not given a reference to any accessible authority. The author of the *Life of St. Brigit* given in the *Bollandists* was ac-

\* Note R.

† *The Tripartite Life, &c., Ed. W. Stokes, p. cxli.*

‡ *The Tripartite Life, &c., pp. cxxxiv-v.*

§ *Britan. Eccles. Antiq., p. 450.*

quainted with a document somewhat similar. He gives the same lines, with the omission of *gen cpebem*—*without faith*. *Per triginta annos, beata Brigitta, post mortem meam benedic Hiberniam*. The kernel was, doubtless, that she lived for thirty years after St. Patrick—a fact attested by every authority of repute. As her death took place in, or about, 523 (Marianus being here likewise two years in advance), the theory that places the obit of the national apostle before A.D. 470 has no reliable basis.

Respecting St. Columba, four of the leading facts in his life have been recorded. Of these, the first and second were marginal addenda of the Compiler.

A.D. 545 [= 523]. *Colum Cilli nascitur in Hibernia*.

A.D. 585 [= 563]. *Colum Cille egit cath Culi Dremne*.

[Colum Cille caused\* the battle of Cuildevny.]

A.D. 587 [= 565]. *Colum Cilli de Hibernia predicaturus [enavigavit] in Britania, cum esset xlii. annorum, predicavit vero postea xxxiii. annis*.

With this is to be connected one native portion of the heading of Chapter 63 (Book III.): *Et in his temporibus [circa A.D. 595] fuit† Columba Baetinique in Scotia [Scotland]*.

Here the intervals are the same as in Adamnan, who states that in the second year after the battle of Cuildevny (near Drumcliff, co. Sligo), at the age of forty-two, the Saint set out for Iona, where he lived for four-and-thirty years (until his decease). *Hic, anno secundo post Cule Drebinæ bellum, ætatis vero suæ xlii., de Scotia ad Britaniam pro Christo perigrinari volens, enavigavit (Vit. Col., pref. ii.). Per annos xxxiv. insulanus miles conversatus (ib.).*

To settle the chronology, accordingly, it only requires to determine the time of either the birth, the battle, or the death. As was to be expected, the data relative to the last are the fullest and most reliable. To deal adequately with those given in Adamnan would entail the discussion of questions lying outside the scope of the present Lecture. This becomes the less necessary, as certainty is attainable by methods more direct and equally conclusive. The choice,

\* Note how the battle is attributed to the instigation of St. Columba. Cf. Adamnan, Additional Note, p. 247 sq.

† Singular, according to the Irish idiom, whereby the number of the verb is determined by that of the subject next following.



it is conceded, lies between 596 and 597.\* St. Baithine above mentioned was first cousin of St. Columba and second abbot of Iona. His Acts relate† that he died on the festival of his predecessor, St. Columba, namely, Tuesday, June 9. These criteria denote 593, 599 (Lit. Dom. D) and 604 (Lit. Dom. E D). As Baithine, there is no doubt, was alive in the first and dead before the last of these years, his obit is thus to be referred to 599.

The question next arises, by how long did St. Columba predecease him. A quatrain in a Brussels MS. (quoted by Dr. Reeves, *Adamnan*, p. 309) professes to give the information.

|                           |   |
|---------------------------|---|
| bacur ceta, peḡa a lin,   | There were moreover, behold the complement, |
| Ceṛpe bliadng, nī hanpīp; | Four years [between them], not untrue;      |
| Ḍebencu baithin' ī pūr,   | Later [was] Baithine on this side,          |
| Colum pōp cūr ī pāpcūr.   | Colum [was] first in Paradise.              |

Taken in connexion with 599, this stanza, as it stands, assigns the death of St. Columba to 595: an impossible date, as can be shown indisputably. According to the Computation followed in Iona, the Easter of 595 fell in March. But we have the Saint's word that in the year wherein he was called to his reward Easter fell within April (In Paschali solemnitate nuper Aprili peracta mense.—*Adamnan*, *Vit. Col.* iii. 23). This Paschal incidence belongs to 596 and 597. As *vi* (two) would make the line a syllable short, we have consequently to read *ceopa* (three), which satisfies the scansion and, in addition, agrees with the solar data given above in referring the death of St. Columba to A.D. 596. The conclusion thus derived from independent and undesigned evidence is confirmed by the above quoted figures of *Adamnan*, which give the Saint an age of seventy-six years.

In each of his three dates *Marianus* is accordingly three years in arrear.

The year of the decease of St. Columba being thus established, we are enabled to correct, once for all, a calculation connected with

\* See *Adamnan*, p. 312.

† Note T. Strange, notwithstanding, that the Bollandist editor concluded Baithine died in 601. Note U. Dr. Reeves (*Adamnan*, p. 182) makes no use of the passage, except to show the coincidence of the festivals of Columba and Baithine. O'Clery (*Martyrology of Donegal*, June 9) characteristically states that St. Columba died in 599 and St. Baithine, *four years later*, in 600!

the advent of St. Patrick as missionary. The wonder is how anyone at all conversant with native chronological reckoning could have been betrayed into an error so uncritical and misleading. Gilla Coemain, it is asserted,\* places the coming of St. Patrick 162 years before the death of Gregory the Great. But that pope, as everyone is aware, died A.D. 604. Accordingly, St. Patrick's arrival must be fixed at A.D. 442. But, what is the fact? The versifier in question makes Columba and Gregory die in the same year.† Yet, with this before him, a recent editor‡ prints two notes, one under the other, the first giving the death of Columba in 592; the second, that of Gregory in 604. To the last he appends, with approval, the deduction just dealt with. How far Gilla Coemain was justified in synchronizing the death of Gregory and the death of Columba, is beside the question. The fact that he did so is the foundation for any historical conclusion from this part of his poem.

Of St. Columbanus we have but a meagre *résumé* of the principal events in his career. It is in the hand of the scribe :

A.D. 611 [= 589]. *Sanctus pater Columbanus ex Hibernia, insula Scotorum, cum sancto Gallo aliisque probatis discipulis venit in Burgundiam ibique, permittente Theodorico rege, monasterium quod Luxovium dicitur edificavit. Exinde a Brundichilda fugatus Almaniam ingreditur, ubi sanctum Gallum reliquit. Ipse vero in Italiam transiens monasterium quod Bovium dicitur edificavit, ubi multorum pater monachorum extitit.*

To the heading (already mentioned) of Chapter 63, Marianus added: *Tunc sanctus pater Columbanus ex nostra sanctissima insula Hibernia, quae sanctorum nominatur, cum sancto Gallo et aliis probatis discipulis in Burgundiam venit. Et in his temporibus* [&c., as given p. 21, *supra*]. •

The date here given is that of the advent of the Saint into Burgundy. It is a matter of regret that the year of his death was not given. Owing to a mistake of transcription (*xi. Kal. Dec.* for *ix. Kal. Dec.*), the feast is assigned in some of the later Martyrologies to November 21. But the obit took place on the morning of Sunday, November 23, A.D. 615.§

\* *St. Patrick*, by Dr. Todd, p. 396.

† Note S.

‡ *Tripartite Life*, p. 537.

§ See *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, Series III., vol. 5, p. 771 sq.

II.—The portions of linguistic interest are the following twelve quatrains, in *Debide* metre, upon four independent subjects :

A.—Folio 38, top margin :

Cenn apb Abaem, etpoēt pāb,  
A tīp ḡlan, ḡrianda ḡarab ;

The head high of Adam, brilliant saying,  
[Was formed] from the earth pure,  
sunny of Garad ;

A bṛunneōp, nab bṛécbpōn,  
A tīp alaenn Arabion  
(no Arabōn, no Abīlon).

His breast, not a lamentable falsehood,  
From the land beauteous of Arabion  
(or of Aradon, or of Adilon).

A bṛu a Laban īr lia,  
A corpa a tīp Daḡaria\* (no  
ḡagonia),  
Do ḡarigne Dia dia beom,  
A h[ṛ]uīl do uīrceṭ īnd aeō[ī]r ;

His belly from Laban  
His feet from the land of Dagaria (or  
Gagonia) ;—  
For him God made them of his good-will—  
His blood of the water of the air ;

A anīm do tīpīub De,  
ḡopīnāōt do, ba ḡnīm ḡlé,  
Pep coēnīc bṛaē, buīnīb ḡell,  
īr lēp ceē pāē, ceē pōpcenn.

His soul from the spirit of God,  
(God) granted [it] to him, it was a deed  
conspicuous,  
[God is] the man who hath power over  
doom, with troops of vouchers,†  
To him belongs every cause [beginning],  
every end.

Cenn [apb] Abaem.

The head [high] of Adam.

The transcription displays much carelessness and, by consequence, corruption, especially in the vocalismus. Thus we have Abaem, Abaem, alae; huīl [= h[ṛ]uīl]. In declension, the dative of a masculine *ia*-stem is made to end in *e* (uīrce), instead of *iu*. (Tīpīub, dative of an *a*-stem, is given correctly.) The most glaring instance of the kind, however, is aeop for aeōip, where the omission of the letter destroys the rhyme and sense.

With respect to the composition, the variants of lines 4 and 6 go to prove that Marianus was the author and, furthermore, that he employed some of the proper names from memory. The sense, at least to me, is in part enigmatical. I have found the subject similarly treated in the text appended to this Lecture and in the following from a Tract on the Creation in the Book of Ballymote :‡

[The original is doubtless a mediæval Latin legend.]

\* Perhaps this is to be read ḡ'Agōpīa—of *Agoria*. Cf. the Ballymote extract (p. 25) and the L. B. text (e).

† The MS. form is uīrṣ; (i.e. *uis* and the contraction for *que*).

‡ Photographed edition, p. 15 b.



1p amlaib̃ ep̃a boꝛiḡni Dia in  
 ðuine, ibon, a c[h]orꝓ ðo talum:  
 ibon, a ðend a tɪp Țarab̃; a uet̃ Ț  
 a bꝛuind̃ a tɪp Arabia; a bꝛu a  
 Țodam; a c[h]orꝓa a tɪp Aȝopia;  
 a ƿul̃ ðo uɪɾeɪ[u] in ae[ɪ]p̃; a anail̃  
 ðo aeop̃; a t[h]eap̃ ðo teim̃; a  
 ainñ ðo tɪmp̃eð Țé. 1p amlaib̃  
 ɾiñ at̃at̃ na uu. ðuili 1 n-ȝað  
 ðuine.

. It is thus indeed God made man, namely, his body of earth : to wit, his head from the land of Garad ; his bosom and his breast from the land of Arabia ; his belly from [the land of] Lodain ; his feet from the land of Agoria ; his blood from water of the air ; his breath from air ; his heat from fire ; his soul from the spirit of God. It is thus the four elements are in every human being.

B.—Folio 39 b, left margin, about half-way down :

*Eua mater humani generis.*

Deð bliadna [no]bae Eua  
D'ép Adæm i n-imneda,  
Ac coi ðer no[ð]ni[ð]niðni,  
Co porruc repð riðlið.

Ten years was Eve [alive]  
After Adam in afflictions,  
A-weeping tears with great diligence,\*  
Until exhaustion of long illness took her  
off.

In the third line, *dep* was at first omitted by oversight and subsequently placed overhead. The fourth line stands thus, without a break, in the MS. :

## ՇՈՐՐԱՇԵՐԶՐԻՆԻԾ.

The quatrain is a transcript. It is to be found in *Lebar Brec* (Lith. ed., p. 90, lower margin):

𐌹. m-bliadna roþoi Eua  
 Ð'eip Adaim fpi himneda,  
 hic cui ðer [ro]fpi[ɛ]gnime,  
 Co purmarþ þerc riplige.

Ten years was Eve  
After Adam [exposed] to afflictions,  
A-weeping tears with [great] diligence,\*  
Until exhaustion of long sickness killed  
her.

With respect to fidelity in copying, comparison results favourably for the fourteenth-century (L. B.) scribe. Thus we have *boi—bae*, *ḡeip—ḡ'ér*, *Abaim—Abæm* (gen), *þri[č]ṡnime—[þ]ri[č]ṡnımı* (gen. of masc. *u*-stem). On the other hand, *þriḡi* (gen. of masc. or neut. *ia*-stem) of Marianus, not *þriḡe* of L. B., is the true reading. The errors in the transcription of the final words of the second distich arose from overlooking the fact that *e* and *i* assonate with each other.

\* Literally, *of tears of great diligence.*

## C.—Folio 40 a, lower margin :

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Ceēpor, coic [ <i>lege</i> pÉ] [p̃]iōit iap<br>p̃p,   | Four persons, [and] five [ <i>read</i> six]<br>score, in truth,  |
| Ʒen uabop, Ʒen imāp̃m,<br>Ip e l̃n in ƷpeƷa Ʒlaen,<br>Claenne Eua acup Abam.  | Without boast, without over-reckoning,<br>It is the complement of the pure flock<br>Of the children of Eve and of Adam.  |
| Ʒa macc beac ap p̃iōit ann,<br>Oen ben ceē p̃p, noƷbiƷbann ;<br>Ep p̃iōi macc, mop in lep,<br>Ep ba mnae im ceē oen p̃ep. | Two sons [and] ten over twenty therein,<br>One wife marries each man [of these]; *<br>And twenty sons, great the amount,<br>And two wives to† every one man [of<br>these].       |
| Coica macc, ba macc co m-blaeb,<br>(Ʒa mac ap coicaet co m-blaet)<br>Ʒa inƷen ap peētmoƷaet,<br>Eō ōn puc Eua bō clae     | Fifty sons, [and] two sons with fame,<br>(Two sons over fifty with fame)<br>Two daughters over seventy,<br>This [number] indeed Eve bore of<br>children                          |
| (Ip eb) [puc Eua bō clae]<br>Ʒ' Abam, cēn bae i colamn.   | (It is this) [number, etc.]<br>For Adam, whilst he was in the body.  |
| Sil, porap na macc m̃n<br>Ruc in p̃iƷan bō'n porp̃iƷ ;<br>Seēna, polup, Ʒp̃ian pa Ʒel,<br>baln† porap nan n-inƷen.        | Sil [was] the youngest of the sons fair,<br>[Whom] bore the queen for the great king ;<br>Seēna, light, sun that was bright,<br>It was she (?) was youngest of the<br>daughters. |

These verses I have not succeeded in discovering elsewhere. The variants of the third quatrain and the debased graphic forms may perhaps be taken as proofs that we have here the work of Marianus himself. Against this is scarcely to be placed the fact that the numerals (104) of the opening line do not correspond with the sum of those in the second and third stanzas. The substitution of pÉ (six) for coic of the text (= 124) would have removed the discrepancy. Three-fourths of the composition present serious corruptions in almost every line.

\* Literally, one wife of each man *takes them* (respectively).

† Literally, *around*.

‡ ba h̃i ?

| C. forms.     | Old-Irish forms. | C. forms.     | Old-Irish forms. |
|---------------|------------------|---------------|------------------|
| 1. 1, cετpop, | cετpap.          | 1. 9, blaeb,  | blaib.           |
| 2, ɣen,       | cen.             | „ coicaet,    | coicait.         |
| 3, ɣlaen,     | ɣlain.           | (9a), blaet,  | blait.           |
| 4, claenne,   | clainne.         | 10, ba,       | bi.              |
| 7, ep,        | ip.              | „ peētmoɣaet, | peētmoɣait.      |
| „ pīei,       | pīce.            | 11, claen,    | clain.           |
| 8, ba,        | bi.              | 12, bae,      | bai.             |
| „ mnae,       | mnaí.            | 15, pa,       | ba.              |

blaeb and blaet, ɣlaen and ɔbaim, claen and colainn show that the foregoing list was the result of carelessness or caprice.

Respecting the subject matter, I know of nothing cognate, except what is stated in *Saltair na Rann*—that, namely, Adam had seventy-two sons and an equal number of daughters.

D.—Folio 47 b, lower margin :

ben romapbrac pīp ɣaba,  
Inɣen pīp do ēreib iuda,  
A pēp do ēreib leui loip,  
Ip pāp [po]himpeb\* ecoip.

A woman the men of Gabaa killed,  
Daughter of a man of the tribe of Juda,  
Her husband [was] of the tribe of  
valiant? Levi,  
It is upon him was committed injustice.

Coica<sup>1</sup> [*lege* coic] mile, mon<sup>2</sup> in cat,  
Serca mile pēp n-apmac<sup>3</sup>,  
Do h[ɣ]il<sup>4</sup> iacob, ep<sup>5</sup> eol bam,  
Aen<sup>6</sup> [*lege* im] aen<sup>7</sup> mnae<sup>8</sup> ɔapoēpa-  
tap.<sup>9</sup>

Fifty [*read* five] thousand, great the  
battalion,  
[And] sixty thousand o<sup>8</sup>armed men,  
Of the seed of Jacob, it is known to me,  
On account of one woman they fell.

Timcell ban acup mac<sup>10</sup> mfn<sup>11</sup>  
Tpebe beoba beniaminn<sup>12</sup>,  
Ip timcell inb aip polab  
Pop muntēp<sup>13</sup> lobip<sup>14</sup> ɣalab.

Besides† the women and sons fair  
Of the spirited tribe of Benjamin,  
And besides‡ the destruction that was  
inflicted  
Upon the people of Jabes Galaad.

VARIANTS OF HARLEIAN, 1802.

<sup>1</sup> Coic.    <sup>2</sup> map.    <sup>3</sup> n-apmac.    <sup>4</sup> pīl.    <sup>5</sup> ip.    <sup>6</sup> imm.    <sup>7</sup> oen.  
<sup>8</sup> mnai.    <sup>9</sup> ɔapoēpatap.    <sup>10</sup> macc.    <sup>11</sup> mun = mfn of text.    <sup>12</sup> beniamin.  
<sup>13</sup> muntip.    <sup>14</sup> labip.

\* The omission of the verbal particle arose from pronouncing himpeb as a trisyllable; m and p not coalescing in sound.

† Literally, *around* (governing the genitive).



Continued on folio 48 a, top margin :

|                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| Ἐπία ἐπὲν [ῥ]επ ἀν ἐετ ἐερετ,     | [In all] thirty brave men over an exact  |
| Ἀεὺρ ἐπὶ [lege coic] mīle περεατ, | hundred,                                 |
| Ἐρῡαζ ἰν ε-αββαρ ποβορβαε—        | And three [read five] thousand [and]     |
| Ἀ μαρβαδ ὑλε ἰν οεν mnae.         | sixty [thousand],                        |
|                                   | Pitiful the cause that was for them      |
|                                   | [= they had]—                            |
|                                   | To be killed, all of them, on account of |
|                                   | one woman.                               |

Of some of these quatrains there is evidence to prove that Marianus was not the author. The second and third are found in the *Mael-Brigte Gospels*, a twelfth-century MS. of exquisite caligraphy in the British Museum (Harleian, 1802, folio 11 b, top margin).<sup>\*</sup> They were inserted to illustrate *Rachel plorans filios suos* [Jer. xxxi. 15] of Matt. ii. 18 : concerning which expression the following is also given, with the heading *Ag[ustinus]* : *Rachiel plorans—quia tribus Benjamin pene deleta est a toto Israel, quae erat de semine Rachel, propter struprum in uxorem Levitis commissum.*

The reference is Judges xix.—xx. In the second verse, the reading of Marianus makes the total of Jews slain 110,000! The Harleian reckoning falls 30 short of the true number. Coic has to be read as a dissyllable to satisfy the scansion. In the final quatrain, coic (five), in place of ἐπὶ (three), is requisite to make the text correspond with the original (65,130).

In transcription, the opening stanza, except the fourth line, which requires another syllable, is given accurately. In the portions occurring in both MSS., nine of the fourteen variants (1, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 13, 14) establish the superiority of the later copy. Marianus, as was his wont, gave æ for α in ποβορβαε and mnae of the two closing lines.

In reference to the date of the composition of A, B, C, D, the depraved vocalismus and consonantismus of the Marianus Codex would at first sight lead the pieces to be classed under the so-called Middle-Irish. Here, however, an inference of the kind would be unwarranted. In the first place, B and D, which are demonstrably copies and not originals, exhibit forms that are quite Zeussian in *Lebar Brec* and the *Moel-Brigte Gospels*. Furthermore, instances of pronominal in-

<sup>\*</sup> See *Proceedings R. I. A.*, vol. v., p. 45 sq.

fixation, such as  $\text{b}[\text{o}]-\alpha\text{-p}\text{r}\text{i}\text{g}\text{n}\text{e}$  [ $\alpha = ea$ ] (A),  $\text{p}\text{o}-\text{p}-\text{puc}$  [ $\text{p} = eam$ ] (B),  $\text{p}\text{o}-\text{b}\text{o}-\text{p}-\text{bae}$  [ $\text{p} = eis$  ( $\text{b}\text{o}$  is metrical)] (D), constitute internal evidence of a kind to place the compositions wherein they occur in the category of Old-Irish.

We have, accordingly, to conclude that to determine the date of authorship from the mere linguistic phenomena of mediæval Irish MSS. is uncritical and illusory.

In connexion with A, I append a text from *Lebar Brec*. It gives the names of the "sods" from which the parts of Adam's body were formed, namely, *Malon*, *Arton*, *Biblon* and *Agore*. What these signify, I am unable to explain. The main interest of the Tract consists in its relation to *Saltair na Rann*. *Saltair na Rann*, or *Psalter of Verses*, so-called in imitation of the number of Psalms, is made up of one hundred and fifty, mostly short, poems in *Debide* metre, amounting to 1947 quatrains. They deal with Old Testament incidents, except  $\text{CLXI.}$ ,  $\text{CXLII.}$ , which treat respectively of John the Baptist and the Incarnation and  $\text{CXLIII-CL.}$ , which are devoted to the life of our Lord. The work, as far as our present knowledge extends, exists in its entirety only in one MS. (of the twelfth century), in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, Rawlinson B 502. From this it has been "edited," that is, printed, with a meagre Index verborum, but without translation, collation or explanatory notes, in the *Anecdota Oxoniensia*.\*

To show the radical imperfection of the publication, a note to the Preface informs us, with respect to No. I., that a prose abstract of part of the poem is to be found in the first volume of the *Brehon Laws*, pp. 26-30. Incredible as it seems, no use has been made of that material to clear up any of the many textual difficulties. Nay more, judging from the note and another statement in the Preface, the writer was unaware that what had been done in the *Brehon Laws* in the case of sixty quatrains had been effected for more than eleven hundred in *Lebar Brec*.

As regards the authorship, the title is followed by a statement that the *Psalter* was composed by Oengus Cele De. (He flourished at the close of the eighth century and the opening of the ninth and was the compiler of the well-known native rhymed Calendar (or Martyrology) called by his name.) This attribution may be well

---

\* Oxford, 1883.

founded. For the verbal corruptions can be fairly charged to the transcription. No doubt, events and persons of the tenth century are mentioned. In No. XII., namely, it is stated that one thousand years, less eleven, elapsed from the Nativity to the first Cattle Plague (in Ireland). The names of contemporary kings at home and abroad are also given, together with a notice of an incursion of Danes. Mention is also made of Dubdalethe,\* successor of St. Patrick (Archbishop of Armagh). But the eleven quatrains in question (XII., ll. 2337-80), as they have no necessary connexion with the context, are, it may be safely concluded, adventitious. Their presence can be naturally accounted for. A tenth-century computist connected to his own time the chronology from Adam to the Nativity contained in the *Psalter* and then added the historical items just named. We can go even farther. The internal evidence, as set forth hereunder, enables us to detect the work of a second interpolator :

*Saltair na Rann*, XII. (ll. 2293-2344).

|   |   |                 |              |                         |                    |
|---|---|-----------------|--------------|-------------------------|--------------------|
|   | a | ll. 2293-6,     | From Adam    | to Deluge, . . . . .    | 2240 years.        |
| 1 | { | b ,, 2297-2300, | ,, Deluge    | ,, Abraham, . . .       | 962 years [944].†  |
|   | { | a ,, 2301-4,    | ,, Adam      | ,, Abraham, . . .       | [3202]‡ 3184. }    |
| 2 | { | b ,, 2305-8,    | ,, Abraham   | ,, Exodus, . . .        | 540 years [524]. } |
|   | { | a ,, 2309-12,   | ,, Adam      | ,, Exodus, . . .        | [3742] 3708. }     |
| 3 | { | b ,, 2313-16,   | ,, Exodus    | ,, David, . . .         | 500 years [456]. } |
|   | { | a ,, 2317-20,   | ,, Adam      | ,, David, . . .         | [4242] 4164. }     |
| 4 | { | b ,, 2321-24,   | ,, David     | ,, Captivity, . . .     | 569 years [585]. } |
|   | { | a ,, 2325-28,   | ,, Adam      | ,, Captivity, . . .     | [4811] 4749. }     |
| 5 | { | b ,, 2329-32,   | ,, Captivity | ,, Incarnation, . . .   | 566 years [447]. } |
|   | { | a ,, 2333-36,   | ,, Adam      | ,, Nativity, . . .      | [5377] 5196. }     |
| 6 | { | b ,, 2337-40,   | ,, Nativity  | ,, Cattle Plague, . . . | 989 years [988]. } |
|   | { | c ,, 2341-44,   | ,, Adam      | ,, Cattle Plague, . . . | [6366] 6184. }     |

The mere juxtaposition, it will scarcely be questioned, establishes that no author could, with serious intent, have composed the *a* quatrains and the *b* quatrains of the foregoing. The reckoning of the

---

\* In the preface to the Oxford edition, he is stated to have died A.D. 1061. But this is egregious confusion. Dubdalethe, who, the text says, lived at the same time as Brian Boruma (to take the best known of the rulers mentioned), died A.D. 998—more than half a century before his namesake.

† The bracketted figures in this column are derived from the *a* verses.

‡ The bracketted figures in this column are derived from the *b* verses.



former is in the total within three years of that of Eusebius (who was known to Oengus);\* that of the latter is based upon the computation of the Septuagint. Furthermore, 6 *b* is one year in excess of 6 *c*—5 *a* and equally in arrear of the (correct) date (A.D. 988) derivable from 6 *c*, which agrees with the Annals of Ulster. The *b* verses are thus discovered to be interpolations,—at variance not alone with the original text, but likewise with the quatrain (6 *c*) introduced by the hand that inserted the other historical matter.

The *Lebar Brec* version embodies, with the exceptions pointed out in the textual Notes, the contents of Nos. II., IV., VI., VII., VIII., IX. and XI. of the *Psalter*. The similarity of expression, too close and too frequent to arise from coincidence, to which may perhaps be added the formula *ut dixit* [*poeta*], proves that the prose was a precis of the corresponding poems. If so, the abstract was made from a somewhat shorter recension and a better transcript than those of the Bodleian Codex. This is confirmed, with regard to the form, by the variants of No. x.

The Variants and Notes exhibit the data upon which the deductions regarding the recension and the text have been based.

## NOTES.

### A.—CHRONICLE OF MARIANUS.

A.D. 1050 [= 1028]. Ego, miser Marianus, in peccatis fui in hoc anno natus.

### B.—CHRONICLE OF MARIANUS.

A.D. 1074 [= 1052]. Ego, Marianus, seculum reliqui.

### C.—CHRONICLE OF MARIANUS.

A.D. 1078 [= 1056]. Ego, Marianus, peregrinus factus pro regno coeleste, patriam motuavi, et in Colonia, v. feria, Kal. Aug., monachus effectus.

### D.—(a) CHRONICLE OF MARIANUS.

A.D. 1065 [= 1043]. Animechadus, Scottus, monachus et inclusus, obiit iii. Kal. Feb. in monasterio Fuldensi. Super cujus sepulchrum visa sunt lumina et psalmodia audita. Super quem ego, Marianus Scotus, decem annis inclusus, super pedes ejus stans cotidie cantavi missas.

Willihelmus, monachus et presbiter conversus clericus et sapiens, districtius[-or]

---

\* The (lost) Martyrology of Eusebius was one of the sources of the Calendar of Oengus (Epilogue of the Calendar, l. 140).

et religiosior omnium monachorum Fuldensium, sicut nos vidimus, Animcadum rogavit ut se benediceret. Eadem vere ipsa nocte, sicut mihi incluso super Animcadum confirmavit, somniavit Animcadum in suo sepulchro stantem, nimio fulgore candentem, et extensa sua manu se ab eo benedici. Cumque etiam fossa sepulchri mei iuxta latus ejus in nocte nondum completa permaneret aperta, totam ipsam noctem mellifluo odore scilicet conduxi.

Qui, quia cum licentia senioris sui, nomine Coreram[-n], in insola Kelt[r]a caritatem fratribus fecit, paucis vero remanentibus post alios exeuntes potumque petentibus ipse sine licentia prebuit, et inde etiam tunc sicut primum potum seniori misit. Ideo die crastino non tantum de insola Kelt[r]a, sed de tota Hibernia ipsum senior projecit: quod humiliter complevit. Ita Tigernach Borcheeb [*lege* -ch] mihi culpabili in aliqua levi culpa pronuntiavit.

(b) ANNALS OF ULSTER.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>A.D. m.<sup>o</sup> xl.<sup>o</sup> Corcran cleipeð,<br/>cenn Eoppa im crabuð ⁊ im ecna,<br/>in Chpīrto paupairt.</p> | <p>A.D. 1040. Corcran, the cleric, head<br/>of Europe with respect to piety and to<br/>wisdom, reposed in Christ.</p> |
|--|---|

E.—(a) CHRONICLE OF MARIANUS.

A.D. 997 [= 975]. Ebergus, archiepiscopus Coloniensis, immolavit Scottis in sempiternum monasterium Sancti Martini in Colonia. Quibus primum abbas preerat Minnborinus Scottus, annis xii.

A.D. 1008 [= 986]. Minnborinus, abbas Scottorum monasterii Sancti Martini in Colonia, obiit xv. Kal. Aug. Kilianus, abbas Scottus, successit annis xvi.

A.D. 1025 [= 1003]. Kilianus, abbas Scottorum Sancti Martini Coloniae, xix. Kal. Jan. obiit.

A.D. 1026 [= 1004]. Helias, Scottus, post eum successit annis xx.

A.D. 1058 [= 1036]. Propter religionem districtam disciplinamque nimiam et propter aliquos Scottos, quos secum habebat Helias, Scottus abbas, qui monasterium Sancti Pantalionis et Sancti Martini in Colonia pariter regebat, Piligrinus, Coloniensis episcopus, invidis viris instigatus, Heliae ait: Nisi usque dum ipse, Piligrinus, de curte regia revertisset, nec Helias neque alius Scotus in monasterio Pantalionis fuisset.

Tunc Helias atque alii Scoti quibus episcopus dixit condixerunt: si Christus in ipsis fuit peregrinis, ne umquam omnino ad Coloniam vivus venisset de curte episcopus Piligrinus. Et ita Dominus complevit; atque Helias duo monasteria regnavit.

A.D. 1064 [= 1042]. Helias, Scottus abbas, obiit iii. Id. Apr.: vir prudens et religiosus, et ideo monasterium Sancti Pantalionis cum suo, id est, Sancti Martini, sibi datum est.

Ipse obtinuit missalem monachi etiam Franci sine licentia conscriptum in commune monachorum, in monasterio Sancti Pantalionis, igne consumpsit, ne alius sine licentia conscriberet, aut tale aliquid fecisset.

Cui successit Maiobus, Scotus, virgo, patiens et sapiens, annis xviii.

A.D. 1083 [= 1061]. Maiobus, abbas Scottorum Coloniae, obiit.

[Foillanus post eum successit, Marianus added.]

## (b) ANNALS OF ULSTER.

A.D. m<sup>o</sup>.xl<sup>o</sup>.n<sup>o</sup>. Ailill Mucnoma, A.D. 1042. Ailill of Mucknoe [Co. cenn manaó na n-*Ḡoiebél* in Monaghan], head of the Irish monks in Colonia, quieuit. in Cologne, rested.

## F.—CHRONICLE OF MARIANUS.

A.D. 1080 [= 1058]. Badaebrunna civitas cum duobus monasteriis, id est episcopatus et monachorum, feria vi. ante Palmas, igne consumitur. In monasterio autem monachorum erat Paternus nomine, monachus Scotus, multisque annis inclusus, qui etiam combustionem prenuntiabat, ambiens martyrium pro nullo foris exivit, sed in sua clausola combustus per ignem pertransivit in refrigerium. De cuius etiam sepulchro quaedam bona narrantur.

Ipsis vero statim diebus, feria ii. post octavas Paschae, exiens de Colonia, causâ claudendi, cum abbate Fuldense ad Fuldam, super mattam in clausola ipsius, ubi supra eandem mattam combustus et passus est, ego oravi.

## G.—CHRONICLE OF MARIANUS.

A.D. 1081 [= 1059]. Ego, Marianus indignus, cum Sigfrido, abbate Fuldensi, iuxta corpus Sancti Kiliani, martiris, Wirzibure ad presbiteratum, sabbato medi[a]e Qua[d]ragesimae, iii. Id. Mart., [promotus]; et feria vi. post Ascensionem Domini, pridie Idus Maii, inclusus in Fulda per x. annos.

## H.—CHRONICLE OF MARIANUS.

A.D. 1091 [= 1069]. Ego, miser Marianus, iusione episcopi Mogontini et abbatis Fuldensis, feria vi. ante Palmas, iii. Non. Apr., post annos x. meae inclusionis solutus, de clausola in Fulda ad Mogontiam conductus.

Dedicatio capellae clausolae monasterii Sancti Martinii in Mogontia, in honore Sancti Bartholomei apostoli, vi. Idus Iul., feria vi., Sanctorum vii. Fratrum in festivitate. In qua clausola eodem die ego, Marianus, pro peccatis meis secundo includor.

## I.—CHRONICLE OF MARIANUS.

Folio 166 b. A.D. 1082. Obiit Marianus, inclusus.

## K.—ANNALS OF ULSTER.

A.D. m<sup>o</sup>.lx<sup>o</sup>.n<sup>o</sup>. Diarmait, mac Mail-na-mbó, p<sup>i</sup> laigen ⁊ ḡall, do tuirim i cat (Cat Oðba) la Concobur hUa Mael-Seclainn, la p<sup>i</sup>ḡ Tempac: ⁊ ap ḡall me (ibon, i Maip<sup>t</sup> ⁊ i rept lb Febra).

A.D. 1072. Diarmait, son of Mail-na-mbo, king of Leinster and of the Foreigners, fell in battle (the battle of Oðbha) by Conchobur Ua Mael-Seclainn, [namely] by the king of Tara and slaughter of the Foreigners [took place] around him (that is, on Tuesday and on the seventh of the Ides of February [Feb. 7]).



## L.—(a) CONFESSION OF ST. PATRICK.

Ego, Patricius . . . patrem habui Calpornum, diaconum, filium quendam Potiti, filii Odissi presbyteri, qui fuit [de] vico Bannavem Taberniae.—*Book of Armagh*, folio 22 a.

(b) LIFE OF ST. PATRICK [*Brussels Codex*].

Patricius, qui et Sochet vocabatur, Brito natione, in Britannis natus, Cualfarni[-o] diaconi[-o] ortus, filio, ut ipse ait, Potiti presbyteri, qui fuit [de] vico Bannavem thabur indecha . . . matre etiam conceptus Concesso[-a] nomine.—*Cod. Brux., Documenta, etc.*, ed. Hogan, p. 21.

## (c) TRIPARTITE LIFE.

Ἀἰλκλουὰ, υἱοῦ, τοῦ ὀρετναῖβ  
 Ἀἰλκλουὰδὲ ἀ βυναδύρ. Καλπουῖρνο  
 ἀμμ ἀ ἀτάρ; υαράρτακαρτ ἡ.  
 Φότιδ ἀμμ ἀ πενατάρ; θεοῶαν  
 ἀτακομναῖκ. Concepp ἀμμ ἀ  
 ματάρ; δι Ἰρανῆκαῖβ δι ἡ ῥῥῥ  
 δι Μάρταν ἡί.

Patrick, then, of the Britons of Ail-  
 eluade [was] his descent. Calpuirnd  
 [was] the name of his father; an arch-  
 priest [was] he. Fotid [was] the name  
 of his grandfather; a deacon he chanced  
 [to be]. Concess [was] the name of his  
 mother; of the Franks [was] she and a  
 sister to [St.] Martin [was] she.

## M.—TIRECHAN.

Inveni quatuor nomina in libro [ad]scripta Patricio apud\* Ultanum, epis-  
 copum Conchuburnensium: Sanctus Magonus, qui est clarus; Succetus, qui est  
 [deus belli]; Patricius [qui est pater civium]; Cothirthiacus, quia servivit quatuor  
 domibus magorum.—*Book of Armagh*, folio 9 b.

## N.—(a) TIRECHAN.

Et empsit illum unus ex eis [scil. magis], cui nomen erat Miliuc Maccu Boin,  
 magus et servivit illi septem annis omni servitute et duplici labore et porcarium  
 possuit eum in montanis convallibus. Deinde hautem vissitavit illum angelus  
 Domini in somniis in cacuminibus montis Scirte, iuxta montem Miss.—*Book of  
 Armagh*, folio 9 b.

## (b) MUIRCHU MACCU MACHTHENI.

De quo monte [Miss], multo ante, tempore quo ibi captivus erat [et] servierat,  
 pres[s]o vestigio in petra alterius montis, expedito gradu vidit angelum Victoricum  
 in conspectu eius ascendisse in caelum.—*Ib.*, folio 3 a.

\* *Apud*.—Literal rendering of Irish *la* (by).

## O.—FIACC'S HYMN.

Αρβετ Victor ζνι ζνωδ  
 Mil conterped por tonna;  
 Πορρυν a δοιρρ πορρυνδ leic,  
 Μαπαδ δια aer, νι bponna.

Said Victor to the slave [waves:  
 Of Mil[iuc] that he should go over  
 He planted it, his foot, on the flag,  
 It remains after him, it wears not out.

## P.—CONFESSION OF ST. PATRICK.

Et ibi scilicet quadam nocte in somno audiui vocem dicentem mihi: *Bene ieiunas, cito iturus ad patriam tuam.* Et iterum, post paululum tempus, audiui responsum dicentem mihi: *Ecce, navis tua parata est.* Et non erat prope [navis]; sed forte habebat ducenta milia passus et ibi numquam fueram, nec ibi notum quemquam de hominibus habebam. Et deinde postmodum conversus sum in fugam et intermissi hominem [quo]cum fueram sex annis. Et veni in virtute Dei qui viam meam ad bonum dirigebat et nihil metuebam donec perveni ad navem illum.—*Book of Armagh*, folio 23 b.

## Q.—BOOK OF ARMAGH.

Foedus pepigerunt per manus Loiguiri, filii Neill, Patricius et filii Amolngid cum exercitu laicorum [et] episcoporum sanctorum et inierunt iter facere ad montem Egli. Et expendit Patricius etiam pretium quindecim animarum hominum, ut in scriptione sua adfirmat,\* de argento et auro, ut nullum[-us] malorum hominum inpederet eos in via recta transeuntes totam Hiberniam; quia necessitas poscit illos ut pervenirent Silvam Fochlithi ante caput anni Pascâ secundâ, causâ filiorum clamantium clamore magno, [quorum] voces audit in utero matrum suorum dicentium: *Veni, Sancte Patrici, salvos nos facere.* Foll. 10 d, 11 a.

## R.—CONFESSION OF ST. PATRICK.

Putabam enim ipso momento audire vocem ipsorum qui erant iuxta Silvam Focluti, quae est prope mare occidentale. Et sic exclamaverunt: *Rogamus te, sancte puer, venias et adhuc ambulas[-es] inter nos.* Et valde compunctus sum corde et valde amplius non potui legere. Et sic expertus sum, Deo gratias, quia post plurimos annos prestitit illis Dominus secundum clamorem illorum.

## S.—GILLA COEMAIN'S CHRONOLOGICAL POEM.

Τριέα bliaban, τρι bliabna,  
 Cóir o ñen dola iarma,  
 Co bar maic Fhaeibilméi i n-hl,

Thirty years, [and] three years,  
 It is right from that to go afterwards,  
 To the death of the son of Fedilmid† in  
 I[ona],

lɾ co epceót Ġoridopu.

And to the decease of Gregory.

—*Book of Leinster*, p. 131, ll. 42–3.

\* Vos autem experti estis qua[n]tum erogavi illis qui indicabant per omnes regiones quos[-as] ego frequentius visitabam; censeo enim non minimum quam pretium quindecim hominum distribui illis.—*Confession of St. Patrick.*

† That is, to St. Columba.

## T.—EXTRACT FROM ACTS OF ST. BAITHINE.

Tertia feria, dum Sanctus Baithinus in ecclesia iuxta altare Dominum oraret, sopor pene mortis super eum illic cecidit. Cum autem fratres circa eum lamentarentur, Diernitius, minister Columbae, ait: *Ecce, fratres, videtis quod inter duas solemnitates seniorum vestrorum magnum intervallum non erit.*

Haec eo dicente, Baithinus, quasi de gravi sommo excitatus, ait: *Si inveni gratiam in oculis Dei et si cursum perfectum in conspectu eius consummaverim usque hodie, ego confido in eo quod usque ad natale senioris mei non obiturus ero.* Quod sic, fere post sex dies, factum est (AA. SS. Jun. ii. 238).

## U.—EXTRACT FROM EDITORIAL PREFATORY NOTE TO FOREGOING.

Tempus mortis et regiminis ita definit Colganus in Appendice 5 ad vitam Sancti Columbae, cap. 3, sect. 4, ut dicat ipsum quarto post decessoris sui mortem anno obiisse; unum dumtaxat annum ubi invenerit Usserus non indicat ipse: secundum quem ea ratione obiisset Baithenus DXCVII., cum in ipsius sententia S. Columba decesserit anno praecedenti. Ego, qui in commentario praevio ad prolixiora Acta S. Columbae eorum opinionem praetuli qui affirmant Sanctum istum ex hac vita migrasse uno anno serius, et ex communi Hibernorum sententia (quamdiu nulla in contrarium affertur ratio) credere malo quatuor annis Sanctum Baithenum praefuisse: consequenter eum anno DCI. finem vitae pariter et regimini imposuisse existimo (*Praefatiuncula*, ib. 233).



lebar brech.

---

CREATION OF HEAVEN: CREATION, FALL AND  
PENANCE OF ADAM AND EVE.

## lebar brech.

P. 109a. a. Dorigne<sup>1</sup> Dia imorpo in rigtēc uac̃tapač do ploḡ<sup>2</sup> ampa airčainḡel<sup>3</sup>, hi filet deič eutpuma in domain. Atat tri muir and dino hi timēll in rigtēge: idon, mūr do ḡloine<sup>4</sup> uaine<sup>4</sup> 7 mūr do<sup>5</sup> derḡor 7 mūr do<sup>5</sup> čorcar ḡlain. Fil<sup>6</sup> cačir and 7 ri comlečan, co cečri pprimdoirrib fuirri. Ir e met cač dorair<sup>7</sup> dib rin, idon, mile ceimenč fri a čomur. Fil<sup>6</sup> dino cpor<sup>8</sup> de or in ceč<sup>9</sup> dorur dib rin. Hite pempa, roarba<sup>10</sup> 7 en derḡor for ceč cpor 7 ḡemiu<sup>11</sup> dermar<sup>11</sup> do lica loḡmar ceča cpoire. Ainḡel dino co n-a ploḡ<sup>2</sup> o rig in rigtēḡ ceč laei<sup>12</sup> co claircetlaib<sup>13</sup> 7 ceolaib<sup>14</sup> hi timēll ceč<sup>15</sup> oen čpori.<sup>16</sup> Fil<sup>6</sup> and fairčēi<sup>17</sup> fo čomair ceč dorair<sup>7</sup> 7 ir eutpumma fri talmain co n-a muraib<sup>18</sup> ceč fairčēi dib 7 fonč arḡait fučib. Ocur bruiḡe fo blač 7 luibib<sup>19</sup> liḡdaib<sup>19</sup> 7 mur arḡait ḡil im ceč fairčēi.<sup>17</sup> Sečt n-airporčaiḡ<sup>20</sup> ann iar rin, imon pprimcačraiḡ di ceč leč co porčaič diairrib 7 mur cpe-duma im ceč<sup>21</sup> n-airporčaič.<sup>22</sup> Ocur ir amlaib attat, i n-a ppeič imon pprimcačraiḡ 7 ni paḡuba pamail do met ceč airporčaiḡ<sup>23</sup> dib 7 riat lan do luibib<sup>19</sup> examlai[b]. Da mur dec dino na n-airporčaič<sup>22</sup> 7 na fairčēi,<sup>17</sup> cinmočat<sup>24</sup> na tri muir filet<sup>25</sup> imon pprimcačraiḡ. Cečpača dorur dino hi t-[r]reib in ričib, cen-močat a rigdoirre. Tri dorair<sup>7</sup> ceča fairč[ē]i 7 tri dorair ceč<sup>15</sup> airporčaiḡ<sup>26</sup> 7 cetri dorair<sup>7</sup> uada[ib] immač o'n airporčaič

## VARIANTS OF SALTAR NA RANN.

(The bracketed numeral indicates the number of the Poem.)

a.—(II.) <sup>1</sup> dorigne. <sup>2</sup> rluag. <sup>3</sup> airčainḡel. <sup>4-4</sup> ḡlain huaine. <sup>5</sup> di.  
<sup>6</sup> fail. <sup>7</sup> doruir. <sup>8</sup> cpor. <sup>9</sup> cač. <sup>10</sup> do doubled. <sup>11-11</sup> ḡemm dermor.  
<sup>12</sup> lai. <sup>13</sup> clappēet. <sup>14</sup> ceol. <sup>15</sup> cača. <sup>16</sup> čpore. <sup>17</sup> fairčēi.  
<sup>18</sup> muirrib. <sup>19-19</sup> lubaib liḡdaib. <sup>20</sup> n-airporčaiḡ. <sup>21</sup> cač.  
<sup>22</sup> n-airporčaič. <sup>23</sup> airporčaiḡ. <sup>24</sup> cenmēat (the elision is to suit the metre). <sup>25</sup> failat. <sup>26</sup> airporčaič.

## LEBAR BREC.

a. Moreover, God made for the distinguished host of archangels the upper royal dwelling, which<sup>1</sup> is ten times as large as the world<sup>1</sup>. Now, there are therein three walls around the royal dwelling: namely, a wall of<sup>2</sup> green crystal<sup>2</sup> and a wall of red gold [colour] and a wall of pure purple [colour]. There is a city therein and it<sup>3</sup> is square, with four chief doors thereto<sup>4</sup>. This is the size of each door of those, to wit, a thousand paces [wide] in its measure. There is also a cross of gold on each door of those. They are thick [and] very high and a bird of red gold [is] upon each cross and very large gems of precious stone [are] on<sup>5</sup> every cross<sup>5</sup>. Now, an angel with his host [is placed] by the king of the royal dwelling every day with choirs and melodies around each cross. There is in it a lawn in front of each door and as large as the earth with its walls is each lawn of them and a foundation of silver under them. And a sward in<sup>6</sup> bloom and [with] beauteous herbs and a wall of pure<sup>7</sup> silver around each lawn. Eight<sup>8</sup> porticoes [are] therein also, around the chief city on every side, with numberless supports and a wall of bronze around each portico. And it is thus they are: [namely,] distributed<sup>9</sup> [equally distant] around the chief city. And there hath not been found the like of<sup>10</sup> the [great] size of each portico of them and they [are] full of divers herbs. Twelve also [are] the walls of the porticoes and of the lawns, besides the three walls that are around the chief city. Forty doors likewise [are] in the circuit of the royal abode, besides its regal doors. Three [are] the doors of each lawn and

---

a.—<sup>1-1</sup> Literally, in which are ten equalities of the world.

<sup>2-2</sup> The expression can also signify of *pure green* (lit., of *green purity*).

<sup>3</sup> Lit., she; *catip* (city) being feminine.

<sup>4</sup> Lit., upon her.

<sup>5-5</sup> Lit., of every cross.

<sup>6</sup> Lit., under.

<sup>7</sup> Lit., white.

<sup>8</sup> The reading of *S. R.*; *L. B.* has *seven* (*pect*).

<sup>9</sup> Lit., in their distribution.

<sup>10</sup> Lit., to.





three [are] the doors of each portico and four doors from them outwards, [a] [that is, one] from [each] external portico out towards the first bulwark(?). And a fastening of silver [is] on<sup>11</sup> each door of those lawns and fastenings of bronze [are] upon the doors of the porticoes. The connecting walls<sup>12</sup> that are from the great wall out around the porticoes, their height equals [that] from earth to moon. Now, the walls<sup>12</sup> of the lawns, they are made of copper and this is the measure of their height, namely, from earth to sun. The three walls<sup>12</sup> also that are around the chief city, their height equals [that] from earth to firmament. The [relative] position<sup>12</sup> of the walls around the city [is this], to wit, a third each wall of them [is] beyond the other. Now, it is the high-king all-powerful that establishes those supports around the chief city and around the lawns and around the porticoes.

**b.** Now, fare the hosts of the seed of Adam to attain each seat of those. However, each host of them is apart in their own porticoes and lawns. But the saints and the holy virgins, these are separated from the host outside and they are carried unto the great city. And there goeth not into that city except one-third of the people of the world: namely, the person with the righteous gift of God and the pure person that<sup>1</sup> kept his truth<sup>1</sup> and the person of<sup>2</sup> distinguished penance<sup>2</sup>. Moreover, the saints are separated in the chief city: to wit, each of them over a chief door. Those doors also, [they are adorned] with figures and with precious stones and with fastenings of pure<sup>3</sup> gold. Three bulwarks(?) to each door of those, and a bulwark(?) to each wall of them from that outwards. Now, the passages of those holy doors, they are delightful [and made] of pure<sup>3</sup> gold. Higher [is] each step than the other in them, until one reaches the chief fortress. Fair is the host that fares on that path over crystal platforms. Many<sup>4</sup> hundreds and many thousands of saints fare<sup>4</sup> on that path, on crystal platforms and passages of pure<sup>3</sup> gold. There are therein lawns of bloom

<sup>11</sup> Lit., of.

<sup>12</sup> Nom. abs.; the subject, as a rule, following the vb.

**b.**—<sup>1-1</sup> Lit., with keeping of his truth.

<sup>2-2</sup> Lit., distinguished, penitential.

<sup>3</sup> Lit., red.

<sup>4-4</sup> Lit., it is a great [number] of hundreds, and it is a great [number] of thousands of saints that fares, &c. The neut. adj. (mop) is used as sb. (with dependent gen.).

[b] co tor[éib]<sup>25</sup> ceé éopaib co m-boltnugub. Fil<sup>26</sup> ann failti cen P. 109 b. coirri i rappaib biébuan, [\*roillre<sup>27</sup> cen epóibao<sup>28</sup> i ceol cen anab. Fil<sup>26</sup> ann dino in ní fápar ceé plog: idon, fogar na n-đpaib i na ceol i bolub na m-blaé. Filet anđpin mop porpaib i mop clapp i mop ceol ceé clappe.<sup>29</sup> Fil ann dino mop lino romblapca. Fil anđ dino mop do ppočaib i do čeniul ceča<sup>30</sup> lenna pomilip ppa rappaib na plog. Fil<sup>26</sup> anđ dino mop do éoppib pína<sup>31</sup>. Fil ann lecca<sup>32</sup> logmapa; fil ann ppaib ppopbda[i]<sup>33</sup>; fil<sup>26</sup> ann mop do piđ[r]potaib<sup>34</sup>; fil<sup>26</sup> ann mop m-[b]ile<sup>35</sup> m-bpoga; fil ann mop tpe<sup>36</sup> n-ingnad; fil<sup>26</sup> ann mop cet do muigib; fil<sup>26</sup> ann mop ppeač<sup>37</sup> i mop cet ceol natpoid<sup>38</sup> tuipem<sup>39</sup> na airneip. Fil<sup>26</sup> ann dino cet i a cečair cečpačat ppaib đnuip De do immpoepaiceib.<sup>40</sup> Clanb Adaim dino o éopač<sup>41</sup> domain<sup>42</sup> co bpač<sup>43</sup>, ni coempačip<sup>44</sup> uile oen počpaice dib pin do fáirner.

e. Fil ann dino porpaib in piđ uilečumačetaig ppa lap na pprimčepač. De<sup>1</sup> ór đepđ dino đoponca<sup>2</sup> piđiuidé in piđ op na mupaib upapdaib<sup>3</sup>. Sopad<sup>4</sup> aingel dino, ip nepa<sup>5</sup> do na pprimđoirpib. Aprčangil<sup>6</sup> co n-a n-airbrib, ip nepa<sup>7</sup> do na hainglib: Uiptuter, ip nepa<sup>7</sup> do na hapčainglib<sup>8</sup>: Potertater ip nepa<sup>7</sup> do Uiptuter: Principatur, ip nepa<sup>7</sup> do Potertater: Dominationer, ip nepa do'n pppcemul pil po'n piđiuidé. Fil[et] ann dino Tponi co n-a n-đponđaib aingel. Slog<sup>9</sup> hipuphin i timčuaipet in<sup>10</sup> piđpapaib<sup>10</sup>: Sapaphin (no Sepaphin) co n-a plog tuar, imon apđpiđ peppin. Amlaib dino atcat noi n-đpaib nime, cen tnué, cen pppmat.<sup>11</sup> Ip e imorpo a n-airp na plog pin: idon, da pe pppcat plog<sup>9</sup> ceé oen đpaib do na đpaib. Oup ni pil neé connpab na ploiđ pin, ačt in piđ đoppoine do nephni<sup>12</sup>. Aca imorpo in t-apđpiđ uapał uapaib<sup>13</sup>

<sup>25</sup> toréib. <sup>26</sup> fail. <sup>27</sup> roillri. <sup>28</sup> řipóibao. <sup>29</sup> clappi. <sup>30</sup> caé.

<sup>31-31</sup> řinđoppaib. <sup>32</sup> lecča. <sup>33</sup> ppopbda. <sup>34</sup> piđpotaib. <sup>35</sup> m-bile.

<sup>36</sup> tpi. <sup>37</sup> ppeč. <sup>38</sup> nadpoid. <sup>39</sup> tuipim. <sup>40</sup> počpaiceib. <sup>41</sup> torpuc.

<sup>42</sup> domum. <sup>43</sup> bpač. <sup>44</sup> coempačip.

e.—<sup>1</sup> di. <sup>2</sup> pođuib. <sup>3</sup> epopbda. <sup>4</sup> porpaib. <sup>5</sup> neppaim. <sup>6</sup> aprčangil.

<sup>7</sup> neppam. <sup>8</sup> -aiglib. <sup>9</sup> pluaiđ. <sup>10-10</sup> inđ piđpapaib. <sup>11</sup> imppopbat.

<sup>12</sup> nephni. <sup>13-13</sup> uapaib uil.



and they [are] ever-new with aromatic<sup>5</sup> fruits of every kind<sup>5</sup>. There [b] is therein felicity without weariness and satiety ever-constant; light without waning and music without ceasing. There is therein also the thing that satiates every host: to wit, the sound of the [heavenly] grades and of the melodies and the perfume of the flowers. There are therein many<sup>6</sup> seats and many<sup>6</sup> choirs and many<sup>6</sup> melodies of every choir. There is therein also much<sup>6</sup> of liquors pleasant-tasting. There are therein, likewise, many<sup>7</sup> streams and [many] a kind of every pleasant-sweet liquor for the satiating of the hosts. There are therein also many<sup>7</sup> wells of wine, precious<sup>8</sup> stones, golden<sup>8</sup> thrones, many<sup>8,7</sup> royal streams, many<sup>8,6</sup> large<sup>9</sup> trees<sup>9</sup>, much<sup>8,6</sup> wondrous land, many<sup>8,6</sup> hundreds of plains, many<sup>8,6</sup> ranks and many<sup>6</sup> hundreds of melodies that numbering or telling attaineth not. There are therein also a hundred and four [and] forty rewards before the face of God. Now, the children of Adam from the beginning of the world to doom, they could not, all of them, recount one reward of those.<sup>9</sup>

c. There is therein also the seat of the king all-powerful, in<sup>1</sup> the centre of the chief city. Of pure<sup>2</sup> gold, in sooth, was made the regal seat of the king, above the very high walls. The seat<sup>3</sup> of the angels is next to the chief doors. Archangels<sup>3</sup> with their troops are<sup>4</sup> next to the Angels: Virtues<sup>3</sup> are<sup>4</sup> next to the Archangels; Powers<sup>3</sup> are<sup>4</sup> next to Virtues: Principalities<sup>3</sup> are<sup>4</sup> next to Powers: Dominations<sup>3</sup> are<sup>4</sup> next to the footstool that is under the regal seat. Therein likewise are Thrones with their throngs of angels. The host of the Cherubim [is] around the royal seat: the Seraphim with their host [are] above, around the high king himself. Thus, in sooth, are the nine grades of heaven,—without jealousy, without envy. Now, this is the<sup>5</sup> tale of those hosts: to wit, twelve<sup>6</sup> [and] sixty hosts in<sup>7</sup> each grade of the

<sup>5-5</sup> Lit., fruits of every fruit with perfume.

<sup>6</sup> Lit., a great (number of, etc.): same idiom as in <sup>4-4</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Lit., much of (oo, corruptly for oi, oe, used as a partitive).

<sup>8</sup> *There is therein* (Pīl and) is prefixed in the original.

<sup>9-9</sup> Lit., trees of (i.e. trees as large as those that surround) a burgh.

<sup>9</sup> There is an additional quatrain (ll. 521-524) in *S. R.*

c.—<sup>1</sup> Lit., upon.

<sup>2</sup> Lit., red.

<sup>3</sup> Nom. abs. in the original.

<sup>4</sup> Sing., according to native idiom, in the text.

<sup>5</sup> *Their*, by prolepsis of the possessive, in the original.

<sup>6</sup> Lit., two sixes.

<sup>7</sup> Lit., from (with partitive meaning).

[c] uile<sup>18</sup> i n-a ríǵfuides 7 i n-a ríǵfoppub.<sup>14</sup> Ip e dino poorbaisg op in<sup>15</sup> plog<sup>15</sup> rin: idon, ceol na ceépi panet fínb fícet 7 ip eb éanaic do ǵperu—Sanctur, Sanctur, Sanctur, Dominur Deur Sabaoth. Ip e dino poorbaisg in enlaié n-alainb pil for nim; idon, con canut ceol comlan, cen epéra 7 con raptar do torab na n-duillepab. Ip alainb dino in<sup>16</sup> enlaié rin: idon, cet etti for ceé n-en<sup>17</sup> 7 cet ceol ceé<sup>18</sup> etti<sup>18</sup>. Ip e dino poorbaisg tpet na n-uau n-endacc imon uau nemelnigéi nemloétaé for imluab iarpin pleib; idon, ceépaéa 7 cetpi mile<sup>19</sup> uau ennacc i n-diaib in<sup>15</sup> uain rin, con canat ríbe ceol n-abampa do ǵper oc molab in Choimbed. Ip e dino poorbaisg clapp do na hogaib cen elniub, con canut ceol i n-diaib inn<sup>15</sup> uain etpoéteglain 7 ríat coméoma, comluata ipin pleib<sup>20</sup> i n-diaib inn<sup>15</sup> uain 7 annunbda a n-aéar peribéa i n-a n-ǵnuipib.

d. Atat imoppo noi n-uipb 7 noi n-ǵraba for ainglib. Atbert dino in Coimbiu fpi Luciper<sup>1</sup>: “bié<sup>2</sup> for,” ol fe, “airbriu<sup>3</sup> ile aréaíngel<sup>4</sup> 7 tabair oipmiciu<sup>5</sup> do Adam, dom’ éoimbelbaibrea fen.” “Ni éiberra on,” op Luciper, “oipmiciu<sup>5</sup> do Adam; uair am<sup>6</sup> pine<sup>7</sup> 7 am uairliu olbár Adam 7 nimtaipberiub fo’n forar<sup>8</sup>.” Atbert in Coimbe fpiurum: “Nocomluapu dino in airmicitin<sup>5</sup> limpa, uair na bene peir Adam.” Atbert dino Luciper tria uail 7 diumur: “bam<sup>9</sup> ríǵ rea<sup>9</sup>,” ol fe, “for airbrib ile aingel 7 doǵenat fognam bam 7 ramaisǵpet mo éǵdbair i n-airéar éuaircept nime illoc fudomain 7 ni bia ríǵ<sup>10</sup> aile uapum.” Conib annpin P. 110a. potparcraib Luciper be nim collin a ílog | tria n-a diumur 7 dorimape<sup>11</sup> doéum n-ípin<sup>12\*</sup> cen epíé, cen forcend. Ocur

<sup>14</sup> ríǵfoppub. <sup>15-15</sup> in t-rlóǵ. <sup>16</sup> inb. <sup>17</sup> en. <sup>18-18</sup> caéa oen heitte.

<sup>19</sup> mili. <sup>20</sup> t-pleib.

d.—(IV.) <sup>1</sup> Lucipur. <sup>2</sup> biaic. <sup>3</sup> airbri. <sup>4</sup> -aíngel. <sup>5</sup> airmiciu. <sup>6</sup> im. <sup>7</sup> ríniu. <sup>8</sup> rópup. <sup>9-9</sup> bam pi. <sup>10</sup> pi. <sup>11</sup> dorimmarc. <sup>12</sup> n-íppin.

\* Here and in h, the MS. contraction reads n-ípopn. Similarly, in íppin (k, l, o).

grades. And there is no one that could know those hosts, except the [e] king who made them from nothing. Now, is the noble high-king above them all, in his regal seat and in his regal position<sup>8</sup>. It is He that ordered over that host the chant of the fair four score and it is this they sing continually—Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God of Sabaoth. It is He also that ordered the beauteous flock<sup>9</sup> of birds<sup>9</sup> that is in<sup>1</sup> heaven; namely, that they sing a perfect song, without ceasing and that they be satiated with the fruit of the foliage. Beauteous, indeed, is that flock<sup>9</sup> of birds<sup>9</sup>: namely, one hundred wings<sup>10</sup> upon each bird and one hundred melodies<sup>11</sup> in<sup>12</sup> each wing.<sup>12</sup> It is He also ordered the flock of the innocent lambs around the undefiled, faultless Lamb, to move upon the mountain: namely, forty and four thousand innocent<sup>13</sup> lambs<sup>13</sup> behind that Lamb, so that they sing a wondrous melody continually, a-praising of the Lord. It is He, too, that ordered the choir of the virgins without defilement, so that they sing melody behind the Lamb pure-shining. And they [are] equally comely, equally swift on the mountain, behind the Lamb and the name<sup>14</sup> of their Father [is] written on<sup>15</sup> their countenances.

d. There are also nine orders and nine grades in<sup>1</sup> the angels. Now, said the Lord to Lucifer: "There shall be under thee," quoth He, "many troops of archangels and<sup>2</sup> give reverence to Adam, to my own very likeness." "I will not give, indeed," said Lucifer, "reverence to Adam; for I am senior and I am nobler than Adam and I will not place myself under the junior." Said the Lord unto him: "You shall not merit reverence with me, since you do not the will of Adam." But said Lucifer, through haughtiness and pride: "I will be king myself," quoth he, "over many troops of angels and they will make submission to me and build my dwelling in the north-east of heaven, in a deep place and there shall not be another king over me." So that then was cast Lucifer from heaven with the full tale of his

<sup>8</sup> Three quatrains (ll. 569–580) follow in *S. R.* In addition, the order of the *birds* and the *Lamb* is inverted. The treatment is likewise more diffuse. The poem concludes with eight verses (ll. 625–666) upon heaven.

<sup>9–9</sup> The textual word (*enlaic*) is a collective.

<sup>10</sup> Lit., of wings (part. gen.).

<sup>11</sup> Lit., of melodies (part. gen.).

<sup>12–12</sup> Lit., of each wing.

<sup>13–13</sup> Part. gen. in the text.

<sup>14</sup> *Names* in the original.

<sup>15</sup> Lit., in.

d.—<sup>1</sup> Lit., upon. <sup>2</sup> The conjunction has here a conditional force, "provided that."



[d] atberut na peribenda<sup>13</sup> co pwl mile<sup>14</sup> bliadan o êpuêugub in aingil conice a êairmteetur. Atberat apaile peribenda ip tri huairi dec collet o êpuêugub in aingil co a êairmteet, ut dixit poeta:

Leêuair ip tri huairi dec,  
Ip pwl ip ni himerbrêc,  
O êpuêugub domain dil  
Co himarbur in aingil.

Uair ap mebon lai cen locet,  
Indurimm co pêib, podoet,  
Re Eua pin i Pappêur  
Ip Adam pia n-imarbur.

Oen uball do'n abail ain  
Doêoirmire Dia cen dodâil;  
Rorbean Eua, borb in bpet,  
Adam, poâit a êpctlet.—Leêuair.

Doorigne<sup>15</sup> imorro in piz porrad puêac ap tûr do duine, idon, Paptur<sup>16</sup> co n-a êorêib 7 co n-a ilêeolaib. Ocur dino poorbaiz tobup<sup>17</sup> na cetri rpuê: idon, rpuê pîna 7 rpuê olai 7 rpuê lemnaêta 7 rpuê mela, ppi rârad na noemanmanb.<sup>18</sup> Ocur dorat ainm for ceê rpuê po leiê dib: idon, Pîrpon, ðeon, Tibrir, Euppaten. Pîrpon in olai 7 rair rniêep; [ðeon in lemnaet 7 po êuaid rniêep;\*] Tibrir in pîn 7 riar rniêep; Euppaten in mil 7 po deap<sup>19</sup> rniêep. Mur dergoir dino pil atimêell Pappêair.

e. Ip annrîbe tra pocpuêad Adam pia n-benam imarbaip do. Tri traê dino bui<sup>1</sup> corp Adam cen anmain do êabairt ind, oc<sup>2</sup> piugrad<sup>3</sup> erêpzi Cipit, co pahorbaizgeb ainm do iarum o na cetri peblannaib.<sup>4</sup> Ic e dino a n-anmunbrîbe: idon,

<sup>13</sup> enna.      <sup>14</sup> mli.      (VI.) <sup>15</sup> doorigni.      <sup>16</sup> Paptur.      <sup>17</sup> tobup.

<sup>18</sup> noebanman.      <sup>19</sup> der.

e.—<sup>1</sup> bai.

<sup>2</sup> ic.

<sup>3</sup> piugrad.

<sup>4</sup> pêtglannaib.

\* The omission of this sentence was doubtless owing to homœoteleuton—a fruitful source of lacunæ in transcripts.

hosts, through his pride and he was thrust into hell without limit, [d] without end. And the writers say that there are a thousand years from formation of the angel to his transgression. Other<sup>3</sup> writers say it is thirteen hours and a half from formation of the angel to his transgression, as said the poet :

Half an hour and three hours [and] ten,  
It is true and [it is] not a very great falsehood,  
From formation of the world pleasant  
To the offence of the angel.

An hour beyond<sup>4</sup> mid-day, without defect,  
I tell plainly, very precisely,  
That [was] the time of Eve in Paradise  
And of Adam before [they committed] offence.

One apple of the apples<sup>5</sup> fair,  
God commanded<sup>6</sup> not to partake [thereof] ;  
Eve took it, foolish the decision,  
Adam, he consumed its exact half.—Half an hour.<sup>7</sup>

Now, the king made a pleasant place at first for man, namely, Paradise with its fruits and with its many melodies. And moreover he prepared the spring of the four streams: namely, the stream of wine and the stream of oil and the stream of new milk and the stream of honey, to satisfy the holy souls. And he placed a name upon each stream of them separately, to wit, Phisson, Gehon, Tigris and Euphrates. Phisson [is] the oil and eastward it flows; [Gehon, the new milk and northward it flows<sup>8</sup>;] Tigris, the wine and westward it flows; Euphrates the honey and southward it flows. A wall of pure<sup>10</sup> gold likewise [it is] that is around Paradise.

e. It is there indeed was formed Adam before<sup>1</sup> his commission of offence<sup>1</sup>. Now, three periods was the body of Adam without a soul being put in it, to typify the resurrection of Christ, until a name was arranged for him afterwards from the four stars. These are their

<sup>3</sup> From this to the end of the quatrains is omitted in *S. R.*

<sup>4</sup> Lit., on.

<sup>5</sup> *abauil* is employed collectively in this place.

<sup>6</sup> Lit., prohibited.

<sup>7</sup> The repetition of the opening words is to show that the poem is completed.

<sup>8</sup> Seven quatrains (ll. 965-992) follow in *S. R.*

<sup>9</sup> Five and a-half verses (ll. 1013-1030) are inserted here in *S. R.*

<sup>10</sup> Lit., red.

e.—<sup>1-1</sup> Lit., before the doing of offence by him.

[e] Anatale<sup>5</sup> in τ-οιρτέρ; Όιριρ in τ-ιαρτέρ; Αρτορ<sup>6</sup> in τuaiρ-  
ceρτ; Μιριμβρια<sup>7</sup> in βειρceρτ, ut dixit [poeta]:

Anatale,\* in τ-οιρτέρ ταιρ;  
Όιριρ, ιαρτέρ 'n-a αζαιβ;  
Αρτορ, in τuaiρceρτ τpuαζ, τερεε;  
Ιρ Μιριμβρια,\* in βειρceρτ.

It he inpo anmanna na ceṣri ḥot dia n-beṛnaḅ Adam : ibon,  
Malon, Arton, biblon, Agore. Do Malon dino a ceand; do  
Arton a uēt; do biblon a bpu; do Agore a ḥorra. Ir e  
ṣpa cet paḅarce atconnaire Adam iap tabaire a anma ind,  
ibon, Slebtī Paṛiaṣh. Ocuṛ do'n oḥtmaḅ aṛna uaḥṣapaḥ  
ḥleib a leṣi veir Adam ḅoronta Eua, indur co m-[b]aḅ  
cuṣpuma do hi. Ocuṛ ir e oen ḥot do ḥalmain ṣap na ṣainic  
ḅiliu, ibon, Ḥolgoṣha : ibon, poṅge meḅonaḥ [MS. meḅononaḥ]  
in ḅomain i n-lepuraḅem, oc puiḡṛaḅ Cṛiṣṣ do ḥroḥaḅ iapṣain.  
Ir aipe dino ḅoronta corṣ Adam do'n ṣalmain ḥoiṣṣind, uair  
poṣeṛṛ co n-elniḡṛiṣṣea ḡ co m-[b]aḅ do ḥalmain ḡloin nemel-  
niḡṣi Paṛḅair ḅoḡneṣṣea corṣ Muire iapṣain ḡ co m-baḅ o  
ḥorṣ Muire noḡenṛiṣṣea corṣ Cṛiṣṣ, iap piriṛḅe na Seṣeṣṣa  
noeṛni ḡ na paṣa ḡ na n-uapalaṣṣaḥ aṛḥena. Ir e dino  
ainmm in luice in poḥṛuṣaḅ Adam, ibon, in aḡṛo Ḭamurḡo.  
Co poṣaiṛmḥeṛniḡ aṛpein i Paṛṣur. Noi mīṛ dino o'n uair  
aṛpoet<sup>8</sup> Adam anmain co poṣeipeḅ Eua aṛ a ṣoeb. Ocuṛ ir  
ṛo'n aiṛneḅ ṛin biṛ ceḥ baṛṛpeal dia ṛiḥ ṣorṛaḥ oṛin ille. Ir  
anṛṛin dino ṛoṛáiḅ<sup>9</sup> in Coimḅiu in n-aṣṣeṛe ṛa ṛṛi hAdam ḡ  
Eua aṛ oen. “Ṭoimḅiḅ,” ol ṛe, “ṣoṛṣi<sup>10</sup> Paṛḅuir uile, cenmoṣa  
oen ḥṛano<sup>11</sup> namá, co ṛeṛabaṛ<sup>12</sup>,” ol ṛe, “beṣ<sup>13</sup> ṛom' ṛmaḥṣ ṛa  
ḡ ṛom' ḅumaḥṣa : cen ḥṛíne, cen ḡalup<sup>14</sup> ḡ ḅul ḅúib ṛoṛ neam i  
n-baṛ corṛaib i n-oer<sup>15</sup> ṣṛiṣṣaṛḅe<sup>16</sup>.” Roṛoṛṛṛiḡ<sup>17</sup> dino Lucipeṛ  
(ibon, ḅiaḅul)† ṛṛi hAdam. Ḭeapḅ laiṛ ir e Adam nobeṛṣa  
innem ḅaṛ a ḥṛṛi.

<sup>5</sup> Anatole. <sup>6</sup> Arḥon. <sup>7</sup> Μιριṛṛia. <sup>8</sup> poheṣ. (VII.) <sup>9</sup> ṛoṛaḅe.  
<sup>10</sup> ṣoṛṣi. <sup>11</sup> ḥṛann. <sup>12</sup> ṛeṛabaṛ. <sup>13</sup> biṣ. <sup>14</sup> ḡalap.  
<sup>15</sup> n-aer. <sup>16</sup> ṣṛiṣṣaṛḅe. (VIII.) <sup>17</sup> ba ṛoṛṛṛeḥ.

\* In the scansion, e of Anatale and a of Μιριμβρια are to be elided.

† These two words are an interlinear gloss, placed above *Lucifer*.



names: namely, Anatole (*Ἀνατολή*), the East<sup>2</sup>; Dusis (*Δύσις*), the [e] West; Arctos (*Ἄρκτος*), the North; Mesembria<sup>3</sup> (*Μεσημβρία*), the South, as said (the poet):

Anatole, the East, easterly;  
 Dusis, the West, opposite it;  
 Arctos, the North, wretched, poor;  
 And Mesembria, the South.

These are the names of the four sods of which was made Adam: namely, Malon, Arton, Biblon, Agore. Of Malon, to wit, his head; of Arton, his breast; of Biblon, his belly; of Agore, his feet. This is the first sight Adam saw after the putting of his soul into him, namely, the mountains of Pariath. And of the eighth upper rib of the breast of the right side of Adam was made Eve, so that she should be equal to him. And this is the one sod of earth over which did not come the deluge, namely, Golgotha: that is, the middle point of the world in Jerusalem, to tipify that<sup>4</sup> Christ was to be crucified<sup>4</sup> [thereon] afterwards. Now, it is for this [reason] the body of Adam was made of the common earth, for it was known that it would be defiled and in order that afterwards the body of Mary should be made from the pure, undefiled land of Paradise and in order that from the body of Mary should be born the body of Christ, according<sup>5</sup> to the truth of the holy Scripture and of the prophets and of the patriarchs besides. Howbeit, this is the name of the place in which was formed Adam, namely, in the land of Damascus. And<sup>6</sup> he passed therefrom into Paradise. Nine months, indeed, from the time Adam received a soul until issued Eve from his side. And it is according to that precedent is every woman of her seed pregnant from that hither. It is then, indeed, spoke the Lord this precept to Adam and Eve together. "Eat," said He, "all the fruits of Paradise, save one tree alone, that ye may know," said He, "that<sup>7</sup> ye are<sup>7</sup> under my sway and under my power. [Ye shall be] without old-age, without illness and ye<sup>8</sup> shall go<sup>8</sup> to heaven in your bodies at<sup>9</sup> the age of thirty<sup>9</sup>." Now, Lucifer

<sup>2</sup> The equivalents and the stanza are not in *S. R.*, which gives instead four quatrains (ll. 1061-1076) upon the creation of Eve.

<sup>3</sup> That is, the initials of the four words, Anatole, Dusis, Arctos, Mesembria, spell ADAM.

<sup>5</sup> Lit., after.

<sup>6</sup> Lit., so that.

<sup>4-4</sup> Lit., Christ to be crucified.

<sup>7-7</sup> Lit., [ye] to be.

<sup>8-8</sup> Lit., going for [= by] ye.

<sup>9-9</sup> Lit., in thirtieth age.

P. 110b.

**f.** Na huile<sup>1</sup> anmanb<sup>2</sup> poŕeēt epí ĵ beŕaib, doŕpat in Coimbiu a ðomamur do Adam ĵ ip e norpollamnaigenb<sup>3</sup>. In tan dino noŕeŕcip<sup>4</sup> ploig na reēt nime dočum in apbriŕ, teiŕgeb<sup>5</sup> dino ceē anmanba ŕop biē dočum Adam dia anoip ĵ dia<sup>6</sup> aŕpaŕ ĵ dia oipŕiciub<sup>7</sup>. Ip e dino in Coimbe normačtaŕ<sup>8</sup> iat, co m-bicir ŕop<sup>9</sup> ŕpeiē<sup>9</sup> Paŕpŕai<sup>10</sup> amuiŕ ŕpi ŕpeiē Adam. Teŕgeb caē dib iapum dia aduib<sup>11</sup>, iap m-bennačub<sup>12</sup> do Adam. Dui dino diabul oc a čup indur nomellpaŕ ŕe Adam. Ip hi dino comaiŕle ŕuaiŕ lucipeŕ: idon, dul immeŕe na n-anmanb<sup>13</sup> ŕŕia<sup>14</sup> Paŕpŕai amuiŕ<sup>15</sup> a n-ečtaip. Conib anŕŕin ŕuaiŕ in načŕaiŕ ŕečtaip čáiē. “Nip’ čoiŕ imopŕo,” op diabul ŕŕiŕin načŕaiŕ, “dobeč<sup>16\*</sup> ŕi<sup>16</sup> amuiŕ<sup>15</sup> ap č’amaipŕe ĵ ap do čuaiēli<sup>17</sup>. Ap ip moŕ in col,” ol ŕe, “ŕopar<sup>18</sup> na n-dul<sup>19</sup> do aipmiciuiŕub ŕečut ĵ ni buŕ moŕ in ein mannur<sup>20</sup> no ŕluapačut do čabaiŕ ŕaiŕ; uaiŕ ip čupea<sup>21</sup> ŕočuŕmeŕ<sup>22</sup> ču ŕen olčar Adam ĵ nip’ čoiŕ duit do čaiŕbeŕe ŕo’n<sup>23</sup> ŕopar<sup>23</sup>,” ol diabul ŕŕiŕin načŕaiŕ. “ŕeib<sup>24</sup> mo čomaiŕle<sup>25</sup>,” ol ŕe, “ĵ denamm čotač ĵ čaiŕbeŕ<sup>26</sup> ĵ na heiŕŕ ŕop amur Adam ĵ čabaiŕ inab čamŕa ič’čupŕ co n-dečŕam, ’n-ap<sup>27</sup> n-dip, dočum<sup>28</sup> čua ĵ epailem<sup>29</sup> ŕopŕi<sup>30</sup> čopaŕ in čŕoinb<sup>31</sup> auŕŕaŕč<sup>32</sup> do čomaiŕle, co ŕupeŕali<sup>33</sup> čua ŕop Adam iapum in četna. Ocup čieŕaiŕ iap ŕin čap čimna a čieŕeŕna<sup>34</sup> ĵ niŕbia a n-ŕpaŕ oc Dia dia epí ĵ čaŕčŕaibep a Paŕpŕai immač iat iapum.” “Čia lōŕ<sup>35</sup> dino,” ol in načip, “apčomčapa<sup>36</sup> dia činb ŕin, idon, comaiŕčŕeib duit im’ čupŕ do admilliub čua ĵ Adam?” “Ročbia dino,” ol diabul, “idon, ap comaimmniuiŕub<sup>37</sup>, ap n-dip, doŕŕep iap ŕin.”

**f.**—<sup>1</sup> huili. <sup>2</sup> anmanna. <sup>3</sup> norŕopŕaiŕgeb. <sup>4</sup> čeiŕcip. <sup>5</sup> do čiečeb. <sup>6</sup> ŕŕia. <sup>7</sup> aipŕiciub. <sup>8</sup> normačtaŕčar. <sup>9-9</sup> ap d[ŕ]eič. <sup>10</sup> Paŕpŕai. <sup>11</sup> adbai. <sup>12</sup> -čad. <sup>13</sup> n-anmanna. <sup>14</sup> ŕŕi. <sup>15</sup> immuič. <sup>16-16</sup> dobič. <sup>17</sup> čuaičle. <sup>18</sup> opar. <sup>19</sup> n-duli. <sup>20</sup> manŕpaŕ. <sup>21</sup> čoiŕečub. <sup>22</sup> ŕočuŕčieŕgeb. <sup>23-23</sup> ŕo’nŕ opŕop. <sup>24</sup> ŕaib. <sup>25</sup> čomaiŕle. <sup>26</sup> čaŕbeŕ. <sup>27</sup> ap. <sup>28</sup> adočum (the prothesis is for the metre). <sup>29</sup> aupalem. <sup>30</sup> ŕuiŕŕi. <sup>31</sup> čŕaimn. <sup>32</sup> -ŕaiŕč. <sup>33</sup> ŕoheŕala. <sup>34</sup> -nai. <sup>35</sup> luag. <sup>36</sup> nomčta. <sup>37</sup> n-anmmniuiŕub.

\* The mark of aspiration is wanting in the Lithograph.

(that is, the devil) envied<sup>10</sup> Adam. [It was] certain to him [that] it [e] is Adam that would be taken into heaven in<sup>11</sup> his place<sup>11</sup>.

**f.** All the animals that possessed body and life, the Lord gave them in subjection to Adam and it is he that used to govern them. Now, the time the hosts of the seven heavens used to come unto the high-king, every being in<sup>1</sup> the world used also to come unto Adam, to honour him and to adore him and to delight him. It is the Lord indeed that used to compel them so that they used to be in sight of Paradise, outside, in the sight of Adam. Each of them used to go afterwards to his dwelling, after paying respects to Adam. Now, was the devil a-thinking how he could deceive Adam. This, then, is the council that Lucifer found: namely, to go amidst the animals [that were] hard by Paradise, on the outside. So that then found he the serpent [suited to his intent] beyond every [other animal.] "It was not just indeed," quoth the devil to the serpent, "to have thee outside for thy subtlety and for thy cunning. For great is the wrong," quoth he, "the younger of the beings to be honoured beyond thee and it were not a great crime to inflict destruction or temptation upon him; for sooner wast thou begotten thyself than Adam and it were not right for thee to place thyself under the junior," quoth the devil to the serpent. "Take my counsel," quoth he, "and make we covenant and friendship and go thou not to<sup>2</sup> wait on Adam<sup>2</sup> and give a place to me in thy body, that we may go, both<sup>3</sup> of us<sup>3</sup>, unto Eve and enjoin upon her to eat the fruit of the forbidden tree, so that Eve may enjoin the same upon Adam afterwards. And thereby<sup>4</sup> shall they transgress the command of their master and God<sup>5</sup> will not love them<sup>5</sup> after that and they shall be driven from out Paradise afterwards." "What reward, now," quoth the serpent, "is there for me on account of that, namely, co-dwelling for thee in my body to destroy Eve<sup>6</sup> and Adam<sup>6</sup>?" "There shall be for thee, indeed," quoth the devil, "[this] namely, our being named together, both<sup>7</sup> of us<sup>7</sup>, constantly after that."

<sup>10</sup> Lit., envied against.

<sup>11-11</sup> Lit., after him.

**f.**—<sup>1</sup> Lit., upon.

<sup>2-2</sup> Lit., upon attack of Adam (an idiomatic expression).

<sup>3-3</sup> Lit., in our duality.

<sup>4</sup> Lit., after that.

<sup>5-5</sup> Lit., there will not be their love with God (possessive used objectively).

<sup>6</sup> Gen., governed by vbl. sb. (the infinitive), in the original.

<sup>7-7</sup> Lit., our duality.



g. Annþin þorlari<sup>1</sup> luciper i n-deilb na naþrað 7 ðoðoið<sup>2</sup> cu ðorup<sup>3</sup> Þarðu[ ]r, cor'ðarþ in<sup>4</sup> naþir amuið<sup>5</sup> 7 atþerþ : "A Eua, a ben Adaim, ðena mo acallam," ol þi. "Ni huain ðam acallam neið," ol Eua, "ap atþ<sup>6</sup> oc<sup>7</sup> þriðaleim<sup>8</sup> na n-uile anmanð<sup>9</sup> [n-]nðligðeð<sup>9</sup>." "Maþa éú Eua, ip þorþ epailim þe mo lepp ðo ðenam," ol in naþir. "Tan<sup>10</sup> naþi<sup>11</sup> Adaim inð, ip miþe ðoimetup<sup>12</sup> Þarðuþ<sup>13</sup> 7 ðoðni þperþul na n-uli anmann<sup>14</sup>," ol þi. "Cia leið<sup>15</sup> ðeit Adaim uait," ol in naþir, "in tan naþi<sup>11</sup> þri þperþal na n-anmanð?" "Ðo aþrað in ðuileman," ol Eua. "Adair þrim, a Eua," ol in naþir, "in maið þap<sup>16</sup> m-beða i Þarðuþ<sup>13</sup>?" "Ni ðuingim<sup>17</sup> ní ip mo," ol Eua, "olðar a þil i Þarðuþ, co n-ðeþram i n-ap corþaib<sup>18</sup> ðoðum þið. Uair ceð maið ðorþnaþ<sup>19</sup> Ðia i Þarðuþ<sup>13</sup> co þil þor ap comar, aét aen<sup>20</sup> þrann nama. Ocuþ þohaiðneð ðino cen ní ðo ðorþ in þþoiðþin<sup>21</sup> ðo ðaitem. Ocuþ þoðebað þrið ðia caiðmiþ co þuiðþemip þap." Atþerþ in naþir þri Eua: "Ni mo þap þiþþ, no þap n-ðliccuþ olþar ceð anmanna þorþ inðligðeð apéena 7 ni éuc þap tiðþna þiþ uilec ðib, aét þiþ maiþura namá : ip moþ þap<sup>22</sup> n-erþaib<sup>22</sup> 7 ata 'ða þap<sup>23</sup> toðaeðað<sup>24</sup> in tan naþleic<sup>25</sup> ðuib ní ðo ðorþ in þþoið ic ata þiþþ uilec 7 maiþura ðo ðomailc<sup>26</sup>," ol in naþir. "Ocuþ ip ap oiþeðup<sup>27</sup> in þþoiðþin<sup>28</sup> na[þleic] a ðomailc ðuib, apðaið na þaib [inð]tleðt occaib<sup>29</sup> þiþþ maiþura 7 uile," ol in naþir. "Na<sup>30</sup> ba ðlomað ðuit<sup>30</sup> eiþð ðo'n | þþunn<sup>31</sup> ðia þþomað 7 þoþþia ot'tiðþna þen þiþþ uile 7 maiþura, aét co tomlu aen uball ðo'n þþunð," ol in naþir. Atþerþ Eua þþiþin naþraiz : "Cio maið ðo ðomaipþe 7 ðo<sup>32</sup> inðtleðt,<sup>32</sup> ni lamaim<sup>33</sup> ðul cupin<sup>34</sup> crand, ap na þoebþap<sup>35</sup>." Conið ann atþerþ Eua: "Taip þen, a naþir, cupin<sup>36</sup> crand<sup>36</sup> 7 tuc ðam in uball,<sup>37</sup> co þorannap eþram 7 Adaim, co þeþam in þa þiþ ceð ni þoþþia ðe."

P. 111 a.

g.—<sup>1</sup> þoramlai. <sup>2</sup> ðoðeoðað (to suit the metre). <sup>3</sup> ðorþor. <sup>4</sup> inð.  
<sup>5</sup> immaiz. <sup>6</sup> iu. <sup>7</sup> ic. <sup>8</sup> -alim. <sup>9-9</sup> n-anmanna n-inðligðeð. <sup>10</sup> In tan.  
<sup>11</sup> naðbi. <sup>12</sup> ðometar. <sup>13</sup> -ðor. <sup>14</sup> n-anm[ann]a. <sup>15</sup> leið. <sup>16</sup> þor.  
<sup>17</sup> -ðem. <sup>18</sup> corþ. <sup>19</sup> ðorþorþar. <sup>20</sup> oen. <sup>21</sup> crand. <sup>22-22</sup> þor n-erþaib.  
<sup>23</sup> þor. <sup>24</sup> toðáer. <sup>25</sup> naþleic. <sup>26</sup> ðomailc. <sup>27</sup> appanar. <sup>28</sup> crann.  
<sup>29</sup> accaib. <sup>30-30</sup> Naðbat ðolam. <sup>31</sup> crann. <sup>32-32</sup> t'inleuðt. <sup>33</sup> lamup.  
<sup>34</sup> cupin. <sup>35</sup> hþbalup. <sup>36-36</sup> ðo'n crann. <sup>37</sup> ubull.

g. Then cast Lucifer himself into the figure of the serpent and went to the door of Paradise and<sup>1</sup> the serpent called outside and said: "O Eve, O wife of Adam, address<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup>," quoth it<sup>1</sup>. "[There] is not time for me to address any one," quoth Eve, "for I am attending all the lawless beings." "If thou art Eve, it is upon thee I enjoin to assist me," quoth the serpent. "The time Adam is not here, it is I care for Paradise and perform attendance on<sup>4</sup> all the beings," quoth she. "What direction goeth Adam from thee," quoth the serpent, "the time he is not in attendance on<sup>4</sup> the beings?" "To adoring of the Creator," quoth Eve." "Say to me, O Eve," quoth the serpent, "is [it] good, your life in Paradise?" "We ask not aught that is more," quoth Eve, "than what is in Paradise, until we shall go in our bodies unto the kingdom. For every good [that] God made in Paradise, it is at our disposal, save one tree alone. And he commanded [us], indeed, not to eat a whit of the fruit of that tree. And he assured us if we should eat, we should<sup>5</sup> die.<sup>5</sup>" Said the serpent unto Eve: "Not greater [is] your knowledge or your acuteness than [that of] every ignorant, lawless being besides and your Lord gave not knowledge of evil to ye, but knowledge of good alone: great is your deficiency, and he is deceiving<sup>6</sup> ye<sup>6</sup>, when he does not allow ye to eat a whit of the fruit of the tree that has the knowledge of evil and of good," quoth the serpent. "And it is for pre-eminence of that tree that he does not allow ye to eat it, in order that ye may not understand the knowledge of good and of evil," quoth the serpent. "Do not refuse; go to the tree to try it and you shall have from your own Lord knowledge of evil and of good, provided you eat one apple of the tree," quoth the serpent. Said Eve to the serpent: "Though good thy counsel and thy intelligence, I dare not go to the tree, lest I die." So that then said Eve: "Come thyself, O serpent, to the tree and give me the apple, that I may divide between me and Adam, that we may know whether everything be true that shall be from it." So then said the serpent to Eve: "Open before me the door of Paradise, that I may give the apple

---

g.—<sup>1</sup> Lit., so that.      <sup>2-2</sup> Lit., make my addressing (possessive used objectively).

<sup>3</sup> Lit., she; naṣṭip (serpent) being feminine.

<sup>4</sup> Lit., of.

<sup>5-5</sup> Lit., should get death.

<sup>6-6</sup> Lit., at your deceiving (same idiom as in 2-3).

[g] Conib ann atberc in naðir fpi hEua: “Oplac pemum<sup>38</sup> ðopur Þarðu[í]r,<sup>39</sup> co tucap in uball<sup>37</sup> ðuit ðo’n ðrundu<sup>40</sup>.” “Cia oplacer<sup>41</sup> ðopur Þarðu[í]r,” ap Eua, “γ cia ðir inð, nupbia<sup>42</sup> fupreð porc ann, æt co tucap in uball<sup>43</sup> ðam ðo’n ðrundu<sup>40</sup>.” Ateberc in naðir fpi Eua: “Æt co tucap in uball<sup>37</sup> ðo’n ðrundu, ðogena ðib ðeoðair iter ole γ maið γ ðopaðara<sup>44</sup> imað iarpin γ nimtaip<sup>45</sup> caðt na cuibpeð<sup>46</sup>.”

h. Oplacib<sup>1</sup> iapum Eua in ðopur pcpin naðraiz, co piaeð ’n-a<sup>2</sup> pið por amur in cpainð hepgairðe, co taput in<sup>3</sup> uball<sup>3</sup> ðe γ ðopat ðo Eua, co<sup>4</sup> n-ðuair<sup>4</sup> a leð γ ðopat anaill ðo Adam. Opund ðino a tuair<sup>5</sup> Eua in uball pin γ poðloeðla<sup>6</sup> a ðelb γ a cpuð γ ðopoðair iap pin in ðlaðt taitnemað bui impe ði; cop’gab<sup>7</sup> cpit γ fuaðt γ ba hingnað lee a beð<sup>8</sup> lomnaðt<sup>9</sup>. Conib ann poleic guð n-abuaðmap por Adam. Ðodeðair ðino Adam po ðairm Eua γ por’ ingnað laip a beð lomnaðt.<sup>10</sup> Ateberc Adam fpi Eua: “Nico<sup>11</sup> n-poelair amal<sup>11</sup> atai, a n-ingnair ðo ðlaðta γ cia porben ðitt?” “Noco n-ebép<sup>12</sup> fpi<sup>13</sup>,” ol Eua, “cu n-eða leð in<sup>14</sup> ubaillpea<sup>15</sup> pil im’ láim.” Ðabaib Adam ðino a leð in<sup>14</sup> ubaill<sup>16</sup> γ poðomail, cu topðair a ðlaðt ðe, co m-búi tapnoðt<sup>17</sup>, peib pobui Eua. Conib ann atberc Adam: “A Eua,” ol pe, “cia<sup>18</sup> potboeðair<sup>19</sup> γ pomboeðairpea imalle fpi? Ip e inai cetna,” ol pe, “idon, lucifer γ bemit pcpa ðofðe fpi paeðair γ gallraib examlaib,” ol pe. Ateberc Eua: “In naðir potguib<sup>20</sup> ðimm<sup>21</sup> allecub<sup>22</sup> i Þarðu<sup>23</sup> γ iap tibeðt<sup>24</sup> ði inð, ðopat pí ðam uball<sup>16</sup> ðo’n cpand<sup>25</sup> hepgairi<sup>26</sup> γ atberc<sup>27</sup> fpi<sup>28</sup>: “A Eua,” ol pi, “geib uaimm<sup>29</sup> in<sup>3</sup> uball pa<sup>3</sup>, co paib ocut ðeoðair maiðura la hule. Ocur poind<sup>30</sup> atpuc<sup>31</sup> γ Adam,” ol pi. “Rogabura<sup>32</sup> in uball<sup>33</sup> iapum γ nico n-petup

<sup>38</sup> póm. <sup>39</sup> -uir. <sup>40</sup> cpauun. <sup>41</sup> oplac. <sup>42</sup> nupbia. <sup>43</sup> uboll.

<sup>44</sup> ðopeð. <sup>45</sup> manimtaip. <sup>46</sup> cumpeð.

h.—1 no oplac (pret.). <sup>2</sup> por a. <sup>3-3</sup> inn ubull. <sup>4-4</sup> ðoðuair. (IX.) <sup>5</sup> ðuad. <sup>6</sup> poclaemeli. <sup>7</sup> porgab. <sup>8</sup> bið. <sup>9</sup> imnoðt. <sup>10</sup> -noðt. <sup>11-11</sup> Noco n-alainð map. <sup>12</sup> n-epép. <sup>13</sup> pið. <sup>14</sup> inð. <sup>15</sup> ubuill pe. <sup>16</sup> ubuill. <sup>17</sup> lomnuðt. <sup>18</sup> ti (τ, by oversight, for c). <sup>19</sup> potbaiz. <sup>20</sup> ðair. <sup>21</sup> ðim. <sup>22</sup> a tiðtu. <sup>23</sup> -op. <sup>24</sup> tiðtain. <sup>25</sup> cpauun. <sup>26</sup> aurgairðe. <sup>27</sup> atpubairc. <sup>28</sup> pum. <sup>29</sup> uaim. <sup>30</sup> painð. <sup>31</sup> etpuc. <sup>32</sup> -ppa. <sup>33</sup> ubull.



to thee from the tree.” “Though opened be the door of Paradise,” [g] quoth Eve, “and though you come into it, there shall be no tarrying for thee therein, save until you give the apple to me from the tree.” Said the serpent to Eve: “Provided I give [thee] the apple from the tree, it will make for ye distinction between evil and good, and I will go out after that, if<sup>6</sup> [neither] subjection nor bondage come to me.

**h.** Afterwards opens Eve the door for the serpent, so that it<sup>1</sup> went running to<sup>2</sup> reach<sup>2</sup> the tree forbidden and<sup>3</sup> took the apple from it and gave to Eve, so that she ate the half and gave the other to Adam. Suddenly in sooth, when ate Eve that apple, changed her figure and her shape and there fell off her after that the beauteous garb that was around her, so that she got shivering and cold and it was a wonder to her to be stark-naked. So that then sent she forth a dreadful cry towards Adam. Thereupon went Adam at the call of Eve and it was a wonder to him her being stark-naked. Said Adam unto Eve: “You will not endure [to be] as thou art, without thy raiment and who took it from thee?” “I will not say to thee,” quoth Eve, “until thou shalt eat half of this apple that is in my hand.” Then takes Adam the half of the apple and ate, so that his raiment fell off him<sup>3</sup> and he was stark-naked, as was Eve. So that then said Adam: “O Eve,” quoth he, “who hath deceived thee and deceived me myself along with thee? It is the same,” quoth he, “namely, Lucifer and we shall be henceforth ever [exposed] to various labours and diseases,” quoth he. Said Eve: “The serpent that asked of me to allow it<sup>5</sup> into Paradise and, after its<sup>6</sup> coming<sup>6</sup> therein, it<sup>1</sup> gave me an apple from the tree forbidden and said to me: ‘O Eve,’ quoth it<sup>1</sup>: ‘take from me this apple, that thou mayest have [knowledge of the] difference of good from<sup>7</sup> evil. And divide [it] between thyself and Adam,’ quoth it. Myself took the apple afterwards and I knew not [that] harm [would] be therefrom, until I saw<sup>8</sup> myself to be stark-naked and I knew not evil before

<sup>6</sup> Lit., and may . . . not come (the copulative = condition, “provided that”).

**h.**—<sup>1</sup> Lit., she.

<sup>2-2</sup> Lit., upon attack (of).

<sup>3</sup> Lit., so that.

<sup>5</sup> “Her” in the original.

<sup>6</sup> Lit., coming for (= by) her.

<sup>7</sup> Lit., with.

<sup>8</sup> Lit., saw it [namely], myself, etc. (neut. pron. = object. of *saw*, used proleptically).

[**h**] hep̄coit do beṯ de, co nur[ḥ]acca<sup>34</sup> mo beṯ<sup>8</sup> lomnaṣṣ<sup>10</sup> ḡ nī p̄etap̄ ole<sup>35</sup> pemipin. Ip̄ hi in naṣip̄ rin,” ol Eua, “ponmell,<sup>38</sup> a Adam.” Conib̄ anb̄ aṣberp̄ p̄ri Eua: “Nī<sup>37</sup> mananaṣap̄<sup>37</sup> duit̄ p̄rit̄ uball<sup>38</sup> ḡ ip̄ peill<sup>39</sup> dūn̄ ata ap̄ n-dual p̄ri mop̄ ole p̄erta in tan̄ aṣam lomnaṣṣ.<sup>40</sup> Ocuṣ̄ d̄ino ata nī ip̄ mep̄a<sup>41</sup> dūn̄ de, idon, p̄cap̄aḍ<sup>42</sup> cuip̄p̄ p̄ri hanmain ḡ na cuip̄p̄ do leḡaḍ̄ i talum<sup>43</sup> ḡ in animm<sup>44</sup> do d̄ul doṣum̄ ip̄ip̄n<sup>45</sup> cen̄ ep̄iḍ̄.” D̄oroḍ̄aip̄ d̄ino d̄ibp̄ium̄ a claṣṣ̄ inḍip̄in. Lin̄aip̄ iap̄ rin̄ ep̄omḍaṣṣ̄ la ep̄uaigē iat̄, co m-ba doḍ̄p̄aiḍ̄ leo a cuip̄p̄ cen̄ p̄ial̄ impū oc̄<sup>46</sup> a n-imḍiṣṣ̄en.<sup>46</sup>

**i.** Ip̄ annip̄in d̄ino ba peill̄<sup>1</sup> do ḍaṣ̄ d̄ib̄ daṣ̄ cuip̄p̄ apaile. Conib̄ annip̄in̄ euc̄p̄aṣ̄ d̄uille<sup>2</sup> na p̄ailme<sup>3</sup> p̄op̄ a p̄caṣ̄ a p̄eli.<sup>4</sup> Nī p̄piṣ̄ d̄ino i P̄ap̄d̄ur̄ ep̄anḍ̄ p̄opp̄a m-beṯ̄ d̄uille, aṣṣ̄ in<sup>5</sup> p̄icommna.<sup>6</sup> Conib̄ annip̄in̄ iṣṣ̄ualḍ̄ Adam̄ ḡuṣ̄ Miḍ̄el̄ ap̄ḥanḡil̄ oc̄<sup>7</sup> a p̄aḍ̄ p̄ri ḡabriel<sup>8</sup> aingel: “Seim̄ter,” ol̄ p̄e, “cop̄n<sup>9</sup> ḡ p̄ṣoc̄c̄ p̄oc̄c̄p̄a lib̄, co cluin̄ntep̄ p̄o na p̄eṣṣ̄ nimib̄<sup>10</sup> ḡ ep̄ciḍ̄<sup>11</sup> uile<sup>12</sup> i combail̄ bap̄ n-duileman. Ocuṣ̄ ep̄ciḍ̄ uile, a p̄logu ḡ a aip̄b̄riū aingel̄ na p̄eṣṣ̄ nime, co n-deṣ̄p̄aiḍ̄ map̄ aen̄ P. 111 b. p̄ia bap̄ n-duilemain̄ doṣum̄ P̄ap̄d̄u[i]r̄.” | D̄olluḍ̄ in̄ Coim̄d̄ib̄ ḥucā iap̄um̄, co n-a mop̄p̄lōḡ<sup>13</sup> laip̄, co P̄ap̄tur̄<sup>14</sup> ḡ clapā aingel̄ oc̄ claiṣ̄c̄etul̄ im̄me. D̄ep̄iḍ̄<sup>15</sup> d̄ino hiṣ̄up̄hin̄ oc̄ piḡp̄uḍ̄e in<sup>5</sup> ap̄ḍ̄riḡ i P̄ap̄tur̄, ic̄ t-ep̄med̄on̄ P̄ap̄ṣ̄aip̄, baile i ta ep̄anḍ̄<sup>16</sup> beṯ̄aḍ̄. Loc̄c̄ p̄uṣ̄aṣ̄, d̄ino, ep̄p̄iḍ̄e hi P̄ap̄tur̄. Rop̄ep̄naḍ̄ d̄ino c̄eṣ̄ p̄log<sup>13</sup> d̄ib̄ iap̄um̄ i n-a p̄p̄eiṣ̄ ḡ c̄eṣ̄ ḡp̄aḍ̄ co n-a ainglib̄ im̄me. Ocuṣ̄ d̄ep̄iḍ̄<sup>15</sup> in̄ piḡ<sup>17</sup> p̄en̄ i n-a piḡp̄uḍ̄e p̄op̄ hiṣ̄up̄hin̄.<sup>18</sup> Ip̄ ann̄ d̄ino p̄oloḡp̄et̄<sup>19</sup> ep̄oinḍ̄ ḡ p̄iḍ̄buiḍ̄<sup>20</sup> P̄ap̄ṣ̄u[i]r̄<sup>21</sup> co lap̄ ḥalman̄ ap̄ oip̄m̄iṣ̄iṣ̄<sup>22</sup> in̄ duileman. Conib̄ annip̄in̄ aṣberp̄ D̄ia p̄ri muin̄ter̄ nime: “In̄ c̄ualu[b]app̄i<sup>23</sup>,” ol̄ p̄e, “in̄ ḡnim̄ d̄op̄oine<sup>24</sup> Adam̄, idon, mo p̄ap̄uḡuḍ̄p̄a ḡ iḍ̄beṣ̄ṣ̄ ep̄a<sup>25</sup> mo ḥim̄nai<sup>26</sup> ḡ ep̄a<sup>25</sup> mo p̄op̄c̄etul̄<sup>27</sup> ?” Ip̄ anb̄ d̄ino doḍ̄coiḍ̄<sup>28</sup> Adam̄ ḡ Eua p̄op̄ p̄caṣ̄ in̄ ep̄oinḍ̄,<sup>29</sup> p̄op̄ t̄eṣ̄eb̄

<sup>34</sup> co p̄acca. <sup>35</sup> olecc. <sup>36</sup> ponmill. <sup>37-37</sup> nimanp̄ac̄amap̄. <sup>38</sup> uboll.

<sup>39</sup> peil. <sup>40</sup> noṣṣ̄. <sup>41</sup> mep̄pu. <sup>42</sup> p̄cap̄ṣ̄am̄. <sup>43</sup> talmain. <sup>44</sup> anmain.

<sup>45</sup> n-ipp̄ip̄in. <sup>46-46</sup> d̄ia n-imḍiṣṣ̄en.

**i.**—<sup>1</sup> p̄eil. <sup>2</sup> d̄uille. <sup>3</sup> palme (corrected into p̄iṣ̄e). <sup>4</sup> p̄eile. <sup>5</sup> inḍ̄.

<sup>6</sup> p̄icommna. <sup>7</sup> co. <sup>8</sup> -al. <sup>9</sup> cop̄nn. <sup>10</sup> nime. <sup>11</sup> heip̄ḡiḍ̄. <sup>12</sup> huil̄.

<sup>13</sup> -p̄luaḡ. <sup>14</sup> -d̄ur̄. <sup>15</sup> d̄ep̄p̄iḍ̄. <sup>16</sup> ep̄ann. <sup>17</sup> pi. <sup>18</sup> -p̄em̄. <sup>19</sup> -p̄eḍ̄.

<sup>20</sup> inḍ̄ [ḥ]iḍ̄baḍ̄. <sup>21</sup> -d̄uiṣ̄. <sup>22</sup> aip̄m̄iṣ̄iṣ̄. <sup>23</sup> c̄ualabap̄pi. <sup>24</sup> d̄op̄iḡni.

<sup>25</sup> d̄ap̄. <sup>26</sup> -na. <sup>27</sup> -tal. <sup>28</sup> doḍ̄eṣ̄aḍ̄. <sup>29</sup> ep̄ainm̄.

that.<sup>9</sup> It is that serpent," quoth Eve, "that deceived us, O [h] Adam." So then said he unto Eve: "It has not succeeded for thee respecting thy apple and it is clear to us our destiny is for much evil henceforth, now<sup>10</sup> that we are stark-naked. And, moreover, there is a thing that is worse for us from it: namely, separation of the body from the soul and the bodies to decay in earth and the soul to go unto hell without end." Then indeed fell from them their raiment. After that heaviness with wretchedness fills them, so that it was miserable to<sup>11</sup> them [to have] their bodies without a veil around them to<sup>12</sup> protect them<sup>12</sup>.

i. It is then, indeed, manifest to each of them the colour of the body of the other. So that then took they foliage of the palm for the concealment of their nakedness. Now, there was not found in Paradise a tree upon which was foliage, except the sycamore. So that then heard Adam the voice of Michael, the Archangel, a-saying<sup>1</sup> to Gabriel the Angel: "Let there be sounded," quoth he, "the horn and trumpet of summoning by ye, that they be heard throughout the seven heavens and go ye all into the assembly of your Creator. And go ye all, O hosts and O troops of angels of the seven heavens, that ye may proceed together with your Creator unto Paradise." Went the Lord to them afterwards, with his great host along with him, to Paradise and the choirs of angels a-quiring around him. Then sit the Cherubim by the royal seat of the high king in Paradise, at the very centre of Paradise, the place wherein is the tree of life. A pleasant place, in sooth, this in Paradise. Ranged indeed was each host of them afterwards in its rank and each grade with its angels around it. And sits the king himself in his royal seat above the Cherubim. It is there, indeed, bent the trees and forests of Paradise to the level of the earth, for reverence of the Creator. So that then said God to the people of heaven: "Have ye heard," quoth He, "the deed Adam did, namely, to<sup>2</sup> affront me<sup>2</sup> and to transgress my commandment and my precept?" It is then, indeed, went Adam and Eve under the shade of the tree, upon fleeing before the voice of the Creator. So that there spoke

<sup>9</sup> A quatrain (ll. 1337-1340) is inserted here in *S. R.*

<sup>10</sup> Lit., the time.

<sup>11</sup> Lit., with.

<sup>12-12</sup> Lit., at their protecting.

i.—<sup>1</sup> Lit., at its saying; the possessive, = object of vb., being employed proleptically.

<sup>2-2</sup> Lit., my affronting.



[1] pe Ʒuē in Ʒuileman. Conib ann atbepte Adam in n-aētepe n-epēoitecē Ʒa, ibon: “Ma Ʒopapaizep<sup>30</sup> ɔo Ʒmaēt, ip i in ben ɔopataipiu ɔam Ʒopaplaiz<sup>31</sup> Ʒopm,<sup>31</sup> ibon, Eua.” Atbepte Dia Ʒpī<sup>32</sup> hAdam<sup>32</sup>: “Uaip naē atmai<sup>33</sup> ɔo ēm,” ol pe, “betite ɔo ēland epia biēu a n-impepain Ʒpīte. OcuƷ ɔia<sup>34</sup> m-[b]aɔ<sup>34</sup> aēpize<sup>35</sup> ɔoƷneēea<sup>36</sup>, ɔollogƷaiēea ɔuit a n-ɔepnair Ʒ ɔobeēea ipin maiēiur ceena.”

**K.** Ip andpīn ɔino ƷopopconƷaip<sup>1</sup> Dia Ʒop a aingliu<sup>2</sup>: “Cupīɔ<sup>3</sup>,” ol pe, “Adam a Ʒapɔur<sup>4</sup> ɔoēum in talman ɔiteēinɔ beop.” Annpīn ɔino ƷoɔlomƷat aingil Ʒpī Eua Ʒ Adam a Ʒapɔur amaē, ɔo tanic ɔoib iapum, ibon, ɔoƷpai Ʒ ɔomenma Ʒ ɔomma Ʒ ɔopɔai Ʒ luinde Ʒ ɔoppi Ʒ Ʒallpa hile examla. Conib ann atbepte Adam Ʒpī haingliu nime: “Lecib Ʒuipēc biēc ɔam,” ol pe, “ɔo m-blapīnɔ<sup>5</sup> nī ɔo ēopuɔ ēpoinɔ<sup>6</sup> beēaɔ.” “Nī blaiƷpea<sup>7</sup> itep,” ol Ʒiaɔ, “nī ɔo ēopab in ēpoinɔpīn<sup>8</sup> na beēaɔ, ɔipet<sup>9</sup> bep<sup>9</sup> ɔo ēopp Ʒ t’animm imalle.<sup>10</sup> Ip andpīn ɔino Ʒoheteppɔapab Adam Ʒpī Ʒapɔur opīn immaē, ut ɔixit [poeta]:

Riz<sup>11</sup> Ʒopaiɔi,<sup>12</sup> epim n-Ʒlan,  
Ʒpī hEua Ʒ Ʒpī hAdam:  
“Uaip<sup>13</sup> ɔoēuabap<sup>14</sup> ɔap mo Ʒmaēt<sup>15</sup>,  
Nipta<sup>16</sup> nī ɔo<sup>17</sup> ɔeolaiɔeēt.

“Epɔib<sup>18</sup> i m-beēaiɔ m-boēɔpaiz,<sup>19</sup>  
Sep[ɔē]iɔ,<sup>20</sup> Ʒnimaiz, Ʒipɔaēɔpaiz,  
ɔoppiz,<sup>21</sup> ɔɷuaƷaiz,<sup>22</sup> cen Ʒil<sup>23</sup> Ʒopp<sup>23</sup>,  
Ropbia<sup>24</sup> luaz ɔap n-imopbo[i]pp<sup>24</sup>.

“ɔap<sup>25</sup> clanna, ɔap<sup>25</sup> meic, ɔap<sup>25</sup> mna,  
ƷoƷnam<sup>26</sup> ɔoib ceē aen ɔɷaɔa,<sup>26</sup>  
Noēuɔɔa<sup>27</sup> maiē, monap n-Ʒlan<sup>28</sup>,  
Co<sup>29</sup> ɔi<sup>29</sup> allur ɔap<sup>30</sup> n-eetan<sup>30</sup>.

30 -ƷuƷur. 31-31 Ʒopom Ʒoplaēt. 32-32 ɔ’Adam. 33 atamap.  
34-34 ɔia m-baɔ. 35 aēpize. 36 ɔoƷneēt.

**K.**—<sup>1</sup> ƷopopconƷapɔ. <sup>2</sup> aingleib. <sup>3</sup> Cupīɔ. <sup>4</sup> Ʒhapɔur. <sup>5</sup> -Ʒpīnɔ.  
<sup>6</sup> epainn. <sup>7</sup> blappi. <sup>8</sup> epainɔ. <sup>9-9</sup> heb beic. <sup>10</sup> ’mole. (X.) <sup>11</sup> Ʒi.  
<sup>12</sup> Ʒopaiɔi. <sup>13</sup> omitted. <sup>14</sup> -ɔaip huaim. <sup>15</sup> Ʒeēt. <sup>16</sup> nipta. <sup>17</sup> ɔom’.  
<sup>18</sup> epɔib. <sup>19</sup> m-bāēɔpaiz. <sup>20</sup> Ʒepɔēiɔ. <sup>21</sup> ɔoppɷeē. <sup>22</sup> ɔɷoƷ.  
<sup>23-23</sup> Ʒiala Ʒop. <sup>24-24</sup> Ʒopbia loƷ Ʒap n-imapɔop. <sup>25</sup> Ʒop. <sup>26-26</sup> ƷoƷniat  
ɔuib caē oen laa. <sup>27</sup> nocopɔa. <sup>28</sup> n-ben. <sup>29-29</sup> conopɔi. <sup>30-30</sup> Ʒop hēcen.

Adam this plea injurious, namely: "If I have violated thy authority, [1] it is she, the woman thou thyself gavest to me, suggested [it] to<sup>3</sup> me, to wit, Eve." Said God unto Adam: "Since thou dost not confess thy crime," quoth He, "thy children shall be always<sup>4</sup> in contention against thee. And if it were penance thou hadst done, there would be pardoned to thee what thou didst do and thou wouldst be in the same happiness."

**k.** It is then indeed God enjoined upon his angels: "Put," said He, "Adam from Paradise unto the common land straightway." Then therefore forced the angels Eve and Adam from Paradise forth, so that there came to them afterwards anguish and dejection and poverty and want and anger and weariness and diseases many [and] various. So that then said Adam unto the angels of heaven: "Allow respite brief to me," quoth he, "until I taste a whit of the fruit of the tree of life<sup>1</sup>." "You shall not taste at all," said they, "a whit of the fruit of that tree of life, the while shall be<sup>2</sup> thy body and thy soul together." It is then, in sooth, was separated Adam from Paradise from that out, as said [the poet]:—

[It is] the king who said, perfect the tale<sup>3</sup>,  
Unto Eve and unto Adam:  
"Since ye have transgressed my command,  
There is not aught [for ye] of favour.

Go into life deceptive,  
Bitter, anxious, ever-toilsome,  
Wearying, wretched, without germ of rest,  
It shall be the reward of your offence.

Your posterity, your sons, your wives,  
They must serve at every time,  
There is not good [to ye], perfect the work,  
Until cometh the sweat of your brows.

<sup>3</sup> Lit., upon.

<sup>4</sup> Lit., through ages.

**k.**—<sup>1</sup> Here follow two quatrains (ll. 1425–1432) in *S. R.*

<sup>2</sup> Sing., agreeing with the next following subject, in the text.

<sup>3</sup> The first, second, third and fourth of these quatrains each contain one line that has no Concord in either MS. The metre of the Poem is accordingly Irregular Debride (explained in Lecture II.).

[k]

“Imad<sup>31</sup> ceð galap purta<sup>31</sup>,  
Scapab cuipp 7 anma  
Ocup<sup>32</sup> paetap porbia an dan<sup>32</sup>,  
Oep<sup>33</sup> ip<sup>34</sup> epine<sup>35</sup> ip<sup>36</sup> epiclam.

“Fpicoilub<sup>37</sup> aplac<sup>38</sup> diabuil,  
Ceð laeti<sup>39</sup> ip<sup>40</sup> ceð<sup>40</sup> bliabain,  
Nað por[p]uca<sup>41</sup> laip dia eið,  
Doðum ipfipn<sup>42</sup> n-abuaetmaip.

“ðap<sup>26</sup> n-ðnimpaða, dia<sup>43</sup> m-ba[τ]<sup>43</sup> ðlain,  
lap<sup>44</sup> timnaib, iap<sup>44</sup> porcetlaib,  
Doberter<sup>45</sup> nem, cloeteð<sup>46</sup> cluð<sup>46</sup>,  
Do ðað iap<sup>47</sup> n-airpillub<sup>47</sup>.”

Ri piðb panmmaip<sup>48</sup>, ni ruail<sup>49</sup>,  
Ri beða blaðmaip, biðbuan,  
Nictlaie fpi<sup>50</sup> ðle ðpaim<sup>50</sup> ceð tan,  
Ri popaib, epimm<sup>51</sup> n-ðle ðlan<sup>51</sup>.—Ri popaib.

1. Ðopibnaet dino Dia do Adam<sup>1</sup> in ealmain coiteinb pea,  
iap n-imapbur 1 Papetur 7 ni bað<sup>2</sup> ðimmað<sup>3</sup> pum de pin, mina<sup>4</sup>  
beð<sup>4</sup> epèpa<sup>5</sup> iap n-airpup ðð. Ðui<sup>6</sup> dino Adam peðtmain iap  
n-a ðicup<sup>7</sup> a Papetur<sup>8</sup> cen etað, cen uig, cen biab, cen teð,  
cen tenib<sup>9</sup>, fo<sup>10</sup> ðoppi<sup>10</sup> 7 aitemela ðepmaip, co n-aieþep 7  
imaieþep<sup>11</sup> occu fpi a paile. Conib andpin atþept Adam fpi  
heua: “Ronlaad<sup>12</sup> a Papetur<sup>8</sup> epia einab imapboip,” ol pe, “7  
ip mop porþacpum<sup>13</sup> ða<sup>14</sup> ceð maið ann. Uaip pobui Papetur<sup>15</sup>  
co n-a uile airmitin por ap comar: idon, aitte<sup>16</sup> aille 7 planti<sup>17</sup>  
cen galap 7 aibnep<sup>18</sup> cen epèpai, | bpiuige<sup>19</sup> blaði,<sup>19</sup> luibe<sup>20</sup> ampai,  
oipriteb<sup>21</sup> biðbuan, papad<sup>22</sup> cen paetap, beða cen bpón, aibnep  
cen epðibad, nðime ðiap n-anmanðuib, compab cunnail fpi  
haingliu, biðbeða<sup>23</sup> cen bar, 7 na huile<sup>24</sup> Ðe oc<sup>25</sup> ap n-airmitin

P. 112 a.

31-31 immað n-oñgalap porþa. 32-32 pnim ocup paetap ceð tan. (This and the foregoing are the true readings.) 33 ðep. 24 ocup. 35 epini. 36 omitted.  
37 -alim, corrected into -alib. 38 correction of aplaig. 39 laeti. 40-40 ceð oen.  
41 porþuca. 42 n-ippipn. 43-43 dia m-[b]at. 44 iap m'. 45 -etap.  
46-46 noiteð cput (wrong reading). 47-47 iap n-a ðain aipuib (the true reading). 48 panmmaip. 49 ruail. 50-50 a ðle ðpaim. 51-51 epaim n-epðlan.  
1.—(XI.) 1 Adam. 2 nip'bo. 3 ðimðað. 4-4 manbað. 5 aipapa.  
6 baí. 7 etatcop. 8 -ðop. 9 tein. 10-10 fpi coipri. 11 imaiþeup.  
12 ponlab. 13 -pam. 14 do. 15 -ðup. 16 oetiu. 17 plantce.  
18 oebinneop. 19-19 bpiuigi balðai. 20 lubai. 21 aipriteub. 22 pappað.  
23 -ðu. 24 huile. 25-25 'co ap n-airmitin.



Much of every disease is [for ye],  
 Separation of body and of soul,  
 And labour shall be the lot,  
 [Old] age and decrepitude and palsy<sup>4</sup>.

[k]

Endurance of assaults of the devil,  
 Each day and each year,  
 That he carry ye not with him to his house,  
 Unto hell very horrible.

Your actions, if they be pure,  
 According to commands, according to precepts,  
 Heaven shall be given, renowned the fame,  
 To each according to merit.

The king of the kingdom spacious, not trifling;  
 The king of life famous, everlasting,  
 Not remiss [is he] for a conspicuous deed every time,  
 The king who said—tale bright, perfect. The king, &c.

1. Then granted God to Adam this common earth, after the offence in Paradise and [Adam] would not be displeased therewith, if there were not dissolution after a time for him. Now, was Adam [for] a week after his expulsion from Paradise without raiment, without drink, without food, without house, without fire; under very great weariness and distress, with reproach and recrimination by<sup>1</sup> them towards each other. So that then said Adam to Eve: "We have been cast from Paradise through guilt of offence," quoth he, "and great is what we have left of every good there. For there was Paradise with all its honour at<sup>2</sup> our command: namely, youth joyous and health without disease and delight without decay; meadows of bloom, herbs excellent, pleasure ever-constant, satiety without toil, life without sorrow, delight without failure; holiness for our souls, converse fitting with<sup>3</sup> angels, lasting life without death and the elements<sup>4</sup> of God reverencing<sup>5</sup> and honouring us.<sup>5</sup> And all

---

<sup>4</sup> Lit., trembling of hands.

1.—<sup>1</sup> Lit., with.

<sup>2</sup> Lit., upon.

<sup>3</sup> Lit., towards.

<sup>4</sup> The reading of *Saltair na Rann*. The text has "the [things] all."

<sup>5-5</sup> Lit., at our reverencing and at our honouring. The possessive, as elsewhere, is used objectively with the verbal substantive (infinitive).

[1] 7 oc ár n-onoir. Ocur na huile<sup>26</sup> anmanb<sup>27</sup> batap por bié, i[r]pind<sup>28</sup> nororðaiseb<sup>29</sup>. Ocur ninloirceþeb tene 7 nirbaifeþ<sup>30</sup> urce<sup>31</sup> 7 nirterceþab poebur<sup>32</sup> no iarn 7 nirgeþab galap no raet. Ni boi<sup>33</sup> vino innim no hi talum<sup>34</sup> búil típað<sup>35</sup> þrind, mine típað Lucipeþ<sup>36</sup>. Ocur cib Lucipeþ<sup>36</sup> vino, ni cóemþaþ<sup>37</sup> ap n-amleþ<sup>38</sup>, cen<sup>39</sup> bamap po pmaet in Choimðeb. O poþapaig-pimar<sup>40</sup> vino in Coimðib, ata ceð búil i<sup>41</sup> cotarþna<sup>41</sup> þrind<sup>42</sup> 7 ni he Dia ba cinctaé þrind<sup>43</sup>, aet rinne poþapaig epum 7 tuc rum ceð maié dun, céin bamap po [a] pmaet rum.” Ateþeþ vino Eua þri hAdam: “Uair ip mire ap cinctaé ann, a Adam,” ol ri, “tappi éucamm 7 imbir báþ porpm im’ éinctaib. Ap, aet co taetairpa<sup>44</sup> am’ éinctaib, ip moti<sup>45</sup> dogena Dia trocaira opurpa.” “Ip lop éena poépaibrim<sup>46</sup> in Coimðib,” ol Adam, “7 ni<sup>47</sup> dingeþer<sup>47</sup> þingal<sup>48</sup> porþeþa,” ol pe, “ap atai co tpuag 7 co taebnoet 7 ni éobáleb mo þuil pen po éalum,” ol pe. “Ap i[r] þippanður dom’ éupp éupa, a Eua,” ol pe, “7 ni cóip dun aetamur do éabairt ap in Coimðib, no ap n-dibub,<sup>49</sup> no ap n-bilcend,<sup>50</sup> co na pobilþigea in Coimðiu þind do demnaib 7 þubomain ipþipn 7 na<sup>51</sup> pobilþigea þinn<sup>51</sup> þorþire<sup>52</sup> do Lucipeþ<sup>53</sup>. Ap atam éena 7 n-ap þeinn 7 atbelam bi þuaet 7 þorþai cen biab, cen etaé.” “A þip maié,” ol Eua, “cib na cuirpe cuairt<sup>54</sup> ap<sup>55</sup> ceð<sup>56</sup> leé, dúr in þuigþitea<sup>57</sup> búin ni nomelmaip.”<sup>58</sup>

**m.** Aþaet Adam iap þin, cop’laa cuairt<sup>1</sup>, oc iappub bfo noðaiþipir. Ocur ni þuair biab, aet luibe<sup>2</sup> in talman 7 cuir na n-anmanb<sup>3</sup> n-moligteé. Nip’bat parþai leo epibe iap m-biadaib blarþa<sup>4</sup> þarþu[i]r.<sup>5</sup> Conib annþin atþeþ Adam þri Eua: “Denum<sup>6</sup>,” ol pe, “þendaþ<sup>7</sup> 7 aþþige<sup>8</sup>, co cuirþir dind

<sup>26</sup> huili. <sup>27</sup> -nn. <sup>28</sup> ip þrind. <sup>29</sup> nororðor[aið]e[b]. <sup>30</sup> ninbaifeþeb.

<sup>31</sup> omitted. <sup>32</sup> þaebur. <sup>33</sup> bai. <sup>34</sup> talman. <sup>35</sup> notirþeb.

<sup>36</sup> -þur. <sup>37</sup> cóemnacair. <sup>38</sup> n-amleþ. <sup>39</sup> cein. <sup>40</sup> þarþapaigrem.

<sup>41-41</sup> hi cotarþna. <sup>42</sup> þrim (sing.) <sup>43</sup> þrind. <sup>44</sup> toþéþorþa. <sup>45</sup> mote.

<sup>46</sup> -þem. <sup>47-47</sup> nfoen (fut. 1. sg.). <sup>48</sup> þingail. <sup>49</sup> n-dibab.

<sup>50</sup> lánþilgen. <sup>51-51</sup> naéarþnilri. <sup>52</sup> þorþiri. <sup>53</sup> -þur. <sup>54</sup> cuairþ.

<sup>55</sup> þor. <sup>56</sup> caé. <sup>57</sup> þogebþa. <sup>58</sup> þomelmaip.

**m.**—<sup>1</sup> cuairþ. <sup>2</sup> lubai. <sup>3</sup> n-anman. <sup>4</sup> blaiþib. <sup>5</sup> -þuir. <sup>6</sup> denam.

<sup>7</sup> penn-. <sup>8</sup> aþþige.

the beings that were in<sup>2</sup> existence, it is we that used to control [1] them. And fire would not burn us and water would not drown us and edged<sup>6</sup> weapon<sup>6</sup> or iron would not cut us off and illness or weariness would not seize us. There was not, moreover, in heaven or on<sup>7</sup> earth an element that would have come against us, if Lucifer had not come. And even Lucifer, indeed, he could not have caused our destruction, whilst we were under the obedience of the Lord. Since however we have offended the Lord, every element is in opposition to us and it is not God that was the<sup>8</sup> cause thereof to us<sup>8</sup>, but ourselves who have offended him, although<sup>9</sup> he gave every good to us, whilst we were under his obedience." Then said Eve to Adam: "Since it is I that am guilty therein, O Adam," quoth she, "come you to me and inflict death upon me for<sup>7</sup> my crimes<sup>10</sup>. For if I be destroyed for<sup>7</sup> my crimes, the<sup>11</sup> more will God work mercy upon thee." "Enough<sup>11</sup> already have we afflicted the Lord," quoth Adam, "and murder<sup>12</sup> shall not be done upon thee," quoth he; "for thou art wretched<sup>13</sup> and stark naked<sup>13</sup> and I will not shed my own blood along the earth," quoth he. "For<sup>9</sup> true portion of my body art thou, O Eve," quoth he, "and [it is] not just for us to give fresh offence to<sup>14</sup> the Lord, or to destroy ourselves or to annihilate ourselves, that the Lord may not forfeit us to demons in the depth of hell and may not forfeit us again to Lucifer. For we are already in<sup>15</sup> punishment<sup>15</sup> and we are dying of cold and hunger, without food, without raiment<sup>16</sup>." "O good man," quoth Eve, "why dost thou not make<sup>17</sup> circuit on every side, to know whether there should be found for us anything we would consume?"

**m.** Uprose Adam after that and<sup>1</sup> made circuit, a-seeking food that they would eat. And he found not food, save herbs of the earth and the pittance of the lawless beings. That was not sufficient for them after the savoury foods of Paradise. So that then said Adam unto Eve: "Let us do," quoth he, "penance and contrition, that we may put

<sup>6-6</sup> Lit., edge. More likely, *edge or iron* is a hendiadys = edged iron (weapon).

<sup>7</sup> Lit., in.

<sup>8-8</sup> Lit., guilty against us.

<sup>9</sup> Lit., and.

<sup>10</sup> Another quatrain (ll. 1529-1532) is spoken by Eve in *S. R.* It is an amplification of what is given here.

<sup>11</sup> *It is* stands prefixed in the text.

<sup>12</sup> The textual word, *pŋŋal*, means slaying a relative.

<sup>13</sup> The original phrase is adverbial. <sup>14</sup> Lit., on. <sup>15-15</sup> Lit., in our punishment.

<sup>16</sup> In *S. R.* the second clause of this sentence is spoken by Eve. She adds (ll. 1557-1560) that they had food and raiment before transgression and neither one nor the other thereafter.

<sup>17</sup> Lit., put.

**m.**—<sup>1</sup> Lit., so that.



[m] ni di ap cinctaib ḡ di ap tairmteētup<sup>9</sup>,” ol pe. Atberc Eua dino: “Denapu mo ēinōpēpa,” ol ri, “ap<sup>10</sup> nippēcup<sup>11</sup> cindup<sup>12</sup> doḡnīēp penbaic<sup>13</sup> no aīpīge.” Atberc dino Adam: “Adrumm<sup>14</sup> in Coimdbi ḡ denum tuibeēt cen<sup>15</sup> comlabpa<sup>15</sup> do neoē ppi apaile ocainb itep. Epḡru<sup>16</sup>, a Eua, i rpuē Tīḡir ḡ pegupra<sup>17</sup> i rpuē lōpbanen,” ol pe, “ḡ bi tpi laa tpiēat i rpuē Tīḡir ḡ biatpu peēt laa ceēpaēat i rpuē lōpbanen. Ocur bep<sup>18</sup> la<sup>19</sup> līcc cloēi pot’ ēopaib<sup>20</sup> ḡ poiēeb in n-upce do bpaḡait ḡ bīd [v’]pōlē pcailte<sup>21</sup> por ceē<sup>22</sup> leē por uaētar in t-ppoēa. Ocur tōcaib do vī<sup>23</sup> lām i n-aipdi ppiḡin Coimdbi ḡ do porc ppiḡ na nembaib ḡ ḡuib in Coimdbi um dīḡub duit dapeend t’ imarboir.” Atberc Eua: “Nībaē<sup>24</sup> ḡlan<sup>25</sup> do ḡuibe Dē. Uair at elnīge ap m-beoil iap comait in ubaill [ubaib, *Lith.*] hepḡairēi.” Atberc dino Adam ppi Eua: “Aicēm in<sup>26</sup> n-uli dūile<sup>26</sup> dōponēa i tpiā ḡlaine co<sup>27</sup> n-ḡuibet in Coimdbi līn<sup>28</sup> im dīḡub dūn diap tairmteētup<sup>29</sup> ḡ dena<sup>30</sup> amlaib pīn do mob ḡ do monap ḡ comail ḡ na cumpcaig app.” Seēt laa<sup>31</sup> ceēpaēat iap pīn do Adam i rpuē lōpbanen ḡ tpi laa<sup>31</sup> tpiēat<sup>32</sup> do Eua i rpuē Tīḡir. Ocur tīebīr aīḡil<sup>33</sup> do nim o Dīa ceē lai<sup>31</sup> do imacallaim ppi hAdam ḡ dia porcetul<sup>34</sup>, co<sup>35</sup> cenb<sup>35</sup> noi la<sup>36</sup> n-dēec<sup>37</sup>. Ip ann dīno poḡuib<sup>38</sup> Adam rpuē lōpbanen co n-a ilmīlaib co poēpōirceeb<sup>39</sup> lair co Dīa im dīḡub do dia ēairmteētup. Roēairp<sup>40</sup> tpa in rpuē inbīn ḡ ceē mīl beo boi anb, poēmoilpīc im Adam ḡ poḡadupar<sup>41</sup> uli, itep mīl ḡ rpuē, in Coimdbi ḡ dōponpat nuallḡuba moir ppi na hūlīb ḡpaḡaib pīlet imon Coimdbi, im dīḡub do Adam i n-a imarbu<sup>42</sup>. Dōpīḡne<sup>43</sup> tpa Dīa por<sup>44</sup> a ḡpaḡaib planbīḡub ēīnab do ēabairc do Adam ḡ aicēpēb i talmain do ḡ nem iap n-ēēpēcapab anma ppi a ēōpp. Ocur dōpat dia ēloīnōb dia ēppi, aēcmaḡ in<sup>45</sup> tīcēab dāp peēt Dē.

9 tairmteēt. 10 huair. 11 naō petap. 12 cinnar. 13 pennainb.  
 14 abram. 15-15 hi comlabpaē. 16 eipḡḡru. 17 paḡra. 18 beir.  
 19 leē. 20 ēoppaib. 21 pcailti. 22 caē. 23 da. 24 nībaē. 25 ḡlaine.  
 26-26 na hūlī dūilī. 27-27 cop’ḡuibet. 28 lenn. 29 tairmteēt. 30 deni.  
 31 la. 32 tpiēat. 33 aīḡeil. 34 -tal. 35 cenn. 36 laa. 37 n-dēec.  
 38 poḡaib. 39 tpiōirceeb. 40 tapparaip. 41 -batup. 42 imm-. 43 dōpīḡni.  
 44 ap. 45 mēē.

put from us something of our crimes and of our transgression," quoth [m] he. Said Eve indeed: "Instruct<sup>2</sup> thou me<sup>2</sup>," quoth she, "for I know<sup>3</sup> not<sup>3</sup> how is done penance or contrition."<sup>4</sup> But said Adam: "Let us adore the Lord and spend<sup>5</sup> a time<sup>5</sup> without conversing, one<sup>6</sup> with the other of us, at all. Go thou, O Eve, into the stream of Tigris and I will go myself into the stream of Jordan," quoth he, "and be thou three days [and] thirty in the stream of Tigris and I will be myself seven days [and] forty in the stream of Jordan. And take with thee a flagstone [to put] under thy feet and let the water reach thy throat and be thy hair loosened upon every side upon the surface of the stream. And raise thy two hands on high towards the Lord and thy eyes towards the heavens and pray the Lord for forgiveness to thee on account of thy offence." Said Eve: "We are not pure [enough] to pray the Lord. For defiled are our lips after the eating of the apple forbidden." But said Adam to Eve: "Let us beseech all the elements that were made in' purity, that they may pray the Lord with us for forgiveness to us for our transgression and perform like that thy measure and thy work and persevere and stir not out of it." Seven days [and] forty after that [were spent] by Adam in the stream of Jordan and three days [and] thirty by Eve in the stream of Tigris. And there used to come angels of heaven from God each day, to converse with Adam and to instruct him, to the end of nine days [and] ten. It is then, indeed, besought Adam the stream of Jordan with its many creatures, that it might fast with him to God for forgiveness to him for his transgression. Then stood the stream and every living creature that was in it, they assembled around Adam and besought they all, both<sup>8</sup> creature and stream, the Lord and they made wailing great to all the grades that are around the Lord, for forgiveness to Adam in his offence. But God caused for his grades full forgiveness of his crimes to be given to Adam and a dwelling on<sup>9</sup> earth to him and heaven after separation of the soul from his body. And he gave [the same] to his children after him, except whoever should transgress the law of God.

<sup>2-2</sup> Lit., do thou my instructing (possessive used objectively).

<sup>3-3</sup> Lit., know it not: the infixed pronoun (r) used proleptically.

<sup>4</sup> In *S. R.* another quatrain (ll. 1581-1584) is given to Eve. In it she asks for instruction, that she may not err by excess or deficiency. <sup>5</sup> Lit., make going.

<sup>6</sup> Lit., for [=by] anyone. <sup>7</sup> Lit., through. <sup>8</sup> Lit., between. <sup>9</sup> Lit., in.

**n.** Ateualala imorpo diabol in aitepe tucab do Adam o Dia  
 7 dochoib por amur Eua doribipe<sup>1</sup> i riēt aingil: dia bpecab  
 arin rpuē 7 do lotc a aitepige impe. Co nd-ebepc ppa: “Ip  
 pata<sup>2</sup> atai i rpuē Tigir, a Eua,” ol pe, “7 cēr’ maiē doḡnē,  
 poelaeēlair<sup>3</sup> cpuē,” ol pe. “Rotmarbair<sup>4</sup> buden 7 tair co luāē  
 arin rpuē. Ocur Dia pomcuippe doē t-airēipeēt 7 doē tabairt  
 arin rpuē.” Tic dino Eua arin rpuē<sup>5</sup>, co m-boi oc<sup>6</sup> a tirmuḡub<sup>6</sup>  
 por tīr 7 tanic iapum nell<sup>7</sup> ēuice, co tapmairt ēcc<sup>8</sup> cen  
 anmain. Ocur nī’ aiēn<sup>9</sup> Eua co m-bad he luciper tīrad i riēt  
 in aingil 7 boi<sup>10</sup> a menma<sup>11</sup> i cunnatabairt<sup>12</sup> moir ime. Achept  
 luciper: “A Eua,” ol pe, “ip mor do impatib<sup>13</sup> doḡnī; uair  
 ip pe<sup>14</sup> porcongpa<sup>15</sup> Oē do nim tanucpa ēucut. Tiaḡum app,”  
 ol pe, “doēum Adam, co n-ḡuibem Dia lib im dīḡub do  
 ēabairt duib da bar cirtaib.” Doēuatup<sup>16</sup> iapum co hairm  
 i m-boi Adam, oc rpuē lopdanēn. Amal<sup>17</sup> pōdepc<sup>18</sup> Adam por  
 Eua 7 luciper,<sup>19</sup> porḡab<sup>20</sup> epit 7 ḡrain pe ḡnūir diabuil. “Mo  
 nuar, a Eua,” ol pe, “potmellurcar intī potmell i Partur<sup>21</sup>.  
 Tpoḡ rin tra, do ēibeēt a rpuē Tigir, co tīrad aingel ḡlan  
 o’n Choimbib doē tabairt app.” Amal<sup>17</sup> itēualala<sup>22</sup> Eua aēcoran<sup>23</sup>  
 Adam, doḡuit<sup>24</sup> por lapēalmain, conib bec na deēaib dian-  
 bar. Conib ann ahept Adam: “A luciper, a diabol,” ol pe,  
 “eib tai diar lenñan<sup>25</sup>? Ocur porninōarbar a Partur 7 por-  
 carpatup ar cuipr ppi ar n-anmannaiē aēt bec 7 doratair  
 i caēt 7 i cuibpēē. Ocur nī rinō potḡab<sup>26</sup> do ḡlaiēup 7 nī  
 rinō potcuip a n-ipepn do diḡḡnaib riēib (no riēiḡ)\*. Nī  
 rinō dino po [p]urail porc diumup 7 anūmla doē tigeḡna.”

**n.**—<sup>1</sup> doripe (syncopated form, to suit the metre). <sup>2</sup> cian. <sup>3</sup> pochoemclāir.  
<sup>4</sup> rotmarbair. <sup>5</sup> t-rpuē. <sup>6-6</sup> coēip. <sup>7</sup> nēl. <sup>8</sup> hēc. <sup>9</sup> ni harēgen.  
<sup>10</sup> be. <sup>11</sup> -mai. <sup>12</sup> cumc-. <sup>13</sup> -teib. <sup>14</sup> la. <sup>15</sup> porḡairi. <sup>16</sup> -tap.  
<sup>17</sup> map. <sup>18</sup> pōdeip[c]e. <sup>19</sup> -pup. <sup>20</sup> poḡab. <sup>21</sup> -dor. <sup>22</sup> ac-.  
<sup>23</sup> aēcoran. <sup>24</sup> doḡuit. <sup>25</sup> lenamun. <sup>26</sup> poḡab.

\* Over the -ib of riēib is placed no (in the contraction of the Latin *vel*)  
 5—*or g*; meaning that the true reading was perhaps riēiḡ.



n. Howbeit, heard the devil the precept that was given to Adam by God and he went to<sup>1</sup> tempt Eve<sup>1</sup> again in guise of an angel<sup>2</sup>: to entice her from out the stream and to<sup>3</sup> injure her in respect to her penance.<sup>3</sup> So said he to her: "It is long art thou in the stream of Tigris, O Eve," quoth he, "and though good is what dost thou, thou hast changed [thy] shape," quoth he. "Thou hast [almost] killed thyself and come quickly from out the stream. And God [it was] that sent myself to spare thee and to bring thee from out the stream." Then comes Eve from out the stream, so that she was a-drying herself upon land and there came afterwards a swoon to her, so that she had like to die without consciousness. And Eve did not know that it was Lucifer that would come in guise of the angel and her mind was in great perplexity regarding him. Said Lucifer: "O Eve," quoth he, "many<sup>4</sup> are the [vain] thoughts thou hast<sup>4</sup>; for it is by command of the God of heaven came I myself unto thee. Come we from this," quoth he, "unto Adam, that we may beg God with ye to give forgiveness to ye for your crimes." They went afterwards to the place wherein was Adam, at the stream of Jordan. When looked Adam upon Eve and Lucifer, took<sup>5</sup> he trembling and abhorrence at sight of the devil. "Woe is me, O Eve," quoth he, "there hath deceived thee the one that deceived thee in Paradise. Sad [is] that in sooth, thy coming out of the stream of Tigris, until the angel pure would come from the Lord to bring thee thereout." When heard Eve the reproach of Adam, fell she down upon the very earth, so<sup>6</sup> that she nearly met with sudden death<sup>6</sup>. So that then said Adam: "O Lucifer, O devil," quoth he, "why art thou a-following us? And thou hast expelled us from Paradise and our bodies have all but<sup>7</sup> separated from our souls and thou hast given us into subjection and into bondage. And [it is] not we took thy kingdom from thee and [it is] not we put thee into hell from the heights of the [heavenly]

---

n.—<sup>1-1</sup> Lit., upon attack of Eve.

<sup>2</sup> S. R. says (l. 1671), like a swan in guise of a white angel (map hela ἡ ἰσχυρὴ ἀνὰ τὴν ἑλάνην).

<sup>3-3</sup> Lit., to injure her penance respecting her

<sup>4-4</sup> Lit., [It] is much of thoughts thou makest.

<sup>5</sup> Lit., he took them; the pronoun (r) being used proleptically.

<sup>6-6</sup> Lit., so that it [is] little that she went not swift death.

<sup>7</sup> Lit., except a little.

o. Achebert Lucifer: "A<sup>1</sup> fuarupa de ulc<sup>1</sup>," ol pe, "ip tpet<sup>2</sup> daigine<sup>2</sup> fuarup. Ocur dino indirpetra<sup>3</sup> duit amal<sup>4</sup> poncuireb<sup>5</sup> ap oen do nim: idon, dia tapbad t'ainimpea o Dia doctum do cuirp 7 potepuetaiz po doirmailep<sup>6</sup> a delbi<sup>7</sup> buden 7 dia nd-ébrad<sup>8</sup> fua ceé n-dúil do airmituogubra 7 dia<sup>9</sup> porpúid<sup>9</sup> Dia Mícel do nim éucut, co n-batpuc<sup>10</sup> do adpad in duileman<sup>11</sup> 7 o paadpaur do ruz na n-aingel, porporcongpad for ceé n-dúil t'airmituimpea do denam epia biéu. Conio annpin porpuid Dia Mícel po na peét nomib, co tirtair aingil co n-a n-drong-aib ilib do airmituogub a delberium<sup>12</sup>. Ocur poraid Mícel pumra cu m-bad me bud toipeé pempu. | Iap pin imorpo dode-éubra fa<sup>13</sup> deoib cop'fuidet<sup>14</sup> 7 fuidnaire in duileman<sup>11</sup>. Ocur atbert<sup>15</sup> finid<sup>16</sup> in ruz<sup>17</sup>, idon, fua noi n-dpaduib nime: "Tapraib uile uapli 7 oirmitu<sup>18</sup> dom' éomdelbrea,<sup>19</sup> idon, do Adam," ol pe. Ip annpin atbert Mícel: "Ip cóip di<sup>20</sup> ceé dpad fíl for nim do éomdelbardrea<sup>21</sup> do adpad 7 do airmitu<sup>22</sup>." Conio atberta: "Naé é Adam porap<sup>23</sup> na n-uli<sup>24</sup> dúl<sup>24</sup> 7 ni cóip in pinnep do airmituogub in t-íorap 7 naé é in porap bid cóip do airmituogub in t-pinnep?" Annpin dino poraidet epian muinipe nime, ietep<sup>25</sup> aingel 7 apéaingel,<sup>25</sup> co m-ba coip an utberta. Ip annpin atbert in ruz pinne: "Ip e in porap<sup>26</sup> bur<sup>27</sup> uaple cen<sup>28</sup> beora for nim." "Atberta," op Lucifer, "na paguib pen do airmituogub<sup>29</sup> Adam, cé dicreb cáé uile; uap<sup>30</sup> bam<sup>30</sup> pinu olcár. Romlaadpa iap pin do nim po cetoir epia t' éinaidriu, a Adam," op Lucifer; "oir éanuc 7 n-agaib toile mo tizerna, idon, Ipu Crip: co poncuirebne, lín ap ploz, 7 fúdomain ifpup 7 tupa 7 Partur<sup>31</sup> d'ar<sup>32</sup> n-épi<sup>32</sup>. Ocur ba rónimeé do beéu ann, mina beé cumreugub forp erci.

o.—<sup>1-1</sup> 'na fuarup d'ulce. <sup>2</sup> epia t' daigain. <sup>3</sup> adpapa. <sup>4</sup> peib.  
<sup>5</sup> donpalad. <sup>6</sup> -liup. <sup>7</sup> delbi. <sup>8</sup> n-epbrad. <sup>9-9</sup> dia r'fuid. <sup>10</sup> conotruc.  
<sup>11</sup> dul-. <sup>12</sup> delbipeom. <sup>13</sup> dodecad. <sup>14</sup> co taprapap. <sup>15</sup> porábi.  
<sup>16</sup> pinne. <sup>17</sup> ru. <sup>18</sup> airmitu. <sup>19</sup> éomdelbri. <sup>20</sup> do. <sup>21</sup> -delbru. <sup>22</sup> -tain.  
<sup>23</sup> óppap. <sup>24-24</sup> n-dúle n-uile. <sup>25-25</sup> etep aingle ip apéaingel. <sup>26</sup> t-íorap.  
<sup>27</sup> bur. <sup>28</sup> cen. <sup>29</sup> -nigub. <sup>30-30</sup> huap im. <sup>31</sup> -dop. <sup>32-32</sup> d'ar ap  
 n-epinne.

kingdom<sup>8</sup>. [It is] not we, moreover, that enjoined upon thee haughtiness and want<sup>9</sup> of humility<sup>9</sup> to thy Lord.”

o. Said Lucifer:<sup>1</sup> “What I have gotten of evil,” quoth he, “it is through thy account I got [it]. And moreover, I shall tell thee how we were put together from heaven: namely, when was given thy soul by God unto thy body, and [God] formed thee in<sup>2</sup> likeness of his own form and when it was said unto every element to reverence thee and when God sent Michael from heaven to thee, so that he took thee to adore the Creator and when thou didst adore the King of the angels, it was enjoined upon each element to<sup>3</sup> do reverence to thee<sup>3</sup> through ages. So that then sent God Michael throughout the seven heavens, that the angels might come with their many throngs to reverence his image. And said Michael to me that it is I should be first before them. After that indeed went I at<sup>4</sup> length<sup>4</sup> and<sup>5</sup> sat<sup>5</sup> in presence of the Creator. And said unto us the king, namely, unto the nine grades of heaven: ‘Give ye all [of you] eminence and respect to my likeness, namely, to Adam,’ said He. It is then said Michael: ‘It is just for every grade that is in<sup>6</sup> Heaven to adore and to honour thy likeness.’ So that said I: ‘Is not Adam the junior of all the elements and [it is] not just that<sup>7</sup> the senior should honour<sup>7</sup> the junior and is it not the junior it were just should honour the senior?’ Then, indeed, said<sup>8</sup> a third of the people of Heaven, both<sup>9</sup> angel and archangel, that what I spoke was just. It is then said the king to us: ‘It is the junior is noblest whilst I am in<sup>6</sup> heaven.’” “Said I,” quoth Lucifer, “that I would not go myself to honour Adam, though every one else should go; for I was older than he. I was cast after that from Heaven immediately<sup>10</sup> through thy fault, O Adam,” quoth Lucifer, “since I went against the will of my Lord, namely, Jesus Christ: so that we were put, the whole of our hosts, in

---

<sup>8</sup> Six additional quatrains (ll. 1733–1756) are spoken by Adam in *S. R.* One couplet (ll. 1751–1752) corresponds (not very closely) to the final sentence of this section.

<sup>9-9</sup> Lit., inhumility.

o.—<sup>1</sup> In *S. R.* Satan proceeds to remind Adam, in seven quatrains (ll. 1757–1784), of the various evils inflicted upon himself on account of Adam.

<sup>2</sup> Lit., under.

<sup>3-3</sup> Lit., to do thy reverence (possessive used objectively). <sup>4-4</sup> Lit., at the end.

<sup>5-5</sup> Lit., so that I sat.

<sup>6</sup> Lit., upon.

<sup>7-7</sup> Lit., the senior to honour.

<sup>8</sup> Plural in the original; third (τρῖαν) being a collective.

<sup>9</sup> Lit., between.

<sup>10</sup> Lit., under the first hour.



- [o] Ocur atberimpea ppiṭṭ<sup>33</sup>, a Adam,” op Luciper, “ceē olc ȝ ceē imned poḡéba, ip mipe poḡéba duit ȝ ceē olc doḡén, ip ppiṭṭa doḡéntap, a Adam,” ol pe. “Ocur dino doberpa do éloimb ȝ t’iartaiḡe i caṭaib ȝ i n-ḡallpaib<sup>34</sup> ȝ tebmannaib ȝ imnebaib mora[ib], cén co n-diepet po ṭalmain, tpiarin n-imperain pil etpum ȝ tu,” ol pe.

**p.** Tanic<sup>1</sup> dino Adam arin rpuṭ, iap porba na peṭt la ceṭpaṭat po aiṭpiḡe ȝ pennait n-diṭpa. Ocur doṭoib<sup>2</sup> Luciper uabib, co ruppacaiḡ Adam ȝ Eva amlaib rin po mēptin ȝ mela. ḡatap dino in lanamain tpoḡ rin a n-oenup co cenb m-bliḡna, cen rapaḡ bib no diḡe, aṭt luiberpaḡ ȝ pēp in talman do ḡaiṭem, amal ceē n-anmanb n-imbliḡteṭ apṭena ȝ upce di a m-bapaib do diḡ paip: cen teṭ, cen tenib, aṭt po<sup>3</sup> porcaḡaib<sup>3</sup> epand<sup>4</sup> ȝ uamaib<sup>5</sup> tpiṃaib talman, ȝ apaile.\*

<sup>33</sup> ppiṭṭ.

<sup>34</sup> n-ḡallpaib.

**p.**—<sup>1</sup> doṭuapḡaib (arose). <sup>2</sup> poráib. <sup>3-3</sup> hī porcaḡaib. <sup>4</sup> na epann.  
<sup>5</sup> i n-huamaib

\* In the MS., ȝ apaile is represented by ȝc̄, the contraction for *et cetera*. Similarly, *sed* (once written in full, but in all other places represented by *s* with horizontal line overhead) is regularly put for aṭt (but). The Roman notation is likewise frequently employed to express the numerals.

the depth of hell and thou [wast put] in Paradise in our stead. And [o] pleasant were thy life there, if<sup>11</sup> thou hadst not been disturbed<sup>11</sup> therefrom<sup>12</sup>. And I say to thee, O Adam," quoth Lucifer, "every evil and every misery you shall get, it is I shall cause [it] to thee and every evil I shall do, it is against thee it shall be done, O Adam," quoth he. "And, moreover, I shall bring thy children and thy posterity into trials and into diseases and plagues and miseries great, until they go under earth, through the contention that is between me and thee," quoth he.

**p.** Howbeit, came Adam out of the stream, after completion of the seven days [and] forty in<sup>1</sup> contrition and penance earnest. And went Lucifer from them, so that left<sup>2</sup> he Adam and Eve in that manner in<sup>1</sup> misfortune and deception. Now, were that wretched wedded couple alone<sup>3</sup> to the end of a year, without sufficiency of food or of drink, but to consume the roots and grass of the earth, like every other lawless animal besides and water from their palms for drink therewith<sup>4</sup>: without house, without fire, but under the shades of the trees and [in] dry caves of the earth, and so on.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>11-11</sup> Lit., if there were not disturbance upon thee.

<sup>12</sup> Two additional quatrains (ll. 1865-1872) are spoken by Satan in *S. R.*

**p.**—<sup>1</sup> Lit., under.    <sup>2</sup> Lit., left them; the infixed pron., *r*, being used proleptically.

<sup>3</sup> Lit., in oneness.

<sup>4</sup> Lit., upon it.

<sup>5</sup> The phrase *and so on* (lit., *and the rest*) refers, perhaps, to the fact that the poem in *S. R.* contains thirty-one quatrains (ll. 1897-2020) in addition. The chief contents of these are:—Birth of Cain; sending of Michael by God to teach Adam agriculture and use of animals; birth of Abel; Eve's vision of Cain drinking Abel's blood; building of house for each son by Adam; Gabriel's announcement that Cain would kill Abel and Seth be born; seventy-two sons and as many daughters born for Adam; Abel killed at the age of 200 years; Adam's children commanded by God not to kill Cain, whose forehead is marked by a protuberance which struck against a tree and killed him, in the valley of Jehoshaphat (thenceforth barren in consequence); birth of Seth in place of Abel.

## INDEX VERBORUM. (I.)

[Figures denote the pages of the Lecture; Roman letters, the sections of the  
Lebar Brec text, pp. 38 to 71.]

- a (poss. 3 sg. masc.), 24, 25, **a, b, c, d,**  
     **h, i, k, l, m, o.**  
 a (poss. 3 sg. fem.), 27, **e, h, n.**  
 a (llecub, poss. 3 sg. fem.), **h.**  
 a (poss. 3 sg. neut.), **i, m.**  
 a (poss. 3 p.), 28, **c, f, h, i.**  
 a n- (p. poss.), **a, b, c, e, f, h, o, p.**  
 a (pron. infix. 3 p.), **ḡarighe, 24.**  
 a (prep.), 15, 24, 25, **f, k, l, n.**  
 a (i, prep.), **f.**  
 am' (i mo), **l.**  
 a n- (i n-), **f, h, i, n, p.**  
 a (rel.), **g, o;** a n- (rel.), **i.**  
 a (voc.), 15, 16, 20, **g, h, i, l, m, n.**  
 abaill, **d.**  
 abair, **g.**  
 ac (ic), 25.  
 acallam, **g.**  
 aét, **c, g, i, l, m, n, p;** aét co, **g, l.**  
 aétmad, **b, m.**  
 acur (ocur), 20, 26, 27, 28.  
 Adam (n., d., ac.), *passim.*  
 Daem (gen.), 25.  
 Daim (g.), 24, 26, **b, e, f, g, n;**  
     (ac.), **d.**  
 Daim (voc.), **l, o.**  
 n-abampa, **c.**  
 abbar, 28.  
 abbuib, **f.**  
 Abilon, 24.  
 abmilliud, **f.**  
 abrad, **f, g, o;** roabrap bo, **o.**  
 abrumm, **m.**  
 n-abuaémap, **h;** -maip (g.), **k.**
- aen, 27, **g, k.**  
 aeop, 25; aeol[i]p, 24.  
 ('n-a) aḡaib, **e;** (i n-) aḡaib, **o.**  
 Aḡope, **e;** Aḡoria, 25.  
 aibner, **l.**  
 p'aicim (no aicim), **n.**  
 aicneb, **e.**  
 aile, **d, l.**  
 aille, **l.**  
 aimler, **l.**  
 n-aimrip, **l.**  
 ain, **d.**  
 aingel (n.), **a, i, n;** (ac.), **o;** (g.p.), **c,**  
     **d, i, o;** -ḡil (g.), **d;** (n.p.), **k, m, o.**  
 ainglib (d.p.), **d, i;** aingliu (ac.p.), **k.**  
 ainm (name), **d, e, o;** (soul), 25.  
 air, 27.  
 airbriob (d.p.), **c, d.**  
 airbriu (n.p.), **d;** (voc.), **i.**  
 airéaingel (g.p.), **a.**  
 airceireét, **n.**  
 airbe, **a, b;** airbi, **m.**  
 airbriḡ (n.s.), **a.**  
 aipe (ap and pr. suf. 3 s. neut.), **e.**  
 aipem, **c.**  
 n-airilliud, **k.**  
 (h)airm, **n.**  
 airmicit, **d, l, o;** -mugub, **f, o.**  
 airporḡaé (d., ac.), **a;** (g.p.), **a.**  
 airporḡaiḡ (g.s.), **a;** (n.p.), **a.**  
 airéer, **d.**  
 airner, **b.**  
 n-aicéber, **l.**  
 aicém, **m.**



aitépɛ, **e, i, n**.  
 aitémela, **l**.  
 aitépɪʒe, **i, m, n, p**; -ʒeó, **b**.  
 aítte, **l**.  
 aítteɓ, **m**.  
 alaɒɒ, **e**; -aen, **24**.  
 Albam, **15**.  
 allup, **k**.  
 am, **d**.  
 amaó, **a, b, k**.  
 amainpe, **f**.  
 amal, **h, n, o, p**.  
 amlaɒɒ, **25, a, e, m, p**.  
 ampa, **a, b**; ampai, **l**.  
 amuiʒ, **b, g, f**.  
 amup, **f, h, n**.  
 an (art.), **k**.  
 an (rel.), **o**.  
 anaɒ, **b**.  
 anail, **25**; anaill, **h**.  
 ananacap, **h**.  
 Anatale, **e**.  
 and (a (i) and pron. suf. 3 s. neut.), **a, b, h, i, m**.  
 andpɪn, **b, f, k**.  
 anim, **24**; animm, **h, k**.  
 anna, **e, k, m**; annam (ac.), **e, n**.  
 annanɒ (n. p.), **f, l**; (g. p.), **g, m, p**.  
 annanɒa (n. s.), **f**.  
 n-annanɒaɒɒ, **l, m, n**.  
 annmann (g. p.), **g**.  
 annmanna (n. s.), **g**; (n. p.), **e**.  
 annmunnɒ (n. p.), **e**; annmunɒa, **c**.  
 ann, **26, a, b, c, g, h, i, k, l, n**.  
 annpɪɒe, **e**.  
 annpɪn, **d, e, g, i, k, l, m, o**.  
 anoɪp, **f**.  
 anúmla, **n**.  
 ap (poss. 1 p.), **f, g, l, m, n, o**.  
 ap-m (poss. 1 p.), **m**.  
 ap-n (poss. 1 p.), **f, l, n**.  
 ap (prep.), **26, 28, d, e, f, g, l**.

ap oen, **e, o**.  
 ap (conj.), **d, f, g, l, m**.  
 ap (vb.), **g**.  
 Arabia, **25**; -ion, **24**.  
 Arabon, **24**.  
 araille, **a, b, d, g, i, l, m, p**.  
 aráainḡel (ac. s.), **o**; (g. p.), **d**.  
 aráanḡil (g. s.), **i**; (n. p.) **c**.  
 aráena, **e, g, p**.  
 Arceor, **e**.  
 arò, **24**.  
 aròriḡ (n.), **c**; (g.), **f, i**; (ac.), **c**.  
 arḡait (g.), **a**.  
 n-armaà, **27**.  
 arpoet, **e**.  
 Arton, **e**.  
 ar' (prep.), **e**.  
 ar (vb. rel.), **l**.  
 arrein, **e**; arin, **n, p**.  
 arlaà (g. p.), **k**.  
 arna, **e**.  
 arr (a and pron. suf. 3 sg. n.), **m, n**.  
 at (ind. pres. 3 p.), **m**.  
 ata, **c, g, h, l**; atai, **h, l, n**.  
 atam, **h, l**.  
 aṡamur, **l**.  
 aṡar (g.), **c**.  
 atat, **25, d**.  
 atbelam, **l**.  
 atberat, **d**; atberimpea, **o**.  
 atberit, **d, g, h, i, k, l, m, n, o**.  
 atberita, **o**.  
 atberut, **d**.  
 aṡcomape, **b**; -cc, **a**.  
 atconnairic, **e**.  
 aṡcoran, **n**.  
 atéualala, **n**.  
 atimḡell, **d**.  
 atmai, **i**.  
 atpaòt, **m**.  
 atput (etip and pron. suf. 2 s.), **h**.  
 attaṡ, **a, c**.

- ату, **g**.  
 атуаиb, **h**.  
 Аурѣроѣаи, -ѣиb, **b**.  
 аурѣаѣи, **f**.
- ба, 24, 26, **g, h, i, l, o**.  
 (co m-)ba, **o**.  
 баb, **l**.  
 (co m-)баb, **n**.  
 бае, 17, 25, 26, 28.  
 баиле, **i**.  
 (нир)баирѣb, **l**.  
 бам, **d, o**; бамар, **l**.  
 бан (g.p.), 27.  
 баннѣcal, **e**.  
 бар, **e, g, n**.  
 бар-m, **g**.  
 бар-n, **g, i, k**.  
 бар, **g, l**.  
 m-барайb, **p**.  
 (ѡia m-)ба[ѣ], **k**.  
 батар, **l, p**.  
 (пор)bean, **d**.  
 bec, **n**.  
 бемѣ, **h**.  
 бен, 26, 27, **g, i**.  
 (пор)ben, **h**.  
 бемамин, 27.  
 бennaѡ, 20; bennaѡиb, **f**.  
 beo, **m**; -ѡa, 27.  
 m-beoil, **m**.  
 beop, **a, k**.  
 beopѡ, **o**.  
 бер, **m**; боберѣa, **o**.  
 (но)берѣa, **e**; берѣай, **b**.  
 (ѡo)берѣеп, **k**.  
 бер, **k**.  
 беѣ, **e, f, h, i, l, o**.  
 беѣa, **g, k, l**.  
 биѣbea, **l**.  
 беѣиb (g.), **i, k**.  
 беѣиb, **f, k**.
- (ѡo)beѣea, **i**.  
 beѣи, **i**.  
 beѣи (n.s.), **o**.  
 би, **g, m**.  
 биа, **d**.  
 (нир)биа, **f, g**.  
 (пор)биа, **k**.  
 (пор)биа, **f, g**.  
 биiб, **l, m**; m-биiбiб, **m**.  
 биaѣи, **m**.  
 биblon, **e**.  
 бice (ac.), **k**.  
 бѣѡ (g.), **m, p**.  
 биѡ (vb.), **b, o**.  
 m-[b]ile, **b**.  
 биѣ, **e**.  
 биѣ, **d**.  
 биѣ, **f, l**; биѣbennaѡ, 20.  
 биѣbuan, **b, l**; биѣbuan (g.), **k**.  
 биѣnuѡ, **b**.  
 биѣи, **f**.  
 биѣи, **i, o**.  
 биaѡмай, (g.), **k**.  
 биaѡb, 26; -ѣ, 26.  
 биaирѣea, **k**.  
 биaиѣ, **b**.  
 биaиѡиb, **k**; биaиѣa, **m**.  
 биaѣ (d. or ac.), **a**.  
 биaѣ (g.p.), **b**.  
 биaѣи, **l**.  
 биiаbам, 15, **k**; -и, 15.  
 m-биiаbна (g.s.), **p**; (n.p. bi-), 25.  
 биiаbан (g.p.), 20, **d**.  
 m-boeѣpaиѣ, **k**.  
 боi, **l, m, n**.  
 (co m-)боi, **n**.  
 болуb, **b**.  
 болѣнуѣуb, **b**.  
 бопb, **d, g**.  
 бpaѣlacc, 16.  
 бpaѣaиѣ (ac.), **m**.  
 бpaѣ, 24, **b**.

брѣс (bron), 24; бpecab, **n**.  
 бpecó, 20.  
 бpecѣ, **d**.  
 бpиѣт, 20; -тe, 9, 16.  
 m-бpоѣа, **b**.  
 бpón, 24, **l**.  
 бpу, 24, 25, **e**.  
 бpѣѣ, **a, l**.  
 бpуmbи, 25.  
 бpуннеѣop, 24.  
 буd, **f, o**,  
 буden, **n, o**; -днib, 24.  
 буи, **e, f, h, l**; pобуи, **l**.  
 бур, **o**.  
  
 cač, **a, b, f, i, k, o**; čdúč, **f**.  
 cačт, **n, g**.  
 caи, **b**.  
 caиpдep, **f**.  
 čaиtem, **g, p**; (no)čaиtѣpиcиp, **m**.  
 caиtиp, **g**.  
 čalleč, 20.  
 čanaиc, **c**.  
 canac, **c**; canuc, **c**.  
 capтpаиdep, **f**.  
 caт, 21, 27; caтaиb, **o**.  
 caтip, **a**; caтpаиѣ (ac. s.), **a, b**.  
 čé, (conj.), **n, o**.  
 ceanb, **e**.  
 ceč, 20, 24, 26, **a, b, c, d, e, f, g, i, k**,  
     **l, m, o**.  
 ceča (g.), **a, b**; ceč n-, **a, b, c, o**.  
 ceimen, **b**; ceimenb, **a**.  
 čém, **l**.  
 cén (conj. temp.), 26, **l, o**.  
 cen (prep.), **b, c, d, e, g, h, k, l, m**,  
     **n, p**.  
 čena, **l**.  
 cend, 25, **m, p**.  
 čeniul, **b**.  
 cenmoča, **e**; cenmočac, **a**.  
 cenn, 24.

ceol, **a, b, c, d**; ceolaиb, **a**.  
 cept, 28; čeptlet, **d**.  
 cet (first), **e**.  
 cet (num.), 15, 28, **a, b, c**.  
 cečaиp, **b**; -ap, 17.  
 cetna (the same), **f, h, i**.  
 cetna (num. ord.), 15, **a**.  
 (po) cetoir, **o**.  
 cečpača, **a, c**.  
 cečpačac, **b, m, p**.  
 cečpи, **c, d, e**; -pop, 26.  
 cиa (pron. inter.), **f, g**.  
 cиa (conj. concess.), **g**.  
 cиb (pele. inter.), **l, n**.  
 cиb (conj. concess.), **g, l**.  
 cиm, **f, i**.  
 čиnab (ac. s.), **l**; (g. p.), **m**.  
 čиnаиb (ac.), **o**.  
 čиnb, **f**.  
 cиnbup, **m**.  
 cиmmočac, **a**.  
 cиmтač, **l**; cиmтaиb, **l, m, n**.  
 (po)claečлаиp, **n**.  
 claen, 26; clanb, **b, i**.  
 claenne, 26; clanna, **k**.  
 claiпceтlaиb, **a**; claiпceтul, **i**.  
 clapa (p.), **i**.  
 clapp, **b, c**.  
 clappe, **b**.  
 claupenаиp, 9, 16.  
 čleиb, **e**.  
 cločи, **m**.  
 (po)čloečла, **h**.  
 cloetoc, **k**.  
 čloиnb (d.), **m**; (ac.), **o**.  
 clumнтep, **i**.  
 clupail, 15.  
 clúpenаиp, 15.  
 cluč, **k**.  
 co (prep.), **a, b, i, m, n, p**.  
 co m- (co n-), 26, **b**.  
 co n- (prep.), **b, c, d, i, l**.



- co (péròb), **d**.  
 co (ταεбноѳт), **l**.  
 co (тpуаѳ), **l**.  
 co (conj.), **25, b, d, e, g, h, i, k, l, m, n, o, p**.  
 co n- (conj.), **e, e, f, g, h, i, m, n, o**.  
 co nò- (conj.), **n, o**.  
 coémpab, **l**.  
 coempatip, **b**.  
 coi, **25**.  
 coic, **26**; -ca, **26, 27**; -aet, **26**.  
 (òo)óoiòb, **g, i, n, p**.  
 óofòce, **h**.  
 Coimbe (n.), **d, f**; óoimbeb (g.), **e, l**.  
 óoimbelbaib, **d**.  
 Coimbiòb (d., ae.), **i, l, m, n**.  
 Coimbiu (n.), **d, e, f, l**.  
 coimec, **b**; óoimecyp, **g**.  
 coimpceréaip, **b**.  
 cóip, **f, l, o**.  
 coiécòmb, **e, k, l**; coiécceenn, **16**.  
 col, **f**.  
 colann, **26**.  
 col[leč] (co n-), (prep.), **d**.  
 col[lin] (co n-), **d**.  
 com (co n-, conj.), comba, **h, o**;  
     combab, **e, n**; combiòip, **f**;  
     combui, **h**; comblaiòmb, **k**.  
 comail, **m**.  
 comaimmnoyub, **f**.  
 óomai, **a**.  
 comaipe, **f, g**.  
 comaitceheb, **f**.  
 comap, **g, l**.  
 comócoema, **c**.  
 combail, **i**.  
 óombelb, **o**; aib, **o**.  
 comla (n.s.), **a**; comlabaiòb, **b**.  
 comlabpa, **m**.  
 comlan, **c**.  
 comlečan, **a**.  
 comluača, **c**.  
 compab, **l**.  
 Conačetu, **20**.  
 conaip, **b**.  
 comice, **d**.  
 comiòb, **d, f, g, h, i, k, l, m, n**.  
 connipab, **c**.  
 óopcaip, **a**.  
 corp, **i**.  
 óorpp, **25, e, k, m**.  
 corpbaib, **e, g**.  
 óorpa, **24, 25, e**; óopaiòb, **m**.  
 óorpmailiup, **o**.  
 cocač, **f**.  
 coctaripa, **l**.  
 coctnic, **24**.  
 Cočpaiže, **17**.  
 (po)ópaiòpim, **l**.  
 cpaiòb (g.), **h**.  
 cpabò (n., d.), **e, g, h, i**; (g.p.), **p**.  
 ópam, **g**.  
 (òapo)épacap, **27**.  
 épebem, **20**.  
 cpeduma (g.s.), **a**.  
 cpi, **f**.  
 cpiò, **d, h**.  
 cpine, **e, k**.  
 Cpipe, **e, o**.  
 cpič, **h, n**; cpičlám, **k**.  
 épočab, **e**.  
 époiòb (g.s.), **f, g, i, k**.  
 cpoiòb (g.s., n.p.), **i**.  
 cpoiip (d.), **a**; -pe (g.), **a**.  
 cpor (n.), **a**; épori (g.), **a**.  
 épuniò (d.), **g**; épunn (d.), **g**.  
 cpuč, **h, n**; pocpučab, **e**.  
 (poc)cpučaiž, **o**; épučuyub, **d**.  
 cu (prep.), **g**.  
 cu n- (co n-, conj.: cu n-ečea), **h**.  
 cu m- (co n-, conj.: cu m-bab), **o**.  
 cuaipe, **l, m**.  
 (òo)óuabap, **k**; (òo)cuacyp, **n**.  
 cualu[b]apii, **i**.

éuca, **i**; éucamm, **l**; éucut, **n, o**.  
(co and pr. suf. 3 p., 1 s. and 2 s.  
respectively.)

cuibpéc, **g, n**.

éuice (co and pr. suf. 3 s. f.), **n**.

éuin̄im, **g**.

(poc)cuir, **n**.

cuire, **l**.

(non)cuireb, **o**; (non)cuirebne, **o**.

cuirib, **k**; cuirmir, **m**.

(nom)cuirre, **n**.

cuirp (g.s.), **g, h, i, o**; (n.p.), **h, n**.

cuit, **m**.

Culi-ðremne, 21.

cumaécra, **e**.

cumrcar̄, **m**; cumrcugub, **o**.

cunnail, **l**.

cunntabairt (ac.), **n**.

éurp (d., ac.), **f, l**.

cupin (co and art.), **g**.

cutpuma, **a, e**; cutpumma, **a**.

ð' (ðe, ði), 25.

ð' (ðo, poss. 2 s.), **m**; (prep.) 26.

ða (do), **n**.

ða (num.), 26, **a, c**.

ða (prep.), **l**.

Ðagaria, 24.

ðair̄in-re, **o**.

ðam (ðo and pr. suf. 1 s.), 27, **d, g, h, i**.

ðampa (ðo and pr. suf. 1 s.), 16, **f**.

ðan, **b, l**.

ðar, 20, **b, e, f, k, m**.

ðar(cend), **m**.

Ðarðóen, 15.

ð'ar n- (ðe ar n-), **o**.

ðac̄, **i**.

Ðé (g.), 24, 25, **b, l, n**; n-Ðe, **b**.

ðe (prep.), **a, c, d, l, o**.

ðe (ðe and pron. suf. 3 sg. masc.), **h**.

ðe (ðe and pron. suf. 3 sg. neut.), **g, h**.

ðeac (num.), 26.

ðearb, **e**.

ðec (num.), 25, **a, d**.

n-ðeéc (num.), **m**.

ðeéar̄b, **n**; ðobeéar̄b, **h**; ðobe-

éubra, **o**.

ðeéar̄b, **i**; ðeéram, **f**.

ðeic̄ (num.), **a**.

ðeib, **g**.

ðeir (g.), **e**.

ðeir̄ceirt, **e**.

ðelb, **h**; ðelbar̄b, **b**.

ðelbe, **o**; ðelbi, (g.), **o**.

ðemnar̄b, **l**.

ðe'n (ðe in), 15.

ðena, **g, m**.

ðénam, **e, g, o**; ðenamm, **f**.

ðene, **d**; ðenum, **m**.

ðeoóair, **g, h**.

ðeoir̄, **o**.

ðeom, 24.

ðeolaibeéc̄, **k**.

ðep, 25.

(no)ðepcc, **n**.

ðer̄, **c**.

ðer̄gor, **a, b**; ðer̄goir, **a, b, d**.

ðer̄mar̄, **a, l**.

ðernad̄, **e**.

ðernair, **i**; -ntair, 16.

ðer̄ceirt, **e**.

ðeic̄b, **i**.

Ðéreb, 20.

Ðeur, **c**.

ði (prep.), **a, e, l, m, p**.

ði (ðo), **o**.

ðí (num.), **m**.

ði (ðo and pron. suf. 3 sg. f.), **h**.

Ðia, 24, 25, **a, d, f, i, k, l, m, n, o**.

ðia (conj. temp.), **o**.

ðia nð- (conj. temp.), **o**.

ðia (conj. conditional), **g**.

ðia m-[b]ad̄, **i**.

ðia (ðe and a, poss. masc. 3 sg.), 24, **m**.

- Ծա (Ծe and a, poss. fem. 3 sg.), **e, f.**  
 Ծա m- (conj.), **17.**  
 Ծա n- (Ծe and rel.), **e.**  
 Ծա (Ծo a), **f, g, k, m, n.**  
 Ծա-Մարտ, **16.**  
 Ծար (Ծo ap), **m, n.**  
 Ծար n- (Ծo ap n-), **1.**  
 Ծաբւ, **e, f, n;** Ծաբւիլ (g-), **k, n.**  
 Ծարմոյ, **a.**  
 Ծան-Բար, **n.**  
 Ծարմարտ, **15.** [**f, g, i.**  
 Ծոյ (Ծe and pron. suf. 3 p.), **a, b, d,**  
 Ծոյ (Ծo and pron. suf. 2 p.), **g.**  
 Ծոբրոյ, **a, b;** Ծոբրում, **h.**  
 n-Ծոյս, **1.**  
 n-Ծոբա, **p.**  
 Ծոբեծ, **o;** -եւ, **o.**  
 Ծոսւր, **1.**  
 Ծոց, **1, p;** Ծոցե (g-), **p.**  
 (նոր)Ծոցբան, **26.**  
 Ծոյ, **d.**  
 n-Ծոյսեմ, **1.**  
 Ծոյցս, **m, n.**  
 Ծոյս, **e.**  
 (նո)Ծոյրցեա, **1.**  
 Ծոյմ (Ծո and pron. suf. 1 s.), **h.**  
 Ծոյմած, **1.**  
 Ծոյն (Ծո and pron. suf. 2 p.), **m.**  
 Ծոյցոյս, **n.**  
 Ծոյո, **a, b, c, d, e, f, l, m, n, o, p.**  
 n-Ծոյ, **f.**  
 Ծոյր, **e.**  
 Ծոյտ (Ծո and pron. suf. 2 s.), **h.**  
 Ծոյսւր, **d, n.**  
 Ծոյցոյս, **15.**  
 n-Ծոյցեծ, **b, g.**  
 Ծոյած, **g;** -բաւ, **k.**  
 Ծո (vbl. pele.), Ծոբերբա, **o:**  
     Ծոբերթեր, **k;** Ծոբեթեա, **i;**  
     Ծոծոյն, **g, i, n, p;** Ծոցաբար, **k;**  
     Ծոցաւար, **n;** Ծոբեծոյս, **h;**  
     Ծոբեծսոյս, **o;** Ծոբուր, **n;**
- Ծոլոցբաւթեա, **i;** Ծարմցե, **24;**  
 Ծարմցե, **a, d, m;** -ւ, **25;**  
 Ծո Լոտտ, **n;** Ծոլուս, **i;**  
 Ծորաւ, **d, h, m;** Ծորբաւ, **f;**  
 Ծորաւար, **n;** Ծորաւարս, **i;**  
 Ծոթարմար, **d;** Ծործոնեւ, **24, 1.**  
 Ծո (prep.), **17, a, c, d, f, h, i, k, l, m,**  
     **n, p.**  
 Ծո (Ծո, Ծe), **24, 25, 26, 27, a, b, c, d,**  
     **e, g, k, m, n, o.**  
 Ծո'ն (Ծո (Ծe) and in, art.), **d, g, h.**  
 Ծո'ն (Ծo and in, art.), **g.**  
 Ծո (Ծo with pron. suf. 3 sg. masc.), **24,**  
     **e, l, m.**  
 Ծո (poss. 2 sg.), **f, g, h, i, k, m, n, o.**  
 Ծոծոյս, **h.**  
 (նո)Ծոծ, **d.**  
 Ծոծում, **b, d, f, g, h, i, k, n, o.**  
 Ծոծաւ, **d.**  
 Ծոցոյ, **k.**  
 Ծոցերս, **c.**  
 Ծոյն (Ծo and pr. suf. 3 p.), **k.**  
 Ծոյն, **b.**  
 Ծոյր, **b;** Ծոյրոյ, **a.**  
 Ծոյ' (Ծo mo), **d, l, o.**  
 Ծոյան (g-), **a, b, d, e.**  
 Ծոյանա, **k.**  
 Ծոյանաւոր, **c.**  
 Ծոյանար, **c.**  
 Ծոյանաւ, **k.**  
 Ծո'ն (Ծo in), **26.**  
 Ծորար (g. sg.), **a, b;** (n. p.), **a.**  
 Ծործոյր, **1, n.**  
 Ծորս, **a, g, h;** (ac.), **a;** (g. pl.), **a, b.**  
 Ծոտ' (Ծo, prep. and Ծo, poss. 2 sg-), **n.**  
 Ծրեւ, **f.**  
 Ծրոցոյս, **c, o.**  
 Ծո, **20.**  
 Ծուս, **h.**  
 Ծուս, **h.**  
 Ծույն (Ծo and pron. suf. 2 p.), **e, g, n.**  
 Ծոյն, **1, o.**



buile, (ac. p.), **m**; -1 (n. p.), 25.  
 buileman (ac.), **i**; buileman, **g, i, o**.  
 buille, **i**; buillepab, **c**.  
 bume, 25, **b, d**.  
 buic, **f, g, h, i, m, o**.  
 bul, **e, f, g, h**. [1, **m**.]  
 bun (bo and pron. suf. 1 p.), 15, 16,  
 búñ (sb.), **h**.  
 búp, 1.

**e** (pron.), 26, **a, c, e, f, h, o**.  
 (noco n-)ebep, **h**.

ebepc, **n**.  
 (no)eblap, **g**.

ébpab, **o**.

ecoir, 27.

eb (pron.), 26, **c**.

écc, **n**.

éctair, **f**.

epg, **g**.

elnige, **m**; elnigpicea, **e**.

elnub, **c**.

en, **a, c**.

n-embacc, **c**.

enlaré, **c**.

ennacc, **c**.

eol, 27.

epcib, **i, k**.

n-epcoutepra, **i**.

epcpai, **c**.

epcpai, 1.

epcbab, **b, l**.

epailem, **f**; epailm, **g**.

(nur)epali, **f**.

Epenn (ac.), 20.

epgru, **m**.

epim, **k**; epimm, **k**.

c-epmedon, **i**.

h-epportacab, **a**; epportab, **b**.

ep (ip, ocup), 20, 26; ep (ip, vb.), 27.

ép, 25; épe, 20; epí, **f, o**.

epbab, **g**.

epépgi (g.), **e**.

epibe, **m**.

epium, 1.

epri, **e, m**; epribe, **i**.

epci (a (app) and pr. suf. 3 s. f.), **o**.

éta, **h**.

etab, 1.

n-etan (g. p.), **k**.

(noh)eterpcaab . . . ppi, **k**.

n-eterpcaab . . . ppi, **m**.

etram (eter and pr. suf. 1 s.), **g**.

etpocé, 24; etpocéglam, **c**.

etpum (eter and pr. suf. 1 s.), **o**.

etci, **c**.

Eua, 25, 26, **d, e, f, g, h, k**.

Eupraten, **d**.

examlá, **k**; examlab, **a, h**.

pa (ba), 26.

pa (po), **o**.

(nur)pacab, **p**.

(co nur)[p]acca, **h**.

paguba, **a**.

paicéi, **a, b**; -éib, **a, b**.

pailci, **b**.

paip (por and pr. suf. 3 s. masc. or  
 neut.), 27, **f, p**.

paipneip, **b**.

paté, 24; patá (g. p.), **e**.

patá (adj.), **n**.

peib, **h**.

pél, 15; péli, **i**.

pen, **d, f, g, i, l, o**.

per (n. s.), 24, 27; (ac.), 26; (g. p.), 27.

pér, **p**.

perabair, **e**.

péram, **g**.

(no)pepp, **e**.

peppin, **b, c**.

perpta, **h**.

pécpai, **h**.

petup, **h, m**.

- (րօտ)բիւ, **g**.  
 բիւծ, **b**.  
 բիւծնալիք, **o**.  
 բիւլ, **h**.  
 բիւլհոյս, **i**.  
 բիւլ, 26; բիւլ, **c**; -ծիւ, 26.  
 բիւլիւծ, **i**.  
 բիւ, **a, b, c, d, g, h, o**.  
 բիւլ, **a, b, m**.  
 բիւ, **d**.  
 բիւլ, **b, d**.  
 բիւլ, **c**.  
 բիւլիւս, **a**.  
 բիւլիւ, **i**.  
 բիւ (g. s.), 26-7; (n. p.), 27; բիւ (voc.), **i**.  
 բիւ (ac. p.), 20.  
 բիւ, **d, g**.  
 բիւլիւ, **e**.  
 բիւլիւ (g.), **b**.  
 բիւլիւս, **a**.  
 բիւ, **g**; բիւլ, **g**.  
 բիւլիւ, **d**.  
 բիւլիւ, **e**.  
 բիւլիւս, **n**.  
 բօ, **a, c, d, h, i, l, o, p**.  
 բօ ծար, **b, d**.  
 բօ լիւ, **b**.  
 բօսիւ, **k**.  
 բօսիւ (g.), **i**.  
 բօսիւս, **b**.  
 բօսիւ, **i**.  
 բօսիւ, 17, **d, k**.  
 բօսիւ (fut. 2 s. of բօսիւ), **h**.  
 բօսիւ, **b**.  
 բօսիւ (g.), **k**.  
 (նօր)բօսիւս, **f**.  
 բօս, **m**.  
 բօս' (բօս), **e**.  
 բօսիւ, **f**.  
 բօս' (բօս), **d, e, f**.  
 բօս, **a**.  
 բօս, 16, 27, **a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i, k, m, n, o**.  
 բօսիւ, **b**.  
 բօսիւ, **p**.  
 բօսիւ, **d**; -ն, 24.  
 բօսիւս, **k**.  
 բօսիւս, **i, m**.  
 (նօ)բօսիւս, **k**.  
 բօսիւս, **n**.  
 (նօ)բօսիւս... բօս, **o**.  
 բօսիւս, **i**.  
 բօս (բօս and pr. suf. 3 s.), **i, l**.  
 բօսիւ, **c**.  
 (նօ)բօսիւս, **e**.  
 բօսիւ, **b**.  
 բօսիւ (բօս and pr. suf. 3 s. f.), **f**.  
 բօսիւ m- (բօս and rel.), **i**.  
 բօսիւ (բօս and pr. suf. 2 s.), **g, n, o**.  
 բօսիւ (բօս and pr. suf. 2 s.), **i**.  
 բօսիւ, **a**.  
 բօսիւս, **p**.  
 բօսիւս (d.), **c**.  
 բօս (n. s., g. p.), **e**.  
 բօս' (բօ and ծօ), **d, m**.  
 բօսիւ, **g**; -ս, **g**.  
 բօս, **a, d, e, f, g, h, i, k, l, m**.  
 բօս, **b, f, l, n, o**.  
 բօս (բօս and pr. suf. 1 s.), **g, h**.  
 բօսիւ (բօս and pr. suf. 1 s.), **o**.  
 բօսիւ (բօս and pr. suf. 1 p.), **g, l, o**.  
 բօսիւ (բօս and pr. suf. 1 p.), **o**.  
 բօսիւ (բօս and art.), **a, b, f, g, m, o**.  
 բօսիւս, **m**.  
 բօս (բօս and pron. suf. 2 s.), **h**.  
 բօս' (բօս ծօ), **h**.  
 բօսիւ (vb.), **i**.  
 բօսիւս, **g**.  
 բօսիւս, **a**.  
 բօսիւս, **k**.  
 բօսիւ (բօս and pr. suf. 2 s.), **o**.  
 բօսիւ (բօս and pr. suf. 2 s.), **i, o**.  
 բօսիւ, **g**.

քսաւ, **h, l.**  
 քար, **f, m;** քարք, **o.**  
 քծմամ, **d, l, o.**  
 (որ)քիւծ, **o.**  
 քիւծեմք, **g.**  
 քիւծիւծեա, **l.**  
 քիւ (sb.), **24, 25, l.**  
 քիւ (ind. pres. 3 sg.), **d.**  
 քիւրեճ, **g, k.**  
 քիւրքի (քօր and pr. suf. 3 s. f.), **a.**  
 (ծօ)քիւտ, **n.**  
 քո[ք]քիւր, **n.**  
 քուծի (քօ and pr. suf. 3 p.), **a.**  
  
 'ճա (օւ ա), **g.**  
 (որ)ճա, **n;** ճաբաւ, **h.**  
 Ճա, **27.**  
 Ճաքիւլ, **i.**  
 ճաճ, **25.**  
 Ճաճոնա, **24.**  
 ճարմ, **h.**  
 (րօ)ճապտա, **m.**  
 ճալա, **l;** ճալաք (g. s.), **k.**  
 ճալլա, **k;** ճալլաւ, **h, o.**  
 ճալք, **e.**  
 Ճարաւ, **24, 25.**  
 (ործ)ճան, **26.**  
 (օր')ճարտ (օր յօճարտ), **g.**  
 (նր)ճեաւ, **l;** ճեւ, **f, h.**  
 ճել, **26.**  
 ճել, **24.**  
 ճեմս, **a.**  
 ճեն, **20, 26.**  
 (ծօ)ճեն, **o;** (ծօ)ճենա, **g, l.**  
 (ծօ)ճենաւ, **d.**  
 (րօ)ճենքիւծեա, **e.**  
 (ծօ)ճենտա, **o;** (ծմ)ճենտա, **l.**  
 ճեօն, **d.**  
 ճի (g.), **a.**  
 ճլաւ, **26;** ճլաւ (d.), **a;** (n. p.), **k.**  
 ճլաւե (sb.), **m.**  
 ճլաւե, **b;** ճլաւեաւ, **b.**

ճլաւ, **24, k, m.**  
 ճլե, **24, k.**  
 ճլեճեմ, **k.**  
 ճլեքք, **g.**  
 ճլոյ, **e;** ճլոյե, **a.**  
 ճլարաճ, **f.**  
 (ծօ)ճնե, **n.**  
 (ծօր)ճնե, **a, d, m;** (ծօր)ճնի, **25;**  
 (ծար)ճնե, **24.**  
 (ծօ)ճնեւեա, **e, i.**  
 (ծօ)ճնի, **g, n.**  
 ճնի, **24, i.**  
 n-ճնիքաւ, **k.**  
 (ծօ)ճնիք, **m.**  
 ճնիք, **b, n.**  
 ճնիքի, **c.**  
 ճօրտա, **k, l.**  
 Ճօլճօճա, **e.**  
 ճրաւ, (n. d.), **b, f, i, o.**  
 ճրաւ (n. p.), **d.**  
 ճրաւաւ, **c, m, o.**  
 ճրաւ (g. s., n. p.), **c.**  
 ճրաւ, **n.**  
 ճրեճ, **26.**  
 ճրեմ, **a.**  
 (ծօ)ճրեք, **c, f.**  
 ճրիւ, **26;** -նճ, **24.**  
 ճիւ (imp.), **m.**  
 (րօ)ճիւ, **m.**  
 ճիւեմ, **n.**  
 ճիւեւ, **m.**  
  
 հճաւ, **e, k, l, m.**  
 հաւճիւ, **c.**  
 հաւճիւ (ae.), **k, l.**  
 հարմ, **n.**  
 համաւ, **h.**  
 հարճաւի, **c.**  
 հաճեաւ (n. p.), **b.**  
 հե, **e, l, n.**  
 հեք, **f.**  
 հեքօւ, **h.**



hep̄gaire, **h**; -ēi, **m**; -gaire, **h**.

hepponatacib, **a**.

hercai, **a**.

heua, **g**, **k**.

hi (pron.), **e**, **f**, **h**; hi (rel.), **a**.

hi (prep.), **a**, **i**, **l**.

h[ī]fl, 27.

hile, **k**.

himarbur, **d**.

himerbrec, **d**.

himreb, 27.

hingnad, **h**.

hiruphim, **c**, **i**.

hirta, **k**.

hite, **a**, **b**.

hogab, **c**.

huam, **g**.

huari, **d**.

h[ī]uil, 24.

huile, **f**, **l**; hulib, **m**.

hule, **h**.

i (pron. 3 s. fem.), 15.

i (prep.), 26, **c**, **e**, **h**, **i**, **l**, **m**, **n**, **o**.

i n- (prep.), 20, 25, **a**, **c**, **d**, **e**, **g**, **i**, **l**,  
**m**, **o**.

i m- (i n-), **k**.

im(boi i n-), **n**.

i p-(i n-), 15.

i n-agab, **o**.

i (rel.), **g**, **i**; i p-(i n-), 15.

Iacuib, 27.

iar, 26, **e**, **h**, **k**, **m**, **p**.

iar m-, **f**, **m**.

iar n-, **k**, **l**, **m**.

iarpud, **m**.

iar rim, **a**, **c**, **f**, **g**, **h**, **m**, **o**.

iartaiḡe, **o**.

iartam, **e**.

iartep, **e**.

iarpum, **e**, **f**, **h**, **i**, **k**, **n**.

iart, **b**, **f**, **h**; iartibe, **b**.

ic, 17, **i**.

idon, 25, **a**, **b**, **d**, **k**, **l**, **o**.

lepupalem, **e**.

ipiron, **d**, **h**; ipirion, **k**, **l**, **o**.

il (i n-), **b**, **d**.

il(ōeolab), **d**.

ile, **d**; ilib, **o**.

ille, **e**.

im, 26, 28, **a**, **m**, **n**.

im' (i mo), **f**, **h**, **l**.

imac, **g**.

imacallam, **m**.

imab, **k**.

imaiēber, **l**.

imalle, **h**, **k**.

imarbaip (g.), **e**.

imarboip (g.), **k**, **l**.

imarbur (ac.), **m**; n-imarbaip (g.), **l**.

imārim, 26.

imbip, **l**.

imbōten, **h**.

ime, **n**; imme (imb and pr. suf. 3 s.), **i**.

imeōtrac, **a**.

imluab, **c**.

immac, **a**, **f**.

immerc, **f**.

immpocraicib, **b**.

imneda, 25; -dab, **o**.

imon (im m), **a**, **c**, **m**.

imoppo, **a**, **b**, **c**, **d**, **f**, **n**, **o**.

impe (imb and pr. suf. 3 s. f.), **h**, **n**.

impu (imb and pr. suf. 3 p.), **h**.

imratib, **n**.

himreb, 27.

impepam, **i**, **o**.

in (art. n. s.), 26, 29, **a**, **b**, **d**, **e**, **f**, **g**,  
**h**, **i**, **l**, **m**, **o**, **p**.

in (art. g. s.), 16, 24, 25, 26, 27, **b**, **c**,  
**d**, **e**, **f**, **g**, **h**, **i**, **k**, **l**, **m**, **o**, **p**.

in (art. ac. s.), 25, **b**, **c**, **d**, **f**, **g**, **h**, **l**,  
**m**, **n**.

in n- (nom. s.), **m**; (ac. s.), **e**, **i**.

in n- (ac. p.), **m**.  
in (conj.), **l**.  
in (interrog.), **g, i**.  
in (in which), **e**.  
inb (i and pron. suf. 3 sg. masc.), **h**.  
inb (i and pron. suf. 3 sg. neut.), **e, g**.  
inab, **f**.  
(ponn)inbapbaip, **n**.  
i n-biaib, **c**.  
inbirpetpa, **o**; inbirimm, **d**.  
inbiu, **15, 16**.  
inbliḡteč, **g**; n-inbliḡteč, **m, p**.  
inbpaḡib, **b**.  
inbpin, **h, m**.  
inbtelečt, **g**.  
inbup, **e, f**.  
inḡen, **26, 27**.  
inḡnab, **h**; n-inḡnab, **b**.  
inḡnair, **h**.  
inn (art. g. s.), **c**.  
inpo, **e**.  
in t- (art. n. s. m.), **28, a, c, e**.  
in t- (art. g. s. m.), **o**; (n.), **m**.  
intı (he who), **h, m**.  
inntıb (i and pr. suf. 3 p.), **b**.  
lobip ḡalab, **27**.  
lopbanen, **m**.  
ip (vb.), **15, 16, 25, 26, 27, a, b, c, d**,  
**e, f, g, h, i, k, l, n, o**.  
ip (conj.), **d**.  
ipın (i and art.), **15, b, c, i**.  
ipu, **o**.  
it' (i and bo, poss. 2 sg.), **f**.  
it, **e**.  
iteuāla, **n**; iteuālab, **i**.  
itep (adv.), **k, m**.  
itep (prep.), **g, m, o**.  
luba, **27**.  
la (g. p.), **m, p**; laa (n. p.), **m**.  
la (prep.), **h**.  
(cop')laa (co polaa), **m**.

(pon)laab, **1**; polab, **27**.  
(nom)laabpa, **o**.  
laban, **24**.  
laei, **a**; lai, **d, m**.  
laḡniu, **20**; laiḡen, **15**.  
lāim (d. s., ac. dual), **h, m**.  
lair (la and pr. suf. 3 s. m.), **e, h, i**,  
**k, m**.  
lamaim, **g**.  
lan, **a**.  
lanamaim, **p**.  
lap, **o, i**; lapēalmain, **n**.  
lat (la and pr. suf. 2 s.), **m**.  
lači, **k**.  
lebenbaib, **b**; lebeunn, **16**.  
lecaib, **b**; lecca, **b**.  
lecıb, **k**; (al)lecub, **h**.  
lee (la and pr. suf. 3 s. f.), **h**.  
(bo) leḡab, **h**.  
(nat)leicc, **g**.  
leit, **d**.  
[lemnačt], **d**; lemnačeta, **d**.  
lenñam, **n**.  
lenna, **b**.  
leo (la and pr. suf. 3 p.), **h, m**.  
lep, **26**.  
lep (le and pr. suf. 3 s. masc.), **24**.  
leč, **a, d, e, g, h, l, m**.  
leči, **e**.  
leui, **27**.  
lia, **24**.  
lib (la and pron. suf. 2 p.), **i, n**.  
lica, **a**; lice, **m**.  
liḡbaib, **a**.  
liı (hi ?), **26**.  
lim(ra) (la and pr. suf. 1 s.), **d**.  
lin, **26, d, o**; linair, **h**.  
linb (sb.), **b**.  
linb (la and pron. suf. 1 p.), **m**.  
loc, **d**; locce, **i**.  
ločt, **d**.  
lobaim, **25**.

lōḡ, **f**; ḃollogpaitea, **i**.

loḡmaip, **a**; loḡmapa, **b**.

loḡmapaib, **b**.

(no)loḡpet, **i**.

(nin)loipepeḃ, **l**.

lomnaōt, **h**.

lop, **l**; loip, **27**.

ḃo lott, **n**.

luaḡ, **k**.

(co) luaḡ, **n**.

luciper, **d, e, f, g, l, n, o, p**.

luibe, **l, m**; luibib, **a**.

luibepaḃ, **p**.

luice, **c**.

(ḃol)luib, **i**.

luinde, **k**.

**m** (pron. inf. 1 s.), pomtinol, **9**;

pomboeḡaibpea, **h**;

pomcuipre, **n**; pomlaaḃpa, **o**;

nomtaip, **g**; nomtaipberuib, **d**;

apḃomtaipa, **f**.

**m** for **n** (ni m-ananacap), **h**.

m' (mo), **20**.

ma, **16, g, i**.

mac, **27**; -cc, **26**.

maiḡ, **g, k, l, n**.

maiḡup, **i**; maiḡup (g-), **g**.

maiḡupa, **h**.

Malon, **e**.

manepreḃ, **16**.

mannup, **f**.

map (aen), **i**.

mapbaḃ, **28**; (pot)mapbaip, **n**;

(no)mapbaḡ, **15**; -baḡ, **27**.

me, **o**.

meḃon, **d**; meḃonaḃ, **e**.

meic, **k**.

Mél-bpḡḡe, **16**.

mela, **d, p**.

(pot)mell, **n**; (no)mellpaḃ, **f**.

(no)mélmaip, **l**.

(pot)mellupḡap, **n**.

menma, **n**.

mepḡin, **p**.

meḡa, **h**.

met, **a**.

Micel (n., ac.), **o**; Micol (g-), **i**.

mfl, **m**.

mile, **27, 28, a, b, d**.

mín, **26, 27**.

mina, **l, o**.

mine, **l**.

mir, **e**.

mirpe, **g, l**.

Mirimḃia, **e**.

mna (p.), **k**; mnae (s. and d.), **26, 27, 28**.

mo (poss. 1 sg.), **d, f, g, h, i, k, l, m, n, o**.

mo (comp.), **g**.

mod, **m**.

Moel-bpḡḡe, **9, 15**.

moip (ac.), **m, n**.

molab, **c**.

monap, **k, m**.

mor, **26, 27, a, b, f, h, l, n**;  
mora[ib], **o**.

morcaḡpaḃ, **b**.

morḡlog, **i**.

mor (adj. assb.), **b**.

moti, **l**.

muḡib, **b**.

muip (n.p.), **a**.

Muipre,

muinḡep, **i**; munḡep, **27**.

muinḡipe (g-), **o**.

Muman, **20**.

múp (n.s.), **a, d**; (g.s.), **a**; (d.s.), **a**;  
(ac.), **b**; (n. dual), **a**; (g.p.), **a**.

mupaib, **a, c**.

'n (1 n-aphæresis of i), **b, c, e, h**.

**n** (pron. inf. 1 p.), poncuipreḃ, **o**;  
poncuipreḃne, **o**; ponḡimḃap-  
baip, **n**; ninloipepeḃ, **l**;  
ponmell, **h**.



na (art. g. s. f.), **b, c, g, i, k.**  
 na (art. n. p.), **25, a, b, d, f, h, l.**  
 na (art. g. p.), **26, a, b, c, d, e, i, p.**  
 na (art. ac. pl.), **a, c.**  
 na (conj. neg.), **b, d, f, g, l, m, n, o.**  
 na (naib, d. p. of in, art.), **20, a, c, e, i, m, o.**  
 na m- (na n-, art. g. p.), **b.**  
 'n-ap (for 1 n-ap; aphæresis of 1), **f.**  
 na n- (art. g. p.), **a, b, c, e, f, g, o.**  
 na nn- (art. g. p.), **26.**  
 naç (conj. neg.), **i, k.**  
 nac (interr. neg.), **o**  
 nab, **24.**  
 nama, **e.**  
 naçip, **f, g, h.**  
 natleicc, **g.**  
 naçpaç (g. s.), **g;** naçpaig, **f, g, h.**  
 neam, **e.**  
 neç, **c;** neiç (g.), **g.**  
 nell, **n.**  
 nem, **k, m;** nembaib, **m.**  
 nemelnigçi, **c, e.**  
 nemloçtaç, **c.**  
 neoç, **m.**  
 nephni, **c.**  
 nepa, **c.**  
 nî (sb.), **b, g, h, k, l, m.**  
 nî (neg.), **16, a, b, c, d, f, g, h, i, k, l, m, n, o.**  
 nico n-(petup), **h;** -(poelap), **h.**  
 ni m-(ananacap), **h.**  
 nim, **c, d, l, m, n, o.**  
 nime, **c, d, f, i, k, o;** nimib, **i, o.**  
 no (vbl. ple.), nobepçta, **e;**  
     noçaiçipitip, **m;** conup-  
     [ç]acca, **h;** noppollam-  
     naigend, **f;** nopçigbann, **26.**  
     nogepçitea, **e;** nomellpaç, **f;**  
     nomelmaip, **l;** nopopçdaigeb, **l;**  
     nopmaççtaç, **f;** noçeççitip, **f.**  
 no (conj.), **24, c, f, g, l, m, p.**

noco m-(luapu), **d.**  
 noco n-, **h.**  
 nôeb, **20.**  
 noem, **b;** -maib, **b.**  
 noemanmanb, **d.**  
 noemcaçpaig, **b.**  
 noemni, **e.**  
 noi (num.), **e, m, o.**  
 noim (n. p.), **b;** noime, **l.**  
 noimuaçda (n. p.), **b.**  
 noi n- (num.), **c, d.**  
 nuallçuba, **m.**  
 nuap, **n.**  
  
 o (prep.), **a, b, d, e, m, n, o.**  
 o (conj. temp.), **l, o.**  
 obenn, **16.**  
 oc, **c, e, f, g, h, i, l, m, n.**  
 ocaib (oc and pron. suf. 1 p.), **m.**  
 occaib (oc and pron. suf. 2 p.), **g.**  
 occu (oc and pron. suf. 3 p.), **l.**  
 oççmaç, **e.**  
 ocur (ç), *passim.*  
 ocut (oc and pron. suf. 2 s.), **h.**  
 oemenn, **15.**  
 oen, **26, 28, a, b, c, d, e.**  
 oeip, **e;** oeip, **k.**  
 oç, **b.**  
 oip (conj.), **o.**  
 oipeçup, **g.**  
 oipet, **k.**  
 oipçiteç, **l;** oipçitiub, **f.**  
 oipmicitin, **i, o;** oipmicitu, **d.**  
 oipçer, **e.**  
 ol, **20, d, e, g, h, i, k, l, m, n, o.**  
 olai (n. g.), **d.**  
 olc, **g, h, o.**  
 olçap, **d, g.**  
 olçap, **f, g, o.**  
 o'n (o in), **e, n.**  
 on, **26, d.**  
 n-onoir, **l.**

opunb, **h**.  
 op (sb.), **a, c**; օր (g.), **20**.  
 op (vb.), **d, f, o**.  
 (no)opbair, **c, d**.  
 (nor)opbairēb, **1**.  
 opucpa (air and pron. suf. 2 s.), **1**.  
 op, **c**.  
 opin, **b, e, k**.  
 oplaic, **g**; oplaicep, **g**.  
 oplaiob, **h**.  
 oc' (o do), **g**.

pop' (no pa), **h**.  
 paulme (g.), **i**.  
 pariaoh, **e**.  
 parbair (g.), **e**; -uir (g.), **e, g, i**.  
 parbur, **f, g, h, i**.  
 parrbair (g.), **f**.  
 parrtair (g.), **d**.  
 parrtur, **d**.  
 parēair (g.), **i**; -uir (g.), **m**.  
 partur, **d, i, k, l, n, o**; -tur, **e, l**.  
 patraéc, **20**.  
 peinn, **1**.  
 penbair, **m**; pennair, **p**.  
 pongc, **e**.  
 Petair, **15**.  
 potepatcep, **c**.  
 prumoaēraig, **a, c**.  
 prumboirrib, **a, c**.  
 prumborur, **b**.  
 prfmōun, **b**.  
 prmpicatur, **c**.

radb, **24**.  
 rabapcc, **e**.  
 ragaid, **o**.  
 raib (no bai), **g, h**.  
 rahorbaigēb (= po-), **e**.  
 ropāib, **e, k, o**; ropairib, **k**.  
 ropaircep, **o**.

pannmaip (g.), **k**.  
 (no)pannap, **g**.  
 (do)pat, **d, h, m**; (dor)pat, **f**.  
 (do)patair, **n**; (do)patairu, **i**.  
 pe (le), **b, d, i, n**.  
 peét, **m**.  
 peblannaib, **e**.  
 pegucpa, **m**.  
 peill, **h, i**.  
 peip, **d**.  
 pemipin, **h**; pempu, **o**; pemum, **g**.  
 pempa, **a**.  
 perin, **h**.  
 pi, **15, k**.  
 pia, **15, i**.  
 pia-n, **d, e**.  
 piaót, **b, h**.  
 pióib, **a, g, k, n**; pióig (g.), **n**.  
 piót, **n**.  
 piig (n.), **c, d, i, k, o**; (g.), **c**; (d.), **a, o**.  
 piigan, **26**.  
 piigboirre, **a**.  
 piigporaib, **c**; piigporrab, **c**; -ub, **c**.  
 piig[r]potaib, **b**.  
 piigfuidē, **c, i**.  
 piigēēb, **a**.  
 piigēig, **a**; piigēigē, **a**.  
 piót, **h**.  
 po (vbl. pele.), po abraip, **o**;  
 p'aiéin, **n**; pohaiēneb, **g**;  
 paib (no bai), **h**; poborbae, **28**;  
 nop'bat (ni pobat), **m**.;  
 porbean, **d**; porben, **h**;  
 porbia, **k**; potbia, **f, g**;  
 potboētaig, **h**; pobui, **1**;  
 poēaiē, **d**; poēlaēclair, **n**;  
 poēloēclā, **h**; poēlaibrim, **1**;  
 pocpuēab, **e**; pocpuētaig, **o**;  
 potcuip, **n**; poncuipēb, **o**;  
 poncuipēbne, **o**; pomcuipre, **n**;  
 pobercc, **n**; pobilpiigēa, **1**;  
 poblompat, **k**; poeblap, **g**;

po (vbl. pele.)—*continued.*

pupepali, **f**; poheteprea-  
rab, **k**; purpacaib, **p**;  
porap'laig, **i**; porerpr, **e**;  
potepia, **g**; poroporcongair, **k**;  
poroporcongairab, **o**;  
poropormtig, **e**; porpuiab, **o**;  
po[ř]upail, **n**; porřab, **n**;  
porřabura, **h**; porřaburatar, **m**;  
cop'řart, **g**; porřebab, **g**;  
porřuib, **m**; porřuib, **h**;  
porpimbarbair, **n**; natpote, **b**;  
poičeb, **m**; cop'laa, **m**;  
porlai, **g**; polab, 27;  
ponlaab, **l**; pomlaabpa, **o**;  
poleic, **h**; poloiřet, **i**;  
potmarbair, **n**;  
pomarbrat, 27; -bat, 15;  
porpdaig, **c, d**;  
pahorpdaiřeb, **e**; porp', **h**;  
poradıb, **e, k, o**; poradıb, **k**;  
poradıbret, **o**; porannar, **g**;  
porap'raiř, **l**; porap'raiřer, **i**;  
porap'raiřrimar, **l**;  
porerpnab, **i**; porocit, **b**;  
porote, **b**; cop'řuibet, **o**;  
purpa, **k**; potairur, **m**;  
potairpccemniř, **e**; potect, **f**;  
poteipeb, **e**; pomtinol, 9;  
potinoilrit, **m**; pototmail, **h**;  
potpapepab, **d**;  
potpoteiceb, **m**; puc, 26;  
porpuc, 26; conbatpuc, **o**;  
poturpmed, **f**.

po (vbl. pele. infixed), appoet, **e**;  
baročpata, 27; berpnab, **e**;  
berpnar, **i**; bopagařa, **g**;  
borpibnačt, 24, 1; barigne, 24;  
borigne, **a, d, m**; -ni, 25;  
borimar, **d**; borpočair, **h**;  
borpome, **i**; borpome, **c**;  
boronpait, **g, m**;

boronpa, **c, e, m**; porpua, **k**;  
carpab, **o**; carmarit, **n**.

po (intens.), poarba, **a**;  
po[ř]ni[ř]niřni, 25; porig, 26.  
poinb, **h**.  
porc, **m**.

p (pron. infix. 3 s. m.), porřab, **n**;  
porpuiab, **o**; porlai, **g**.

p (pron. infix. 3 s. f.), porpuc, 25.

p (pron. infix. 3 s. neut.), porpua, **f, g**;  
porpua, **k**; puperali, **f**;  
conur[ř]acca, **h**;  
nirřetur, **m**; nirpa, **k**;  
nočurpa, **k**; purpa, **k**.

p (pron. infix. 3 p.), poborbae, 28;  
purpacaib, **p**;  
porpollamnaigend, **f**;  
porpdaigeb, **l**; borpome, **c**.

—ra, 15, 16, **d, e, f, h, i, m, n, o**.

Sabaot, **o**.

paet, **l**; paetair, **h**.

paetar, **k, l**.

pair, **d**.

pamaigret, **d**.

pamail, **a**; pamailter, **a**.

panet (g. p.), **c**.

Sanctur, **c**.

(po)řap'raiř, **l**; -aiřrimar, **l**.

(po)řap'raiřer, **i**; řapugub, **i**.

Saraphin, **c**.

parab, **d, l, p**; řapar, **b**.

parpab, **b**; parpai, **m**; parpar, **c**.

peailte, **m**.

pearab, **k**; pearab... řpi, **h**.

(po)pearparatur... řpi, **n**.

peat, **i**.

pepetair, **b**.

peoloca, 16.

Seperpa, **e**.

pepibenda, **d**.

pepibeta, **c**.



pe (pron.), d, e, f, g, h, i, k, l, m, n, o.

—pe, o.

pe (num.), c.

—pea, d, h, l, o.

peô, a.

Seôna, 26.

peôc, f, i, m, o, p; peôc n-, a.

peôcraip, f.

peôcmain, l; -cmoôaet, 26.

peôut (peô and pron. suf. 2 s.), f.

peintep, i.

Sepaphin, c.

perô, 25.

porerpnab, i.

perp[ê]iô, k.

perca, 27; percat, 28, o.

pi, a, f, g, h, i, l, m.

piap, d.

piac, a, c, k.

—pide, 15, e, e.

pil, 27, b, e, k.

Sil, 26.

pin (dem.), 25, a, b, c, e, f, g, h, k, l,

m, n, p.

pinb, l, n; pinne, l.

pine, d; pinu, o.

pinnpet, o.

c-pinnpit (g.), o.

pirliô, 25.

pirpandup, l.

pirpaeôpaio, k.

—piu, m.

—pium, d, o.

plandilôub, m.

plancu (n. s.), l.

pleib, c.

plebtu, e.

plôô (n., ac. and d. s.), a, b, c, i;

(g. p.), b, c, d, o.

plôô (d. s.), a.

plôiô (n. p.), b, c, f.

plôôu (voc. p.), i.

pmacôc, e, i, k, l.

(no)pmacôcraô, f.

pmioôer, d.

pmimaiô, k.

poroôit, b.

poroiô, b.

polup, 26.

poillre, b.

poônmec, o.

romblapca, b.

romilip, b.

ropab, c.

roprab, b, c, d.

roprab (g.), b.

ropap, 26, d, f, o.

c-ropap (g.), o.

ropca, a; ropcaib, a.

rpeac (g. p.), b; rpeit, a, i.

c-[r]peib, a.

c-rpocôa (g.), m; rpocôaib, b.

rpucô, d, m, n, p.

rtoccc, i.

—ru, m.

ruail, k.

(cop')ruibet (co poruibet), o.

ruidiuôub, a.

rum, l.

ruôac, d, i.

c (pron. infix. 2 s.), poôbia, f, g;

poôerpuôiaio, o; poôcup, n;

poôôab, n; poômapbaip, n;

poômell, poômellupca, n;

condacpuc, o.

c (pron. infix. 3 s. neut.), poôôuib, h;

natleicc, g.

ô' (do, poss. 2 sg.), f, k, m, o.

ca, i.

(apôom)capa, f.

(pur)ca, k.

(noôcup)ca, k.

ôabapit, e, f, l, m, n.

табраб, o.  
 табноёт, l.  
 таётарра, l.  
 таи, n.  
 таиic, e.  
 таир, e, g, n.  
 таирберт, f.  
 (по)таир, m.  
 (по)таирмёемниг, e.  
 таирмтёёт, d.  
 таирмтёётур, d, m.  
 таитенемаё, h; -аёа, b.  
 талмаи (d., ac.), a, e, h, l, m, o.  
 талман (g.), i, k, m, p.  
 талум (n., d., ac.), 25, l.  
 тан, 20, f, g, h, k.  
 танac, 15, n.  
 таниc, k, n, p; танuc, o.  
 тап (vb.), l; тап (prep.), e, i.  
 тапдab, o.  
 тапмаирт, n.  
 тапноёт, h.  
 тапут (тап and pron. suf. 2 s.), h.  
 теap, 25.  
 теё, l, p.  
 теёёb, i.  
 (по)теёт, f.  
 тебmannaib, o.  
 тегбайр, d.  
 тегеб, f; теигеб, f.  
 теимб, 25.  
 (по)теиреб, a.  
 теит, b, g.  
 тене, l; -ниб, l, p.  
 теппе, e.  
 теппебон, i.  
 (нир)теппаб, l.  
 ти, k.  
 тиagум, n.  
 тибep (fut.), d.  
 Тибрир, d.  
 тич, n; тичбир, m.

тичаб, m; -паит, f.  
 тичёёт, h, i, n.  
 (доп)тйнаёт (допоётйнаёт), 24, l;  
 тиг, k; тиге, 16.  
 тигерпа, f, g, n, o.  
 Тигир, m, n.  
 тимёell, 27, a.  
 тимёуairт, c.  
 тимна, f; -наиб, k.  
 тимнаи, i.  
 тимёорс, m.  
 тимеёb, 25; -пиуб, 24.  
 (пом)тимол, 9; (по)тимолпирт, m.  
 тир, 24, 25, n; тире, b.  
 тирмаиб, p; -мугуб, n.  
 тир, g.  
 тираб, l, n; тиртаир, o.  
 тлаёт, h.  
 тлаётa (g.), h.  
 тлаит, k.  
 тнуёт, c.  
 тобур, d.  
 тоcaиб, m.  
 тодáилеb, l.  
 тоeb, e.  
 тогаётab, g.  
 тоиле (g.), o.  
 тоимлеb, e.  
 тоиприб, b.  
 (до)тоипмипс, d.  
 тоипри, b.  
 тоиреё, o.  
 томaилт, f, g, m.  
 томли, g.  
 томур, a.  
 тораб, f, g, k.  
 ёораб, b.  
 топпаё, e.  
 топпи, k, l; -пиг, k.  
 торети, e; -тиб, b, d.  
 торуб, k.  
 ёораё, b.

- տրա, 25, **e, m.**  
 (րօ)տրաբերած, **d.**  
 տրաժ, **e**; -ժա, **k.**  
 տրեծ, 17; -ե, 27; **eib**, 27.  
 տ-ր[ը]եւծ, **a.**  
 տրեն[ի]եր, 28.  
 տրետ (sb.), **c.**  
 տրետ' (տրե օօ), **o.**  
 տրո (num.), 28, **a, b, d, e, m.**  
 տրոյ, **d, i, l, m, o.**  
 տրոյ n- (prep.), **d.**  
 տրոյան, **a, o.**  
 տրոյար, **b.**  
 տրոյարոյ n-, **o.**  
 տրոյատ' (տրոյ օօ, poss. 2 sg.), **o.**  
 տրոյա, 20, 28; -ժետ, **m.**  
 տրոյժտաւծ, **e.**  
 տրօժաւր, **l.**  
 տրօջ, **n, p.**  
 (րօ)տրօյրեծ, **m.**  
 տրօմծաժտ, **h.**  
 Երօյ, **c.**  
 տրուաջ, 28, **e, l**; -ջաւջ, **k**; -ջե, **h.**  
 ժւ, **f, g, o.**  
 ժուաւծի, **f.**  
 [ժուաւծ], **d.**  
 ժուաւրբեր, **d, e.**  
 ժուար, **c.**  
 ժւծ, **g, l.**  
 ժւժա, **g**; -աժ, **n**; -ար, **g.**  
 ժւբբա, **i.**  
 ժւիւծժտ, **m.**  
 ժւրբեմ, **b.**  
 ժւր, **f.**  
 ժւր, **d.**  
 ժւրա, **l, o.**  
 ժւրժա, **f.**  
 (րօ)ժւրմեծ, **f.**  
 սաօր, 26.  
 սաժտար, **m**; -աժ, **a, e.**  
 սաժա[ի], **a**; -ի (սա with pr. suf. 3 p.), **p.**  
 ուսմասաջա (n. p.), **b.**  
 սաւլ, **d.**  
 սաւմմ (սա and pron. suf. 1 s.), **h.**  
 սաւմ (g. s.), **c.**  
 (h)սաւմ, **g.**  
 սաւմե, **a.**  
 սաւր (sb.), **d, e.**  
 սաւր (conj.), **d, e, f, g, i, l, m, n, o.**  
 (h)սաւրե (p.), **d**; հսաւրի (p.), **d.**  
 սաւրիւս, **d.**  
 սաւտ (սա and pr. suf. 2 s.), **g.**  
 սաւաւծ, **p.**  
 սան, **c.**  
 սարաւծ (սար and pr. suf. 3 p.), **c.**  
 սարաւթբաժ (g. p.), **e**; սարի (sb.), **o.**  
 սարսմ (սար and pron. suf. 1 s.), **d.**  
 սաւլ (g.), **h, m**; (ac.), **h, m.**  
 սաւլ, **d, g, h.**  
 սժտ, 25, **e.**  
 սւլ (g.), **g**; սւլո (g.), **g.**  
 սւլ, **b, c, e, g, i, o.**  
 (h)սւլ, **f, l.**  
 սւլոժսաւթբաժ, **a.**  
 սւլոժսաւթբաւջ (g.), **c.**  
 սւրծ (n. p.), **d.**  
 սւրբտեր, **c.**  
 (h)սւլ, **h.**  
 սւլ, 28; սւլ (n. p., g. p., ac. p.), **g, m, o.**  
 (h)սւլի, **m.**  
 սւմ, **m.**  
 սրաքաւծ, **c.**  
 սրբ, 24, **p**; սրբի[ս], 25.  
 Սլես, 20.



LECTURE II.

---

THE CODEX PALATINO-VATICANUS,

No. 830.



# THE CODEX PALATINO-VATICANUS,

No. 830.

---

SUCCESSIONS FROM BOOKS OF LEINSTER AND BALLYMOTE.

## III.

AT folio 15 b, Marianus inserted the following catalogue of Irish kings who belonged to the northern half of Ireland :

hi punt plathu [pprincipes] hiberniae qui ex dimebia parte euip, id ept, do leth Chuinn [ex dimebio Connu], pegerunt, o Chunn cetchatach co Flano, mac Mael-Sechnaill.

Conn, Art, Cormac, annir lx.

Coppri, mac Cormaic, annir xxx.

Fiache Mullethan, annir xxu.

Muredeach Tireach, annir iiii.

Euchu Mugmedoin, annir xxu.

Conlae Roipp, annir iiii.

Niall, annir xxiii.

---

These are the princes of Ireland of the moiety [called] the Half of Conn, that reigned from Conn of the Hundred Battles to Flann, son of Mael-Sechnaill.

Conn [of the Hundred Battles], Art, Cormac, 60 years.

Corpri, son of Cormac, 30 years.

Fiache Mullethan, 25 years.

Muredeach Tireach, 4 years.

Euchu Mugmedoin, 25 years.

Conlae Roiss [*read* Colla Uais], 4 years.

Niall, 27 years.



Nathi [Dathi], annir lx.  
 Loegaere, mac Nell, annir lxvi.  
 Aillill Molt, mac n[D]athi, annir xx.  
 Lugaed, mac Loegaere, annir xxiii.  
 Murchertach, mace Ercce, annir xx.  
 Tíathal Mailgarb, annir xiiii.  
 Diarmeat, mac Fergura, annir xx.  
 Fergur ⁊ Domnall, ba mac Muirceartaig meic Ercce,  
     annir xxx.  
 Muirebach Munberg, annir xii.  
 Anmire, mac Sétnai, annir iii.  
 baitan, mac Muirchertach ⁊ Echoid, mac Domnaell,  
     meic Murchertach, annir iii.  
 baetan, mac Murchada, annir xvi.  
 Anmire, annir vi.  
 Colman bec, mac Diarmata ⁊ Aed, mac Anmepach,  
     annir xiii.  
 Suibni, mac Colma[í]n moir, annir vi.

---

Dathi, 60 years.  
 Loegaere, son of Niall, 66 years.  
 Aillill Molt, son of Dathi, 20 years.  
 Lugaed, son of Loegaere, 23 years.  
 Murchertach, son of Erc, 20 years.  
 Tuathal Mailgarb, 18 years.  
 Diarmait, son of Fergus, 20 years.  
 Fergus and Domnall, two sons of Murchertach, son of Erc,  
     30 years.  
 Muiredach Muinderg [Red-neck], 12 years.  
 Anmire, son of Setna, 4 years.  
 Baitan, son of Muirchertach and Echoid, son of Domnall, son  
     of Muirchertach [son of Erc], 4 years.  
 Baetan, son of Murchad, 16 years.  
 Anmire, 7 years.  
 Colman the Little, son of Diarmait and Aed, son of Anmire,  
     13 years.  
 Suibni, son of Colman the Great, 6 years.

Aed Slane, mac Diarmata, annir iii.  
 Aed Alaeinn, mac Domnall, annir iii.  
 Oengur, mac Colma[<sup>i</sup>]n, annir iiiii.  
 Suibni Mend, mac Fachtna, annir iii.  
 Domnall, mac Aeda, annir xxxv.  
 Conall ⁊ Cellach, da mac Mailecoba, annir xv.  
 Bladmecc ⁊ Diarmait, da macc Aeda Slane, annir iiiii.  
 Sechnapach, mac Bladmeicc, annir v.  
 Cendfaelad, mac Bladmeicc, annir iii.  
 Finnachta, mac Dunchada, annir xiiii.  
 Longsech, mac Oengura, annir iiiii.  
 Congall, mac Fergurra, annir iii.  
 Fergal, mac Maeleuin, annir xii.  
 Fogartach, mac Cernach, annir ii.  
 Cinaid, mac Irgalach, annir iii.  
 Flaithbertach, mac Longsech, annir vi.  
 Aed, mac Fergael, annir x.  
 Domnall, mac Murchada, annir xx.

---

Aed Slane, son of Diarmait, 4 years.  
 Aed Alaeinn, son of Domnall, 7 years.  
 Oengus, son of Colman, 9 years.  
 Suibni Mend, son of Fachtna, 7 years.  
 Domnall, son of Aed, 35 years.  
 Conall and Cellach, two sons of Mailecoba, 15 years.  
 Bladmecc and Diarmait, two sons of Aed Slane, 9 years.  
 Sechnasach, son of Bladmecc, 5 years.  
 Cendfaelad, son of Bladmecc, 4 years.  
 Finnachta, son of Dunchad, 18 years.  
 Longsech, son of Oengus, 9 years.  
 Congall, son of Fergus, 7 years.  
 Fergal, son of Maelduin, 12 years.  
 Fogartach, son of Cernach, 2 years.  
 Cinaid, son of Irgalach, 4 years.  
 Flaithbertach, son of Longsech, 6 years.  
 Aed, son of Fergael, 10 years.  
 Domnall, son of Murchad, 20 years.

Níall, mac Fergaele, anníꝛ xii.  
 Donnchad, mac Domnael, anníꝛ xiiii.  
 Aed, mac Neil, anníꝛ xxi.

—\*

Conchobor, mac Donnchaba, anníꝛ xiiii.  
 Níall, mac Aeda, anníꝛ xiii.  
 Maelpechnaell, anníꝛ xii.  
 Aed, mac Nel, anníꝛ xiii.  
 Flann, mac Moilpechnaill.

---

Níall, son of Fergael, 15 years.  
 Donnchad, son of Domnall, 18 years.  
 Aed, son of Nial, 22 years.

---

Conchobor, son of Donnchad, 19 years.  
 Níall, son of Aed, 13 years.  
 Mael-Sechnaill, 12 years.  
 Aed, son of Nial, 13 years.  
 Flann, son of Moil-Sechnaill.

With respect to the transcription, the word *Mullethan* was first written *Mullachlethan*. *Marianus* then placed a deletion-dot under each letter of *lach*. *Eppca*, of *Mupcheptach*, mac *Eppca*, was originally *ceppca*, but a point was put over, and another under, the initial *c*. These and such variants as *Muipceptaig*—*Muipcheptaig*—*Mupcheptaig*, *Mupebeach*—*Muipbeach*, *Nell*—*Neil* were probably the result of oversight.

The following, however, cannot be accounted for in a similar manner. They show how early, and to what extent, phonetic forms and the consequent corruption made their appearance in the transcription of Irish MSS. Passing over the *vox nihili*, *Nachí*, in which the radical *Ů* was omitted, as not being pronounced when eclipsed by *n*, we have evidence under his own hand that the copyist,

---

\* A line is drawn here in the original.



whether he worked from memory or from an exemplar, had the accurate forms available. Yet he wrote the same words correctly or corruptly at haphazard.

| Corrupt forms.    |               | Correct forms. |
|-------------------|---------------|----------------|
| (Ae.)             |               | (Ai.)          |
| Aed.              |               | baetan.        |
| Alaemn.           |               | Cmaib.         |
| baetan.           |               | Mailgarb.      |
| Diapmaet.         |               | Mailecoba.     |
| Domnaell.         |               |                |
| Pep̃gael.         |               |                |
| Pep̃gaele.        |               |                |
| Loẽgaere.        |               |                |
| Lũgaed.          |               |                |
| Mael-Sechnaill.   |               |                |
| Maelbum.          |               |                |
|                   | (Nominative.) |                |
| bladmec.          |               | Copmac.        |
|                   | (Genitive.)   |                |
| Colman.           |               | Colman.        |
| Domnael.          |               | Domnaill.      |
| Pep̃gael.         |               | Pep̃gaele.     |
| Mael } Sechnaill. |               | Mailecoba.     |
| Moil }            |               | Sechnaill.     |
| Sechnaell.        |               |                |

This confirms the conclusion already drawn, that, namely, the presence of such phenomena can form no linguistic basis whereon to determine the date of a composition.

Respecting the subject matter, the list was manifestly drawn up to show that since the bipartite division of Ireland, in the second century of the Christian era, between Conn of the Hundred Battles and Eogan Mor, or Mogh Nuadhat, the Half of Conn, namely, the northern moiety, supplied nearly all the over-kings. Why the compiler stopped short at Flann (*ob.* 916), it is apparently useless to suggest; especially, as Donnchad, son of Flann, reigned from A.D. 919 to A.D. 944.

There is no break to correspond with the native division of national history. Irish chroniclers divide our annals into Pre-Christian and Post-Christian: the point of discrimination being the

advent of St. Patrick as missionary. The pagan portion of the Catalogue of Marianus includes from Conn to Dathi. The errors contained therein are considerable. Conlae Roiss is an unaccountable form for Colla Uais. The true sequence is: Fiacha, Colla Uais, Muridech Tirech, Coelbad, Eochu Mugmedon, Niall. This will be apparent by comparison with the poem appended from the *Book of Leinster* (L) with variants from the *Book of Ballymote* (B).

The author, Gilla Coemain (Devotee of St. Coeman; of, perhaps, Russagh, co. Westmeath), flourished in the second half of the eleventh century. The other chronological poem composed by him and already referred to\* is dated A.D. 1072. One of the additional verses in L. calls him son (*mac*); the B copy, grandson, or descendant (*ua*), of Gilla Samthainne—Devotee of [abbess] Samthann (*ob.* 739). He may thus have belonged to the Ui-Cairbre: a sept that inhabited the barony of Granard, co. Longford, in which the establishment of the saint in question was situated.

He gives the names, regnal years and modes of death of the over-kings who ruled Ireland from the grandson of Noah to Loegaire, the contemporary of St. Patrick. To discuss the reliability of the information thus afforded is beside the present purpose.† The piece is here given for two reasons. It presents in a convenient form the traditional knowledge of the subject. The chief object of the selection is, however, to illustrate the metrical form—Debide—in which the great bulk of native poetry has been cast. In connexion herewith, one fact is of special significance. The synopses‡ subjoined relative to *Concord* prove that, as regards one of the chief elements, B is superior to L,—fresh proof that an older MS. is not necessarily the more reliable.

The data to my knowledge appertaining to Debide are as follows:—

The authorities in MS. number five. They will be found, text and translation, appended to the present Lecture. I.—IV. are taken from the *Book of Ballymote*. I. is contained in a tract upon metric forms; II. in a treatise explanatory of the measures peculiar to the different orders of bards. III. and IV. belong to the *Book of the*

\* Lect. I., p. 23.

† The chronology derivable from the text is annexed, for comparison with that of the Synchronistic Tracts appended to Lecture III.

‡ Notes I, M.

*Ollam*, or Professor of Poetry: the former, to a section treating of metres; the latter, to a recapitulation thereof. V. is from the *Book of Leinster*. The **a** and **b** verses are respectively the eighth and ninth of fourteen quatrains descriptive of twelve chief kinds of poetry (*ard aiste in dana*). The **c** stanza occurs amongst verses illustrative of bardic technical terms.

I., in the present recension, to judge from one of the examples, was compiled in the latter half of the eleventh century. Flannacan O'Kelly, king of Bregia (the eastern portion of Meath), died, according to the *Annals of Ulster*, A.D. 1060. In the following year, his son, Flann, was slain by Garvey O'Casey, head of a rival family, who thus acquired the kingship.\* This Flann was, perhaps, the person to whom the bardic exhortation in **m** was addressed.

The Tract is one of the two authorities which give details of the metres. It opens, somewhat inauspiciously, by reproducing without comment a statement calculated to render dubious the distinction between Regular and Irregular Debide. According to what is given below under Rule 3, the **a** quatrain would seem to belong to Regular Debide. The *Clithar* mentioned therein was probably a wooded plain either near Dundalk, or in Fir-Cell (barony of Eglish, King's Co.).

The lines in **c** show the vitality of tradition, being the most ancient to be found in the five pieces. They deal with a subject that is purely pagan, and were apparently composed to deride the inefficacy of the Lobe Charm.† Of the author, the Ultonian poet, Flann, I know nothing more.

In the *Book of Ballymote*,‡ the opening line of the example in **d** is given as an instance of *Emain*, or Duplication (of the initial letter). The authorship is there ascribed to no less a personage than Cuchullain: *the doughtiest hero of the Scots*§ thus acquiring a fresh title to fame.||

That the Composite in **e** was not merely theoretical, but brought into operation at an early period, is proved by the occurrence of the

\* Note A.

† Note B.

‡ P. 302 a, ll. 46-7.

§ *Fortissimus heros Scotorum*, Tigernach. O'Flaherty, as if not to be outdone, calls him *decanatissimus pugil* (Ogygia, Pars III., cap. xlvii., p. 279).

|| Note C.



same metre in the *Tale of the Swine of Mac Dathó*, given in the *Book of Leinster*.\*

The similar formation in **g** is of interest, as being that in which the "Ten poems [= 94 quatrains] of the Resurrection" appended to *Saltair na Rann* are composed. It likewise supplies the name, which has not been given in the published transcript of the *Psalter*.† In the Rules, to be mentioned hereafter, the measure is one of those included under the term *Oglachus*.

The metre of **l** is employed in a quatrain upon St. Mochta of Louth (Aug. 19), quoted in the Martyrology of Tallaght, in the *Book of Leinster*. The verse is mutilated, but another copy occurs amongst the *Lebar Brecc* glosses on the *Calendar of Oengus*.‡

The versification, such as it is, of the final section (**o**) reflects more credit on the composer than the biographical and historical knowledge displayed therein.

II., if *Donnchad the Brown* (**a**) be the same as *Donnchad the Brown* of a quatrain in the *Annals of Ulster* (A.D. 929), cannot date, in its present form, beyond the second quarter of the tenth century.§

The references in the **c** stanza are explained by another entry (A.D. 840) in the same *Annals*: which likewise has a copy of the verse that fortunately preserves the true reading, *hostages*, instead of the unmeaning words of II. and III.||

Attention may be directed to the charming description (**j**) of the blackbird in song. It will bear comparison with the two similar quatrains on the margin of the St. Gall *Priscian* (foll. 203-4), of which Nigra¶ wrote with such true feeling.

Amo figurarmi il povero monaco che, or fa più di mille anni, stava copiando il manoscritto, e, distratto un istante dal canto dei merli, contemplava dalla finestra della sua cella la verde corona di boscaglie che circondava il suo monastero nell' Ulster o nel Connaught, e, dopo avere ascoltato l'agile trillo degli uccelli, recitava queste strofe e ripigliava poi più allegro l'interrotto lavoro.

Mael-fabaill (**k**) may have been either the king of Carrigabracky,

\* Note D. For the text, with the variants of two other MSS., see Windisch: *Irische Texte*, pp. 96 sq.

† P. vi.

‡ Note E.

§ Note F.

|| Note G.

¶ *Reliquie Celtiche: Il MS. Irlandese di San Gallo*, Torino, 1872, p. 23.

in Inishowen, co. Donegal, who died A.D. 881; or the king of Aidhne, a territory in Galway, co-extensive with the diocese of Kilmaeduaigh, who died in 891.\*

III. is of equal authority with II. The example in the opening section may be taken as showing that the authorship was different. The same writer would hardly have varied in the illustration of one measure. In a poetic eulogy of king Aed, preserved in an eighth-century MS. of the Monastery of St. Paul, Carinthia, Rairiu (the hill of Reerin, co. Kildare) signifies the province of Leinster. It has probably the same meaning here; not Rairiu = Offally, Queen's Co., as in Gilla Coemain's poem (f 6).

In accordance with the quatrain in **k**, the composition may date from the last quarter of the ninth century.†

The verse (**g**) ascribed to the national patroness is more in keeping than the similar attribution in Terminational Debidé given in the *Tripartite Life*.‡

The connexion of St. Columba (**h**) with the Cauldron, or Charybdis, of Breacan (between Rathlin Island and the northern coast of Antrim) took place, according to the Life of St. Ciaran of Clonmacnoise,§ when the saint was returning to Iona after his final visit to Ireland, a few years before his death.

With reference to the stanza in **m**, Robartach and Suibne, sons of Maenach, died as stewards of the monastery of Slane, co. Meath, A.D. 787 and 814, respectively.|| The quatrain in question, with its mention of *meal-sifting* and *door-keeping*, may accordingly embody the complaint of a lay-brother of that establishment respecting the comparative lightness of the duties assigned to the *Son of Cu-abba* by one of the above mentioned *oeconomi*.

IV. is chiefly valuable for the statements respecting the abbreviated line in Short Debidé. The substitution of the opening lines as mnemonics instead of the full text of the examples is proof that the piece was transcribed, perhaps composed, with knowledge of II. and III.

V. **a**, **b** are intended to exemplify in themselves the formation of the measures they respectively describe. The author belonged

\* Note H.

† Note H (a).

‡ Rolls' Ed., p. 150.

§ Quoted in *Adamnan*, p. 263.

|| Note I.

to the sept of O'Rooney, hereditary poets of Mac Gennis, king of Ulidia (cos. Antrim and Down). His death took place, according to the *Annals of Ulster*, A.D. 1079.\* V. c supplies independent authority for Lobe Debidé. Its chief importance, however, consists in the reading of the example.

The pieces, it will be seen, afford no information, except in a few instances, beyond the name and example of the metre. They were, in fact, mere memoranda for proficients. The principles of the art and the application thereof must consequently have been imparted orally. That instruction of the kind existed in active and continuous operation is sufficiently attested by the magnitude, influence and vitality of the Bardic Order.

The metric doctrine thus delivered finds a partial echo in the Rules formulated by the Franciscan, O'Mulloy, in his *Grammatica Latino-Hibernica*, published at Rome in 1677. (From that work they were transferred by O'Donovan into his *Irish Grammar*.) In the author's time, versification was still cultivated as a hereditary avocation. To judge, however, from accessible material, bardism had already in part become a lost art.

In reference to the present treatment, it has to be mentioned that the lines of the verses are written without a break in the MSS. Furthermore, the labour of discrimination is rarely relieved by punctuation, or otherwise. Not infrequently indeed it is aggravated by considerable illiteracy of transcription. To these difficulties has to be added the meagreness of the native vocabularies within reach. (For obvious reasons, the illustrative character of the examples can seldom be preserved in the translation.) Under the circumstances, no finality is claimed for the conclusions arrived at in this Lecture.

To illustrate the Rules, I set down the opening lines of Gilla Coemáin's poem :—

hEriu aḡb, moir nappíḡ,  
Maḡen molbēad na moḡḡm,  
Noco n-ḡitir dūm a dūad,  
Co noḡḡuair hua lamíad.

Eriu sublime, isle of the kings,  
Laudible scene of great deeds;  
Nor knows any person its state,  
Until the grandson of Lamech found it.

---

\* Note J.



1. The verse or quatrain is called *rann iomlan*, and consists in its normal form, as seen above, of four *quarters* (*cethramhna*), or lines. Each quatrain must make independent sense. Not infrequently, each distich is similarly complete. The first half-quatrain is called *the leading* (*seolad*); the last, *the closing* (*comhad*).

To this Rule, I. **i, j, n, o** form exceptions. The example of heptasyllabic *Laid Luascach* (**o**) given elsewhere in the *Book of Ballymote*\* has five (not six) lines in the verse.

2. Each line is made up of seven syllables. In the numeration, what is called *vowel-drowning* (*bathudh guthaighe*) is taken into account. When, namely, a word ending in a vowel is followed by a word commencing with a vowel, elision of the first takes place, when necessary for the scansion. Thus, line 3, *ðuñ a ðiað̃*, is to be pronounced *ðun' a ðiað̃*, three syllables. In all other cases, they are retained, each being counted separately. Thus we have, **a 1**, *hEpiu apb* (three syllables).

By means of this Rule we can conclude, for instance, that the B reading of **a 1**, which omits *ðic̃h*, is correct. The L lection makes the line hypermetrical, *ua* being a dissyllable. *ðic̃h* was, accordingly, a gloss that crept into the text.

Aphaeresis is likewise employed to produce the requisite number of syllables. Thus we have (**a 4**):—

'Sín Mumain ðo mall ðpíne.

In [S]lecc *Stairn'pín ðebair̃ ðuiño* (**b 3**), the omission of *í* was owing to the scribe of L reading *Stairn* as a dissyllable. *lpín* is correctly given in B.

To the Rule relative to heptasyllabic lines, there are the following exceptions: namely, four (opening) syllables are wanting (1) in the first line (II.–III. **b, d, h, i, l**, IV. **c, e, g**: the authority for the amount omitted is IV. **d**); (2) in the first and fourth lines (II.–III. **e**, IV. **a**, V. **c**); (3) in the second and fourth (I. **k, l**); (4) four syllables in the first line and six in the fourth (I. **b, c**, II.–III. **f**, if my arrangement be correct); (5) three in the fourth (I. **i**, according to my division).

---

\* Note K.

How completely the short initial line, which is so well authenticated, had become forgotten is shown, to take a typical instance, in the first volume of the new edition of the *Annals of Ulster*.\* The opening lines of a quatrain are printed thus: [The metre is Rannaidacht Bee.]

A muilinn,  
Ce po milt mop bī ēuipinn.

At foot is a note: "A muilinn. These words should be repeated, to complete the line, according to a practice frequently followed by Irish poets."

But, in the first place, repetition of the words will still leave the line a syllable short; secondly, this distich is proof in itself that the abbreviation took place in the beginning of the line. For muilinn is in *Correspondence* (Rule 5) with ēuipinn. The collocation accordingly is:—

A muilinn,  
Ce po milt mop bī ēuipinn.

3. In every line, two words, whereof neither is to be the article, possessive pronoun, preposition, or conjunctive, must begin with a vowel, or the same consonant. This is called *Concord* (*uaim*). Hence, line 1, we find Eriu—arb (vocalic); l. 2, maigen mabbach na mopgnim (consonantal): where na, being the article, does not hinder the *Concord*.

(a) In compounds, the *Concord* is formed by the initial letters:—

Coirca ingen in̄gnaēac (i—i), **a** 2.  
ImMaig Rúab pobacaoín (r—r), **h** 4.  
Deḡ mac Slánuill, nī raeb-ró (r—r), **j** 4.  
Aipin ḡpeic uaēmaip, acḡaipb (u—u), **b** 5.

(b) The verbal particles do and po (when not joined with other particles), no and negatives do not form *Concord*:—

Docep coemboḡp Cimbapa (c—c), **p** 6.  
Noco n-ḡitip bunī a biaē (b—b), **a** 1.  
Co potoglab Top Conainb (t—t), **b** 6.  
Co noppuair Ua lamíac (u—u), **a** 1.

(e) The eclipsing letters are not employed in *Concord* :—

Nuabu Arɣaɫám na n-eɕ (a—e), **d** 6.

Arım ɽı n-ɔeɕ m-bliaban bɽap (b—b), **g** 1.

From this it follows, either that *Concord* was introduced before Eclipsis; or that the eclipsing letters were rightly regarded as not radically connected with the words to which they were prefixed.

(d) Similarly, ɸ, ɹ and ɕ are not available for *Concord* :—

(ɸ) I ɽopɕaɽ ɔɽ ɸ[h]ep ñ-hɛpenɔ (e—e), **g** 2.

Ɔ' hɛɽımón ıɽ ɔ'Ebep ɸolɕaem (e—o), **f** 1.

(ɹ) Cócɕ bliabna ɔo Sheɽna apɕ (e—a), **h** 6.

Bliabain ɔo Shláne, ɔo'n laeɕ (l—l), **d** 1.

(ɕ) Co n-epbaɽɕ ɔe ɕám ıapɕain (a—ı), **a** 6.

Ɔoɕoɔ Neımeɔ éɕ ɔe ɕám (e—a), **b** 2.

The quiescence of these letters was accordingly established prior to the Rule relative to *Concord*.

(e) According to the Rule, p, when followed by a vowel or consonant, requires a vowel or the same consonant to form the second alliterative. This, however, has to be modified with respect to l, n and p. Thus:

Slánoll—ɽúaiɽɕ (**i** 6);

Sétna—ɽláın (**i** 4);

Slánuıll—ɽaeb (**j** 4);

Sıɽlam ɽaɽeb ɽluaɣ (**m** 3);

Sıɽna—ɽlaɕɕaın (**j** 5);

ɽlúaɣ—ɽaep (**q** 1);

Sıɽna—ɽɽánaıb (**j** 6);

ɽnımaıɣ—ɽıɽáaeɽıaıɣ.\*

Sıɽna—ɽleɕɕaıb (*ıb.*);

It may consequently be concluded that p forms Concord with ɽl, ɽn, ɽp and *vice versa*.

*Concord* is twofold—*Improper* and *Proper*. The *Proper*, or *true*, *Concord* (*fıruaim*) takes place when the vocalic or consonantal agreement (as defined above) is found in the two final words of the line; otherwise, it is called *Improper* (*uaim gnuise*). Hence we have,

\* Lecture I., p. 58 **k**, *supra*.



l. 2, molbchach—mopɣnim; l. 3, ðum—ðiach, *Proper Concord*:  
l. 1, Epiu—apb; l. 4, (ð)uap—ua, *Improper Concord*.

The *Improper Concord*, it is laid down, may replace the *Proper* in the first and second lines; but the *Proper* must of necessity occur in the third and fourth. With respect to Irregular Debide, however, V. b and the poem of Gilla Coemain show that this Rule has to be taken with some exceptions.\* The test of Regular and Irregular Debide may be respectively defined, according to these, as the presence or absence of *Concord* (whether *Proper* or *Improper*) in all, or from any, of the lines of a quatrain.

It may be well to quote a few examples to show the textual value of *Concord*. In the *Annals of the Four Masters*,† O'Donovan gives the text and translation of the second line of a quatrain as follows:—

“híc ač cuma in ɛ-peipip—At Ath-Cuma-an-tseisir: i.e. the Ford of the Slaughtering of the Six. This name is now obsolete.”

In Vol. I. of the *Annals of Ulster*,‡ we have:

“híc ačcumaí inb feipip.—The Ford of the Slaughter of the Six. Not identified.”

Here the *Concord* is plainly between the a of ačcumaí and the e of feipip. This proves that ač is the inseparable particle; not the substantive ač, a ford. The meaning is consequently: “At the cutting-off of the six” (whose names follow). Besides, there is no ford at the place in question.

In the Rolls' edition of the *Tripartite*,§ the following occurs: “Aed . . xxvii . cotorchair icath Da Fherta—Aed [reigned] twenty-seven [years] and fell in the battle of Da Fherta.” That is, the combination icath is resolved into i cath, *in the battle*. In the poem from the *Book of Ballymote*|| appended to Lecture IV., there is a quatrain (q 4) on the subject, which presents the same MS. grouping. But the *Concord* gives the true division:—

lc Clč-ba-pepta innpuap—At very cold Ath-da-ferta.

This agrees with the *Annals of Ulster* (A.D. 819), which have the Latin equivalent:¶ iuxta Uadum-duapum-uipctum—*near the Ford of the two (marvellous) feats*.

\* Note L. † Vol. I., pp. 244-5. ‡ Ed. Hennessy, pp. 96-7. § Pp. 320-1.

|| P. 50 b. ¶ Most probably, the meaning is *Ford of two tombs*.

The conditions above laid down respecting *Concord* are verified in V. **a**, the typical example of Terminational, or Regular Dehide. Herewith agree II. **a**, **b**, III. **b**. The *Concord* of I. **a**, l. 2, is *Improper*: πεαραυ-πεατταν; not υ'[ρ]εατταν-δειπεοιτ, which was a scribal error. Hence, doubtless, the statement with which the quatrain is introduced in the text: namely, that the verse, according to some, was Irregular Dehide. II. **b** is included as amended by the reading of III. **b**. III. **a** is excluded; the first distich being obscure to me, I am unable to restore the *Concord*.\*

Irregular Dehide may accordingly be defined as that which contains a hemistich without *Concord*. This is the criterion in V. **b**, in which the final line is thus composed. The same holds good of I. **a** (l. 2), II.-III. **c** (l. 1). From V. **b** we likewise learn that the metre was peculiar to historical poems. In illustration of this, synopses are appended, giving the references of (1) first, (2) second, (3) third and (4) fourth lines not containing *Concord*.† On verifying these, the reason, it will be seen, was that proper names, as a rule, did not accommodate themselves to the requirements of *Concord*.

4. *Termination*, or *Rinn*, is the characteristic of Dehide. It signifies that the second and fourth lines of the quatrain shall respectively exceed the first and third by one syllable. The ending of the first and third is called *rinn* (*imrinn*); that of the second and fourth, *ardrinn* (*cenn-imrinn*). Thus, in the quatrain quoted, ρίγ is the monosyllabic *rinn*; whilst μοργνιμ, the corresponding *ardrinn*, is dissyllabic. Likewise, υιας, the second *rinn*, is exceeded in one syllable by its *ardrinn*, λαιμιας.

Compounds and words with proclitics may be employed to produce this excedence. When the *rinn* consists of two syllables, the *ardrinn* has three; when the *rinn* has three, the *ardrinn* has four. The present poem contains but three instances of a distich without *Termination*: ρίγαυ-νίραις, **c** 3; ρινγαυ-ινβαις, **x** 4; ρίγ-ρίρ, **y** 5.

To this Rule are to be referred the statements in I. **e**, **f**, **g**, **i**. To understand them, an explanation of the technical terms employed therein becomes necessary.

Terminational Dehide (*a*) is a quatrain with the first and third

\* Very probably, it is α-ι (φατερ-ιμμκενν). III. **a** can thus be included.

† Note M.

lines ending in monosyllables and the second and fourth in trisyllables.

Duplication of Termination (*aa*) is a quatrain with the first and third lines ending in dissyllables, the second and fourth in trisyllables.

|                                 |            |            |                            |
|---------------------------------|------------|------------|----------------------------|
| Rannaidacht Mor ( $\beta$ ),    | A quatrain | {          | Monosyllables.             |
| Casbardne ( $\gamma$ ),         |            |            | Trisyllables.              |
| Ac freslige ( $\delta$ ),       |            |            | Alternate Trisyllables and |
| Rannaidacht Bec ( $\epsilon$ ), |            |            | Dissyllables.              |
|                                 |            | lines end- |                            |
|                                 |            | ing in :—  | Dissyllables.              |

Now, transpose *a* (given in I. **d**): that is, replace the first and third lines by the second and fourth respectively and *vice versa*. The result (I. **e**) will be a Composite of  $\gamma$  and  $\beta$ .

The text heads the example  $\gamma$ , from the opening line being in that measure. The previous textual statement respecting the Composite of  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  has reference to I. **d**, in which the first line belongs to  $\beta$ . I. **d**, in fact, by having a monosyllabic ending in the first and third, with a trisyllabic in the second and fourth lines, is one of the irregular kinds (made in imitation of the normal measures) to which the Rules give the generic title of *Oglachus*.

In the same way, transpose *aa* (given in I. **f**). The result (I. **g**) will have a twofold appellation:  $\delta$  and a Composite of  $\gamma$  and  $\epsilon$ . In the text, it has the same heading and for the same reason as I. **e**. It likewise comes under *Oglachus*.

The distinction with which I. **g** closes is this. The example there given is  $\delta$ . *Separate* the lines by transposition (as described above): the result (**f**) will be a Composite of  $\epsilon$  and  $\gamma$ .

With reference to I. **h**, **i**, *great imrinn* signifies trisyllabic *rinn*; to correspond with which the *head imrinn*, or *ardrinn*, must (according to Rule 4) be quadrisyllabic. It is called *great*, because thereby the *ardrinn* can be duplicated: a process confined, it is stated, to the *rinn* in the other Debides. In **h** accordingly, *paċa paċo* forms the *rinn*; *plaċa pċbnaip*, the *ardrinn*. How the latter is doubled, appears in **i**. Whatever metrical arrangement be adopted (that given below being merely tentative), the change, it will be seen, has transformed the original almost out of the semblance of Debide. I. **i**, as it stands, is a Composite of  $\beta$  and  $\epsilon$ .



That the alteration is purely arbitrary seems proved by the fact that the *ardrinn* of the second distich has not been similarly treated. In fact, **h** is a good example of Regular Dehide, with monosyllabic *rinn* (pafo-mail) and dissyllabic *ardrinn* (pindnaip-dingbail).

5. The final requisite is what is called *Correspondence* (*comharda*). To understand this, the native classification of vowels and consonants has to be attended to.

The vowels are divided into *broad*: a, o, u, and *slender*: e, i.

The consonants are classed as follows:—

1. p.
2. c, p, t (smooth).
3. g, b, v (middle).
4. ç, f(p), ç (aspirates).
5. ll, m, nn, nç, pp (strong).
6. b, ç, ç, l, m, n, p (light).

*Perfect Correspondence* means that in each distich the last syllable of each line shall agree with the last syllable of the other in vowels and consonants of the same class. This frequently approaches, and occasionally becomes, rhyme. Initial consonants need not be taken into account, unless when two or more (whether belonging to the last syllable, or partly thereto and partly to the penultimate) come together in (1) one, or (2) both of the syllables in question. *Correspondence* then takes place (chiefly in the finals), in (1), between the single consonant and one of the group; or, in (2), between one consonant of one group and one of the other. Thus, in píç and mopçnim, the agreement between çnim and píç is perfect: consisting of the same vowel, i, with the *light* consonants ç and m (which, although not thus marked in the MSS., were aspirated), p and n. In the second distich, la in lamíac is not taken into account. The vocalic consonance is identical (oiaç—míac); the consonantal is also perfect, ç and m (for the m in lamíac was inflected) belonging to the *light* division.

*Imperfect, or broken, Correspondence* (*Comharda briste*) is defined a vocalic consonance, without any regard to consonantal agreement. This species, it is added, allows one word to terminate in a vowel and the other in a consonant.

An example of this rarely-occurring *Correspondence* is found in the opening distich of **w 5** :—

Peḡḡur Dubbetaċ, cen bianblaib,  
Cen eċnaċ, nī oen bliabne.

But the instance is more apparent than real; for the final *o* of *bianblaib* was not pronounced.

Under this Rule are to be classed the examples of which the characteristic is *Correspondence* without *Termination* (Rule 4). They fall into three classes: quatrains having *Correspondence* (1) between all the lines (II. **i**); (2) between those of each distich (I. **b**, II.–III. **e**, **f**—with a sub-division of monosyllabic, II.–III. **j** and dissyllabic, II.–III. **k**); (3) between the first and third, second and fourth, lines (II.–III. **g**, **h**).

Of these, **e**, **g**, **k** belong (not to *Debide*, but) to  $\epsilon$ ; **h** and **j** to  $\beta$ . II.–III. **i**, being a Composite of  $\beta$  and  $\epsilon$ , is misnamed. With it are to be grouped I. **b**, II.–III. **f**, **i**. I. **c** is an imitation (*Oglachus*) of  $\beta$ ; II.–III. **e** and V. **c** are modelled upon  $\epsilon$ .

*Debide*, it may thus be concluded, was applied generically to a quatrain, of which the basis was a heptasyllabic line.

II.–III. **g**, **h** enable us to correct with certainty a scribal error which possesses a prescription of more than a thousand years, and which may be quoted as an instance of the conservatism of copyists. The MS. of St. Paul, Carinthia, contains two verses of a poem (in  $\beta$ ), preserved in its entirety in the *Book of Leinster* and elsewhere.\* The first quatrain is as follows† :—

Ir én immo n-iaċa páp,  
Ir nau ċoll dian t-ephinn ḡuar,  
Ir leḡḡar páp, ir eċanċ eḡín,  
Nab dċéní ċoil mċ nḡḡ ċuar.

He is a bird, around which closes a snare,  
He is a leaky ship, to which is fated destruction,  
He is an empty vessel, he is a withered tree,  
Whoso doeth not the will of the king above.

\* For the Poem and the legend connected therewith, see *The Calendar of Oengus* (R. I. A. edition), pp. civ.–vi.

† Windisch: *Irische Texte*, p. 319.

Throughout the poem, *Concord* (Rule 3) is subordinated to *Correspondence*. The clauses of the third line have consequently to be reversed, and the reading will thus be :—

Ír cpanb cín, ír lecpap fáir.

He is a withered tree, he is an empty vessel.

Some of the terms (*e.g.* Meagre Debide, I. **c**, II.—III. **m**, Distiched Debide, I. **j**, etc.) it has not been deemed necessary to deal with in detail. The explanation of them lies in the application of the general principles and will present no difficulty, when these have been mastered.

To facilitate reference, the accompanying Tables exhibit the results derived from the foregoing discussion respecting the connexion between the Rules and the MS. authorities.

They will likewise show that the fresh material amounts very closely to two fifths. When it is added that the present texts form but a small portion of the general subject, as treated in the *Book of Ballymote*, the native language will be conceded to have been rich in forms of versification. To what extent the bardic compositions, as a whole, are entitled to rank as poetry, in the present state of our knowledge it is impossible to decide.



## A.—SYNOPSIS OF DEBIDE.

| No. | RULE.                | EXAMPLES.  | EXCEPTIONS.   |
|-----|----------------------|--|---|
| 1.  | Four-line Verses,    | I. <b>a-h, k, l, m</b> ; II.-III. <b>a-m</b> ;<br>V. <b>a, b, c</b> .  | I. <b>i, j, n, o</b> .  |
| 2.  | Heptasyllabic lines, | I. <b>a, h, j, m-o</b> ; II.-III. <b>a, c, g, j, k, m</b> ; V. <b>a, b</b> .   | (1) II.-III. <b>b, d, h, i, l, IV. c, e, g</b> ;<br>(2) II.-III. <b>e, IV. a, V. c</b> ;<br>(3) I. <b>k, l</b> ; (4) I. <b>b, c</b> ;<br>(5 ?) I. <b>i</b> .  |
| 3.  | Concord,             | [Quatrains containing Concord (whether Proper or Improper) in every heptasyllabic line :—]<br>I. <b>a, b, c, f, h</b> ; II. <b>a</b> ; II.-III. <b>b, i, k</b> .<br>I. <b>a, h-l, n</b> ; II.-III. <b>a, b, c, m</b> ;<br>V. <b>a, b</b> . | [Quatrains containing at least one heptasyllabic line without Concord (whether Proper or Improper) :—]<br>I. <b>d, e, i-o</b> ; III. <b>a</b> ; II.-III. <b>c-h, j, l, m</b> ; IV. <b>b, d</b> ; V. <b>b</b> .<br>I. <b>b-g, i, m, o</b> ; II.-III. <b>d, e, f-l</b> ;<br>V. <b>c</b> . |
| 4.  | Termination,         | [Quatrains containing Correspondence in each distich :—]<br>I. <b>a, b, d-g, k-o</b> ; II. <b>a</b> ; II.-III. <b>b, d-g, i-m</b> ; III. <b>a</b> ;<br>V. <b>a, b</b> .  | [Quatrains containing a distich without Correspondence :—]<br>I. <b>c, h, i, j</b> ; II.-III. <b>c, h</b> .   |
| 5.  | Correspondence,      |  |   |

**B.**—TABLE SHOWING THE REGULARITY AND IRREGULARITY (RELATIVE TO THE RULES) OF THE ITEMS IN I. II. III. IV. V.

+ denotes Example; — denotes Exception.

| SEC-<br>TION. | I.     |   |   |   |   | II.    |   |   |   |   | III.   |   |    |    |     | IV.       |   |   |   |   | V.     |   |   |   |   |
|---------------|--------|---|---|---|---|--------|---|---|---|---|--------|---|----|----|-----|-----------|---|---|---|---|--------|---|---|---|---|
|               | RULES. |   |   |   |   | RULES. |   |   |   |   | RULES. |   |    |    |     | RULES.    |   |   |   |   | RULES. |   |   |   |   |
|               | 1      | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 1      | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 1      | 2 | 3  | 4  | 5   | 1         | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 1      | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |
| a             | +      | + | + | + | + | +      | + | + | + | + | +      | + | +  | +  | +   | [= e II.] |   |   |   |   | +      | + | + | + | + |
| b             | +      | — | — | — | + | +      | — | + | + | + | +      | — | +  | +  | +   | [= m II.] |   |   |   |   | +      | + | — | + | + |
| c             | +      | — | — | — | — | +      | + | — | + | + | +      | + | —  | +  | +   | [= b II.] |   |   |   |   | +      | — | — | — | + |
| d             | +      | + | — | + | + | +      | — | — | — | + | [+]    | — | [— | +  | +   | [= c II.] |   |   |   |   |        |   |   |   |   |
| e             | +      | + | — | — | + | +      | — | — | — | + | [+]    | — | [— | —  | +   | [= d II.] |   |   |   |   |        |   |   |   |   |
| f             | +      | + | + | + | + | +      | — | — | — | + | [+]    | — | —  | —  | [+] | [= g II.] |   |   |   |   |        |   |   |   |   |
| g             | +      | + | + | — | + | +      | + | — | — | + | +      | + | —  | —  | +   | [= h II.] |   |   |   |   |        |   |   |   |   |
| h             | +      | + | + | + | + | +      | — | — | — | + | +      | — | —  | —  | +   |           |   |   |   |   |        |   |   |   |   |
| i             | —      | — | — | — | — | +      | — | — | — | + | [+]    | — | —  | [— | +   |           |   |   |   |   |        |   |   |   |   |
| j             | —      | + | — | — | + | +      | + | — | — | + | +      | + | —  | —  | +   |           |   |   |   |   |        |   |   |   |   |
| k             | +      | — | — | + | + | +      | + | + | — | + | +      | + | +  | —  | +   |           |   |   |   |   |        |   |   |   |   |
| l             | +      | — | — | + | + | +      | — | — | — | + | +      | — | —  | —  | +   |           |   |   |   |   |        |   |   |   |   |
| m             | +      | + | — | + | + | +      | + | — | — | + | +      | + | —  | —  | +   |           |   |   |   |   |        |   |   |   |   |
| n             | —      | + | — | + | + | —      | + | — | — | — | +      | + | —  | —  | —   |           |   |   |   |   |        |   |   |   |   |
| o             | —      | + | — | — | — | —      | + | — | — | — | —      | + | —  | —  | —   |           |   |   |   |   |        |   |   |   |   |

**C.**—TABLE SHOWING THE RESPECTIVE AND COLLECTIVE TOTALS OF REGULARITY AND IRREGULARITY (RELATIVE TO THE RULES) OF I. II. III. IV. V.

+ denotes Example; — denotes Exception.

|      | No.<br>of<br>Sec-<br>tions. | RULES. |   |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |
|------|-----------------------------|--------|---|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
|      |                             | 1      |   | 2  |    | 3  |    | 4  |    | 5  |    |
|      |                             | +      | — | +  | —  | +  | —  | +  | —  | +  | —  |
| I.   | 15                          | 11     | 4 | 10 | 5  | 4  | 11 | 8  | 7  | 12 | 3  |
| II.  | 13                          | 13     | 0 | 6  | 7  | 3  | 10 | 3  | 10 | 13 | 0  |
| III. | 13                          | 13     | 0 | 6  | 7  | 3  | 10 | 4  | 9  | 13 | 0  |
| IV.  | 7                           | [7     | 0 | 3  | 4  | 1  | 6  | 2  | 5  | 7  | 0] |
| V.   | 3                           | 3      | 0 | 2  | 1  | 1  | 2  | 2  | 1  | 3  | 0  |
|      |                             | 47     | 4 | 27 | 24 | 12 | 39 | 19 | 32 | 48 | 3  |
|      | 51                          | 51     |   | 51 |    | 51 |    | 51 |    | 51 |    |

## NOTES.

## A.—(a) ANNALS OF ULSTER.

Α.Θ. m°. ٢٢°. ١١١١. ΣΙΤΡΙΥC, mac      A.D. 1028. Sitriuc, grandson of  
mic Amlaim, πi Ͳall Ͳ Flannacan,      Amlaim, king of the Foreigners and  
hUa CeallaiͲ, πi bpeͲ, a n-bul      Flannacan O'Kelly, king of Bregia,  
do Roim.      went to Rome.

## (b) ANNALS OF ULSTER.

Α.Θ. m°. ١٢°. Flannacan hUa      A.D. 1060. Flannacan O'Kelly, king  
CeallaiͲ, πi bpeͲ, do ec 1 n-a      of Bregia, died in his pilgrimage.  
ailepe.

## (c) ANNALS OF TIGERNACH.

[Α.Θ. m°. ١٢°. ١°.] Flann hUa      [A.D. 1061.] Flann O'Kelly, king  
CellaiͲ, πi bpeͲ, do mapbad do      of Bregia, was slain by the Saitni.\*  
na Saitni.

Ͳairbpet hUa CaͲuraiͲ, πi      Garvey O'Casey, king of Bregia,  
bpeͲ, moptuur ept [in peni-      died [in penance. *Annals of Ulster*].  
tentia. Ann. Ultc.].

## B.—LOBE CHARM.

(a) Cormac's Glossary (*Lebar Brecc*, p. 264a).

bpi Ͳac n-[Ͳ]accap (no, caͲ      *Bri* is every contiguity, as in [the  
n-[Ͳ]occur), ut ept a m-bpetairb      Brehon Law Tract called] *The Laws of*  
Nemib[-eb]. Ibon, briamon pmet-      the [privileged] *Grades*. Namely, *bri-*  
P. 264b paise : ibon, ainm | nemͲeopra      *mon smethraige* : to wit, the name of a  
doͲniat pilib [im n]eͲ abatoing.      charm the poets perform respecting one  
Melib pmitc in buine iter a daͲ      who has forsworn them. He [the poet]  
Ͳner Ͳ doͲcci in buine im a      grinds the lobe of the person between  
Ͳ-bͲni nemͲep. P̄p inpon, amal      his two fingers and the person respecting  
ap p̄ria in buine a n-eͲcap ata      whom he performs the charm dies. That  
im ball po, ip p̄ria buine[-i] a      [comes] true [thus] : as it is externally

\* A sept in Fingal, East Meath, the chief family of which was O'Casey.



n-ectair ata in buine peo. Amal  
ar timme 7 ip clati in ball po  
quam alia membra, pic et hic  
homo.

this member is upon the person, so in  
regard to people this person is external.  
[Or,] as this member is thinner and  
weaker than the other members, so  
[is] this man also.

(b) *Book of Leinster* (p. 187 a).

briamon rmetrac: idon, bri,  
briatup 7 mon, clep; idon, clep  
briatupda rin dognitup ind filib.  
Idon, cenéle nemtiupa in rin:  
idon, rmit a cluair do gabail i  
n-a láim: idon, amal ná fil enám  
andrin, ip amlaib na fil ened, no  
nept acon ti énaigep in pile.

*Briamon smetrach*: that is, *Bri*, word,  
and *Mon*, feat; namely, a verbal opera-  
tion [is] that which the poets used to  
perform. That is a species of charm:  
namely, to catch the lobe of his ear in  
his hand: to wit, as there is not bone in  
that, it is thus there is not honour or  
strength in the person whom the poet  
satirizes.

(c) *Book of Ballymote* (p. 326 b).

brimon rmetrac. bepla na  
pileb po: idon, in gne deidenac  
ipund. Idon, bri, idon, briatup;  
mon, idon, cleap 7 rmit, idon,  
cluap 7 forrac, idon, riđi. No,  
bri, idon, briatup 7 mon, idon,  
cleap 7 rmetrac, idon, rmit-  
forrac: idon, co forpuiđib neac.  
Cleap briatupda rin donuib na  
filib oc egnuc: idon, rmit a  
cluair do gabail i n-a láim:  
idon, amal nac fil enaim pund,  
ni raib enac hicon ti egnaiđep  
in filib [pile].

*Brimon smetrach*. The language of  
the poets [is] this: to wit, the last  
species [is] here. Namely, *bri* = word;  
*mon* = operation, and *smit* = ear, and  
*forrach* = satirizing. Or [thus]: *bri* =  
word, and *mon* = operation, and *smetrach*  
(that is, *smit-forrach*) [= lobe-satiriz-  
ing]: they used to satirize a person.  
A verbal operation [was] that which  
the poets used to perform in satirizing:  
to wit, to catch the lobe of his ear in  
his [the poet's] hand. That is, as there  
is not bone here, there [is] not honour  
for the person whom the poet satirizes.

C.—DUPLICATION.

Emain eli bino, Cu-Cullain:

Another Duplication indeed [is the  
verse] Cu-Cullain [sang]:

O bo began, gabur gle 7 apaile.

Since he was small, he took pasture, etc.

—*Book of Ballymote*, p. 302 a, ll. 46-7.

## D.—COMPOSITE OF CASBARDNE AND RANNAIDACHT MOR.

|                              |  |
|------------------------------|--|
| Tueab turbaib óotula         | There was caused disturbance of sleep              |
| Do Mac Dathó co [a] éab:     | To the son of Dathó [Two Mutes] with<br>his house: |
| Rorbói ní no comairleb,      | There was a thing he used to counsel               |
| Cen co labrabar fpi neó.     | Without his speaking to any one.                   |
| —Book of Leinster, p. 112 a. |  |

## E.—UNUSUAL IRREGULAR DEBIDE.

|  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| Nip' bo doc[h]ta do Moéta                  | Not strait was for Mochta           |
| Luḡmaib [lir]*:                            | The fort of Louth:                  |
| Tri cet pacart, cet† epcop,                | [For] 300 priests [and] 100 bishops |
| Araen fpiir].                              | [Were] together with him.           |
| —Book of Leinster, p. 361, marg. inf.      |                                     |
| Lebar Brec, p. 94, gloss between ll. 5, 6. |                                     |

## F.—ANNALS OF ULSTER.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| A.D. 899. Sloḡab la Donnab co Liat[h]-druim fpi [Muircertach] mac Neill. | A.D. 929. A hosting by Donnchad to Liath-druim against [Muircertach] the son of Niall.  |
| Abbeḡ neó fpi Donnab Donn, Ririn ponnab plaibí clann:                    | Let some one say to Donnchad the Brown, Unto the protector of the raiding of the clans: |
| Cia beib Liat-druim ap a éinn, Ata ḡilla diaḡbainḡ ann.                  | Though Liath-druim be in front of him, There is a very stubborn wight there.            |

\* The parts of the text within brackets are from *Lebar Brec*; the place in the *Book of Leinster* having been illegible to the facsimilist.

† *L. B.* has ap cet—above a hundred; to the ruin of the metre.

Colgan (*Acta SS.*, p. 734: quoted in the *Martyrology of Donegal*, p. 224) is far worse. He reads, in the first line: Nip' bo doéta muinnceḡ Moéta—Not straitened was the community of Mochta—and, in the third: Tri éab pacart um éab n-epoc—Three hundred priests, along with one hundred bishops: thus making each of the lines a syllable too long.

The *L. B.* copyist altered doc[h]ta (*strait*) into boéta (*poverty*). Mr. Stokes (*Cal. Oengus.*, p. cxxxii.) adopts and improves upon this by translating the nom. lir "in the burgh," as if the text were lir. Throughout the edition of the *Calendar*, he prints the short lines as though the abbreviation took place at the end, not at the beginning.

## G.—ANNALS OF ULSTER.

A.D. 840. *Feidlimidh*, *ri Mumhan*, do *inmhuib Mide* ⁊ *breg*, *comibdeirig* ⁊ *Teirparig*. Et in illa uice *inbreg Cell* ⁊ *beithri la Niall*, *mac Aeda* :

*Ir he Feidlimidh in ri,*  
*Dianib opair oen laetl,—*  
*Eirrighe Connacht cen cat*

*Ocup Mide do mannpat.*

A.D. 840. *Fedilmidh*, king of Munster, plundered Meath and Bregia, so that he sat down in Tara. And on that occasion [took place] the plundering of [Fir-]cell and Beithre by Niall, son of Aed :

*Feidhlímídh is the king,*  
*To whom it was the work of one day,—*  
*[To get] the hostages of Connacht with-*  
*out battle*

*And Meath to devastate.*

## H.—ANNALS OF ULSTER.

(a)

A.D. 881. *Mael-fabail*, *mac Loingrig*, *rex Cairge-brachaide*, *mortuap*.

A.D. 881. *Mael-fabail*, son of *Loing-sech*, king of *Carraig-brachaide*, dies.

(b)

A.D. 891. *Mael-fabhuill*, *mac Cleirig*, *rig Aithne*, *mortuap ept*.

A.D. 891. *Mael-fabhuill*, son of *Cleirech*, king of *Aidhne*, died.

## I.—ANNALS OF ULSTER.

(a)

A.D. 787. *Robartach*, *mac Moenafig*, *econimur Slane* ⁊ *abbar Cille-foibrig* [*mortuap ept*].

A.D. 787. *Robartach*, son of *Moenach*, steward of *Slane* and abbot of *Cell-foibrigh* [perhaps *Kilbrew*, co. Meath], died.

(b)

A.D. 814. *Suibne*, *mac Moenafig*, *econimur Slane* [*mortuap ept*].

A.D. 814. *Suibne*, son of *Moenach*, steward of *Slane*, died.

## J.—ANNALS OF ULSTER.

A.D. 1079. *Ceallach hUa Ruanaða*, *apd ollam Epenn*, *quieuit in pace*.

A.D. 1079. *Ceallach Ua Ruanaðha*, chief bardic professor of Ireland, rested in peace.



## K.—LAID LUASCACH.

Incipit do laib Luascach :

O daciur in gaet a n-beo  
 For tui Sacran roiatan glap,  
 Do trapaicir tonn inri Scit,  
 Doearp dociur Calad nit,  
 A bpat Luimneac biatan glap.

It beginneth concerning *Laid Luascach* :

When put the wind from the south  
 O'er the land of the Saxons a fresh wing,  
 Overwhelmed a wave the Island of Sky  
 As it put Calad nit [under water],  
 . . . Luimnech grey-green.

—*Book of Ballymote*, p. 292a, l. 23 sq.

## L.—POEM OF GILLA COEMAIN.

(a)

Quatrains containing Improper Concord in third line :—

|       |       |
|-------|-------|
| a 1.* | n 3.  |
| „ 3.  | o 4.  |
| „ 4.* | r 3.  |
| b 6.  | u 6.* |
| d 2.  | v 3.  |
| f 4.  | „ 5.  |
| h 6.  | w 1.  |
| i 4.  | y 1.  |
| k 4.  |       |
| l 1.  |       |
| m 1.† |       |

\* No Concord in L.

† Proper Concord in B.

(b)

Quatrains containing Improper Concord in fourth line :—

|       |      |
|-------|------|
| a 1.* | p 6. |
| „ 4.* | q 1. |
| b 2.  | s 4. |
| „ 6.  | t 5. |
| c 1.  | u 5. |
| e 3.* | v 4. |
| j 3.  | w 1. |
| k 3.  | x 1. |
| l 4.  | y 1. |
| m 2.* | „ 2. |
| p 4.  |      |

\* No Concord in L.

## M.—POEM OF GILLA COEMAIN.

(a)

Quatrains not containing Concord in first line :—

|      |       |
|------|-------|
| b 4. | h 3.* |
| c 3. | „ 4.  |
| „ 4. | i 1.  |
| e 1. | „ 4.  |
| „ 5. | j 4.  |
| f 1. | k 1.  |
| „ 4. | „ 2.  |
| g 5. | „ 3.  |

(b)

Quatrains not containing Concord in second line :—

|       |       |
|-------|-------|
| a 5.  | e 6.  |
| c 2.* | g 2.  |
| „ 4.  | „ 4.  |
| „ 5.  | „ 6.  |
| d 3.  | h 5.  |
| „ 4.  | i 5.* |
| e 4.  | j 1.  |
| „ 5.  | k 3.  |

|              |             |
|--------------|-------------|
| <b>k</b> 4.  | <b>u</b> 3. |
| „ 5.         | <b>v</b> 5. |
| <b>l</b> 2.  | <b>w</b> 4. |
| <b>o</b> 4.* | <b>x</b> 3. |
| <b>q</b> 3.  | „ 6.*       |
| „ 5.*        | <b>y</b> 3. |
| <b>t</b> 4.  | „ 5.        |

\* Proper Concord in B.

|             |               |
|-------------|---------------|
| <b>l</b> 5. | <b>v</b> 5.*  |
| <b>n</b> 6. | <b>w</b> 2.   |
| <b>q</b> 6. | „ 3.          |
| <b>s</b> 5. | <b>y</b> 1.   |
| <b>u</b> 1. | „ 2.          |
| „ 3.        | <b>y</b> 4.†† |
| <b>v</b> 1. |               |

\* Proper Concord in B.

† If the author took Ὀαῖι [*recte*, n-Ὀαῖι] to be the correct form of the name, this line has Proper Concord.† In **y** 5, the Concord is ῖ[= **p**]ατ-  
πατс-ῖῖῖ.

(c)

Quatrains not containing Concord in  
third line :—

|              |              |
|--------------|--------------|
| <b>a</b> 4.* | <b>n</b> 1.  |
| <b>b</b> 3.  | „ 2.         |
| „ 5.         | „ 4.         |
| <b>c</b> 4.  | <b>r</b> 4.† |
| <b>d</b> 1.  | <b>s</b> 3.  |
| „ 6.         | <b>t</b> 1.  |
| <b>e</b> 1.  | „ 4.         |
| „ 2.         | „ 6.         |
| „ 5.         | <b>u</b> 1.  |
| <b>h</b> 4.  | „ 2.         |
| „ 5.         | „ 6.         |
| <b>i</b> 2.  | <b>w</b> 3.  |
| „ 3.†        | <b>x</b> 2.  |
| „ 6.         | „ 3.         |
| <b>j</b> 4.  | „ 4.         |
| <b>m</b> 3.  | <b>y</b> 2.  |

\* Improper Concord in B.

† Proper Concord in B.

(d)

Quatrains not containing Concord in  
fourth line :—

|             |              |
|-------------|--------------|
| <b>a</b> 2. | <b>j</b> 6.  |
| „ 3.        | <b>k</b> 1.† |
| „ 4.*       | <b>l</b> 3.  |
| „ 5.        | „ 6.         |
| <b>c</b> 2. | <b>m</b> 2.* |
| „ 5.†       | „ 5.†        |
| <b>d</b> 4. | „ 6.         |
| „ 5.        | <b>n</b> 1.  |
| <b>e</b> 2. | <b>o</b> 1.  |
| „ 3.*       | „ 6.         |
| „ 6.        | <b>p</b> 1.† |
| <b>f</b> 3. | <b>q</b> 4.  |
| <b>g</b> 3. | <b>t</b> 3.† |
| „ 6.        | „ 4.         |
| <b>h</b> 1. | <b>v</b> 5.  |
| <b>i</b> 1. | <b>w</b> 2.  |
| „ 3.        | „ 3.         |
| „ 4.        | <b>x</b> 4.  |
| <b>j</b> 1. | <b>y</b> 4.† |
| „ 5.        |              |

\* Improper Concord in B.

† Proper Concord in B.

† Proper Concord in L.

lebar baiu in mōta, p. 289 a.

I.

[Deibde.]

**a** Cīa līn aīrte an aīr[ce]bail? Nīn. A cuiḡ pearcat  
ar tpi cebaib, ar e a līn. O Deibibib imorro a tīndrcebul.  
Deibibe Scailte tra po ar tur, iar fairīb:

Uar in abaiḡ i Moin mōir,  
Pearaiḡ d'[-ē]eartan\*, nī deipeil:  
Dorrdan porciḡ in ḡaeḡ ḡlan,  
ḡeiriḡ or caili Clitair.

**b** Deibibe baiḡ pe toin and po:

Roḡuala  
In t-obaip: eoḡu ar duana;  
Dober mōi ir duḡaiḡ do—  
bo.

**c** Deibibi Smot ann po ḡ Plann, fili, do Ulltaiḡ, doroinde:

Roḡaḡ o  
Cho buiḡi bor: norpobe  
Dia ep[ī] ar a mac  
pmot.

Deibibe poḡael acubaiḡ ann peo. A imallḡura, nībat  
neimī: nī ḡand dōpala duit d'a peribeand.

**d** Obpa becan, ḡabur ḡleḡ  
A tīp caiḡ, ḡan piarpaiḡiḡ:  
Noco n-[-ē]aca beolu eiḡ,  
Amal beolu in liaḡanaḡ.

---

\* Over this word is a gloss: ḡon, pneāḡta—namely, snow!



## BOOK OF BALLYMOTE, p. 289 a.

## I.

## [DEBIDE.]

**a** What is the number of the kinds of Versification? Not difficult [to answer]. Five and sixty above three hundred, that is their number. Now, from the Debides [is] the beginning. Irregular Debidé, indeed, is this [which is placed first], according to some :

Cold is the night in Moin-mor [Great Bog],  
It pours rain, not trifling :  
A loud noise has the pure wind laughed,  
That shrieks over the Wood of Clithar.

**b** Debidé *baisi re toin* [*palmae* (gen.) *ad podicem* follows] here :

I have heard of  
The deed,—horses [to be given] for poems ;  
I shall give that which is due thereto—  
A cow.

**c** Lobe Debidé [follows] here. And Flann, the poet, of Ulster, made it :

He caught the ear  
With [his] yellow palms\* : [but] there was  
After that upon the youth  
A lobe.

Meagre Non-Correspondent Debidé [is] here. Its enticements are not [a mere] nothing [i.e. they are considerable] : not seldom [i.e. often] chances it [to be convenient] to you to write it.

**d** Since he was small, he took pasture  
In the land of every one, without question :  
I have not seen the mouth [*lit.*, lips] of a horse,  
Like the mouth of the grey.

---

\* *Literally*, yellowness of palms.

[I.] **e** Deibidi Impinð ann po. A himpoð po 7 ip eað parap  
 ðe rin, eo nað Deibidi Impinð, aæt Cpo Cumairc eter  
 Rannaiðaæt Moip 7 Capbairni. Capbairni andpo:

I tŕip caið, can piappaigið,  
 O bur becan, [ʒabur] ʒleið:  
 Amal beolu in liaðanaið,  
 Noðo n-[p]aca beolu eið.

Ip e rin in Cpo Cumairc.

**f** Ip pirð caiði ðeieðep iðip Deibidi Impinð 7 Eamain  
 Impinð. Nin. A hImpinð ðeamnað conð coimðear a cumarc  
 ppi ceaðtarpa ða Rannaiðaæt. Ip i po in Eamain Impinð:

Ip imða ðuine ðata  
 Ocur cuirp ip cialbrata,  
 Ip imða pamtað pða  
 Ið pluag ðabcað Ðiarmaða.

**g** Ip e po a himpoð na hEamna. Ocur paraið ða airðe  
 ðe: iðon, Ae [p]repliðe, iðon, airðepc poraiðliðe [p]repliðe]  
 7 Cpo Cumairc iðep Rannaiðaæt m-bic 7 Capbairni. Cap-  
 bairðne po:

Ocur cuirp ip cialbrata,  
 Ip imða ðuine ðata  
 Ið pluag ðabcað Ðiarmaða,  
 Ip imða pamtað pata.

Aei [p]repliði [p]ria ha cantain i n-aen baili 7 Cpo  
 Cumairc ppi a n-ðeliuðub.

**e** Terminational Dehide [is the verse just given] here. [Pro- [I.] ceed] to invert this and what arises therefrom is that it is not [any longer] Terminational Dehide, but a Composite of [*lit.*, between] Rannaidacht Mor and Casbardne. Casbardne [follows] here :

In the land of every one, without question,  
 Since he was small, he took pasture :  
 Like the mouth [*lit.*, lips] of the grey,  
 I have not seen the mouth of a horse.

That is the Composite.

**f** It is to be known what is the difference between Terminational Dehide and Duplication of the [first-and-third-line] Termination. Not difficult [to tell]. From Duplication of the [first-and-third-line] Termination [arises] that its Composite is suitable to each of two Versifications. This is the Duplication of the [first-and-third-line] Termination :

There is many a worthy person  
 And troop and deadly banner,  
 There is many a battle-axe lengthy  
 In the warlike host of Diarmaid.

**g** This [which follows] is the inversion of the Duplication. And there arise two species therefrom : namely, Ae Freslige, that is, normal Ae Freslige and a Composite of [*lit.*, between] Rannaidacht Bec and Casbardne. This [is] Casbardne :

And troop and deadly banner,  
 There is many a worthy person  
 In the warlike host of Diarmaid,  
 There is many a battle-axe lengthy.

Ae Freslige [is applied] to pronouncing them [the lines] in the same place [as they are in the example just given] ; and Composite [of Rannaidacht Bec and Casbardne], to their separation [by inversion].

[I.] **h** Ír í ro in Deibide Impinb Moír :

Riepat morainn, raéta raíð,  
Co hUa Plainb, plaéta pinðnaip ;  
Cpinmainb epainb capb[p]ait mail,  
In biglaim baill do dínqbail.

**i** Ír aipe ír Deibide Impinb Mo[í]r, uair ír bí fárap  
Eaman im ceandimpinb. Ocur ní farann do Deibide ele, aét  
Eamain Impinb nama. Ír í ro deirnípéct :

Do dínqbail in biglaim baill,  
Capb[p]ait epuar, cpinmainb epainb :  
Capb[p]ait mail co hUa Plainb,  
—plaéta pinðnaip—  
Co hUa pinðnaip plaéta Plainb,  
Raéta raíð, capb[p]ait morainb.

**j** Deibide Scaillte coppanaé annro :

A mic Conleamna, a laip gearp,  
bean do éleamna ní coitgleann :  
A éopp liaépoiti lubain,  
A colbétáé, a cenbáé n-daim,  
A ol opolaé d'airgetlaib,  
A iúépa maigpi a Mumain.

**k** Deibide Impinb eccoitecenn indro :

Noéo n-fopleatán in bpuíð  
Doet' buaduib,  
Maine corpgíteap ra daim  
Do buanaib.



**h** This [which follows] is the Debide of Great [first-and-third- [I.] line trisyllabic] Termination :

[of saying],

There shall come many, felicitous the words [*lit.*, felicities  
To Ua Flaínd of sovranty fair, noble ;  
Seasoned [spear-]wood heroes shall bear  
The vengeance blind to repel.

**i** It is for this it is [called] Debide of Great [first-and-third-line trisyllabic] Termination, because it is therefrom arises Duplication respecting the Head [second-and-fourth-line quadrisyllabic] Termination. And there arises not from any other Debide [any Duplication], except Duplication of the [first-and-third-line] Termination alone. This is an example [of the Inversion and Duplication] :

To repel the vengeance blind, [wood :  
[Heroes] shall bear hard [*lit.*, hardness] seasoned [spear-]  
Heroes shall bear it to Ua Flaínd  
—Of sovranty fair, noble—  
To Ua Flaínd of sovranty fair, noble : [bear [it].  
Felicitous words [*lit.*, felicities of saying], many shall

**j** Distiched Irregular Debide [follows] here :

O son of Cu-leamna, O  
The wife of thy son-in-law  
ball  
Her heifer, her ox,  
Her great of silver,  
Her salmon from Munster.

**k** Unusual Terminational Debide [follows] here :

Not full-wide [is] the burgh  
For thy spoils,  
Unless they are prepared by poets  
For poems.

[I.] **i** Deibíde Scailte ecoitcenn annro :

Aicneadh [A éneð] in míleé rodmairb,  
 I r aḡarb,—  
 Eter domuintir bolam  
 Oo leppadh.

**m** Deibídi Impinb cennetrom annro :

A mic Plannacain i Ceallairḡ,  
 A rí in tírú taicebbennaíḡ,  
 A ḡabail pprenbpuíníḡ, bennaíḡ,  
 Or Muinḡairíḡ a cetpellairḡ.

P. 289 b **n** | Deibídi Impinb porḡdalaé annro :

A mic Murcáda moir,  
 Rir [ʔrɪɾ] na ḡeib ríð na ríabmoin,  
 Maídm ar bar n-ḡeintíð cu boin,  
 Ríá bar n-ḡaillmeirḡib ḡrianppoill.  
 Sceirḡit[-at] bpoirḡ pneéta ar a rpoín  
 Occairb, ḡar Eétḡa im iarpoín.

**o** I r aipe na teétann Deibíde Impinb corpanaé, ar na  
 potomnaiéter co m-bad laíð luarcaé. Ar aerí, doéuadap  
 na ríleð ar a tuirín, co n-deppnradap corpan poppain,  
 amal ata i n-ar n-diaíð :

Peáctur docuair Cír, mac ḡair,  
 Oo tríall porbure i n-Ebairl,  
 Aippter na típe tarrnear;  
 Síblair po cpeé ir po cain  
 Augairt ir Choiri Pnetam[-ain];  
 Pop in Sícile prairḡleap.

Rímt do na Deibíðib.

**1 Unusual Irregular Debit** [follows] here:

His wound [it was] that killed the warrior,  
It is very bitter,—  
Amongst ill folk [and] slow  
It was [badly] healed.

**m** Heavy-headed Terminational [second-and-fourth-line trisyllabic, or quadrisyllabic] Dehinde [follows] here :

O son of Flannacan O'Kelly,  
O king of the princely-peaked country,  
O reign [*lit.*, possession] victory-leading, pre-eminent,  
O noble-minded [ruler] over Mungaírech.

**n** Terminational Excedent Debit [follows] here:

O son of Murchadh the great,  
To whom [? thee] may neither wood nor hare belong,  
[May] defeat [be inflicted] upon your Foreigners, down to a cow,  
Along with your foreign banners of sun[-bright] satin.  
May flakes of snow issue from the nostril [of each man]  
With ye, [as ye retreat] over Echtga\* towards evening [?].

• It is for this that Debide does not possess a Distiched Termination, that it may not be supposed that it is *Laid Luascach*. For all that, the poets came to understand it, so that they made an [excedent] final distich [*lit.*, distich of the end], as it is in the following [*lit.*, after us] :

Once went Cyrus, son of Darius,  
To essay conquest in Italy,  
The east of the territories subdues he ;  
Places [*lit.*, pours] he under raid and under tribute  
Augusta and the Frentani ;  
Greatly Sicily scourges he.

It endeth concerning the Debides.

\* Slieve Aughty, on the confines of Clare and Galway.

(lebar bairi in mōta, p. 298 a, l. 44).

## II.

Do Dhebiðib po rir.

**a** Dēbiðe Impirib þata 7 Dēbiði n-Impirib ǵairpet 7 Dēbiði Scailti [þota 7] ǵairpet 7 Dēbiði þáfrī þri toin 7 Dēibi[ði] Smítað 7 Deðubairð Þota 7 Deðubairð Ǵairpet 7 Deðubairð [Dēbiðe] Chenelað 7 Dēbeði Ǵuilibneað dealtað 7 Dēbeði Ǵuilibneað pecomapeað 7 Dēibeði Cumairpe 7 Dēbiðe daðel acubairð.

Dēbiði n-Impirib þota po rir:

P. 298b      Eirig ruapp, a Dhonnéað ðuinð,  
                  Þop Þodlai þínð/ǵaill, þopuill:  
                  bið do épep op éopplae Cuinn,  
                  a hUí caín copapai Conaill.

**b** Dēbiðe n-Impirib ǵairpet, ut ep̃t:

                 In ǵaet ǵlap,  
                  Luaiǵep innaiǵ, ni[? þa] [ep]þrap,  
                  Atēiu þriþnaiǵ-nuaill a þrap,—  
                  Dodebairð co [n-þuaet] þup[ep-]ǵlap.

**c** Dēbeði Scailti þota ðono, ut ep̃t:

                 Ip e Þedlimeet in þí,  
                  Ðiap'[b]a monup aen laiði,—  
                  Arþrigi [aitiri] Connaet cean eað  
                  Ocur Míðe do mannþað.

**d** Dēbeðe Scailti ǵairpet, ut ep̃t:

                 Roppað ruab,  
                  O þapþuigideap in þluaǵ,  
                  Taetiǵ mop þeap ocur eað  
                  Doðum Cpaiði Þipt Luǵað.



(BOOK OF BALLYMOTE, p. 298 a, l. 44).

## II.

## OF DEBIDES HERE BELOW.

**a** Long Terminational Debidé and Short Terminational Debidé and Irregular Debidé [Long and] Short and Debidé *baisi fri toin* and Lobe Debidé and Long Double [Alternate-]Correspondent [Debidé] and Short Double [Alternate-]Correspondent [Debidé] and General [Quadruple-Correspondent] Debidé and Monosyllabic [Double] Binary[-Correspondent] Debidé and Dissyllabic [Double] Binary[-Correspondent] Debidé and Composite Debidé and Meagre Non-Correspondent Debidé.

Long Terminational Debidé [follows] here below :

Arise up, O Donnchadh the Brown,  
Over Fodla fair-valorous, very noble :  
Be thy right over the portion of Conn,  
O descendant excellent, brilliant, of Conall.

**b** Short Terminational Debidé, as is :

The fresh wind,  
That sweeps swiftly [with great] force,  
I hear the pelting-roar of its rain-drops,—  
Fell strife of [*lit.*, with] very fresh [fury].

**c** Long Irregular Debidé, indeed, as is :

Fedlimidh is the king,  
To whom it was the feat of one day,—  
[To get] the hostages of Connacht without battle  
And Meath to devastate.

**d** Short Irregular Debidé, as is :

Rossach red,  
When reached it the host,  
Great [was] the recourse of men and horses  
Unto the branch[ing Tree] of the Grave of Lugaid.

[II.] e Ծեծե Տմեճձ քօ :

Իր Եանցին  
Եւ թորին Լար ու[m]Եաւ[n]ճեն,  
Օւր ճարմ ուճ 'ն-ա Եօր  
Ծօրօմար [Եօթրօմար].

f Ծեծի Եարրի քր Եօն քօ :

Շր[u]Եան Երուծ,  
Ուօ ԵաԵար Եօ ուօճ Լուճ;  
Ծօթր ուճ Իր Եւմունց Եօ—  
Եճ.

g Ծեճնեծ [ԾեճԵարն] ԲօԵա, աւալ ԵԵԵարԵ ԵրիցԵա :

Եա Եւճ Երցնում Եօ քԼաճ,  
Մա[Ե] Եւան [Երօն]Եա Եօ Ե[h]ւմւլ,  
Ա քի Եարւր ու Երաճ,  
Ծօ քարԵ օւր Եօ օմւն.

h Ծեճնեծ [ԾեճԵարն] ՃարԵԵ, ԵԵ ԵրԵ :

Իր ԵրԵ ու-Եալլ,  
քիճար Են Եօրի ու ո-Երուծ :  
Ծիրան, ա քի քիճար Ճրե[Ի]ն,  
Ուճ ա Են Եօմքալա Եաճ.

i Ծեծի ՇենԵաճ, Եօնօ :

Ու ԵԵար,  
Շիա քար քի քարԵա ԵԵան;  
ԱճԵ քօքԵԵ ԵԵան ա,  
Ուօ ո-քա[Ե]քա ա Ենարան.

j Ծեծի ՃւլլԵնաճ ԵալԵաճ, ԵԵ ԵրԵ :

Ին Ե-Են ճարԵար Իրն Ե-քալլ,  
Ալաւն ո-ճւլԵան Իր ճլան ճար;  
Րաւն [Րաւն] Եւն Եւնի քիԵուլն ո-Երւն,  
Շար Եօ ԵարԵար ճուճ Են Լւն.

**e** Lobe Debide [is] this :

[II.]

It is a peril  
To be upon the fort [that is] unfortified, .  
And the shout of the person in its door  
That has conquered.

**f** Debide *baisi fri toin* [*palmas ad podicem* is] this :

The wretchock wretched,  
He gives not to anybody recompense ;  
I shall give that which is possible to him—  
A cow.

**g** Long Double [Alternate-]Correspondent [Debide], as said  
[St.] Brigit :

It were access to [*lit.*, of] thy kingdom,  
If fervently were done thy service,  
(O king that gives the judgments)  
Thy love and thy fear.

**h** Short Double [Alternate-]Correspondent [Debide], as is :

Loud is the roar,  
That seethes the Cauldron of the druids :  
Alas, O king that makes the sun to run,  
That afar I betook me not therefrom.

**i** General [Quadruple-Correspondent] Debide, indeed [is as follows] :

I know not  
What man will Etan smile upon [*lit.*, with] :  
But knows Etan the brilliant  
That she will not [always] smile alone.

**j** Monosyllabic [Double] Binary[-Correspondent] Debide, as is :

The bird that calls within the sallow,  
Beauteous [his] beak and clear [his] call ; [bird],  
The tip [is] charming yellow of the true-black glossy  
A trilling lay is warbled the note of the merle.

[II.] **k** Debeti Gulbneac pecomarcac rip inpo:

Riu mor do maiē Mael-pabaill,  
 l[n]ma[ī]n rí, aīpa, alaino;  
 Eopocet liapp [MS., bapp] po beno [buabail],  
 buioi polc por pinn gulbaino [gualaino].

**l** Debeti Cumairc po:

Nočo [Nom-]geib fearg  
 Ppi cac n-immar, ac[h]c mo dealg;  
 Gae [Cia] ēir tre mo bernaino,  
 Fearg [p]rippide ní deaprnaim.

**m** Debiōe poēil acubaiō:

Mac Conaba, noc[o] dein  
 Moba, acēt epiaēpa[ō] mine;  
 Do'n [mac] Mhaenaiḡ ī pineall,  
 Corrgat ip [ocur] doirpreoraēt.

(LEBAR BAIU IN ÎNOTA, p. 303 a, l. 28.)

### III.

**a** Aipōi bobairō annpo rip: iōon, Debiōi n-lmpinō ī  
 Debiōi Scailti etep pob ī gar [ī apaile].

Debiōi n-lmpinō poṭa, iōon:

Geib do p[h]ater imm imcenn,  
 A triat taicō, a t-uibell:  
 Ip pīpōliḡed deit, nī fell,  
 Ōan mic piḡpileb Ruipenō.



**k** Dissyllabic [Double] Binary[-Correspondent] Debide [is] [II.]  
here below :

Worth much of excellence is Mael-fabail,  
Beloved king, distinguished, handsome :  
Brilliant eyes [*lit.*, brilliancy of pupils] beneath a [very  
Yellow hair upon a fair shoulder. [haughty] head,

**l** Composite Debide [is] this :

Me seizes anger  
Against every treasure, except my brooch-pin ;  
Although it goes through my palm,  
Anger against this I do not display.

**m** Meagre Non-Correspondent Debide :

The son of Cu-abba, he doeth not  
Tasks, except sifting of meal ; [favour[?],  
With [*lit.*, for] [the son] of Maenach [he was] in  
So that he asked for that [*lit.*, it] and door-keeping.

---

(BOOK OF BALLYMOTE, p. 303 a, l. 28.)

### III.

**a** The species of the Bo-Bard [follow] here below : namely,  
Terminational Debide and Irregular Debide, both Long and  
Short [etc.].

Long Terminational Debide [is as follows], namely :

Say thy *Pater*  
O chief worthy, O thou flame :  
It is true right for thee, not a mistake,  
The avocation of the son of the royal poet of Rairiu.

[III.] **b** Debidu Impinō gairic dino :

In gen [ḡaeṯ] ḡlar,  
 [lu]aiger anig [innaiḡ] ra n-epbrar,  
 Arīu p̄p̄irnaiḡ, n-uall cen ēar,—  
 Ir dodeabaið co n-[ṛ]uaṯ epḡlar.

**c** Debidu Scait̄i pota :

Ir e Pēblimið in rī,  
 Ūiar' bo monur aen aiðēi,—  
 Aiṛp̄iḡe [ait̄iri] Connaṯ cen ēaṯ  
 Ocur Mīðī bo mannrað.

**d** Debidu Scait̄i gairib :

Rorpan ruað,  
 O durtuigedar in pluaḡ, ȝ apaile.

**e** Debidu Smiṯaṯ :

Ir camgen  
 beṯ p̄p̄irin [p̄opp̄in] lir [MS., br], ȝ apaile.

**f** Debidu bor̄p p̄ri toin :

Ṭruaḡan ṭruaḡ,  
 Noco tabair do neoṯ luao;  
 Ūober, ȝ apaile.

**g** Decubed Pota, ricut b̄riḡið d̄ixit, idon :

ba eṯ ar[c]nam ip̄in plaiṯ,  
 Mað diann d̄ronta a ēomul,  
 In p̄i berur b̄reit[h] p̄op eaṯ,  
 A p[h]epe ocur a omun.

- b** Short Terminational Debide, indeed [is as follows]: [III.]

The fresh wind,  
That sweeps swiftly with great force,  
I hear the pelting—a roar without ceasing,—  
It is fell strife of [*lit.*, with] very fresh fury.

- c** Long Irregular Debide :

Fedlimidh is the king,  
To whom it was the feat of one night,—  
[To get] the hostages of Connacht without battle  
And Meath to devastate.

- d** Short Irregular Debide :

Rossach red,  
When reached it the host, *etc.* [II. d.]

- e** Lobe Debide :

It is a peril  
To be upon the fort, *etc.* [II. e.]

- f** Debide *boss fri toin* [*palmarum ad podicem*]:

The wretchock wretched,  
He gives not to anybody recompense;  
I shall give, *etc.* [II. f.]

- g** Long Double [Alternate-]Correspondent [Debide], as [St.] Brigit said, namely :

It were access into the kingdom,  
If fervently were done his service,  
(The king that gives judgment upon every one)  
His love and his fear.

[III.] **h** Decubeb žairit, [rieut] Colum-cille [dixit] ppi Coiri  
m-bpeccain :

Ir apb n-uall[l]  
U[u]aigep im coipe na n-b[r]uab :  
Dippan do'n [ʔa] pi peitep žpém,  
Nač a cem pomlapa uab.

**i** Debibe Cenelač :

Ni ebar  
Cía lapa mibia Etan [ɲ apaile].  
[Read : Cía lapa m-bia.]

**j** Debibe žui[l]bneac Dialta, idon :

In t-en žairer apin t-řail,  
Alainn žuilbnen ip žlan žair ;  
Rinn linn [binn] buibe řipduib dpuin,  
Capp cop cupčair žut inb luin.

**k** Debibe žuilbneč [Recomapeac] :

Řiu mop do maič Mael-pabaill,  
Inmain ogři, apb, alainb ;  
Etročt liap [MS., bar] řo beimb buabaill,  
buibi řolt řop řimb žualainb.

**l** Debibe Cummupc :

Nomžeb řepž  
Řpi žac n-innmup, acť mo želž ;  
Ci[a] čep čpia m[o] řepnainb,  
Řepž řpi řuib ni řepnnuim.

**m** Debibe poceil acubaib :

Mac Conabba, noco bene [beim]  
Mob[a], acť epiačřab mine,  
La mac Maenaig [i řineall],  
[Coppřacť] ocup doirpřeopačť.



**h** Short Double [Alternate-]Correspondent [Debide], [as St.][III.]  
Colum-cille [said] to the Cauldron of Breccan :

Loud is the roar  
That sweeps around the Cauldron of the druids :  
Alas for the [? O] king that makes the sun to run,  
That afar I betook me not therefrom.

**i** General [Quadruple-Correspondent] Debide :

I know not  
Who [is he] with whom Etan shall be [*etc.* II. **i.**].

**j** Monosyllabic [Double] Binary[-Correspondent] Debide,  
namely :

The bird that calls from out the sallow,  
Beauteous [his] beak and clear [his] call ;      [bird],  
The tip [is] charming yellow of the true-black glossy  
A trilling lay is warbled the note of the merle.

**k** [Dissyllabic Double] Binary[-Correspondent] Debide :

Worth much of excellence is Mael-fabaill,  
Beloved young king, noble, handsome :  
Brilliant eyes [*lit.*, brilliancy of pupils] beneath a very  
Yellow hair upon a fair shoulder.      [haughty head,

**l** Composite Debide :

Me seizes anger  
Against every treasure, except my brooch-pin ;  
Although it goes through my palm,  
Anger against this I do not display.

**m** Meagre Non-Correspondent Debide :

The son of Cu-abba, he doeth not  
Task[s], except sifting of meal ;  
With the son of Maenach [he was in favour?],  
[So that he asked for that] and door-keeping.

(lebar baui in mōta, p. 307b, l. 1.)

#### IV.

**a** Ata dino aipōi aili ann 7 ip ppi Duanbapōne doberap, idon, Rannaigāet. Astat dino pōbla pōp Rannaigāet, [idon,] Ceṭapcubaiḃ 7 Rannaigāet Scailteḃ.

Idon :

Ip cangen

bīe ppiṛin [pōppin], ut puppa.

. . . . .

1.5 **b** | Ata gne n-aill pōp Debiḃe Scailti, idon, Rannaigāet doceil acubaiḃ, idon :

Mac Conaba, 7 apaile.

**c** Astat da pōbail pōp Rannaigāet, idon, Ceṭap[cubaiḃ 7 Scailteḃ]. Ocuṛ ni ppiṛin d-apa n-aī arberap Debiḃe n-lmpinn, ut epṛ (idon, Debiḃe lmpinn Ḥaipet inṛo pīṛ) :

In ḡaeḃ ḡlap [7 apaile].

. . . . .

1.19 **d** | Ocuṛ Rannaigāet Scailteḃ dino, astat da gne puiṛpi : idon, a Debiḃe Pota 7 a Debiḃe Ḥaipet. Ap inunn a Debiḃe Ḥaipet Ceṭapcubaiḃ i tomuṛ : idon, ceṭpi [ṭpi] claiḃemni 7 iapcomapc in caḃ haei. Ocuṛ ip peluṛ teṛta de, co ba duan. Ocuṛ nopaentaigetap dono ; ap ip dialṛ pōpcendaiṛ pōpba ḡaḃa ceṭpamun i ceṭap n-aei. Ocuṛ ip lantomuṛ duaine dono in Debiḃe Pota. Ocuṛ ni ḡnaice i pōpba in dialṛ olḃap in pecomapc, ut epṛ :

Ip e Pēḃlimiḃ in pi, ut puppa.

(BOOK OF BALLYMOTE, p. 307 b, l. 1.)

## IV.

**a** There is indeed another species and it is to Duanbardne it is referred, namely, Rannaigacht. There are also divisions in [*lit.*, upon] Rannaigacht: [to wit,] Quadruple-Correspondent [Rannaigacht] and Irregular Rannaigacht.

[Irregular Rannaigacht is] namely:

It is a peril

To be opposite the, *as above*. [II. **e**, III. **e**.]

. . . . .

**b** There is another kind in [*lit.*, upon] Irregular Deide, namely, Meagre Non-Correspondent Rannaigacht, to wit:

The son of Cu-abba, *and so on*. [II. **m**, III. **m**.]

**c** There are [as said above] two divisions in Rannaigacht, namely, Quadruple[-Correspondent and Irregular]. And it is not to one of them [alone] is applied [the term] Terminational Deide, as is (namely, Short Terminational Deide [is] this below):

The fresh wind [*etc.* II. **b**, III. **b**.]

. . . . .

**d** And indeed [with regard to the second division, to wit] Irregular Rannaigacht, there are two species therein [*lit.*, -on], namely, its Long Deide and its Short Deide. Its Short Quadruple-Correspondent Deide is the same [as the normal Short Terminational Deide] in scansion: that is, there are three heptasyllabics and a trisyllabic in each [of them]. And it is a quadrasyllabic that is wanting from it to be a stanza [in scansion]. And [the Long and the Short Rannaigachts] agree nevertheless [in Termination]; for it is a monosyllable completes the ending of every quarter in each [of them]. But the Long Deide is the full measure of a stanza. And not more usual in termination [is] the monosyllable than the dissyllable, as is:

Fedlimidh is the king, *as above*. [II. **e**, III. **e**.]

[IV.] **e** An Deibide Ğairer dmo, ip airi nı pıba an Ğairir,  
ap a binnur ı ap a peğbaet la eaē, ut:

Ropraē puad; no: Rupraē puad.

**f** Deirımpıet ap Decubed Pota, ut dixit bııııta:  
ba he apenum ipin plaiē.

**g** Decubed Ğairir po:

Ip apd uall, ut puppa.

(lebar laiĝen, p. 38 a.)

V.

Cellaē hUa Ruan[ada] cecimı.

**a** Ip airı paetmar cor-rınb,  
Ip eıcriu aetlam, inblım:  
bağaim conıd baırbıı bınb,  
Debıdı alaınb İmpınb.

**b** Debıde Scaılte na peel,  
Nı hıııde nab aetgen;  
İpp hı peo inb airte blaıet bıarr,  
In n-ğnaetairteer in penetarr.

(Ib., p. 37 b.)

**c** Can Roğair.

Ip caıñgen,  
bıet pııııı [pıppııı] lepp nımbaıñgen,  
Ocup Ğairııı neıet 'n-a dıppııı,  
Rapıııııı [pağpıııııı].



**e** [With respect to] the [Irregular] Short Debide, indeed, it is [IV.] for this it does not cut off the short [line], for its sweetness and for its stateliness in the opinion of every one [*lit.*, with every one], as :

Rossach red; or: Ruscach red [*etc.* II. **d**, III. **d**.].

**f** An example of [*lit.*, upon] Long Double [Alternate-]Correspondent [Debide is], as said [St.] Brigit :

It were access into the kingdom [*etc.* II. **g**, III. **g**.].

**g** Short Double [Alternate-]Correspondent [Debide is] this :

Loud is the roar, *as above*. [II. **h**, III. **h**.]

(BOOK OF LEINSTER, p. 38 a.)

V.

CELLACH<sup>h</sup> UA RUAN[ADA] SANG.

**a** It is a felicitous species with Termination,  
It is a pliant poesy which I compose :  
I engage that it is bardism melodious,  
Beauteous Terminational Debide.

**b** Irregular Debide of the Tales, [recognise it]:  
It is not this I will not recognise [i.e. I shall willingly  
This is the species blooming, vigorous,  
In which is practised History.

(Ib., p. 37 b.)

Very Short Correspondence.

**c** It is a peril  
To be upon the fort [that is] unfortified,  
And the shout of the person in its door  
That has conquered it.

## lebar laigen.

[Gilla-Coemair cecinit.]

## 1.

P. 127 a     **a**    hEriu<sup>1</sup> apb, inip nappíḡ,  
                   Magen molbétac<sup>2</sup> na morḡnim,  
                   Noco n-ḡitir<sup>3</sup> duin<sup>4</sup> a diač  
                   Co norḡuair<sup>5</sup> bič, hua<sup>6</sup> lamíac<sup>7</sup>.

## 2.

                  Laopu ip bič, Finčan<sup>1</sup> fáac,  
                   Coica inḡen inḡnacac,  
                   Lučc počecḡab<sup>2</sup> banba binb<sup>3</sup>,  
                   Cečpacá la<sup>4</sup> ríac<sup>5</sup> n-bilind.

## 3.

                  Acbač Ceppair do éam<sup>1</sup> epaič<sup>2</sup>  
                   T[í]íar, i<sup>3</sup> Cúil Ceppa<sup>4</sup>, a<sup>5</sup> coicaič<sup>6</sup>:  
                   Do'n robanuč<sup>7</sup>, ruacčar ḡanb<sup>8</sup>,  
                   Acbač Laopu<sup>9</sup> i n-Ápob Laopanb.

## VARIANTS.—BOOK OF BALLYMOTE (p. 45 b).

**a** 1.—<sup>1</sup> Eriu. <sup>2</sup> molḡtac. <sup>3</sup> noco n-etir. <sup>4</sup> duine. <sup>5</sup> cinnur[í]uair.  
<sup>6</sup> ua. <sup>7</sup> lamíac. 2.—<sup>1</sup> Finḡčan. <sup>2</sup> ceḡḡab. <sup>3</sup> m-bínd. <sup>4</sup> no epáth (or  
*periods*), placed above in a modern hand as an alternative reading. <sup>5</sup> pe.  
 3.—<sup>1</sup> no eib (or *jealousy*), given overhead in a modern hand as an alternative  
 lection. <sup>2</sup> epicc. <sup>3</sup> a. <sup>4</sup> Ceppač. <sup>5</sup> om. <sup>6</sup> coicab. <sup>7</sup> du'n rabanac.  
<sup>8</sup> n-ḡanb. <sup>9</sup> Labpa.

**a** <sup>1</sup> *Eriu*.—Regarding the derivation of this name:

*Philologi* certant et adhuc sub iudice lis est.

The legendary origin is given in *L.L. [Book of Leinster]*: Potla, ben Míe Cečc; banba, ben Míe Cuill; hEriu, ben Míe ḡrene (p. 10 a)—Potla (e 6) [was] the wife of Mac Cecht (e 5); Banba (e 5), the wife of Mac Cuill (e 5); Eriu, the wife of Mac Grene (e 5).

## BOOK OF LEINSTER.

[GILLA-COEMAIN SANG.]

## 1.

a Erin<sup>1</sup> sublime, isle of the kings, [B.C.\*]  
 Laudable scene of great deeds;  
 Nor knows any person its state,  
 Until Bith, grandson of Lamech, found it.

## 2.

Ladru and Bith, Fintan prophetic,  
 [And] fifty maidens wondrous,  
 [Were] the folk that first occupied Banba pleasant,  
 Forty days before the Deluge. [2635]

## 3.

Died Cessair of a sudden plague,  
 West, in the Angle of Cessair<sup>2</sup>, [with] her fifty [maidens]:  
 Of [grief for] the great destruction, fatality rare,  
 Died Ladru on the Height of Ladru<sup>3</sup>.

[\* The regnal dates are those of the initial years.]

<sup>2</sup> *Angle of Cessair* (Cuil-Cesra).—In Connaught, according to the *Book of Leinster* (p. 4 b). O'Flaherty (*Ogygia*, Pars III., cap. i., p. 162, Londini, 1685), says it was near *Carn Ceasrach* (Mound of Cessair), in the Barony of Clare, co. Galway. O'Donovan (*F.M. i.*, p. 4) states this must be wrong: "for in Eochaidh O'Flynn's poem on the early colonization of Ireland, as in the *Book of Leinster*, fol. 3, *Carn-Cesra* is placed 6p búill meppaib, over the fruitful [River] Boyle." But the reading (p. 5, l. 13) is:

Ocon Ćapp, ic mup meppa, At the Carn, at the fruitful sea,  
 Mapb Ceppap i Cuil Ćepa. Died Cessair in the Angle of Cessair.

Herewith agrees the *Book of Ballymote* (p. 24 b, l. 9), which has ap mup meappa, on the fruitful sea.

<sup>3</sup> *Height of Ladru* (Ard Ladrand).—Co. Wexford (O'Flaherty, *ib.*). O'Donovan (*F.M. i.*, p. 3) thinks it is the place called Ardamine, "where there is a curious moat near the sea coast."

## 4.

[a] Aetba<sup>1</sup> Fintan<sup>2</sup>, fa<sup>3</sup> fípe<sup>3</sup>,  
 'Sin<sup>4</sup> Mumain do mall<sup>5</sup> épine<sup>6</sup>:  
 bí<sup>7</sup> i n-a pleib<sup>7</sup> bí<sup>8</sup> aibed peipe<sup>8</sup>,  
 Mapb<sup>9</sup> de cumaid<sup>9</sup> a oen mic.

## 5.

Oen<sup>1</sup> bliabain déc, bat<sup>2</sup>ta<sup>1</sup> in blaib,  
 Iap<sup>2</sup> n-bilind tpi cet m-bliaban,  
 'Do'n<sup>3</sup> h-Épind galaig can<sup>3</sup> glór,  
 Conappagaib Papéolon<sup>4</sup>.

## 6.

Papéolon<sup>1</sup> puip<sup>2</sup> Dpéc<sup>2</sup> glan<sup>3</sup> gpinb,  
 Tpi cet<sup>4</sup> bliaban báí i<sup>5</sup> n-hÉpind<sup>5</sup>,  
 Co n epbaile de<sup>6</sup> éam iapain,  
 Noi mile pa hoen<sup>7</sup> pécetmain.

## 1.

b Oén<sup>1</sup> tpiá bliaban, can<sup>2</sup> bpón,  
 ba páp h-Épiu<sup>3</sup> iap Papéolon<sup>4</sup>,  
 Co toraét Nemeð<sup>5</sup> anair<sup>5</sup>,  
 'Dap<sup>6</sup> muip co n-a mop maccailb.

4.—<sup>1</sup> mapb. <sup>2</sup> Fintan. <sup>3</sup> ip fa<sup>3</sup> fípf. <sup>4</sup> 'pa. <sup>5</sup> mall. <sup>6</sup> epini.  
<sup>7</sup> i n-a pleb. <sup>8-8</sup> luaibed peipe. <sup>9-9</sup> cuaid do cumaid. On the  
 margin, no mapb (*or dead*), the reading of L., is given.

5.—<sup>1-1</sup> aen bliabain de<sup>2</sup>, bat<sup>2</sup>ta. <sup>2</sup> ap. <sup>3-3</sup> du'n n-Épinn galaib  
 gan. <sup>4</sup> go nuppo<sup>2</sup>gab Papéolon.

6.—<sup>1</sup> Papéolon. <sup>2</sup> Dpéc. <sup>3</sup> glain. <sup>4</sup> tpiá, with no tpi cet  
 (*or three hundred*), the L. lection, on margin by modern hand. <sup>5-5</sup> a n-Épinn.  
<sup>6</sup> do. <sup>7</sup> pe hen.

b 1.—<sup>1</sup> cept. <sup>2</sup> gan. <sup>3</sup> Epi. <sup>4</sup> Papéolon. <sup>5-5</sup> Nemeð anair.  
<sup>6</sup> tap.

<sup>4</sup> *Fintan*.—For the legend of Fintan, see Keating's *History of Ireland*, chap. v.,  
 and O'Donovan, *F.M.* i., pp. 4, 5.



## 4.

[B. C.]

- [a] Died Fintan<sup>4</sup>, prophet of truth,  
 In Munster, of slow decay :  
 Bith on his Mountain<sup>5</sup> died a death of affection,  
 Died he of grief for<sup>6</sup> his only son.

## 5.

One year<sup>7</sup> [and] ten, pleasant the fame,  
 [And] three hundred years after the Deluge,  
 [Were] for valiant Eriu without renown,  
 Until Partholon occupied it.

[2324]

## 6.

Partholon of the very vigorous Grecian Land,  
 Thirty<sup>8</sup> years was he in Eriu,  
 Until died he of a plague afterwards,  
 [With] nine thousand in one week.

[2294]

## 1.

- b One thirty years without sorrow [2024]  
 Was Eriu deserted after Partholon,  
 Until arrived Neimed from the East, [1994]  
 Over sea with his mighty sons.

<sup>5</sup> *His Mountain*.—That is, *Sliab Betha* (the mountain of Bith); *anglice* Slieve Beagh, on the confines of Fermanagh and Monaghan.

<sup>6</sup> *For*.—Literally, *of*.

<sup>7</sup> *One year*, etc.—

ba páp epa hEriu iap rann ppi      Now, Eriu was deserted after that  
 pé epí éet m-bliaban, no .xii. ap      for the space of 300 years, or of twelve  
 .ccc., quod uepiup epc.—*L.L.*, p. 6a.      above 300, which is more true.

<sup>8</sup> *Thirty*.—The reading of *B.B.* [*Book of Ballymote*]. The text has *three hundred*; on which O'Flaherty observes: Proinde triginta et tercentum non adeo Hibernice praeter quantitatem absonant, quin epídeud, ter centum, pro epídeud, triginta, imprudenter usurpatum censendum sit (*Ogygia*, Pars III., cap. v., p. 168). But epí éet (three hundred) and epíca (thirty) are readily distinguishable. The meaning is, no doubt, as stated in the poem of O'Flynn (*L.L.*, p. 6a), that the race of Partholon occupied the country for three centuries.

## 2.

[b] Ceṭṭri<sup>1</sup> meic in laiċ<sup>2</sup> do'n lino<sup>2</sup>,  
 Stapp<sup>3</sup>, Pappur, Appan<sup>4</sup>, Annin<sup>5</sup>;  
 Doċoio<sup>6</sup> Neimeo éc<sup>7</sup> de tam<sup>7</sup>,  
 Pici cét i Cipic liačá[1]n<sup>8</sup>.

## 3.

[S]leēt Stapp<sup>1</sup> 'rin debai<sup>2</sup> duino,  
 La Pabail i Cé<sup>3</sup> Copain<sup>3</sup>;  
 Mapb[é]a<sup>4</sup> de gallino, ni éél<sup>4</sup>,  
 Annin<sup>5</sup> ocup Iarponél<sup>6</sup>.

## 4.

Andrin<sup>1</sup> luto Pappur<sup>2</sup> ri a clamo<sup>2</sup>,  
 Co pobrip<sup>3</sup> Cačpaig Conain<sup>4</sup>,  
 Doṛočair Pappur na papp<sup>5</sup>  
 La Mope, mac Deileo<sup>6</sup> ppečdeirg.

## 5.

Da cét bliaban, blaḋ ceč<sup>1</sup> ḍpuing<sup>1</sup>,  
 'O'n maiom rin Cačpač Conain<sup>2</sup>,  
 Co tancatap<sup>2</sup> clanna Stapp<sup>3</sup>  
 Appin<sup>4</sup> ḍpesc<sup>4</sup> uačmaip, ačgairb<sup>5</sup>.

2.—<sup>1</sup> ceṭṭri. <sup>2-2</sup> laiċ du'n lino. <sup>3</sup> Stappn. <sup>4</sup> Iarḍan. <sup>5</sup> Annin.  
<sup>6</sup> doċuio. <sup>7-7</sup> d'eḡ do tam. <sup>8</sup> Cuimbasó Corcaige (*of county Cork*), on  
 margin in modern hand.

3.—<sup>1</sup> Stappn. <sup>2</sup> rin debaiḋ. <sup>3</sup> Ceip. <sup>4-4</sup> mapb du'n gailino,  
 nočo cel. <sup>5</sup> Annin. <sup>6</sup> Iarpuinel.

4.—<sup>1</sup> iap rin. <sup>2-2</sup> Pappur le clain. <sup>3</sup> no cop'birp. <sup>4</sup> Conaing.  
<sup>5</sup> om.; co papp given on margin in modern hand.

5.—This quatrain follows 6 in B. <sup>1-1</sup> du'n ḍpuing. <sup>2</sup> tancatap.  
<sup>3</sup> Stappn. <sup>4-4</sup> appan ḍpesc. <sup>5</sup> ačgairb.

b. <sup>1</sup> Ardan.—Read *Iarponel* (*L.L.*, p. 6 a); which, being trisyllabic, could not  
 be introduced into the line.

## 2.

[B. C.]

[b] Four sons of the hero [were] of the party,  
 Starn, Fergus, Ardan<sup>1</sup>, Annind;  
 Underwent Neimed death from plague, [1978]  
 [Along with] twenty hundred, in the district of Liathan<sup>2</sup>.

## 3.

The destruction of Starn [took place] in the noble com-  
 By [the son of] Febal<sup>3</sup> in Ces-Choraind; [bat,  
 Killed by a valiant host, I shall not conceal it,  
 [Were] Annind and Iarbonel.

## 4.

Then went Fergus with his children,  
 So that he broke down the Fortress of Conand<sup>4</sup>;  
 Fell Fergus of the heroes  
 By More, son of Deiled the red-faced.

## 5.

Two hundred years, general the fame, [1978]  
 From that destruction of the Fortress of Conand,  
 Until came the children of Starn<sup>5</sup>  
 From Greece dreadful, very stern.

<sup>2</sup> *District of Liathan.*—The Barony of Ballymore, co. Cork.

<sup>3</sup> *Febal.*—*ṛí mac Febuir*, by the son of Febor (*L.L.*, p. 7 a).

<sup>4</sup> *Conand.*—Son of Febor, or Febar, who gave his name to the *fortress, or tower*, of Tory Island, off the north-west coast of Donegal: *mac Febar*, *ṁia tḁ Tor Conand*, *ṛí n-apar Tor-ṁur Cetn inṁiu*—son of Febar, from whom is [named] the Tower of Conand, which is called Tor-Island of Cetne to-day (*L.L.*, p. 6 a).

<sup>5</sup> *Starn.*—After the destruction of the Tower of Conand, More engaged and defeated the victors at sea. Starn escaped to Greece, where his posterity were subjected to such slavery (carrying clay in *bags*—hence *Firbolg*, *bagmen*—to rough mountains, so that they became flowery plains), that they fled to their original country, 230 years after the time of Nemed (*L.L.*, p. 6 b).

6.

[b] Sé bliadna déc<sup>1</sup> ip da cé<sup>2</sup>,  
 Re árim<sup>2</sup> ní himmapbré<sup>3</sup>,  
 Roéat<sup>2</sup> Neimé<sup>3</sup> co n-a élain<sup>4</sup>,  
 Co<sup>5</sup> potoglab<sup>5</sup> Top Conaim<sup>6</sup>.

1.

c Coic<sup>1</sup> pí<sup>2</sup> pippin mupiuét mapp<sup>1</sup>  
 Tancatap<sup>2</sup> dap<sup>2</sup> muip mopglapp;  
 hi<sup>3</sup> tpi longrib<sup>4</sup>, ní fá<sup>2</sup> fan<sup>4</sup>,  
 Galuin, Fipbol<sup>3</sup>, Fip Domnan<sup>4</sup>.

2.

Plait<sup>2</sup> Pep m-bol<sup>3</sup>, Rubrai<sup>2</sup>ge<sup>1</sup> in pí,  
 Gabar<sup>2</sup> pop Traét<sup>2</sup> Rúbrai<sup>2</sup>gi<sup>1</sup>;  
 I n-Inbup<sup>3</sup> Slaine na rrián,  
 Slaine pe Pepaib Galuin<sup>4</sup>.

3.

Fip Domnan<sup>1</sup> co tpi pígaib,  
 Lam der ppi<sup>2</sup> h-Érinn n-írai<sup>3</sup>;  
 Sengán<sup>3</sup>, Genán<sup>4</sup> ocp<sup>2</sup> Jan<sup>3</sup>,  
 Gabrat ipRup<sup>5</sup> dat<sup>2</sup>a<sup>6</sup> Domnan<sup>4</sup>.

4.

Oen<sup>1</sup> éoíce<sup>2</sup> ic<sup>2</sup> Pepaib bol<sup>3</sup>,  
 Coíce<sup>2</sup> Pep Gaelíán<sup>3</sup> cen<sup>4</sup> anop<sup>4</sup>,  
 Ocp<sup>2</sup> tpi éoíce<sup>2</sup> in pan<sup>4</sup>  
 Rucpat<sup>5</sup> Fip dat<sup>2</sup>a<sup>6</sup> Domnan<sup>4</sup>.

6.—<sup>1</sup> de<sup>2</sup>.<sup>2</sup> pe n-árim.<sup>3</sup> himipbré<sup>3</sup>.<sup>4</sup> élain.<sup>5-5</sup> no cop'toglab.<sup>6</sup> Conafn<sup>6</sup>.c 1.—<sup>1-1</sup> coic<sup>1</sup> pí<sup>2</sup> pppin mupiuét map.<sup>2-2</sup> tan<sup>2</sup>gabap<sup>2</sup> tap.<sup>3</sup> n-a. <sup>4-4</sup> loim<sup>3</sup>rib<sup>4</sup> co lin élain. 2.—<sup>1</sup> Ru<sup>2</sup>brai<sup>3</sup>.<sup>2-2</sup> po<sup>2</sup>ga<sup>2</sup> a Traét.<sup>3</sup> n-Inbep.[P. 46 a.] <sup>4</sup> Galuin.3.—<sup>1</sup> Domnann.<sup>2</sup> pe.<sup>3</sup> pppglam.<sup>4</sup> Genann.<sup>5</sup> a n-íppup.<sup>6</sup> om.4.—<sup>1</sup> aen.<sup>2</sup> a<sup>2</sup>.<sup>3</sup> n-Élain.<sup>4-4</sup> n-élan op<sup>4</sup>.<sup>5</sup> gabrat.<sup>6-6</sup> dat<sup>2</sup>a Domnann.

<sup>6</sup> Six years, etc.—From this distich (with *seven* for *six*), the second distich of b 1 (with *since* for *until*) and the second of b 5, Keating (*History of Ireland*,



6.

[B. C.]

[b] Six years<sup>6</sup> [and] ten and two hundred,  
 To count, not excessive falsehood,  
 Spent Neimed and [lit., with] his children,  
 Until [Read: By whom] was razed<sup>7</sup> the Tower of Conand.

[1994-  
1778]

1.

c Five kings [there were] with the sea-farers excellent  
 That came over the great green sea;  
 In three fleets, not paltry the cause,  
 [Were the] Gailions, Firbolg, Men of Domnand.

2.

The prince of the Firbolg, Rudraige the king,  
 Landed he upon the Strand of Rudraige<sup>1</sup>,  
 In the Estuary of [the river] Slaine<sup>2</sup> of the bridles,  
 [Landed] Slaine with the Men of Galion.

3.

The Men of Domnand with [their] three kings,  
 [Sailed they with] the right hand to Eriu<sup>3</sup> of the plains;  
 Sengand, Genand and Gand  
 Landed in famous Ros-Domnand<sup>4</sup>.

4.

One Fifth<sup>5</sup> [was assigned] to the Firbolg,  
 A Fifth<sup>6</sup> [was the portion] of the Men of Galion without  
 And three Fifths [were] the portion [murmuring,  
 The famous Men of Domnand received.

chap. viii.) makes a verse, to certify the interval between the advent of Nemed and that of the Firbolg!

<sup>7</sup> *By whom was razed.*—I suggest O no coḡlab—*by whom* [Nemed's children] was razed; thus giving 216 years as the Nemedian period.

c. <sup>1</sup> *Strand of Rudraige.*—In Ulster, according to O'Flaherty (*Ogygia*, Pars III., cap. viii., p. 171).

<sup>2</sup> *Estuary of Slaine.*—The mouth of the Slaney, Wexford Harbour.

<sup>3</sup> *Right hand to Eriu.*—That is, sailed up along the western coast.

<sup>4</sup> *Ros-Domnand.*—The Promontory of Domnand, in the north-west of Mayo.

<sup>5</sup> *Fifth.*—Ulster: from Assaroe, near Ballyshannon, to Drogheda.

<sup>6</sup> *Fifth.*—Leinster: from Drogheda to Waterford Harbour.

## 5.

[c] Dopaɾɾaɾ<sup>1</sup> in ceɾɾup cam  
 Ríġi<sup>2</sup> n-hEɾenn<sup>2</sup> dia m-bpaɛaɾ;  
 Conib é Sláne páep peiġ  
 Céɾ pí poġab ɾip<sup>3</sup> n-hEɾenn<sup>3</sup>.

## 6.

Eɾɾib<sup>1</sup> pí haibib caɛ ɾip<sup>1</sup>,  
 Ra<sup>2</sup> ainn ip pa ampip<sup>2</sup>,  
 Co<sup>3</sup> ponnipup dúbib uile<sup>3</sup>—  
 Ríġu<sup>4</sup> Poɾla poɾɾubde<sup>4</sup>.

## 1.

d bliabain do Shláne, do'n<sup>1</sup> laeɛ,  
 Co<sup>2</sup> podmapb<sup>2</sup> ġalap ġapbġaeɛ<sup>3</sup>,  
 Aonaɛɾ i n-Dumu<sup>4</sup> Sláne<sup>4</sup>,  
 Céɾ pí h-Eɾenn<sup>5</sup> eɛbáne<sup>5</sup>.

## 2.

Dí bliabain Rúɾpaige<sup>2</sup> puiɛ<sup>2</sup>,  
 Co<sup>3</sup> n-epbaile ipɾin<sup>3</sup> apb ɾpuiġ;  
 Ĥand<sup>4</sup>, Ĥenanb, mapb[ɛ]a de<sup>4</sup> éám,  
 Ceɾpi bliabna a plaiɛ poɾlán.

## 3.

Cóic bliabna Sengainb iap peim<sup>1</sup>,  
 [No]co<sup>2</sup> ɾopchair la ɾiaɛpaig<sup>3</sup>:  
 Cóic bliabna ɾiaɛpaɛ<sup>3</sup> ɾinnaiɛ<sup>4</sup>,  
 Conibpomapb<sup>5</sup> puab Rinbail.

5.—<sup>1</sup> popandɾaɾ.    <sup>2-2</sup> piġe n-Eɾenn.    <sup>3-3</sup> iae n-Eɾenn.    6.—<sup>1-1</sup> eipɾiġ  
 pe hoibib ġae ɾip.    <sup>2-2</sup> pe n-anmaib, pe n-ainnip.    <sup>3-3</sup> co n-i[n]ɾipup  
 baiɛ uili.    <sup>4-4</sup> piġa Poɾla poɾɾɾlaɾni.

d 1.—<sup>1</sup> du'n.    <sup>2-2</sup> ġupupmapb.    <sup>3</sup> ġapbaeɛ.    <sup>4-4</sup> a n-Duma  
 Slame.    <sup>5-5</sup> Eɾenn eɛbame.    2.—<sup>1</sup> ba.    <sup>2-2</sup> Ruġpaib i puiɛ.  
<sup>3-3</sup> co puap eġ ipan.    <sup>4-4</sup> Ĥann, Ĥenanb, mapb do.    3.—<sup>1</sup> iap ɾin.  
<sup>2</sup> no co.    <sup>3</sup> ɾiaɛaiġ.    <sup>4</sup> ɾinbaid.    <sup>5</sup> conuppomapb.

## 5.

[B. C.]

- [e] The four generous [kings] assigned  
 The kingship of Eriu to their brother;  
 So that Slane, noble, prudent, is  
 The first king that occupied the land of Eriu.

## 6.

List to the fate of each man,  
 To his name and to his time,  
 Until I tell them all to you,—  
 The kings of Fodla the yellow-surfaced.

## 1.

- d A year [was reigned] by Slaine, by the hero, [1778]  
 Until killed him sharp disease,  
 Buried was he in the Mound of Slaine<sup>1</sup>,  
 The first king of Eriu of the white steeds.

## 2.

Two [were] the years of Rudraige, the champion, [1777]  
 Until died he in the lofty Brugh<sup>2</sup>;  
 Gand, Ganand, died they of plague,  
 Four years their full sovranity. [1775]

## 3.

Five [were] the years of Sengand after that, [1771]  
 Until fell he by Fiachra:  
 Five [were] the years of Fiachra, the warrior, [1766]  
 Until slew him the bright [weapon] of Rindal.

---

d. <sup>1</sup> *Mound of Slaine*.—"This place is still well known. It is situated in the townland of Ballyknockan, about a quarter of a mile to the south of Leighlin-Bridge, near the west bank of the River Barrow. Nothing remains of the palace but a moat, measuring 237 yards in circumference at the base, 69 feet in height from the level of the River Barrow, and 135 feet in diameter at top" (O'Donovan, *F.M. i.*, pp. 14, 15).

<sup>2</sup> *Brugh*.—On the Boyne.

## 4.

[**d**] Sé bliadna Rinnail<sup>1</sup> do'n painb<sup>1</sup>,  
 Rodmarb<sup>2</sup> Odbgen, mac Senġainb<sup>2</sup>;  
 Odbgen<sup>3</sup>, poċait a ceċair,  
 Dorochar<sup>4</sup> la Āirdechar<sup>4</sup>.

## 5.

Eocu, mac Eirc<sup>1</sup>, in pī<sup>2</sup> paċ,  
 Dec<sup>3</sup> m-bliadna a plaċiur lánmaic<sup>3</sup>;  
 'E<sup>4</sup> rin [in] céet pī do pinb<sup>4</sup>  
 Roġaet<sup>5</sup> ap túr i n-hEirinn<sup>5</sup>.

## 6.

Nuab<sup>1</sup> Arġatlam<sup>1</sup> na n-eċ  
 Rodmarb<sup>2</sup> balap balcbemneċ<sup>3</sup>;  
 Fiche<sup>4</sup> bliadna a plaċiur  
 'Or hEirinn<sup>5</sup> i<sup>6</sup> n-ardmaċiur<sup>7</sup>.

- 4.—<sup>1-1</sup> Rinnail du'n painb.      <sup>2-2</sup> ġur'marb Odbgen, mac Senġainn.  
<sup>3</sup> Poibġein.      <sup>4-4</sup> eo n-droċair la hĀirdeċair.      5.—<sup>1</sup> Eirc.      <sup>2</sup> i[n] pī.  
<sup>3-3</sup> nemer deiċ bliadna m-biċmaic.      <sup>4-4</sup> ġu pumanbradar i[n] pī.  
<sup>5-5</sup> eri meic Nemid, maic ūadrai.      6.—The following two quatrains are  
 inserted here :—

Anmanb eri mac Nemid no,—

The names of the three sons of noble  
 Nemid

Cearab, Luam ocu Luacro :  
 Siab pomarb, ceċ fer do pinb,

[Were] Cesard, Luam and Luacro :  
 Them slew, each man with [spear-]  
 point, \*

Eoċo, mac Eirc, a n-Eirinn.

Eocho, son of Erc, in Eriu.

Eri arb.

Eri sublime.

bper, mac Elaċain, maic Neb,  
 Robo ruírfi co pomeib ;

Bres, son of Eladhan, son of Ned,  
 He was a great king with much great-  
 ness,

Seċt bliadna do, nup' b[p]oda,

Seven years [were reigned] by him, it  
 was not long,

Eġ abbaċ do'n puab poċa.

Death died he of the dire plague.

In the second line of the first quatrain b is placed above d, to make the reading Cearab.      <sup>1-1</sup> Nuaċa Āirġeblam.      <sup>2</sup> d om.      <sup>3</sup> balcbemneċ.      <sup>4</sup> triċa.  
<sup>5</sup> h om.      <sup>6</sup> a.      <sup>7</sup> maicup.



## 4.

[B. C.]

[d] Six years [were] the portion of Rindal,  
Slew him [F]odbgen, son of Sengand;  
[F]odbgen, spent he four [years],  
Fell he by Ardechar. [1761] [1755]

## 5.

Eochu, son of Ere, the fortunate king,  
Ten years his full-good sovranty;  
That was the first king that by a [spear-]point<sup>3</sup>  
Was slain in the beginning in Eriu. [1751]

## 6.

Nuadu Silver-Hand<sup>4</sup> of the steeds,  
Him slew Balar<sup>5</sup> Strong-smiting;  
Twenty years his sovranty  
Over Eriu in exalted goodness. [1741]

<sup>3</sup> [Spear-]point.—Thus explained in a poem in *L.L.*, p. 8 a:

|                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| Co p' [é]ár Rinnal, ní boí pínob | Until grew Rinnal, there was not a point           |
| Fop arim etep i n-hepínob,       | Upon a weapon at all in Eriu, [finish,             |
| Fop gáib aḡarḡa[ib], cen éiré    | Upon spears rough, without perfect                 |
| cam,                             | But the whole run of them was unpointed            |
| Áét a m-bíé i n-a píécpannaib.   | wood. [ <i>Lit.</i> , But to be in running trees.] |

|                            |   |
|----------------------------|---|
| Tucpat Tuat-de-Donnanb díl | Brought the diligent Tuath-de-Donnand     |
| Uaigne leo i n-a lamaib:   | [Pointed]spears with them in their hands: |
| Díb fein nomarbad Eochaid, | With these was slain Eochaid,             |
| Ua píl Nemib neptbreataig. | By the seed of Nemid the severe-judging.  |

<sup>4</sup> *Silver-Hand*.—His hand (according to *L.L.*, p. 9 a) was cut off in the first battle of Magh Tuired (near Cong, co. Mayo). But he was not the worse, rather the better, in consequence, according to the veracious legend:

|                                 |  |
|---------------------------------|--|
| Uám arḡat co lánlút cača        | A hand of silver with the full supple-     |
| láma in caé meóp 7 in caé alt   | ness of each hand in every finger and in   |
| ḡopat fair Dfanceét, in liaig 7 | every joint Diancecht, the leech, and      |
| Créibne, cept, i coḡnam ppur.   | Creidne, the wright, assisting him, placed |
|                                 | upon him.                                  |

O'Flaherty's observation is perhaps worth quotation (*Ogygia*, Pars III., cap. x., p. 174): "Non ita pridem in Italia Hieronymus Capivacius vir inaudita medendi ratione præcelluit, qui labra, nares, aures hominibus, quibus deessent, adeo affabre reponebat, ut proxime miraculum ars esset (*I.H. a Pflaumern: in Bononia, pag. 84*)."

<sup>5</sup> *Balar*.—For the Fomorian Balar, see O'Donovan, *F.M.* i., pp. 18 sq.

## 1.

e bper, mac Eladan<sup>1</sup>, mic Néit<sup>2</sup>,  
 Ropo<sup>3</sup> puipí co poméit<sup>4</sup>;  
 Seét m-bliadna do, níp' pota<sup>5</sup>,  
 Éc<sup>6</sup> atbaé<sup>6</sup> do'n puab pota<sup>7</sup>.

## 2.

P. 127b Rogiallab do Luḡ<sup>1</sup>, do'n laeó,  
 Da píeít bliadan bapḡaéé<sup>2</sup>:  
 Mór<sup>3</sup> eét dopiḡn<sup>4</sup> Mac Cuill,—  
 báḡ hui Dianceé<sup>5</sup> i Caíndpuim<sup>6</sup>.

## 3.

Eoéu Ollaṡair<sup>1</sup> iárma,  
 Ceṡpí<sup>2</sup> píeít pínḡ bliadna;  
 báḡ in Daḡbaí<sup>3</sup>, deḡ na n-bpenḡ<sup>4</sup>,  
 Do'nḡ epócp<sup>5</sup> taplaic Ceítneno<sup>5</sup>.

## 4.

Deiḡ m-bliadna do'n<sup>1</sup> Delbaeḡ uil,  
 Co topḡair do láim Chaiḡpí<sup>2</sup>.  
 Deiḡ m-bliadna Fiaḡaé pínḡil,  
 Co porḡapb<sup>3</sup> Eoḡan Aipḡ<sup>4</sup>-inbip.

e 1.—This quatrain precedes d 6. <sup>1</sup> Eladain. <sup>2</sup> Ne[í]v. <sup>3</sup> bo. <sup>4</sup> po-meib. <sup>5</sup> b'[f]oba. <sup>6-6</sup> eḡ abbaé. <sup>7</sup> poba. 2.—<sup>1</sup> The second hand placed h after Luḡ (Luḡaíḡ), and, to make the emendation more certain, wrote Luḡ(aíḡ) overhead. <sup>2</sup> blaṡcaem. <sup>3</sup> cṡpaḡ. <sup>4</sup> dopiḡn. <sup>5</sup> Ua Denceéṡ. <sup>6</sup> a Caendpuim. 3.—<sup>1</sup> Eoéaíḡ Olloṡair. <sup>2</sup> ceṡpí. <sup>3</sup> Daḡba. <sup>4</sup> bṡeam. <sup>5-5</sup> upcup do éeilḡ Ceilceṡ. 4.—<sup>1</sup> do. <sup>2</sup> Fiaḡaíḡ. <sup>3</sup> ḡup'mapb. <sup>4</sup> apḡ.

e. <sup>1</sup> Bres.—ḡabar bṡepṡ . . . piḡe . . . co poṡceab lam Nuabat. Bres took the kingship, until the hand of Nuadu was cured (*L.L.*, p. 9 a). He and Nuadu fell in the second battle of Magh Tuired (Barony of Tirerrill, co. Mayo), which was fought twenty-seven years after the first (*L.L.*, p. 9 b).

<sup>2</sup> Was obeyed.—Literally, it was served to Lug (impersonal construction: *servitum est Lugadio*).

## 1.

[B.C.]

- e** Bres<sup>1</sup>, son of Eladan, son of Net,  
 He was arch-king with exceeding greatness;  
 Seven years [were reigned] by him, it was not long, [1721]  
 Death died he of the [gory-]red wound.

## 2.

- Lug, the hero, was obeyed<sup>2</sup>,  
 Two score of very prudent years: [1714]  
 A great deed did Mac Cuill,—  
 The death of the grandson of Diancecht at Caindruim.<sup>3</sup>

## 3.

- Eochu Ollathair afterwards,  
 Four score fair years [reigned he]; [1674]  
 The death of the Dagda, sorrow of hosts,  
 [Took place] from the thrust Ceithnend east<sup>4</sup>.

## 4.

- Ten years [were reigned] by Delbaeth devoted, [1594]  
 Until fell he by hand of Caicher.  
 Ten [were] the years of Fiacha the very fair, [1584]  
 Until slew him Eogan of Ard-inber<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> *Caindruim*.—*Pleasant ridge*.—A name for Tara.

Ḳiaðþuim ḡ Ḳruimcain ḡ Múr-  
 Tea ḡ Caðir çrhoind anmanð  
 Tempað i corpuð.

Grey ridge and Pleasant ridge and  
 Mur-Tea and Cathir-chroind [were] the  
 names of Tara in the beginning (*L.L.*,  
 30 a).

<sup>4</sup> *Ceithnend east*.—Oðtmoðða do'n Ḳaðða, co n-epðailt do ḡai çpo  
 dia poðuin Cetleand a cað mōp Moirge Tuirið: Eighty years [were  
 reigned] by the Dagda [Eochu Ollathair], until he died of [the wound of] the  
 spear wound [*lit.*, spear of gore] with which Cetleand wounded him in the  
 [second] great battle of Magh Tuired (*B.B.*, p. 33 b, ll. 33-4).

<sup>5</sup> *Ard-inber*.—Called *Inber-mor* in *B.B.* (p. 33 b, ll. 38, 39). The estuary of  
 the Ovoca, at Arklow, co. Wicklow.

## 5.

[e] Noi<sup>1</sup> m-bliadna ríet 'malle,  
Mac Cuill, mac Ceét, mac Ġrene,  
Ṭri meic Cermata<sup>2</sup> co n-úail<sup>2</sup>,  
Ippíge<sup>3</sup> op banba bratpúaid.

## 6.

Dopochaip Mac Ġrene ġel<sup>1</sup>  
I Talcin<sup>2</sup> la hAmaipgen;  
Mac Cuill la<sup>3</sup> 'Eber inn<sup>3</sup> óri;  
Mac Ceét do laim hErimoin<sup>4</sup>.

## 1.

f bliadain ipriġe<sup>1</sup> map oén<sup>2</sup>  
D'h'Erimón<sup>3</sup> ip<sup>4</sup> d'Eber póltaem;  
Co tordair Eber iartain,  
Do laim hErimón<sup>3</sup> imġlain<sup>5</sup>.

## 2.

h'Erimón<sup>1</sup>, aipdairc cen<sup>1</sup> on,  
ba leip ind hEriu<sup>2</sup> a oenop<sup>2</sup>;  
Ré peét<sup>3</sup> m-bliadan déc<sup>4</sup> do'n dor<sup>4</sup>,  
'Ec<sup>5</sup> atbaē i n-Ġrġatrop<sup>5</sup>.]

## 3.

Ġ ēri meic, rē<sup>1</sup> bliadna ap blab,  
Co bá<sup>2</sup> Mumne im Maig<sup>2</sup> Cpuaēan.  
Luiġne<sup>3</sup> ip Laiġne<sup>4</sup> nallanb<sup>4</sup>,  
Romarbēa i caē Ġipb<sup>5</sup> Labpanb.

---

5.—<sup>1</sup> deirō.      2-2 Cermata, co m-buaid.      3 ipriġi.      6.—<sup>1</sup> ġeal.  
2 Talcin.      3-3 pe hEber in.      4 h om.  
f 1.—<sup>1</sup> ipriġi.      2 aen.      3 h om.      4 om.      5 indġlain.  
2.—<sup>1-1</sup> Erimon, oirpirc ġan.      2-2 an Eri a aenup.      3 oēt.  
4-4 deġ bu'n dyp.      5-5 eġ abbaē i n-Ġrġebpur.      3.—<sup>1</sup> ṭri.  
2-2 ġa bair Mumni a Moig.      3 Luiġni.      4-4 Laiġni na lann.      5 apb.

<sup>6</sup> Mac Cuill, Mac Ceht, Mac Grene.—Thus explained in *L.L.* (p. 10 a):

Mac Cuill .i. Setor, coll a déa;      Son of Hazel, namely, Sethor was [his



## 5.

[B. C.]

[e] Nine years [and] twenty together,  
 Mac Cuill, Mac Cecht, Mac Grene<sup>6</sup>,  
 Three sons of Cermat with haughtiness,  
 [Were] in kingship over Banba ruddy-vestured. [1574]

## 6.

Fell Mac Grene bright  
 In Tailtiu<sup>7</sup> by Amaigen;  
 Mac Cuill, by Eber of the [sweet] voice;  
 Mac Cecht, by hand of Erimon.

## 1.

f A year in kingship together [1545]  
 [Was spent] by Erimon and by Eber beauteous-haired;  
 Until fell Eber thereafter,  
 By hand of the very sincere Erimon.

## 2.

Erimon, illustrious without fault,  
 To him belonged Eriu by himself; [prop,  
 A space of ten years [and] seven [was reigned] by the [1544]  
 [Natural] death died he in Argatros<sup>1</sup>.

## 3.

His three sons, six years [reigned they] for fame, [1527]  
 To the death of Mumne in Magh Cruachan<sup>2</sup>,  
 Luigne and Laigne of the swords,  
 Slain were they in the battle of Ard Ladrang<sup>3</sup>.

---

Mac Ceét .i. Cetor, ceét a déa; first name], hazel [was] his god; *Son of*  
 Mac Ġpene .i. Cetor, Ġpian a *the Plough*, namely, Tethor, the plough  
 déa. [was] his god; *Son of Sun*, namely,  
 Cethor, the sun [was] his god.

<sup>7</sup> *Tailtiu*.—Teltown, co. Meath.

f. <sup>1</sup> *Argatros*.—Silver-wood, on the Nore, parish of Rathbeagh, barony of Galmoy, co. Kilkenny (O'Donovan, *F.M.* i., p. 51).

<sup>2</sup> *Cruachain*.—Ratheroghan, near Belanagare, co. Roscommon (*id. ib.*).

<sup>3</sup> *Ard Ladrang*.—See n 3, note 2.

4.

[f] [S]leēta ceēp<sup>1</sup> meic 'Ebir<sup>2</sup>  
 la lriel<sup>3</sup>, fāib, pinneennib<sup>3</sup>.  
 leēbliabam<sup>4</sup> a plait<sup>5</sup>, nup' mōp<sup>6</sup>,  
 aer<sup>7</sup>, Orba, Forēna<sup>8</sup>, Foron<sup>8</sup>.

5.

lriel<sup>1</sup>, fāib, piēib<sup>2</sup> gal gāit<sup>3</sup>,  
 a deiē pemep in polait<sup>3</sup>,  
 Co n-epbailt im Maiē<sup>4</sup> Muāoe<sup>4</sup>  
 De<sup>5</sup> galap ole<sup>6</sup> oen<sup>6</sup> uaipe.

6.

Eēriel<sup>1</sup>, mac lriel<sup>2</sup> na n-eē,  
 Cept<sup>3</sup> piēe bliaban buibneē<sup>4</sup>,  
 Co torēair<sup>5</sup> ipRāirind<sup>5</sup> rūaib,  
 Do laim Conmail ēlaibeb<sup>6</sup> puair.

1.

g Conmael<sup>1</sup>, mac Ebir, cen<sup>2</sup> ail,  
 Céēplait<sup>3</sup> mop banba<sup>3</sup> amMumam;  
 'Arin<sup>4</sup> tpi n-deiē m-bliaban bpar,  
 Co torēair la Tigeppnmaip<sup>5</sup>.

2.

Tigeppnmap, ba tpiēn a piē,  
 Seēt<sup>1</sup> m-bliabna ap peēt n-deēib<sup>1</sup>;  
 Co n-epbailt<sup>2</sup> ipin<sup>2</sup> tām ēēnō,  
 l torēair āp pep n-hēpenō<sup>3</sup>.

4.—<sup>1</sup> ceatpa. <sup>2</sup> n-Ebir. <sup>3-3</sup> hlrial, pait pippennib. <sup>4</sup> leicbliabam.

<sup>5</sup> plaitup. <sup>6</sup> lop. <sup>7</sup> Ep. <sup>8-8</sup> Perēna, Peron. 5.—<sup>1</sup> lrial. <sup>2</sup> peēeb.

<sup>3</sup> n-gaeit. <sup>4-4</sup> a Maiē Muaiōi. <sup>5</sup> do. <sup>6-6</sup> uilē aen. 6.—<sup>1</sup> Eirial.

<sup>2</sup> lriel. <sup>3</sup> om. <sup>4</sup> immbuibneē. <sup>5-5</sup> co tpoēair i Ropind. <sup>6</sup> cloibem.

g 1.—<sup>1</sup> Conmal. <sup>2</sup> gan. <sup>3-3</sup> pi ēpenn. <sup>4</sup> aipem. <sup>5</sup> Tigeppnmap.

2.—<sup>1-1</sup> peētmoēa peēt do bliabnaib. <sup>2-2</sup> co n-debailt ipin. <sup>3</sup> n-ēpenn.

<sup>4</sup> Plain of Muaid.—According to O'Donovan (*F.M. i.*, p. 34), either the plain of the river Moy, which flows between the cos. Mayo and Sligo; or, more probably, the plain of Knockmoy, six miles south-east of Tuam, co. Galway.

## 4.

[B. C.]

[f] Destroyed [were] the four sons of Eber  
 By Iriel, the prophet, the fair warrior.  
 Half-year the sovrantry, it was not much,  
 [Of] Aer, Orba, Forgna, Foron [Feron, *L. L.* p. 15 b]. [1521]

## 5.

Iriel, the prophet, exciter of the din of battle,  
 Ten [years] the period of the great hero, [1521]  
 Until perished he in the Plain of Muaid<sup>4</sup>,  
 Of evil disease of one hour.

## 6.

Ethriel, son of Iriel of the steeds, [1511]  
 Just twenty crowded years [reigned he],  
 Until fell he in Rairiu<sup>5</sup> red,  
 By hand of Conmail ruddy-sword.

## 1.

g Conmail, son of Eber, without objection,  
 [Was] first prince of great Banba from Munster;  
 A tale of thrice ten vigorous years [reigned he], [1491]  
 Until fell<sup>1</sup> he by Tigernmas.

## 2.

Tigernmas, stout was his kingship,  
 [For] seven years above seven tens; [1461]  
 Until perished he in the severe plague<sup>2</sup>, [of Eriu.  
 In which fell vast numbers [*lit.*, slaughter] of the men

<sup>5</sup> *Rairiu*.—"It is the place now called Raerpe mop, in the territory of Irezan, or barony of Tinnahinch, in the Queen's Co., which was part of the ancient Ui-Failghe, or Offally" (O'Donovan, *F.M. i.*, p. 38).

g. <sup>1</sup> *Fell*.—In the battle of Emain Macha (Navan fort, near Armagh), according to *L. L.* (p. 16 b).

<sup>2</sup> *Plague*.—His death is thus told in *L. L.* (*ubi sup.*):

Co n-epbailt imMaig - pléct,      Until he died in Magh-Slecht, in the  
 immórbáil Maige-pléct ⁊ ceopa      great convention of Magh-Slecht and  
 ceōpaméane pep ñ-hÉpenn'malle      three fourths of the men of Eriu along

## 3.

[g] Eoðu éτγυδα<sup>1</sup> ampa,  
Ceṭpí bliaðna óp bpec banba:  
Ní dalb, í caṭ Tempaṭ tpicc<sup>2</sup>  
Roðmapb<sup>3</sup> Cepmna, mac Ebpic.

## 4.

Cepmna, Sobairṑe, peol m-bil,  
Ṭa mac Ebpic, mic hEbir<sup>1</sup>:  
Ṭaṑíeṭ bliaban co m-blaib,  
Céτ píg hEpenṑ<sup>1</sup> a Ultaib<sup>2</sup>.

## 5.

Aibeb<sup>1</sup> Sobairṑe 'n-a dún,  
La Echaiṑ<sup>2</sup> Mínb ṑap in múr<sup>2</sup>.  
Aibeb<sup>3</sup> Cepmna 'rín caṭ cap,  
La Eochaiṑ rínb paeburṑlap.

## 6.

Píce<sup>1</sup> bliaban, blaṑ co n-áib,  
Plaṭiur<sup>2</sup> Eṑaṑ, mic Connáil:  
Píaṑa Labraimní<sup>3</sup> nallepṑ<sup>3</sup>,  
Romaṑb Eṑaib<sup>4</sup> paeburṑepṑ.

3.—<sup>1</sup> Eoṑaib eṑṑoṑaṑ. <sup>2</sup> tpic. <sup>3</sup> ṑup'maṑb. 4.—<sup>1</sup> h om. <sup>2</sup> hUlltaib.  
5.—<sup>1</sup> oṑe. <sup>2-2</sup> hEoṑaiṑ Menn caṑ in mūr. <sup>3</sup> oṑe. 6.—<sup>1</sup> píeí. <sup>2</sup> plaṑur.  
<sup>3-3</sup> Labraimṑe na lepṑ. <sup>4</sup> Eoṑaib.

píur, íc aṑpaṑ époim épíeí, ríṑi-  
daíl hEpen. Conna terna amlaib  
rín aṑt oen éeṑpaṑ pep n-hEpen  
app. Unde Maṑ-pleṑt.

with him, [whilst] in adoration of Crom  
Crée, the royal idol of Eriu. So that  
there escaped not like that but just four  
persons of the men of Eriu therefrom.  
Whence *Magh-Slecht* [Plain of Destruc-  
tions].

*Magh-Slecht* is a plain in the barony of Tullyhaw, co. Cavan.—O'Donovan,  
*F.M.* i., p. 43.

<sup>3</sup> *Eṑṑaṑ*.—The vested. The rationale is given in *L.L.* (p. 16 b).

Íp acíurṑe ṑoponta ilbpeṑta í It is by him were made many varieties  
n-eṑaiṑib hEpen .i. oen ṑaṑ í in the garments of Eriu: to wit, one



## 3.

[n. c.]

[g] Eochu Etgudach<sup>3</sup> illustrious,  
 Four years [reigned he] over diversified Banba : [1384]  
 Not false, in the vigorous battle of Tara,  
 Him slew Cermna, son of Ebrec.

## 4.

Cermna, Sobairche, good the deed,  
 Two sons of Ebrec, son of Eber :  
 Two score years [reigned they] with fame, [1380]  
 First kings of Eriu from the Ultonians.

## 5.

The fate of Sobairche [took place] in his fort<sup>4</sup>  
 By Eochu Mend [who came from] over the sea<sup>5</sup>.  
 The fate of Cermna [took place] in the contested battle<sup>6</sup>,  
 By Eochu the fair of the green weapons.

## 6.

A score of years, pleasant the fame, [1340]  
 [Was] the sovrantry of Eochu, son of Conmail :  
 Fiacha Labrainni of the shields,  
 Slew he Eochu Ruddy Weapon.

n-étaiḡ moḡad, ba baé i n-étaiḡib  
 aitéc, tpi baéa i n-etuc moḡad  
 ḡ oclach, ceépi baéa i n-etuc  
 óótiḡepn, coic baéa i n-etuc  
 toípeó, ré baéa i n-etuc píḡ ḡ  
 ollam ḡ píled, un. n-baéa i n-etuc  
 píḡ ḡ píḡan. Ip appin po[p]ár  
 mōiu na huli baéa i n-etuc  
 eppcop.

colour in the garment of slaves, two  
 colours in the garments of peasants,  
 three colours in the garment of slaves and  
 warriors, four colours in the garments of  
 young lords, five colours in the garment  
 of chiefs, six colours in the garment of  
 kings and ollams and poets, seven colours  
 in the garment of kings and queens. It  
 is from that arose [*lit.*, grew] to-day all  
 the colours in the garment of bishops.

<sup>4</sup> *Fort*.—That is Dun-Sobhairche, or Dunseverick, near the Giant's Causeway, co. Antrim.

<sup>5</sup> *Over the sea*.—He was son of the Fomorian king (*L.L.*, p. 17 a).

<sup>6</sup> *Battle*.—Fought at Dun-Cermna, or the Old Head of Kinsale, co. Cork. This quatrain is given in *L.L.* (p. 17 a), with the variants Eócaíḡ, mup and eapp.

## 1.

**h** Píce a ceáir<sup>1</sup> cen éaimme<sup>2</sup>,  
 ba plaité Píacá Labrainne<sup>3</sup>;  
 Docep ní Fene fabair  
 l<sup>4</sup> caé Sleib<sup>5</sup> belḡadain<sup>6</sup>.

## 2.

bliadain fop a deicé fa dó,  
 Pot<sup>1</sup> plaṡa Eḡac<sup>1</sup> Mumó,  
 Co toréair<sup>2</sup> in caemdor cáin  
 Lapinn<sup>3</sup> Oengur n-Olmucáib.

## 3.

Se bliadna fa<sup>1</sup> dí, in tucáib<sup>1</sup>?  
 ba<sup>2</sup> pí<sup>2</sup> in τ-Oengur Olmucáib;  
 Docep ı Capmon<sup>3</sup> in élet  
 La hEnna n-abbol<sup>4</sup> n-Áircetec<sup>4</sup>.

## 4.

Árim<sup>1</sup> nóí m-bliadan fa<sup>2</sup> érí  
 D'Enna Áirḡdeḡ<sup>3</sup>, do'n arḡpí<sup>4</sup>;  
 Rodmapb<sup>5</sup> Roṡeḡtaib, mac Maín,  
 ImMaḡ Rúarb<sup>6</sup> pobacaóin<sup>6</sup>.

## 5.

Ré éóicé<sup>1</sup> m-bliadan co m-blaib  
 Rogiallab<sup>2</sup> do Roṡeḡtaib<sup>3</sup>;  
 Doróair<sup>4</sup> la Setna n-Ár<sup>5</sup>,  
 Ippin<sup>6</sup> Chpuacáin cetna Connaḡt.

**h** 1.—<sup>1</sup> ceáir. <sup>2</sup> éaimme. <sup>3</sup> Labrainne. <sup>4</sup> a. <sup>5</sup> Sleibí.  
<sup>6</sup> belḡadain. [P. 46b.] 2.—<sup>1-1</sup> pob plaitur Eḡac. <sup>2</sup> Co doréair.  
<sup>3</sup> lapin. 3.—<sup>1-1</sup> po tpi, tucáib. <sup>2</sup> om., probably by oversight.  
<sup>3</sup> Capmun. <sup>4-4</sup> n-abbul n-Áircneḡ. 4.—<sup>1</sup> aipeín. <sup>2</sup> po. <sup>3</sup> arpiḡi.  
<sup>4</sup> airpiḡ. <sup>5</sup> ḡur'marb. <sup>6-6</sup> Ruab, paib ní pocain. 5.—<sup>1</sup> ba coic. Over  
 ba (in another hand) is cuir; which would make the total 25 (5 × 5), instead of 10.  
<sup>2</sup> bogiallab. <sup>3</sup> Roṡeḡtaib. <sup>4</sup> co n-doréair. <sup>5</sup> Ár. <sup>6</sup> rin.

**h.** <sup>1</sup> Fian.—The native military force.

<sup>2</sup> *Belgada*[i]n.—Bulgaden, near Kilmallock, co. Limerick.

1.

[B. C.]

- h** Twenty [and] four [years] without duplicity, [1320]  
 Was Fiache Labrainne prince;  
 Fell the king of the active Fian<sup>1</sup>  
 In the battle of Mount Belgada[i]n<sup>2</sup>,

2.

- A year above ten by two [= 21], [1296]  
 [Was] the length of the sovrantry of Eochu Mumó<sup>3</sup>,  
 Until fell the fair prop beauteous  
 By Oengus Olmuchaíd.

3.

- Six years by two, understand ye? [1275]  
 Was Oengus Olmuchaíd king;  
 Fell in Carmon<sup>4</sup> the support [of Eriu]  
 By mighty Enna the Silvery<sup>5</sup>.

4.

- A tale of nine years by three [1263]  
 [Was reigned] by Enna the Silvery, by the arch-king;  
 Slew him Rothechtaíd, son of Maen,  
 In Magh Ruad<sup>6</sup> the very pleasant.

5.

- A space of five years with fame [1236]  
 Was Rothechtaíd obeyed<sup>7</sup>;  
 Fell he by Setna the Tall,  
 In very Cruachan of Connacht.

<sup>3</sup> *Mumó*.—O paicep Mumu—from whom is called Munster (*L.L.*, p. 18 a).

<sup>4</sup> *Carmon*.—Wexford.

<sup>5</sup> *Silvery*.—Ir leir bapónta róiú arghóib 1 n-argatroi 7 bopac do arpeáib hErenn.—It is by him were [first] made silver shields in Argatros (Silver-Wood) and he gave them to the leaders of Eriu (*L.L.*, p. 18 b).

<sup>6</sup> *Magh Ruad*.—In the battle of [Magh] Roigne, according to *L.L.* (p. 18 b). This was a plain in ancient Ossory, at the foot of a hill called Dornbuidhe (O'Donovan, *F.M. i.*, p. 51).

<sup>7</sup> *Obeied*.—It was obeyed, etc. The impersonal construction.

## 6.

[h] Céic bliabna do Shezna<sup>1</sup> Arp,  
 Docep<sup>2</sup> in pí pá<sup>3</sup> po mac:  
 Ní rumai<sup>4</sup> in mac, mílib top,  
 Dia a<sup>5</sup>air a pápu<sup>5</sup>.

## 1.

i Sé bliabna dé<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> déair,  
 Plait<sup>2</sup>[ur]<sup>2</sup> Fia<sup>2</sup>ach fia<sup>2</sup>lepe<sup>2</sup>ai<sup>2</sup>;  
 Fia<sup>2</sup>ach, plait<sup>3</sup>, ro<sup>3</sup>air na r<sup>3</sup>lóg,  
 Dor<sup>4</sup>air<sup>4</sup> la Munemon.

## 2.

Munemon<sup>1</sup>, céic bliabna ap blait  
 Pat<sup>2</sup> pla<sup>2</sup>ta maic Cair élo<sup>2</sup>oi<sup>2</sup>;  
 A<sup>2</sup>ba<sup>2</sup>th<sup>3</sup> pí Dair<sup>4</sup>bpe<sup>4</sup> do éam,  
 Im<sup>5</sup>Ma<sup>5</sup>ig<sup>5</sup> 'A<sup>5</sup>íne im<sup>5</sup>elb<sup>5</sup>án<sup>5</sup>.

## 3.

Ar<sup>1</sup>im<sup>1</sup> de<sup>1</sup>ic in-bliaban can<sup>1</sup> b<sup>1</sup>ró<sup>1</sup>n  
 Do mac mo<sup>2</sup>pa<sup>2</sup>ar<sup>2</sup> Munemoi<sup>2</sup>:  
 Docep<sup>3</sup> Ail<sup>3</sup>bep<sup>3</sup> Dó<sup>3</sup>ic in pa<sup>3</sup>it<sup>3</sup>,  
 La hOllomai<sup>4</sup>n [i Tempai<sup>4</sup>g]<sup>4</sup>.

6.—<sup>1</sup> do'n t-Setna.

<sup>2</sup> sup'cep.

<sup>3</sup> pe.

<sup>4</sup> ní'rai.

<sup>5</sup> do rapu<sup>5</sup>.

i 1.—<sup>1-1</sup> de<sup>1</sup>g 'r a.

<sup>2-2</sup> plait<sup>2</sup>ur Fia<sup>2</sup>ra fia<sup>2</sup>lepe<sup>2</sup>ai<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> per.

<sup>4</sup> do<sup>4</sup>pa<sup>4</sup>.

2.—<sup>1</sup> Munemon.

<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> docep.

<sup>4</sup> Dair<sup>4</sup>bpi.

<sup>5-5</sup> Muig Ail<sup>5</sup>bí imelban. Over Ail<sup>5</sup>bí, the textual reading, Aí<sup>5</sup>ne, is placed as a variant by a different hand. 3.—<sup>1-1</sup> cept tri<sup>1</sup>á bliaban gan. <sup>2-2</sup> ma<sup>2</sup>oglan Munemon.

<sup>3-3</sup> a<sup>3</sup>ba<sup>3</sup>th Oibep<sup>3</sup>, ba<sup>3</sup>ta in dai<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> i Tempai<sup>4</sup>g.

<sup>8</sup> *Outraged*.—Rothechtaid (*L.L.*, p. 18 b) was slain in Rathcroghan, co. Roscommon, by Setna, whilst under the protection of Fiacha, son of the slayer. The dishonour thus put upon him Fiacha avenged by killing his father. Rumai<sup>5</sup> governs a pápu<sup>5</sup>. The possessive, a, is employed objectively, in reference to mac (son).



6.

[B. C.]

- [h] Five years [were reigned] by Setna the Tall, [1231]  
 Fell the king by his great son [Fiacha]:  
 Forgave not the son, great [?] the deed,  
 To his father his being outraged<sup>a</sup>.

1.

- i Six years [and] ten by four [= 64]\* [1226]  
 [Was] the sovranty of Fiacha, the generous raider;  
 Fiacha, the prince, succour of the hosts,  
 Fell he by Munemon.

2.

Munemon<sup>1</sup>, five years with [*lit.*, for] fame [Cas; [1206]  
 [Was] the length of the sovranty of the famed son of  
 Died the king of Dairbre of plague,  
 In Magh Aidne<sup>2</sup> the white-bordered.

3.

A tale of a decade of years without sorrow [1201]  
 [Was reigned] by the very stern son of Munemon:  
 Fell Ailderg Dóit<sup>3</sup> of felicity,  
 By Ollam [in Tara].

i. \* The B reading, 20, is adopted in the chronology.

<sup>1</sup> *Munemon*.—Thus explained in *L.L.* (p. 18 b):

Ir leir potimpeantá muncéba It is by him were introduced [*lit.*,  
 óir po bpaigtib doene i n-hEriun: begun] necklets of gold about the  
 .i. mummáine .i. máine po mune- throats of persons in Eriu: that is,  
 laib. [*Munemon* signifies] *neck-valuables*, to  
 wit, valuables around the neck.

<sup>2</sup> *Magh Aidne*.—"A level district in the present county of Galway, all comprised in the diocese of Kilmacduagh" (O'Donovan, *F.M.* i., p. 45).

<sup>3</sup> *Dóit*.—*Of the finger*. Ir 'n-a amrúp batap palge óir im dóitib—It is in his time were rings of gold on [*lit.*, around] fingers (*L.L.*, p. 18 b).

## 4.

P. 128 a [1] Τρίδα bliabán fop a deið  
Co<sup>1</sup> éc Olloman, étrid<sup>1</sup>:  
Ri na n-éce<sup>2</sup>, apð a pač,  
Co<sup>3</sup> n-bernad cé<sup>t</sup> pepp<sup>4</sup> Tempač.

## 5.

Trén a mac, Finnaceta<sup>1</sup> páil,  
A deið éucad<sup>2</sup> 'n-a berðbáil<sup>2</sup>;  
Im<sup>3</sup> Maig Inip<sup>3</sup>, do éam epá,  
Fuair epáð pí mli<sup>3</sup> Mača<sup>4</sup>.

## 6.

Mac b'<sup>1</sup> Ollomain<sup>1</sup>, Slánoll rúairc,  
Deið m-bliabna, pečt fop pópécuar<sup>2</sup>:  
Atbat cen<sup>3</sup> éloemélód<sup>3</sup> fop dač  
Immedón<sup>4</sup> tige Tempač.

## 1.

j Trí<sup>1</sup> pečt m-bliabna, buan in pač<sup>1</sup>,  
Ročair<sup>2</sup> Ğebe<sup>2</sup> Ollgočac;  
Co topčair<sup>3</sup> Ğébe<sup>3</sup> inčapca  
La Piacair<sup>4</sup>, mac Finnaceta<sup>4</sup>.

4.—<sup>1-1</sup> Ğa bair Ollomáin, eirðig. Over Ollomain the gloss Ollam Poðla is written by the second hand. <sup>2</sup> eirer. <sup>3</sup> le. <sup>4</sup> peir. 5.—<sup>1</sup> Finnaceta. <sup>2-2</sup> pa do 'na deġlaim. <sup>3-3</sup> a Moig Inaif. <sup>4</sup> Macaa. 6.—<sup>1-1</sup> Ollamon. <sup>2</sup> paepcuairc. <sup>3-3</sup> Ğan clae[n]clað. <sup>4</sup> fop laeclap.

j 1.—<sup>1-1</sup> bi bliabain dec, peil a pač. <sup>2-2</sup> pob' ni Ğeðf. <sup>3-3</sup> bopocair Ğeðf. <sup>4</sup> Finnaceta.

<sup>4</sup> To.—Literally, in.

<sup>5</sup> *Magh Inis*.—The barony of Lecale, co. Down (O'Flaherty, *Ogygia*, Pars iii., cap. xxxi., p. 245).

4.

[B. C.]

- [i] Thirty years above ten [1191]  
 Until the death of Ollam, list ye,  
 The king of sages, high his felicity,  
 Instituted he the first Assembly of Tara.

5.

Powerful his son, Finnachta of liberality,  
 Ten [years] were assigned to<sup>4</sup> his distinguished portion; [1151]  
 In Magh Inis<sup>5</sup>, of plague severe,  
 Found the pleasant king of [Emain] Macha<sup>6</sup> destruction.

6.

The son of Ollam, Slanoll generous,  
 Ten years [and] seven [were] in [his] noble course: [1141]  
 Died he without change<sup>7</sup> upon [his] colour  
 In the centre of the palace of Tara.

1.

- j Thrice seven years, lasting the felicity, [1124]  
 Spent Gede Ollgothach<sup>1</sup>;  
 Until fell Gede the very liberal  
 By Fiacha, son of Finnachta.

<sup>6</sup> [Emain] Macha.—That is, king of Ireland. The term is here used proleptically, as Emain was not then founded. See o 4, *infra*.

<sup>7</sup> Change.—The explanation is given in *L.L.* (p. 18 b):

Ní fep ca galap robnuc, aót a  
 fagbáil mapb; reó nup'pae báet,  
 nupalob a éopp 7 tucab a talmain  
 bia mac, la Ailill, dia fip, i cno  
 xl. bhaban.

It is not known what disease took  
 him off, but he was found dead; more-  
 over he changed not colour, nor decayed  
 his corpse. And he was taken from  
 earth by his son, Ailill, to certify it,  
 at the end of forty years.

j. <sup>1</sup> Ollgothach.—Excellent-voiced.—ba binnitip céta m-[b]enbopott gút  
 7 amop caic dume mna plait—Sweeter than the strings of *benn*-harps was the  
 voice and of every person in his reign (*L.L.*, p. 18 b, 19 a).

## 2.

[j] Píeí<sup>1</sup> bliadan, blað cen<sup>2</sup> ðepp<sup>2</sup>,  
 Pat<sup>3</sup> plaða Pécic pop loñðepp<sup>3</sup>:  
 Ðocep pí Cepa na clab  
 I<sup>4</sup> caé bpega<sup>5</sup> la ðepnðal.

## 3.

ðepnðal, mac ðebe, in ðáeé<sup>1</sup> ðpino,  
 Ða bliadain ðéc a ðaglinð<sup>2</sup>:  
 Roðairpino<sup>3</sup> 'pin ðleice a ðail<sup>3</sup>  
 Ailill<sup>4</sup>, mac mic ð<sup>5</sup> Ollomain<sup>5</sup>.

## 4.

Ailill<sup>1</sup>, peét<sup>2</sup> m-bliadna pa ðó,  
 Ðeð mac Slánuill, ni paeb pó<sup>3</sup>:  
 Púair [a] aibeð<sup>4</sup> la Sípna,  
 La píð<sup>5</sup> Tempa toebíðna<sup>5</sup>.

## 5.

Tempair Páil, púair ðapai<sup>1</sup> caí<sup>1</sup>,  
 Ðia<sup>2</sup> topaét<sup>2</sup> Sípna platteaí<sup>3</sup>:  
 A<sup>4</sup> épicait cét laeð iap ló<sup>4</sup>,  
 Roceap<sup>5</sup> píðe [p]pí Ulto<sup>5</sup>.

## 6.

Roéait Sípna co ppíanaib<sup>1</sup>  
 Re tpi pectair poep<sup>2</sup> bliadnaib:  
 Aibeð<sup>3</sup> Sípna [co] pleétair<sup>3</sup>  
 I n-Ailind<sup>4</sup> la Roéétair<sup>5</sup>.

2.—<sup>1</sup> tpiica. 2-2 naé ðip. 3-3 rocait Píacac pínðilénf. 4 a. 5 bpeaga.  
 3.—<sup>1</sup> ðeð. 2 ðeíðlinð. 3-3 ðup'toirpino 'pin ðleice a ðal. 4 Oitill.  
 5-5 Olloman. 4.—<sup>1</sup> Oitill. 2 oét. 3 ðo. 4 a oitð. 5-5 pí  
 Tempac taebéipma. 5.—<sup>1-1</sup> capafð cam. 2-2 o topaét. 3 platteaí.  
 4-4 ðu n-a tpi cet laeð ap lo. 5 ðurcap. 6 ne hUllo. 6.—<sup>1</sup> ppíamib.  
 2 ðo íaep. 3-3 oitð Sípna co pepc blaib. 4 Ailind. 5 Roteétairð.



## 2.

[B. C.]

[j] A score of years, fame without ill omen,  
 [Was] the length of the sovranty of Fiach:  
 Fell the king of Cera of the excavations<sup>2</sup>  
 In the battle of Breg<sup>3</sup> by Berngal. [1103]

## 3.

Berngal, son of Gede, the champion vigorous,  
 Two years [and] ten [were] his good complement: [1083]  
 Finished in the battle his valour  
 Ailill, son of the son of Ollam.

## 4.

Ailill, seven years by two [reigned he], [1071]  
 Good son of Slanoll, not foolish the proceeding;  
 Received he [his] fate by Sirna,  
 By the king of fair-sided Tara.

## 5.

Tara of [Inis]fail, it received a dear friend,  
 When reached [it] the erect, comely Sirna:  
 [With] thirty hundred heroes after a long time,  
 Parted he the kingship from the Ultonians<sup>4</sup>.

## 6.

Spent Sirna with restrictive laws  
 Thrice seven honourable years: [1057]  
 The fate of Sirna with slaughters  
 [Took place] in Alend<sup>5</sup> by Rothechtaid.

<sup>2</sup> *Excavations*.—The *Four Masters* state (O'Donovan, i., p. 56) that Fiacha was the first who sank wells in Ireland.

<sup>3</sup> *Breg*.—A plain in co. Meath.

<sup>4</sup> *Ultonians*.—That is, the race of Ir, son of Milesius, who occupied the northern half of Ireland.

<sup>5</sup> *Alend*.—The hill of Allen (Knockaulin), near Kilkullen, co. Kildare.

1.

**k** Ročēctaiḏ<sup>1</sup> počairinḏ poṭ<sup>1</sup>,  
 Remip<sup>2</sup> pečt m-bliadan m-bičboč<sup>3</sup>;  
 Oc<sup>4</sup> Ūn Sobairčē<sup>5</sup>, 6p m t-ṭāl,  
 Ra<sup>6</sup> loipe m<sup>7</sup> tene ḡelāin<sup>7</sup>.

2.

ḡabair Ellim<sup>1</sup> co n-ḡiállaiḏ  
 Riḡe<sup>2</sup> op hEpinḏ<sup>3</sup> oen<sup>4</sup> bliabain :  
 Ḍopočair<sup>5</sup> Ellim<sup>5</sup> co n-aiḏ  
 La mac Aiḡilla<sup>6</sup> Olčāin.

3.

'Arim<sup>1</sup> noi m-bliadan namma<sup>2</sup>  
 Roḡiallab mac Aiḡilla<sup>3</sup>:  
 Ḍopočair<sup>4</sup> ḡiállēab, ḡart ḡrinḏ,  
 La hArt Imleč<sup>5</sup>, mac Ellim<sup>6</sup>.

4.

Arim<sup>1</sup> pē<sup>2</sup> m-bliaban pa ḏ6  
 Ō'Art iapum, nī himmapḡ6<sup>3</sup>:  
 La Nuabair<sup>4</sup> Pāil, pičēib bla,  
 Ḍopočair<sup>5</sup> Art Imlečā<sup>6</sup>.

5.

Aiḡeḏ<sup>1</sup> Nuabat, poḡep<sup>2</sup> lib,  
 La bpepp<sup>3</sup>, piḡmac Art Imlič<sup>4</sup>:  
 Ceṭpi ḡeic bliabna bpḡḡe<sup>5</sup>  
 Roḡeič<sup>6</sup> Nuabu<sup>6</sup> [1] nep<sup>7</sup> piḡḡe.

---

**k** 1.—<sup>1</sup> Ročēctaiḡ paṭa ippi poḏ [ṡačairpi[n] poḏ?]. <sup>2</sup> nemep.  
<sup>3</sup> m-bičboḡ. <sup>4</sup> oḡ. <sup>5</sup> Sobairči. <sup>6</sup> ḏo. <sup>7-7</sup> tene ḡarb ḡelan.  
 2.—<sup>1</sup> Ellim. <sup>2</sup> piḡi. <sup>3</sup> Epinn. <sup>4</sup> aen. <sup>5-5</sup> co n-ḏopočair Ellim. <sup>6</sup> Oiḡilla.  
 3.—<sup>1</sup> airēm. <sup>2</sup> nammāa <sup>3</sup> Oiḡilla. <sup>4</sup> co n-ḏopocair. <sup>5</sup> Imlič. <sup>6</sup> Ellim.  
 4.—<sup>1</sup> airēm. <sup>2</sup> noi. <sup>3</sup> himapḡo. <sup>4</sup> Nuāḡat. <sup>5</sup> ḏuḏpočair. <sup>6</sup> Imlečba.  
 5.—<sup>1</sup> oiḡiḡ. <sup>2</sup> pēp. <sup>3</sup> bpep. <sup>4</sup> Imliḡ. <sup>5</sup> m-bpiḡe. <sup>6-6</sup> ḏocaič Nuāḡat.

## 1.

[B.C.]

**k** Rothechtaid, who marked out a [carriage] road<sup>1</sup>,  
 A space of seven ever-mild years [reigned he]; [1036]  
 At Dun Sobairche, over the brine,  
 Burned him the fire of lightning.

## 2.

Took Ellim with hostages  
 Kingship over Eriu one year: [1029]  
 Fell Ellim with distinction  
 By the son of Ailill Olcain.

## 3.

A tale of nine years only [1028]  
 [Was the space] the son of Ailill was obeyed:  
 Fell Giallachad, strong the renown,  
 By Art Imlech, son of Ellim.

## 4.

A tale of six years by two [1019]  
 [Was reigned] by Art thereafter, not excessive falsehood;  
 By Nuadu Fail, cause of fame,  
 Fell Art Imlecha.

## 5.

The fate of Nuadu, it is known to you,  
 [It was inflicted] by Bress, royal son of Art Imlech:  
 Four decades, years of might, [1007]  
 Spent Nuadu [in] power of kingship.

---

**k.** <sup>1</sup> *Road*.—*Rot* is said in Cormac's Glossary (*sub voce*) to signify a track wide enough for a chariot. In *L.L.* (p. 19 b) it is said of Rothechtaid: *l̥p̥ l̥eip̥ app̥iōc̥ cappat̥ ceṭp̥i n-eṭ̥ i n-h̥eip̥ind̥ ap̥ t̥úp̥*—It is by him was introduced the chariot of four horses in Eriu at first.

## 6.

[k] Nô<sup>1</sup> m-bliabna bpepp<sup>1</sup> na m-bep<sup>2</sup>,  
 Ra<sup>3</sup> po mop tpeppia<sup>3</sup> a êpén peð<sup>3</sup>;  
 Aibeb<sup>4</sup> mic Aipt in<sup>5</sup> aipm êpúab,  
 Im<sup>6</sup> mulluê Cairn êairp<sup>7</sup> Chonluain<sup>7</sup>.

## 1.

1 Ceṭp<sup>1</sup> páti púti<sup>1</sup> caṭ  
 Do'nò<sup>2</sup> Eoéab upḃaip<sup>3</sup> Apéaé:  
 Docep Eoéab Aṭa-luain  
 La Pimò, mac bpaṭa bpaṭpúab.

## 2.

bliabain<sup>1</sup>, peṭ m-bliabna<sup>1</sup> po êpí,  
 Pot plaṭa<sup>2</sup> Pimò Potmáili:  
 Aibeb<sup>3</sup> imò Pimò éṭna élé<sup>4</sup>  
 La Séṭna m-bimò<sup>5</sup>, mac bpeppe<sup>6</sup>.

## 3.

Seṭna aipeḡḃa<sup>1</sup> appaib,  
 Doṛaṭ<sup>2</sup> êpòḃ do ḡet ampaib:  
 Ceṛṭ pici bliaban cen<sup>3</sup> bpón,  
 Co<sup>4</sup> popiaḡab<sup>4</sup> la Simón.

## 4.

Simon bpec, pé bliabna ap<sup>1</sup> beḡṭ,  
 Rop<sup>2</sup> é<sup>2</sup> in t-iaṛla cen<sup>3</sup> anpeḡṭ:  
 La Duac Pimò, mac Séṭna pláin<sup>4</sup>,  
 Puair inḡ<sup>5</sup> éca<sup>5</sup> mac Aeḃáin<sup>6</sup>.

6.—<sup>1</sup> noe.      <sup>2</sup> na m-bep<sup>2</sup>      <sup>3-3</sup> po bo lop tpepp<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> oiròb.      <sup>5</sup> inn.

<sup>6</sup> 1.      <sup>7-7</sup> cair Connluain.

1 1.—<sup>1-1</sup> ceṭp<sup>1</sup> páti púti<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> du'n.

<sup>3</sup> oiròbpc.

2.—<sup>1-1</sup> pemep peḡṭ m-bliabna.

<sup>2</sup> plaṭur.

<sup>3</sup> oiròb.

<sup>4</sup> gle.

<sup>5</sup> pimò.

<sup>6</sup> m-bpepe.

3.—<sup>1</sup> inn Appaib.

<sup>2</sup> dupaḃ.

<sup>3</sup> ḡan.

<sup>4-4</sup> ḡu pupiaḡab.

4.—<sup>1</sup> ip.

<sup>2-2</sup> ba pi.

<sup>3-3</sup> ḡan.

anpeḡṭ.

<sup>4</sup> Seḃnai plan.

<sup>5-5</sup> i[n] ceṭna.

<sup>6</sup> Aeḃan.



## 6.

[B.C.]

- [k] Nine [were] the years of Bress of the [967]  
 Great was the force of his strong  
 The fate of the son of Art of the hard weapon,  
 [Took place] on the summit of winding Carn Chonluain<sup>2</sup>.

## 1.

- 1 Four quarters [of a year] of continuous battles, [958]  
 [Were reigned] by the illustrious Eochu Aphthach<sup>1</sup>:  
 Fell Eochu of Athlone [tured.  
 By Finn, son of Brath [Blath, *L. L.* 196] the red ves-

## 2.

- A year [and] seven years by three [= 22] [957]  
 [Was] the length of the sovranty of Find Formail:  
 The destruction of the same Find [it was] manifest,  
 [Took place] by Setna sweet [voice], son of Bress.

## 3.

- Setna, distinguished he presided,  
 He gave stipend<sup>2</sup> to one hundred retainers:  
 Just a score of years [reigned he] without sorrow, [935]  
 Until he was executed by Simon.

## 4.

- Simon the Speckled, six years completely [reigned he], [915]  
 He was the ruler without injustice:  
 By Duach the Fair, son of Setna the perfect,  
 Received the son of Aedan the fate of death.

<sup>2</sup> *Carn Chonluain*.—"Not identified" (O'Donovan, *F.M.* i., p. 61).

1. <sup>1</sup> *Aphthach*.—*Destructive*; which is explained in *L.L.* (p. 19 b):

Uám cáe mír inna flait, .i. da éam déc 'rín bliabam—A plague (occurred) each month in his reign, that is, twelve plagues in the year.

<sup>2</sup> *Stipend*.—lrr é coípeó dopat époó d'ampairb i n-hÉpinn .i. in n-appab—It is he first gave stipend to retainers in Eriu, nameiy, the compensation (*L.L.*, p. 19 b).

5.

[1] Eo' deié m-bliadan co m-blaðarb  
Roðairé Òuaé, mac Indarairé<sup>2</sup>:  
Òpoðair pí Claire i caé  
ImMáge<sup>3</sup> la Mupeðacé<sup>4</sup>.

6.

Mupeðacé, mí pop bliadain  
Robo pí co<sup>1</sup> poðiallaib<sup>1</sup>:  
Puar Mupeðacé<sup>2</sup> celg tria<sup>2</sup> éacé  
la hEnna, n-berg<sup>3</sup> mac Òuaé<sup>3</sup>.

1.

m Òa bliadain déc<sup>1</sup>, péil a paé,  
Ropo<sup>2</sup> pí mac déin Òuaé:  
Marb, cuinnib<sup>3</sup> caé lipp cumnig<sup>3</sup>,  
i Sleib<sup>4</sup> Mipp co<sup>4</sup> morbuibib.

2.

Noi<sup>1</sup> m-bliadna, riaglom péil<sup>2</sup> bla,  
Luðacé lapibonib<sup>3</sup>, mac 'Enna:  
Òpoðair<sup>4</sup> in pupi<sup>4</sup> pán  
IpRairé<sup>5</sup> Chloéair la Síplam.

3.

Síplam paigeb<sup>1</sup>, plúag Mumneé<sup>2</sup>,  
Òa n-ócé<sup>3</sup> m-bliadna bpecbuibneé:  
Puar a éairbuiré<sup>4</sup> [i]rin tpepp<sup>4</sup>  
la Eoéairé<sup>5</sup> n-airbuiré n-Uárcépp<sup>5</sup>.

---

5.—<sup>1</sup> pe.    <sup>2</sup> Indarairé.    <sup>3</sup> Máige.    <sup>4</sup> Mupeðacé.    6.—<sup>1-1</sup> cop-  
poðiallaib.    <sup>2-2</sup> Mupeðacé celg i.    <sup>3-3</sup> mac n-berg n-Òhuaé.  
m 1.—<sup>1</sup> deð.    <sup>2</sup> robo.    <sup>3-3</sup> cuinnib i éinir cuinnig.    <sup>4-4</sup> Sleib Mip la.  
2.—<sup>1</sup> nócé.    <sup>2</sup> leip.    <sup>3</sup> lapuibib.    <sup>4-4</sup> co n-berg in pupi.  
<sup>5</sup> i caé.    3.—<sup>1</sup> paigeb.    <sup>2</sup> Mumneacé.    <sup>3</sup> ócé.    <sup>4-4</sup> tpepp in tpep.  
<sup>5-5</sup> hEoéairé n-airbuiré n-Uárcépp.

<sup>3</sup> Indaraid.—Of the compensation, as in note 2.

<sup>4</sup> Clair.—The plain in which stands Duntrileague, co. Limerick.

<sup>5</sup> Mage.—“Not identified” (O'Donovan, *F.M.* i., p. 63).

<sup>6</sup> Treacherous death.—Literally, treachery.

5.

[B. C.]

- [1] The space of a decade of years with glories  
Spent Duach, son of [Setna] Indaraid<sup>3</sup>:  
Fell the king of Clair<sup>4</sup> in battle,  
In Mage<sup>5</sup> by Murethach. [909]

6.

Muredach, a month over a year [899]  
Was he king with many hostages:  
Received Muredach a treacherous death<sup>6</sup> in battle  
By Enna, the ruddy son of Duach.

1.

- m Two years [and] ten, manifest his felicity, [897]  
Was the son of energetic Duach king:  
Died<sup>1</sup> he—let everyone remember a memorable loss—  
In Sliab Miss with great multitudes.

2.

Nine years, let us arrange the manifest fame, [885]  
[Reigned] Lugdach Iarrdond, son of Enna:  
Fell the great king noble  
In the rath of Clochar<sup>2</sup> by Sirlam.

3.

Sirlam the Reacher<sup>3</sup>, of the hosts of Munster,  
Two octaves of years varied, crowded [reigned he]: [876]  
Received he his fate in the combat  
By the illustrious Eochu Uarchess.

m. <sup>1</sup> *Died*.—Co n-epbairt de éam i Sléib-mis, co roéairt móir imme—until he died of plague in Sliab Mis, with a great multitude along with [*lit.*, around] him (*L.L.*, p. 20 a). O'Flaherty (*Ogygia*, Pars III., cap. xxxiii., p. 249) says Sliab Mis was in Munster. (It is situated near Tralee. There is another mountain of the name in Antrim.)

<sup>2</sup> *Rath of Clochar*.—"Not identified" (O'Donovan, *F.M.* i., p. 64). In the Royal Irish Academy copy of the *Ogygia*, "C. Tyrone" has been placed on the margin (p. 249). In *L.L.* (p. 20 a) the reading is *Rath Clochrain*.

<sup>3</sup> *Reacher*.—Ro raíod a lám lár 7 ré 'n-a reppom—His hand reached the floor and he standing (*L.L.*, p. 20 a).

## 4.

[m] Eoó<sup>1</sup> Uárpērp<sup>1</sup>, ap<sup>1</sup> a p<sup>1</sup>laiē<sup>2</sup>,  
Seēt<sup>3</sup> m-bliadna coic poóae<sup>1</sup>mēaiē<sup>3</sup>:  
Dopoóai<sup>4</sup> p<sup>1</sup>í banba ap<sup>1</sup> blai<sup>5</sup>  
R<sup>1</sup>í maccaib calma Congail.

## 5.

Eoó<sup>1</sup> ocup<sup>1</sup> Conain<sup>3</sup> co n-<sup>3</sup>gail,  
Da mac Congail éor<sup>1</sup>ta<sup>1</sup>bai<sup>2</sup>g<sup>2</sup>,  
bá<sup>1</sup>ta<sup>3</sup>p<sup>3</sup> da peēt<sup>4</sup> iapla in p<sup>1</sup>aiē<sup>1</sup>  
Ré coic m-bliad<sup>5</sup>an<sup>5</sup> i com<sup>1</sup>p<sup>1</sup>laiē<sup>5</sup>.

## 6.

P. 128 b

Eoó<sup>1</sup>u<sup>1</sup> P<sup>1</sup>iomuine<sup>1</sup> na pēp<sup>2</sup>g<sup>2</sup>,  
Docep<sup>3</sup> la<sup>3</sup> lu<sup>3</sup>gaib lám<sup>1</sup>ber<sup>2</sup>g<sup>4</sup>;  
Seēt<sup>5</sup> m-bliad<sup>5</sup>na<sup>5</sup> do lu<sup>3</sup>gaib laim<sup>1</sup>n<sup>6</sup>,  
Iap<sup>7</sup> p<sup>1</sup>in pōrmu<sup>1</sup>ba<sup>1</sup>ig<sup>7</sup> Conain<sup>3</sup>.

## 1.

**n** Conain<sup>3</sup>, mac Congail, cleē<sup>1</sup> g<sup>1</sup>lan,  
Ní<sup>2</sup> pōnóm<sup>1</sup>na<sup>1</sup>ig p<sup>1</sup>í p<sup>1</sup>iam<sup>2</sup>;  
P<sup>1</sup>íēi poóaiē<sup>3</sup> pōp caē leē<sup>3</sup>,  
Co pōmap<sup>4</sup>b<sup>4</sup> Ap<sup>1</sup>τ, mac lu<sup>3</sup>g<sup>3</sup>deē<sup>5</sup>.

[P. 47a.] 4.—<sup>1</sup> Uáircep.      <sup>2</sup> blaō.      <sup>3-3</sup> pocaiē ceir<sup>1</sup>p<sup>1</sup> coic bliadna.  
<sup>4</sup> Dyp<sup>1</sup>toit.      <sup>5</sup> co m-blaō.      5.—<sup>1</sup> Eoóai<sup>1</sup> ip.      <sup>2</sup> corcupai<sup>2</sup>g.  
<sup>3</sup> baōap.      <sup>4</sup> nep<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>5-5</sup> cep<sup>1</sup>t<sup>1</sup>bliad<sup>1</sup>naib com<sup>1</sup>ba<sup>1</sup>ē.      6. <sup>1-1</sup> Eoóai<sup>1</sup>  
P<sup>1</sup>iaōmuine.      <sup>2</sup> pēp<sup>2</sup>.      <sup>3-3</sup> pōrmu<sup>1</sup>gaib.      <sup>4</sup> laim<sup>1</sup>ber<sup>2</sup>g<sup>4</sup>.      <sup>5-5</sup> oēt  
m-bliad<sup>1</sup>na.      <sup>6</sup> laim<sup>1</sup>b.      <sup>7-7</sup> no d<sup>1</sup>u p<sup>1</sup>urmu<sup>1</sup>gaib.  
**n** 1.—<sup>1</sup> cleat.      <sup>2-2</sup> noōp<sup>1</sup>'om<sup>1</sup>na<sup>1</sup>ig nec p<sup>1</sup>iaam.      <sup>3-3</sup> pōteēt.  
ap<sup>1</sup> g<sup>1</sup>aē leat[h].      <sup>4</sup> conurmap<sup>1</sup>b.      <sup>5</sup> lu<sup>3</sup>ig<sup>3</sup>deē.

<sup>4</sup> *Uarchess*.—Dí bliad<sup>1</sup>am dēc illo<sup>1</sup>g<sup>1</sup>ai<sup>1</sup>p pōp muir. Ip<sup>1</sup> aipe at<sup>1</sup>berap



## 4.

[B. C.]

[m] Eochus Uarchess<sup>4</sup>, exalted his sovrantry,  
 Seven years [by] five nobly spent he : [860]  
 Fell the renowned king of Banba  
 By the [two] brave sons of Congal.

## 5.

Eochu and Conang with valour,  
 The two sons of Congal the contentious,  
 They were two just rulers of felicity,  
 [For] the space of five years in co-sovrantry. [825]

## 6.

Eochu Fair-neck of the heroes,  
 Fell he by Lugaid Red-Hand ;  
 Seven years [were reigned] by Lugaid the generous, [820]  
 After that destroyed him Conang.

## 1.

n Conang, son of Congal, column shapely<sup>1</sup>,  
 Terrified<sup>2</sup> not him a king ever ;  
 Twenty [years] spent he [prepared] on every side, [813]  
 Until slew him Art, son of Lugaid.

uáinícer de. Pop innapba pobat 6 Siplám—Twelve years [was he] in exile on sea. It is for this he is called Uairces [Solitary]. In [*lit.*, upon] expulsion he was by Sirlam (*L.L.*, p. 20a).

n. <sup>1</sup> *Shapely*.—Literally, *clean*.

<sup>2</sup> *Terrified*.—Ir ane acbepte bececlaó, uair ní éáinó uair n-óman no ecla dó píam—It is for this he was called Little-fearing, for there came not a time of fright or fear to him ever (*L.L.*, p. 20a). “According to the *Book of Feenagh*, he held his royal residence at Feenagh, in Magh Rein, in the present co. of Leitrim, where he built a beautiful stone fort, within which the monastery of Feenagh was afterwards erected” (O'Donovan, *F.M. i.*, p. 66).

## 2.

[■] APT, mac LUIGDE<sup>1</sup>, laeóda a gLuin<sup>2</sup>,  
 bliadain a<sup>3</sup> coic i Caíndruim<sup>4</sup>:  
 Doroóair<sup>5</sup> APT 'rín debuio<sup>6</sup>  
 La Fiaépa<sup>7</sup>, mac Muredaig.

## 3.

Mac APT, oen<sup>1</sup> bliadain déc<sup>2</sup> daic<sup>3</sup>  
 Ailill<sup>3</sup> Fínb, péta in fír[é]lai<sup>4</sup>:  
 Doroóair<sup>5</sup> i Cat Odba  
 La Arđatmár<sup>6</sup> iméolma.

## 4.

Roómpet<sup>1</sup> a céim cupa<sup>2</sup>,  
 Eoó<sup>3</sup>, Lugaib, laeé Cupa<sup>4</sup>:  
 Co cend<sup>4</sup> peét m-bliadan darp<sup>5</sup> rál  
 Romnarbpat Arđatmár<sup>6</sup>.

2.—<sup>1</sup> Luigdeé.      <sup>2</sup> an gLuin.      <sup>3</sup> ap a.      <sup>4</sup> Caendruim.      <sup>5</sup> co  
 torcair.      <sup>6</sup> 'ra deabaib.      <sup>7</sup> Fiaéa. The following quatrain is inserted:—

|                              |                                       |
|------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Fiaéa, mac Muredaig moir,    | Fiacha, son of great Muredach,        |
| Oét m-bliadna im corraib co- | Eight years [were reigned] by him     |
| moil,                        | amidst drinking-horns,                |
| Co fuair a m-bóirín a bpat   | Until received he in Borend his doom, |
| La hOillil, mac mic Luigdeé. | By Ailill, son of the son of Lugaid.  |

3.—<sup>1</sup> aen.      <sup>2</sup> deē.      <sup>3</sup> Oillil.      <sup>4</sup> plait.      <sup>5</sup> co torcair.  
<sup>6</sup> hAipgeðmar.      4.—<sup>1</sup> pocindpet.      <sup>2</sup> Eoóair.      <sup>3</sup> Muman.      <sup>4</sup> cenn.  
<sup>5</sup> ap.      <sup>6</sup> poindarbpac Aipgeðmar.

<sup>3</sup> *Caíndruim*.—The Concord, coic-Caíndruim, shows that the reading is i Caíndruim, not ic Aíndruim (at Aíndruim). For the locality, see e 3, note 3.

<sup>4</sup> *Odba*.—A name, now obsolete, of a mound on the summit of a hill giving name to a territory in ancient Meath (O'Donovan, *F.M.* i., p. 31).

<sup>5</sup> *Covenanted*.—The substance of this and the following quatrain is given more clearly in *L.L.* (p. 20 a). After stating that Ailill the Fair after nine years fell by Argatmár, Fiachra and Duach, son of Fiachra, the text proceeds:

Pécta cat etep Arđatmár 7 A battle was fought between Argat-

## 2.

[B. C.]

[n] Art, son of Lugaid, heroic his descent,  
 A year [and] five [reigned he] in Caindruim<sup>3</sup>: [793]  
 Fell Art in the combat  
 By Fiachra, son of Muredach.

## 3.

The son of Art, one year [and] ten of renown, [787]  
 Ailill the Fair, the true prince, spent :  
 Fell he in the battle of Odba<sup>4</sup>  
 By Argatmar the very brave.

## 4.

Covenanted<sup>6</sup> his chief champions,  
 Eochu, Lugaid [Duach], the hero of Munster<sup>6</sup>;  
 To the end of seven years over sea  
 Banished they Argatmar.

Fiachra Tolcrach i n-oénué  
 taltén, corpoimeb pop Argat-  
 már. Peécta caé etuppu i m-  
 bregaib, co toréair Fiachra  
 Tolcrach 'rin caé rin.

Tinolaic pír Muman iap rein  
 im Eóais, mac Aililla Fínd 7 im  
 Lugaid, mac Eóac Fiadmuine 7  
 im Duac Ladrach co pírl hErimóin.  
 Ocuir innaibrat Argatmár dár  
 muir pí pé.iii.m-bliadan. Eóco,  
 mac Aililla Fínd, pírín ne rin  
 iprígi hEreinn, co toraéat Ar-  
 gatmár dár muir 7 co n-berna  
 pírl pí Duac Ladrach, co toréair  
 leo Eócu i n-oénué 'Ane.

mar and Fiachra Tolcrach in the Fair  
 of Teltown, and it went against [*lit.*,  
 so that it was broken upon] Argatmar.  
 A battle was fought between them in  
 Bregia, and Fiachra Tolcrach fell in  
 that battle.

Assemble the Men of Munster after  
 that around Eochu son of Ailill the  
 Fair and around Lugaid, son of Eochu  
 Fiadmuine and around Duach Ladrach,  
 with the seed of Heremon. And they  
 banished Argatmar over sea for the  
 space of seven years. Eochu, son of  
 Ailill the Fair, [was] during that space  
 in kingship of Eriu, until arrived Ar-  
 gatmar over sea and made peace with  
 Duach Ladrach, so that there fell by  
 them Eochu in the Fair of Ane.

<sup>6</sup> *Munster*.—The *Ballymote* reading.  
 to me.

The lection of the text is unintelligible

## 5.

[n] Eocho, mac Ailella<sup>1</sup> Fínb,  
 Romarb<sup>2</sup> Arḡatmár imḡrínb<sup>2</sup>,  
 Rí<sup>3</sup> Capmuin, Clape ip Cliaé<sup>3</sup>,  
 l n-'Ane<sup>4</sup> na n-arrmpriaé<sup>4</sup>.

## 6.

Arím<sup>1</sup> epí n-béiú m-bliaban m-bán<sup>2</sup>  
 Rogiallab do Arḡatmár<sup>3</sup>;  
 Rorcappat<sup>4</sup> píá<sup>4</sup> ḡarḡblaiú n-ḡlain<sup>5</sup>  
 Duacé, Labḡair ip Luḡaid.

## 1.

o Luḡaid Laiúeé<sup>1</sup> po lín maḡ<sup>2</sup>,  
 Oét m-bliabna a bríḡ for<sup>3</sup> borppab:  
 Docep<sup>4</sup> epaeb éumneé<sup>5</sup> [in cairn]<sup>5</sup>  
 La hAeb m-buidneé, mac m-babuirn.

## 2.

Aéú, mac babuirn, ḡr banba  
 'Arím<sup>1</sup> epí peét paepéalma:  
 bar píḡ Maiḡe<sup>2</sup> epuaib Céene  
 l<sup>3</sup> n-Epp-rúuib pa [*lege* na] poéene<sup>3</sup>.

5.—<sup>1</sup> Oilella. <sup>2-2</sup> pe peét m-bliaban a deiglínú. <sup>3-3</sup> mapb pí Cernna  
 ip Clape ip Cliaé. <sup>4-4</sup> Aine na n-barrpriaé. 6.—<sup>1</sup> arím. <sup>2</sup> ban.

<sup>3</sup> Arḡetmar. <sup>4-4</sup> rcappat pe. <sup>5</sup> rneḡoil. Here follows a quatrain:—

|                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| Deiú m-bliabna do Duacé Lab- | Ten years [were reigned] by Duach       |
| ḡair,                        | Ladgair,                                |
| Arín n-Epínn apḡabbail;      | In Eriu sublime, extensive;             |
| bar in mail mupúḡ maídmúḡ    | The death of the conquering hero full   |
|                              | active                                  |
| Do laim Luḡdeé lanlaḡiḡ.     | [Took place] by the hand of full-active |
|                              | Lugaid.                                 |

o 1.—<sup>1</sup> Laiúeé. <sup>2</sup> blaú. <sup>3</sup> ap. <sup>4</sup> ḡup'éoit. <sup>5-5</sup> cumneé  
 in cairn. 2.—<sup>1</sup> arím. <sup>2</sup> Maiḡe. <sup>3-3</sup> aiḡ Ep-ruuib na píḡeḡne.

<sup>7</sup> Carmon.—See h 3, note 4.

<sup>8</sup> Clair.—See l 5, note 4.



## 5.

[B. C.]

- [n] Eochu, son of Ailill the Fair,  
Slew [him] Argatmar the very valorous,  
The king of Carmon<sup>7</sup>, Clair<sup>8</sup> and Cliu<sup>9</sup>,  
In Ane<sup>10</sup> of the armour shields.

## 6.

A tale of three decades of years fair [776]  
Was service rendered to Argatmar;  
Separated [him] from his strong fame pure  
Duach, Ladgair and Lugaid.

## 1.

- o Lugaid Laidech, who filled the plain<sup>1</sup> [with his fame],  
Eight years [was] his power in defiance: [746]  
Fell the remembered Branch of the Carn<sup>2</sup>  
By Aed Buidnech, son of Badorn.

## 2.

Aed, son of Badorn, [reigned he] over Banba  
A tale of three sevens noble, excellent: [738]  
The death of the king of hard Magh<sup>3</sup> Cetne,  
[Happened by drowning] in Ess-ruad<sup>4</sup> of the large salmon.

<sup>9</sup> *Cliu*.—The territory of which the capital was Knockany, Co. Limerick.

<sup>10</sup> *Ane*.—Knockany, co. Limerick.

o. <sup>1</sup> *Plain*.—This may be the same as the *Clair*, or level district, mentioned in I 5.

<sup>2</sup> *Carn*.—Perhaps the hill which stands near Duntrileague.

<sup>3</sup> *Magh*.—Probably Magh Ene, a plain in co. Donegal, between the Erne and the Drowse. In *L.L.* (p. 20 a) Aed is said to have been king of Tir-Aeda, whence Tirhugh (land of [this] Hugh), in which Magh Ene is situated.

<sup>4</sup> *Ess-ruad*.—*Red cataract*: Assaroe, on the Erne, at Ballyshannon. So called from the drowning of this *Aed ruad* (Aed the Red). *baob pobáob i n-Erruaid 7 co tucaib a corp i rrin ríob rín. Unde Síob n-Aeda 7 Err púaid*—Drowning drowned him in Ess-ruad and his corpse was carried into that hill [a description of which was doubtless given in the preceding part of the work which the compiler employed]. Whence the Hill of Aed and the Red Cataract (*L.L.*, p. 20 b). *Sith-Aeda* is Mullaghshee at Ballyshannon (O'Donovan, *F.M.i.*, pp. 70-1).

## 3.

[o] Dorocair<sup>1</sup> Dithorba donb  
 Rip<sup>2</sup> na cuanaib i<sup>3</sup> Corond:  
 Fice ip bliadain glan gle,  
 Ri<sup>4</sup> pop<sup>5</sup> Fíannaib Fáil-Inre<sup>6</sup>.

## 4.

Fice<sup>1</sup> ip a peét co m-blaib<sup>2</sup>  
 Do Chimbáet, mór mac Fhintaín<sup>3</sup>;  
 Cimbáet cáem, cétplaíe Emna,  
 'Ec<sup>4</sup> atbaet<sup>4</sup> pí poThempa.

## 5.

Remip<sup>1</sup> oét m-bliadan co m-blaib<sup>2</sup>  
 Dia<sup>3</sup> éip iapam do'n<sup>4</sup> rígan,  
 Maéa, co<sup>5</sup> m-beptaib na m-bept<sup>6</sup>,  
 Co<sup>7</sup> pormarb<sup>7</sup> Reétaib Ríðberð.

3.—<sup>1</sup> abpocair.    <sup>2</sup> leip.    <sup>3</sup> a.    <sup>4</sup> ba pí.    <sup>5</sup> ap.    <sup>6</sup> indre.  
 4.—<sup>1</sup> Fici.    <sup>2</sup> iap rin.    <sup>3</sup> Fintain.    <sup>4-4</sup> eð abbat.    5.—<sup>1</sup> peme.  
<sup>2</sup> m-bloib.    <sup>3</sup> ba.    <sup>4</sup> du'n.    <sup>5</sup> du.    <sup>6</sup> m[-b]epð.    7-7 ðurmarb.

<sup>5</sup> *Corond*.—A barony in the co. Sligo (O'Donovan, *F.M. i.*, p. 311).

<sup>6</sup> *Emain*.—"Usually latinized *Emania*, now corrupted in English to the Navan Fort (from the Irish an Earhain), a very large rath, situated about two miles to the west of Armagh" (O'Donovan, *F.M. i.*, p. 72). Fossis latis, vestigiis murorum eminentibus et ruderibus pristinum etiamnum redolet splendorem (*Ogygia*, Pars III., cap. xxxvi., p. 258). The traditional derivation is given in *L.L.* (p. 20 b, 21 a). After the death of Dithorba, Queen Macha defeated and banished his five sons into Connaught and wedded Cimbæth. A little after, she got them into her power (the strategem is also narrated by Keating) and, according to the text:

Norbeip i n-oen céngul lé iat  
 co hultu. Arbetatar Ulaib a  
 marbad. Ní éó, ap rípi, ap ip  
 coll fírpílaða dampra, aét a n-  
 doirub po doípe. Ocur claidet  
 paét immumpra, co pop' hí bar  
 pñiméatip Ulaib co bpaét. Co

She took them in one gyve with her  
 to the Ultonians. The Ultonians said  
 to kill them. *Not so*, said she, *for it is*  
*a prohibition of a true sovereign for me,*  
*but [what shall be done is] to enslave*  
*them in [grievous] servitude. And let*  
*them dig a fort around me, that it may*

## 3.

[B. C.]

[o] Fell Dithorba the noble  
 By the multitudes in Corond<sup>5</sup> :  
 A score and a year pure, brilliant,  
 [Was he] king over the Fenians of Inisfail. [717]

## 4.

A score and seven with fame [696]  
 [Were reigned] by Cimbaeth, great son of Fintan ;  
 Cimbaeth mild, [was] first prince of Emain<sup>6</sup>,  
 [Natural] death died the king of great Tara<sup>7</sup>.

## 5.

A space of eight years with fame [669]  
 After him afterwards [were reigned] by the queen,  
 Macha, with feats of heroes,  
 Until slew her Rechtaid Red-Arm.

poṡṡorainb ri ḡóib in ḡán co n-a  
 heo (.i. ḡelḡ) ḡir imm a muin .i.  
 emuin .i. eo muin .i. eo imm a  
 muin Maḡa.

Cóic[a] bliadan ap .cccc. ría  
 n-ḡein ḡriṡ. Ocuṡ .i. bliadan  
 aile ap .cccc. o ḡein ḡriṡ co  
 tuṡṡcuṡ Emna Maḡa ḡo na ṡri  
 Collaib, iar in-bṡiriṡud ḡaṡa  
 ḡḡaib-leiṡḡeiriḡ, i Feṡṡmaṡḡ, i  
 toṡcaṡ Feṡḡuṡ Foḡa, mac Fea-  
 ḡaṡ Foṡṡeṡ, ṡuḡḡeṡaṡ Ulaḡ i  
 n-Emain Maḡa.

*be the chief city of the Ultonians to  
 doom.* So that marked she for them  
 the fort with her circlet (namely, [its]  
 pin) of gold [that was] around her neck.  
 That is, *Emuin*, namely, circlet of neck :  
 to wit, a circlet around the neck of  
 Macha.

Fifty years above 400 before the  
 Birth of Christ [that happened]. And  
 another fifty years above 400 [elapsed]  
 from the Birth of Christ to the destruc-  
 tion of Emain of [Queen] Macha by  
 the three Collas, after gaining [*Ul.*,  
 breaking] the battle of Achad-Leithderg,  
 in Farney [co. Monaghan], in which  
 fell Fergus Foga, son of Fraichar the  
 very strong, the last prince of the  
 Ultonians in Emain of Macha.

For the chronology, which is erroneous by more than a century in the A.M.,  
 as in the A.D., period, see Lecture III.

<sup>7</sup> *Tara*.—Here employed to signify the king of all Ireland.

## 6.

[6] Reé<sup>1</sup>taib, poéa<sup>2</sup>té p<sup>3</sup>éit p<sup>4</sup>éi<sup>5</sup>,  
 Mac Lu<sup>6</sup>gdeé laib<sup>7</sup>ig<sup>8</sup> lán<sup>9</sup>g<sup>10</sup>éir<sup>11</sup>,  
 Rí Cloé<sup>12</sup>aip ip Chín<sup>13</sup> Maige,  
 D<sup>14</sup>opoéa<sup>15</sup>ip la U<sup>16</sup>gaine<sup>17</sup>.

## 1.

**P** U<sup>1</sup>gaine ma<sup>2</sup>té, [mop] mi<sup>3</sup>a<sup>4</sup>b<sup>5</sup> n-<sup>6</sup>galan<sup>7</sup>,  
 Plai<sup>8</sup>té ce<sup>9</sup>t<sup>10</sup>ri de<sup>11</sup>ic ba<sup>12</sup>g<sup>13</sup>bliab<sup>14</sup>an<sup>15</sup>,  
 Ní cian<sup>16</sup>, op b<sup>17</sup>ruinne<sup>18</sup> in b<sup>19</sup>ra<sup>20</sup>ga,  
 Romap<sup>21</sup>b<sup>22</sup> buille ba<sup>23</sup>b<sup>24</sup>éa<sup>25</sup>é<sup>26</sup>.

## 2.

Da bliab<sup>1</sup>ain lae<sup>2</sup>gaire lu<sup>3</sup>ipe  
 Ipp<sup>4</sup>ige<sup>5</sup> op ban<sup>6</sup>ba b<sup>7</sup>re<sup>8</sup>ebuic<sup>9</sup>,  
 Raloé<sup>10</sup>pa<sup>11</sup>b<sup>12</sup> in é<sup>13</sup>raeb cen éol<sup>14</sup>  
 la Cob<sup>15</sup>éa<sup>16</sup>c<sup>17</sup> cael i Car<sup>18</sup>mon.

## 3.

Cob<sup>1</sup>éa<sup>2</sup>c<sup>3</sup>, c<sup>4</sup>óic<sup>5</sup> de<sup>6</sup>ic bliab<sup>7</sup>na m<sup>8</sup>-buán<sup>9</sup>  
 Rop<sup>10</sup>ia<sup>11</sup>pa<sup>12</sup>b in rí rop<sup>13</sup>ú<sup>14</sup>a<sup>15</sup>b,  
 Co<sup>16</sup><sup>4</sup> polo<sup>17</sup>irc<sup>18</sup> tene ip<sup>19</sup>n<sup>20</sup> é<sup>21</sup>ig<sup>22</sup>,  
 Ic ól na<sup>23</sup> plebe ic<sup>24</sup> Lab<sup>25</sup>raib.

6.—<sup>1</sup> pen. <sup>2-2</sup> laigib, lanpeil. <sup>3</sup> cimb. <sup>4</sup> co n-dpoéa<sup>5</sup>ip. <sup>6</sup> hU<sup>7</sup>gaine.

**P** 1.—<sup>1-1</sup> mop mi<sup>2</sup>a<sup>3</sup>b. Overhead is placed, *alia manu*, ma<sup>4</sup>té, with corresponding marks, to show it was to be inserted after mop. <sup>2</sup> n-<sup>3</sup>gal. <sup>3</sup> n-dei<sup>4</sup>g-bliab<sup>5</sup>an. <sup>4</sup> balb. <sup>5</sup> b<sup>6</sup>ruinni. <sup>6-6</sup> gup<sup>7</sup>'map<sup>8</sup>b buill<sup>9</sup>i ba<sup>10</sup>b<sup>11</sup>éa<sup>12</sup>éa. Here a quatrain is given:—

ba<sup>1</sup>b<sup>2</sup>éa<sup>3</sup>é, ba<sup>4</sup>b rí benup ca<sup>5</sup>t,  
 Scam<sup>6</sup>pea<sup>7</sup>c, cong<sup>8</sup>alac, co<sup>9</sup>c<sup>10</sup>éa<sup>11</sup>c,  
 Aen<sup>12</sup>la<sup>13</sup>t<sup>14</sup>i co le<sup>15</sup>t a lín<sup>16</sup>b,

Bad<sup>1</sup>b<sup>2</sup>eadh, he was a king that wins battle,  
 Fear<sup>3</sup>ful, brave, warlike,  
 One day with a half [was] his comple-  
 ment,

Gup<sup>1</sup>'map<sup>2</sup>b loe<sup>3</sup>gaire op bo<sup>4</sup>aib.

Until slew [him] Loegaire over the Boyne.

2.—<sup>1</sup> ip<sup>2</sup>ig<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> bla<sup>3</sup>c<sup>4</sup>bu<sup>5</sup>ig.

<sup>3-3</sup> b<sup>4</sup>olo<sup>5</sup>é<sup>6</sup>pa<sup>7</sup>b.

<sup>4</sup> g<sup>5</sup>ep<sup>6</sup>'col.

<sup>5</sup> Co<sup>6</sup>p<sup>7</sup>éa<sup>8</sup>c.

3.—<sup>1</sup> Co<sup>2</sup>p<sup>3</sup>éa<sup>4</sup>c.

<sup>2</sup> pe.

<sup>3</sup> m om.

<sup>4-4</sup> gup<sup>5</sup>'lo<sup>6</sup>irc.

<sup>5-5</sup> é<sup>6</sup>all 'n-a é<sup>7</sup>aig.

<sup>6</sup> na om.

<sup>7</sup> la.

<sup>8</sup> *Clochar and of Cend Maige [head of the Plain].*—Clogher, co. Tyrone, which was anciently the *head*, or capital, of Magh Lemna, the plain occupied by the Airghialla. Hence the latter expression is employed to fill up the line.

**P.** <sup>1</sup> [*River*] brink of Bregha.—In *L.L.* (p. 22 a) the place is said to be *Telach*



6.

[B. C.]

[o] Rechtaid, spent he twenty vigilant [years],  
 Son of Lugaid Laidech the full-vigourous,  
 King of Clochar and of Cend Maige<sup>8</sup>,  
 Fell he by Ugaine.

[661]

1.

**p** Ugaine the good, [great] pure dignity,  
 Prince [was he] four decades of good years,  
 Not long [thereafter], over the [river] brink of Bregha<sup>1</sup>,  
 Slew [him] a stroke of Badbchath.

[641]

2.

Two [were] the years of Laeghaire Lorc  
 In kingship over Banba diversified, gentle;  
 Destroyed was the branch without fault  
 By Cobthach the Slender in Carmon<sup>2</sup>.

[601]

3.

Cobthach, five [times] ten years lasting  
 Was served the king very illustrious,  
 Until burned<sup>3</sup> [him] fire in the house,  
 A-partaking of the banquet with Labraid.

[599]

in *choscair* (Hill of victory), in Magh Mairedu, in Bregia. The locality, according to O'Flaherty, was Kill-droicheat on the estuary at Drogheda (*Ogygia*, Pars III., cap. xxxviii., p. 261). This O'Donovan (*F.M.* i., p. 75) was unable to correct. Not so, however, Dr. Reeves: who, in an admirable note (*Adamnan*, pp. 108-9), shows that *Magh Maireda* was *Moymurthy*, near Gormanstown, where the Delvin, on the brink of which the *Hill* probably stood, flows into the sea.

<sup>2</sup> *Carmon*.—See **h** 3, note 4.

<sup>3</sup> *Burned*.—A different cause is assigned in *L.L.* (p. 22 a, b):

Ḑopocair tpa Cobtaō Cael  
 bneag i n-Ḑinbriḡ ḡ .xxḡ. riḡ  
 mbī, adaiḡ Notlac mōn, la  
 Labraib Longpeō, i n-biḡail a  
 aēar ḡ a ḡenaēar [p. 22 b]. Uu.  
 in-bliadna ḡ .ccc. bliadan o'nō  
 aibēi rin coppin aibēe inpoḡe-  
 nair Cipre i m-bethil Iuda.

Now, fell Cobthach the Slender Hand-  
 some in Dinnrig [Mound of Slane, **d** 1,  
 note 1, *supra*] and thirty kings along  
 with [*lit.*, around] him, the eve of  
 Great Christmas, by Labraid the  
 Mariner, in revenge of his father and  
 of his grandfather. Seven years and  
 three hundred years from that night to  
 the night in which was born Christ in  
 Bethlehem of Iuda.

4.

[p] Labraid Lóingreá<sup>1</sup> laeð, roðaið  
 Noi bliadna déc co<sup>2</sup> dézmaið:  
 Labraid béppe<sup>3</sup> corin<sup>4</sup> m-blaið,  
 Romarb<sup>5</sup> Melze<sup>5</sup>, mac Cobðaið.

5.

Roðaið<sup>1</sup> Melze, maið a lí,  
 Seét m-bliadna déc<sup>2</sup>, ba<sup>3</sup> deðrí;  
 'Dorðaið<sup>4</sup>, ðarþorb cía bé<sup>4</sup>,  
 'Sin ðað la<sup>5</sup> Moðcorb Cláipe.

6.

Moðcorb<sup>1</sup> a Mumain cen<sup>2</sup> meirðð<sup>2</sup>,  
 Mac<sup>3</sup> mic Rectaið[e] Ríðberð<sup>3</sup>,  
 'Docep<sup>4</sup> coemborð<sup>4</sup> Cinomara  
 La Oengur<sup>5</sup>, hua Labraðð<sup>5</sup>.

1.

q Oengur<sup>1</sup> Ollam, a hoét déc<sup>2</sup>,  
 'Dorac<sup>3</sup> roét þor<sup>4</sup> plúað þær ðrec<sup>5</sup>;  
 'Docep rí Evne<sup>6</sup> cen<sup>7</sup> ail  
 La mac Meilze<sup>8</sup>, mic Cobðaið.

2.

Mac Melze<sup>1</sup>, lripeo<sup>2</sup> án,  
 Rémpir oét<sup>3</sup> m-bliaban biðlán<sup>4</sup>:  
 La<sup>5</sup> Þercorbb<sup>5</sup>, mac Moðacuirb,  
 'Docep rí þroða<sup>6</sup> in þrecbuirb<sup>6</sup>.

4.—<sup>1</sup> Lóingreáð. <sup>2</sup> þa. <sup>3</sup> þerrai. <sup>4</sup> gurin. <sup>5-5</sup> domarb Meilze.

5.—<sup>1</sup> doðaið. <sup>2</sup> deð. <sup>3</sup> a. <sup>4-4</sup> nocon torðair gu þorb de. <sup>5</sup> le.

6.—<sup>1</sup> Moðcorb. <sup>2-2</sup> ðan méirð. <sup>3-3</sup> a hoét do Reððaið Rí[ð]berð.

<sup>4-4</sup> gur'ðoit caembor. <sup>5-5</sup> hOengur o Labraðð.

q 1.—<sup>1</sup> Oengur. <sup>2</sup> deð. <sup>3</sup> þolai. <sup>4</sup> tap. <sup>5</sup> ðreð. <sup>6</sup> eli.

<sup>7</sup> ðan. <sup>8</sup> Melze. 2.—<sup>1</sup> Melði. <sup>2</sup> lapepeo. <sup>3</sup> peét.

<sup>4</sup> m-biðlan. <sup>5-5</sup> þe Þercorþ. <sup>6-6</sup> i[n] þroða þrecbuirb.

4.

[B. C.]

- [p] Labraid the Mariner, the hero, spent he  
 Nine years [and] ten excellently well : [549]  
 Labraid of Berr with fame,  
 [Him] slew Melge, son of Cobthach.

5.

Spent Melge, excellent his splendour,  
 Seven years [and] ten, he was a good king ; [550]  
 Fell he, haughty though he was,  
 In the battle by Mogcorb of Clair<sup>4</sup>.

6.

Mogcorb from Munster, without defect,  
 Son of the son of Rectaid Red-Arm,  
 Fell the fair column of Cendmara<sup>5</sup>  
 By Oengus, grandson of Labraid.

1.

- q Oengus Ollam, eight [years and] ten [reigned he], [513]  
 Imposed he silence upon the noble shouting host ;  
 Fell the king of Eli<sup>1</sup> without offence  
 By the son of Meilge, son of Cobthach.

2.

The son of Meilge, Irireo noble,  
 A space of eight years ever-full [reigned he] : [495]  
 By Fercorb, son of Mogcorb,  
 Fell the king of Brug<sup>2</sup> of the speckled fist.

<sup>4</sup> *Clair*.—See I 5, note 4.

<sup>5</sup> *Cendmara*.—*Head of the sea* ; Kenmare, co. Kerry.

q. <sup>1</sup> *Eli* (the *Ballymote* reading).—There were two territories so called—Ely O'Carroll in the King's County and Eliogarty (Eili-Ua-Fhogartaigh), co. Tipperary.

<sup>2</sup> *Brug*.—Perhaps, *Brugh-righ*, Bruree, co. Limerick.

## 3.

[a] bliadain ap<sup>1</sup> a deiċ v' Phipċorċb,  
 Ropo<sup>2</sup> puiċneċ a piḡorċb<sup>3</sup>:  
 Dorċbbað<sup>4</sup> inn<sup>5</sup> omna apð,  
 Arponbliḡ<sup>6</sup> Conla cleċḡarḡ<sup>7</sup>.

## 4.

A ceċair<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> ċōic cen<sup>2</sup> ċeo  
 Remip<sup>3</sup> ipðairc lpepeo<sup>3</sup>;  
 'Sin<sup>4</sup> Tempaiḡ moḡða cen maiṛ<sup>4</sup>  
 Aċbaċ Conla<sup>5</sup> hua<sup>5</sup> Cobċaiḡ.

## 5.

Cōic<sup>1</sup> bliadna piċet ppiā<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>2</sup>  
 Ailella<sup>3</sup> 'n-a apðriḡe<sup>3</sup>;  
 Amaċair<sup>4</sup>, mac Phipċuirp<sup>5</sup> cairp<sup>6</sup>,  
 'E<sup>7</sup> poḡlace in ðuirb ðpeċmaiṛ<sup>8</sup>.

## 6.

Deiċ<sup>1</sup> in-bliadna po tpi<sup>1</sup> i tuiḡte<sup>2</sup>  
 Mac Phipċuirp<sup>3</sup> i co[e]mpriḡe<sup>4</sup>;  
 Docep la Eōċaið<sup>5</sup> co n-āib  
 Amaċair<sup>6</sup> Pliðair polċċāin.

## 1.

P. 129 a     r     Piċe<sup>1</sup> aċt pē bliadna ap blað<sup>1</sup>  
 ba pi Eōċo<sup>2</sup> Aleleċan<sup>2</sup>,  
 Co torċair, t[ɾ]īar inn-a ċaiḡ<sup>3</sup>,  
 la Ppḡur pial Poptamail.

3.—<sup>1</sup> pop.     <sup>2</sup> pobo.     <sup>3</sup> piḡorċb.     <sup>4</sup> po tpaṛepað.     <sup>6</sup> m.  
<sup>6-6</sup> peib norðliḡ Connla cleaċḡarḡ.     4.—<sup>1-1</sup> ceaċair po.     <sup>2</sup> ḡan.  
<sup>3-3</sup> do mac apðiric lpepeo.     <sup>4-4</sup> i Tempaiḡ moḡḡmaiċ ðunmaiḡ.  
<sup>5-5</sup> Conmlaeċ ua.     5.—<sup>1</sup> pe.     <sup>2-2</sup> ppi.     <sup>3-3</sup> pe Oiliilla i n-apðriḡi.  
<sup>4</sup> Adamaiṛ.     <sup>5</sup> Phipċuirb.     [P. 47b.]     <sup>6</sup> cair.     <sup>7</sup> ip e.  
<sup>8</sup> n-ðpeċmaiṛ.     6.—<sup>1</sup> pe.     <sup>2</sup> tuiḡte.     <sup>3</sup> Ppḡurp.  
<sup>4</sup> caempriḡe.     <sup>5</sup> hEōċaið.     <sup>6</sup> Adamaiṛ.



## 3.

[B. C.]

- [a] A year above ten [was reigned] by Fercorb,  
 Shining was his royal rule:  
 Destroyed was the lofty oak,  
 When Conla, the strong prop, demanded the debt<sup>3</sup>.

[487]

## 4.

Four by five [years] without obscuration,  
 [Was] the space of the illustrious [son of] Irereo;  
 In Tara spacious without delay  
 Died Conla, grandson of Cobthach.

[476]

## 5.

Five years [and] twenty [were] in the span  
 Of Ailill in his arch-kingship;  
 Amathair, son of Ferchorp the curled,  
 He [it was] that took off the hero fair-visaged.

[456]

## 6.

Ten years by three in  
 [Was] the son of Ferchorp in excellent kingship;  
 Fell by Eochaid with honour  
 Amathair Flidais the beauteous-haired.

[431]

## 1.

- r Twenty, except six years<sup>1</sup>, with fame  
 Was Eocho Altlethan king,  
 Until fell he, west in his house,  
 By Fergus Fortamail the liberal.

[401]

r 1.—<sup>1-1</sup> tpi bliabna dec, dara in blaö.      <sup>2-2</sup> in t-Eochar Polclethan.  
<sup>3</sup> i n-a t1ö.

<sup>3</sup> Demanded the debt.—Fercorb had slain Irereo, the father of Conla.

r. <sup>1</sup> Twenty, except six years.—This periphrasis for *fourteen* is employed to make up the requisite number of syllables in the line.

## 2.

[r] Pēpγur<sup>1</sup>, puair ōen bliadām dēc,  
 Maiē poríarab<sup>2</sup> in poḡéc<sup>2</sup>.  
 Ōocer, bīd cumneē in<sup>3</sup> caē,  
 La Oenγur<sup>4</sup> Turmec<sup>4</sup> Tempac̃.

## 3.

Trí píēt bliadan co<sup>1</sup> m-blaib<sup>1</sup>  
 Ō'Oenγur<sup>2</sup> Turmec̃ i<sup>2</sup> Tempaiḡ:  
 ba rñm rí<sup>3</sup> cuane Ċnuic bpeḡ<sup>3</sup>,  
 'Ec<sup>4</sup> ríḡ Tuage ip Talten<sup>4</sup>.

## 4.

Cóic<sup>1</sup> bliadna 'n-a pé cuppac̃<sup>1</sup>,  
 Conall cialla<sup>2</sup> Collompac̃<sup>2</sup>:  
 Nia Segamain<sup>3</sup> pomúvairḡ<sup>3</sup>,  
 Pēp<sup>4</sup> pēpamail pīndēobail.

## 5.

Puair Nia Segamuin<sup>1</sup> a peēt  
 Op inō<sup>2</sup> 'Epinō cen anōpeēt<sup>2</sup>:  
 Ōopočair<sup>3</sup> in cappdeē capp<sup>3</sup>  
 La hEnna n-Āirḡdeē<sup>4</sup> n-amnapp<sup>4</sup>.

## 6.

Enna Āirḡdeē<sup>1</sup>, apbō<sup>2</sup> a blaib<sup>3</sup>,  
 Ročairē ceēri cōic bliadan<sup>4</sup>:  
 Rí banba, ōocer i<sup>5</sup> caē  
 La Cpmēanō calma Cōpēpac̃<sup>6</sup>.

2.—<sup>1</sup> Pēpγur.<sup>2-2</sup> ḡporíarab ippoḡeḡ.<sup>3</sup> 1.<sup>4-4</sup> hĀenγur

Turpibḡ.

3.—<sup>1-1</sup> ap blaib.<sup>2-2</sup> Āenγur Turpibḡ a.<sup>3-3</sup> pe cuame enuic bpeaḡ.<sup>4-4</sup> eḡ rí Tuairi ip Tailten.4.—<sup>1-1</sup> Tappairē peēt m-bliadna ḡan bpaē.<sup>2-2</sup> calma Collampac̃.<sup>3-3</sup> Seagamair porceobain.<sup>4</sup> triaē.5.—<sup>1</sup> Segamair.<sup>2-2</sup> n-Epinō

ḡan anpeēt.

<sup>3-3</sup> co torcair in cappdeē cap.<sup>4-4</sup> n-Āirḡdeac̃

## 2.

[B. C.]

[r] Fergus, received he one year [and] ten, [387]  
 Well was obeyed the excellent branch.  
 Fell he, remembered be the battle,  
 By Oengus Turmech of Tara.

## 3.

Three score of years with fame [376]  
 [Were reigned] by Oengus Turmech in Tara :  
 It was anguish to the multitudes of the Hill of Bregha<sup>2</sup>,  
 The death of the king of Tuadh<sup>3</sup> and of Tailtiu<sup>4</sup>.

## 4.

Five years in his span with felicity [316]  
 [Reigned] Conall Collomrach the judicious :  
 Nia Segamain destroyed [him],  
 A man<sup>5</sup> brave [and] very loyal.

## 5.

Received Nia Segamain seven [years in kingship] [311]  
 Over Eriu without injustice :  
 Fell the charioteer curled  
 By Enna the Raider the cruel.

## 6.

Enna the Raider, exalted his fame,  
 Spent he four [times] five years : [304]  
 The king of Banba, fell he in battle  
 By Crimthand brave, the conqueror.

n-amnap. 6.—<sup>1</sup> Clóneó. <sup>2</sup> apb. <sup>3</sup> blaó. <sup>4</sup> bliabna. <sup>5</sup> a. <sup>6</sup> corḡpac.

<sup>2</sup> *Hill of Bregha*.—That is, the Hill of Tara.

<sup>3</sup> *Tuadh*.—Probably, the Tuath-Luighne, the barony of Lune, co. Meath. See v 6, notes 5, 7.

<sup>4</sup> *Tailtiu*.—See e 6, note 7.

<sup>5</sup> *A man*.—Namely, Nia Segamain.

## 1.

s Ceṡp<sup>1</sup> bliadna Cpimṡainḃ ṡaip<sup>2</sup>  
 'Op inḃ<sup>3</sup> hEpimḃ immelḡlaip<sup>3</sup>:  
 'Docer<sup>4</sup> p<sup>1</sup> cumpaide in ṡaipn<sup>4</sup>  
 'De<sup>5</sup> laim Ruḃpaige<sup>6</sup> poḡaipb<sup>6</sup>.

## 2.

Ruḃpaige<sup>1</sup>, p<sup>1</sup> Páil co<sup>2</sup> m-blaio<sup>2</sup>,  
 Seṡt deiḃ bliadna de<sup>3</sup> bliadnaib:  
 bpaṡ ip<sup>4</sup> béṡ<sup>4</sup> do<sup>5</sup> banba binḃ,  
 'Ee<sup>6</sup> atbaṡ i n-Ḃpḡaṡḡlinḃ<sup>6</sup>.

## 3.

In<sup>1</sup> P<sup>1</sup>intaic Márp<sup>1</sup> a Mumain maic,  
 A nói do'n<sup>2</sup> ṡupaḃ<sup>2</sup> ṡomḃaie;  
 'Opoṡaip<sup>3</sup>, map poḡípaḃ<sup>4</sup>,  
 laipin in-bpepal in-bodibab<sup>5</sup>.

## 4.

bpepal<sup>1</sup> bodibaṡ co beṡṡ<sup>1</sup>,  
 Nói<sup>2</sup> in-bliadna ḡp hEpimḃ a nepṡ<sup>2</sup>;  
 'Docer<sup>3</sup> p<sup>1</sup> Cualḡgne 'con tpaic<sup>3</sup>,  
 'Do<sup>4</sup> láim luagne, mic P<sup>1</sup>intaic<sup>4</sup>.

- s. <sup>1</sup> 1.—<sup>1</sup> ceṡp<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> caip.      <sup>3-3</sup> an Epimn eoṡaḡlaip.      <sup>4-4</sup> ḡup'toit  
 epaeḃ cubpaib<sup>1</sup> in caipn.      <sup>5</sup> do.      <sup>6-6</sup> Ruḡpaib<sup>1</sup> in piḡaipm.  
 2.—<sup>1</sup> Ruḡpaib<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>2-2</sup> ḡu ppaib<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>3</sup> do.      <sup>4-4</sup> om.; ip is placed on  
 margin.      <sup>5</sup> do'n.      <sup>6-6</sup> eḡ adbaṡ i n-Ḃpḡaṡḡlenḃ.  
 3.—<sup>1-1</sup> P<sup>1</sup>indab Map.      <sup>2-2</sup> du'n cupaib<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>3</sup> co n-dopcep.  
<sup>4</sup> bodípaḃ.      <sup>5</sup> m-bodibab<sup>1</sup>.      4.—<sup>1-1</sup> bpeppal, bliabam poḡ a deiḃ.  
<sup>2-2</sup> ap P<sup>1</sup>annaiḃ Paíl ba cuinḡib<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>3-3</sup> ḡup'cep pi ṡuaib<sup>1</sup> 'pa epoiḃ.  
<sup>4-4</sup> le luḡ luaigni, mac Indoiḃ.

s. <sup>1</sup> *Carn*.—I do not know what mound is here intended.

<sup>2</sup> *Doom and evil*.—Hendiadys for *evil doom* (to make up a heptasyllabic line).

<sup>3</sup> [*Plague*].—baí epá Ruḃpaige .lxx. bliaban hipḡige, co n-epbaic



## 1.

[B. C.]

- s Four [were] the years of Crimthand the accomplished [284]  
 Over Eriu the green-bordered :  
 Fell the king pleasant of the Carn<sup>1</sup>  
 By the hand of Rudraige the very stern.

## 2.

Rudraige, king of [Inis]fail with fame,  
 Seven [times] ten years of years [reigned he] : [280]  
 Doom and evil<sup>2</sup> [was it] to Banba pleasant,  
 [Plague<sup>3</sup>] death died he in Argatglend<sup>4</sup>.

## 3.

The great Fintait from Munster good,  
 Nine years [were reigned] by the champion active ; [210]  
 Fell he, as hath been certified,  
 By Bressal of the Cow-plague<sup>5</sup>.

## 4.

Bressal of the Cow-plague with perfection,  
 Nine years over Eriu [was] his power ; [201]  
 Fell the king of Cualgne<sup>6</sup> at the contest,  
 By hand of Luagne, son of Fintat.

do éám i n-Argatglind—Now was Rudraige seventy years in kingship, until died he of plague in Argatglend (*L.L.*, p. 23 a).

<sup>4</sup> *Argatglend*.—*Silver-glen*.—"This was the name of a glen in the barony of Farney, in the county of Monaghan" (O'Donovan, *F.M. i.*, p. 84).

<sup>5</sup> *Cow-plague*.—*Úáinic díte do búairb, conna térna díb aét earb i pamaire i n-Ġind-pamairee*—There came murrain to kine, so that these escaped not of them except a bull and heifer in *Glend-Samaisce* (*L.L.*, p. 23 a). "Gleann Samhaig, or Glen of the Heifer, is the name of a remarkable valley in the county of Kerry, where this tradition is still vividly remembered" (O'Donovan, *F.M. i.*, p. 86).

<sup>6</sup> *Cualgne*.—Cooley, a district in the north of co. Louth, well known as the scene of the *Cattle-Raid of Cualgne* (*Tain-bó Cuailgne*), in which figured Cuchullain, Tigernach's *fortissimus heros Scotorum*.

5.

[s] Luḡaid<sup>1</sup> Luaigne<sup>1</sup>, léip<sup>2</sup> a blab,  
Cen<sup>3</sup> buábp<sup>3</sup> epí éóic bliadna;  
Dopoéair<sup>4</sup> hua Air<sup>4</sup> Imliḡ  
Do ḡlaic Congail Chláirínḡnig<sup>5</sup>.

6.

Congal, éóic bliadna déc<sup>1</sup> doḡ  
Do mac Ruḡpaig<sup>2</sup> pomóir;  
Lairín<sup>3</sup> Duac, bailec<sup>4</sup> Deḡaid<sup>4</sup>,  
Púair epáig<sup>5</sup> ocup epombēbaid<sup>5</sup>.

1.

t Duac, balta Deḡaid<sup>1</sup>, mb aig<sup>1</sup>,  
Ippíge<sup>2</sup> op Tempaig<sup>2</sup> éolḡaid<sup>3</sup>:  
Nóí<sup>4</sup> m-bliadna d'a<sup>5</sup> pmaét immaé<sup>6</sup>,  
Copomarb<sup>7</sup> Paétna Paéac.

2.

Paétna, píú, aét a ceáir<sup>1</sup>,  
Do mac Roppa ippíḡ<sup>2</sup> beḡaid<sup>2</sup>;  
La Eḡaid<sup>3</sup> Peirliḡ, mac Pínd,  
Docep in pí de<sup>4</sup> puab pínd<sup>4</sup>.

3.

Ré<sup>1</sup> da bliadan déc, buan bpeḡ<sup>1</sup>,  
Roḡiallad<sup>2</sup> Eóóc<sup>2</sup> Peirleé;  
Ipin Tempaig monḡaid<sup>3</sup>, maiḡ,  
Púair diḡ<sup>4</sup> tonaib in t-arpḡlaic<sup>4</sup>.

---

5.—<sup>1-1</sup> Luḡ Luaigneó.   <sup>2</sup> leip.   <sup>3-3</sup> ḡan buábp<sup>3</sup>.   <sup>4-4</sup> co n-dopcep  
o hAir<sup>4</sup>.   <sup>5</sup> Clairínḡnig.   6.—<sup>1</sup> deḡ.   <sup>2</sup> Ruḡpaíof.   <sup>3</sup> laían.  
<sup>4-4</sup> balta Deḡaid.   <sup>5-5</sup> ḡair ocup ḡairḡdebaib.  
t 1.—<sup>1-1</sup> Deabab mb aib.   <sup>2</sup> 'n-a pí.   <sup>3</sup> tondbain.   <sup>4</sup> deic.   <sup>5</sup> do.  
<sup>6</sup> amaó.   <sup>7</sup> ḡu purmarb.   2.—<sup>1</sup> ceáir.   <sup>2-2</sup> píḡbpeḡaid.   <sup>3</sup> hEóóaid.  
<sup>4-4</sup> bu pínd.   3.—<sup>1-1</sup> da íe m-bliadan, buan í[n] bpeḡ.

## 5.

[B. C.]

- [s] Lugaid Luagne, manifest his fame,  
Without molestation [reigned he] thrice five years; [192]  
Fell the grandson of Art Imlech  
By hand of Congal Flat-face.

## 6.

- Congal, five reputable years [and] ten [177]  
[Were reigned] by the son of very great Rudraige;  
By Duach, fosterling of Dedach,  
Received he reverse and heavy destruction.

## 1.

- t Duach, fosterling of Dedach, of the good fortune,  
In kingship over haughty Tara [succeeded he]:  
Nine years of his sway [had passed] away<sup>1</sup>, [162]  
When slew [him] Fachtna the Prophet.

## 2.

- Fachtna, twenty [years], except four<sup>2</sup>, [153]  
[Were reigned] by the son of Ross in royal life;  
By Eocho Feidlech, son of Find,  
Fell the king by the red [spear-]point.

## 3.

- The space of two years [and] ten, abiding decision, [137]  
Was obeyed Eocho Feidlech;  
In Tara grassy, excellent,  
Received the arch-prince a drink of death<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2-2</sup> ποριπαδ̃ εοδα̃ιθ̃.    <sup>3</sup> μονγα̃ιθ̃.    <sup>4-4</sup> δι[δ]̃ τονδα̃ιθ̃ ι[η]̃ εν̃ενπλα̃ιθ̃.

t. <sup>1</sup> *Away*.—Literally, *out*.

<sup>2</sup> *Twenty [years], except four*.—Cf. r 1, note 1.

<sup>3</sup> *Drink of death*.—'Ec ατβα̃ι̃ ι̃̃̃εν̃πλα̃ιθ̃—[Natural] death died he in Tara (*L.L.*, p. 23 a).

4.

[t] Cóic<sup>1</sup> bliadna déc dó iar rin<sup>1</sup>,  
 O'Coðair<sup>2</sup> biéte, dia<sup>2</sup> brátair:  
 Noco<sup>3</sup> bréc in rcel<sup>3</sup> dia élainb,  
 Raloirc<sup>4</sup> tene i<sup>5</sup> Fremainb<sup>5</sup>.

5.

Eteppcel<sup>1</sup>, per riðba in pait<sup>1</sup>,  
 Fuair<sup>2</sup> cóic bliadna co biémaré<sup>2</sup>;  
 Docep rí na peét do rinb  
 La<sup>3</sup> Nuabair<sup>3</sup> Neét i n-Álind<sup>4</sup>.

6.

Áibed<sup>1</sup> Nuabat i caé Chléac  
 La Conairpe<sup>2</sup> na cóempaiat<sup>3</sup>:  
 Ní<sup>4</sup> poðairé<sup>4</sup> aét ba ráte<sup>5</sup>  
 I plaité<sup>6</sup> hEpenb apðbláte<sup>6</sup>.

1.

■ Apðplait Conairpe for cáé,  
 Seét n-deic m-bliadna<sup>1</sup> co deððnat<sup>1</sup>:  
 báp ríð<sup>2</sup> nallaeð 'rin bpuibm<sup>2</sup>  
 La líncél<sup>3</sup> caeé, cpeébulið<sup>4</sup>.

4.—<sup>1-1</sup> fuair tpi coic bliadna 'ar blairb.

<sup>2-2</sup> Coðair Oipem a.

<sup>3-3</sup> nír'bréð in rcel e.

<sup>4</sup> no ðup'loirc.

<sup>5-5</sup> a Fremainn.

5.—<sup>1-1</sup> fuair Eteppcel i noib pait.

<sup>2-2</sup> bliadain ap coic do'n éaempaiat.

<sup>3-3</sup> le Nuabu.

<sup>4</sup> Áilind.

<sup>6.—1</sup> oirð.

<sup>2</sup> Conairi.

<sup>3</sup> caempaiat.

<sup>4-4</sup> nocup'ðairt.

<sup>5</sup> paiti.

<sup>6-6</sup> plaitur Epenn apðblaiti.

■ 1.—<sup>1-1</sup> m-bliadna fo biéblat.

<sup>2-2</sup> pi na laeé a m-bruibm.

<sup>3</sup> hÁingcel.

<sup>4</sup> cpeébulið.

<sup>4</sup> Burned.—Siugmall poloirc i Fremainb—Siugmall burned [him] in Fremand (L.L., 23 a).

<sup>5</sup> Fremand.—“It is now called, *anglice*, Frewin and is applied to a lofty hill rising over the western shore of *Loé Uair*, *anglice*, Lough Owel, in the townland of Wattstown, parish of Portlemon and county of Westmeath” (O'Donovan, *F.M. i.*, p. 89).

<sup>6</sup> Alend.—See J 6, note 5. L.L. (p. 23 a) adds:

Ir hí reo tpa amper inpoze- Now, this is the time in which was  
 nair Cipre, mac Dé bí, do born Christ, son of the living God, to  
 épprapðam in éniuðba doenðai. deliver the human race.

<sup>7</sup> Clu.—In Ui-Dróna (barony of Idrone, co. Carlow), according to L.L. (p. 23 a).



4.

[B. C.]

- [4] Five years [and] ten [were reigned] by him after that, [125]  
 [Namely] by Eocho Bithe, by his brother  
 Not false the tale for his children,  
 Burned<sup>4</sup> him fire in Fremand<sup>5</sup>.

5.

Eterscel, royal person of felicity,  
 Received he five years of constant goodness; [110]  
 Fell the king of equities by [spear]-point  
 By Nuadu Necht in Alend<sup>6</sup>.

6.

The destruction of Nuadu [took place] in the battle of Cliu<sup>7</sup>  
 By Conaire of the beauteous shields:  
 Spent he not except two quarters [of a year] [105]  
 In sovrantry of very blooming Eriu.

1.

- u The arch-prince Conaire, over everyone [ruled he]  
 Seven [times] ten years with excellent customs: [105]  
 The death of the king of heroes [took place] in the Bruden<sup>1</sup>  
 By Incel One-eye<sup>2</sup>, the plunder-minded.

u. <sup>1</sup> *Bruden*.—In the *Togail Bruidne Da Derga*, or *Demolition of the Court of Da Derga* (a tale in *L. U.* [*Lebar na hUidri: Book of the Dun (Cow)*, an 11th cent. MS.]), we are told that the Bruden stood on both sides of the Dodder (near Dublin). King Conaire, after returning from slaying a number of the outlaws who had surrounded the Court, asked for a drink. *Ní púaratar na deogbaire* b'is b'is i'm Dothrae (.i. abant) 7 poboi in Dothra triarín ceó—The drinkbearers found not drink for him in the Dothra (namely, a river), although [lit., and] the Dothra ran [lit., was] through the house (p. 97 b, ll. 4, 5). The place is at present called Boher-na-breena (*Bothar na bruidhne*—Road of the Court).

<sup>2</sup> *One-eye*.—Literally, *blind*. The reason is thus given in *L. U.* (p. 84 b, ll. 21–3).

*Peṛ anmín, mór, úatmar,* A man rough, gross, repulsive, un-  
*anaiénub in t-Ingecel.* 'Oen púil natural [was] that Ingecel. One eye in  
 i n-a ómb; leóib'ir dampece, his head; larger than an oxhide,  
 buib'it'ir degaib 7 t'ir maic im- blacker than a chafer? and three pupils  
 leppen mte. in it.

He is said (*ib.*, ll. 19, 20) to have been the son of Ua Chonmaic, of the Britons. Of

## 2.

[u] Cóic bliadhna do<sup>1</sup> Thempaig epiec<sup>2</sup>  
 Cen<sup>3</sup> purig ñ-debgar<sup>3</sup>, ñ-dianglicc,  
 Co<sup>4</sup> n-éppaé<sup>4</sup> luğair, [Š]píabñber<sup>5</sup>  
 Ro po<sup>6</sup> éaléair a épenreb<sup>6</sup>.

## 3.

A ré píet do luğair,  
 Co n-ebairt do éroméumair.  
 Conéobar, bliadain a<sup>1</sup> band<sup>1</sup>,  
 No<sup>2</sup> co toréair<sup>2</sup> la Cpméand.

## 4.

Cpméand<sup>1</sup> cáem cliapaé, poéai<sup>1</sup>  
 Sé bliadhna déc co<sup>2</sup> deγμαi<sup>2</sup>,  
 Co<sup>3</sup> n-ébarit aile a eétra<sup>3</sup>  
 Mac luğoeé in laeépeéta<sup>4</sup>.

---

2.—<sup>1</sup> du'n.      <sup>2</sup> epic.      <sup>3-3</sup> gan purig n-degar.      <sup>4-4</sup> co n-berpaé.  
<sup>5</sup> Spíabñber.      <sup>6-6</sup> bo puiépeaé a piğfer.      3.—<sup>1-1</sup> bai and.  
<sup>2-2</sup> no go ðrocair.      4.—<sup>1-1</sup> docaie Cpméann, ni bpeğ ðuin.  
<sup>2-2</sup> gan ðubpūn.      <sup>3-3</sup> fuair [bar] a haile píet. The bracketted  
 word, which is necessary for the meaning, is written, *alia manu*, on the margin.  
<sup>4</sup> lanpeéta.

---

the passages of the *Togail*, respecting which Windisch (*Irische Texte*, p. viii.) observes *Wo finden sich sonst noch solche Angaben?*, the following may be quoted: [In going to attack the Court, each man brought a stone to make a mound.]

Ar ðib pátaib ðopigret a capñb  
 .i. ar ba ber capñb la ðiberğ ħ  
 ðano co pintair a n-epbada oc  
 ðpudūn. Cáe oen noéiepad plān  
 ūabi, nobepad a cloic apin éapñb.  
 Co papetair imopno cloé in loéta

For two reasons made they a mound:  
 namely, for it was a custom [to make]  
 a mound in a raid, and moreover that  
 they might know their losses at Bruden.  
 Each one that would come safe there-  
 from used to carry a stone from the

2.

[B. C.]

- [a] Five years for active Tara [35]  
 Without an arch-king befitting, perfectly prudent,  
 Until reached [it] Lugaid Red-stripe,  
 Vigorous was his strong domination.

3.

- Six [and] twenty [years were reigned] by Lugaid, [30]  
 Until perished he of heavy grief<sup>3</sup>.  
 Conchobar, a year [was] his span, [4]  
 Until fell he by Crimthand.

4.

- Crimthand of the splendid hosts, spent he  
 Six years [and] ten with exceeding goodness, [3]  
 Until perished on the morrow of his faring<sup>4</sup>  
 The son of Lugaid the heroic.

no maipfúir occi. Comh arpin  
 nopeppatár a n-epbada.

mound. But they left on it the stone[s]  
 of the folk that were killed. So that  
 from that they knew their losses.

<sup>3</sup> *Heavy grief*.—Tópéair 'ma élaideb peim bí éumaib a mná—fell he  
 on his own sword for grief of his wife (*L.L.*, p. 23 a).

<sup>4</sup> *Expedition*.—Explained in *L.L.* (p. 23 b):

Ir é doóuib i n-ecra a Dún  
 Criméainb pe Nasr, banfbaige,  
 co m-boi coicéigir pop mór anb.  
 Co tuc peotu imba leir, imon  
 cappat n-orda i imon fíbéill óir  
 i imon cetairg (.i. leni) Criméainb.  
 Co n-epbailt iap tiaeatam im-  
 muig, i cimb coicéigir ap mór.

It is he went on a faring from the  
 Fort of Crimthand [the site of the  
 Bailie lighthouse, Howth], with Nair,  
 the banshee, and he was a fortnight  
 over a month thereon. And [*lit.*, so  
 that] he brought valuables numerous  
 with him, including [*lit.*, around] the  
 golden chariot and including the chess-  
 board of gold and including the *cetach*  
 (that is, tunic) of Crimthand. And he  
 died after coming to land, at the end  
 of a fortnight above a month.

## 5.

[u] lan pí Coppri Chindéait<sup>1</sup> éprúaid  
 Or in Tempaig taile, condbúaim:  
 Coisc bliadna a paé ar<sup>2</sup> in painb<sup>3</sup>,  
 'Ee<sup>3</sup> aebaé<sup>3</sup> aéair Mopainb.

## 6.

Maié plaéiur<sup>1</sup> Feradaig fínb,  
 Fíce ip<sup>2</sup> a dó a dag<sup>2</sup> lind:  
 Ip<sup>3</sup> bét cumneó<sup>4</sup> illeiré Chuinn<sup>4</sup>,  
 'Ec<sup>5</sup> uí Luigdeó ilLiaéorui<sup>5</sup>.

## 1.

v Trí<sup>1</sup> bliadna píge coppaé<sup>1</sup>  
 Ó'Épínb po<sup>2</sup> nipte Fhiaéac<sup>2</sup>;  
 La Fiaéaig Fínb, bu<sup>3</sup> áir ferba<sup>3</sup>,  
 Doroéair<sup>4</sup> pí poemna<sup>5</sup>.

## 2.

P. 129 b      ba<sup>1</sup> pí Fiaéna<sup>2</sup> for Fíannaib  
 A peét<sup>3</sup> déc do dag<sup>4</sup> bliadnaib;  
 Docer im<sup>5</sup> Maié dolg<sup>5</sup> bappglar<sup>5</sup>  
 La Ellim<sup>6</sup> opb, imamnarp<sup>6</sup>.

5.—<sup>1</sup> cindéait.      <sup>2-2</sup> or in painb.      <sup>3-3</sup> eē abbaé.      6.—<sup>1</sup> plaéiur.  
<sup>2-2</sup> bliadna a deig.      <sup>3</sup> ba.      <sup>4-4</sup> cumneac pe leat Cuind.      <sup>5-5</sup> eē ua  
 Luigdeó a Liaéorui (Died the grandson, etc.).

v 1.—<sup>1-1</sup> ba bliadna b[pi]ge? gan bpaé.      <sup>2-2</sup> fa pagail Fiaéac.  
<sup>3-3</sup> puair febba.      <sup>4</sup> co torcair.      <sup>5</sup> poTempa.      2.—<sup>1</sup> lan.      <sup>2</sup> Fiaéo.  
<sup>3</sup> pé.      <sup>4</sup> deig.      <sup>5-5</sup> a Muig balg bappglar.      <sup>6-6</sup> helim n-apb n-imannar.

<sup>5</sup> *Morand*.—The brehon of Feradach the Fair. “This Moran had a *sid*, or chain, called *Idh Morainn* [chain of Morann], which, when put around the neck of a



## 5.

[A.D.]

- [u] Full king [was] Corpri of the Cat-head repulsive  
 Over Tara strong, firm-founded :  
 Five years [was] his felicity from his portion, [13]  
 [Natural] death died the father of Morand<sup>5</sup>.

## 6.

Good [was] the sovranty of Feradaech the Fair,  
 Twenty and two his good complement : [18]  
 It is a disaster to be remembered in the Half of Conn<sup>6</sup>,  
 The death of the grandson of Lugaid in Liathdruim<sup>7</sup>.

## 1.

- v Three years of kingship with felicity [40]  
 [Were] for Eriu under the power of Fiachra ;  
 By Fiacha the Fair, it was manly destruction,  
 Fell the king of great Tara<sup>1</sup>.

## 2.

King was Fiachna over the Fenians  
 Seven [and] ten of good years ; [43]  
 Fell he in Magh Bolg green-surfaced  
 By Ellim the haughty, very cruel.

guilty person, would squeeze him to suffocation, and when put about the neck of an innocent person would expand so as to reach the earth" (O'Donovan, *F.M. i.*, p. 95, from the *Lebar-Gabala* or *Book of Occupation* [of Ireland]).

<sup>6</sup> *Half of Conn.* The northern moiety of Ireland, so-called (by prolepsis in this place) from Conn of the Hundred Battles (**w** 1, *infra*).

<sup>7</sup> *Liathdruim*.—*Grey ridge*, a name for the Hill of Tara. See **e** 2, note 3.

**v.** <sup>1</sup> *Great Tara*.—The *Ballymote* reading.

*Magh Bolg*.—"Now Moybolgue, a parish in the south-east of the county Cavan and extending into Meath" (O'Donovan, *F.M. i.*, p. 98).

## 3.

[v] Aṛim<sup>1</sup> da n-deið d'Épind ain  
 Roboppeit<sup>2</sup> Ellim<sup>2</sup> imlám :  
 Rí epúaid Cnuca<sup>3</sup>, i cað Clíele  
 Púaid epuca<sup>4</sup> ocup epenaiðbe<sup>4</sup>.

## 4.

Tuaðal epen, epica<sup>1</sup> poteðet,  
 Roðend epica<sup>2</sup> epí ðoemnept<sup>2</sup>;  
 Ipin epepp<sup>3</sup>, pop<sup>3</sup> lár line,  
 Romarb Mál, mac Róðpide<sup>4</sup>.

## 5.

Ceðpi bliadna poteðet<sup>1</sup> Mál,  
 Romarb<sup>2</sup> Peiðlimib<sup>2</sup> imnár<sup>3</sup>,  
 A nói [Peiðlimib<sup>4</sup>], ip<sup>5</sup> epí rin,  
 Na<sup>6</sup> co n-epbailt mac Tuaðal.

## 6.

A<sup>1</sup> pé piðet<sup>1</sup> cen taðair epait,  
 (No : epí bliadna cen taðair epait)  
 Roðait Caðair, hua<sup>2</sup> Comaic;  
 Ðopoðair<sup>3</sup> pí Tuage<sup>4</sup> ðep  
 La<sup>5</sup> Péin luagne nalluamélepp<sup>5</sup>.

3.—<sup>1</sup> pemep.      <sup>2-2</sup> poppeð nept Ellim.      <sup>3</sup> Cnuoi.      <sup>4-4</sup> epiaði ip  
 epomaipe.      4.—<sup>1</sup> epica.      <sup>2-2</sup> epica ðo comnept.      <sup>3-3</sup> cað ap.  
<sup>4</sup> Rocpaiðe.      [P. 48 a.]      5.—<sup>1</sup> pocait.      <sup>2</sup> ðup'marb.      <sup>3</sup> pipnár.  
<sup>4</sup> Peiðlimib.      <sup>5</sup> Om. It is hypermetrical.      <sup>6</sup> no.      6.—<sup>1-1</sup> epí bliadna. The  
 alternative reading of L.      <sup>2</sup> ua.      <sup>3</sup> ðuprocair.      <sup>4</sup> Tuairbi.  
<sup>5-5</sup> le Conn luaigni na luað[ε]per.

<sup>2</sup> *Cnucha*.—Castleknock, near Dublin.

<sup>3</sup> *Aichil*.—The ancient name of the hill of Skreen [*Shrine* of St. Colum-cille], a little to the south-east of Tara.

<sup>4</sup> *Magh Line*.—Ðopoðair epa Tuaðal i n-Dálaraide, imMonai in caða epia ðaḡnaðet, balè appa m-bpuca Olor 7 Olarba. Now fell Tuathal in Dalaraide [a territory comprising the greater part of co. Antrim] in the *Bog of the* [present] battle, through treachery, [in] the place whence spring Olor and Olarba (*L.L.*, p. 24 a.).

3.

[A. D.]

- [v] A tale of two decades [of years] for Eriu noble, [60]  
 Ellim spent it completely:  
 The king of bleak Cnucha<sup>2</sup>, in the battle of Aichil<sup>3</sup>  
 Received he short life and stern cutting off.

4.

Tuathal the powerful, thirty [years] obtained he, [80]  
 Established he [the] thirty through excellent sway;  
 In the contest, in the centre of [Magh] Line<sup>4</sup>,  
 Slew [him] Mal, son of Rochraid.

5.

Four years obtained Mal [the kingship], [110]  
 Slew [him] Fedlimid the very noble,  
 Nine [years reigned] Fedlimid, true is that, [114]  
 Until perished the son of Tuathal.

6.

Six [and] twenty [years] without reproach severe [123]  
 (Or: Three years without reproach severe)  
 Spent Cathair, descendant of Comac;  
 Fell the king of Tuath<sup>5</sup> in the east  
 By the Fenians<sup>6</sup> of Luagne<sup>7</sup> of the pre-eminent deeds.

"The [Olor] is the Six-mile Water [flowing into Lough Neagh] and the [Olarba] is the Larne Water [flowing into the Irish Sea]. The Larne river rises by two heads in the parish of Ballynure; the Six-mile Water, in the parish of Ballycor, a little south of Shane's Hill: after a course of about 100 perches it becomes the boundary between the parish of Kilwaughter [*Caill-uachtair*—Head-wood?], as well as between the baronies of Upper Glenarm and Upper Antrim. Following the direction of a ravine, which runs down the face of the hill, it arrives at the townland of Head-wood [= *Caill-uachtair*?], near the place where the three baronies of Upper Glenarm, Upper Antrim, and Lower Belfast [meet?]. In this townland there is a spot where a branch of the Six-mile Water can be turned into the Larne river; and here is a large bog, probably the *Moin-an-chatha*, or Battle-bog, mentioned in the text, lying between the two rivers" (O'Donovan, *F.M.i.*, pp. 100-1).

<sup>5</sup> *Tuath*.—(The *Ballymote* reading.) See r 3, note 3.

<sup>6</sup> *Fenians*.—A collective noun in the original.

<sup>7</sup> *Luagne*.—The barony of Lune, co. Meath.

## 1.

**w** Conn, c6ic bliadhna pa<sup>1</sup> cetaip  
ba<sup>2</sup> iápla co n-aiplecaib<sup>3</sup>;  
Dopochar<sup>4</sup> Conn<sup>4</sup> cláir Mibe<sup>5</sup>  
La<sup>6</sup> mac Máil, mic Roéride<sup>7</sup>.

## 2.

Roéar<sup>1</sup> Conaípe, a éliamain,  
Seét bliadhna ip oen<sup>2</sup> bliadain;  
Dopochar<sup>3</sup> plait Femin<sup>3</sup> fínd  
Do láim Nemid, mic Spobeind<sup>4</sup>.

## 3.

Art, mac Cuind, calma po<sup>1</sup> glacc<sup>1</sup>  
In banba fpi pé triácat:  
Romubaid<sup>2</sup>, eiar'bo<sup>2</sup> éapa,  
Lugaid i cat Mucpama<sup>3</sup>.

## 4.

Lugaid, mac Con, mic Lugdeé,  
Triáca bliadan bale, buidneé<sup>1</sup>:  
La Fépéer, mac Commam<sup>2</sup> cain,  
Fuair porrain<sup>3</sup> ip<sup>4</sup> ppiéarḡain.

**w** 1.—<sup>1</sup> po.      <sup>2</sup> pob'.      <sup>3</sup> apdecaib.      <sup>4-4</sup> co n-dorpcar Conn.  
<sup>5</sup> Ímídi.      <sup>6</sup> le.      <sup>7</sup> Roepaídi.      2.—<sup>1</sup> doéaré.      <sup>2</sup> en.      <sup>3-3</sup> co n-dorpcar  
pi Femin.      <sup>4</sup> Spabeind.      3.—<sup>1-1</sup> do glac.      <sup>2-2</sup> pormuḡaid, ḡep'rat.  
<sup>3</sup> Mucpoma.      4.—<sup>1</sup> blaébuíneé.      <sup>2</sup> Comam.      <sup>3</sup> porrain.      <sup>4</sup> i.

**w.** <sup>1</sup> *With contests*.—An allusion to the title *Cétcathach*, of the Hundred Battles (*lit.*, hundred-battled), bestowed upon Conn.

<sup>2</sup> *Son of Mal*.—Tipraite Tírech (*L.L.*, p. 24 a).

<sup>3</sup> *Son-in-law*.—He was married to Saraid, daughter of Conn.



## 1.

[A. D.]

- w** Conn, five years by four [149]  
 Was he king with contests<sup>1</sup>;  
 Fell Conn of the Plain of Meath  
 By the son of Mal<sup>2</sup>, son of Rochraid.

## 2.

- Spent Conaire, his son-in-law<sup>3</sup>,  
 Seven years and one year; [169]  
 Fell the prince of Femen<sup>4</sup> fair  
 By hand of Nemed, son of Stripe-Head.

## 3.

- Art, son of Conn, excellently received he  
 Banba for the space of thirty [years]: [177]  
 Destroyed [him], although he was his friend<sup>5</sup>,  
 Lugaid in the battle of [Magh] Mucrama<sup>6</sup>.

## 4.

- Lugaid, son of Cu<sup>7</sup>, son of Lugaid [Laidech],  
 Thirty years powerful, crowded [reigned he]: [207]  
 By Ferchess, son of Comman the noble,  
 Received he [his] end and utter defeat.

<sup>4</sup> *Femen*.—A plain comprising Iffa and Offa East, co. Tipperary; here employed to signify the southern part of Ireland.

<sup>5</sup> *Friend*.—Lugaid Laidech, otherwise *Cu* (*hound*, a term of distinction amongst the ancient Irish), otherwise *Macniadh* (son of the champion), married Sadb, daughter of Conn of the Hundred Battles (who after his death became the wife of Olioll Olum), and thus his son, Lugaid, was nephew of Art, whom he slew.

<sup>6</sup> [*Magh*] *Mucrama*.—Prope Athenriam, octo millibus passuum Galvia dissitam . . . Turloch-airt [*recte*, Tullach-Airt, collis Arturi] in facti memoriam paludi nomen adhaesit, quae, inter Moyvoelam et Killcornan sita, in hunc usque diem eodem nomine gaudet (*Ogygia*, Pars III., cap. lxvii., pp. 327-9).

<sup>7</sup> *Cu*.—See note 5, *supra*.

## 5.

[w] Peap̃gur<sup>1</sup> Dubb̃etač, cen<sup>1</sup> dianblaib,  
Cen<sup>2</sup> eenač pī oen<sup>2</sup> bliabne:  
Dopočair<sup>3</sup> gilla na n-glacc  
I cač Chpina<sup>4</sup> la Copmac.

## 6.

Copmac, cečpī<sup>1</sup> deič bat̃ta<sup>2</sup>,  
Ročep̃it<sup>3</sup> m<sup>4</sup> lāeč lamp̃ata<sup>5</sup>:  
Romb̃aib<sup>6</sup> i<sup>6</sup> eič Cleit̃iğ<sup>7</sup> ep̃uāib  
Cnāim inb<sup>8</sup> iāiē et̃eiğ innuāip.<sup>8</sup>

## 1.

x Eoēo Ğunnat<sup>1</sup>, poğiallab  
l<sup>2</sup> n-Ėp̃inb<sup>2</sup> eō oen<sup>3</sup> bliabain:  
Romubair̃<sup>4</sup> glacc<sup>4</sup> in ğoppa,  
Luğaiē, mac mic Oenğopa<sup>5</sup>.

## 2.

Ėrim<sup>1</sup> pē m-bliaban da<sup>2</sup> deič,  
Roğiallab Capppe<sup>3</sup>, cum̃niō<sup>3</sup>:  
Ėin<sup>4</sup> Ğabair, eič<sup>5</sup> ep̃uağ linn<sup>6</sup>,  
Romadaib<sup>7</sup> puāb pop̃inni<sup>7</sup>.

5.—<sup>1-1</sup> Peap̃gur Debač co n-.    <sup>2-2</sup> ğan eğna pe hen.    <sup>3</sup> co n-bpocair.  
<sup>4</sup> Cp̃inba.    6.—<sup>1</sup> ceičpī.    <sup>2</sup> bat̃a.    <sup>3</sup> por̃p̃eič.    <sup>4</sup> i[n].  
<sup>5</sup> lamp̃ada.    <sup>6-6</sup> por̃baib a.    <sup>7</sup> Cleit̃iğ.    <sup>8-8</sup> in eō eič inb̃p̃uair.  
x 1.—<sup>1</sup> Ğunbaē.    <sup>2-2</sup> op̃ Ėp̃inn.    <sup>3</sup> aen.    <sup>4-4</sup> por̃muğaiē ğlac.    <sup>5</sup> Ğen-  
ğupa.    2.—<sup>1</sup> aipem.    <sup>2</sup> p̃ a.    <sup>3-3</sup> Copppe, in cum̃iō. The in  
is interrogative.    <sup>4</sup> ip̃in.    <sup>5</sup> ğiō.    <sup>6</sup> linn.    <sup>7-7</sup> por̃p̃appaiz  
puāb do'n pop̃innb.

<sup>8</sup> *Crina*.—"Keating calls this place Crioma-Chinn Chumair, and says that it is situated at Brugh-mic-an-oig, which is the name of a place on the River Boyne, near Stackallan Bridge" (O'Donovan, *F.M.* i., p. 110). O'Flaherty (*ubi sup.*, c. lxviii., p. 332) states that it is in Bregia (a plain in East Meath), but gives no authority.

5.

[A.D.]

- [w] Fergus Black-toothed, without lasting fame,  
 Without reproach [reigned he] for one year : [237]  
 Fell the practiser of manual feats  
 In the battle of Crina<sup>9</sup> by Cormac.

6.

Cormac, four decades pleasant [238]  
 Spent the hero long-handed :  
 Killed him in the house of barren Clettech<sup>9</sup>  
 The bone of the deadly[?] very cold salmon<sup>10</sup>.

1.

- x Eocho Gunnat, obeyed was he [278]  
 In Eriu the space [of] one year :  
 [Him] destroyed the hand of strength,  
 Lugaid, son of the son of Oengus.

2.

A tale of six years [and] two decades [279]  
 Was Carpre obeyed, remember [it] :  
 In Gabair<sup>1</sup>, though pity [it is] to us,  
 [Him] destroyed a ruddy great [spear-]point.

<sup>9</sup> *Clettech*.—"It was situated near Stackallan Bridge, on the south side of the Boyne" (O'Donovan, p. 116).

<sup>10</sup> *Salmon*.—Cormac, hua Cuimh, .xl. bliadan, co n-epbailt i tigh Clettech, iap lenamain cnáma bratam i n-a bpaigir. No, ic riabpa ponopreac, iap n-a brat do Maelcenb (*L.L.*, p. 24a).

Cormac, grandson of Conn [of the Hundred Battles], forty years [reigned he], until he died in [his] palace of Clettech, in consequence of the bone of a salmon sticking in his throat. Or, it was the sprites destroyed him, after his betrayal by [the Druid] Bald-Head.

According to the legend, Cormac renounced druidism and believed in God, with the fatal result here mentioned.

x. <sup>1</sup> *Gabair*.—Called Gabair of Aichill "from its contiguity to Aichill, now the hill of Skreen, near Tara, in the county of Meath. Gabra, *anglice* Gowra, is now

## 3.

[x] Rogabratap<sup>1</sup> na Počaiḡ  
 bliadain or banba bočaiḡ<sup>2</sup>;  
 Doročair<sup>3</sup> Počac Cairpceč<sup>3</sup>  
 laḡin Počaiḡ finḡ aḡḡdeč<sup>4</sup>.

## 4.

Aideb<sup>1</sup> Počaiḡ<sup>1</sup> iap finḡail  
 l cač Ollorba<sup>2</sup> mbaiḡ<sup>2</sup>.  
 Piacā<sup>3</sup> lapročac, peič<sup>4</sup> laṡṡ<sup>4</sup>,  
 Sečṡ<sup>5</sup> m-bliadna dēc ap řičet.

## 5.

Piacā<sup>1</sup>, puair biḡ tonnaib<sup>2</sup> tpa  
 l cač Duib-čommuir<sup>3</sup> la Colla.  
 Cečṡ<sup>4</sup> bliadna<sup>4</sup> Colla iap cač,  
 Co poru[n]narb<sup>5</sup> Muirbač<sup>5</sup>.

## 6.

Muirbač<sup>1</sup> Tipeč, a<sup>1</sup> deič,  
 Deḡ mac Piacāč<sup>2</sup> cu<sup>2</sup> řírbpeič;  
 Ic<sup>3</sup> Dabull la Mac Cpuinḡ cam  
 Doročair<sup>4</sup> hua<sup>4</sup> Cuinḡ čodail.

3.—<sup>1</sup> porḡabratap.      <sup>2</sup> bočaiḡ.      <sup>3-3</sup> conṡorcar Počaiḡ Cairpceč.  
<sup>4</sup> finḡairḡčeač.      4.—<sup>1-1</sup> oiḡiḡ Pačaiḡ.      <sup>2-2</sup> Ollarba inman.      <sup>3</sup> Piacāč.  
<sup>4-4</sup> peḡ laṡ.      <sup>5</sup> řé.      5.—<sup>1</sup> Piacō.      <sup>2</sup> tonḡaiḡ.      <sup>3</sup> Comair.  
<sup>4-4</sup> a ceičṡ.      <sup>5-5</sup> ḡu nupinḡarb Mupeḡac.      6.—<sup>1-1</sup> Muirpečēč  
 Tipeac, tṡṡ.      <sup>2-2</sup> Piacēra[č] ḡu.      <sup>3</sup> iḡ.      <sup>4-4</sup> abrocar ua.

the name of a stream which rises in a bog in the townland of Prantstown, in the parish of Skreen, receives a tribute from the well of Neamhnach on Tara Hill, joins the River Skene at Dowthstown and unites with the Boyne at Ardsallagh" (O'Donovan, *F.M.* i., p. 120).

<sup>2</sup> *Fratricide*.—Of his brother, Fotach the Charioteer. They were sons of Lugaid, son of Cu (Lugaid Laidech).

<sup>3</sup> *Ollorba*.—*L.L.* (p. 24 a) says in [Magh] Line, in the battle of Ollorba. See ▼ 4, note 4. He was slain, according to the legend, by Cailte, son of Ronan, foster-son of Finn, son of Cumal. Finn was son-in-law of Cormac, son of Art, son of Conn of the Hundred Battles.



## 3.

[A. D.]

[x] Received the Fotachs [the kingship]

A year over Banba marshy;

[305]

Fell Fotach the Charioteer

By Fotach Fair, the Raider.

## 4.

The fate of Fotach [took place] after [his] fratricide<sup>2</sup>In the battle very victorious of Ollorba<sup>3</sup>.Fiacha Iarfothach<sup>4</sup>, attend you,

Seven years [and] ten above a score [reigned he].

[306]

## 5.

Fiache, received he a drink of death in sooth

In the battle of Dub-chommur<sup>5</sup> by Colla.

Four years [reigned] Colla after the battle,

[343]

Until expelled him<sup>6</sup> Muridach [Tirech].

## 6.

Muridach Tirech, ten [years reigned he],

[347]

Excellent son of Fiacha, with true judgment;

At Daball<sup>7</sup> by the son of noble Cronn

Fell the grandson of loyal Conn.

<sup>4</sup> *Fiacha Iarfothach*.—Called Fiacha Sroptini in *L.L.* (p. 24 a).<sup>5</sup> *Dub-chommur*.—*Black confluence*; that is, of the Blackwater (the ancient Sele) and the Boyne, now the town of Navan. O'Donovan, *F.M.* i., pp. 35, 122.<sup>6</sup> *Expelled him*.—The lithograph reading of *L.L.* (*Corrig.* to p. 129 b, l. 26) is πορμαρβ (killed him). Assuming this to be an accurate reproduction of the MS., the *Ballymote* variant, πορινδαρβ, shows how the error arose. Of the original πορινναρβ, the scribe omitted the horizontal stroke (= n) over the ι and read the ι as an m.*L.L.* (p. 24 a) states that Fiacha Iarfothach was slain by the three Collas and that Colla Uais reigned four years, until Muridach Tirech expelled them (co πορινναρβ Μυριδαέ Τρεχέ).

After the lapse of a year, they returned and were received by Muridach. Four years later, they marched against Fergus Foga, King of Emain Macha (i.e. of Ulster), slew him and burned the palace of Emain.

<sup>7</sup> *Daball*.—The Blackwater, which separates the counties of Tyrone and Armagh and empties into Lough Neagh.

## 1.

Y Coelbab<sup>1</sup>, bliadain, blad cen<sup>2</sup> bpón,  
 Romarb<sup>3</sup> Eocho Mugmedón<sup>3</sup>.  
 A oét<sup>4</sup> d' Eochar, ní bpéc<sup>5</sup> pain<sup>5</sup>,  
 Co n-deochar<sup>6</sup> [d']éc<sup>6</sup> i Tempairg.

## 2.

Trí bliadna déc, datta<sup>1</sup> in bapp<sup>1</sup>,  
 Nip' bo fota<sup>2</sup> do Chriméanb:  
 Fuair<sup>3</sup> díg nimnib i n-a éig<sup>3</sup>  
 Ra<sup>4</sup> fuair, pa<sup>5</sup> hingin nemib<sup>5</sup>.

## 3.

Fice<sup>1</sup> bliadan fop<sup>2</sup> a reét  
 Mapoen<sup>3</sup> do Niall pa<sup>3</sup> nept:  
 Ní dalb, op Muir<sup>4</sup> lét elac<sup>5</sup>  
 Romarb<sup>6</sup> Eochar apópleac<sup>6</sup>.

Y. 1.—<sup>1</sup> Caelblað. <sup>2</sup> gen. <sup>3-3</sup> gup'marb Eochar Mugmedon.  
<sup>4</sup> hoét. <sup>5-5</sup> bpeḡ rin. <sup>6-6</sup> n-deačair d'eḡ. 2.—<sup>1-1</sup> datta in-bapp.  
<sup>2</sup> fota. <sup>3-3</sup> co fuair díg neimnig 'n-a éairg. <sup>4</sup> 'ḡ a. <sup>5-5</sup> aḡ  
 ingin Fídarig. 3.—<sup>1</sup> fice. <sup>2</sup> ip. <sup>3-3</sup> no gup'rcapair Niall pe.  
<sup>4</sup> Muir. <sup>5</sup> alac. <sup>6-6</sup> gup'marb Eochar Cembrelac.

Y. <sup>1</sup> *Fidach*. The *Ballymote* reading: the text is unintelligible to me. Crimthand, son of Flidach, was poisoned by his sister Mongfind (Fair-Hair), relict of Eocho Mugmedon, in order that her eldest son, Brian, might become king. (According to the *Book of Ballymote*, p. 264 a, Crimthand, being suspicious, refused to be the first to drink. Whereupon, Mongfind drank and lost her life before him.) But the crime was bootless. Niall of the Nine Hostages, son of Eocho by Carinna, obtained the succession. Of the posterity of Brian, none ascended the throne, save Turlough O'Connor and his son, Roderick, the last monarch of Ireland. See O'Donovan, *F.M.* i., pp. 125 sq.

<sup>2</sup> *Ictian Sea*.—"This sea is supposed to have taken its name from the Portus Iccius of Caesar, situated not far from the site of the present Boulogne. Nothing seems clearer than that this Irish monarch made incursions into Britain against

## 1.

[A. D.]

- y Coelbad, a year [reigned he], fame without sorrow, [357]  
 Slew [him] Eocho Mugmedon.  
 Eight [years were reigned] by Eocho, not false that, [358]  
 Until underwent he death in Tara.

## 2.

Three years [and] ten, pleasant the amount, [366]  
 It was not long for Crimthand :  
 Received he drink of poison in his house,  
 From his sister, from the daughter of Fidach<sup>1</sup>.

## 3.

A score of years above seven [379]  
 Consecutively for Niall in his power :  
 Not false, over the restless Ictian Sea<sup>2</sup>  
 Slew [him] Eochaid Ardfledach.

Stilicho, whose success in repelling him and his Scots is described by Claudian. 'By him,' says the poet, speaking in the person of Britannia, 'was I protected when the Scot moved all Ierne against me and the sea foamed with his hostile oars :

[Me quoque vicinis pereuntem gentibus, inquit,  
 Munivit Stilicho,] totam cum Scotos Iernen  
 Movit et infesto spumavit remige Tethys.'

[*De laudibus Stilichonis*, lib. 2.]

"From another of this poet's eulogies it appears that the fame of that Roman legion, which had guarded the frontier against the invading Scots, procured for it the distinction of being one of those summoned to the banner of Stilicho, when the Goths threatened Rome :

Venit et extremis legio praetenta Britannis  
 Quae Scoto dat frena truci, ferroque notatas  
 Perlegit exanimis, Picto moriente, figuras.

*De bello Getico.*"

—(O'Donovan, *F.M.* i., pp. 127–8 : from O'Flaherty, *Ogygia*,  
 Pars III., cap. lxxxv., pp. 403, 396, 399.)

## 4.

[y] Ceṑpí<sup>1</sup> cōic bliadhna 'r<sup>1</sup> a epí,  
 Rogiallab do niup<sup>2</sup> n-[ð]aṑí<sup>2</sup>:  
 I Sleib<sup>3</sup> Elpa na n-apm n-án<sup>4</sup>  
 Roloirc<sup>5</sup> in tene gélán<sup>5</sup>.

## 5.

Sé ríḡ déc<sup>1</sup>, pé píci<sup>2</sup> ríḡ,  
 Rí<sup>3</sup> tíaṑtain Paṑpaic<sup>4</sup> co píp,  
 Ḑapéir<sup>5</sup> Slane<sup>5</sup> na n-gal n-ḡpínd,  
 Ip é lín poḡab ḑapéir<sup>6</sup> hEpiú<sup>7</sup>.  
 hEpiú<sup>8</sup>.

## 6.

Ḣilla-Caemain cen ḡainne,  
 Mac Ḣille íae[ı]p Samṑtainne,  
 Pálíḑ dı'n ḡap[ḡ]ḡnım pomḡial,—  
 Ap n-ápm apḑríḡ hEpiúnn.

4.—<sup>1-1</sup> píci bliadan ip. <sup>2-2</sup> neip Ḑaṑı. <sup>3</sup> Slaḑ. <sup>4</sup> n-aıḡ.  
<sup>5-5</sup> pomapḑ poıḡeb ḡapḑ ḡealan. Over pomapḑ is no, poloirp (or, *burned*),  
 in another hand. A quatrain is inserted:— [A.D.]

|                                    |                                       |       |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|-------|
| Roṑaıṑ Loḡaıpe lınmap              | Spent Loegaire the plenteous          | [429] |
| Re ceıṑı m-bliadan m-bpıḡ-<br>map: | The space of four powerful years:     |       |
| Re tıaṑtain Paḑpaıḡ na penn        | Before coming of Patrick of the       | [432] |
|                                    | penances,                             |       |
| ba rı popuṑaṑ paep Epiúnn.         | He was king vigilant, noble, of Eriu. |       |
| Epi apḑ.                           | Eriu sublime.                         |       |

5.—<sup>1</sup> deḡ. <sup>2</sup> píci<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> pe. <sup>4</sup> Paḑpaıḡ. <sup>5-5</sup> o ḑa Slane. <sup>6</sup> om. <sup>7</sup> Epiúnn.  
<sup>8</sup> Epi apḑ. The following verses are added:—

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Ip and poḡab Paḑpaıḡ porp,               | It is there Patrick made land              |
| I coıceab Ulaḑ eḑpoṑṑ,                   | In the Fifth of the illustrious Ulstermen, |
| Ḣup' ṑpetreab oıḡ Emna and,              | So that believed the youths of noble       |
|  | Emain,                                     |
| Re pluḡaıb aille Epiúnn.                 | Before the hosts of beauteous Eriu.        |
| Epi apḑ.                                 | Eriu sublime.                              |
| Seṑṑ pomḑ, peṑṑ píci <sup>2</sup> , pand | Seven divisions, [and] seven score, par-   |
| peıḑ,                                    | tition clear,                              |
| Ocup a deıṑ co n-deıḡmeın,               | And ten with good intent,                  |



## 4.

[A. D.]

[y] Four [times] five years and three, [406]  
 Was service rendered to the power of Dathi:  
 In the mountain of Alp<sup>3</sup> of noble weapons  
 Burned [him] the fire of lightning<sup>4</sup>. [429]

## 5.

Six kings [and] ten, six score of kings [= 136],  
 [Reigned] before the coming of Patrick with truth; [432]  
 After Slane of the vigorous feats,  
 This is the complement that ruled Eriu<sup>5</sup>.  
 Eriu, etc.

## 6.

Gilla-Caemain, without penuriousness,  
 Son of noble Gilla Samthainne,  
 Thanks for the difficult feat he has earned,—  
 For recital of the arch-kings of Eriu.

Ir lep a lammaipe luum,  
 Reim nigrarib peap n-Enenn.  
 Erii apb.

It is clear, its amount, to me,  
 The series of kings of the Men of Eriu.  
 Eriu sublime.

Gilla Caema[n] n-En-Enne,  
 Ua Gilla paeip Shamthainne,  
 Ruḡ buair o barrbarb co bimb,

Gilla-Caemain with purity,  
 Grandson of noble Gilla-Shamthainne,  
 He carried off victory melodiously from  
 bards

Erii Alban ir Erii.  
 Erii apb.

Both in Alba and in Eriu.  
 Eriu sublime.

<sup>3</sup> *Alp*.—"Dathias, ethnicorum Hiberniae regum postremus, dum in Gallia lecorum militum copiis provinciam Romanam invaderet more gentium caeterarum, queis tum praeda factum imperium, immensam illam molem frustatim diripientium, sesquicentum, ut aiunt, proeliis, victor ad Alpium radices fulmine e coelo ictus interiit. Cadaver in Hiberniam perlatum apud Cruachan [Ratheroghan, co. Roscommon], Connactiae regiam, terrae mandatum est" (*Ogygia*, Pars III., cap. lxxxvii., p. 415).

<sup>4</sup> *Lightning*.—"Illum e coelo tactum vindice flamma tradunt ob violatam cuiusdam eremitae S. Firmini cellam et pagum; quem regem fuisse et post abdicatum saeculare dominium Deo in solitudine vacantem in turri 17 cubitos altâ ad Alpes vitam transegit prodit Codex Lecan (fol. 302 b)" (*id. ib.* p. 416).

<sup>5</sup> *That ruled Eriu*.—The *ḡapáir* of the text, being hypermetrical, is to be omitted, in accordance with the *Ballymote* reading.

## INDEX VERBORUM. (II.)

[*Roman numerals and letters (thus, i a) denote the texts and sections, pp. 120 to 140; Roman letters and Arabic figures (thus, d 4) refer to the Lebar Laigen text, pp. 142 to 213.*]

- a (art.), i a, c; d 4, f 5, g 2, h 1, i 4,  
 5, 6, j 5, m 4, n 2, o 4, q 1, 4,  
 r 5, s 3, t 2, u 3, 6, v 2, 5, 6, x 6,  
 y 1, 3, 4.  
 a (pron. infx. 3 s. m.), pa loirc, v c,  
 t 4.  
 a (poss.), i a, c, d, e, f, g, n, o; ii b,  
 i; iii g; iv d, e; v c; a 1, b 1, 4,  
 6, c 5, d 1, 5, 6, f 2, 4, h 6, i 4,  
 5, j 3, k 6, m 1, 3, n 2, 4, o 1,  
 p 5, q 3, 5, r 1, 4, 6, s 5, u 2, 3,  
 4, 5, 6, w 2.  
 a n- (poss. pl.), i g.  
 a (prep.), g 1, 4, p 6.  
 a (prep. from), i j.  
 a (= i), i d; ii h; iii h; s 4.  
 a (voc.), i j, m, n; ii a, g, h; iii a.  
 acḡarpb, b 5; aḡarpb, i 1.  
 acēt, i e, i; ii i, l, m; iii l, m; r 1,  
 t 2, 6.  
 acubaiḡ, i c; ii a, m; iii m; -aiḡ,  
 iv b.  
 adaiḡ, i a.  
 abbol, n-, h 3.  
 adnaōt, d 1.  
 adubairt, ii g.  
 ae, i g, o.  
 Aeb, o 1, 2.  
 aer, i g; iv d; haer; iv d.  
 aen, i g; ii c; iii c; noraentaige-  
 tap, iv d.  
 Aep, f 4.  
 aḡarpb, i 1.  
 ai, iv c.  
 aicneab [a dneb], i 1.  
 aib, g 6, k 2, q 6.  
 Aicle, v 3.  
 aiḡci, iii c.  
 aibeb, g 5, j 4, 6, k 5, 6, l 2, t 6,  
 x 4.  
 haibib, o 6.  
 Aibne, i 2.  
 aiḡ, t 1.  
 aiḡer [luaiḡer], iii b.  
 ail, g 1, q 1.  
 Aibberḡ, i 3.  
 aih, iv a.  
 Aihll, j 3, 4; -ella (g.), k 3, n 3, 5,  
 q 5; -illa, k 2.  
 aill, iv f.  
 ain, v 3.  
 ainm, c 6.  
 aip, v 1.  
 aipberc, i g.  
 aip[ce]ban, i a.  
 Aipceō, h 3.  
 aipb, e 4, f 5.  
 aipbir, f 2, m 3.  
 aipe (ap and pron. suf. 3 s. neut.),  
 i i, o.  
 Aipébair, d 4.  
 aipeḡba, l 3.

Արցեօժ, **r 5, 6, x 3.**  
 արցեւան, **i j.**  
 արի (ар, prep. and pron. suf. 3 s. neut.), **iv e.**  
 արիցեօժ, **h 4.**  
 արլեճաւ, **w 1.**  
 արմ (g.), **k 6.**  
 արրտեր, **i o.**  
 Արտ (g.), **k 5, 6, n 3, s 5.**  
 արժե, **i g;** -օւ, **iii a, iv a;** -տե, **i a, v b;** -ւ, **v a.**  
 (տրեւ)արեւ, **v 3.**  
 արեւ, **u 4.**  
 արեւիցե (*recte*, արւրի), **iii c.**  
 ական, **ii j, k;** **iii k;** **v a;** -ոն, **iii j.**  
 Անո, **j 6, t 5.**  
 Աւլետան, **r 1.**  
 աւալ, **i d, e, o;** **ii g.**  
 Աւաւար, **q 5, 6.**  
 աւարր, **r 5.**  
 ամրա, **ii k;** **g 3.**  
 ամբաւ, **l 3.**  
 ամբր, **o 6.**  
 ան, **ii i;** **q 2.**  
 ան (art.), **i a;** **iv e.**  
 ան (i, prep. and pron. suf. 3 s. neut.), **i b, c, d, e.**  
 անքեօժ, **r 5.**  
 անքրն, **b 4.**  
 Առե, **n 5.**  
 անն (i, prep. and pron. suf. 3 s. neut.), **i c, e, j, l, m, n;** **iii a.**  
 Աննո, **b 2, 3.**  
 անոր, **c 4.**  
 անքեօժ, **l 4.**  
 Արեւ, **l 1.**  
 ար, **g 2.**  
 ար (conj.), **i o;** **iv d.**  
 ար (prep.), **i a, b, c, n, o;** **iv e, f;** **d 5, f 3, g 2, i 2, l 4, m 4, r 1, x 4.**  
 ար n-, **i o, y 6.**  
 արա n-, **iv c.**

արաւ, **ii d, e, f, i, j, k, l, m;** **iv b.**  
 ար, **ii h;** **iii h;** **iv g;** **a 1, d 2, h 4, 6, i 4, m 4, q 3, 5.**  
 ար (bláte), **t 6;** արժեւիտ, **t 3, u 1;**  
 ար (թեւաճ), **y 3.**  
 արքից, **y 6;** արքրից, **ii c.**  
 արծ, **r 6.**  
 Արցաւան, **s 2;** Արցաւան, **d 6.**  
 Արցաւար, **n 3, 5, 6;** Արցաւոր, **f 2.**  
 արմ, **b 6, g 1, h 2, i 3, k 3, 4, n 6, o 2, v 3, x 2, y 6.**  
 արս, **iii b.**  
 արմ n-, **y 4.**  
 արմբաւ, **n 5.**  
 արրոնից, **q 3.**  
 արրաւ, **l 3.**  
 Արտ, **k 3, 4, n 1, 2, w 3.**  
 ար (vb.), **i a;** **iv d.**  
 ար (prep.), **i n;** **iii j;** **u 5.**  
 արբար, **iv c.**  
 ար[c]nam, **iii g;** -um, **iv f;** արցnum, **ii g.**  
 արրն, **b 5.**  
 (նո)ար, **i d.**  
 աւա, **i d;** **iv a, b;** աւատ, **iv a, c, d.**  
 աւար, **h 6, u 5.**  
 Աւա-լուան, **l 1.**  
 աւաւ, **a 1, e 1, f 2, i 2, o 4, q 4, s 2, u 5.**  
 աւու, **ii b.**  
 աւան, **v a.**  
 Աւգարտ, **i o.**  
  
 b (արի'b'է = արի ու ինքն), **p 5.**  
 ba, **ii g;** **iii g;** **f 1, g 2, h 1, 3, p 5, r 1, 3, v 2, w 1.**  
 ba (subj.), **iv d, f.**  
 ծար'[b]a (ոո ba), **ii c.**  
 baճ, **i o.**  
 baճbaճա, **p 1.**

- babuipn, o 1, 2.  
 baġam, v a.  
 bai, a 6, b 1.  
 (nom)báib, w 6.  
 baiṛbni, v a.  
 baiṛi, i g.  
 baiṛi, i b; ii a; -ṛṛi, ii f.  
 balap, d 6.  
 balc, w 4; balcbemneč, d 6.  
 bán, n 6.  
 banba, a 2, e 5, g 1, m 4, o 2, r 6,  
     s 2, w 3, x 3.  
 band, y 3.  
 baṛ n-, i n.  
 baṛṛ, y 2.  
 baṛṛ(ġačč), e 2; baṛṛ(ġlaṛṛ), v 2.  
 baṛ, iii k; baṛṛ, ii k [*lege* ḥaṛ, -ṛṛ:  
     *cf.* imlipen, *pupillarum*, L. U.  
     105 b, l. 23].  
 báṛ, e 2, 3, f 3, o 2, u 1.  
 batap, m 5.  
 (noṛ po)be, i c.  
 bean, i j.  
 becan, i d, e.  
 bečč, l 4, s 4.  
 beṛb, iii k; beṛb, ii k.  
 beḷġaban, h 1.  
 bennaġ, i m.  
 beolu, i d, e.  
 bobep, i b, ii f, iii f; bobepap, iv a.  
 bepġ, k 6, o 5.  
 bepṛġal, j 2, 3.  
 beppe, p 4.  
 beṛtaib, o 5.  
 beṛuṛ, ii g; iii g.  
 béč, r 6, s 2, y 6.  
 beč, ii e; iii e.  
 bečaiṛ, t 2.  
 bī, a 4.  
 bič, i g.  
 bič, i 2.  
 bič, ii a.  
 biṛb, ii j; v a; a 2, l 2, s 2.  
 binnuṛ, iv e.  
 bičč, a 1.  
 bičč (vb.), iv a; v c.  
 bičč(boc), k 1; bičč(lan), q 2; bičč-  
     (maičč), t 5.  
 bla, k 4, m 2.  
 blaṛ, a 5, b 5, f 3, j 2, r 1, 6, s 5, y 1;  
     -baiṛ, l 5.  
 blaib, g 4, h 5, i 2, m 4, o 4, p 4,  
     r 3, s 2.  
 (bian)blaib, w 5.  
 (ġaṛġ)blaib, n 6.  
 blaibčbaṛṛ, v b.  
 (aṛb)bláčč, t 6.  
 bliabam (s.), a 5, d 1, f 1, 4, h, k 2,  
     l 6, n 2, 3, o 3, q 3, u 3, w 2, 5,  
     x 3, y 1.  
 bliabam (dual), d 2, m 1.  
 bliaban (g. p.), d 2, 6, e 2, f 2, 6,  
     g 4, 6, h 4, 5, i 1, 3, 4, j 2, 3, k 1, 3,  
     4, l 5, m 1, 3, n 6, o 5, p 1, 2, 3,  
     q 2, r 2, 3, 6, t 3, w 4, x 2, y 3.  
 bliabna (g. s.), x 1.  
 bliabna (p.), b 6, d 2, 3, 4, 5, e 1, 3,  
     4, 5, f 3, g 2, 3, h 3, 6, i 6, j 1, 4,  
     k 5, 6, l 2, 4, m 2, 6, o 1, p 4, 5,  
     q 5, 6, r 1, s 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, t 1, 4,  
     5, u 1, 2, 4, 5, v 1, 5, 6, w 1, 2, x  
     4, 5, y 2, 4.  
 bliabnaib, j 6, s 2, v 2.  
 bo, (sb.), i b; ii f; boim, i n.  
 bo (vb.), iii c; l 6, w 3, y 2.  
 bobaiṛb, iii a.  
 bobfbaṛ, s 3; bobibačč, s 4.  
 bolġ, c 2, 4; bolġč, v 2.  
 boṛ, i c; boṛṛ, iii f.  
 bočaiṛ, x 3.  
 bpaġa, p 1.  
 bpaṛ, ii b; g 1.  
 bpačč, r 6, s 2; bpačča, l 1.  
 bpaččap, c 5, t 4.



бpατpυαῖb, e 5, l 1.  
 бpαεῖα, и г.  
 бpεcбуic, p 2.  
 бpεc, г 3, l 4, m 3.  
 бpεc(буиbнec), m 3; -c(буиpнb),  
     q 2.  
 бpéc, b 6, t 4, y 1.  
 бpεḡ, r 3; -ḡa, j 2.  
 бpεcam, ии h.  
 бpεit, ии г; (pфp)бpεit, x 6.  
 бpep, e 1.  
 бpepaḡ, s 3, 4.  
 бpεpp, k 5; -ppε, l 2; -ppи, k 6.  
 бpεt, t 3.  
 бpifḡ, o 1.  
 бpигиb, ии г; бpигиca, ии г.  
 pобpиp, b 4.  
 бpиtε, t 4.  
 бpоḡ, q 2.  
 бpиoiḡ, i n.  
 бpон, b 1, i 3, l 3, y 1.  
 бpυbиn, u 1.  
 бpυиḡ, d 2.  
 бpύиḡ, i k.  
 бpυиmne, p 1.  
 бу, v 1.  
 (o)бpα, i d.  
 буабaиḡ, ии k; ии k.  
 буабaиb, i k.  
 буабpε, s 5.  
 буaи, j 1, p 3, t 3; (тoиb)бúaиn, u 5.  
 pолcбубε, c 6.  
 буиbε, ии j; -би, ии j; ии k; -би, i c.  
 буиbнec, f 6, m 3, o 1, w 4.  
 буиbиb, m 1.  
 буилle, p 1.  
 бур, i e.  
 'c(on) (prep.), s 4.  
 caé, ии г; иv d, e; c 6, m 1, n 1.  
 caé n-, ии l; caié (gen.), i d, e.

Chacip, e 4.  
 caeé, u 1.  
 cael, p 2.  
 caém, o 4; u 4.  
 (polt)caem, f 1; caem(доp), h 2.  
 Caemain, y 6.  
 pocaemcait, m 4.  
 caidi, i f.  
 Čailli, i a.  
 cafm, j 5.  
 čaимme, h 1.  
 cam, i o; ии a; c 5, j 5, k 2, w 4,  
     x 6.  
 (polt)čaиn, q 6; Čáиbpuиm, e 2,  
     n 2.  
 caиḡen, ии e; иv a; -ḡиn, ии e; v c.  
 доpocáиp, b 4, d 4, h 5, i 1, k 2, 3,  
     4, l 5, m 2, n 2, 3, o 3, p 5, r 5,  
     s 3, 5, v 1, 6, w 1, 2, 5, x 3, 6.  
 тopocáиp, f 1, g 1, 2, h 2, j 1, u 3.  
 Caiпn, k 6, o 1.  
 čaиpи (g.), s 1.  
 Caiппpεc, x 3.  
 Caiр, i 2.  
 caиpp, q 5; čaиpp, k 6, s 1.  
 pocait, b 6, d 4, j 1, 6, l 5, m 4, n 1,  
     o 6, p 4, 5, r 6, t 6, u 4, v 6, w 2.  
 calma, m 4, r 6, w 3; (paep)c-,  
     o 2.  
 can, i e.  
 can (= cen), a 5, b 1, i 3.  
 cantain, i g.  
 (poba)caиm, h 4.  
 čapa, w 3; capait, j 5.  
 capb[p]aиb, i i; capb[p]ait, i h.  
 Capmon, h 3; -uиn, n 5.  
 cappbeé, r 5.  
 Capppe, x 2.  
 capт[p]aиb, i i.  
 cap, г 5; capp, ии j; ии j; r 5.  
 capбapиbнe, i g.  
 capбapиbиn, i e, g; capбapиn, i e.

- caé, **π c**; **π c**; **f 3, g 5, h 1, j 2, l 1,**  
     **5, 6, n 3, p 5, q 3, r 2, 6, t 6, v 3,**  
     **w 3, 5, x 4, 5.**  
 Caéar, **v 6.**  
 caépaó, **b 5**; caépaig, **b 4.**  
 ceacáar, **i f.**  
 Ceallaig, **i m.**  
 cean (cen, prep.), **π c.**  
 ceand-imprind, **i i.**  
 ceó, **b 5.**  
 Ceóct, **e 5, 6.**  
 cectar **n-**, **iv d.**  
 ceóarib, **i a.**  
 céim, **n 4.**  
 Ceitneó, **e 3.**  
 cel, **b 3.**  
 celg, **l 6.**  
 cem, **iii h.**  
 cen, **ii h**; **iii b, c**; **c 4, f 2, g 1, h 1,**  
     **i 6, j 2, l 3, 4, p 2, 6, q 1, 4, r 5,**  
     **s 5, u 2, v 6, w 5, y 1, 6.**  
 cenó, **n 4**; cennetrom, **i m.**  
 cenóac, **i j.**  
 cenelac, **ii a, i**; **iii i.**  
 cept, **ii a.**  
 ceo, **q 4.**  
 docer, **h 1, 3, 6, i 3, j 2, l 1, m 6,**  
     **o 1, q 1, 2, 6, r 2, 6, s 1, 4,**  
     **t 2, 5, v 2.**  
 Cera, **j 2.**  
 Cermaata, **e 5.**  
 Cerma, **g 3, 4, 5.**  
 cerp, **f 6, l 3.**  
 Céir-Chopainó, **b 3.**  
 Cerraip, **a 3**; Cerra (g.), **a 3.**  
 cet (card.), **a 5, b 2, 5, 6, j 5, l 3.**  
 céct (ord.), **c 5, d 1, g 1, 4, i 4,**  
     **o 2, 4.**  
 pocetgab, **a 2.**  
 cet-pelláig, **i m.**  
 ceáar, **d 4, h 1, i 1, q 4, t 2, w 1.**  
 ceáarcubairb, **iv a, c, d.**
- cetna (adj.), **h 5.**  
 cétna (num.), **l 2.**  
 ceépaá, **a 2**; -pamun, **iv d.**  
 ceépi, **iv d**; **b 2, d 2, e 3, f 4, g 3,**  
     **k 5, l 1, p 1, r 6, s 1, v 5, w 6,**  
     **x 5, y 4.**  
 ceépuip, **c 5.**  
 ci(ce), **iii l.**  
 cia (pron. interr.), **i a**; **ii i**; **iii i.**  
 cia (conj. concess.), **p 5, w 3.**  
 ciabpata, **i f, i g.**  
 cialla, **r 4.**  
 cian, **p 1.**  
 cib (conj.), **x 2.**  
 Cimbaet, **o 4.**  
 Chind, **o 6.**  
 chindéaitt, **u 5**; Cindmapa, **p 6.**  
 poóipet, **n 4.**  
 Cip, **i o.**  
 clab, **j 2.**  
 clabeb, **f 6.**  
 clabemni, **iv d.**  
 élaib, **b 4, t 4.**  
 cláip, **w 1.**  
 Claipe, **l 5, n 5, p 5**; Clape, **n 5.**  
 clanna, **b 5.**  
 Chláipúig, **s 5.**  
 clé, **l 2.**  
 (laam)élepp, **v 6.**  
 cleé, **h 3, n 1**; cleégar, **q 3.**  
 Cleetig, **w 6.**  
 Chac, **n 5**; Chlaó (g.), **t 6.**  
 éliamain, **w 2**; éleamna, **i j.**  
 cliapaó, **u 4.**  
 Chloéar, **m 2, o 6.**  
 Clitair, **i a.**  
 clotair, **i 2.**  
 enám, **w 6.**  
 [ónéb] **i 1.**  
 Cnuá, **v 3.**  
 Chnuic, **r 3.**  
 co (conj. conseq.), **i e**; **co p-**, **ii m.**

co (conj. temp.), **b 1, 4, 6, c 6, d 1, 3, e 4, f 1, 6, g 1, h 2, j 1, 13, n 1, o 5, p 3, r 1, t 1.**  
 co m- (conj.), **i o.**  
 co n- (conj.), **i f, o; iv d; v a.**  
 co n- (conj. temp.), **a 1, 5, 6, d 2, 3, f 5, g 2, i 4, u 2, 3, 4, y 1.**  
 co (prep.), **i h, i; ii b; c 3, e 1, f 3, g 6, i 4, j 6, l 6, m 1, n 4, p 4, s 4, t 5, u 1, 4, y 5.**  
 co m- (prep.), **s 2; co n-, iii b; b 1, 6, e 5, k 2, o 5, q 6, w 1.**  
 choili, **i o.**  
 Coiri, **ii h; Coiri m-, iii h.**  
 coimbeap, **i f.**  
 Cobtað, **p 2, 3; -aig, p 4, q 1, 4.**  
 ðobail, **x 6; (pmb)ðobail, r 4.**  
 Coelbað, **y 1.**  
 coem(ðoƿr), **p 5.**  
 ðoem(neƿt), **v 4; coem(ƿciað), t 6.**  
 cōic, **c 1, d 3, h 5, 6, i 1, m 4, 5, n 2, p 3, q 4, 5, r 6, s 5, 6, t 4, 5, u 2, 5, w 1, y 4; coica, a 2; -aīt, a 3.**  
 coiced (sb.), **c 4; (num.), c 4.**  
 doðoib, **b 2.**  
 coitgleann, **i j.**  
 col, **p 2.**  
 colbtað, **i j.**  
 Colla, **x 5.**  
 Collompað, **r 4.**  
 imeolma, **n 3.**  
 Colum-cille, **iii h.**  
 complait, **m 5.**  
 Comaic, **v 6.**  
 ðombait, **s 3.**  
 Commain, **w 4.**  
 compige, **q 6.**  
 ðomul, **iii g.**  
 Con (g.), **w 4.**  
 'con (= oc in), **s 4.**  
 Conaba, **ii m; iv b; -bba, iii m.**

Conamb, **b 4, 5, 6; -g, m 5, 6, n 1.**  
 Conape, **t 6, u 1, w 2.**  
 Conall, **r 4; Conaill, ii a.**  
 Conéobap, **u 3.**  
 Conð, **w 1.**  
 Conḡail, **m 4, 5, n 1, s 5; -al, s 6.**  
 comð, **i f; c 5, x 5.**  
 Conla, **q 3, 4.**  
 Conleamna, **i j.**  
 Chonluain, **k 6.**  
 Connaçt, **ii c; iii c; h 5.**  
 Conmael, **g 1; -mail, f 6, g 6.**  
 cop, **ii j; iii j.**  
 cop (= co n-, prep.), **v a; v 1.**  
 coperaí, **ii a.**  
 Copmac, **w 5, 6.**  
 Coponð, **o 3.**  
 ðoplae, **ii a.**  
 Copppri, **u 5.**  
 ðopp, **i j.**  
 coppan, **i o; coppanað, i j, o.**  
 Coperað, **r 6.**  
 copṽabaiḡ, **m 5.**  
 cpáð, **i 5.**  
 cpaeb, **o 1, p 2; cpaibí, ii d.**  
 cpaib, **i h, i.**  
 cpeð, **i o.**  
 cpeð(duliḡ), **u 1; (pial)cpeðaiḡ, i 1.**  
 cpiatpa, **ii m; cpiatpab, iii m.**  
 cpið, **b 2.**  
 Cpmēaiñð (g.), **s 1, u 3; -and, r 6, u 4, y 2.**  
 cpinmainð, **i h, i.**  
 Chpina, **w 5.**  
 cpine, **a 4.**  
 cpo, **i e, g.**  
 cpod, **l 3.**  
 Cpuacam, **h 5; -an, f 3.**  
 cpuaib, **k 6, o 2, u 5, v 3, w 6.**  
 cpuar, **i i.**  
 Cpuinð, **x 6.**  
 cu (= co, prep.), **i n, x 6**

dočuaḡar, i o; docuaḡ, i o.  
 cuaḡar, i 6.  
 počuaḡa, i b.  
 Cualḡne, s 4.  
 cuane, r 3; cuanaḡb, o 3.  
 cuiḡ, i a.  
 Cuil, a 3.  
 Cuill, e 2.  
 Cumḡ, x 6, w 3; Cumn, ii a.  
 Chuinn, u 6.  
 cumnḡ, m 1, x 2.  
 cuḡpe, i f, g.  
 cuḡpter, ii j.  
 cumaiḡ, a 4; (cpom)cumaiḡ, u 3.  
 cumaiḡe, i e, g; ii a, l.  
 cumape, i e, f; cummuḡe, iii l.  
 cumneḡ, o 1, r 2, u 6; -niḡ, m 1.  
 cumḡaiḡe, s 1.  
 cumul, ii g.  
 cumunḡ, ii f.  
 cu n- (for co n-; cuḡḡarḡ), r 4.  
 cupaḡ, n 4.  
 cupaḡ, n 4, s 3.  
 cupḡar, iii j.  
  
 ḡ (pron. infix. 3 s), i d, l; d 1, 4, 6,  
 g 3, h 4.  
 ḡ' (= de, ḡi), i a, j.  
 ḡ' (= do), t 4, v 1, 3, y 1.  
 ḡ' (do, pref. pele.), (ḡiann)ḡ'ponḡa,  
 iii g.  
 ḡa (num.), i f, g; iv c, d; b 5, 6, e 2,  
 g 4, m 1, 3, 4, p 2, t 3, 6, x 2.  
 ḡa n- (num.), v 3.  
 ḡ'a (ḡo a), i c, t 1.  
 ḡabeaḡ, i f, g.  
 ḡabull, x 6.  
 ḡaḡel, ii a.  
 ḡaḡ, u 6, v 2; ḡaḡbliadan, p 1;  
 ḡaḡlinḡ, j 3.  
 ḡaḡḡa, e 3.

ḡai[n]ḡen, ii e; v c.  
 ḡaileḡ, s 6.  
 ḡaill, i h, i.  
 ḡaim (sb. col.), i j, k.  
 ḡar, i o.  
 ḡarḡḡe, i 2.  
 ḡarḡ, n 3.  
 ḡalb, g 3, y 3.  
 ḡalta, t 1.  
 ḡan, iii a.  
 ḡar (prep.), i n; b 1, c 1, g 5, n 4.  
 ḡarḡorḡ?, p 5.  
 ḡarḡir, y 5.  
 ḡaḡ, i 6.  
 ḡata, i f, g; ḡatta, a 5, c 3, 4, w 6,  
 y 2.  
 [ḡ]aḡi, y 4.  
 ḡe (prep.), i e; a 3, 4, b 2, 3, d 2, f 5,  
 s 1, 2, t 2.  
 ḡe (ḡe and pron. suf. 3 s. masc.), i p;  
 (neut.) iv d.  
 ḡeaḡneḡ, ii g; ḡeḡneḡ, ii h.  
 ḡeaḡ, ii l; ḡelḡ, iii l.  
 ḡealtaḡ, ii a, j.  
 ḡeamnaḡ, i f.  
 ḡeapḡḡaim, ii l.  
 ḡebaḡ, b 3; -uḡ, n 2.  
 ḡebeḡe, ii d; -ḡi, ii a, c, f, i, j, k, l.  
 ḡebiḡe, i i, j, k, l; iii c, d, e; iv b, c,  
 d; v b; -ḡe, ii b, e, m.  
 ḡeḡiḡe, ii a; -ḡi, ii a.  
 ḡeḡiḡi, i m, n; iii a, b; v a; -ḡi,  
 ii a.  
 ḡeḡiḡib, i o; -ḡib, ii a.  
 ḡeḡ (num.), a 5, b 6, d 5, f 2, i 1, j 3,  
 m 1, n 3, p 4, 5, q 1, r 2, s 6, t 3,  
 4, u 4, v 2, x 4, y 2, 5.  
 ḡeḡib, g 2.  
 ḡeḡubanḡ, ii a.  
 ḡeḡubed, iii g, f; iv f; ḡeḡ-, iv g.  
 ḡebaḡ, s 6; -aiḡ, t 1.  
 ḡeḡḡar, u 2.



deḡ, j 4, x 6; deḡ(bail), i 5; deḡ-  
(ḡnát), u 1; deḡ(maít), p 4, u 4;  
deḡ(pí), p 5.

deibeṭi, ii a.

deibibe, i a, c, h, i; iv e; -ðe, i b;  
-ði, i c, f; -ði, i e; ii a.

deibibib, i a.

deic (num.), e 4, f 5, g 1, i 3, 4, 5, 6,  
k 5, l 5, n 6, p 1, 3, q 3, 6, s 2,  
v 3, w 6, x 2, 6.

deic m-, u 1.

deileð, b 4.

deim (adj.), m 1; deim (vb.), ii m.

deipeoil, i a.

deipmpeṭt, iv f; deipmpeṭt, i i.

deit (do, prep. and pron. suf. 2 s.), iii a.

deitber, i f.

Deibaet, e 4.

deliugub, i g.

dene [dein], iii m.

deocaið, y 1.

depg, e 3, g 6, l 6, m 6, o 5.

(piḡ)depg, p 6; depḡ(bail), i 5.

depnab, i 4; depnnpabap, i o.

depnnum, iii l.

Der, c 3.

di (prep.), y 6.

di (di and pron. suf. 3 s. fem.), i i; d 2.  
(pa)ðí, h 3.

di(aep), i c; di(aeip), o 5.

dia (do and a rel.), ii c; iii c.

dia (do and a poss.), h 6, t 4.

dia (conj. temp.), j 5.

diac, a 1.

diaið, i o.

dialt, iv d; dialta, iii j.

dian, ii g; dian(blaib), w 5; dian  
(ḡlice), u 2; diann(ðronca),  
iii g.

Dianceṭt, e 2.

Diarmada, i f, g.

dið, t 3, x 5, y 2.

diḡlam, i h, i.

ðil, e 4.

ðilnð, a 2, 5.

ðinḡbail, i h, i.

ðinð, iii b; iv a, d, e.

ðippan, ii h; iii h.

Ðiṭorba, o 3.

ðó (num.), h 2.

ðo (poss. 2 s.), i j, l; ii a, g; iii a.

ðo (prep.), i i, k, o; ii f, m; iii f, h;  
a 5, b 2, d 4, e 2, 3, f 1, h 4, 5, 6,  
i 6, k 4, l 1, n 6, o 4, 5, q 3, r 3,  
6, s 2, 3, 6, t 2, u 2, 3, y 2, 3, 4.

ðo (= ðe, ði), i c; ii a, k; iii k; a 3,  
4, d 5, e 1, 6, f 1, 6, s 4, 5, t 5,  
u 3, v 2, w 2.

ðo (= do and pron. suf. 3 s. m.), i b;  
ii f; e 1, t 4.

ðo (vbl. pele.), ðober, i b; ii f; iii f;  
ðoberap, iv a; ðoðoið, b 2;  
ðoðuaið, i o; ðoðuabap, i o;  
ðo ðinḡbail, i h, i; ðopala, i c;  
ðompala, ii h; ðomlapa, iii h;  
ðo leppað, i l; ðo mannpað,  
ii c; iii c; ðopat, l 3, q 1; ðo-  
patpat, o 5; ðopomur [ðo[ð]-  
poinur, ii e; ðo triall, i o.

ðocail, iv b.

ðoðum, ii d.

ðe(ðeabaib), iii b; ðo(ðeabaib), ii b.

ðóḡ, s 6.

ðoit, i 3.

ðoirporepaṭt, ii m; iii m.

ðolam, i l.

Domnanð, c 1, 3.

ðo(muinṭip), i l.

ðo'n (ðe in), e 4; (ðo in) a 5, d 1,  
h 4, o 5.

ðo'nð (ðe inð), l 1.

Ðhonncaib, ii a.

ðonð, o 3.

ðono, ii c, i.

doṛombe, i c; doṛonta, ii g; iii g.  
 doṛomur [do[r̥]omur], ii e.  
 dono, iv d.  
 doṛṛban, i a.  
 doṛur, ii e; v c.  
 doṛ, f 2; doṛṛ, p 6.  
 doṛ' (do, prep. and poss. 2 s.), i k.  
 doṛeč(ḃeipḃ), b 4; doṛec(maiṛ), q 5.  
 doṛenb, e 3.  
 doṛumḡ, b 5.  
 doṛuāb, ii h; iii h.  
 doṛum, ii j; iii j.  
 du (for do, vbl. pcle.), duṛṣuḡedap,  
     iii d.  
 Duāč, l 4, 5, 6, m 1, n 6, s 6, t 1.  
 duame, iv d.  
 duan, iv d; -na, i b; -aiḃ, i k.  
 duanbaipḃne; iv a.  
 Dubbetač, w 5.  
 duāb, c 6.  
 Duib-čommur, x 5.  
 duimb, ii a.  
 duimb, b 3.  
 duime, i f, g; dum, a 1.  
 duirb, q 5.  
 duirnb, q 2.  
 duit (do and pron. suf., 2 s.), i c.  
 (cpeč)buliḡ, u 1.  
 Dumu, d 1.  
 dūn, g 5, k 1.  
 durḡlar, ii b.  
 dučaiḡ, i b.  
  
 e (pron.), i a, e, g; ii c; iii c; iv d;  
     c 5, l 4, q 5, y 5.  
 eač, ii d.  
 eaḃ, i e.  
 Eaman, i f, i; -an, i i; Emna, o 4.  
 heamna (g.), i g.  
 Eatan, ii i.  
 ebaile, u 4.

Eber, e 6, f 1; -ip, f 4, g 1, 4.  
 Ebric, g 3, 4.  
 éc, b 2, e 1, f 2, i 4, o 4, r 3, s 2,  
     u 5, 6, y 1; éca, l 4.  
 eč, d 6, f 6; eič (gen.), i d, e; eoču,  
     i b.  
 Ečač, g 6, h 2; Ečaiḃ, g 6, t 2;  
     -aiḡ, g 5.  
 ecbáne, d 1.  
 ecep, i 4; eicriu, v a.  
 ecoitcenn, i 1; ecc-, i k.  
 ecnač, w 5.  
 (no)ecne, o 2.  
 ečt, e 2.  
 Ečtḡa, i n.  
 ečtṛa, u 4.  
 eb, l 5, x 1.  
 Ebaile, i o.  
 ebaṛ, iii i.  
 Ebne, q 1.  
 eḃpočt, ii k.  
 Eipc, d 5.  
 eipḡ, ii a.  
 (ḃia)éip, o 5.  
 elac, y 3.  
 Elaban, e 1.  
 ele, i i.  
 Ellm, k 2, v 2, 3.  
 (no)emna, v 1.  
 én, ii j; iii j.  
 henapan, ii i.  
 Enna, h 3, 4, l 6, m 2, r 6; he-, r 5.  
 Eocaiḃ, l 1, m 3, q 6, t 4, y 1, y 3;  
     -aiḡ, i 6.  
 Eoco, m 5, n 4, 5, r 1, t 3, x 1, y 1;  
     -cu, d 5, e 3, g 3, l 1, m 4, 6.  
 Eoḡan, e 4.  
 epbaile, a 6, d 2, f 5, g 2, v 5.  
 ep(bṛap), iii b; ep(ḡlar), iii b.  
 Eṛenb, g 3, 4; hč-, t 6; hčenn,  
     d 1; y 6.  
 hčrimom, e 6, f 1; -čn, f 2.

Erinb, a 5, 6, d 5, 6, k 2, r 5, v 1, 3,  
x 1; hE-, s 1, 4, y 5.

Erinn, o 5; -iu, f 2; hEriu, a 1,  
b 1, f 2, y 5.

éppaót, u 2.

ep (oi a ep), i o.

epuib, o 6.

épm, d 5.

Epp-puab, o 2.

et (eð), iii g; heð, ii g.

Etan, ii i; iii i.

étar, ii i.

eter, i e, 1; iii a.

Eterpcel, t 5.

étgudað, g 3.

Étriel, f 6.

etpoót, iii k.

etcið, w 6.

pa(=po), h 3, 4, i 1, j 4, k 4, q 4.

pa, w 1.

pabair, h 1.

(þ)aca, i d, e.

Paótta, t 1, 2.

(paebur)ðlar, g 5.

paib, f 4, 5.

Páil, i 5, j 5, k 4, s 2; Paíl-mpc, o 3.

paippaiðib, i e.

paipuib, i a.

paitepa, ii i.

þaba, i f.

pálib, y 6.

pand, o 1.

páp, b 1.

paraib, i g; parann, ii i; -ap, i e, i.

pað, a 4, o 1.

pat, i 2, j 2; pata, i g; ii a;  
(lam)þ-, w 6.

Patad, a 2, t 1.

peaótur, i o.

pear, ii d, i.

peapaid, i a.

pearð, ii 1; perð, iii 1; b 4; -ðð,  
m 6.

[þ]eartan, i a.

Pebarl, b 3.

Peblimeð, ii c; -limið, iii c; -mið,  
iv d; Peiblimið, v 5.

Péic, j 2.

Peibleð, t 3; -lið, t 2.

péið, o 6.

Pém (ac.), v 6; Pene, h 1.

peit, x 4.

porpeit, k 5, w 6.

(pobor)peit, v 3.

pell, iii a.

pelur, iv d.

Pemim, w 2.

(pinn)þennib, f 4.

per (n. s.), r 4 (g. p.), o 2, 4, g 2, t 5;  
(g. p.), o 2, 4, q 2; -air, o 2.

Peradaig, u 6.

peramail, r 4; perða, v 1.

Peróer, w 4.

Percorbb, q 2.

Perður, b 1, 4, r 1, w 5.

perp, i 4; porperp, k 5.

péta, n 3.

poreter, ii i.

Þaða, g 6, h 1, i 1, x 4, 5; -ðac, e 4,  
i 1, v 1, x 6; -ðaið, v 1.

Þaðna, v 2.

Þaðra, n 2; -pað, d 3; -paið, d 3.

Þaðmoin, i n.

Þial, r 1; Þialepeðaið, i 1.

Þiannaib, o 3, v 2.

Þiappaiðib, i d.

Þiðe, d 6, f 6, g 6, h 1, o 4, r 1, u 6,  
y 3; -ðet, e 5, q 5, u 3, v 6,  
x 4.

Þiðear, ii h.

Þiði, b 2, j 2, l 3, n 1, o 3, t 2; -ðiτ,  
a 2, e 2, 3, g 4, o 6, r 3, y 5.

բիւծ (vb.), f 5.

բիւծիւ, k 4.

բիւծ, i n.

բիւծ, i o; բիւ, i c.

բիւծ, e 3, g 5, l 4, u 6, w 2, x 3.

բիւծ(ծծաւ), r 4; բիւծ(ծաւ), ii a.

բիւծ(ծիւ), e 4; բիւծ(ծաւաւ),  
iii k.

բիւծ(նաւ), i h, i.

բիւծ, l 1, 2, n 3, t 2, v 1.

բիւծմուն, m 6.

բիւծաւ, x 4.

բիւծ, ii k.

բիւծբնուն, f 4.

բիւծաւ, i 5, j 1.

բիւծաւ, d 3.

բիւծաւ, a 2, 4; -աւ, o 4.

բիւծաւ, s 3, 4.

բիւ, c 6, v 5, y 5.

բիւ(ծիւծ), iii a; բիւ(ծիւծ), x 6.

բիւ(ծիւ), ii j; iii j.

բիւ, c 1, 3, 4.

բիւծիւ, s 3.

բիւծիւ, q 3; -ծիւ, q 5, 6.

բիւ, a 4.

բիւ, ii d.

բիւ, i f.

բիւ, ii k; iii k.

բիւ, a 1.

բիւ, i h, i; բիւ, i c.

բիւ, iii g; iv f; c 2, d 2, f 4, g 1,  
h 1, m 4, t 6, w 2.

բիւ[իւ], i 1; (աւ)բիւ, u 1.

(com)բիւ, m 5; բիւ[իւ], n 3.

բիւ, i m.

բիւ, i h, i; ii g; h 2, i 2, j 2,  
l 2.

բիւ, d 5, 6, g 6, u 6.

բիւ, p 3; (աւ)բիւ, y 3.

բիւ, q 6.

բիւ, i o; ii k; iii k; l 2, q 6, v 1.

բիւ, i c; բիւ, ii m; iii m.

բիւ, iii a.

բիւ, iv c; բիւ, iv a.

բիւ, ii a.

բիւ, ii k; iii k; -ծիւ, c 6; -ծիւ,  
caem, f 1; բիւ, q 6.

բիւ, i o; ii a; iii g, k; iv a, b; c 2,  
h 2, i 4, 6; j 2, l 6, n 1, q 1, u 1,  
v 2, 4, y 3.

բիւ, iv d.

բիւ, i o.

բիւ, iv d.

բիւ, i n.

բիւ, f 4.

բիւ, i k; բիւ, d 2.

բիւ, l 2.

բիւ, f 4.

բիւ, i o; w 4.

բիւ, ii e; iii e.

բիւ, r 1.

բիւ, ii a.

բիւ, h 2, l 2.

բիւ, ii a, c, g; iii c, g; iv d, f; e 1,  
y 2.

բիւ, x 3; -աւ (g. s.), x 4; (ac. s.)  
x 3; (u. p.) x 3.

բիւ, c 6.

բիւ, ii b.

բիւ, t 4.

բիւ[-աւ], i o.

բիւ, i f, g; ii a, f, l; iii f, h, l; iv a;  
c 3, w 3.

[բիւ], i g; բիւ, q 5; բիւ, iv a,  
c; v c.

բիւ, ii b; iii b.

բիւ, w 4.

բիւ, a 1, i 5, j 4, 5, l 4, 6, m 3,  
r 1, 5, s 6, t 3, 5, v 3, w 4, x 5,  
y 2.

բիւ, iv e.

բիւ (բիւ, prep. and pron. suf.) 3 s.  
fem.), iv d.



noḡaḇ, i c; naḡaib, a 2, 5, c 5, y 5;  
     ḡabail, i m.  
 ḡabaip, x 2.  
 ḡabaip, k 2; -ap, c 2; -up, i d.  
 ḡabpat, c 3; noḡabpatap, x 3.  
 ḡaḇa, iv d.  
 ḡaḇ n-, iii l.  
 ḡae (cia), ii l.  
 ḡaelian, c 4.  
 ḡaet, i a; iv o.  
 (bapp)ḡaet, e 2; (ḡapb)ḡaet, d l.  
 noḡaet, d 5.  
 ḡail, f 5, j 3.  
 ḡaill-meipḡib, i n.  
 ḡainne, y 6.  
 ḡaip, ii j; iii j.  
 noḡaipb, s l.  
 ḡaipear, ii j; -pep, iii j.  
 ḡaipet, ii a, b, d, h; iv c, d, e; -piḇ,  
     iii d; -pit, iii b, h; iv e, g.  
 ḡaipm, ii e; v c.  
 ḡaſc, f 5, j 3.  
 ḡal n- (g. p.), y 5; ḡalaig, a 5.  
 ḡalap, d l, f 5.  
 ḡalium, c l.  
 ḡallimb, b 3.  
 ḡan, i d.  
 ḡanḇ, i c (pr. name), a 3, c 3, d 2.  
 ḡapb, d l.  
 ḡapḡ(blaib), n 6; (clet)ḡapḡ, q 3;  
     (mop)ḡapḡ, l 3; ḡapḡ(ḡnim),  
     y 6.  
 ḡapp, iii a.  
 ḡapc, k 3.  
 (in)ḡapca, j l.  
 ḡeapp, i j.  
 ḡebe, j l, 3.  
 ḡeib, i n; ii l; iii a; nomḡeb, iii l.  
 ḡeimciḇ, i n.  
 (lan)ḡeip, o 6.  
 ḡeipib, i a.  
 ḡetan, y 4; -am, k l.

ḡen [ḡaet], iii b.  
 ḡenanḇ, c 3, d 2.  
 ḡerr, j 2.  
 nomḡial, y 6; noḡiallab, e l, h 5,  
     k 3, n 6, t 3, x l, 2, y 4.  
 ḡiallab, k 2; noḡ-, l 6.  
 ḡialleab, k 3.  
 ḡilla, w 5, y 6; -e, y 6.  
 ḡlace (sb.), w 5, x l; noḡlace (vb.),  
     q 5, w 3.  
 ḡlaic (sb.), s 5.  
 ḡlan, i a; ii j; iii j; a 6, n l, o 3;  
     ḡlain, n 6; imḡ-, f l.  
 ḡlap, ii b; iii b; iv c; bappḡ-, v 2;  
     paebupḡ-, g 5; mopḡ-, c l.  
 ḡle, o 3.  
 ḡleicc, j 3.  
 ḡleit, i e; ḡlet, i d.  
 (bian)ḡlice, u 2.  
 ḡlop, a 5.  
 ḡnaice, iv d.  
 (ḇeḡ)ḡndc, u l; ḡnaḇaiḡccep, v b.  
 ḡne, iv d; ḡne u-, iv b.  
 ḡnim, a l, y 6.  
 (himmapp)ḡó, k 4.  
 ḡoppa, x l.  
 ḡpec, a 6; -eic, b 5.  
 ḡpém, iii h; -e[i]n, ii h.  
 ḡpene, e 5, 6.  
 ḡpian-pioll, i n.  
 ḡpiḇ, a 6, j 3, k 3, y 5; imḡ-,  
     n 5.  
 ḡuilbneac, ii a, j, k; iii j, k.  
 ḡuilbnen, iii j.  
 ḡulbaimḇ, ii k; -ban, ii j.  
 ḡunnae, x l.  
 ḡuḇc, ii j; iii j.  
 ha, i g.  
 hAeb, o l.  
 haei, iv d.

haribōb, c 6.

he, iv f.

hCmaipgen, e 6.

hCpε, k 3.

heamna, i g.

henapan, ii 1.

hEnna, h 3, 4.

hEpend, g 2; -nn, y 6.

hErimain, e 6, f 1; -6n, f 1, 2.

hEriub, a 5, 6, c 3, k 2, y 5; -nn,  
c 4, d 1, 5, 6.

hEriu, a 1, b 1, f 2, y 5.

het (heb), ii g.

hi, v b; c 1.

himmapbrec, b 6.

himmapgo, k 4.

himpob, i g.

himpub, i f.

hingin (ac.), y 2.

hoen, a 6.

hUa, i h, i; a 1, s 5, v 6, x 6.

hUu, ii a; e 2.

i (g. s.), i m.

i (pron. pers. 3 s. fem.), i f, h; h 1, v b.

i (prep.), i a, e; ii m; iv d; a 3, b 2, 3,  
c 1, e 2, 6, f 3, g 3, h 1, 3, i 3, j 2,  
l 5, m 1, 5, n 2, 3, o 3, p 2, q 6,  
r 2, 3, 6, t 4, 6, v 3, w 3, 5, 6,  
x 4, 5, y 1, 4.

i (in which), g 2.

i (lU- = i n-U-), u 6.

i m- (n assim. to m), f 3, 5, h 4, i 2,  
5, 6, v 2.

i n- (prep.), i g, o; iv d; v b; a 3, 4,  
6, c 2, d 1, 5, 6, f 2, j 6, k 6, n 5,  
o 2, r 1, s 2, t 5, x 1, y 2.

i p- (n assimilated to p), c 3, e 5, f 1,  
6, m 2, p 2, t 1, 2.

i (riu), t 3, v 4.

iāō, w 6.

iap, i a; a 5, b 1, j 5, t 4, x 4, 5.

iap rein, d 3; iap rin, m 6.

iapam, o 5; iapma, e 3; iapum, k 4.

iapbonel, b 3.

iapcomapō, iv d.

iappoēāō, x 4.

iāpla, w 1.

iapñobōb, m 2.

iapnoin, i n.

iaptain, a 5, f 1.

ic (prep.), c 4, p 3, x 6; iō, i f, g.

iō, i f.

iōep, i g; iōip, i f.

iōon, i g; iii a, g, j; iv a, b, c, d.

im, i i, n; iii a; imm, iii h.

imamnap, v 2.

imcenn, iii a.

imōolma, n 3; imōlam, f 1.

imōa, i f, g.

imōriub, n 5; imlāin, v 3.

imleō, k 3; -ōa, k 4; -liō, k 5; -liō,  
s 5.

immaō, t 1.

himmapbrec, b 6; himmapgo, k 4.

immap, ii l [immap].

immelban, i 2; immelōlap, s 1.

imnap, v 5.

imoppo, i a.

himpob, i g

imriub, i e, f, h, i, k, m, n, o; ii a;  
iii a, b; v a; -riinn, iv c.

in (art. nom., gen., ac., masc., fem.), i a,  
d, e, f, h, i, k, l, m; ii b, c, d,  
h, j, o; iii c, d, g; iv a, c, d, f;  
a 5, b 2, c 2, 4, 5, d 5, e 3, f 5, g 5,  
h 2, 3, 6, i 3, j 3, k 1, 6, m 2, 5,  
n 3, o 1, p 1, 2, 3, q 5, r 2, 5,  
s 1, 3, t 2, 4, 5, u 4, 5, w 3, 6,  
x 1, y 2, 4.

(app)in, b 5; (irp)in, d 2, g 2, h 5.

irin, p 3, t 3.

(lapr)in, h 2.

in ð- (art.), iv c; v b.  
in ƿ- (art. nom., gen., dat., masc., neut.),  
i b; ii j; iii j; in ƿ- (art.), h 3,  
k 1, l 4, t 3.  
inbaig, x 4.  
Inbip, e 4.  
Incel, u 1.  
inð (art. n. s. masc.), v b; (g. s. masc.),  
iii j; l 2, w 6; (neut.), t 1; (fem.),  
f 2; (dat. s. fem.), r 5, s 1.  
inð (i and pron. suf. 3 s. neut.), i k.  
Inðapaib [inð apaib], l 5.  
inði, i b; ii f.  
inðlim, v a.  
inð, l 4.  
inðarƿa, j 1.  
inðen, a 2; hinðin, y 2.  
inðnatað, a 2.  
inallgupa, i c.  
inip, a 1, i 5.  
inmain, ii k; iii k.  
innumup, iii l.  
inn (art.), ii b; e 6, q 3.  
innaið, ii b.  
i[n]napib, x 5; innapbrac, n 4.  
po innipup, c 6.  
inpe, o 3.  
inpo, ii k.  
inunn, iv d.  
ipaig, c 3.  
ipðaipc, q 4.  
Ipepeo, q 2, 4.  
Iriel, f 5; Irieoil, f 6.  
ip (vb.), i b, e, f, g, h, i, l, o; ii c, e,  
f, h; iii a, c, e, h; iv a, d, e, g;  
v a, b, c; v 5, u 6, y 5.  
ip (abbrev. of ocup), i f, g, o; ii g, j,  
k, m; iii b, j; a 2, b 6, f 1, 3,  
n 6, o 3, 4, 6, r 3, s 2, u 6, w 2, 4.  
(ip)in (art.), iii g; iv f; v 4.  
ipin ƿ-, ii j.  
iuépa, i j.

lā (sb.), a 2.  
la (prep.), iii m; iv e; b 3, 4, d 3, 4,  
e 6, f 4, g 1, 5, h 5, i 3, j 2, 4,  
k 2, 3, 4, 5, l 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, m 2,  
3, 6, n 2, 3, o 1, 5, p 2, q 1, 2, 6,  
r 1, 2, 5, 6, t 2, 5, 6, u 1, 3, v 1,  
2, 6, w 1, 4, 5, x 5, 6.  
ðopala, i c; ðompala, ii h; pom-  
lara, iii h.  
Labpaib, p 3, 4; -paða, p 6.  
Labpamne, g 6, h 1.  
Labðaip, n 6.  
Labpu, a 2, 3; Labpanð (g.), a 3,  
f 3.  
laeð, d 1, e 2, j 5, p 4, u 1, w 6;  
-ðða, n 2; laeðpeðta, u 4.  
Laegaipc, p 2.  
laif, b 1.  
(po)laif, f 5.  
laib, i o.  
Laibeð, o 1; -bið, o 6.  
Laifne, f 3.  
lam, e 4, 6, s 1, 4, w 2; lam, c 3.  
laimn, m 6.  
laip, i j.  
laic, ii c.  
lam(ðepð), m 6; lam(þata), w 6.  
Lamfað, a 1.  
lan, u 5; lan(ƿomup), iv d;  
(bið)lān, q 2; (pōp)lan, d 2.  
land, f 3.  
lan(ðeip), o 6; lan(maið), d 5.  
lāp, v 4.  
lara (la and a, rel.), iii i.  
lapin, s 3, 6, x 3; laprin, h 2.  
latc, x 4.  
leap, ii e; iii e.  
[r]leðc, b 3; [r]leðta, f 4.  
léip, s 5.  
leið, u 6.  
lepð, g 6.  
lepp, v c; leppað, i l.

- leč, **n 1**; lečbliabam, **f 4**.  
 lí, **p 5**.  
 liača[1]n, **b 2**; liačana[č] (gen.), **1 d**,  
     **e**; liačopuim, **u 6**.  
 liačpoiti, **1 j**.  
 lib (la and pr. suf. 2 p.), **k 5**.  
 lín, **1 a**; y 5; polín, **o 1**.  
 línb, **b 1**, **j 3**, **u 6**.  
 líne, **v 4**.  
 linn [binn], **11 j**.  
 linní (la and pr. suf. 1 p.), **x 2**.  
 lipr, **m 1**.  
 ló, **j 5**.  
 paločpab, **p 2**.  
 lomgpeč, **p 4**.  
 poloirč, **k 1**, **p 3**, **t 4**; poloirč, **y 4**.  
 longerr, **j 2**; longrib, **o 1**.  
 luab, **11 f**; luag, **11 f**.  
 luaiger, **11 b**; **11 b**, **h** [luaber].  
 luažne, **s 4**, **5**, **v 6**.  
 luam(člepr), **v 6**.  
 luapcač, **1 o**.  
 lubam, **1 j**.  
 lučt, **a 2**.  
 luž, **e 2**.  
 lužac, **11 d**; -žab, **n 4**, **6**, **o 1**, **s 5**,  
     **u 2**, **3**, **w 3**, **4**, **x 1**; -žbac, **m 1**;  
     -žbeč, **n 1**, **2**, **o 6**, **u 4**, **6**, **w 4**.  
 lurb, **b 4**.  
 luižne, **f 3**.  
 lum, **11 j**; **11 j**.  
 luipe, **p 2**.  
 m (pron. infix., 1 s.), nomžeb, **111 1**;  
     bompala, **11 h**; pomlapa, **111 h**.  
 m (pron. infix. 3 s. masc.), pombab, **111 1**;  
     w 6; (neut.), pomžial, **y 6**.  
 mac (n. d. ac.), **1 o**; **11 m**; **111 m**; **11 v b**;  
     **b 4**, **d 5**, **e 1**, **2**, **6**, **f 6**, **g 1**, **3**, **4**, **6**,  
     **1 3**, **5**, **6**, **j 1**, **3**, **4**, **k 2**, **3**, **5**, **1 2**,  
     **4**, **5**, **6**, **m 1**, **2**, **n 1**, **2**, **3**, **5**, **o 1**,  
     **2**, **6**, **p 6**, **q 1**, **2**, **5**, **6**, **s 6**, **t 2**, **u 4**,  
     **v 4**, **5**, **w 1**, **3**, **4**, **x 1**, **6**, **y 6**.  
 mac (dual), **g 4**, **m 5**; maccaib, **b 1**,  
     **m 4**.  
 Mača, **1 5**, **o 5**.  
 ma[č], **11 g**; mač, **111 g**.  
 Mael-pabaill, **11 k**; **111 k**.  
 Mhaena[č], **11 m**; **111 m**.  
 maž, **o 1**.  
 Maže, **1 5**.  
 mažen, **a 1**.  
 mažm, **1 n**; **b 5**; pomažab, **x 2**.  
 Maiž, **f 3**, **5**, **h 4**, **i 2**, **5**, **v 2**; -že,  
     **o 2**, **6**.  
 maižri, **1 j**.  
 mail, **1 h**, **i**; **w 1**.  
 Main, **h 4**.  
 maine, **1 k**.  
 maip, **q 4**.  
 mač, **11 k**; **p 1**, **5**, **r 2**, **s 3**, **t 3**, **u 6**.  
 (vež)mač, **p 4**, **u 4**; (lan)mač, **d 5**.  
 (pu)mač (vb.), **h 6**.  
 Mál, **v 4**, **5**.  
 mall, **a 4**.  
 malle (aphaeresis of 1), **e 5**.  
 mannpač, **11 c**; **111 c**.  
 máp, **s 3**.  
 map (conj.), **s 3**.  
 mapb, **a 4**, **m 1**; pomapb, **g 6**, **i 5**,  
     **p 1**, **4**, **t 1**, **v 4**, **5**, **x 5**, **y 1**, **3**.  
 počmapb, **1 1**; **d 1**, **4**, **6**, **g 3**; por-  
     mapb, **e 4**, **o 5**.  
 mapb[č]a, **b 3**, **d 2**; pomapbča, **f 3**.  
 mapoen, **f 1**, **y 3**.  
 mapr, **c 1**.  
 (apb)mačur, **d 6**.  
 mečon, **i 6**.  
 meic (n. p.), **b 2**, **e 5**, **f 3**, **4**.  
 Meilže, **q 1**.  
 Melže, **p 4**, **5**, **q 2**.  
 meipžž, **p 6**.  
 (po)méit, **e 1**.  
 mi, **1 6**.  
 miab, **p 1**.



míbia [m-bia], **III i**.  
 mic (g.), **III a; a 4, e 1, g 4, 6, j 3, k 6, p 6, q 1, s 4, w 1, 2, 4, x 1; mic (voc.), I j, m, n**.  
 Míbe, **II c; w 1; -óí, III c**.  
 míle, **a 6**.  
 míleč, **i 1**.  
 mílib, **h 6**.  
 mílip, **i 5**.  
 mím, **g 5**.  
 mine, **II m; III m**.  
 Mípp, **m 1**.  
 mo (poss. 1 s.), **II 1; III 1**.  
 mod, **III m; -ba, II m**.  
 Mođcorb, **p 5, 6, q 2; Mođa-cuipb, q 2**.  
 mođba, **q 4**.  
 mon, **i a**.  
 móip (gen. ac.), **I a, e, h, i, n; pomóip, s 6**.  
 molbtač, **a 1**.  
 moňđaič, **t 3**.  
 monup, **II c; III c**.  
 mor, **II d, k; III k; a 1, b 1, e 2, f 4, g 1, o 4**.  
 morbuibnib, **m 1; morđarđ, i 3; morđlapp, c 1**.  
 morpaimb, **i i; -nn, i h**.  
 Morpaimb, **u 5**.  
 Morp, **b 4**.  
 Muade, **f 5**.  
 Mucpama, **w 3**.  
 Muđmédón, **y 1**.  
 pomubaiđ, **w 3, x 1; pop-, m 6**.  
 Muinđaiř, **i m**.  
 (do)muinčip, **i 1**.  
 muip, **b 1, c 1, g 5**.  
 Mullac, **k 6**.  
 Mumam, **i j; a 4, g 1, p 6, s 3; Mumneč, m 3**.  
 Mumne, **f 3**.  
 Mumo, **h 2**.

Munemon, **i 1; -om, i 3**.  
 Mur lčt, **y 3**.  
 Murčaba, **i n**.  
 Murebaiđ, **n 2**.  
 Muričac, **i 5, 6; Muribac, x 5, 6**.  
 muručt, **c 1**.  
  
 n (pron. infix. 3 s.), **ponomnaiđ, n 1**.  
 'n (for in, art. by aphaeresis of i), **II m; III h; s 3, y 6; (for i n-, prep.), v c**.  
 na (art., g. s. fem.), **i g, o; p 3 (n. pl. masc.), i o; x 3 (g. pl.); i f, v b; a 1, b 4, c 2, d 6, g 5, i 1, o 2, t 5, 6 (ac. pl.); II g**.  
 n-a (aphaeresis of i), **II e; v c; i 5, q 5, r 4**.  
 na (neg.), **i n, o; II e**.  
 na l- (n assim. to l), **f 3, g 6, v 6**.  
 na m- (n assim. to m), **o 5**.  
 na n- (art., g. p.), **II h; III h; e 3, f 6, i 4, n 5, y 4, 5, w 5**.  
 nač, **i e; II h; III h**.  
 naco n- (noco n-), **v 5**.  
 nab (ca. j. neg.), **v b**.  
 na[ib], **i o**.  
 naiř, **b 1**.  
 nama, **i i; namma, k 3**.  
 Nečt, **t 5**.  
 neič, **II e; v c**.  
 Nemed, **b 1, 2, 6; Nemib (g.), w 2, y 2**.  
 neimni, **i c**.  
 neoč, **II f; III f**.  
 nepč, **k 5, s 4, y 3; čoemn-, v 4**.  
 ni (neg.), **i a, c, i, j; II b, e, i, 1; III a, i, 1; iv c, d, e; v b; b 6, c 1, g 3, h 6, j 4, n 1, p 2, t 6, y 1, 3**.  
 Nia, **r 4, 5**.  
 Níall, **y 3**.  
 nimbaiđen, **v c; -bai[n]đen, II e**.

numnōb, **y 2**.  
 nin (= ni annpa), **ī a, f**.  
 nīp (for nī po), **e 1, f 4, y 2**.  
 nīpɛ, **v 1**; nīupɛ n- (d.), **y 4**.  
 no (conj.), **īv e**.  
 no (vbl. pele.), noprobe, **ī c**; nom-  
   geb, **īī 1**.  
 noco, **īī f, īī f, m**; **t 4, u 3**; -čo,  
   **īī 1, m**; noco n-, **ī d**; **īī**; **a 1**;  
   -čo n-, **ī e, k**.  
 nōī (num.), **a 6, e 5, h 4, k 3, 5, m 2**,  
   **p 4, s 3, v 5**; nōī m-, **s 4, t 1**.  
 Nuadaɛɛ, **k 4, t 5**; -ɛaɛ, **k 5, t 6**;  
   -bu, **d 6, k 5**.  
 nuall [ʔ n-uall], **īī b**.  
  
 o (sb.) **ī c**.  
 o (conj. temp.), **ī d, e**; **īī d**; **īī d**.  
 o (prep.), **ī a**; **b 5**.  
 obaɛɛ, **ī b**.  
 oɛ (prep.), **k 1**.  
 oɛaɛb (oɛ, prep. and pr. suf. 2 pl.), **ī n**.  
 oɛɛ, **q 1, y 1**; oɛɛ m-, **m 3, o 1, q 2**.  
 oɛur (ɣ), **ī, īī, īīī passim, v c, b 3**,  
   **c 3, 4**.  
 Oɔba, **n 3**.  
 Oɔbɛɛn, **d 4**.  
 oen, **a 4, 5, 6, b 1, c 4, f 5, k 2, n 3**,  
   **r 2, w 2, 5, x 1**; oenop, **f 2**.  
 Oenɔur, **h 2, q 1, 3**; **r 2**; -ɔopa,  
   **x 1**.  
 oɔpɛ, **īī k**.  
 ɔɛp, **e 6**.  
 ol, **ī j**.  
 ol (vb.), **p 3**.  
 Olcam, **k 2**.  
 olɛap, **īv d**.  
 Ollam, **q 1**.  
 Ollaɛaɛp, **e 3**.  
 Ollɔɛaɛ, **j 1**.  
 Ollomam, **ī 3, 6, j 3**; -man, **ī 4**.

Ollopba, **x 4**.  
 Olmucab, **h 2**.  
 omna, **q 3**.  
 onomnaɛɛ, **n 1**; omun, **īī g**; **īīī g**.  
 on, **f 2**.  
 o'n (o and in, art.), **b 5**.  
 opɔ, **v 2**.  
 opɔlaɛ, **ī j**.  
 op, **ī a, m**; **īī a**; **d 6, e 5, g 3, k 1, 2**,  
   **p 1, 2, r 5, s 1, 4, t 1, u 5, x 3**,  
   **y 3**.  
  
 opo (for po po), **l 4**.  
 Paɛtolon, **a 5, 6, b 1**.  
 paɛp [ʔ], **īī a**.  
 Paɛpaɛ (g.), **y 5**.  
 popo, **e 1, m 1, q 3, u 2**.  
 puɛpɛ, **a 6**.  
  
 nīp' (for nī po), **e 1, f 4**.  
 pa (for la, prep.), **ī k**; **a 6, c 1, 6, h 6**,  
   **p 2, y 2, 3**.  
 pa (= la a; prep. and poss. 3 ms.), **y 2**.  
 pa n- (la n-), **īī b**.  
 pa (vbl. pele.), ɔopala, **ī d**.  
 páb, **ī h, i**.  
 paɛb [pɛb], **īī j**.  
 Raɛpɛb, **f 6**.  
 paɛɛ, **t 5**.  
 Raɛɛ, **m 2**.  
 pán, **m 2**.  
 pand, **c 4**; paɛb, **u 5**.  
 pandaiɛaɛɛ, **ī e**; pann-, **ī f**; pan-  
   naiɛ-, **ī g**; -ɛaɛɛ, **īv a, b, c, d**.  
 paɛ, **ī 4, j 1, m 1, r 4, u 5**; -map,  
   **v a**; (cop)paɛ, **v 1**.  
 ɔopac, **l 3, q 1**; ɔopacpac, **c 5**.  
 paɛa, **ī h, i**.  
 páɛe, **t 6**; -ɛi, **l 1**.

пé, **f 2, h 5, m 5, q 5, r 4, t 3, w 3.**  
 пе (la and a, rel.), **ii i.**  
 пе (prep.), **i b, g; j 6.**  
 пecomape, **iv d; -cač, ii a, k; iii k.**  
 пečт (g. p.), **t 5.**  
 пečт(iaпla), **m 5.**  
 Rečтаиb, **o 5, 6.**  
 (чpen)пéбѣ, **k 6.**  
 пéil, **m 1, 2.**  
 пeйчeap, **ii h; -ep, iii h.**  
 пemip, **k 1, o 5, q 2, 4.**  
 пi (sb.), **i m; ii c, g, h, k; iii c, g, h,**  
     **iv d; c 2, 5, d 1, 5, h 1, 3, 6, i 2,**  
     **4, 5, j 2, l 5, 6, m 1, 4, n 1, o 3,**  
     **p 3, 5, q 1, 2, r 1, 6, s 1, 2, 4,**  
     **t 2, 5, u 5, v 1, 2, 3, 6.**  
 пi (for la, prep.), **b 4; 6, c 6, j 5, m 4,**  
     **o 3, r 3, w 5.**  
 пia, **i n; a 2, y 5.**  
 пia (for la, prep.), **n 6.**  
 пiaġlom, **m 2.**  
 пiam, **n 1.**  
 пopiaпab, **p 3, r 2.**  
 пicпac, **i h.**  
 пиг (g. s.), **o 2, u 1 (d. s.); t 2 (ac. s.);**  
     **j 4 (n. p.); c 1, g 4, y 5; (g. p.),**  
     **a 1; -aib, c 3, 6.**  
 пигam, **o 5; пигba, t 5.**  
 пигбepѣ, **o 5, p 6.**  
 пигбopбб, **q 3.**  
 пигfileб, **iii a; пигmac, k 5.**  
 пигe, **e 5, f 1, j 5, k 2, 5, p 2, v 1.**  
 (apб)пигe, **q 5; -ġi, c 5.**  
 пинб, **d 4, 5, t 2, 5; -nn, iii j.**  
 пинбail, **d 3; пинн-, d 4.**  
 пip, **i n; ii 1; пipпin, o 1.**  
 пó, **y 4.**  
 po (vbl. pele. prefixed), **диap' b]a, ii c;**  
     **пombáib, w 6; nopпobe, i c;**  
     **диap'bo (dia пobo), iii c; po-**  
     **бпip, b 4; пocaemeaйč, m 4;**  
     **пocaйč (under c); пočmпec,**

**n 4; пočuaia, i b; пonблġ, q 3;**  
**пopeйč, k 5, w 6, v 3; po-**  
**petep, ii i; пopipab, s 3;**  
**пoġab, i c; паġaib (under ġ);**  
**пocetġab, a 2; пoġabpачup,**  
**x 3; пoġaet, d 5; пomġiall, po-**  
**ġiallab (under ġ); пoġlaec, q 5;**  
**w 3; пopu[n]пapb, x 5; пoinn-**  
**apбpач, n 4; po innipup, c 6;**  
**пomlapa, iii h; пaločpab, p 2;**  
**пaloipc, po- (under l); пumaič**  
**(for pomaič), h 6; пomapb,**  
**пodmapb, пopmapb (under m);**  
**пonomnaйġ, n 1; пopiaпab,**  
**p 3, r 2; пopeap, j 5; -pпac,**  
**n 6; пapomup (пa[ř]пomup)**  
**v c; пočaпинб, j 3, k 1; po-**  
**čečт, v 4, 5; пočenб, v 4;**  
**пopтib, i a; пoтoġlab, b 6;**  
**пoтomnaйчep, i o; пucпac, c 4;**  
**пapтuйġйчeap, ii d.**  
 po (vbl. pele. infixed), **бepпab, i 4;**  
**бepппpabap, i o; бopинġni,**  
**e 2; бopoinбe, i c; (diann)-**  
**бpонтa, iii g; бopočaйp (see**  
**under c); бopobбab, q 3; ep-**  
**бailč, f 5, g 2; чopčaйp (under**  
**c); бomпala, ii h.**  
 po(intens.), **пobacaom, h 4; пoeчne,**  
**o 2; пoġec, r 2; пoġiallaйb,**  
**l 6; пoлаfč, f 5; помac, h 6;**  
**помéйč, e 1; пopuaб, p 3; po-**  
**čemпa, o 4; помóip, s 6;**  
**пupиг (for пopиг), u 2; poemna,**  
**v 1; пopини, x 2.**  
 пapomup [пa[ř]пomup], **v c.**  
 пopини, **x 2.**  
 пopaiġliġe [řpepliġe], **i g.**  
 Poppa, **t 2; -ač, ii d, iv e; -an,**  
     **iii d.**  
 Róčpibе, **v 4, w i.**  
 пoт, **k 1.**

ποτα, e 1.

Ροτεόταυ, h 4, 5, j 6, k 1.

puab, ii d; iii d; d 3, e 1, t 2, x 2;

iv e; puab, h 4, f 6, o 2.

(bpat) púab, e 5, l 1.

puatar, a 3.

Rudraige, s 1, 2, 6.

Ruipend, iii a.

ruiri, e 1.

ruic, d 2; -éneé, q 3.

rupi, m 2; rupið, u 2.

Rup, c 3.

Rupcaó, iv e.

r (pron. inf. 3 s.), norrrobe, i c; po-

borpeié, v 3; conorpuar, a 1;

pormanb, e 4, o 5; pormudaið,

m 6; burpuigiðar, iii d;

partuigiðear, ii d.

'r (= ir = ocup), y 4.

raeb, j 4.

raep, c 5, q 1, y 6; raep (ðalma),  
o 2.

raigeb, m 3.

rail, ii j; iii j.

ram, y 1.

rál, k 1, n 4.

raméaó, i f, g.

Saméainne, y 6.

rapuðub, h 6.

reailte, ia, l; v b; -teé, iv a, c, d;

-llte, i j; -lci, ii a, c, d; iii a,

c, d; iv b.

porcap, j 5; -prat, n 6.

pceipðit, i n.

peél, v b; t 4.

(apm)peiaé, n 5; (coem)peiaé, t 6.

pepibeand, i c.

pé (num.), b 6, d 5, f 3, h 3, i 1, k 4,

l 4, r 1, u 3, 4, v 6, y 5.

pé m- (num.), x 2.

peape, ii g; pere, iii g; peipe, a 4.

peapeat, i a.

peét, i 6, o 2, 4, r 5, s 2, v 2, w 2, y 3.

peét m-, e 1, f 2, j 1, 4, k 1, 12,

m 4, 6, n 4, p 5, x 4.

peét n-, g 2, u 1.

pectaib, j 6.

peétmain, a 6.

Seḡamain, r 4; -uin, r 5.

peḡbaéet, iv e.

pein (pron.), d 3.

penóapp (g. pl.), v b.

penḡ, c 5.

Sengand, c 3; -and, d 3, 4.

reo (demon.), i c, d, f; v b.

Setna, h 5, l, 2, 3, 4.

ḡiaip (ac.), y 2.

ḡiblaib, i o.

Sicile, i o.

-ḡibe (demon.), ii l; v b.

Simón, l 3, 4.

'rim (aphaeresis of prep. i), a 4, b 3,

g 5, j 3, m 3, n 2, p. 5, q 4, u 1,

x 2.

rim (demon.), i e, o; b 5, d 5, g 5,

t 4, v 5.

rineall, ii m.

Siplam, m 2, 3.

Sipna, j 4, 5, 6.

rip, ii a, k; iii a; iv c.

Slam, l 4.

Slaine, c 2; Sláne, c 5, d 1, y 5.

Stanoll, i 6; -uill, j 4.

platteam, j 5.

Slebi, h 1; pleib, a 4, m 1;

-b Elpa, y 4.

pleótaib, j 6.

plíge, i g; -ḡi, i g.

plóḡ, i 1; pluaḡ, i f, g; m 3, q 1;

-ḡ, ii d; iii d.

pmaéet, t 1.

pḡitaó, ii a, e; iii e.



pmot, i c.

pnečta, i n; pnea-, i a.

pnfm, r 3.

po (dem.), i a, c, e, g, i, j, k, l, m, n;

ii a, e, f, l; iii a; iv c, g.

Sobaipōe, g 5, k 1.

počair, i l.

počt, a l.

poep (bliadnaib), j 6; poep  
(čuaipct), i 6.

ppaigleap, i o.

ppen-bpuñfš, i m.

[ř]piab ñ-berš, u 2.

ppian, c 2; -naib, j 6.

Spročimb (g.), w 2.

ppoin, i n.

Stairn, b 3, 5; Starn, b l.

púairc, i 6.

púarř, ii a.

puidi, iii l.

tabair, ii f; iii f.

taiceb-bennafš, i m.

taicib, iii a.

taig, r l.

taile, u 5.

taim, b 2.

taipbirct, m 3.

počairimb, j 3, k l.

čalčair, u 2.

Talcten, r 3; -ctm, e 6.

cam, a 3, 6, g 2, i 2, 5.

cancatar, b 5, c l.

caplaic, e 3.

carppnear, i o.

cačair, v 6.

čar, iii b.

cačiš, ii d.

počēct, v 4, 5; tečctann, i c.

čer, ii l.

čemair, j 5, t l; -mpa, j 4; -mpac,

g 3, i 4, 6, r 2; -mpaiš, i 3, r 3,

t 3, u 2, 5, y l; po čempa, o 4.

čend, g 2; poč-, v 4.

čene, k l, p 3, t 4, y 4.

čep, iii l; v 6.

čepca, iv d.

čiačctain, y 5.

č[ř]iari, a 3, r l.

čig, w 6; čig, y 2; čige (g.), i 6.

Čigepnmair, g l; -mar, g 2.

čindpcebul, i a.

čip, i d, e; -pe, i o; -pi, i m.

Čipeč, x 6.

čoebidna, j 4.

čotoglab, b 6.

čoin, i 6; ii a, f; iii f.

čolčairč, t l.

čotoinnairčep, i o.

čomur, iv d; lant-, iv d.

čonair, t 3; čonn-, x 5.

čonb (búain), u 5.

čop, b 6, h 6.

čopačt, b l, j 5.

čopčair, d 3, e 4, f l, g l, 2, h 2,  
j l, r l.

čoppřictair, i k.

čpa, i a; i 5, x 5.

čpačt, c. 2.

čpaban [čpuaban], ii f.

čpáig, s 6.

čpaic, a 3, s 4, v 6.

čpe, ii l.

čpen, g 2, i 5, k 6, v 4.

čpen(aičbe), v 3; čpen(pēbš), u 2.

čpepp, m 3.

čpi (num.), i a; a 5, 6, c l, 3, 4, e 5,

f 3, g l, h 4, j l, 6, l 2, n 6, o 2,

r 3, s 5, v l, 4, 6, y 2, 4.

čpia, iii l.

čpiall, i o.

čpiat, iii a.

επιχα, b 1, v 4, w 4; -cauτ, j 5;  
-cauτ, w 3.

επιце, g 3, u 2.

επιom(εumauδ), u 3; επιom(εebauδ),  
s 6.

επιuαδ, n f; m f.

επιuαδ, x 2; -gan, m f.

επιuαδ, v 3.

επιuαδε, r 3, v 6.

επιuαειuι, v 5; -al, v 5.

επιuαδ, i 5.

επιuαε (εοεuαε), c 4.

επιuαεεεεεε, n d.

επιuαεε, i o.

επιuαεε, q 6.

επιuαεε, r 2, 3.

επιu, i a; d 5.

hUa, i h, i; a 1, p 6, s 5, v 6  
x 6.

uaδ (o and pron. suf. 3 s. masc.), m h  
m h.

uaill, e 5.

(mn)uaip, w 6.

uaip (conj.), i i.

uall, n h; m b, h; iv g.

uap, i a.

Uapcepp, m 3, 4.

uaε, m b.

uaεmaip, b 5.

ui (g. s.), u 6.

hUι (voc.), n a; (gen.), e 2.

uibell, m a.

uile, c 6.

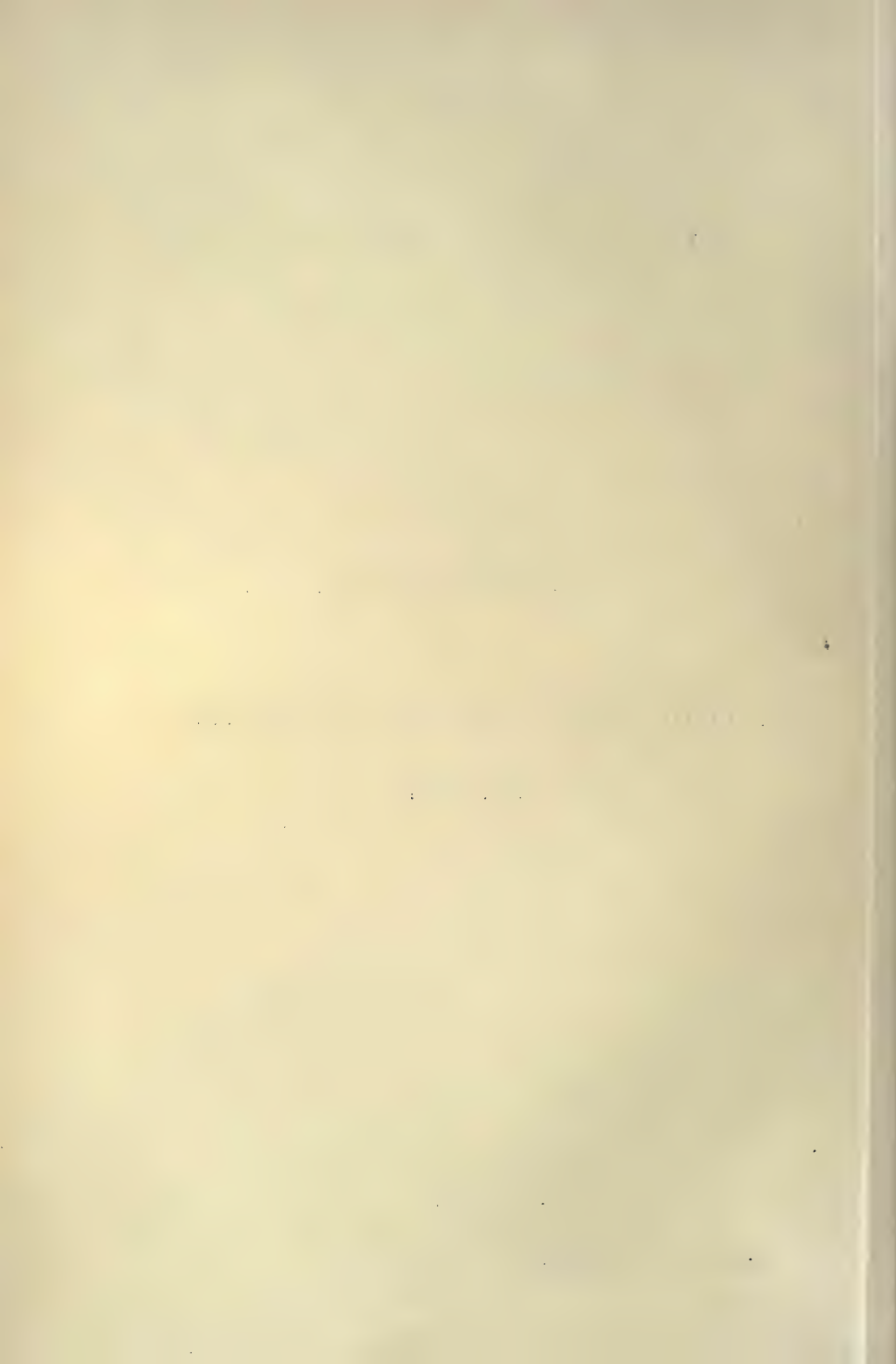
Ullcauδ, i c; Ullc-, g 4.

LECTURE III.

---

THE CODEX PALATINO-VATICANUS,

No. 830.





# THE CODEX PALATINO-VATICANUS,

No. 830.

(SYNCHRONISMS FROM THE BOOK OF BALLYMOTE.)

## III.

IN the present Lecture, with reference to the traditional regal series given in the foregoing, I deal with two texts from the *Book of Ballymote* which treat of the Synchronisms current in the native schools. Both Tracts are of interest, as shewing the basis on which our chroniclers constructed the system of adjusting events to foreign occurrences. It is only by the publication of the *Book of Ballymote* that students have been enabled to study these questions from a linguistic and historical point of view. In the present case, we have an instance how the issue of an original enables the work of the most conscientious workers to be revised with effect.

Discussing the first document, O'Curry\* says it is stated therein that Cimbaeth, King of Ulster, began to reign in the fifth year of Alexander (B.C. 326). Reference (A **d**) will shew that Cimbaeth is said to have commenced to rule in the eighteenth year of Ptolemy, Alexander's successor (B.C. 307). O'Curry alleges, furthermore, that the interval between the death of Conor MacNessa and the accession of Cormac, son of Art, is reckoned at 206 years. The original (A **f**) has "seven years [and] fifty over two hundred." Finally, the initial year of Cormac's reign was, according to O'Curry, the eighth after the eighth Persecution. The MS. (A **g**) counts twenty years from that Persecution, the date being equated with the third of the Emperor Probus (A.D. 278).

The A-Tract, as it now stands, is made up of two independent portions. The opening section (a), we see from the tenor of the

---

\* *Lectures on the MS. Materials, etc.*, p. 520.

rest, did not originally belong to the text. The present fortuitous connexion is due to a copyist, who was led to make it by the similarity of the subject matters.

A junction of similar but more aggravated incongruity, which imposed upon Mr. Stokes, is presented by a piece contained in *Lebar Brecc.\** After an introductory statement, that tract gives the initial A.D. of the Patrician mission. Next are data, chronological and other, respecting the life of St. Patrick and the year and day of his death. Then follow the respective durations of ten periods, ending with the obits of Conor, son of Donough, king of Ireland and of Artri, archbishop of Armagh. (They are mentioned together, as both, according to the Annals of Ulster, took place in one month, A.D. 833.)

Lastly, without any break in the MS. or the printed text, comes (with some verbal variants† and the omission of two items) the present A-Tract, from the martyrdom of SS. Cyprian and Cornelius (g); who are thus represented as having suffered between A.D. 781 and 833! Besides, as will be seen below, the chronographic method of the final portion is radically different from, as well as older than, that employed in the opening. But Mr. Stokes detected no contrariety; the tractate, according to him, was written by one author.

The part in question of A contains the respective lengths of the five divisions, or ages, of the Mundane or Pre-Incarnation period of the world. Portions of this, there is internal evidence, have been taken from the work of Bede, *De sex aetatibus saeculi*. For the description of the Sixth Age is a fairly accurate native rendering of: *Sexta . . . aetas nullâ generationum vel temporum serie certa est, sed, ut aetas decrepita, ipsa totius seculi morte consummanda.*

*Sexta etar mundi*,—idon, in  
repeð aîr 7 i nî fûil toîur bliaban  
poîti, aêc a beð maî aîr peno-  
paêða aîon domun 7 eî nî boma[i]n  
uile a foîpêenn.

*Sexta etas mundi*, namely, the sixth  
age and there is no measure of years  
thereon, but it is like a senile age of  
the world, and the dissolution of the  
whole world [will be] its end.

\* It is transcribed and translated, to illustrate the Patrician Chronology [?], in the Rolls' *Tripartite* (pp. 550-4).

† An error of transcription, which has been continued without correction in the Rolls' edition, deserves to be noted. Palladius, it is said, was sent to Ireland in the 401st year from the Crucifixion, and Patrick came the year after, in the 302nd

The following synopses exhibit the items contained in it, together with rectifications thereof. With reference to the gross numerical errors, in the *Book of Ballymote*, it has to be observed, the Roman notation is regularly employed as a contraction for the native reckoning. The liability to mistake arising from this source is well known. In addition, the Latin transcription is, unfortunately, illiterate. Two striking instances may be quoted. In a tract on the *Ages of the World*, we are told that Regma had two sons, Saba and Dadan (Gen. x. 7; 1 Par. i. 9)—*gens moriens tali plaga*. Overhead is a gloss, signifying *a tribe on whom came a plague*.<sup>\*</sup> The original thus doubly travestied is, of course: *gens in orientali plaga*, a people in an eastern region.

In the A-Tract (H), Palladius is stated to have been sent by Pope Celestine to preach the Gospel in Ireland in the 5602nd year from the beginning of the world. Further on, in the same section, the year following is given as the 5633rd of the Creation. The latter, it will be seen, is the true reading. It shews the ignorance or carelessness of the copyist, that within eleven lines he omitted and inserted the Roman notation for *thirty*.

## FIVE AGES OF THE WORLD.

## A.

|      |                           | Hebrew Reckoning. |                |
|------|---------------------------|-------------------|----------------|
|      |                           | Bede (a).         | Ballymote (b). |
| i.   | Adam—Deluge, . . . .      | 1656              | 1656           |
| ii.  | Deluge—Abraham, . . . .   | 292               | 942            |
| iii. | Abraham—David, . . . .    | 942               | 942            |
| iv.  | David—Captivity, . . . .  | 473               | 473            |
| v.   | Captivity—A.D. 1, . . . . | 589               | 589            |
|      |                           | [3952]            | [4602]         |

year from the Crucifixion. In the first date, the scribe wrote correctly *cccc.*; in the second, *ccc.* A letter more or less was, apparently, of no consequence to the copyist and the editor.

<sup>\*</sup> *Da m̃c ic Reabta . . . . Sapa 7 Dadam .i. genr morient tali plaga .i. ciuib ap a tamic plaiḡ* (P. 4 b, ll. 29–30).

**B.**

Septuagint Reckoning  
according to Bede.

|      | (a)    |
|------|--------|
| I.   | 2242   |
| II.  | 1072   |
| III. | 942    |
| IV.  | 485    |
| V.   | 589    |
|      | <hr/>  |
|      | [5330] |

"School" Reckoning according  
to *Book of Ballymote*.

| (b)    | (c)    |
|--------|--------|
| 1659   | [2242] |
| 943    | [942]  |
| 942    | [941]  |
| 475    | [485]  |
| 589    | [589]  |
| <hr/>  | <hr/>  |
| [4608] | [5199] |

With regard to **A**, II. (a) shews that the textual reading of II. (b), *ap noë cetaib* (above nine hundred), is to be altered into *ap dib cetaib* (above two hundred). This is confirmed by the *Lebar Brecc* (p. 113 a): *In oep tanaipe in domain imoppo, da bliabain noëat pop dib cetaib píl in te.*—Now, the second age of the world, two years [and] ninety over two hundred that are in it.

Connected herewith are six verses,\* in the *Debide* metre illustrated in the Second Lecture. The date of composition, according to the last quatrain, was A.D. 1126. Of these, five give the respective durations of the periods set down above, **A** (a), (b). The sixth sums them up as 3952. But the items, when totted, amount only to 3644, 308 years short. **A** (a) localizes the errors and renders the textual rectification a matter of certainty. The corruptions occur in the second line of the fourth verse and in the opening distich of the fifth.

In the former, the reading is:

| (4)                              | (4)                              |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <i>Ap tpi cetaib co complan.</i> | Above three hundred, completely. |

For this we have to substitute:

|                                  |                              |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>Ap ceitpi cetaib complan.</i> | Above four hundred complete. |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------|

In the latter, for:

| (5)                              | (5)                                 |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <i>bliabain ip oëctmoða oğ</i>   | A year [and] eighty perfect         |
| <i>Ap tpi cetaib, nī commop.</i> | Above three hundred, not too great. |

---

\* Note A.



we are to read :

|                           |                                    |
|---------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Nae m-bliabna oētmoða oğ  | Nine years [and] eighty perfect    |
| Ap coic cetaib, m commop. | Above five hundred, not too great. |

In each case, the *Concord* confirms the emendation.

Similarly, in the poem of Gilla Coemain dealing with chronology, the Hebrew calculations—**A** (a)—are adopted. In the lines giving the years of **A** v, the reading of both copies in the *Book of Leinster* is : a noi coiccat, oētmoðga—nine [and] fifty [and] eighty. This is not Irish. The true lection is, of course : a noi, coic cēt, oētmoða—nine, five hundred [and] eighty (589).

The opening entry in the *Annals of Innisfallen* (O'Connor's text) is : *Kl. Ab initio mundi vdcxx., juxta lxx. Interpretes ; secundum vero Hebraicam veritatem, ivccclxxxi. Loega[i]re, mac Neill, regnum Hiberniae tenuit.* (The Reckoning here styled the Septuagint is the Victorian = Mundane Period of 5201 years. It will be found treated at length in Lecture IV.) The Hebrew Computation thus gives A.D. 529 for Loeghaire's accession. The numerals should accordingly be *ivccclxxxi*. (4381). The emendation is rendered certain by the Victorian Numeration and by the date which follows next in the Annals : *Kl. Ab Incarnatione Domini ccccxxx.* (430).

In the same Annals we find (same text) :

[*Annus*] *millesimus centesimus sexagesimus ab Incarnatione Domini. Ab exordio vero mundi quinque millia et xcii.* This is also the Hebrew Computation. Read, accordingly : *vcxii*. The scribe, namely, reversed the order of *c* and *x* ; thus giving 5092 for 5112.

With respect to **B**, the correct notation of i. (b), in accordance with **B** i. (a), is given in the A-Text (**B**),—*ða bliabain ceṭopcat, ða cet 7 ða mili* (two years [and] forty, two hundred and two thousand [2242]). On the other hand, in iv., the difference between (a) and (b) arose from the omission of a word. For *ða bliabain* (two years), read *ða bliabain deac* (twelve years).

The divergencies between i. (a) and i. (b), ii. (a) and ii. (b) are too wide to be attributable to transcription. The source must, accordingly, be sought elsewhere. Speaking of the fifteenth year of Tiberius, Bede says, respecting the computation of Eusebius : "*Juxta vero Chronica quae de utraque editione . . . composuit, anni sunt v. m., cc., xxviii.*" (*De sex aet. saec.*) Deducting twenty-nine (the

difference between the Abrahamic years 2015 and 2044), we have 5199 as the length of the Mundane Era according to the Eusebian Chronicle.

The Chronicle (Lib. II.) has at the year 2015 of Abraham: Colli-guntur omnes ab Abraham usque ad nativitatem Christi anni, duo millia quindecim. Ab Adam usque ad Christum, quinque millia ducenti, duo minus. The year following is given as the first of our Lord. Read accordingly: uno minus (**B** I. c + **B** II. c + 2015 = 5199).

At the 15th of Tiberius [Eusebian A.D. 29], the Chronicle gives: Ab Abraham et regno Nini et Semiramidis anni MMXLIV. A diluvio usque ad Abraham, anni DCCC[c]XLII.\* Ab Adam usque ad diluvium MMCCXLII. That is, **B** I. c + **B** II. c + 2044 = 5228. The Passion year is the 19th of Tiberius: A.D. 33; A.M. 5232.

A statement setting forth the details of the Eusebian sum mentioned by Bede is given in the *Book of Ballymote*.† It is dated 900 from the Passion (probably = A.D. 932). The errors, including the strange substitution of the Hebrew for the Septuagint reckoning in I., I have rectified from the Chronicle of Eusebius. Here is found the correct lection of **B** II. (b) (942). From the text as amended the other dated periods of Note B. are obtained to correspond with A.M. 5199, as follows:—

|                       |  |              |
|-----------------------|--|--------------|
| III. Note B.          | From Abraham to Moses [Exodus], . . . . .            | 505 years.   |
|                       | „ Moses [Exodus] to Building of Temple, . . . . .    | 479 „        |
|                       |  | [984]        |
|                       | Deduct 40 years of David and 3 of Solomon, . . . . . | [ 43]—[941]. |
| [III. Abraham—David,  | . . . . .  | 941]         |
| <hr/>                 |  |              |
| IV. Note B.           | From Solomon to Rebuilding of Temple, . . . . .      | 512 years.   |
|                       | Add 43 (as in III.), . . . . .                       | [43] „       |
|                       |  | [555]        |
|                       | Deduct Captivity, . . . . .                          | [ 70]—[485]. |
| [IV. David—Captivity, | . . . . .  | 485]         |

\* The omission of the fourth c is a manifest error, as appears from the Prooemium of the Second Book, § 5.

† Note B. The Eusebian sums are also employed in the first of the excerpts appended from the *Book of Ballymote*, Note C.

v. Note B. From Rebuilding of Temple to 15th year of

Tiberius, . . . . . 548 years.

Add Captivity (as in iv.), . . . . . [70] „

---

[618]

Deduct age of our Lord, . . . . . [29]—[589].

[v. Captivity—A.D. 1, . . . . . 589]

This calculation of Eusebius is clearly what is called the “School” Reckoning in the A-Tract (a). It is, moreover, that which, as a rule, is intended by the native chroniclers when they give the years according to the Septuagint Computation.

The foregoing enables us to correct scribal errors in the dating based upon the length of this Mundane Era. For instance, in *Lebar Brecc* (if it be not a mistake of the fac-similist) we have :—

Noi m-bliabna imoppo 7 x. cet  
ap u. mife o eputugub Adam co  
gen Cypit (P. 132 a).

Nine years indeed and ten hundred  
over five thousand [6009] from the for-  
mation of Adam to the birth of Christ.

The periphrasis (ten hundred) here given for a thousand is out of place in a calculation containing other thousands. The numerical reading, accordingly, there can be no doubt, is : noi m-bliabna ix. cat 7 cet ap u. mife—nine years [and] ninety and a hundred over five thousand (5199).

In the *Annals of Boyle* (O’Conor’s text), we read :—

*Annus ab Incarnatione Domini mclvi. ; ab initio vero mundi viccxliv.*

Here, likewise, the Septuagint is followed. The reading should consequently be *viccxlv.* (1046 + 5199 = 6245).

The original A-Tract contains no ascription of authorship. The design, contents and probable age will be considered later on.

The B-Text is likewise anonymous. Prefixed, in the handwriting of Charles O’Conor of Belanagare, is the title: *Leabap Comampipeacba Plann mainiptpe piopana*—*The Book of Synchronisms of Flann of the Monastery* [of St. Buite, Monasterboice, Co. Louth] *down here*. No evidence, however, has come to light in support of this attribution.



Of the supposed author, the following notice is given in O'Connor's *Tigernach* (Rer. Hib. Script. ii., 300) :—

A.D. 1056. Kl. [Jan.] ii. f., lu. x.

Planb Mamirtrach uðar ðabel  
etir leigind 7 epencur 7 piligect  
7 aipcebal in un. Kl. Decemb., xui  
luna uitam feliciter in Chpirtō  
pimuit.

Kl. [Jan.] ii. feria, Luna x.

Flannus Monasterii Butensis, auctor  
Hibernensis, tam Prælector Theologicus  
quam Historicus, Poeta et Propheta,  
die vii. Kl. Decemb., xvi. luna, vitam  
feliciter in Christo finivit.

“ Flann of the Monastery, an Irish author, both in literature and history and poetry and the bardic art, ended his life happily in Christ, on the 7th of the Kalends of Dec. [Nov. 25], 16th of the moon.”

It is scarcely necessary to point out that *Theologian* and *Prophet* were evolved by the translator. Here, it may be observed in passing, we have another instance of the perplexity caused by alphabetical numeration. For *iii. Kal. Dec.* and *xvi. luna* are incompatible. The moon's age on Nov. 25, 1056, was 13. The reading must, accordingly, be either *iii. Kal. Dec.* (Dec. 28), *xvi. luna*; or, *vii. Kal. Dec.*, *xviii. luna*. Judging from the *Four Masters* (who say the “fourth\* Calend,” but, as usual, omit the lunation), the former was the original. The error, which is of frequent occurrence, arose from mistaking *ii. (2)* for *u. (5)*, or *vice versa*.

The design and contents of the Tracts next demand attention. That the Irish possessed letters before the introduction of Christianity, may be taken as established by one fact. In substance the same as the present language, the Ogam script belongs to a stage centuries older than that to which, according to the progress of linguistic development, the most archaic of our other literary remains can be assigned. When, in addition, the vitality of tradition is taken into account, there appears nothing improbable in the transmission of the number, order and leaders of the various so-called Invasions, or Occupations. Much less, coming to later times, does it seem impossible to have preserved the remarkable story of the foundation and the names of the rulers of a kingdom established and maintained in despite of the central government.

Next came the Christian missionaries. With them or soon there:

---

\* O'Donovan, by a manifest oversight, translates “fourteenth” (vol. ii., p. 871).



after, along with compositions of a similar kind, arrived the works of St. Jerome. Among the writings of that Father was a version of the (lost) Chronicle of Eusebius. A reflex of the natural order, whereby many events have simultaneous origin and progress, that compilation, with some defects of detail, stands in design beyond the reach of emendation. To adjust the traditional history to such a system and thereby invest national events with the certitude arising from co-ordinate and dated sequence, was too obvious to remain long unattempted by native literati.

Such was the origin of the Synchronisms. Of these, the present texts represent two recensions: one (A) dealing mainly with the chief events; the other (B), with persons and years in detail. The former, it would thus appear, was the older.

The time in which A was composed is determined by the calculations given at the close. The consulship of *Ætius* and *Valerius* shews that the years intended are A.D. 431-2. But the textual A.P. 401-2 = A.D. 431-2 = A.M. 5632-3 gives a Mundane Period = 5201 and the Passion Year A.D. 31. This reckoning cannot be reconciled with Eusebius. His Mundane Period, we have seen, is 5199 and his Passion Year A.M. 5232 = A.D. 33 (the 19th of Tiberius); giving A.P. 401-2 = A.D. 433-4 = A.M. 5632-3. Hence the Eusebian formula would be: A.P. 399-400 = A.D. 431-2 = A.M. 5630-31.

A.D. 431-2 = A.M. 5632-3 is the Victorian Computation (Lecture IV., Table VII.). The Passion Years are consequently 404-5. Hence, in accordance with Chronological Canon III. (Lect. IV.), the original A-Tract (**b-h**) can date from the end of the sixth century. That the computist did not work at first hand, is proved by the absence of *Bassus* and *Antiochus*, who are correctly given as consuls at the 404th year of the Cycle of *Victorius*.\* Where he found *Ætius* and *Valerius* is a question of great importance. But this is not the place for its discussion.

The time of B, owing to the loss of the conclusion, cannot be fixed with similar precision. But it contains nothing inconsistent with

\*

| Coss.             | Annus | B. | Kal.<br>Jan. | Luna<br>in Kal.<br>Jan. | Paschæ dies    | Ætas<br>lunæ in<br>Pasch. | Indict. |
|-------------------|-------|----|--------------|-------------------------|----------------|---------------------------|---------|
| Basso et Antiocho | CDIV  |    | f. v         | III                     | xiii Kal. Maii | xxii                      | xiv     |
| Ætio et Valerio   | CDV   | B. | f. vi        | xiv                     | iii Non. Apr.  | xvii                      | xv      |

being compiled before the introduction of Incarnation dating into Ireland (A.D. 632-3). Against this is not to be placed the mention (s) of the Paschal Rule. For the false attribution respecting the *Shepherd* of Hermes may well have been known here long before that fraud imposed upon Bede.\*

In each Tract, it will readily suggest itself that the numbers, whether in sum or item, were for the greater part supplied or altered to correspond with those of the Eusebian Chronicle. This is confirmed by a typical instance, namely, the final or Milesian Occupation.

[The B.C. is found by the Victorian Rule (given in the following Lecture) of subtracting the given (Eusebian) year of Abraham from 2017.]

#### DATES OF THE MILESIAN OCCUPATION.

- |    |  |              |
|----|--|--------------|
|    |  | [B.C.]       |
| 1. | A-Text (b), 440 years after Exodus, . . . . .                      | [1071].      |
| 2. | B-Text (i), 5th year of Mithraeus, . . . . .                       | [1229].      |
| 3. | Note C (i), year of the death of Darius, son of Arsames, . . .     | [ 331].      |
| 4. | „ „ 7th year after the death of Balthasar, . . . . .               | [ 544].      |
| 5. | „ „ in the Third Age of the World, . . . . .                       | [2017—1076]. |
| 6. | „ (j), year in which David purposed to build the Temple, [1066?]   |              |
| 7. | Lebar Laigen Text (f: Lect. II., p. 156, <i>supra</i> ), . . . . . | 1569.        |

The discrepancies in the foregoing Table are too great to allow the existence of reliable data relative to the time of the occurrence in question. It is accordingly unnecessary to labour in harmonizing the A and B Tracts. Similarly, the numerical errors of each text can be rectified by reference to the (Eusebian) B.C. placed on the margin.

The continuation of the B Synchronisms from the end of St. Jerome's additions to the Eusebian Chronicle (A.D. 378) down to the coming of St. Patrick is explained in the extract given below† from the *Book of Ballymote*. The passage is otherwise significant, as furnishing direct proof that the advent was regarded as a national epoch. From this it may be concluded that B, owing probably to a lacuna in the exemplar, is defective at the end.

But the chief value of the Tracts taken together lies in their connexion with the *Annals of Tigernach*. To deal adequately with

\* See note under B s.

† Note C (h).

this portion of the subject, it has first to be proved that the so-called *Chronicon Scotorum*\* is a compendium of *Tigernach*. In the preface to the Rolls' edition, in proof that the work which the abbreviator, Mac Firbis, professed to compendiate could not have been *Tigernach*, eight entries are given to shew that he could not have copied from any existing MS. of that compiler. The underlying assumption, namely, that the extant MSS. were as meagre in the time of Mac Firbis as they are now, is purely gratuitous. Passing over this, on looking into the subject, one will be surprised to find that, of the eight items, four fall within a well-known chasm of 208 years, A.D. 767-974 inclusive; three belong to another hiatus of 14 years, A.D. 1004-1017 inclusive; whilst the eighth appertains to a year later than A.D. 1088, the date to which *Tigernach* extends. The conclusion based on these premises respecting the diversity of Mac Firbis's original and *Tigernach* is consequently without foundation.

To shew the identity of the two native compilations, I first place side by side the following portions of the *Chronicon Scotorum* and *Tigernach*, and the passages of Bede from which, with exception of the Septuagint reckoning of the Second Age, they are verbally taken:—

*Chronicon Scotorum*.<sup>1</sup>

Prima mundi aetas continet annos iuxta Ebra[e]os m., dc., lvi. Iuxta vero lxx. Interpretes, ii. millia, cc., xlii., quae tota periit in diluvio, sicut infantiam mergere solet obliuio. X. generationes.

<sup>1</sup> P. 2.

Secunda aetas mundi incipit, quae continet annos cc., xcii., iuxta vero Ebra[e]os . . . Iuxta vero Interpretes dccc., xl.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> P. 4.

Tertia aetas incipit, quae continet annos dccc., xlii. Et incipit a nativitate Abram.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Ib.*

BEDE, *De sex aetatibus seculi*.

Prima est ergo mundi hujus aetas ab Adam usque ad Noe, continens annos iuxta Hebraicam veritatem m., dc., lvi.; juxta lxx. Interpretes, mm., cc., xlii. Generationes juxta utramque editionem numero x. Quae universali est deleta diluvio, sicut primam cujusque hominis obliuio demergere consuevit aetatem.

Secunda aetas a Noe usque ad Abraham . . juxta Hebraicam veritatem complexa . . . annos cc., xcii., porro juxta lxx. Interpretes annos m., lxxii.

Tertia ab Abraham usque ad David, . . . annos dccc., xlii. complectens.

---

\* It has been published as an original work in the Rolls' Series.



At A.M. 2444 (Hebrew B.C. 1508),\* Mac Firbis complains of having a labour such as that whereon he was engaged imposed upon him. Then, having described the adventures of Milesius and his sons, up to the gaining the sovereignty of Ireland by the latter, he says: "I break off to another time" and passes (over the Fourth and Fifth Ages) to the year of St. Patrick's birth (A.D. 353 according to the chronology of the editor!).

Now, the first entry in O'Connor's *Tigernach* relates to the 18th year of Ptolemey Lagus (B.C. 307; O'Connor makes it 305). The hiatus here accordingly embraces the whole of the Fourth Age and about half of the Fifth, and therewith the respective Latin summaries.

Next we find (A.D. 1):

O'CONNOR'S *Tigernach* (Rer. Hib. Script.,  
ii., p. 12).

BEDE, *De sex aetatibus seculi*.

Incipit sexta mundi aetas, ab Incarnatione Christi usque ad diem iudicii. Beda beatus breviter sequentia habet: Sexta mundi aetas nulla generatione uel serie temporum certa, sed, ut aetas decrepita, ipsa totius seculi morte consumanda.

Sexta, quae nunc agitur aetas, nulla generationum vel temporum serie certa est, sed, ut aetas decrepita, ipsa totius seculi morte consummanda.

Secondly, appended to these descriptions of the Ages are native verses, embodying for mnemonic purposes the years of the respective periods. They are composed in quatrains of hexasyllabic lines, with alliteration and assonance (*Concord*), ending in dissyllabic words, the second and fourth lines rhyming (*Correspondence*). The metre, namely, is *Rinnard*: a measure well known from being that in which the Calendar of Oengus was written.

After the First Age, the *Chronicon Scotorum* has:—

Ag ro map abep an [pile]  
Gaoidéal numip na haopa ro:—

It is thus the Gaedelic [poet] saith  
the number [of years] of this Age:—

It pe bliabna caogát,  
Se ceb cput<sup>1</sup> do pínnm,  
Míle móp an aipmfm,  
O Aðam go Dóinnm.

There are six years [and] fifty  
[And] six exact hundred, as I reckon,  
[And] a thousand great, noble I reckon,  
From Adam to the Deluge.

<sup>1</sup> *Lege* cept.

\* The MS. has *ii.m.cccxcxliiii*. The date immediately preceding is *ii.m.cccxc*.



After the Second Age (between the Hebrew Reckoning and that of the Septuagint):—

Ut poeta ait:—

O Dúinn go hÁbham,  
hí genair iar rébuib,  
Da bliabam baile, coáét,  
Noact ar búb cébaib.<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> cébaib, MS.

As the poet saith:—

From the Deluge to Abram,  
In which he was born with blessings,  
Two years strong, bountiful,  
[And] ninety above two hundred.

After the Third Age:—

Ut dixit poeta:—

O'n gen rin gen gabað  
Go Dauid, in plaic pebíl,  
Ceṛpaða do bhaðnaib,  
[Ceṛpaða, da bhaðnaib]  
Naol cec go mbemín.

As said the poet:—

From that birth [of Abram] without  
doubt  
To David, the faithful prince,  
Forty [years] of years  
[Read: Forty-two years]  
[And] nine hundred, very certainly.

The Fourth and Fifth Ages, it has been remarked, were omitted by Mac Firbis. Items belonging to the Fifth are given in O'Conor. His text contains two quatrains of the same metre as those in the *Chronicon Scotorum*. They follow Bede's description of the Sixth Age. The first gives the years of the Fifth Age, as in the *De sex aetatibus*; the second sums up those from the Creation to the Nativity.

O'CONOR'S *Tigernach* (Rer. Hib. Script., ii., p. 12):—

Mað o lopeað Tempuill  
Co gen Cpuic iar pecaib,  
Oéctmoða noi m-bliabna,  
Aét ir ap coic cetaib.

Cimb da bliaban coicat  
O épuic[uḡ]að in<sup>1</sup> domuimb,  
Noi cet, teopa mile,

Co geim Cpuic iar colamb.

If [we reckon] from burning of the  
Temple  
To birth of Christ with blessings,  
[It is] eighty-nine years,  
But it is above five hundred.

At the end two years [and] fifty  
From Creation of the world,  
[There were] nine hundred [and] three  
thousand [years]  
To birth of Christ according to the flesh.

<sup>1</sup> This is hypermetrical.

The coherent sequence of the Latin passages and the metric identity of the Irish verses in the *Chronicon Scotorum* and in *Tigernach*, as set out in the foregoing, constitute apparently decisive evidence that the latter has been the source of the former.

Thanks to Mr. Gilbert, the proof is no longer of an indirect kind. The *Fac-similes of the National MSS. of Ireland* (Pt. II., Pl. xc.) contain the first page of folio 11 of the Bodleian *Tigernach* (Rawlinson, 488). I append a transcript, together with the corresponding work of Mac Firbis.\* The item at A.D. 668 and isolated expressions of the *Chronicon* not given in the *Annals* shew that the original of *b* was fuller than *a*. The graphic forms and, notably, the entry at A.D. 681 prove that it was likewise the better MS.†

The A.D. numeration is supplied from the *Annals of Ulster*. The sole date given in the MSS. is A.M. 4658 in *a* (at A.D. 673). This, being taken from the Chronicle of Bede, is to be amended into 4649. The ten years of Justinian's reign are next to be deducted, in accordance with the chronography of the Chronicle, leaving the first of Justinian at A.M. 4639 = A.D. 687. Justinian the Younger ascended the throne in 685. Here, accordingly, the foreign chronology of *Tigernach* is eleven years erroneous; the native, fourteen.

The parallelism set forth in the Note will, it is submitted, be deemed conclusive. How far the abbreviator was fitted for the execution of the task entailed upon him, will furthermore appear therefrom. One glaring instance of Irish and another of Latin will here suffice. The MS. has *corcpadh Ailigh Fpigrpenn*, demolition of Ailech Frigrenn (Greenan Ely, Co. Donegal). But Mac Firbis makes the opening word into *corcpacpao*, a loan word from the Latin *consecratio*, consecration. To shew his knowledge of Latin, he took *abatis Iea* (abbot of Iona) to be one word, thus producing *abbatissa*; with the result of making the Columban Superior a woman!

Of the conclusions resulting from the fact that *Tigernach* and the *Chronicon Scotorum* stand in the relation of original and compendium, the following have reference to the present subject. In the first place, comparing the *Chronicon* fragments with the *Annals* (in the edition of O'Connor), we find that the native pre-Patrician portion of *Tigernach* was mainly based upon the Synchronisms.

\* Note D.

† Mac Firbis, it also appears, worked from a copy of the *Annals* in which the only defect was from A.D. 723 to 830 both inclusive.

Next, with regard to the identification of the Tracts so employed, the *Chronicon* shews that one was a piece contained in the *Book of Ballymote* (pp. 17-42). It is given in the traditional form in the *Book of Leinster* (pp. 1-24). The *Chronicon* likewise exhibits Tigernach's characteristic of turning native items now and again into Latin, doubtless to harmonize with the Hieronymo-Eusebian Chronicle. The astounding perversions of meaning observable in the work of Mac Firbis it were unjust to attribute to Tigernach.

Another of the sources drawn upon, it may be concluded, was the present A-Text. In connexion herewith, great praise has been bestowed upon Tigernach, to the implied depreciation of the other native chroniclers, for the honesty of his decision respecting the credibility of the pre-Christian history of Ireland. O'Donovan writes thus on the subject:—"At what period regular annals first began to be compiled with regard to minute chronology we have no means of determining; but we may safely infer from the words of Tigernach that the ancient historical documents existing in his time were all regarded by him as uncertain before the period of Cimbaeth, the commencement of whose reign he fixes to the year before Christ 305 [O'Connor's, not Tigernach's, B.C.]. His significant words, *Omnia monumenta Scotorum usque Cimbaeth incerta erant*, inspire a feeling of confidence in this compiler which commands respect for those facts which he has transmitted to us, even when they relate to the period antecedent to the Christian era."\*

But it is satisfactory to find that, after all, the credit of the decision rests not with Tigernach, but with the native school of chronologists. Tigernach, in fact, apparently did nothing more than put into Latin (as was his wont) the substance of the Irish found in the first of our texts (A). The words run as follows:—

Níobab peppa ocup níobab denba  
 rceala ocup rencúra Phep n-  
 hEpeenn conigí Cimbaet, mac  
 Fínbetam.

They are not known and they are  
 not certain, the Tales and the Histories  
 of the Men of Ireland as far as Cim-  
 baeth, son of Finntan.

On the other hand, to obviate the suggestion that the Irish was a paraphrase of Tigernach's Latin, passing over the fact that some of the A-Tract items are not to be found in his *Annals*, the (Victorian)

---

\* *Annals of Ireland*, pp. xlv.-vi.



Mundane and Passion Reckonings place beyond doubt that the Irish text was composed long before the last quarter of the eleventh century. Even if we allow Tigernach to have been acquainted with these Computations (of which however I have failed to find proof), he nowhere employs them to date by. They had, in fact, become obsolete more than a century before his time.

The passage in Tigernach which led to the statement just dealt with has given rise to an error that is somewhat redeemed by originality. Discussing a fragment bound up with the Trinity College MS. of the *Annals of Ulster*, which he (rightly, I believe) took to belong to *Tigernach*, Dr. Todd writes, in a letter published by O'Curry: "I have considered very carefully the passages of *Tigernach* to which you called my attention—*Omnia monumenta Scotorum usque Cimbaeth incerta erant*. I thought at first that there might be some emphasis in the past tense *erant*; they *were* uncertain, but are not so now. But on consideration, I believe that the writer only meant to say that the historical records relating to the period before the reign of Cimbaeth are not absolutely to be relied on. He had just before said that Liccus is said by some to have reigned, and, to apologize for the uncertain way of speaking (*regnare ab aliis fertur Liccus*), he adds the apology: *Omnia monumenta Scotorum usque Cimbaeth incerta erant*."\*

Dr. O'Connor, having given in the text *Regnare ab aliis fertur Liccus*, says in a note: "These show that there existed different histories of Ireland known to Tigernach, which envious time has carried away; for those extant are silent respecting Liccus."†

The passage discussed by Dr. Todd is given in *fac-simile* by O'Curry (BBB.). It is transliterated in the Irish character (at p. 519); but no attempt has been made to render it into English or to elucidate the obscurities. Subjoined in a note O'Curry gives the reading of the Royal Irish Academy MS. and O'Connor's text.

This Irish king Liccus had his origin in the Bodleian *Tigernach*, Rawlinson 488. The necessity of caution in following that MS. can be seen in the extract therefrom already referred to.‡ In the native items, for instance, the scribe either himself confused, or was unable

\* *Lectures*, vol. i., pp. 518-9.

† Haec ostendunt diversas extitisse Hiberniae historias, Tigernacho notas, quas invida aetas abstulit. Quae enim extant tacent de Licco (*R. H. S.*, ii. 1).

‡ Note D.



to restore, the entry (A.D. 678) relative to the Cenel-Loairn. Equally unversed was he in Latin; as witness (A.D. 683) the incident, taken from Bede, connected with Pope Sergius. From Rawlinson 488, as O'Connor has for once rightly shewn,\* was made the Trinity College transcript. In this, some of the glosses of the exemplar have been incorporated in the text.† To judge from the writing, it was copied by the Mac Firbis that executed the *Chronicon Scotorum*.

I give, in parallel columns, the readings of the original (O'Connor's edition) and of the copy:—

O'Connor, R.H.S., ii., p. 1.

MS. H. 1. 18, T.C.D.

In anno xviii<sup>o</sup> Ptolomaei initiatus est regnare in Emain Cimbaoth filius Fintain, qui regnavit annis xviii. Tunc in Temair Eachach buadhach, athair Ugaine.

Regnare ab aliis fertur Liccus. Praescriptissimus ollam ab Ugaine regnasse. Omnia monumenta Scotorum usque Cimbaoth incerta erant.‡

In anno xiiii. Ptolomei puit initiatur pegnap e i n-Eammon Ciombaoth, filiur [Fintain], qui pegnauit annis xiiii.

Tunc atTemhair Eochair buadhach, athair Ugaine, pegnap[r]e ab aliu pectur. Liccur pperciprimur ollam ab Ugaine imperarpe.

Omnia monumenta Scotorum urque Cimbaoth incerta erant.

Here again Mr. Gilbert has placed students of Irish history under lasting obligation. Turning to his *Fac-similes of National MSS.*, we find a page of the Bodleian fragment of *Tigernach*, Rawlinson 502. The entries in question are thus given:—

(*Fac-similes*, etc., Pt. I., Pl. xliii.)

(*Translation*.)

[A. ABR. 1710: Ante C. 307.]

[A. ABR. 1710: B.C. 307.‡]

In anno xiiii. Ptolomei puit initiatur pegnap e i n-Emain Cimbaeth, filiur Fintain, qui pegnauit xxiiii annis.

In the 18th year of Ptolemy, commenced to reign in Emania Cimbaed, son of Fintan, who reigned 28 years.

Tunc Echú buadhach, pater

At that time, Echú the Victorious,

\* See his description of the T.C.D. MS. in O'Curry (*Lectures*, etc., pp. 524-5).

† O'Curry says that, "although on paper, [it] is the most perfect, the oldest and the most original, of those now in Ireland" [*Lectures*, etc., p. 62]. With the final part of the eulogium few will be disposed to disagree.

‡ O'Connor's textual arrangement from *Tunc* to *regnasse*, we may safely conclude from H. 1. 18, does not represent the original. For the amended text and translation, see the extract from Rawlinson 502, which follows in the text.

§ For the dates, see p. 254 sq.

Ugaine, in Temopia pegnar[r]e  
 alur percup, liquet [licet]  
 ppercuprimur olim Ugaine im-  
 penarre.

Omnia monumenta Scotorum  
 usque Cimbaeb incerta erant.

father of Ugaine, is said by others to  
 have reigned in Tara, although we have  
 written before that Ugaine [and not his  
 father] ruled [then in Tara].

All the monuments of the Scoti as far  
 as Cimbaed were uncertain.

The MS. form of *liquet* is *liqt*. The same contraction of *que* to represent *ce* is employed in the *Book of Ballymote* (p. 16 b, l. 44):  
 lp i peo .c. q̄ip̄c (ceip̄c)—*this is the first question*.

Early examples of *qu* for *c* are: *huiusquemodi* (*Book of Armagh*, fol. 6 a); *qualicis mei* (Ps. xv. 5; *Milan Columbanus*, fol. 37 c); *torquolaribus* (*torcularibus*: Ps. lxxxiii., title; *Psalter of St. Columba* enshrined in the *Cathach*, R. I. A.).

But, what appears decisive, the MS. in the Royal Irish Academy substitutes *vero* for *liquet*:

Eodem tempore initiatus est regnare  
 in Emania (i.e. a n-Eamhain) Cimbaoth,  
 mac Fiontain, qui regnavit annis xviii.  
 Interim a Teamhair Eocha Buadhac,  
 athair Ugaine, [regnasse] ab aliis fertur.  
 Nos vero prescripsimus olim ab ipso  
 Ugaine tunc ibi imperatum esse.

Omnia monumenta Scotorum usque  
 ad Ciombaoth incerta erant.

At the same time commenced to reign  
 in Emania (that is, in Emain) Cimbaoth,  
 son of Fintan, who reigned 18 years.  
 Meanwhile, Eocha the Victorious,  
 father of Ugaine, is said by others [to  
 have reigned] in Tara. We, however,  
 have written before that Ugaine himself  
 [not his father] was then reigning there.

All the monuments of the Scoti as far  
 as Ciombaoth were uncertain.

It remains only to add, as bearing on the trustworthiness of Tigernach, that the name of Echu, father of Ugaine, does not appear in any known series of the kings of Tara, or Ireland.

The A-Tract leads to the additional inference, that Tigernach followed the synchronists in dating in detail by Eusebius. This we are in a position to establish by direct proof. Accordingly, from the internal evidence of the Bodleian and Trinity College MSS., I restore by Table VII. (a)\* the textual chronology of the entries immediately connected with the above-quoted extracts from the *Annals*.

---

\* Lecture IV..

## ANNALS OF TIGERNACH.

(a) Rawl. B 502, fol. 6d.

(b) H. 1. 18, T. C. D., fol. 113.

A. ABR. 1704:] Regno Sypriae ⁊ Alexandriae in  
Ante C. 313.] Minori Asia conregnatum est  
⁊ primus regnavit ibi Antigonus  
annorum xiiii., Ptolomei primo  
[septimo] anno regnae in-  
choans. hic igitur annus xiiii. us  
est Antigoni sicut Ptolomei.—  
Conregnatum quoque est in  
Macedonia [a] Ptolomei ⁊ Se-  
leucii ⁊ primus regnavit ibi  
post Alexandrum Philippus, qui  
⁊ Arideus, frater Alexandri,  
annorum iii. regnavit, primo anno<sup>1</sup>  
Ptolomei regnae incipiens.

K [A. ABR. 1705 : Ante C. 312].

K [,, ,, 1706 : ,, ,, 311].

K [,, ,, 1707 : ,, ,, 310].

K [,, ,, 1708 : ,, ,, 309].

K [,, ,, 1709 : ,, ,, 308].

[K ,, ,, 1710 : ,, ,, 307.]

regnae inchoans. hic igitur  
annus xiiii. us Antigoni sicut  
Ptolomei primo. Conregnatum  
est quoque Macedonia Pto-  
lomei ⁊ Seleucii ⁊ primus  
regnavit ibi post Alexandrum  
Philippus, qui ⁊ Arideus, Alexander  
annorum iii. regnavit, primo anno  
Ptolomei regnae incipiens.

K. quinquer (5°, MS.).

A. ABR. 1704:] The kingdom of Syria and Alexandria and Asia Minor were reigned over at the  
[B.C. 313.] same time, and the first to reign was Antigonus, who reigned twenty years, com-  
mencing<sup>1</sup> to reign in the first [seventh] year of Ptolemy. This year therefore  
is the 12th<sup>2</sup> of Antigonus, as of Ptolemy<sup>2</sup>.—Macedonia was also simultaneously  
reigned over by the Ptolemies and Seleuci<sup>3</sup>, and the first to reign there after  
Alexander was Philip, who [was] also [called] Arideus, brother of Alexander, who  
A. ABR. 1693:] reigned seven years, and commenced to reign in the first year of Ptolemy<sup>a</sup>.  
[B.C. 324.]

K [A. ABR. 1705 : B.C. 312].

K [,, ,, 1706 : ,, 311].

K [,, ,, 1707 : ,, 310].

K [,, ,, 1708 : ,, 309].

K [,, ,, 1709 : ,, 308].

[K ,, ,, 1710 : ,, 307.]

<sup>1</sup> Here commences *b*. <sup>2-2</sup> Read: 6th of Antigonus and 12th of Ptolemy;  
13th of Antigonus, *a*; 12th of Antigonus [and] 1st of Ptolemy, *b*. The errors  
are doubtless scribal. <sup>3</sup> *Ptolomeus et Seleucis, b*.



<sup>2</sup> [A. ABR. 1699:] Undecimo anno p̄riope<sup>2</sup> Ἀριδεύρ, ἑπ̄ατερ Ἀλαξανδρί, qui ἡ Πίλιπυρ, rex Macedonibur (uel Macedonum), cum sua uxore, Euridice, a Macedonibur ἱπ̄ρι, suadente Olympiade, matre Ἀλαξανδρί (ἡ ἱπ̄ρα πορtea ἰτεπ̄pecta ερ̄τ a Capand̄ro), occip̄ur ερ̄τ. Πορ̄τ quem p̄gnauit in Macedonia Cerrander (uel Carrander) ann̄ur χιχ.; a quo hepculer, Ἀλαξανδρί Μαγν̄ι π̄λιυρ, χιιι.ο anno etat̄ur p̄uae, cum Roxa, matre sua, ἰτεπ̄pectur ερ̄τ (ἰδ̄ ερ̄τ, in Ancipolitana).

[K A. ABR. 1711: Ante C. 306.]

[K „ „ 1712: „ „ 305.]

[K „ „ 1713: „ „ 304.]

[K „ „ 1714: „ „ 303.]

[K „ „ 1715: „ „ 302.]

[K „ „ 1716: „ „ 301.]

Ἀντιγον̄υρ, rex Ἀρ̄ριας Μ̄ινο-  
ν̄ιρ, a Seleuco ἡ Πτολ̄μ̄εο in

Kl. Χι.ο anno p̄riope Ἀριδεύρ, ἑπ̄ατερ Ἀλαξανδρί, qui ἡ Πίλιπυρ, rex Macedorum, cum sua uxore, Euridice, a Macedonibur ἱπ̄ρι, suadente Olympiade, matre Ἀλαξανδρί, occip̄ur ερ̄τ. Πορ̄τ quem p̄gnauit Capander anno χιχ.; a quo hepculer, Ἀλαξανδρί π̄λιυρ, χιιι. etat̄ur p̄uae anno, cum Rexa, matre sua, ἰτεπ̄pectur ερ̄τ.

Ἀ[ντι]γον̄υρ, rex Ἀρ̄ριας Μ̄ινο-  
ν̄ιρ, a Seluco et Πτολ̄μ̄εο occi-

<sup>b</sup> [A. ABR. 1699:] In the previous 11th year<sup>b</sup>, Arideus, brother of Alexander, who [was] also [called] Philip, king of the Macedonians, was slain with his wife, Euridice, by the Macedonians themselves, at the instigation of Olympias, mother of Alexander (and<sup>5</sup> herself was afterwards slain by Cassander<sup>5</sup>). After him reigned in Macedonia Cassander for nineteen years; by whom was slain (namely<sup>5</sup>, in Ancipolis [Pydna]<sup>5</sup>) Hercules, son of Alexander the<sup>6</sup> Great<sup>6</sup>, in the 18th year of his age, together with Roxana, his mother.

[K A. ABR. 1711: B.C. 306.]

[K „ „ 1712: „ 305.]

[K „ „ 1713: „ 304.]

[K „ „ 1714: „ 303.]

[K „ „ 1715: „ 302.]

[K A. ABR. 1716: B.C. 301.] Antigonus, king of Asia Minor, was slain in<sup>6</sup>

<sup>5-5</sup> interlined in *a*; om., *b*.

<sup>6-6</sup> om., *b*.



bello occipit erc. Post quem  
regnauit Demetrius (cui nomen  
Polierciter), filius eius, annis  
xviii.

rup erc. Post quem regnauit  
Dimitrius, qui non Polierciter,  
filius, annis xiiii.

A. ABR. 1710:]  
[Ante C. 307.]

In anno xviii.o Ptolomei [ut  
*supra*, pp. 253-4].—

hoc tempore, Zenon Stoicus  
[Stoicus] ⁊ Minander Comicus  
⁊ Theophrastus philosophi clari-  
uerunt.

In ando xviii.o Ptolomei [ut  
*supra*, pp. 253-4].—

hoc tempore, Zemon Stoicus ⁊  
Minander Comicus ⁊ Theophras-  
te]r pilorophi claperunt.

battle<sup>6</sup> by Seleucus and Ptolemy. And after him reigned Demetrius (who<sup>7</sup> was  
called Poliercites<sup>7</sup>), his son, during eighteen years.

A. ABR. 1710:]  
[B.C. 307.]

In the 18th year of Ptolemy [*as above*, pp. 253-4].

At this time, Zeno<sup>8</sup>, the Stoic and Menander, the comic poet and Theophrastus,  
the philosopher, flourished.

The foregoing items have not been printed by O'Connor. What  
his elucidation would have been is not open to doubt. Having quoted  
from the MS. Rawlinson 502 that 1000 years elapsed between the  
departure of the Scoti from Egypt and the 10th year of Darius,  
A.M. 3529, he adds: "The 10th year of Darius was 4169 of the  
Julian Period, B.C. 545,—the most learned chronographers agreeing  
herein with Petavius."\* But this parade of learning is a typical  
instance of what is abundantly proved in his *Tigernach*, that O'Connor  
was unable to reduce the A.M. to the corresponding B.C. Otherwise,  
he would have been saved from the ludicrous error of mistaking  
Darius the Mede for Darius the Bastard. The year intended is the  
10th of the latter, B.C. 413. The year of Petavius, it is scarce neces-  
sary to add, refers to the former.† We are consequently relieved  
from discussing its accuracy.

<sup>7-7</sup> interlined, a; who [was] not [called] Poliercides! b.

<sup>8</sup> This is er-  
roneous: at A. ABR. 1742 [B.C. 275], is: Zeno, Stoicus philosophus, agnoscitur.

\* Fol. 4, b, Columna 1, lin. 23:

*Ab egressu Scotorum de Ægypto mille anni sunt ad decimum hunc annum Darii,  
regis Persarum, mundi III.D.XXIX.*

Decimus Darii annus fuit Periodi Julianae 4169, ante Christum 545,—con-  
sentientibus cum Petavio doctissimis chronographis (R.H.S., ii. p. xvii.).

† *De Doctrina Temporum*, Antwerpiae, 1703, Lib. XIII., tom. II., p. 307.

Similarly, I supply the chronology of the excerpts from the Academy copy given by O'Curry.

(c) MS., R.I.A.

[A. ABR. 1699:] Arideus, frater Alexander Magni, occisus est in Olympiade cxv. et anno Urbis Conditae 436 occisus est.

Arideus, brother of Alexander the Great, was slain in the [3rd year of the] 115th Olympiad and in the 436th year of the Foundation of the City was he slain.

[A. ABR. 1716:] Antigonus, rex Asiae Minoris, occisus est anno Romae [Conditae] 453.

Antigonus, king of Asia Minor, was slain in the year of [the Foundation of] Rome 453.

[A. ABR. 1710:] Eodem tempore [*etc., ut sup.*, p. 254].

At the same time [*as above*, p. 254].

[A. ABR. 1718:] Cessander, rex Macedoniae, obiit anno Romae [Conditae] 456.\*

Cassander, king of Macedonia, died in the year of [the Foundation of] Rome 456 [-5].

To enable an independent judgment to be formed, the corresponding portion of the Hieronymo-Eusebian Chronicle is appended.†

Tigernach's "singular preference of the provincial to the national monarch as the one from whose reign to date the commencement of credible Irish history" has seriously embarrassed O'Curry.‡ He is consequently at pains to give grounds for thinking it "not unreasonable to conclude that this great annalist was surprised by the hand of death, when he had laid down but the broad outlines, the skeleton as it were, of his annals, and that the work was never finished"!§ One "great cause of surprise" is "that the Emania dynasty is given the place of precedence."||

Whether the "great annalist" was likely to be affected by dynastic considerations of the kind, can be estimated from the examples of his "broad outlines" set forth in Lecture IV. As regards O'Curry's difficulty, an apparently conclusive solution suggests itself. The Ulster kings, like the synchronism of the 18th of Ptolemy with the 1st of Cimbæth and the credible limit of native history, were taken by Tigernach from the A-Tract. In this they were given as having reigned for a period approximating the duration of the Egyptian kingdom.

\* O'CURRY, *Lectures, etc.*, p. 519.

† Note E.

‡ *Ubi sup.*, p. 68.

§ *Ib.*, p. 70.

|| *Ib.*, p. 68.

Finally, with reference to the B-Text, the synchronistic arrangement from the 15th of Tiberius to the last of Valerian (**q-t**) is the basis of that adopted by Tigernach (O'Connor's edition, p. 16-39). In addition, nearly all the native items of the Tract are found, sometimes with close verbal resemblance, in the Annals. As a typical instance may be quoted the entry corresponding to that with which our compilation abruptly concludes. (The text is taken from the T.C.D. Fragment.)

imclxuī. Kl. En. un. p., l. ix.  
Caē Maḡi-Mucpuma u. pēria ria  
Luḡaib, mac Con, bu hī ēorḡair  
Art Oenḡir, mac Cuib Cēcā-  
ēaiḡ 7 un. meic Oililla Aulaim.  
Luḡaib Laḡa, nō bī Art hī Tēploē  
Art. beinne bḡirt imorpo, nō  
bī Eogan, mac Oililla Aulaim.

Alī aiunt Luḡaib, mac Con,  
ppo [porc] hoc bellum in Temo-  
ria pēgnappe annir un., uel. xxx.,  
ut alī [aiunt].

[A.M.] 4166 [A.D. 214]. Jan. 1, Sa-  
turday, moon 9 [4]. The battle of  
Magh-Mucrura [was gained] on Thurs-  
day by Lugaid, son of Cu, a place  
where fell Art the Solitary, son of  
Conn the Hundred-Battled and 7 sons of  
Oilill Olom. Lugaid Lagha, he slew Art  
on the Hill of Art. Beinne Britt more-  
over, he slew Eogan, son of Oilill Olom.

Some say that Lugaid, son of Con,  
after this battle reigned in Tara 7 years,  
or 30, as others [say].

We have thus, through the A and B Texts, discovered the chief sources and the operative chronological system of the pre-Patrician portion of the *Annals of Tigernach*.

## NOTES.

A.—BOOK OF BALLYMOTE, p. 10 b, l. 31.

1.

Se bliadna coicat malle,  
Ar pe cetaib, ar mile,  
O cputuḡuō Abaim ḡan on  
Cop'baib in Dili in domōn.

1.

Six years [and] fifty together  
Over six hundred, over a thousand,  
Since the formation of Adam without  
defect  
Until the Deluge drowned the world.



2.

Da bliadain noēab, ni bpeḡ,  
 Ap dib cetaib pa coimeb,  
 Ip rip, map riḡm, pe paḡ,  
 O Dilinn eo hAbp[a]ham.

2.

Two years [and] ninety, not false,  
 Over two hundred to be observed,  
 It is true, as I reckon, to say,  
 From the Deluge to Abram.

3.

Da bliadain ceṛpaḡat com,  
 Ocuṛ nae ēet do bliadnaib,  
 O ḡein Abrahām ḡein pīḡ  
 No eo porpiḡaḡ Dauid.

3.

Two years [and] forty fair,  
 And nine hundred of years,  
 From birth of Abraham without error?  
 Until David was made king.

4.

Cpi bliadna, peḡtmoḡa plan  
 Ap tpi cetaib eo complan  
 [Ap ceṛtpi cetaib complan]  
 O po hoipneb Dauid na penn  
 Cop'harpḡib Iepupalem.

4.

Three years [and] seventy perfect,  
 Over three hundred very fully  
 [Read: Over four hundred very full]  
 Since David of the hosts? was inaugu-  
                   rated  
 Until Jerusalem was plundered.

5.

bliadain ip oḡtmoḡa oḡ  
 [Nae m-bliadna oḡtmoḡa oḡ]  
 Ap tpi cetaib, ni commop,  
 [Ap coic cetaib ni commop]  
 O pōpba na Daipē 'le  
 ḡop'ḡenap Cpiṛt 'n-ap Coimbe.

5.

A year and eighty perfect  
 [Read: Nine years (and) eighty perfect]  
 Over three hundred, not excessive  
 [Read: Over five hundred, not excessive]  
 From the end of the Captivity hither  
 Until was born Christ our Lord.

6.

Tpi mili bliadain, ni bpeḡ,  
 Da bliadain coīḡat, nae cet,  
 Co poḡeimip i puān plan,  
 Op' dealbaḡ dōman bpeḡnap.

6.

Three thousand years, not false,  
 Two years [and] fifty, nine hundred,  
 Until He was born in sound repose,  
 From the time when was formed the  
                   [bright-faced world.]

7.

Cet bliadain ip mili mop,  
 O poḡein in'pi poḡḡ  
 ḡurin m-bliadain pea namēa,  
 Pīce bliadain, pē bliadna.  
       Se bliadna, ḡ pl.

7.

A hundred years and a great thousand,  
 Since was born the king very perfect  
 To this year in which I am,<sup>1</sup>  
 [And] twenty years [and] six years.  
       Six years, etc.

<sup>1</sup> Lit., which is for me.





(c) *Ib.*, p. 5 a, l. 51.

Չօ՛ն էրթար արբ անծո րբ.

In էրթար արբ in domain,—ը e  
րթո in lin bliaban բիլ ԻՄԻ: .1. ծա  
ծիածան շատրածատ ար ռա .c.աի; .  
.1. օ ճեռն Աբրամ 1 էրբ Calde-  
orum ճս ճաբալ րոյ ծօ Չաւիծ.  
Ճեռն Աբրամ, ծանօ, ր 1 տորթա՞ծ  
նա հարբ րթօ րաբ րբ.

Of the Third Age here below.

The Third Age of the world,—this is  
the complement of years that is in it:  
namely, two years [and] forty above  
nine hundred; that is, from the birth  
of Abram in the land of the Chaldeans  
until the assumption of kingship by  
David. The birth of Abram indeed,  
this is the commencement of this Age  
in reality.

(d) *Ib.*, p. 23 a, l. 29.

Յա րար տրա Երիւ բրիա րե .ccc.  
m-bliabam, շոգտորթածտ Բարթ-  
թօլոն; ո, ծա bliabam ար միւլե.  
Օսբ րբ բիւ արբեյմ. Չօյճ ր .լx.  
bliabam ծա բլան ծօ Աբրահամ in  
տան րոջած Բարթթօլոն Երբւ[-inn]  
7 ծա bliabam .xla. 7 րx.c. օ Աբրա-  
ham շօ Օլլոնծ րար: .1., րx. արբի  
Աբրահամ բրբրոն .լx. [xl.] բոն,  
շոնած .c. In .c. բոն բրբրոն .րx.c.,  
շոնած միւլե; 7 ծա bliabam բարբ  
բոն. Շոնած բոլլար արբոն, շոնած ծա  
bliabam ար միւլե օ Օլլոնծ շօ տիա-  
շան Բարթթօլօ[ւ]ն a n-Երբոնն.

Now Eriu was deserted for the space  
of three hundred years, until reached it  
Parrtholon; or, two years above a thou-  
sand. And that [latter calculation] is  
true. For it is sixty years were com-  
plete for Abraham [at] the time Parrtho-  
lon occupied Eriu. And two years [and]  
forty and nine hundred from Abraham  
to the Deluge upwards: to wit, sixty  
of the age of Abraham [added] to the  
that sixty [*read*: forty], so that [the  
sum] is a hundred. [Let] that hundred  
[be added] to the nine hundred, so that  
it is a thousand and [there are] two  
years above that. So it is manifest  
therefrom, that it is two years over a  
thousand from the Deluge to the coming  
of Parrtholon into Eriu.

Օժէ m-bliabna .l. 7 րե .c. 7 ծա  
միւլ օ տօրած domain շօ տանոյճ  
Բարթթօլոն a n-Երբոնն. Սի .c.  
bliabam 7 ծա միւլ, աժէ ծի bliabam  
ծ'ա արբարճ, օ Աճամ շօ հԱճրա-  
համ.

Eight years [and] fifty and six hun-  
dred and two thousand from the be-  
ginning of the world until came Parr-  
tholon into Eriu. Six hundred years  
and two thousand, except two years  
wanting from it, from Adam to Abra-  
ham.

(e) *Ib.*, p. 27 b, l. 20.

Տօ քիւստ Բաբան յ ք .c. օ շէմ  
Աբրահամ Եւ տիւտան Նեմիծ Իմ  
ն-Երիւնն : .i., Իմ .lxx. քօճաւտ Աբրա-  
համ Եւ տիւտան Քարթոլո[ւ]ն Իմ  
ն-Երիւնն յ Իմ .l. ար .u. Եւ Եւ թօԲա  
քիլ Քարթոլոյն Իմ ն-Երիւնն յ Իմ  
.xxx. քօԲա Երիւ Իք քար. Եւ թօԲա  
Իծ քիւն յ Եւ .xx. յ յ Եւ .u. Եւ  
Բաբան օ Աբրահամ Եւ Նեմեած.  
Տօ Բաբան Իմօրքօ յ .lxx. յ .u[.i.].  
Եւ յ միւ օ Տիւնծ Եւ տիւտ Նե-  
մեած Եւ ն-Երիւնն.

Two score years and six hundred,  
from the birth of Abraham to the com-  
ing of Nemed into Eriu: to wit, the  
sixty Abraham spent until the coming  
of Parrtholon into Eriu and the fifty  
over five hundred the seed of Parrtho-  
lon was in Eriu and the thirty that  
Eriu was deserted. So those are the  
two score and the six hundred years  
from Abraham to Nemed. Two years  
indeed and sixty and five [*read*: six]  
hundred and a thousand from the  
Deluge until came Nemed into Eriu.

(f) *Ib.*, p. 8 a, l. 41.

Տօ՛ն ԵւտրամաԲ Եւր Եւնքօ  
քօԲերտ.

Of the Fourth Age henceforth.

Իմ ԵւտրամաԲ Եւր Եւնօ,—Իր Ի  
քօ Եւ յւմիւք Բաբան քիլ Իմ Եւ :  
.i., Եւււււ.lxxxiii. Բաբան. Իր Եւ  
Իմօրքօ քօԶաԲար Եւր Եւ յաւր  
քեւն, օ ԶաԲաւ քիւճ Եւ Տաւն (Եւ-  
լեւեւաԲ յ Եւր Եւ քօք Եւլ, p. 66,  
l. 39).

The Fourth Age indeed,—this is the  
complement of years that is in it:  
namely, four hundred and eighty-three  
[*read* 485] years. It is where the com-  
mencement of this Age is reckoned,  
from the assumption of kingship by  
David ([and it lasted] to the dissolu-  
tion of the Captivity, p. 6 b, l. 39).

(g) *Ib.*, p. 6 b, l. 44.

Իմ Եւլեւ Եւր Եւնօ,—Իր Ի քօ  
Եւ յւմիւք Բաբան : .i., Եւ Եւ մ-  
ԲաԲնա lxxx.at ար .u. Եւ Բաբան.  
Իր Ի Եւր քօ Եւ Եւ օ քօքԲա յ Եւ  
Տաւք Եւ ԵւլոնԵւ Տօ շէմ Եւրք.

The Fifth Age indeed,—this is  
its number of years: namely, nine  
years [and] eighty above five hundred  
years. This Age is entirely from the  
completion of the Babylonian Captivity  
to the Birth of Christ.

(h) *Ib.*, p. 7 b, l. 1.

Sexta etas incipit: .i., Իմ քօ-  
քօ Եւր,—օ շէմ Եւրք Եւ Եւր.  
[Ու քիլ] Իմօրքօ յւմիւք Բաբան

Sexta etas incipit: namely, the Sixth  
Age,—from the Birth of Christ to  
Doom. Now [there is not] a definite



airigēi forran aer [r]ea illeir  
 ppinb, cia nobet [il]leir ppi Dia.  
 Oir ni pīl iar n-[d]iriuet pepib-  
 nūb irin Scripuiur bail ara tīrāb,  
 cia beir do toib inbci cēna māb  
 ara fagbaitea, nuimīr bliaban na  
 n-aerab.

Acē cēna, dōrimtar a nuimīr  
 bliaban o Incolluḡub Cripit co  
 cpeidem do ḡaeḡealaib. Muire-  
 bac Muimberḡ, ba piḡ Ulaḡ in  
 tan dōriaēt Pābpaic Eriub ḡ  
 Laegairi, mac Neill, ba pi Tem-  
 paḡ. Pīnbēab, mac Pnaeir, for  
 Laigrib ḡ Aengur, mac Nabppaḡ,  
 for Mumain; Amalḡaib, mac Pi-  
 aērac, for Connaēta.

FINIT.

number of years in this Age as regards  
 us, although there be as regards God.  
 For there is not in directness of expres-  
 sion a place in the Scripture whence  
 would come, though there be indeed in  
 context a place therein whence could  
 be found, the number of the years of  
 the Ages.

But still there is reckoned the number  
 of years from the Incarnation of Christ  
 to [the reception of] Faith by the Gaidil.  
 Muiredach Red-Neck, he was king of  
 Ulster the time reached Patrick Eriu  
 and Laegaire, son of Niall, he was king  
 of Tara. Findchad, son of Fraech, [was  
 king] over Leinster and Aengus, son of  
 Nadfraech, over Munster; Amalgaid,  
 son of Fiachra, over Connacht.

It endeth.

(i) *Ib.*, p. 41 a, l. 16.

Ir irin bliaban pobriur Alaxan-  
 dair mor, mac Pīlip, in caē an  
 torēair Dairiur mor, mac Aīp-  
 riri, idon, ciuḡ[ḡ]laire na Pepp;  
 no, i cimb .i. m-bliaban iar  
 marbaḡ ballartair ḡ iar toḡail  
 babilome do Chīp mor, mac Dair  
 (ḡu puleiḡ rin in m-bpaib aīin  
 dairē babilonba. Or ir e Cīp  
 porppuarlaig ḡ ballartair por-  
 caēt. Or ir e ballartair ciuḡ[ḡ]-  
 laire na n-ḡallagba ḡ Cīp c. piḡ  
 na Pepp), māb do peir na com-  
 aīmpirbāēt, ir mar rin: māb  
 do peir in coitēmb, irin tpear  
 air in domain tanḡabap meic  
 Mīlūb a n-Eriinn.

It is in the year that Alexander the  
 Great, son of Philip, gained [*lit.*, broke]  
 the battle in which fell Darius the  
 Great, son of Arsames, namely, the  
 last ruler of the Persians; or, at the  
 end of seven years after the slaying of  
 Balthasar and after the destruction of  
 Babylon by Cyrus the Great, son of  
 Darius (so that he allowed the captives  
 from the Babylonian Captivity. For it  
 is Cyrus liberated and Balthasar was  
 enslaving them. For Balthasar was  
 the last ruler of the Chaldeans and  
 Cyrus, first king of the Persians), if  
 [we reckon] according to the Synchron-  
 isms, it was thus: if according to the  
 common [reckoning], [it is] in the  
 Third Age of the world came the sons  
 of Miled into Eriu.



(j) *Ib.*, p: 42 b., l. 1.

Incipit do plaitiurab Erenn  
 7 dia n-ampearaib, ó pé Mac  
 Milid Eppaine co haimpir mic  
 Phiaénaé, idon, Da[t]hi.

hup ipin ceatpamað ampear in  
 doñain tanğabar Ğaebil docum  
 n-Erenn : idon, a n-aimpir Dauid,  
 mic Ieppe [Iopeð, ms.], dia potpi-  
 allað tempull Solman 7 ix. m.  
 bliadna plaitiura imperii pegir  
 Arriporum, Dia-ðarðain do laeti  
 pectmaine, .i. un.ðeg erca, 1 Ca-  
 lainn Maí mup ĝrene.

It beginneth concerning the dynasties  
 of Eriu and of their durations [*lit.*,  
 times], from the time of the Sons of  
 Miled of Spain to the time of the son  
 of Fiachra, namely, Da[t]hi.

It is in the Fourth Age of the world  
 came the Gaidil unto Eriu: namely, in  
 the time of David, son of Jesse [Joseph,  
 MS.], when was attempted the temple  
 of Solomon, and nine years of the  
 rule of the kingdom of the Assyrians  
 [were passed], on Thursday of the day  
 of the week, on the seventh [and] tenth  
 of the moon, on the Kalend [1st] of  
 May of the solar month.

(k) *Ib.*, p. 36 b., l. 38.

(Poem of Eochaidh Ua Floinn:

Eirtead, aer eagnaí aibínd.)

Dauid, diaib' ampear ilbab,

Reimpead porpeiz ĝu noglan,  
 Rannetar in epic rin ðeandetar,

Dia pagnot teampull Solman.

Seactmað ðeg, Dia-bapðaine,

Doiprié peactmað fear Péne,  
 Ğabpað 1 callainð tipe,  
 1 Callainð Mai mup ĝrene.

(Poem of Eochaidh Ua Floinn, begin-  
 ning with:*Listen, folk of wisdom pleasant.)*

David, for whom the time was length-  
 ened,

The space spent he very innocently,  
 Divided is that territory [Eriu] on this  
 side [of the world], [Solomon].  
 Whilst he was making the temple of

The seventh [and] tenth [of the moon],  
 Thursday, [Fene,  
 Occurred the expedition of the Men of  
 Landed they on the soil of the country,  
 On the Kalend [1st] of May of the solar  
 month.

## D.

(a) *ANNALS OF TIGERNACH.*

Rawl. B 488.

Fol. 11 a.

[A.D. 665]. [Seénurac] mac blaet-  
maic pegnape incipit.

[A.D. 666] Kal. Moppr Aililla  
Planneapp, mic Domnaill, mic  
Aeða, mic Ainmepeð.—Maelcafé,  
mac Scandlain, pi Cpuítne;  
Maelbuin, mac Scandail, pi  
Cenéoil Cairppe, obiepat.—  
Eoðaið Iaplaite, pi Cpuítne  
Mib; Duibinnpacé, mac Dún-  
cáda, pi hUa-mbriuin Aí, mop-  
tuur ept.—Moppr Cellaið, mic  
Uðaire.—Cat Feipte itep Ulltu  
γ Cpuítne, in quo cecidit Catu-  
rac, mac Luirpéine.—baítne, ab  
benðair, quieuit.—Paelan, mac  
Colman, pi Laiðen, mortuup ept.

[A.D. 667] Kal. Mortalitap in  
quo quatuor abatep benðair pe-  
piepunt,—berac, Cumine, Colum,  
[γ] mac Aeða.—Cat Aine etep  
Araðo γ hUa-Figente, ubi ceci-  
dit Eogan, mac Crundmail.—Duin

(b) *CHRONICON SCOTORUM.*

Rolls' Ed., pp. 98-106.

[665]. [Seénurac] mac blaet-  
maic pegnape incipit.

[666] Kl. Moppr Oihilla Plain-  
neppa, mic Domnaill, mic Aeða,  
mic Ainmipeð.—Maelcafé, mac  
Scandail, idon, pi Cpuítne;  
Maelbuin, mac Scandail, pi Cínel  
Coirppi, obiepunt.—Eoðaið Iap-  
laite, pi Cpuítne, mortuup.—  
Duibinnpacé, mac Duncáda, pi  
hUa-mbriuin Aí, moritup.—Moppr  
Ceallaið, mic Dúaire.—bellum  
Pep[τ]pi etep Ulltu γ Cpuítne, in  
quo cecidit Caðurac, mac Luir-  
péini.—baítini, ab benncair, quie-  
uit.—Paelan, mac Colman, pi  
Laiðen, moritup.

[667] Kl. Mortalitap in qua  
quatuor abbatep benncair  
periepunt, idon, berac, Cumine,  
Colum γ Aeðan.—Cat Aine etep  
Araðu γ hUa-Figente, ubi  
cecidit Eogan, mac Crunnmail.—

[A.D. 665.] [Sechnusach] son of Blathmac begins to reign.

[A.D. 666.] Death of Ailill Flannessa, son of Domnall, son of Aedh, son of Ainmire.—Maelcaich, son of Scannlan, king of the [Irish] Picts; Maelduin, son of Scannal, king of Cenel-Cairpre, died.—Eochaidh Iarlaithe, king of the Picts of Meath; Duibinnracht, son of Dunchad, king of the Ui-Briuin-Ai, died.—Death of Cellach, son of Cuairé<sup>1</sup>.—The battle of Fersad between the Ultonians and [Irish] Picts, in which fell Cathasach, son of Luirchin.—Baithine, abbot of Bangor, rested.—Faelan, king of Leinster, died.

<sup>1</sup> Ughaire, a.

[A.D. 667.] The plague [took place], in which four abbots of Bangor perished: Berach, Cumine, Colum and the<sup>1</sup> son of Aedh<sup>1</sup>.—The battle of Aine between the Men of Ara and the Ui-Figenti, where fell Eogan, son of Crunnmael.—The

<sup>1-1</sup> Aedhan, b.

bpain Fínb, mic Maileócpaig, idon, ní na n-Depe Muman.

[A.D. 668] Kal. Nauigatio Colmane, episcopi, cum reliqui[i]r panctorum ab inpolam uacc[a]e aib[a]e, in quo punbabat eacimam [sic: ecclesiam] ⁊ nauigatio piliorum Gartnat ab Iberniam cum plebe Scit.—Peapɣur, mac Muiceóda, morɣtur ert.

[A.D. 669] Kal. Obitur Cumafne Ailbe [Albi], abateir lea ⁊ Cpitán, abateirr benóair ⁊ Moéua, mic Chuir ⁊ mopp Mailpoéaparaig, mic Suibne, ní nepotum Tuirtri.—Iéapnan ⁊ Corindu apud Pictoper depuncti punt.—Iugalatio Mailebum, pillu Maenaiḡ.

[A.D. 670] Kal. Nis[r]ir facta ert occib[enr].—Magna epcolt.—Iugalatio Maelebum, nepotir Ronafn.—Mopp blaitmaic, mic

Guin bpain Fínb, mic Mailec-tpaig, ní na n-Depe Muman.

[668] Kal. Nauigatio Colmáfn, episcopi, cum reliqui[i]r Scotopum [panctorum] ab inpolam uaccæ albæ, in qua punbabat ecclesiam: ⁊ nauigatio piliorum Gartnat ab Iberniam cum plebe Set [Scit].—Peapɣur, mac Muccebo, morɣtur.—Muircep-tac Náir, ní Connaét, idon, mac Guairpe, morɣtur.

[669] Kl. Obitur Cumini Albi, abbatir lae, ⁊ Cpitán, abb benóair ⁊ Moéuae, mic Cuir: ⁊ mopp Maelpoéairtiḡ, mic Suibne, nis Nepotum Tuirtri.—Icurnan ⁊ Cormda apud Pictonep depuncti punt.

[670] Kl.

Guin Maelbum, nepotir Ronam.—Mopp blaitmaic, mic Ma-

[mortal] wounding of Branfinn, son of Maelechtaraigh, namely<sup>2</sup>, the king of the Desies of Munster.

<sup>2</sup> om., *b*.

[A.D. 668.] The sailing of Colman, the bishop, with relics of saints to the Island of the White Cow [Inisbofin], in which he founded a church and the sailing of the Sons of Gartnat to Ireland with the people of Skye.—Fergus, son of Muicedh, died.—Muircertach<sup>1</sup> Nar, king of Connacht, namely, the son of Guaire, dies<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1-1</sup> om., *a*.

[A.D. 669.] Obit of Cumine the Fair, abbot of Iona and of Crittan, abbot of Bangor and of Mochua, son of Cust and the death of Maelfothtairtigh<sup>1</sup>, son of Suibne, king of Ui-Tuitre.—Itharnan and Corindu<sup>2</sup> died amongst the Picts.—The<sup>3</sup> slaying of Maelduin, son of Maenach<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Maelfotharataig, *a*.

<sup>2</sup> Cormda, *b*.

<sup>3-3</sup> om., *b*.

[A.D. 670.] The<sup>1</sup> West became black.<sup>1</sup>—Great<sup>1</sup> dearth<sup>1</sup>.—The slaying of Maelduin, grandson of Ronan—Death of Blaithmac, son of Maelcoba and the slaying of

<sup>1-1</sup> om., *b*.



Mailcoba ⁊ iugalatío Cuanna,  
mic Maileduin, mic Cellaiḡ.—  
Uenit ḡenr ḡartnait de heber-  
nia.—Iugalatío bṛain Fínd, mic  
Mailpótarṑaiḡ.—Mopp Dúnéada,  
nepotir Ronain.

[A.D. 671] Kal. Mopp Oppu mic  
Etilbriṑ, ríḡ Saxon.—Iugalatío  
Seáénurṑaiḡ, mic blaitmaic, rieḡur  
Temopia initio hiemir :—

ba<sup>1</sup> rṑianaó<sup>1</sup>, ba heclorcaó,  
A[n] teaó a m-biṑ [Seónaraó];  
ba himḡa ruiḡell ror plait  
Iṑraiḡ a m-biḡ mac blaitmaic.

Dubduin, rí ḡenair Cairppi,  
iugalaic illum.—bṛain Fíonn, mac  
Mailóéṑraiḡ, rí na n-Deirre  
Muman, móṑṑur eṑ.—Mael-  
puba in bṑitaniaṑ nauḡat.

<sup>1-1</sup> ríanan, MS.

[A.D. 672] Kal. Caó Dungaile,  
mic Mailetuile, rí Ceneoil  
bogaíne. Loingṑeáó uictor ruit;  
Dungal cecibit.—Lorcaó Aṑṑb-

elcoba ⁊ iugalatío Cundai, mic  
Cellaiḡ.

Uenit ḡenur ḡartnait de hi-  
bernia.—ḡuin bṛain Fínd, mic  
Mailpótarṑaiḡ.—Mopp Dún-  
éada, nepotir Ronain.

[671] Kl. Mopp Oppu, ríli  
Etilbriṑ, rí Saxon.—ḡuin Seá-  
nurṑaiḡ, mic blaitmaic, rieḡir  
Temopiae, initio hiemir :—

ba rṑianaó, ba heclarḡaó,  
An teaó ambioḡ Seónaraó;  
ba imḡa ruiḡell ror plait  
Iṑin teaó ambioḡ mac blaitmaic.

Dubbáin, rí Cinel Coirppi, iugu-  
laic illum.—bṛain Fíonn, mac  
Mailhoéṑraiḡ, moṑṑur.

Maelpuba in bṑitaniaṑ nau-  
ḡat.

[672] Kl. bellum Dungaile, mic  
Mailetuile, rí Cineoil bogaine.  
Loingṑeó uictor ruit ⁊ Dungal  
cecibit.

Cuanna, son of Maelduin, son of Cellach.—The<sup>1</sup> Clan Gartnait came [back] from Ireland<sup>1</sup>.—Slaying of Brannfinn, son of Mael-Fothartaigh.—Death of Dunchadh, grandson of Ronan.

[A.D. 671.] Death of Oswy, son of Ethelfrith, king of the Saxons.—Slaying of Sechnusach, son of Blaithmac, king of Tara, in the beginning of winter:

It was full of bridles, it was full of horse-rods,  
The house in which was Sechnusach<sup>1</sup>:  
There were many leavings of plunder  
In the house in which was the son of Blaithmac.

Dubduin, king of Cenel-Cairpre, that slew him.—Branfinn, son of Mael[Fh]och-  
traigh, king<sup>2</sup> of the Desies of Munster<sup>2</sup>, died.—Maelruba sails into Britain.

<sup>1</sup> om., a.

<sup>2-2</sup> om., b.

[A.D. 672.] The battle [in which took place the death] of Dungal, son of  
Mailetuile, king of Cenel-Boguine. Loingsech was victor; Dungal fell.—Burning<sup>1</sup>



Maðar Țiđi-telle.—Morr Cumur-  
caīð, mic Ronan.—Cennpaelað,  
mac blaiðmaic, peðnaipe incipit.  
—Expulrio Țpopto de peðno Ț  
comburtio bennðair bptonum.

III. DC. LIII. [A.D. 673] Kal.  
Iurc[in]ianur<sup>1</sup> minor, filiur Con-  
stant[ini], annor x. peðnauit<sup>1</sup>.—  
Țuin Țomangaurc, mic Domnuill  
bricc, pi Țailriata.—Nauigatio  
Failbe, ab Iea, in Iberniam.—  
Maelruba fundabit ecclesiam<sup>2</sup>  
Țporeporan.—Comburtio Muīge  
Luīnge.

<sup>1-1</sup> From the Chronicle of Bede.

<sup>2</sup> MS. eclesiam.

[A.D. 674] Kal. Țuin Congail  
cennðata, mic Țunðaða, pi Ulað,  
o bec boirðe, mac blaiðmaic.—  
PepȚur, mac Țotain, pi Ulað,  
[hoc] anno.—Nub[e]r tenu[i]r Ț  
tremula, ad pðeciam [rpeciem]  
celeptir arcup, III. uigilia noc-  
tir, quinta pepia ante Paŕca,  
ab Oipienti in Occidentem pep  
repenum celum apparuit. Țuna  
in pangemem ueppa erc.

Morr Cumurccaið, mic Ronan.  
—Cennpaelað, mac blaiðmaic, peð-  
naipe incipit.

[673] Kal.

Țuin Țomangaurc, mic Dom-  
naill bricc, pi Țailriata.

Nauigatio Failbe, ab Iae, in  
hiberniam.—Maelruba fundavit  
ecclesiam Țporeporan.

[674] Kl. Țuin Congaile cenn-  
ðoba, mic Țunðaða, pi Ulað;  
becc baiðe mteppicit eum.

Nuber tenuir Ț tremula, ad  
rpeciem coeleptir arcup, III.  
uigilia noctir, u. pepia ante  
Paŕcha, ab Oipiente in Occiden-  
tem pep repenum coelum ap-  
paruit. Țuna in pangumem ueppa  
erc.

of Armagh and Tehelly<sup>1</sup>.—Death of Cumuscach, son of Ronan.—Cennfaeladh, son  
Blaithmac, begins to reign.—Expulsion<sup>1</sup> of Drost from the kingship and burning  
of Bangor of the Britons.

<sup>1-1</sup> om., b.

[A.M.] 4658 [! A.D. 673.] Justinian<sup>1</sup> the Younger, son of Constantine, reigned  
ten years<sup>1</sup>.—The [mortal] wounding of Domangart, son of Domnall Bree, king of  
Dalriata.—Sailing of Failbe, abbot of Iona, to Ireland.—Maelruba founded the  
church of Apercrossan.—Burning<sup>1</sup> of Magh Luīnge.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1-1</sup> om., b.

[A.D. 674.] [Mortal] wounding of Congal Long-head, son of Dunchadh, king  
of Ulidia, by<sup>1</sup> Bec Boirche, son of Blaithmac<sup>1</sup>.—Fergus<sup>2</sup>, son of Lotan, king of  
Ulidia, died this year.<sup>2</sup>—A thin and tremulous cloud in the appearance of a rainbow  
appeared, in the fourth watch of the night of the fifth day before Easter, from east  
to west, through a serene sky. The moon was changed into blood [colour].

<sup>1-1</sup> Becc Bairche slew him, b.

<sup>2-2</sup> om., b.

[A.D. 675] Kal. Cat for Cend-  
 paelaḃ, mac blaṡmaic, maic Aeda  
 Slaine, oc tigh hUí Maíne i n-Dail  
 Cealtaru, re Fíndaeṡta pleadaḃ.  
 Mac n-Dúncaḃa uictor epac.  
 Fínaeṡta pleḡaḃ pegnaṡe incipit.  
 —Morr Noi, mic Daniel.—Morr  
 fili Panntea.

[A.D. 676] Kal. Colamban, epir-  
 copur inpol[a]e uacc[a]e aib[a]e  
 7 Fínaen arrennam paupant.—  
 Corcpaḃ Ailigh Fíngreṡ la Fín-  
 daeṡta pleḡaḃ.—Failbe de hiber-  
 nia neuendtur [neueptit].—  
 11b Congal, mac Maileḃuin 7 fili  
 Scandail 7 Urtuille iugalaṡi punt.

[A.D. 677] Kal. Stella comitir  
 [comata] uira eṡt luminora in  
 menṡe Ceṡtimbir et Octimbir.—  
 Dúncaḃ, mac Ulltam, ri Oirḡiall,  
 occipur eṡt la Maileḃuin, mac  
 Maileṡiṡeṡiḡ.—Cat eṡer Fíndaeṡta  
 7 Laiḡneeo, in loco pproximo Loea  
 Gabra, in quo Fínnaeṡta uictor

[675] Kl. bellum Cindpaelaḃ,  
 mic blaṡmaic, mic Aeda Slaine.  
 Occipur eṡt Cennpaelaḃ; Fín-  
 naeṡta, mac Dúncaḃa, uictor  
 epac.

Fínnaeṡta Pleḡaḃ pegnaṡe in-  
 cipit.

[676] Kal. Columba, episcopur  
 Inpolae uaccae albae 7 Finan,  
 [mac] Aipendain quieuerunt.—  
 Corcpaḃ Ailigh Fíngreṡinn la  
 Fínnaeṡta, mac Dúncaḃa.—Failbe  
 de hibernia neuertit.

Congal, mac Maileḃuin 7 Aup-  
 taile iugulaṡi punt.

[677] Kal. Stella comitir [co-  
 mata] uira eṡt luminora in  
 menṡe Septembir 7 Octobir.—  
 Dúncaḃ, mac Ulltam, ri Aipḡiall,  
 occipur eṡt a n-Dún Forḡo la  
 Maileḃuin, mac Maileṡiṡeṡiḡ.—  
 Cat edir Fínnaeṡta 7 Laiḡneeaib,  
 in loco pproximo Loea Gabor, in

[A.D. 675.] A battle was gained over<sup>1</sup> Cennfaeladh, son of Blaithmac, son of Aedh Slaine, at<sup>2</sup> Tech-Ua-Maine in Dal-Celtre by Finnachta the Festive<sup>2</sup>. The<sup>3</sup> son<sup>3</sup> of Dunchadh was the victor. Finnachta the Festive begins to reign.—Death<sup>4</sup> of Noe, son of Daniel<sup>4</sup>.—Death of the son of Penda.

<sup>1</sup> of, *b*. <sup>2-2</sup> Cennfaeladh was slain, *b*. <sup>3-3</sup> Finnachta, the son, *b*. <sup>4-4</sup> om., *b*.

[A.D. 676.] Columban<sup>1</sup>, bishop of the Island of the White Cow [Inisbofin], and Finan, son<sup>2</sup> of Airendan<sup>2</sup>, repose.—Destruction<sup>3</sup> of Ailech-Frigrend by Finnachta the<sup>4</sup> Festive.<sup>4</sup>—Failbe returns from Ireland.—Congal, son of Maelduin, and<sup>5</sup> the sons of Scannal<sup>5</sup> and Urthuile were slain.

<sup>1</sup> Columba, *b*.

<sup>2-2</sup> Asrennam ! *a*.

<sup>3</sup> consecration ! *b*.

<sup>4-4</sup> son of Dunchadh, *b*.

<sup>5-5</sup> om., *b*.

[A.D. 677.] A luminous comet appeared in the month[s] of September and October.—Dunchadh, son of Ultan, king of the Oirghialla, was slain in<sup>1</sup> Dun-  
 Forḡo<sup>1</sup> by Maelduin, son of Mael-Fithrigh.—Battle between Finnachta and the  
 Lagenians, in a place in the immediate proximity of Loch Gabra, in which Fin-

<sup>1-1</sup> om., *a*.

epac.—Congreppio Cuile Maine, uibi ceciderunt da mac Mailead-dam.

Beccan Ruimean quieuit in in-pola britisania.

[A.D. 678] Kal. Mopp Colgan, mic Failbe Flainn, nī Muman.—Finn-gaine, mac Con cen ma-tair, nī Muman; Daircill, mac hUirite, erpoc Glindī da la-ā; Comane, erpoc; Maelbogair, erpoc Per-nann, paupant.—eter<sup>1</sup> Per-dair pectio genirir .i. potai 7 britisonep qui uictorep epant loairnn i Tir m.<sup>1</sup>—Tuaimnāma, nī Orraibī, mortuup erc la Faelan Sen-dor-tal.—barr Dhorcto, mic Domnaill.—Cat i Calitrop, in quo uictur erc Domnoll breacc.

<sup>1-1</sup> [Read: Interpretatio Genirir loairnn i Tirinn, idon, cat eter Per-dair potai 7 britisonep, etc.]

[A.D. 679] Kal. Quier Failbe, abatir lēa.—Cendpaelað, rapienr, paupac.—Cat Tailten ne Finn-þneaðta contra beicc m-boirce.—Dormitacio Nechtan.

quo Finnaðta uictor epac.—Congreppio Cuile Maine ubi ceciderunt da mac Mailead-dam.—becan Rūmīnð quieuit in in-pola britisaniae.

[678] Kal. Mopp Colgan, mic Failbe Flainn, nī Muman.

Daircill, mac Cuiretai, erpoc Glinde da lo-ā, quieuit.

Mopp Dhorcto, mic Domnaill.

[679] Kl. Quier Failbe, ab-batirra.—Cendpaelað, rapienr, quieuit.—Cat Finnaðta contra bec baipce.—Dormitatio Nec-tan.

nachta was victor.—The encounter of Cuil Maine, where fell the two sons of Mael-Achdain.—Beccan Ruimen rested in the island of Britain.

[A.D. 678.] Death of Colgu, son of Failbe Flann, king of Munster.—Finn-guine<sup>1</sup>, son of “Hound-without-mother,” king of Munster<sup>1</sup>; Dairchill, son of hUirith<sup>2</sup>, bishop of Glendalough<sup>3</sup>; Cumaine<sup>1</sup>, bishop; Maeldogair, bishop of Ferns, repose<sup>1</sup>.—Massacre<sup>1</sup> of Cenel-Loairn in Tiren<sup>1</sup>: namely, a battle between Ferchar the Tall and the Britons, who were victors<sup>1</sup>.—Tuaimsnama<sup>1</sup>, king of Ossory, was killed by Faelan Senchostal<sup>1</sup>.—Death of Drost, son of Domnall.—A<sup>1</sup> battle in Calatross, in which was vanquished Domnall Brecc<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1-1</sup> om., ð.

<sup>2</sup> Cuirete, ð.

<sup>3</sup> rested, ad., ð.

[A.D. 679.] Resting of Failbe, abbot<sup>1</sup> of Iona<sup>1</sup>.—Cennfaeladh, the sage, repose<sup>2</sup>.—The battle of<sup>3</sup> Teltown<sup>3</sup> [was fought] by<sup>4</sup> Finnshnecta against Bec Boirche.—The falling asleep of Nechtan.

<sup>1-1</sup> abbes! ð.

<sup>2</sup> rested, ð.

<sup>3-3</sup> om., ð.

<sup>4</sup> of, ð.



[A.D. 680] Kal. Colman, abap bencair paupac.—Catál, mac Ragallaiḡ, mortuup epc.—Súm Fianamla, mic Mailetuile, ní laigín ḡ foibreadán dia muinntir fein rogeobáin ap Finnácta.—Cat Saxonum, ubi ccepit [cecibit] Almuine, filiup Opu.—Morr Maelepoctaraiḡ, erpuic Airb-ppata.—bran, mac Conaill, ní laigen, anno.—Cat 1 m-bagna, ubi cec[ui]t Conaill oirḡnig, ní Ceneoil Cairppi.—Leappa ḡraupir[r]ima in hiberniam, qu[a]e uocatup bolḡad.

[A.D. 681] Kal. Conburtio pegum 1 n-Dun-ceithirn: ibon, Dungal, mac Scandail, ní Cpuicneḡ ḡ Cenbpaelaḡ, ní Ciannaḡta ḡlinbḡ ḡemin, in initio eptatir, la Mael-duin, mac Mailepietriḡ.

Cat blái Slebe portea, itep Maelbun, mac Mailepietriḡ ḡ

[680] Kl. Colman, ab benn-cair, quieuit.—Súm Fianamlo, mic Mailetuile, pegir laigenopum. Ocur foibreadán dia muinntir fein roḡḡḡsum ap Finnácta.—Catál, mac Ragallaiḡ, mortuup.—Cat Saxonum ubi cecibit Almuine, filiup Opu.—Morr Maelepoctaraiḡ, erpcoir Airb Spata.

Cat 1 m-boḡḡḡnu, ubi cecibit Conall Oirḡnec, ibon, ní Coirppie.—Leppa ḡraupirrima, quae uocatup bolḡad.

[681] Kl. Comburtio pegum a n-Dún-ceithirn, ibon, Dungal, mac Scandáil, ní Cpuicne ḡ Cenn-paelaḡ, mac Suibne, ní Ciannaḡta ḡlinne ḡemein, initio aertatir, lá Maelḡáin, mac Mailepietraig.—Cíár, inḡen Duibrea, quieuit.—Cat blai Slebe portea, initio hiemir, in quo interpectur epc

[A.D. 680.] Colman, abbot of Bangor, reposes<sup>1</sup>.—Cathal<sup>2</sup>, son of Ragallach died<sup>2</sup>.—[Mortal] wounding of Fianamail, son of Maeltuile, king of Leinster, and a messenger of his own people slew him for Finnachta.—A battle of the Saxons, where fell Alfwine, son of Oswy.—Death of Mael-Fothartaigh, bishop of Ard-sratha.—Bran<sup>3</sup>, son of Conall, king of Leinster, [died this] year<sup>3</sup>.—A battle [was fought] in Bagna, where fell Conall<sup>4</sup> the Raider<sup>4</sup>, king of Cenel-Cairpre.—Most severe leprosy in Ireland, which is called the Pox.

<sup>1</sup> rested, *b*. <sup>2-2</sup> placed after next entry, *b*. <sup>3-3</sup> om., *b*. <sup>4-4</sup> in the genitive, *a*.

[A.D. 681.] Burning of the Kings in Dun-Ceithirn: namely, Dungal, son of Scannal, king of the [Irish] Picts and Cennfaeladh, son<sup>1</sup> of Suibne<sup>1</sup>, king of the Ciannachta of Glenn-Given, in the beginning of summer, by Maelduin, son of Mael-Fithrigh.

(a).

The battle of Blai-sliabh afterwards, between Maelduin, son of Mael-Fithrigh and Flann, son of Mael[tuile], in which was slain Maelduin, son of Mael-

(b).

The battle of Blai-sliabh afterwards, in the beginning of winter, in which was slain Maelduin, son of Mael-Fithrigh, by the Ciannachta of Glenn-

<sup>1-1</sup> om., *a*.



Planb, mac Maile, la Ciannaácta  
 Ḡlindí Ḡemin.

barr Conaill éail, mic Dunchádh,  
 1 Cimb-tíre.—barr Sechnusaigh, mic  
 Airmedaigh 7 Conaing, mic Congaile.  
 —Ciar, ingen Duibne, quieuit.

[A.D. 682] Kal. Ḡum Cimbfaelað,  
 mic Colgan, pí Connaáct 7 Uléa  
 berḡ O Caellaighe do Cinnmaicne  
 Cuile occibit eum, iar n-ḡabal  
 tíge fear do Conmaicne.—Dunchádh  
 Muiríce, mac Maelbuid, pí  
 Conaáct, anno.—Cat Raáa-móipe  
 Muighe Line contra britoir  
 [britoner], ubi ccepit [cecibit]  
 Caáurpaó, mac Mailebuid, pí  
 Cruisne 7 Ulltan, mac Dicoláa.  
 —Obitur Suibne, mic Mailumae,  
 príncipir Corcaighe.—Orcade-  
 ir[-er] deleta[-ae] punt la  
 bpuide.—lurc[in]ianur<sup>1</sup>, ob cul-  
 pam peribida[-iae] pegni ḡloria  
 pribatur[-uatur], exul in Pon-  
 tum peceat [recebit]<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1-1</sup> From the Chronicle of Bede.

Maelbúin, mac Maeliseraigh, la  
 Ciannaácta Ḡlinne Ḡemin 7 la  
 Planb Pionn, mac Maeltuile.—  
 Iugulatio Conaill, mic Dunchádh,  
 a cCinn-tíre.—Iugulatio Sechnu-  
 saigh, mic Airmedaigh, 7 Conaing,  
 mic Congaile.

[682] Kl. Iugulatio Cimbfoalað,  
 mic Colgan, pí Connaáct 7 Uléu  
 berḡ hUa Caillíde di Conmaicnið  
 Cuile occibit eum.

Cat Raáa-móipe Muighe Line  
 contra britoir, ubi cecibe-  
 punt Caáurpaó, mac Maelbuid,  
 pí Cruisne 7 Ulltán, mac Dicoláa.

Fithrigh,] by the Ciannachta of Glen-  
 gevin.

gevin and by Flann the Fair, son of  
 Maeltuile.

[Violent] death of Conall the<sup>2</sup> Slender<sup>2</sup>, son of Dunchadh, in Cenn-tíre.—[Violent]  
 death of Sechnusach, son of Airmedach and of Conang, son of Congal.—Ciar<sup>3</sup>,  
 daughter of Duibne, rested<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2-2</sup> om., *b*.

<sup>3-3</sup> misplaced after first entry, *b*.

[A.D. 682.] [Mortal] wounding of Cennfaeladh, son of Colgu, king of Connacht  
 and "Red-Beard" Ua<sup>1</sup> Caillidhe<sup>1</sup> of the Conmaicni-Cuile slew him, after<sup>2</sup> a house  
 [in which he chanced to be] was seized upon him<sup>2</sup> by<sup>3</sup> the Conmaicni<sup>3</sup>.—Dunchad<sup>3</sup>  
 of Muirisc, son of Maeldub, king of Connacht, [died this] year<sup>3</sup>.—Battle of Rathmor  
 of Magh-Line against the Britons, where fell Cathusach, son of Maelduin, king of  
 the [Irish] Picts, and Ulltan, son of Dichull.—Death<sup>3</sup> of Suibne, son of Maelume,  
 abbot of Cork<sup>3</sup>.—The<sup>3</sup> Orkneys were laid waste by Bruide<sup>3</sup>.—Justinian<sup>3</sup> was de-  
 prived of the regal dignity for the crime of perfidy and retired in exile to Pontus<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1-1</sup> O'Caellaighe, *a*.

<sup>2-2</sup> *lit.*, after the capture of a house upon him. Om., *b*.

<sup>3-3</sup> om., *b*.

[A.D. 683] Kal. Leo<sup>1</sup> .iii. annis  
 p̃eg̃nauit<sup>1</sup>.—Papa<sup>1</sup> Seneſiur [Sep-  
 ſiur] in ſacraſio beati Petri  
 apoſtoli capſam arſenteim[-am]  
 qu[a]e in angulo obſcuriſſimo  
 diſtinctiſſimo[-e] iacuerat ⁊ in ea  
 crucem diuerſis ac p̃reſcriptis  
 lapidib[us] abornatam[-am],  
 Domino reuelante, reperiit: de  
 qua tractis quatuor petalis  
 quibus gemm[a]e inſcriptae [in-  
 clusae] erant, m̃p̃ea[-ae] magni-  
 tudinis portione ligni ſaluati-  
 ſſimi dominiſſimae crucis inſcriptis  
 p̃reſcriptis[-am] inſcriptis[-e];  
 qu[a]e ect e moſe [ex tempore  
 illo] annis omnibus in baſilica  
 ſaluatore[-is] qu[a]e apellata  
 [appellata] Conſtantiniana, die  
 Exaltationis[-tionis] eius, ab  
 omni aculat[ur] [ocul-] ataque  
 ſcopat[ur] [ab-] populo<sup>1</sup>.—Dunchadh  
 Muirſce, mac Maelduib, ſi  
 Con[n]acht, iugulat[ur].—Fergal  
 Aidne, mac Artgaile, ſi Con[n]acht.  
 —Cat Copanb in quo cecidit  
 Colgu, mac blaitmaic ⁊ Fergur,  
 mac Maelduin, ſi Cennil-Cairpre.

<sup>1-1</sup> From the Chronicle of Bede.

[683] Kl.

Dunchadh Muirſce, filiur Maelduib, idon, ſi Connaecht, iugulat[ur].

bellum Copanb in quo ceciderunt Colcu, mac blaitmaic ⁊ Fergur, mac Maelduin, ſi Ceneoil-Coirpri.

[A.D. 683.] [Pope]<sup>1</sup> Leo reigned three years<sup>1</sup>.—Pope<sup>1</sup> Sergius by revelation of the Lord found in the sacristy of the church of Blessed Peter, the Apostle, a silver casket, which had lain for a very long time in a very dark corner, and in it a cross adorned with divers precious stones. The four plates in which the gems were embedded having been removed from it, he beheld laid within a portion of wondrous size of the salutary wood of the Lord's Cross; which from that time is every year kissed and adored by all the people, in the basilica of the Saviour, which is called the Constantinian, on the day of its Exaltation [May 3]<sup>1</sup>.—Dunchadh of Muirise, son of Maelduin, namely<sup>2</sup>, king of Connacht, is slain.—Fergal<sup>1</sup> Aidne, son of Artgal, [became?] king of Connacht<sup>1</sup>.—The battle of Corann, in which fell Colgu, son of Blaitmac and Fergus, son of Maelduin, king of Cenel-Cairpre.

<sup>1-1</sup> om., *ð*.

<sup>2</sup> om., *a*.

# E.—HIERONYMO-EUSEBIAN CHRONICLE.

AN. ABR. 1693-1718 [B.C. 324-299].

| R. COND.  | OLYMP. | ABRAHAMUS | ÆGYPT.<br>Ptolemæus<br>Lagi          | MACED.<br>Philippus<br>Aridæus | ROM.<br>Consules  |
|---|--------|-----------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|---|
|   |        |           | I. PTOLEMÆUS, Lagi filius, annis XL. |                                |   |
|   |        |           | I. PHILIPPUS ARIDÆUS annis VI.       |                                |   |
| Appius Claudius Caecus<br>Romæ clarus habetur, qui<br>aquam Claudiam induxit et<br>viam Appiam stravit.                                     | CDXXX. | 114.1     | 1693                                 | 1                              | 189   |
| Agathocles Syracensis in<br>Sicilia tyrannidem exereet.   |        |           | 1694                                 | 2                              | 190   |
| Lamiacum bellum motum.  |        |           | 1695                                 | 3                              | 191   |
| Ptolemæus, Lagi filius, tertio regni anno, Hierosolymis et Judea in ditionem suam dolo redactis, plurimos captivorum in Ægyptum transtulit. |        |           |                                      |                                |   |
|   |        |           | 1696                                 | 4                              | 192   |
|   |        |           |                                      | 4                              | Menander primam fabulam<br>cognomento 'Οργήν docens su-<br>perat. |
| Theophrastus philosophus<br>agnoscitur, qui divinitate<br>loquendi, ut ait Cicero, no-<br>men accepit.                                      | 115    | 1697      | 5                                    | 5                              | 193   |
|   |        |           |                                      |                                | Demetrius Phalereus habe-<br>tur illustris.                       |
| Judaeorum pontifex mag-<br>nus, Onias, Jaddi filius,<br>clarus habetur.   |        |           | 1698                                 | 6                              | 194   |

Romani Samnitas latrones diutissime contra se praeliantes ad extremum servituti subiciunt.

# E.—HIERONYMO-EUSEBIAN CHRONICLE—continued.

AN. ABR. 1693-1718 [B.C. 324-299].

| R. COND. | OLYMP. | ABRAHA-<br>MUS     | ÆGYPT.                | MACED.    | ASIE      | ROM.     |
|----------|--------|--------------------|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|----------|
|          |        | Ptolemaeus<br>Lagi | Philippus<br>Aridaeus | Antigonus | Antigonus | Consules |

## I. ANTIGONUS annis xviii.

Hinc Asiae regnum nascitur et mox Syriae: et regnat in Asia primus Antigonus.

Machabaeorum Hebraea historia hinc Graecorum supputat regnum. Verum hi duo libri inter divinas Scripturas non recipiuntur.

Antigonus Antigoniam ad am-  
nem Orontem condidit, quam  
Seleucus instauratam appella-  
vit Antiochiam.

Menedemus et Speusippus  
philosophi insignes habentur.

Antigonus Antigoniam ad am-  
nem Orontem condidit, quam  
Seleucus instauratam appella-  
vit Antiochiam.

CDXL.

| R. COND. | OLYMP. | ABRAHA-<br>MUS     | ÆGYPT.    | MACED.    | ASIE                | SYRIÆ    | ROM. |
|----------|--------|--------------------|-----------|-----------|---------------------|----------|------|
|          |        | Ptolemaeus<br>Lagi | Cassander | Antigonus | Seleucus<br>Nicanor | Consules |      |

## I. SELEUCUS NICANOR annis xxxii.

Regnum Syriae et Baby-  
lonis et superiorum locorum  
nascitur: et regnat primus  
Seleucus Nicanor.

Ab hoc anno Edesseni  
tempora computant civi-  
tatis suae.

1 201  
2 202



Romani Marsos et Umbros  
et Pelignos superant.

Romani colonias deducunt.

Cyprum Ptolemaeus invasit insulam.

Theodorus atheus agnoscitur philosophus, qui impius vocabatur.

Judaeorum pontifex maximus Simon, Oniae filius, clarus habetur, cui cognitum Justus fuit propter sollicitam in Deum religionem et in cives suos propter nam clementiam.

Iysimachia in Thracia condita civitas.  
Demetrius Phalereus, ad Ptolemaeum veniens, impetavit ut Atheniensibus democratia redderetur.

Seleucus Antiochiam, Laodiceam, Seleuciam, Apamiam, Edessam, Beroeam et Pellam urbes condidit: quarum Antiochiam XII. anno regni sui exstruxit.

## II. DEMETRIUS

annis XVII.

Seleucus Babylonem obtinuit.

## III. FILII CASSANDRI, Antigonus et Alexander, annis IV.

## A

## [COMAIMSIRAČETA.]

(lebar bairi in inota, p. 9a.)

**a** Prīma etar mundi, don, in cēð aīr do'n dōman,—īr e peo lin bliadan ata īndi, īdon, pe bliadna coicāt ap pe cetaiḅ, ap mīli, do peir Maiḡirōpeč na n-Ēabrad. Ocur, mað do peir na Sgoile, īr tpi bliadna ap rin. Secunda etar mundi, īdon, in d-apa haiṛ,—da bliadain ceðorčāt ap nōe cetaiḅ, do peir na Maiḡirtepeč. Ocur, mað do peir na Scoile, ap bliadain ap rin. Tercia etar mundi, īdon, in tpeṛ aīr do'n dōman,—īdon, da bliadain ceðorčāt 7 nōe cet, do peir na Maiḡirtepeč 7 na Scole. Quarta etar, īdon, in ceaṭramað aīr,—īdon, tpi bliadna pečtmogab ap ceṭri ceṭiḅ, do pēir na Maiḡirtepeč. Ocur, maḡ (! *lege* mað) do peir na Scoili, īr da bliadain [deac] ap rin. Quinta etar mundi,—īdon, nōe m-bliadna očtmogab 7 coic cet, do peir in da ranð. Ocur īpan aīr [r]in pobadar na hĒabraiðe ann-a n-Ōairpe pe pe pečtmogab bliadan. Ocur īpin n-aīr cetna rin do pēriḃað lūdīch, ptaīr do'n bībla. Sexta etar mundi,—īdon, in pēpeð aīr 7 nī pūil toīup bliadan porčī, ačt a beč map aīr penoračḃa aḡon dōmun 7 eḡ in dōma[ī]n uile a pōirčenn pin [? *lege* rin] 7 do na haiṛiḅ.

---

**b** O Adān co Ōilīnð, da bliadain ceðorčāt, da cet 7 da mīli. O Ōilīnð co cetḡabail Epenn, īdon, da bliadain 7 mīle: īdon, in tan poḡab Parčalon. Mīli bliadan īmoppo počaičt a pīl pfoein, co tanic duinebač, īdon, tam; conib de ata Tamlačt a n-Epīnn. Da bliadain ap tpičait dono pobai Epī par iar rin, co n-dagaḃ Neimeð, mac Aḡnomain, do ḡpeguiḅ Sceṭia. O Ōilīnð co Abrahām, da bliadain ceðorčāt 7 nōe cet. O Abrahām, īmoppo, ḡo cetḡabail Epenn, pēpca bliadan. O Abrahām co bar Ioseph ī n-Ēḡīpt, bliadain 7 pēpca 7 tpi cet. O bar Ioseph co toirpītečt Mapa Roīuīp, bliadain 7

## A

## [SYNCHRONISMS.]

(BOOK OF BALLYMOTE, p. 9 a.)

**a** *Prima etas mundi*, the first age of the world,—namely, this is the complement of years that is in it, to wit, six years [and] fifty above six hundred, above a thousand, according to the Masters of the Hebrews. And, if it is according to the School, it is three years above that. *Secunda etas mundi*, that is, the second age,—two years [and] fifty above nine hundred, according to the Masters. And, if it is according to the School, it is a year above that. *Tercia etas mundi*, namely, the third age of the world,—to wit, two years [and] two score and nine hundred, according to the Masters and the School. *Quarta etas*, namely, the fourth age,—to wit, three years [and] seventy above four hundred, according to the Masters. And, if it is according to the School, it is two years [and ten] above that. *Quinta etas mundi* [namely, the fifth age of the world],—to wit, nine years [and] eighty [and] five hundred, according to the two sides. And [it is] in that age were the Hebrews in their captivity for the space of seventy years. And [it is] in the same age was written Judith, a history in [*lit.*, from] the Bible. *Sexta etas mundi*, namely, the sixth age and there is no measure of years upon it, but it is like a senile age in the world. And the dissolution of the whole world [will be] the end of that and [*lit.*, for] the ages.

**b** From Adam to the Deluge, two years, [and] forty, two hundred and two thousand. From the Deluge to the first occupation of Eriu, namely, two years and a thousand: that is, the time Partholon occupied [it]. A thousand years indeed spent his seed, until came the man-plague, namely, pestilence: so that from it there is [the local name] Tamlacht in Eriu. Moreover, two years above thirty was Eriu deserted after that, until occupied it Neimed, son of Agnoman, of the Greeks of Scythia. From the Deluge to Abraham, [B.C.] two years [and] forty and nine hundred. From Abraham<sup>1</sup>, however,<sup>1</sup> [2017] to the first occupation of Eriu, sixty years. From Abraham to the death of Joseph<sup>2</sup> in Egypt, a year and sixty and three hundred. From<sup>2</sup> [1656] the death of Joseph to the Passage of the Red Sea<sup>3</sup>, a year and sixty<sup>3</sup> [1511]

[b] pēpēā 7 cet. O toirimēcet Mapa Romair go gabail Epenn do macaib Milio Efbaine ceōpēā 7 ceēri cet bliadan. O gabail Epenn co tozail Tpaē, oēt m-bliadna pīcet 7 tpi cet. O tozail P. 9b Tpaē co | cumdaē Tempoill Solman, coica 7 cet bliadan. O cumdaē in Tempoill gu deodplaēa Arpaēa, coic dec 7 da cet.

e Coic piḡ tpiēat pobadar oc Arpaēaib. Ceōpēā bliadan ap dib cetāib ap mili pobai a plaiēup. O porba plaēiupa Arpaēa gurin cet n-Aenāc n-Olimp la ḡpēgu, tpi bliadna ceōpēat. O'n cetna Olimp gu Ḍaibe deiē Tpebe, pé bliadna coicat 7 cet. O Ḍaibe deiḡ Tpebe go lopcub in Tempoill, pé bliadna tpiēat. Ḍa bliadain ceōpēat ap ceēri cetāib pobai in Tempoll iar n-a cumdaē go a lopcāb. O lopcub in Tempaill co porcenn plaē[iup]a Meb, tpiēa bliadan [ann(orum), MS.]. Oēt pi poralnarpāir o Meaḏaib. Nōe m-bliadna coicat ap cet doib. O porcenn plaē[iup]a Meaḏ co toēup ap Ḍaibe babilonḏa 7 go haēnuigēaḏuḡ in Tempaill, ceōpēā bliadan. O aēnuigēaḡuḡ in Tempoill gu deiḡeāb plaē[iup]a na Pepp, tpi cet [bliadan]: idon, da piḡ dec po[ḡ]olla[m]narpāir o Peppaib. Bliadain ap tpiēait ap da cētaib pobai a plaiēiup.

a Plaiēiup ḡpēg iarum [port, MS.]. Ip e cetna piḡ pobai dib pīdein, idon, Alaxanpāir, mac Pilip: pé bliadna a plaiēup. Potolameup, mac Lairḡe, iarum [port, MS.]: ceōpēā bliadan do. Ipin oētmaḏ bliadain dec a plaiēiupa paein poḡab Cimbāeē, mac Fīnḏtain, piḡi Eamna-Maēa. O gabail Epenn co haimrip in Cimbāeē pin, da bliadain 7 da cet 7 mile. Maḏ o ēoppaē plaēiupa ḡpēg, tpi bliadna tpiēat. Nīḏaḏ peppa 7 nīḏaḏ derba pēla 7 penēupa Phep n-Epenn conigī Cimbāeē, mac Fīnḏtain. (1) Cimbāeē, mac Fīnḏtain, pēḡnauit annor, idon, a oēt pīceḏ. (2) Eoēaiḏ Ollaēair pēḡnauit annor uigintī. (3) Uamancenn, mac Copainḏ, pīce bliadan. (4) Conēobap Rob, mac Catair, pēḡnauit tpiḡintā annor. (5) Piaēa, mac Peiblimēte, pēḡnauit annor pēdecim. (6) Ḍaipē,



and a hundred. From the Passage of the Red Sea to the occupation [b] of Eriu by the sons of Milesius of Spain, forty and four hundred [B.C.] years. From the occupation of Eriu to the Destruction of Troy<sup>4</sup>, <sup>4</sup> [1182] eight years [and] twenty and three hundred. From the Destruction of Troy to the building of the Temple of Solomon<sup>5</sup>, fifty and a hundred<sup>5</sup> [1033] years. From the building of the Temple to the last prince of the Assyrians<sup>6</sup>, five [and] ten and two hundred. <sup>6</sup> [821]

**c** Five kings [and] thirty were for the Assyrians. Forty years above two hundred, above a thousand was their rule. From completion of the Assyrian kingdom until the first Olympian Assembly<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup> [776] by the Greeks, three years [and] forty. From the first Olympiad to the Captivity of the Ten Tribes<sup>2</sup>, six years, fifty and a hundred. <sup>2</sup> [747] From the Captivity of the Ten Tribes to the burning of the Temple<sup>3</sup>, <sup>3</sup> [591] six years [and] thirty. Two years [and] forty above three hundred was the Temple after its building<sup>4</sup> to its burning. From the burning<sup>4</sup> [1033] of the Temple to the end of the kingdom of the Medes<sup>5</sup>, thirty years. <sup>5</sup> [561] Eight kings ruled of the Medes. Nine years [and] fifty above a hundred [were reigned] by them. From the end of the kingdom of the Medes to the return from the Babylonian Captivity<sup>6</sup> and to the <sup>6</sup> [521] renewal of the Temple<sup>7</sup>, forty years. From the renewal of the Temple <sup>7</sup> [520] to the end of the kingdom of the Persians<sup>8</sup>, three hundred [years]: <sup>8</sup> [330] that is, two kings [and] ten ruled of the Persians. A year above thirty, above two hundred was their rule.

**d** The kingdom of the Greeks afterwards. This is the first king that was of these, namely, Alexander<sup>1</sup>, son of Philip: six years his<sup>1</sup> [325\*] reign. Ptolemey<sup>2</sup>, son of Lagus, afterwards: forty years [were<sup>2</sup> [285\*] reigned] by him. It is in the eighth year [and] tenth<sup>3</sup> of his reign <sup>3</sup> [307] that Cimbaeth, son of Finntann, assumed the kingship of Emain of [\*Obit.] Macha. From the occupation of Eriu to the time of that Cimbaeth, two years and two hundred and a thousand. If from the beginning of the kingdom of the Greeks, three years [and] thirty. They are not known and they are not certain, the Tales and the Histories of the Men of Eriu as far as Cimbaeth, son of Finntan. [The kings of Ulster were:] (1) Cimbaeth, son of Finntan, reigned eight [and] twenty years. (2) Eochaidh Ollachair reigned twenty years. (3) Uaman-cenn, son of Corand, a score of years. (4) Conchobar Rod, son of Catair, reigned thirty years. (5) Fiacha, son of Feidlimid, reigned sixteen years. (6) Daire, son of Fuirg, a year [above] seventy.

[d] mac Por̃go, bliadain [ar] pečtmõgaib. (7) Enna, mac Roečėė, coic bliadna. (8) Piac, mac Piaccon, coic bliadna cečorčat pegnauit. (9) Pindcað, mac baic, . . . (10) Concobar Mael, mac Puiči, da bliadain dec. (11) Cormac Loiğče, oėt bliadna pičet a riğe. (12) Moėtai, mac Murčorpað, tri bliadna. (13) Eočaið, mac Ėaice, coic bliadna pegnauit. (14) Eočaið Salbuiði, mac Loič, triča bliadan pegnauit.

e Ipin oėtmað bliadain đec a plaičupa paein depecit pex [*lege* pegnum] Ėpecorum. Ip iad řiđein pobai ain bliadain ap cečri pičtaið ap da cetaið. Ėa riğ đeg dořollamnaptauř uaiðið ġ aen riğan. Ip ann řin činđpena plaičupa Roman. Ip iad řiđein poiłłriğčep co depeað in beača. Ėabair luil Cerpaiř riğe. Ap eipřiđen cetna poğað riğe Roman: coic bliadna pobai i n-a plaičup.—Octařin Uğairc, řė bliadna coicat pegnauit. [Tiber] Cerpaiř Uğairc 'n-a đeađaiğ řiđein. Ocuř ipin cečpamað bliadain dec plaičupa [Octařin] Cerpaiř ađbač Eočaið Salbuiði, ři Ulað. Ipin coiced bliadain đeg plaičupa Tiber Cerpaiř Uğaiřc dočinđpcain Concobar, mac Neapa, řollamnačt a n-čamain; qui pegnauit annop, řepca bliadan. Ipin oėtmað bliadain řičed plaičupa Cončobair, mic Neappa, (Ip e řiđein in đ-apa bliadain cečorčat plaičupa Cerpaiř Uğaiřc.) poğeinaiř in Coimđi, idon, Ipu Čpirc. Ipan đ-apa bliadain cečorčat plaičupa Cončobair ačbač Cerpaiř Uğaiřc, ipin čpep bliadain pečtmõgað a aiři.

f Tiber Segpaiř, poğað in riğe a n-đeađaið a ačar: cečri bliadna řičed a plaičup. In đeačmað bliadain plaičupa Tiber Segpaiř ačbač Cončobar, mac Neppa. In oėtmað bliadain iapum [porc, MS.] ap Tiber, počpočað Čpirc. Sečt m-bliadna coicat ap da cetaið [o bar Cončobair, mic] Neppa, řo ġađail riğe do Chormac, mač [Čpirc, mic Cuimđ. Ipin] coiceað bliadain đeg plaičupa Tiber Sheğpaiř [đo baičpėđ] Čpirc ocuř đo činđpcain ppořge[pc čoin ġaptauřc. Ipin oėtmað] P. 10a bliadain đeg plaičupa Tiber [Segpaiř đo epočað Čpirc.] | Ipin čpep bliadain đeg iap epočað Čpirc, đođeačaið Peađar đočum Roma ġ ipin coiced bliadain iapum [porc, MS.] počpočað.

(7) Enna, son of Roethach, five years. (8) Fiach, son of Fiadheu, [d] five years [and] forty reigned he. (9) Findchadh, son of Bac. . . . (10) Concobar the Bald, son of Futh, two years [and] ten. (11) Cormac Loighthe, eight years [and] twenty his reign. (12) Mochtai, son of Murchoru, three years. (13) Eochaidh, son of Daire, five years reigned he. (14) Eochaidh Yellow-heel, son of Loch, thirty years reigned he.

**e** It is in the eighth year [and] tenth of his [Eochaid's] reign failed [B.C.] the kingdom<sup>1</sup> of the Greeks. It is these same that were [in power]<sup>1</sup> [29] one year, above four score, above two hundred. Two kings [and] ten ruled of them and one queen. It is then [was] the beginning of the kingdom of the Romans. It is these that are revealed to the end of the world. Julius Cesar assumes<sup>2</sup> kingship. It is he first assumed<sup>2</sup> [49] kingship of the Romans: five years was he in his reign.—Octavius Augustus<sup>3</sup>, six years [and] fifty reigned he.—[Tiberius] Cesar Augustus<sup>3</sup> [44] tus<sup>4</sup> after this one. And it is in the fourth year [and] tenth of the<sup>4</sup> [A.D.] [14\*] rule of [Octavius] Cesar died Eochaid Yellow-heel, king of Ulster. In the fifth year [and] tenth of the rule of [Octavius] Cesar [Tiberius Cesar, MS.] Augustus, began Concobar, son of Ness, domination in Emain and he reigned sixty years. In the eighth year [and] twentieth of the rule of Concobar, son of Ness (This same is the second year [and] fortieth of the rule of Cesar Augustus.), was born the Lord, namely, Jesus Christ. In the second year [and] fortieth of the rule of Concobar died [Octavius] Cesar Augustus, in the third year [and] seventieth of his age.

**f** Tiberius Cesar<sup>1</sup>, received he the kingship after his [step-]father:<sup>1</sup> [14] four years [and] twenty his rule. In the tenth year of the rule of Tiberius Cesar died Concobar, son of Ness. In the eighth year afterwards of [lit., for] Tiberius was Christ crucified. Seven years [and] fifty over two hundred [from the death of Concobar, son of Ness,] to the taking of kingship by Cormac, son [of Art, son of Conn. In the] fifth year [and] tenth of the reign of Tiberius Cesar [was] Christ [baptised] and began the preaching [of John the Baptist. In the eighth] year [and] tenth of the reign of Tiberius [Cesar was Christ crucified]. In the third year [and] tenth after the crucifixion of Christ, went Peter to Rome<sup>1</sup>. And in the fifth year after was Peter<sup>1</sup> [43]

\* The regnal A.D. dates are those of the initial years.



[f] Peadar a Roim̃ 7 doēuaið Pol po cloiðem, in pp̃ima pepp̃e-  
cutione, pub Nepone. Seaēt m-bliadna iapum [por̃t, MS.] co  
tocuip̃eð Eoin, míc [G̃ebede, o] Oirp̃ír ad b̃achmor inpolum.  
Teopa bliadna iapum [por̃t, MS.] co tiē̃t̃ain co hOirp̃ír iterum,  
por̃t mor̃tem ðom̃id̃iani. Ip̃ po rið̃ein pecuñda pepp̃ecutio.  
Ceit̃rí bliadna o ē̃acur lóno co haimp̃ir T̃roiani. Ip̃ le rið̃e in  
t̃reap̃ ing̃reim. Ip̃ and̃rin ðariñð̃eain hip̃, p̃exto anno p̃eg̃ni  
rui. Seēt m-bliadna coicat iap̃ rið̃e cor̃in ceat̃pamað n-in-  
g̃reim, pub Ualep̃iano et Gall̃ieno.

g Nae m-bliadna rið̃et iap̃ rið̃e, in peipeað ing̃reim, pub  
Maxim̃iano. Quatuor anni iap̃ rið̃e cor̃in p̃eēt̃mað n-  
ing̃reim, pub Decio. Oēt m-bliadna o rið̃e cor̃in n-oēt̃mað  
n-ing̃reim, pub Ualip̃iano et Gall̃ione: in qua Sipp̃iane ep̃ir-  
cop̃or et Cornil̃ir mart̃irio coronat̃i punt̃. Rið̃i bliad̃an o'n  
oēt̃[mað] ing̃reim rin go g̃abail rið̃i Temp̃að do Chom̃ac, ua  
Cuiñð, ip̃in t̃p̃er bliad̃ain p̃robi Imper̃ator̃ir. Coic bliad̃na  
rið̃et iap̃ rið̃e, in noemað ing̃reim, pub Dioclip̃iano. Seēt  
m-bliad̃na ðeg̃ iapum [por̃t, MS.], t̃urcomp̃ag̃ ř̃enað Nð̃ece:  
oēt̃ n-eap̃coib̃ ðeg̃ ap̃ t̃ri cetaib̃ ip̃in ðail rin. T̃rið̃a bliad̃an  
iapum [por̃t, MS.] gu bar And̃toni monachi. Seēt m-bliad̃na  
ðeg̃ iapum [por̃t, MS.] gu bar h̃ilariu Pict̃anie. Seēt m-  
bliad̃na iap̃ rið̃ein gu heg̃ Ambrois̃ir.

h Nae m-bliad̃na ðeg̃ iapum [por̃t, MS.] gu heg̃ naem  
Mart̃ain. Ða bliad̃ain iap̃ rið̃e go g̃abail eap̃cobaide do  
Augur̃tin, in hip̃one App̃rice. Coic bliad̃na rið̃et iapum  
[por̃t, MS.] co Cip̃ine. Ðeic̃ m-bliad̃na iap̃ rin co heg̃ Au-  
gur̃tin. Ip̃ i rin bliad̃ain ðop̃adað Paladiur a P̃apa Celep̃tino  
do p̃rogeēt̃ por̃cela do Scot̃aib̃. Ip̃ i rin in t̃-aenmað bliad̃ain  
ap̃ cet̃ri cetaib̃ o ep̃oð̃að Cip̃it̃. Mað o ē̃opað ðomain, imor̃po,  
ip̃ ða bliad̃ain [t̃rið̃at̃] ap̃ ř̃e cetaib̃ ap̃ coic mili. Ip̃ é̃ l̃in  
bliad̃an ap̃ rin ðoð̃eað̃aib̃ P̃ab̃p̃aie gu p̃rogep̃t̃ ðoçum n-Ē̃penn.  
Et̃iur 7 Ualep̃ianur, ða ðonpul ip̃in bliad̃ain rin. Ip̃ i rin  
bliad̃ain p̃ogað x̃ix̃tur abb̃aine na Roim̃a a n-ð̃eað̃aig̃ Che-  
lep̃tini. Ip̃ i rin in ceat̃pamað bliad̃ain do rið̃e Laeg̃aie,  
mic Neill, i Temp̃aig̃. Ip̃ eirið̃e in t̃p̃er rið̃ ðec poßollam-  
nart̃ap̃ Ē̃pinn o aimp̃ir na cuið̃ rið̃ra n-oir̃ð̃epe por̃oi[n]ð̃-



crucified<sup>2</sup> in Rome and Paul underwent<sup>2</sup> the sword, in the First Persecu-<sup>[f]</sup>tion, under Nero. Seven years after, until the deportation<sup>3</sup> of John, <sup>[A.D.]</sup>son [of Zebedee,] [from] Ephesus to the island of Patmos. Three <sup>2</sup>[67] years after, to [his] coming to Ephesus again<sup>4</sup>, after the death of <sup>3</sup>[93] Domitian. It is under this [emperor took place] the Second Persecution.<sup>5</sup> Four years from the return of John to the time of <sup>6</sup>[93] Trajan. It is by this [emperor was caused] the Third Persecution<sup>6</sup>. <sup>6</sup>[107] It is then he began Hir [?], in the sixth year of his reign. Seven years [and] fifty after this, to the Fourth Persecution<sup>7</sup>, under <sup>7</sup>[162] Valerianus and Gallienus [*read* Aurelius and Ælius Verus].

**g** Nine years [and] twenty after this, [took place] the Sixth Persecution<sup>1</sup>, under Maximianus [Maximinus]. Four years after this <sup>1</sup>[235] to the Seventh Persecution<sup>2</sup>, under Decius. Eight years from this to <sup>2</sup>[250] the Eighth Persecution<sup>3</sup>, under Valerianus and Gallienus : in which <sup>3</sup>[257] Cyprian<sup>4</sup>, the bishop and Cornelius<sup>5</sup> were crowned with martyrdom. <sup>4</sup>[258] A score of years from that Eighth Persecution to the taking of the <sup>5</sup>[252] kingship of Tara by Cormac, grandson of Conn, in the third year<sup>6</sup> of <sup>6</sup>[278] Probus the emperor. Five years [and] twenty after this, [took place] the Ninth Persecution<sup>7</sup>, under Diocletian [Aurelius]. Seven <sup>7</sup>[272] years [and] ten after, the assemblage of the Synod of Nice<sup>8</sup>: eight <sup>8</sup>[325] bishops [and] ten above three hundred in that Council. Thirty years after, to the death of Antony<sup>9</sup>, the monk. Seven years [and] ten <sup>9</sup>[359] after, to the death of Hilary<sup>10</sup> of Poitiers. Seven years after this, <sup>10</sup>[369] to the decease of Ambrose<sup>11</sup>. <sup>11</sup>[397]

**h** Nine years [and] ten after, to the decease of Saint Martin<sup>1</sup>. <sup>1</sup>[397] Two years after this, to the reception of the episcopate<sup>2</sup> by Augustin, <sup>2</sup>[396] in Hippo of Africa. Five years [and] twenty after, to Jerome<sup>3</sup>. A <sup>3</sup>[420] score of years after that, to the decease<sup>4</sup> of Augustin. It is that year <sup>4</sup>[430] was sent<sup>5</sup> Palladius by Pope Celestine to preach the Gospel to the <sup>5</sup>[431] Scots. That is the first [*read* fourth] year above four hundred from the Crucifixion of Christ. If from the beginning of the world, however, it is two years [and thirty] above six hundred, above five thousand. This [which follows] is the complement of years above that when went Patrick to preach unto Eriu. Etius and Valerianus [were] the two consuls in that year<sup>6</sup>. That is the year in which <sup>6</sup>[432] received Sixtus the abbacy of Rome after Celestine. That is the fourth year of the kingship of Loegaire, son of Niall, in Tara. This is the third king [and] tenth that governed Eriu from the time of the

[h]rebar Òrinn eteppe a coic pennaiḃ: idon, Concobar, mac Neppa ḡ Ailill, mac Mata ḡ Cairppri Níapep, mac Roppa Ruaiḃ ḡ Eoḃaiḃ, mac Lúéta ḡ Cuiri, mac Óaipe. In d-apa bliadain ap ceitḡri cetaiḃ anḃpín o epocáḃ Cripṫ. In tpeap bliadain tpiḃat imorpo, ap pṫ cetaiḃ, ap coic mih o éopaḃ domain conniḡi pín.

Pínit. Amen.

## B

[COMAIMSIRAÓTA.]

(LEBAR BAIU IN ÌHOTA, p. 11a.)

[Notes at end of sections are variants of the Hieronymo-Eusebian Chronicle.]

**a** Adam pṫmup pater puit et Eva ced bean in beáta ocup cet maṫaiṫ na n-uile. Caín a cet mac; ip leip pocumbaiḡeb caṫaiṫ, idon, Enoch, ocup leip ḃopíḡneb ap ocup buain ap tṫp. Abel, imorpo, in mac tanaipḃe d'Adam. Ap eippen cet pīpen ocup cet maiṫtīṫ ocup cet paḡapṫ ocup cet oḡ ḃobai ḃo pīl Adam. Laimiaḃ, mac Matupalem, mic Manatelem, mic Sīpiaḃ, mic Enoḃ, mic Cain, mic Adam, ap e pṫap tṫḡ ḃa mṫai, idon, Aba ocup Alla. Ruḡ Aba mac ḃo Laimiaḃ, idon, Iubán. Ip e toipeḃ pocleḃt epuit ocup óṫḡan. Ruc ḃino Sealla mac ele ḃo['n] Laimiach ceṫna, idon, Tubalcáin. Rob' eipḃe cet ḡoba ocup cet ceapḃ ocup cet paṫ ḃobai ḃo pīl Adam. Ocup Nema, a pīup pīḃen, ap i ḃopíṫḃi uáim ḡ cuma ap tṫp.

**b** Enog, mac Iapeḃ, ap e cet linṫḃa ḃobí pīam. Rotuipím Noi tṫi maccu pīan n-['Ó]ilíṫḃ. Conáḃ uaiḃḃpṫigen poḡenaiṫ na ḃa cenel pṫḃṫmoḃáḃ iap n-ḃilíṫḃ. Teopa meic aḡ Noi: idon, Sem ocup Cam ocup Iapeḃ. Ropainḃ iapum Noi in ḃoman a tṫi etep a tṫiup mac: Cam i n-Áppaice, Séim i n-Áippia, Iapeḃ i n-Éopaip. Ocup Oliua a bean pīḃe. Óḃt meic laip, idon, ḡomep ocup Maḡoḡ ocup Maḡai ocup Iubán ocup Tubal ocup Tīpap ocup Maṫoch ocup Maipeacha. ḡomep, ip uab atáṫ ḡallabaḡ-ḃai, idon, ḡallagṫeḡe. Maḡoḡ, ip uab Sceitḡḡḃa. Ocup d'a pīl pīḃe ḃo ḡaibelaḃ, idon, ḡaibel ḡlap, mac Inuīl, mic Peiniupa

five illustrious kings that partitioned Eriu between them into five [h] parts: to wit, Concoabar, son of Ness and Ailill, son of Mata and Coirpri the Champion, son of Ross the Red and Eochaid, son of Lucht and Cuire, son of Daire. The second [read, fifth] year above four hundred [was] then from the Crucifixion of Christ. But the third year [and] thirtieth above six hundred, above five thousand from the beginning of the world to that.

It endeth. Amen.

## B

### [SYNCHRONISMS.]

(BOOK OF BALLYMOTE, p. 11 a.)

**a.** Adam was the first father and Eve the first woman of the world and the first mother of all. Cain [was] their first son; it is by him was built a city, namely, Enoch and by him were [lit. was] done sowing and reaping at first. Abel indeed [was] the second son for Adam. It is this one [was] the first righteous and first martyr and first priest that was of the seed of Adam. Lamech, son of Mathusalem, son of Manathelem, son of Siriath, son of Enoch, son of Cain, son of Adam, he is the man that took two wives, Ada and Alla. Ada bore a son for Lamech, namely, Iuban. It is he first practised harp and organ. Sealla too bore another son for the same Lamech, namely, Tubalcain. This one was the first smith and the first artificer and the first mason that was of the seed of Adam. And Nema, his sister, it is she that did sewing and embroidery at first.

**b.** Henoch, son of Jared, he is the first fowler that ever was. Noah begot three sons before the Deluge. So that [it is] from these were born the two tribes [and] seventy after the Deluge. Three sons had Noah: namely, Sem and Cham and Japhet. Afterwards divided Noah the earth in three between his three sons: Cham in Asia, Sem in Africa and Japhet in Europe. And Oliva [was] the wife of this [last]. Eight sons had he: namely, Gomer and Magog and Magai and Juban and Tubal and Tiras and Masoch and Maisech. Gomer, it is from him are the Galladagdae, that is, the Gallogregi. Magog, it is from him [are] the Scythians. And from his seed [were] the Gadelians, namely, Gadel the Green, son of Inul, son of Fenius



[b] Pappairib, mic baata, mic Magog, mic Iapet, mic Noi, o tat Jarbil. Magai, ip uab atait Meða, idon, in platup. Iricon, mac Aloínur, mic Ibaié, mic Magog, mic Iapet. Aige riðe compairib Ppangcaib ocur Romanaið, idon, in platup, ocur Albania i n-Ària ocur bpetain. Saxar, mac Neua, o paitep Saxain.

e Cam, mac Naei, ceirpi meic laip: idon, Cup ocur Meappam ocur Fute ocur Candan. Ar uaidib riðe Appaccaið. Sem, mac Naei, coic meic laip, idon, Alaiñ ocur Arup ocur Arapaxab, lufo ip Aram. Ealam, ip uab atait Elamida, idon Peppa, idon, in platup. Arup, ar uab atait Arapða, idon, in cet plaitup in domain. Arapaxab, ar uab atait Callaða ocur Eaberða, idon, Eber, mac Saile, mic Aipepaxab. Iaetan, mac Eber, ceirpe meic deð occa. Ar uaidib popilpad Ipanufdia. Sem, mac do riðe Arup; mac do riðe bel; mac do riðe Nin. Ip epide ceit pi in domain. Ipin aenmad bliadain deð iap n-gen Nin, mic bel, bar Caim ocur Iapet. Ocur in bliadain d'a n-beipi, Nín, mac bel, doðabail riðe, idon, ipin [írf MS.] aen [bliadain] piðet do riðe Nin, géin Abpaçam. Oet [m-bliadna] ceðopæt ar noi cetaib o Adam go gein Abpaçaim.— Samípaímf, ben Nín, da [bliadain] ceðopæt. Ar le doponad mup baibilomia. Ocur tucapair a mac pein cuíce d'fir, idon, Níníap, ocur abbaç iap pin.

d Níníap, idon, a mac 7 a peap, doðab riðe oet [m-bliadna] triðab. Ocur ipin cuígeð (no, ipin iii.mad) bliadain a riðe, bar Nae. Coica ar noi cetaib aep Naei copin peçtmad [iii.pead, MS.] bliadain Níníap tainið Pappetalon a n-Epinn. Ocur ipin peçcamad bliadain aepa Abpaçam. Arin oetmad bliadain iap teet do Pappetalon, abbaç in cet peap d'a muinntep, idon, Pea, mac Topn, di a da Mag Peaa. Ocur in bliadain d'a epe, bar Slanga, mic Pappetolon, dia ta pl . . Slanga. Aen bliadain iap pin, [bar] laiglinni, di a ta loe



Farsad, son of Baath, son of Magog, son of Japhet, son of Noah, from [b] whom are the Gaidil. Magai, it is from him are the Medes, namely, the kingdom. Isicon, son of Aloinius, son of Ibath, son of Magog, son of Japhet. At him unite the Franks and Romans, namely, the kingdom and Albania in Asia and the Britons. Saxas, son of Neva, [it is] from him are called the Saxons.

c Cham, son of Noah, four sons had he: namely, Cus and Mesram and Futh and Candan. It is from these [are] the Africans. Shem, son of Noah, five sons had he: namely, Elam and Assur and Arphaxad and Lud and Aram. Elam, it is from him are the Elamites, that is, Persians; namely, the kingdom. Asur, it is from him are the Assyrians, that is, the first kingdom of the world. Arphaxad, it is from him are the Chaldeans and Eberians, namely, [from] Heber, son of Sale, son of Arphaxad. Jactan, son of Heber, four sons [and] ten had he. It is from them sprang Isanudia. Sem, a son to him [was] Asur; son to this one, Belus; son to this one, Ninus. It is this one [was] first king of the world. In the eleventh year after the birth of Ninus, son of Belus, [took place] the death of Cham and Japhet. And in the year after them Ninus, son of Belus, took kingship; namely, in the one [two and-]twentieth [year] of the reign of Ninus [took place] the birth of Abraham. Eight [read two] years [and] forty above nine hundred from Adam [read Deluge] to the [B.C.] birth of Abraham.—Semiramis<sup>1</sup>, wife of Ninus, [reigned] two [years<sup>1</sup> [1965\*] and] forty. It is by her was built the wall of Babylon. And she took her own son to her for husband, namely, Ninias and she died after that.

d Ninias<sup>1</sup>, namely, her son and her husband, he took kingship [for]<sup>1</sup> [1927] eight [years and] thirty. And in the fifth (or, in the third) year of his reign, [took place] the death of Noah. Fifty above nine hundred [was] the age of Noah, up to the seventh year of Ninias, [when] came Parthalon to Eriu. And in the sixtieth<sup>2</sup> year of the age of Abraham<sup>2</sup> [1957] [came he]. In the eighth year after the coming of Parthalon, died the first man of his people, namely, Fea, son of Torn, from whom is [named] Magh Fea. And in the year after that, [took place] the death of Slainge, son of Parthalon, from whom is [named Inber-] Slainge. One year after that, [took place the death] of Laiglinn,

---

\* The regnal n.c. dates are those of the final years.

[**d**] laiglinni. Aen bliadain iap rin, domaidm loé[a] eētra. Ipin deaēmað bliadain, bar Rugraide, mic Pappéoloin, a quo loé Rubraige. Ipin aenmað bliadain deð, bar Pappéoloin for Sen Mað Elta Eðair.—Arniur<sup>1</sup>, triáa bliadan; ðen Ipaic, mic Abraðam, i n-a pe.—Arailiur, ceðoréa [bliadan]; bar Tara ocur Eber, mic Saile, 'n-a pe.—Sepxep, triáa [bliadan]; ocur bar Abraðaim, ocur ipin tpep bliadain deð a raige.—Armimenter<sup>2</sup>, oēt [m-bliadna] triáat; bar Saile, mic Aipefaxað ocur Ipmail, mic Abraðaim, pe [a] línð.

**d**.—<sup>1</sup> Arius.

<sup>2</sup> Armamithres.

P. 11 b **e** beloccur, triáa [bliadan]<sup>1</sup>.—balleur, coic [bliadna] coicat<sup>2</sup>. Tomaibm loca Mecca 'n-a pe.—Alcadur<sup>3</sup>, coic [bliadna] triáat<sup>4</sup>.—Maimintur<sup>5</sup>, triáa [bliadan]. Taimleéta muinntipe Pappéoloin 'n-a pe.—Marailiur<sup>6</sup>, triáa [bliadan], ipin piéetmað bliadain a riðe táimig Nemeð a n-Épinn. Ipin deēmað bliadain iap teēt do Nemeð, domaidm loca Cal ocur loca Munðpemar. Ipin oētmað bliadain iap rin, cat Ruir Raeðan for ðann ocur for Seangann, da rið Pomopað. Ipin d-apna bliadain deð iap rin cat rin, poclara riðraie la Nemeað, ibon, Rait Cínbeð i n-Dail-Ibnu ocur Rait Cimaieð apSeminiu.—Sepearur<sup>7</sup>, riðe bliadan; ocur ap e ba ri in domain að denam na n-ðnimarétad rin.—Mamiliur<sup>8</sup>, triáa bliadan. ðen Maípe ipin tpep bliadain a riðe. Ipin piéetmað bliadain iap rin, poclara da mað deð la Nemeð i n-Épinn.—Mappartiur<sup>9</sup>, ceðoréa [bliadan].—Arcaiciar<sup>10</sup>, ceðoréa, 7 ipin peētmað bliadain a riðe, cat ðagna la Nemeað, ocur ipin d-apa bliadain iap rin, cat Murbuilg ocur Cnampoip pe [a] linn. Spu, mac Éppu, for loingep a hÉappain eo Sceiðia a cinn da bliadan ocur a mac, ibon, Eber Scot.

**e**.—<sup>1</sup> 35.

<sup>2</sup> 52.

<sup>3</sup> Altadas.

<sup>4</sup> 32.

<sup>5</sup> Mamylus.

<sup>6</sup> Manchaleus.

<sup>7</sup> Spherus.

<sup>8</sup> Mamylus.

<sup>9</sup> Sparethus.

<sup>10</sup> Ascatades.

**f** Nemeð, mac Agnomain 7 da mile d'a muinðeip, abbaðabap ipin tpep bliadain deð riðe Arcaiciar. Ipin bliadain iap rin, bar Cínðinn, mic Nemið, a quo loé n-Cínðinn ocur aiðib

from whom is [named] Lake Laiglinni. One year after that, the [d] eruption of Lake Echtra. In the tenth year, [took place] the death of Rugraide, son of Parthalon, from whom [is named] Lake Rudraige. In the eleventh year, [took place] the death of Parthalon on Old [B.C.] Magh-Elta of Edar.—Arius<sup>3</sup>, thirty years [reigned he]; the birth of<sup>3</sup> [1897] Isaac, son of Abraham, [took place] in his time<sup>4</sup>.—Aralius<sup>5</sup>, forty<sup>4</sup> [1917] [years]; the death of Tara and of Heber, son of Sale, [took place]<sup>6</sup> [1857] in his time.—Xerxes<sup>6</sup>, thirty [years]. And the death of Abraham<sup>6</sup> [1827] [took place]<sup>7</sup>. And [it is] in the thirteenth [fifteenth] year of his<sup>7</sup> [1842] reign [it happened]. Armamithres<sup>8</sup>, eight [years and] thirty. The<sup>8</sup> [1789] death of Sale, son of Arphaxad and of Ishmael, son of Abraham, [happened] in [his] time.

**e** Belocus<sup>1</sup>, thirty [and five years].—Balleus<sup>2</sup>, five [read, two years<sup>1</sup> [1754] and] fifty. The eruption of Lake Mesca [took place] in his time.—<sup>2</sup> [1702] Altadas<sup>3</sup>, five [read, two years and] thirty.—Mamithus<sup>4</sup>, thirty [years].<sup>3</sup> [1669] The plague-destruction of the people of Parthalon [happened] in his<sup>4</sup> [1639] time.—Manchaleus<sup>5</sup>, thirty [years]; in the thirtieth year of his reign<sup>5</sup> [1609] came Nemed into Eriu. In the tenth year after the coming of Nemed, [took place] the eruption of Lake Cal and of Lake Mund-remain. In the eighth year after that, [was gained] the battle of Ros-Raaccain over Gann and Seangann, two kings of the Fomorians. In the twelfth year after that battle, were erected [lit., dug] royal forts by Nemed, namely, the Fort of Cendech, in Dal-Idnu and the Fort of Cimaeth, in Semine.—Spherus<sup>6</sup>, a score of years; and<sup>6</sup> [1589] it is he was king of the world at the doing of those deeds.—Mamylus<sup>7</sup>, thirty years<sup>8</sup>. The birth of Moses [took place] in the third<sup>7</sup> [1559] year of his reign [read 17th year of Sphaerus]. In the twentieth<sup>8</sup> [1592] year after that, there were cleared twelve plains by Nemed in Eriu.—Sparethus<sup>9</sup>, forty [read 39 years].—Ascatades<sup>10</sup>, forty. And in the<sup>9</sup> [1520] seventh year of his reign [was fought] the battle of Bagain by<sup>10</sup> [1480] Nemed in Eriu. And in the second year after that, [took place] the battle of Murbolg and the battle of Cnamros in [his] time. Sru, son of Esru, [went] upon an expedition from Spain to Scythia to the end of two years and his son, namely, Eber Scot.

**f** Nemed, son of Agnoman and two thousand of his people, they died in the thirteenth<sup>1</sup> year of the reign of Ascatades. In the year<sup>1</sup> [1509] after<sup>2</sup> that, [occurred] the death of Aindenn, son of Nemed, from<sup>2</sup> [1506] whom [is named] Lake Aindinn. And the death of Starn [took



[f] Sbaipn i Copanð. Ipin ceaþpamað bliadain iap m-bar Nemib, togaril Túip Conaing la pil Nemib, co na tepna aét epíea tpen-pep. Eber Scot a piþe Sceitía. Ipin ð-apa bliadain iap togaril Túip Conaing, bar ðeoðaiþ.—Amentep<sup>1</sup>, coic [bliadna] ceþopéat. Ipin ð-apa bliadain a piþe, bar Ebip Scuit. Ipin coiced bliadain iap pin, bar Agnamain ipin Sceitía. Píþ-bolþ co n-a coic piþaib docum Epenn, ipin peétmað bliadain piéet piþe Amentep. Ipin ð-apa bliadain iap pin, bar Slanþe, mic ðela, cet pi Epenn. Ða bliadain iap pin, bar Rudþaiþe, mic Ðeala, ipin þpuþþ. Ceitþi bliadna, in tan adbaé Ðann ocur Ðenann ocur Ðaibel apna Ðaebþaiþib. Ocur ipin oétmað [bliadain] iap pin, bar Seanþainð.

f.—<sup>1</sup> Amyntes.

g belocur, coic [bliadna] piéed, ocur a ingen, ibon, Ahopa<sup>1</sup> ocur Apaimipaimip<sup>2</sup> a ða hainm. Ocur in bliadain aper piþe ðo gabail ðo, bar Píaea Ceimnpindain. Ocur ipin peétmað bliadain a piþe, bar Rinnail. Ocur ip 'n-a aimpip bar Seanþainð. Eoðaid, mac Epe, ðeþþlaéctur Peap-mbolþ. Ipin t-peétmað bliadain ðeþ piþe belocur adbaé Eoðaid. Ocur Tuaða ðe Ðananð ðo teét a n-Epinn ocur cet caé Muige Tuíþeð ocur þpep ðo gabail piþe n-Epenn. Ocur ipin peétmað bliadain iap pin, Nuada Aipþeablam ðo gabail piþe ocur þpep ðo ðicup. —Poilipoipir<sup>3</sup>, epíea [bliadan], ocur ip i n-a oétmað bliadain piéed, caé Muige Tuíþeð etep Tuaðaib ðe Ðananð ocur Pomoþaib, a ðopéaþ Nuada. Ocur luþ ðogabail piþe ocur bar þpepe, mic Elaðan, a Capn Ua-Neib.

g.—<sup>1</sup> Atossa.

<sup>2</sup> Semiramis.

<sup>3</sup> Balepares.

h Lampþiþep, ða [bliadain] epíeat, ocur ipin oétmað bliadain a piþe, bar Ceapmada, mic in Ðaþa. Ocur ipin coiced bliadain ðeþ iap pin, bar Cairþþi, píled, ðo gae Ðrene ocur bar Eaðáine ocur bar Céin, aéap loþa. Ceitþi bliadna iap pin, bar Alloid ocur Ðanoinne.—Soppaipþep<sup>1</sup>, óen [bliadain] piéet<sup>2</sup>, ocur ipin tþep bliadain a piþe, bar loþa Lampada la Mac Cuill. Ocur Eoðaid Ollaéap, ibon, in Ðaþa, ðo gabail piþe.



place] in Corann. In the fourth<sup>3</sup> year after the death of Nemed, [f] [took place] the destruction of the Tower of Conang by the posterity<sup>3</sup> [B. C.] of Nemed, so that there escaped not but thirty brave men. Eber Scot [was then] in the kingship of Seythia. In the second<sup>4</sup> year after<sup>4</sup> [1500] the destruction of the Tower of Conang, [happened] the death of Beothach.—Amyntes<sup>5</sup>, five [years and] forty. In the second<sup>6</sup> year of<sup>5</sup> [1435] his reign [took place] the death of Eber Scot. In the fifth<sup>7</sup> year after<sup>6</sup> [1479] that, [took place] the death of Agnaman in Seythia. Fir-Bolg with their five kings [came] unto Eriu, in the seventh [and] twentieth<sup>8</sup> [1474] year of the reign of Amyntes. In the second year after that, [took place] the death of Slainge, son of Dela, first king of Eriu. Two years after that, [occurred] the death of Rudraige, son of Dela, in the Brugh. Four years [of his reign were spent], the time died Gann and Genann and Gaidel of the Gaidil. And in the eighth year after that, [took place] the death of Seangann.

**g** Belocus<sup>1</sup>, five [years and] twenty and his daughter, namely,<sup>1</sup> [1410] Atossa and Asaimiramis her two names. And the year after kingship being taken by him, [took place] the death of Fiacha White-head. And in the seventh year of his reign, [took place] the death of Rinnal. And it is in his time [happened] the death of Seangann. Eochaid, son of Erc, [was] the last prince of the Fir-Bolg. In the seventh [and] tenth year of the reign of Belocus died Eochaid. And the Tuatha de Danann came into Eriu and the first battle of Magh Tuired [was fought] and Bres took the kingship of Eriu. And in the seventh year after that, Nuada Silver-Hand took the kingship and Bres was expelled.—Balepares<sup>2</sup>, thirty [years]. And it is in<sup>2</sup> [1380] his eighth year [and] twentieth [was fought] the [second] battle of Magh Tuired, between the Tuatha de Danann and the Fomorians, wherein fell Nuada. And Lug took the kingship and the death of Bres, son of Eladu, [took place] in the Carn of the Ui-Neid.

**h** Lamprides<sup>1</sup> two [years] and thirty. And in the eighth year<sup>1</sup> [1348] of his reign [took place] the death of Cearmad, son of the Dagda. And in the fifth year [and] tenth after that, [took place] the death of Cairbre, the poet, by the spear of [Mac] Grene and the death of Edain and the death of Cian, father of Lug. Four years after that, [took place] the death of Allod and of Danoinn.—Sosares<sup>2</sup>, one [year<sup>2</sup> [1328] and] twenty [read, twenty]. And in the third year of his reign [took place] the death of Lug Long-Hand by Mac Cuill. And Eocho

[h] ðeic m-bliadna iap rin, in tan abbatadap in t-aep ðana, iðon, Cpeðne, cepð ocur ʒoibneð, ʒoba ocur ʒianceet liarð. Ocur do tam abbatadap. Sé bliadna iap rin, bar Aedā, mic in ʒagða ocur Cpietín bel-caince ocur lopeað Neib a n-Oileet.—Lampairer<sup>3</sup>, oet [m-bliadna] epieat<sup>4</sup> do appige, in tan abbat Mananðan a caet Cuillinn. Seet m-bliadna iap rin, in tan abbat Míoir ʒpileit.—Piaminear<sup>5</sup>, coic [bliadna] ceetopæt, ocur coic bliadna do appige, in tan abbat Aengur, mac in ʒagða. ʒa bliadain deð iap rin, in tan tangadap ʒairil ʒo heppain a ceitpi longair: iðon, ʒpaet, mac ʒeoeta, diar'bo mac ʒpeogān. Tri bliadna deð iap rin, in tan abbat in ʒagða ocur ʒelbaet do piðað. ʒeet m-bliadna iap rin, bar ʒelbaet ocur Piacō do piðað.—Supparður<sup>6</sup>, nói [m-bliadna] piæet<sup>7</sup>, ocur coic bliadna P.12 a do a piðe, in tan abbat Piacā, | mac ʒealbaeit. In bliadain iap rin poðabpat clainne Cepmāda piðe n-Epenn.

h.—<sup>1</sup> Sosares.<sup>2</sup> 20.<sup>3</sup> Lampares.<sup>4</sup> 30.<sup>5</sup> Panyas.<sup>6</sup> Sosarmus.<sup>7</sup> 19.

i Metapalniur<sup>1</sup>, oet [m-bliadna] piæet<sup>2</sup>. Tri bliadna do a piðe, in tan tanic lē, mac ʒpeogān, a n-Epinn ocur abbat. Ocur coic bliadna do a piðe, in tan tangadap mic Miled a n-Epinn, ʒia-ðarðain, ocur caet Tailten etep macair Milib ocur Tuata de ʒanand. Epeamon ocur Eber, iðon, bliadain. Epeamon iap rin ocur Muimne ocur Luigne ocur Laigne.—Tutaner<sup>3</sup>, ʒa bliadain epieat<sup>4</sup>; ocur ip pe [a] linn ʒogab lárual, paet, piðe n-Epenn ocur Eitpiat, mac Ipeil ocur Conmael, mac Ebir.—Plaitiur<sup>5</sup>, epiea [bliadan]<sup>6</sup>; ocur Tigeppmur, mac Pollair, pe [a] linn.—ʒappellur<sup>7</sup>, ceetopæa [bliadan]. Ocur 'pe pe lin ʒauib, ocur pe [a] lind topaet na ceatpaimē aepe. Ocur Tigeppmur, ʒa pi Epenn annrin.—Lapaler<sup>8</sup>, noi [m-bliadna] epieat<sup>9</sup>. Ocur ip pe [a] lind bar Tigeppmar ocur tri ceatpaimē peap n-Epenn. Ocur Eoet Eðgoetāe du ʒabail piðe.—Laurtentep<sup>10</sup>, coic [bliadna] ceetopæt. Ocur pannta Epenn etep Ceapmna ocur Sobairce ocur abbat Ceapmna iap rin.—Pepi-

Ollathar, namely, the Dagda, took the kingship. Ten years after that, [h] [was] the time died the folk of handicraft, to wit, Credne, the wright and Goibnenn, the smith and Diancecht, the leech. And of plague died they. Six years after that, [took place] the death of Aed, son of the Dagda and [the death] of Crithin of the satirical mouth and the [B.c.] burning of Niad in Ailech.—Lampares<sup>3</sup>, eight [years and] thirty<sup>3</sup> [1298] [were spent] by him in kingship, the time died Manannan, in the battle of Cuillenn [*read*, Lampares reigned thirty years]. Seven years after that, the time died Midir of Bri-liath.—Panyas<sup>4</sup>, five [years and]<sup>4</sup> [1253] forty. And five years [were spent] by him in kingship, the time died Aengus, son of the Dagda. Two years [and] ten after that, the time came the Gaidil to Spain in four ships: namely, Brath, son of Deoth, whose son was [*lit.*, for whom was son] Breogan. Three years [and] ten after that, the time died the Dagda and Delbaeth was made king. Ten years after that, [took place] the death of Delbaeth and Fiacha was made king.—Sosarmus<sup>5</sup>, nine [years and] twenty<sup>5</sup> [1234] [*read*, ten]. And five years [were spent] by him in kingship, the time died Fiacha, son of Delbaeth. The year after that, assumed the children of Cernad the kingship of Eriu.

i Mithreus<sup>1</sup>, eight [*read*, seven years and] twenty. Three years<sup>1</sup> [1207] [were spent] by him in kingship, the time came Ith, son of Breogan, into Eriu and died. And five years [were spent] by him in kingship, the time came the sons of Miled into Eriu, on Thursday and [was fought] the battle of Tailltiu, between the sons of Miled and the Tuatha de Danann. Eremon and Eber, namely, [reigned] a year [jointly]. Eremon [reigned] after that and Muimne and Luigne and Laigne.—Tautamus<sup>2</sup>, two [years and] thirty [*read*, thirty-one]. And<sup>2</sup> [1176] it is in [his] time took Iruai, the prophet, kingship of Eriu and Eithrial, son of Irial and Conmael, son of Eber.—Teuteus<sup>3</sup>, thirty<sup>3</sup> [1136] [*read*, forty years]. And Tigernmus, son of Follach, [was] in [his] time [—Thinaeus<sup>4</sup>, thirty years.].—Dercylus<sup>5</sup>, forty [years]. And it<sup>4</sup> [1106] is he [was] in the time of David and in [his] time [was] the beginning<sup>5</sup> [1066] of the Fourth Age. And Tigernmus, he was king of Eriu then.—<sup>6</sup> [1028] Eupales<sup>6</sup>, nine [*read*, eight years and] thirty. And it is in [his] time [took place] the death of Tigernmas and of three fourths of the men of Eriu. And Eocho the Vestured took the kingship.—Laosthenes<sup>7</sup>, five<sup>7</sup> [983] [years and] forty. And the Divisions of Eriu [took place] between Cearmna and Sobairce [in his time]. And Cearmna died after that.—



[**I**] dīoīdīr<sup>11</sup>, epīcā [bliadān] ocup a epī aen bliadna dūgab pīge ocup dūgab Eōcāið Paeburðepg, mac Conmail, ocup ipīn coiceb bliadain a pīge, comaiðm loča Epne. Ða bliadain deð iap pīn, comaiðm loča Ce ocup loča Ðabair. Epī bliadna iap pīn, bap Eēðeð, mic Conmail. In bliadain iap pīn, poðab Pīača Labrainne pīge n-Epenn.

**I**.—<sup>1</sup> Mithreus. <sup>2</sup> 27. <sup>3</sup> Tautamus. <sup>4</sup> 31. <sup>5</sup> Teutaeus.  
<sup>6</sup> 40. Here follows Thinaeus, with 30 regnal years. <sup>7</sup> Dereylus.  
<sup>8</sup> Eupales. <sup>9</sup> 38. <sup>10</sup> Laosthenes. <sup>11</sup> Peritiades.

**J** Oppatolup<sup>1</sup>, pīce [bliadān]. Ocup ipīn peipeð bliadain deð a pīge, in tan adbað Pīača Labrainne ocup in bliadān d'a ep dūgab Eōcāið Mumo pīge.—Oppatene<sup>2</sup>, peēt [m-bliadna] pepēat<sup>3</sup> do a pīge, in tan adbað Eōcāið Mumo. Ocup in bliadain iap pīn poðab Aengur Olmuccað pīge n-Epenn ocup adbað Aengur iap pīn, ipīn t-peipeað bliadain deð ap pīcð a pīge Oppatene<sup>2</sup>. Ipīn bliadain iap pīn poðab Eñda Aipgneac pīge n-Epenn.—Aðpaptaber<sup>4</sup>, ceðopēa [bliadān]<sup>5</sup>. Ocup pē bliadna deð do a pīge, in tan adbað Eñda Aipgneac. Ocup in bliadain iap pīn, poðab Ročeacētaið pīge n-Epenn ocup adbað Ročeēcētaið ⁊ poðab Seðna aipðpīge n-Epenn.—Tomup Concolep<sup>6</sup>, do'n Ðpeig, iðon, Sapðapapallup<sup>6</sup>, pīce [bliadān]: deoðplaið Aðapða. Ocup ipīn peētmað bliadain a pīge, poðab Pīača Pīnpeoiteð pīge n-Epenn. Adbað Pīača iap pīn.

**J**.—<sup>1</sup> Ophrataeus. <sup>2</sup> Ophratanes [ph = f]. <sup>3</sup> 50. <sup>4</sup> Acrazapes. <sup>5</sup> 42.  
<sup>6-6</sup> Tuonos Concolerus, qui vocatur Graece Sardanapallus. [36 Assyrian kings in Eusebius = B-Text, plus Thinaeus.]

**K** Aapbatup<sup>1</sup>, iðon, cet pī Meað, ceipī [bliadna] pīcet<sup>2</sup>. Ocup epī bliadna do a pīge, in tan adbað Muineamōn ocup Oilleðepgoið, mac Muineamōin, do gabaib [lege gabail] pīge. Ocup ceipī bliadna deð do Aðbatup a pīge, in tan poðab Ollam Pōðla pīge n-Epenn.—Soðapaner<sup>3</sup>, epīcā [bliadān]. Ocup coic bliadna deð do a pīge, in tan adbað Ollam Pōðla. Ocup in bliadain iap pīn, poðab Pīnačeta, mac Ollaim Pōðla, pīge n-Epenn.—Maivup<sup>4</sup>, ceðopēa [bliadān]. Ocup pē bliadna do a pīge, in tan poðab Slanoll, mac Ollaim Pōðla, pīge n-Epenn. Seēt bliadna deð iap pīn, in tan poðab Ðeðe Ollgočac pīge n-Epenn.—Caiðoipī<sup>5</sup>, epī [bliadna] deð. Ocup bliadain do a pīge, in tan poðab Pīača, mac Pīnačeta, pīge n-Epenn.—Ðione<sup>6</sup>, ða [bliadain] coicac<sup>7</sup>. Ocup coic bliadna



Peritiades<sup>8</sup>, thirty [years]. And at the age of one year took he the [1] kingship. And Eochaid Ruddy-Weapon, son of Conmael [took the <sup>[B. C.]</sup> kingship in his time]. And in the fifth year of his reign [occurred] <sup>s [953]</sup> the eruption of Loch Erne. Two years [and] ten after that, [occurred] the eruption of Loch Ce and of Loch Gabair. Three years after that, [took place] the death of Echaid, son of Cumael. The year after that, took Fiacha Labrainne the kingship of Eriu.

**j** Ophrataeus<sup>1</sup>, a score [of years]. And in the sixth year [and]<sup>1 [933]</sup> tenth of his reign [was he] the time died Fiacha Labrainne and the year after it took Eochaidh Mumo kingship.—Ophratenes<sup>2</sup>, seven<sup>2 [883]</sup> [years and] sixty [were spent] by him in kingship [*Read: Ophratanes reigned fifty years.*], the time died Eochaidh Mumo. And the year after that, took Aengus Olmucaid kingship of Eriu. And died Aengus after that, in the sixth year [and] tenth above twenty in the reign of Ophratenes. In the year after that, took Enda the Silvery the kingship of Eriu.—Acrazapes,<sup>3</sup> forty [*read: 42 years*]. And six<sup>3 [841]</sup> years [and] ten [were spent] by him in kingship, the time died Enda the Silvery. And the year after that, took Rotectech the kingship of Eriu. And Rotectaid died and Sedna took the arch-kingship of Eriu.—Thonos Concoilerus<sup>4</sup>, namely, in [*lit. from*] the Greek, Sardana-<sup>4 [821]</sup> pallus, a score [of years]: the last Assyrian prince. And in the seventh year of his reign, took Fiacha Finscoitech the kingship of Eriu. Died Fiacha after that.

**k** Arbaces, namely, the first king of the Medes, four [years and] twenty. And three years [were spent] by him in kingship, the time died Munemon and Oilledergoid, son of Munemon, took the kingship. And four years [and] ten [were spent] by Arbaces in kingship, the time took Ollam Fodla kingship of Eriu.—Sosarmus, thirty [years]. And five years [and] ten [were spent] by him in kingship, the time died Ollam Fodla. And the year after that, took Finachta, son of Ollam Fodla, the kingship of Eriu.—Mamyous, forty [years]. And six years [were spent] by him in kingship, the time took Slanoll, son of Ollam Fodla, the kingship of Eriu. Seven years [and] ten after that, the time took Gede the Great-voiced the kingship of Eriu.—Cardaces, three [years and] ten. And a year [was spent] by him in kingship, the time took Fiacha, son of Finachta, the kingship of Eriu.—Dejoces<sup>1</sup>, two [*read: four years and*] fifty. And five years<sup>1 [655]</sup>

[k] do a rige, in tan rogab bearngal, mac Zebe, rige, ocur ríce bliaban do a rige, in tan rogab Oilill, mac Slanoill, rige n-Épenn, ocur coic [bliabna] trídát do a rige, in tan rogab Sírna Saeġlaé rige n-Épenn. Coic bliabna deġ iar pín, caé Mona-Þrogaidé, a doréair pír Épenn ocur Þomopáid.

k.—<sup>1</sup> Arbaces. <sup>2</sup> 28. <sup>3</sup> Sosarmus. <sup>4</sup> Mamyceus: he precedes Sosarmus.  
<sup>5</sup> Cardaces. <sup>6</sup> Dejoces. <sup>7</sup> 54.

1 Þraopte<sup>1</sup>, ceitíri bliabna rícet. Ocur ceitíri bliabna do a rige, in tan rogab Roteétaið rige n-Épenn. Ocur ipín peétmað bliabain iar pín rogab Eilím, mac Roteétaið, rige ocur rogab iar pín Þialléad, mac Oilella, ocur rogab iar pín Art Imleac, mac Eilím.—Cíparpepper<sup>2</sup>, ba [bliabain] trídát. Ocur ipín deétmað bliabain a rige, rogab Nuada Þindpail rige n-Épenn. Ip 'n-a aimpír doéuaið Nabodon[opor] a m-baiblóin ocur ip 'n-a pe poloírceð teampall Solman.—Arðiaiger<sup>3</sup>, peét [m-bliabna] rícet<sup>4</sup>. Ocur complatúr do ocur do Nabgabon[opor].—Cír<sup>5</sup>, mac Ðair, ceb ríġ Pepp. Ocur ip leir adroéair Þallabar, idon, ríġ do Þennacallagðu ocur rugarðar m-Þroio a baiblóin. Ocur Nuada Þindpail, ba pí Épenn andpín.—Campairer<sup>6</sup>, mac Cír, pe paitea Nabgabonarpor<sup>6</sup>, oét [m-bliabna]. Ocur brear-ríġ, mac Art Imlic, ríġ i n-a pe.—Ðariur, mac<sup>7</sup> Iortapper<sup>7</sup>, ré [bliabna] trídát<sup>8</sup>. Ocur Eoéaið Opéac, do píl luíġðeé, P. 12b mic léa, mic breogain, i n-a pe. | Ocur Þind, mac Þraéta, ocur Seona ind Appaið, deic m-bliabna a complatúr do.—Serper<sup>9</sup>, mac Ðair<sup>9</sup>, ríce [bliaban]. Ocur bar Seona ind Appaið i n-a pe. Ocur Simon breacé pe [a] lind. Ocur Ðuaé, mac Seona, bu ġabail ríġe.

1.—<sup>1</sup> Phraortes [ph = f]. <sup>2</sup> Cyaxares. <sup>3</sup> Astyages. <sup>4</sup> 38. <sup>5</sup> 30 years are assigned to him. <sup>6-6</sup> Cambysen aiunt ab Hebraeis secundum Nabuchodonosor vocari: sub quo historia Judith, quæ Holophernem interfecit, scribitur. <sup>7-7</sup> filius Hystaspis. <sup>8</sup> 36. <sup>9-9</sup> Xerxes [filius] Darii.

m Artapaner<sup>1</sup>, peét mí.—Artapperer<sup>2</sup> Longemanur<sup>2</sup>, idon, lampada, ceitírcá. Ocur ip 'n-a aimpír adbaé Ðuaé, mac Seona, ocur pemír coic ríġ do ríġaib Épenn poéaié Artapperer: idon, Muiréadaé bolġpaé ocur Enda Þerġ, mac Ðuaé Þind, ocur Lugaib Iapdonan, mac Seona ocur Síplam, mac Þind, ocur Eoéaið Uaircéar. Ocur ip 'n-a pe rogab Eoéaið Þiadmuine ocur Conainġ beaġeġlaé ríġe n-Épenn.—

[were spent] by him in kingship, the time took Berngal, son of Gede, [h] kingship. And twenty years by him in kingship, the time took Oilill, son of Slanoll, the kingship of Eriu. And five [years and] thirty by him in kingship, the time took Sirna Long-lived [read, the Reacher] the kingship of Eriu. Five years [and] ten after that, [was fought] the battle of Moin Trogaide, wherein fell the men of Eriu and the Fomorians.

**I** Phraortes<sup>1</sup>, four years [and] twenty. And four years [were] <sup>[B. C.]</sup> <sup>[631]</sup> spent] by him in kingship, the time took Rotechtaid the kingship of Eriu. And in the seventh year after that, took Eilim, son of Rotechtad, the kingship. And there took [it] after that Giallechad, son of Oilill. And there took [it] after that Art Imlech, son of Eilim.—Cyaxares<sup>3</sup>, two [years and] thirty. And in the tenth year<sup>3</sup> [599] of his kingship, took Nuada Findfail the kingship of Eriu. It is in his time went Nebuchodonosor into Babylon and it is in his period was burned the Temple of Solomon.—Astyages<sup>4</sup>, seven [read: 8 years and] <sup>[561]</sup> twenty [read: 30.] And synchronous reigning [was] by him and by Nebuchodonosor.—Cyrus<sup>5</sup>, son of Darius [reigned 30 years], [he was] <sup>[531]</sup> the first king of the Persians. And it was by him fell Balthasar<sup>6</sup>, <sup>[560]</sup> namely, king of the Chaldeans and he took spoil from Babylon. And Nuada Findfail, he was king of Eriu then.—Cambyses<sup>7</sup>, son of Cyrus, <sup>[523]</sup> who was called Nebuchodonosor [the Second], eight [years]. And Breasrig, son of Art Imlech, [was] king in his time.—Darius<sup>8</sup>, son of<sup>8</sup> [486] Hystaspes, six [years and] thirty. And Eochaidh Ophthach, of the seed of Lugaid, son of Ith, son of Breogan, [was] in his time. And Finn, son of Brath and Sedna of the Recompense, ten years were [they] in synchronous reigning with him.—Xerxes<sup>9</sup>, son of Darius, a<sup>9</sup> [465] score [of years: read 21 years]. And the death of Sedna of the Recompense [took place] in his time. And Simon the Speckled [was] in [his] time. And Duach, son of Sedna, took the kingship.

**m** Artabanus<sup>1</sup>, seven months.—Artaxerxes Longimanus<sup>2</sup>, that is, <sup>[465]</sup> Long-Hand, forty [years]. And it is in his time died Duach, son <sup>[425]</sup> of Sedna. And the time of five kings of the kings of Eriu spent Artaxerxes: to wit, Muredach Bolgrach and Enna the Red, son of Duach the Fair and Lugaid Iardonan, son of Sedna and Sirlam, son of Finn and Eochaidh Uairches. And it is in his time took Eochaid Fair[?]-Neck and Conaing Little-Fearing the kingship of Eriu.—



[m] Sepper<sup>3</sup>, ba mí. Ocur Eoðaið ocur Conainḡ i n-a pe.—Seg-  
denur<sup>4</sup>, peēt mí. Ocur Eoðaið ocur Conainḡ [i n-a pe].—  
Ḍairiur Notur, noi [m-bliadna] deḡ. Ocur pemír tpi piḡ ḡo  
piḡaib Epenn pocaiḡ: ibon, luḡaið, mac Eððeð Uairceper ocur  
Conainḡ beḡeḡlað ocur Art Imleað, mac Luíḡðeð. Ocur ip  
'n-a pe poḡab piḡe Píacá, mac Muirpebaíḡ.—Artapperxer<sup>5</sup>,  
ibon, Memnon<sup>6</sup>, ceṡopca [bliadan]. Ocur Oilill Pínd, mac Airṡ,  
i n-a pe, ocur Eoðaið, mac Oilella Pínd ocur Airḡeḡmaip ḡo  
ḡabail piḡe i n-a pe for.—Artarxerxer Ocur<sup>6</sup>, peēt [m-bli-  
adna] tpiḡat<sup>7</sup>. Ocur ip 'n-a aimpip abbaḡ Airḡeḡmaip ocur  
Ḍuað Laḡpað ocur luḡaið Laiḡeð. Ocur Aeð Ruab, mac  
baḡuípnn, ḡu ḡabail piḡe.

m.—<sup>1</sup> Artabanus.

<sup>2-2</sup> Artaxerxes Longimanus.

<sup>3</sup> Xerxes.

<sup>4</sup> Sogdianus.

<sup>5-5</sup> Artaxerxes . . . Mnemon.

<sup>6</sup> Artaxerxes, qui et Ochus.

<sup>7</sup> 26.

n Pepper Oðe<sup>1</sup>, ceṡpi [bliadna]. Ocur ip 'n-a aimpip abbaḡ  
Aeð Ruab.—Ḍairiur<sup>2</sup> mop, mac Appamín<sup>2</sup>, ibon, piḡ ḡeḡinað  
Pepp, oðe<sup>3</sup> m-bliadna ocur aḡpoḡaip la hAlaxantair, mac Pílip,  
ibon, ceṡ pi ḡpeḡ. Ocur Ḍiṡopba, mac Ḍímaín, i n-a pe.—  
Alexantair, ibon, ceṡ piḡ ḡpeḡ, coie<sup>4</sup> bliadna. Ocur Címbaeṡ,  
mac Pínnṡain, i n-a pe.—Tolamenp<sup>5</sup>, mac Laiḡe<sup>5</sup>, ceṡopca  
[bliadan]. Ocur Maḡa Mon[ḡ]ruab i n-[a] pe.—Ocur  
Reḡṡaið Riḡḡepḡ ocur Uḡaine mop i n-a pe for.—Tolamenp  
Píobealbur<sup>6</sup>, oðe [m-bliadna] tpiḡat. Ocur ip 'n-a aimpip  
abbaḡ Uḡaine mop. Ocur Laḡaipe ḡopc pe [a] linn. Ocur  
Cobṡaḡ Caelbpeḡ ocur Labpáið Loingpeḡ ḡu ḡabail piḡe i n-a  
pe.—Tolamenp Eberḡiṡer<sup>7</sup>, peēt [m-bliadna] piḡeṡ<sup>8</sup>. Ocur ip  
'n-a aimpip abbaḡ Labpáið Loingpeḡ. Ocur Moḡcopb pe [a] linn.  
Ocur Aengur Oilill i n-a pe. Ocur Iapaíndḡleo ḡu ḡabail piḡe.—  
Tolamenp Pílipocur<sup>9</sup>, oðe [m-bliadna] deḡ<sup>10</sup>. Ocur Peapcopb i  
n-a pe. Ocur Connla Cupaib-celurḡ pe [a] lin. Ocur Con-  
eḡobap Roð, mac Caṡair, a piḡe n-Ulað pe [a] línḡ for.

n.—<sup>1</sup> Arses Ochi [filius].

<sup>2-2</sup> Darius Arsami [filius].

<sup>3</sup> 6.

<sup>4</sup> 6.

<sup>5-5</sup> Ptolemæus, Lagi filius.

<sup>6</sup> Philadelphus.

<sup>7</sup> Evergetes.

<sup>8</sup> 26.

<sup>9</sup> Philopater.

<sup>10</sup> 17.

o Pocolomeup<sup>1</sup> Epípaner<sup>2</sup>, píliur Ebílipocur, tpi [bliadna]  
piḡeṡ<sup>3</sup>. Ocur Oilill, mac Connla, pe [a] línḡ. Ocur Abamap  
Poltcam ocur Eoðaið Polṡleabur ḡu ḡabail piḡe [i n-a pe].—



Xerxes<sup>3</sup>, two months. And Eochaid and Conaing were in his time.—[m] Sogdianus<sup>4</sup>, seven months. And Eochaid and Conaing [were in his<sup>3</sup> <sup>[B.C.]</sup> <sup>[425]</sup> time].—Darius Nothus<sup>5</sup>, nine [years and] ten. And the time of<sup>4</sup> <sup>[425]</sup> three kings of the kings of Eriu spent he: to wit, Lugaid, son of<sup>5</sup> <sup>[406]</sup> Eochaid Uairches and Conaing Little-Fearing and Art Imlech, son of Lugaid. And it is in his time took Fiacha, son of Muredach, the kingship.—Artaxerxes<sup>6</sup>, that is, Mnemon, forty [years]. And Oilill<sup>6</sup> <sup>[366]</sup> the Fair, son of Art, [was] in his time. And Eochaid, son of Oilill the Fair and Airgedmair took the kingship in his time also.—Artaxerxes Ochus<sup>7</sup>, seven [*read: six years and*] thirty [*read: twenty*].<sup>7</sup> <sup>[340]</sup> And it is in his time died Airgedmair and Duach Lagrach and Lugaid Laigech. And Aed the Red, son of Badornn, took the kingship.

**n** Arses Ochi<sup>1</sup>, four [*read: three years*]. And it is in his time died<sup>1</sup> <sup>[337]</sup> Aed the Red.—Darius the Great<sup>2</sup>, son of Arsames, namely, the last king<sup>2</sup> <sup>[331]</sup> of the Persians, eight [*read: six*] years and fell he by Alexander, son of Philip, that is, the first king of the Greeks. And Dithorba, son of Diman, [was] in his time.—Alexander<sup>3</sup> [son of Philip], first king of the<sup>3</sup> <sup>[325]</sup> Greeks, five years. And Cimbaeth, son of Finntan, [was] in his time.—Ptolemy<sup>4</sup>, son of Lagus, forty [years]. And Macha Red-Hair, in<sup>4</sup> <sup>[285]</sup> [his] time [was she]. And Rechtaid Red-arm and Ugaine the Great [were] in his time also.—Ptolemy Philadelphus<sup>5</sup>, eight years<sup>5</sup> <sup>[247]</sup> [and] thirty. And it is in his time died Ugaine the Great. And Laegaire Lore [was] in [his] time. And Cobthach Caelbreg and Labraid Loingsech took the kingship in his time.—Ptolemy Evergetes<sup>6</sup>, seven [*read: six years and*] twenty. And it is in his time died<sup>6</sup> <sup>[221]</sup> Labraid Loingsech. And Mog-Corb [was] in [his] time. And Aengus Oilill [was] in his time. And Iarainngleo took the kingship.—Ptolemy Philopater<sup>7</sup>, eight [*read: seven years and*] ten. And Fer-<sup>7</sup> <sup>[204]</sup> corb [was] in his time. And Connla Curaid-celurg [was] in [his] time. And Concobar Rod, son of Cathair, [was] in the kingship of Ulster in [his] time also.

**o** Ptolemy Epiphanes<sup>1</sup>, son of Philopater, three [*read: four years*]<sup>1</sup> <sup>[180]</sup> and] twenty. And Oilill, son of Conla, [was] in [his] time. And Adamar Fair-hair and Eochaidh Flowing-hair took the kingship [in

[●] Tolamenr<sup>4</sup> Pilametur<sup>5</sup>, coic [bliadna] triāat. Ocur Perdur Poltleabur i n-a pe. Ocur Dengur Turbeac du gabail riġe. Ocur Piaāa, mac Peiðliġ, appiġe n-Ulað.—Tolamenr<sup>4</sup> Eber-  
giġer<sup>6</sup>, noi [m-bliadna] piēet. Dengur Turmeac i n-a pe. Ocur Conall Collampaē ocur Nia Segamain ocur Enba Aipgneē du gabail riġe.—Tolamenr<sup>7</sup> Pipō<sup>7</sup>, peēt [m-bliadna] deġ. Cprimētann Corcapaē i n-a pe, ocur Rugraibe do gabail riġe.—  
Tolamenr<sup>8</sup> Alaxa[n]ber<sup>8</sup>, deiē [m-bliadna]. Ocur Rugraibe i n-a pe. Ocur Etinb Domair ocur bperal bobibað ocur Luġarib  
Luaigne du gabail riġe. Ocur Piaē, mac Piaðcon, appiġe n-Ulað.—Tolomenr Pircon, oēt [m-bliadna]. Ocur Congal  
Clairingneac i n-a pe.—Tolomenr Dioniriur<sup>9</sup>, triāa [bliadan]. Ocur Congal Clairingneac i n-a pe. Ocur Duac, balta Deġarib,  
ocur Pindcab, mac baic, a riġe n-Ulað. Ocur Conēobap Mael, mac Puiēe ocur Copmac, mac Laiēiġ, i n-a pe por.  
Ocur ip 'n-a aimpir tugab i[n] caē Caēarba, ocur Copmac, mac Laiēiġ, a riġe n-Ulað aġ tabairt in caēa Caēarba.  
Ocur Mōēta, mac Mupcorab, pe [a] lind.—Cleopatpa, idon, in riġan, ocur ip i deoġlariē ġreġ, ba bliadain di. Paētna Paēac i n-a pe.

o.—<sup>1</sup> Ptolemæus.

<sup>2</sup> Epiphanes.

<sup>3</sup> 24.

<sup>4</sup> Ptolemæus.

<sup>5</sup> Philometor. <sup>6</sup> Evergetes [Secundus]. <sup>7-7</sup> Ptolemæus Phuseon, idemque Soter.

<sup>8-8</sup> Ptolemæus, qui et Alexander.

<sup>9</sup> Dionysus.

**P** luil Sepair, idon, cet pi Roman, coic [bliadna]. Ocur Eoēarib Peiðleac i n-a pe, ocur 'n-a aimpir abbaē. Ocur Eoēarib, mac Ōaibe, a riġe n-Ulað a complaēur ppi hlul. Ocur Eoēarib Aipem du gabail riġe, ocur Eoēarib Sulbuīðe, mac Loc, tri bliadna a complaēur ppi Eoēarib Oipeam.—Oetapin  
lugurib, pé [bliadna] coicac. Ocur ba bliadain do a riġe,  
P.13a in tan rogab Perġar, mac Leēe, riġe n-Ulað. | Ocur ip 'n-a pe abbaē Eoēarib Oipeam. Ocur Eteppcel, coic bliadna 'n-a pe. Ocur Nuaba Neēt, ba paīe. Ocur ipin coiced bliadain deġ do riġe Oētapin doġab Conaibe mor riġe n-Epenn ocur doġabartar Conēobap riġe n-Ulað. A n-aen bliadain, map rin, do riġab Conēobap ocur Conaibe. Ocur ipin bliadain cetna

his time].—Ptolemy Philometor<sup>2</sup>, five [years and] thirty. And <sup>[o]</sup> Fergus Flowing-hair [was] in his time. And Aengus Turbech took <sup>[B.C.]</sup> <sub>2</sub> [145] the kingship. And Fiacha, son of Feidlech [was] in the kingship of Ulster [in his time].—Ptolemy Evergetes<sup>3</sup> [the Second], nine<sup>3</sup> [116] [years and] twenty. Aengus Turmech [was] in his time. And Conall Collamrach and Nia Segamain and Enda the Raider took the kingship [in his time].—Ptolemy Phuscon<sup>4</sup>, seven [years and] ten. <sup>4</sup> [99] Crimthann the Conqueror [was] in his time. And Rudraige took the kingship [in his time].—Ptolemy Alexander<sup>5</sup>, ten [years]. And <sup>5</sup> [89] Rudraige [was] in his time. And Etind [son] of Admar and Bresal of the Cow-Plague and Lugaid of the Spear took the kingship. And Fiac, son of Fiaden, [was] in the kingship of Ulster [in his time].—Ptolemy Phuscon<sup>6</sup> [reigned again] eight [years]. And <sup>6</sup> [81] Congal Clairingnech [was] in his time.—Ptolemy Dionysus<sup>7</sup>, thirty <sup>7</sup> [51] [years]. And Congal Clairingnech [was] in his time. And Duach, foster-son of Degad and Findcad, son of Bac, [were] in the kingship of Ulster [in his time]. And Concobar the Bald, son of Fuith and Cormac, son of Laitech, [were] in his time also. And it is in his time was fought [*lit.* given] the Civil battle [of Pharsalia]<sup>8</sup> and Cormac, son <sup>8</sup> [49] of Laitech, was in the kingship of Ulster at the fighting [*lit.* giving] of the Civil battle. And Mochta, son of Mureoru, [was] in his time.—Cleopatra, namely, the queen and it is she [was] last ruler of the Greeks, two years [were reigned] by her [when Julius Cæsar became Dictator]<sup>8</sup>. Fachtna the Prophetic [was] in her time. <sup>8</sup> [49]

**P** Julius Cesar<sup>1</sup>, namely, the first king of the Romans, five years. <sup>1</sup> [44] And Eochaid the Hospitable [was] in his time and in his time died he. And Eochaidh Airem, son of Daire, [was] in the kingship of Ulster in synchronous rule with Julius. And Eochaid Airem took the kingship and Eochaid Yellow-eye [*recte*, -heel], son of Loc, [was] three <sup>[A.D.]</sup> years in synchronous rule with Eochaid Airem.—Octavius Augustus<sup>2</sup>, <sup>2</sup> [ob. 14] six [years and] fifty. And two years [were spent] by him in kingship, the time took Fergus, son of Leith, the kingship of Ulster. And it is in his time died Eochaid Airem. And Eterscel [was] five years in his time and Nuada Necht, two quarters [of a year]. And in the fifth year [and] tenth of the reign of Octavius took Conaire the Great the kingship of Eriu and took Concobar the kingship of Ulster. In one year, according to that, were Concobar and Conaire made kings. And in the same year was Eriu divided between the



[p] do pandab Ēriu etep na coigeaðačairb, idon, Concōbar, mac Neapa, ocur Cairppri Níapear ⁊ Tigeapndač Tebbanbač ⁊ Deðab, mac Sin ocur Oilill, mac Madac. Ocur in bliadain apeiṛ na ponda rin puḡab Cuculaind. Ocur ipin peipeð bliadain deḡ do piḡe Oētaṛin Uḡurð, ceaēpa bliadna deḡ iappan poind rin na coigeðmāð, puḡab Muipe: idon, ipin ceaēpamað bliadain deḡ do piḡe Conaibe ocur Concobair roḡenaip Muipe; idon, tṛi [bliadna] deḡ ba plan do Choínculaind andṛin. Ocur ipin ceaēpamað bliadain iap n-ḡein Muipe, pluaiḡeð Tana do Cuailḡne. Ar pollur ar rin ḡurub' taeṛca Tain na [Togail na] ḡruifōnī; opðoiz ip andṛan oētmāð bliadain deḡ do piḡe Conaibe pluaiḡeð Tana do Cuailḡne.

q Seēt m-bliadna deḡ ba plan do Coinculaind andṛin: idon, ipa[n] d-apa bliadain deḡ ar piēṛ do piḡe Oētaṛin luḡurð, in pluaiḡeð cetna. Oēṛ m-bliadna iap pluaiḡeð Tana do Cuailḡne roḡenaip Cṛipe ocur ba plan da bliadain deḡ do Muipe annṛin. Ocur ceēopēa bliadan ba plan d'Oētaṛin ⁊ n-a piḡe annṛin. Ocur ipin peipeð bliadain piēṛ do piḡe Conaibe ocur Concobair ocur da bliadain iap n-ḡein Cṛipe taeṛdo Cuculaind. Ocur peēt bliadna piēṛ raegul Chonculaind co rin. Oētaṛin Uḡurð, coic [bliadna] deḡ do a piḡe iap n-ḡein.—Tiber Sexair, peēt [m-bliadna] piēṛ. Ocur peēt bliadna deḡ do a piḡe in tan docerab Cṛipe. Tṛi [bliadna] tṛiēat do Cṛipe a colaind, o ḡein co cerab. Ocur ipin [ip ⁊ in, MS.] bliadain apeiṛ cerba Cṛipe bar Concobair: idon, ipin oētmāð bliadain deḡ Tiber ocur ipin peṛcaðmāð bliadain do a piḡe Conaibe adbač Concobar. Ocur adeṛað apaile ar ipin m-bliadain [ip ⁊ in bliadain, MS.] iap cerab Cṛipe bar Muipe. Coic bliadna do Tiber a piḡe iap m-bar Concobair. ḡlairnī, mac Concobair, noi [m-bliadna] a piḡe n-Ulad. Ocur ipin coiceð bliadain a piḡe bar Tiber.

q.—<sup>1</sup> 23.

r ḡairp Caillicula, peēt [m-bliadna]!. Ocur ip 'n-a aimpṛi ceð peṛibeann in t-[ṛ]oipcela la Mača. Ocur Conaibe a



five [Provincials]: namely, Concobar, son of Ness and Cairpre the [p] Champion and Tigernnach Tedbannach and Dedad, son of Sin and Oilill, son of Madu. And in the year after that division, was born Cuculainn. And in the sixth year [and] tenth of the reign of Octavius Augustus, four years [and] ten after that division of the five [Provincials], was born Mary: namely, in the fourth year [and] tenth of the reign of Conaire and of Concobar was born Mary; that is, three [years and] ten were complete for Cuculainn then. And in the fourth year after the birth of Mary, [took place] the Hosting of the Cattle-foray of Cuailgne. It is manifest therefrom that earlier was the Cattle-foray than [the Destruction] of the Palace [of Da Derga]; for it is in the eighth year [and] tenth of the reign of Conaire [took place] the Hosting of the Cattle-foray of Cuailgne.

¶ Seven years [and] ten were complete for Cuculainn then: namely, in the second year [and] tenth above the twentieth of the reign of Octavius Augustus [took place] the same Hosting. Eight years after the Hosting of the Cattle-foray of Cuailgne, was born Christ and there were complete two years [and] ten for Mary then. And forty years were complete for Octavius in his reign then. And in the sixth year [and] twentieth of the reign of Conaire and Concobar and two years after the birth of Christ, failed Cuculainn. And seven years [and] twenty the age of Cuculainn to that. Octavius Augustus, five [years and] ten [were spent] by him in kingship after [A.D.] the Nativity.—Tiberius Cesar<sup>1</sup>, seven [years and] twenty. And seven<sup>1</sup> [14\*] years [and] ten [were spent] by him in kingship, the time suffered Christ. Three [years and] thirty [were spent] by Christ in the body, from Birth to Passion. And in the year after the Passion of Christ [took place] the death of Concobar: that is, in the eighth year [and] tenth of Tiberius and in the sixtieth year of the kingship of Conaire died Concobar. And others say it is in the year after the Passion of Christ [took place] the death of Mary. Five years [were spent] by Tiberius in kingship after the death of Concobar. Glaisni, son of Concobar, nine years [was he] in the kingship of Ulster. And in the fifth year of his reign [took place] the death of Tiberius.

¶ Caius Caligula<sup>1</sup>, seven [years]. And it is in his time [took<sup>1</sup> [37] place] the first writing of the Gospel by Matthew. And Conaire

---

\* A.D. regnal dates are those of the initial years.

[r] compaige ppur.—Claudiur, tpi [bliadna] deḡ. Ocur ipin tper bliadain a riḡe toḡail bpuibní Dabepḡ for Conaibe mop, mac Eteppceoil [Eteppirceoil, MS.]. Ocur lpiail ḡlunmap, mac Conaill Cepnaiḡ, a riḡe n-Ulad aḡ Toḡail bpuibní. Ocur coic bliadna du Tempaiḡ ḡan riḡ iap Toḡail bpuibní. Luḡaiḡ Spriabndepḡ du ḡabail riḡe n-Epenn ocur lpiail ḡlunmap a riḡe n-Ulad annpin.—Neapo Sexap, peēt [m-bliadna]<sup>2</sup> deḡ. Ocur ip 'n-a aimpip bar Muipe Maḡbalen. Ocur ip 'n-a aimpip tomaibm Lind-múine tap Liaē-muine, idon, loē n-Eaēaē, ocur tomaibm Loēa Rib, mic Muipeōa, tap Maḡ n-Aippen. Ocur lpiail ḡlunmap, mac Conaill, a riḡe n-Ulad andpin ocur Luḡaiḡ Spriabndepḡ a riḡe n-Epenn. Ocur ip 'n-a aimpip po epoēab Peḡap ocur po diceannab Pol ocur poioloirced Roím.—ḡallua<sup>3</sup> ocur Pipon, idon, a ḡalta, loēa ocur ḡetilliu<sup>3</sup>, tpi leiēbliadna doib.—Uepperianur, noi [m-bliadna]. Ocur ipin coiceb bliadain a riḡe [éc] luíḡeē Spriabndepḡ. Ocur Concobap Abpaḡpuab do ḡabail riḡe i n-a pe; ocur Crímēann Níanap do ḡabail riḡe. Ocur in bliadain apeiḡ riḡe do ḡabail do, do epoēab Anḡpiai appḡal.—Ticup, ḡa bliadain do. Ocur Crímēann Níanap i n-a pe.

r.—<sup>1</sup> 3 years and 10 months.  
Otho, 3 months; Vitellius, 8 months.

<sup>2</sup> 13.

<sup>3-3</sup> Galba, 7 months;

s Domitianur, coic [bliadna] deḡ. Ocur bar lpeil ḡlunmaip in bliadain duḡab riḡe. Ocur Piaēa Pindamnap du ḡabail riḡe, idon, mac lpiail. Ocur ip 'n-a aimpip abbaē Crímēann Níanap. Ocur Cairbpi Cindēaib i n-a pe. Ocur Peapabaē Pindpeētnaē, peēt bliadna a complaēur ppur. Ocur Mopan, mac Maín, i n-a pe. Ocur ḡa bliadain apeiḡ riḡe du ḡabail do Peapabaē, domapbaḡ Tomap Appḡal.—Neap[u]u, idon, bliadain. Ocur ip 'n-a aimpip porcipib Eoín in Sopcela, idon, ipin peētmaḡ bliadain a riḡe Peapaḡaiḡ Pindpeētnaḡ.—Troianur, noi [m-bliadna] deḡ. Ocur ipin tper bliadain a riḡe abbaē Eoín, ocur ipin tper bliadain deḡ do riḡe Peapaḡaiḡ [Pind]peētnaḡ. Clemenḡ Papa do baēub i n-a pe. Ocur Piaḡaē Finn a riḡe n-Ulad for. Ocur ip 'n-a aimpip abbaē Peapabaē Finn[peētnaē]. Ocur Piaḡaē Finn, mac ḡaḡe, du ḡabail riḡe n-Epenn i n-a

[was] in synchronous rule with him.—Claudius,<sup>2</sup> three years [and] <sup>[r]</sup> ten. And in the third year of his reign, [took place] the Destruction <sup>[A.D.]</sup> <sup>2</sup> [41] of the Palace of Da Derga against Conaire the Great, son of Etersceol. And Irial the Knead, son of Conall Cernach, [he was] in the kingship of Ulster at the Destruction of the Palace [of Da Derga]. And five years for Tara without a king, after the Destruction of the Palace [of Da Derga]. Lugaid Red-Stripe took the kingship of Eriu and Irial the Knead [was] in the kingship of Ulster then.—Nero Cesar,<sup>3</sup> seven <sup>3</sup> [54] [years and] ten. And it is in his time [took place] the death of Mary Magdalen. And it is in his time [happened] the eruption of the Pool of the Hedge over the Grey [Plain] of the Hedge, namely, Loch Neagh and the eruption of the Lake of Rib, son of Muired, over Magh-Airfen. And Irial the Knead, son of Conall [Cernach, was] in the kingship of Ulster then and Lugaid Red-Stripe in the kingship of Eriu. And it is in his time was Peter crucified and Paul beheaded and Rome burned.—Galba and Piso,<sup>3</sup> namely, his fosterling, Otho<sup>5</sup> and <sup>5</sup> [68] Vitellius<sup>5</sup>, three half-years [were reigned] by them.—Vespasian<sup>5</sup>, nine <sup>5</sup> [69] [years]. And in the fifth year of his reign, [took place the death] of Lugaid Red-Stripe. And Concobar Red-Eyebrow took the kingship in his time and Crimthann Nianair took the kingship. And the year after kingship was assumed by him, was crucified Andrew, the Apostle.—Titus<sup>6</sup>, two years [were reigned] by him. And Crimthann <sup>6</sup> [79] Nianar [was] in his time.

**s** Domitian<sup>1</sup>, five [years and] ten. And the death of Irial the <sup>1</sup> [81] Knead [took place in] the year he took the kingship. And Fiacha Findamnas took the kingship, namely, the son of Irial. And it is in his time died Crimthann Nianar. And Cairbre Cat-Head [was] in his time. And Feradach Finnfechtnach [was] seven years in synchronous rule with him. And Moran, son of Man, [was] in his time. And two years after the taking of kingship by Feradach was slain Thomas, the Apostle.—Nerva<sup>2</sup>, one year. And it is in his time <sup>2</sup> [96] wrote John the Gospel, namely, in the seventh year of the reign of Feradach Finnfechtnach. Trajan<sup>3</sup>, nine years [and] ten. And in <sup>3</sup> [98] the third year of his reign, died John and in the third year [and] tenth of the reign of Feradach [Finn]fechtnach. Pope Clement was drowned<sup>4</sup> in his time. And Fiatach the Fair [was] in the kingship <sup>4</sup> [100] of Ulster also. And it is in his time died Feradach Finn[fechtnach]. And Fiatach the Fair, son of Daig, took the kingship of Eriu in his



[s]pe. Ocur Pīataē Pīnō|alaē do gabail piḡe n-Ēpenn por.—  
P. 13<sup>b</sup> Abrianur, idon, bliabain ap piēt. Ocur ip 'n-a aimpip  
aēnugub Iapupalem, ocur bar Pīaēaiḡ Pīnnalaiḡ la hēlīm,  
mac Connraē, ocur Elīm do gabail piḡe. Ocur ip 'n-a pe  
doḡab Tuātal Teāētmar piḡe n-Ēpenn.—Antonīur, da [bli-  
abain] piēt a compiḡe do Tuātal. Ocur ip 'n-a pe tuḡab  
piḡail na Cape ḡurna Cipraiḡib ocur poṡaiḡbeo in ḡopoma.  
Ocur Mal, mac Rocraibe, i n-a pe.

† Marcur Anntoni[n]ur noi [m-bliabna] deḡ. Ocur Peiḡlīmō  
Reētmar i n-a pe. Ocur Caēair Mop i n-a pe. Ocur Conn  
Cebcaṡaē do gabail piḡe.—Antonī[n]ur Commadur, epī [bli-  
abna] deḡ. Ocur ipin coiceb bliabain a piḡe tuḡab caē Muḡe  
Lena, ait abpoēair Moḡ Nuaḡab. Da bliabain iappin caē pin  
Muḡe Lena, atopcaip Conn Cebcaṡaē a Tuaiē Ampoir la  
Tibraiḡe Tīpeaē, la piḡ Ulab. Conaibe, mac Moḡa Lama,  
i n-a pe. Ocur Art Aenḡep do gabail piḡe.—Pertinax<sup>1</sup>  
Se[ne]x, peēt mī<sup>1</sup>.—Seuerur Porṡinax<sup>2</sup>, oēt [m-bliabna] deḡ  
a complaēur ppi hArt Aḡaman, mac Pīataē Pīnn, a piḡe  
n-Ulab.—Aurilianur, peēt [m-bliabna]. Ocur caē Cīn-  
Abraḡ pia maccaib Conaibe, mic Moḡa, idon, na epī Cair-  
ppi. Ocur por Luḡarḡ, mac Con, ait abpoēair Nemib, mac  
Sparḡcinn, la Cairppi Riḡḡoda, ocur, do peap abraī[le], la  
hEogan, mac Oilella. Caē Muḡe Mucpuma Dia-ḡarḡain pia  
Luḡarḡ, mac Con, [ait] abpoēair Art, mac Cuīnḡ ocur peēt  
meic Oilella Oluim. Luḡarḡ Laḡa, poḡiēt Art a Tuḡlaē Art.  
benne ḡpīe, poḡiēt Eogan, mac Oilella. Luḡarḡ, mac Con,  
do gabail piḡi.

†.—<sup>1-1</sup> Aelius Pertinax, 6 months.

<sup>2</sup> Severus, 19 years.

---

\* Sub hujus [Pii I] episcopatu frater ipsius, Hermes, librum scripsit, in quo  
mandatum continetur, quod ei praecepit angelus Domini, cum veniret ad eum in  
habitu Pastoris, ut sanctum Pascha die dominico celebraretur (*Liber Damasi pon-  
tificalis [spurius]*).

Licet nos idem Pascha praedicta [Dominica] die celebremus, quia tamen quidam



time. And Fiatach Findalach took the kingship of Eriu also.—[s] Adrian<sup>5</sup>, a year above twenty. And it is in his time [was] the <sup>[A.D.]</sup> renewal of Jerusalem and the death of Fiachach Findalach by Elim, son of Connra and Elim took the kingship. And it is in his time assumed Tuathal the Acceptable kingship of Eriu.—Antoninus<sup>6</sup>, <sup>[117]</sup> two [years and] twenty in cotemporary sovereignty with Tuathal. And it is in his time was brought the Rule of the Easter to the Christians\* and was exacted the Boromean Tribute. And Mal, son of Rocraide, [was] in his time.

† Marcus Antoninus<sup>1</sup>, nine [years and] ten. And Fedlimid the<sup>1</sup> [161] Law-giver [was] in his time. And Cathair the Great [was] in his time. And Conn the Hundred-Battled took the kingship.—Antoninus [*read* Aelius Aurelius] Commodus<sup>2</sup>, three [years and] ten.<sup>2</sup> [180] And in the fifth year of his reign was fought [*lit.* given] the battle of Magh Lena, a place where fell Mog Nuadad. Two years after that battle of Magh Lena, fell Conn the Hundred-Battled in Tuaith-Amrois by Tibraide Tirech, [namely] by the king of Ulster. Conaire, son of Mogh Lama, [was] in his time. And Art the Solitary [*lit.* Sole Man] took the kingship.—Pertinax Senex<sup>3</sup>, seven months.—Severus<sup>3</sup> [193] Pertinax<sup>3</sup>, eight [years and] ten, in cotemporary sovereignty with Art Agaman, son of Fiatach the Fair, in the kingship of Ulster.—Aurelian<sup>4</sup>, seven years. And the battle of Cenn-Abrað [was gained]<sup>4</sup> [211] by the sons of Conaire, son of Mog, namely, the three Cairpris. And [it was gained] over Lugaid, son of Cu,—a place where fell Nemid, son of Stripe-Head, by Cairpre Long-Arm, or [*and*, MS.], according to others, by Eogan, son of Oilill. The battle of Magh Mucruma [was gained] on Thursday, by Lugaid, son of Cu, [a place] where fell Art, son of Conn and seven sons of Oilill Olum. Lugaid Laga, slew he Art on the Hill of Art. Benne Brit, slew he Eogan, son of Oilill. Lugaid, son of Cu, took the kingship.

---

inde dubitarunt, ad corroborandas animas eorum eidem Hermae angelus Domini in habitu Pastoris apparuit et praecepit ei, ut Pascha die Dominica ab omnibus celebraretur (*Epistola [spuria] Pii I ad Justum episcopum*).

Hermes scripsit librum qui dicitur *Pastor*, in quo praeceptum angeli continet, ut Pascha die dominico celebraretur (Beda, *Chronicon*, sub Antonino Pio, A.D. 139–61).

## 1.

u Nin, mac bel, poŋa na riŋ,  
 Oirðepe a blað, 'r a buain bpiŋ,  
 A ŋeŋli ba bloðair ber,  
 Cet pi in ðomain co ðilep.

## 2.

Piði ocup bliaðain blaðairŋ  
 Ðo Nin a ŋein Abpaðaim :  
 Linn ap mebar ŋan mepblað,  
 'N a lebari 'ŋ a lanðepbað.

## 3.

Tpi piðiŋ bliaðan bpeŋða  
 Ðhair Abpaðaim oipeŋða  
 Neptib aubpoŋlois pa bloið  
 Aŋ teët Pappéaloin porŋŋloin.

## 4.

En bliaðain cept pe comol  
 Sunl ðuŋab porŋ Paptalon :  
 Ðoŋuair ŋnai ip beëtðail ŋo m-blað,  
 Aŋ teppðail noi ba neptmar.

## 5.

Níníar, mac Nin, nía ŋo nept,  
 'N-a peapeð bliaðain biðcept,  
 Puar apŋart ðeapa ip baðba  
 Mac Seapa co pean ðanba.

## 1.

v Pappéalon, Níníar nept nía,  
 Ðiar bpiŋmar ŋo m-buain pecað;  
 Ni ba paerbpiŋaŋail u a plat,  
 Re haen bliaðain aubæpat.

## 1.

- u Ninus, son of Belus, choice of the kings,  
 Illustrious his fame and his firm strength,  
 His branching splendour with different good customs,  
 The first king of the world legitimately.

## 2.

Twenty famous [years] and a year  
 [Were ruled] by Ninus at the birth of Abraham :  
 A complement that is certain, without deceptive fame,  
 In its length being full-certified.

## 3.

Three score of years diversified  
 [Were passed] of the age of Abraham eminent

At the coming of Parthalon

## 4.

One year exact was in completion  
 Before a port received Parthalon  
 Found he  
 In managing a ship was he powerful.

## 5.

Ninias, son of Ninus, a champion with power,  
 In his sixth year ever—just  
 Received he  
 The son of Ser with old Banba.

## 1.

- v Parthalon, Ninias powerful hero—  
 A vigorous pair with abiding guilt ;  
 It was not a deceptive rule [that arose] from their destruc-  
 In one year died they. [tion,—

## 2.

[v] O bar Paptaloin pprimba,  
 O bair Abraim oillmilla,  
 A luḡ ḡan luibi map capuḡb  
 Coic coic up ar oētmōḡaib.

## 3.

O bar Abraim fuaip onoir  
 ḡo p' claided clann Paptaloin,  
 Nī doēt blaḡ, ip blaḡ nac bpeḡ,  
 A pēēt, oētmōḡa, ip aen.

## 4.

Mamínstur pa mop aḡ,  
 'N-a piḡ Arapḡa implan;  
 ḡaē oipeēt pobai ip beēta  
 Pāi aḡ toitect in tamleēta.

## 5.

ḡa bliabam, tpi deiē demin,  
 O'n tam ḡo teēt cpiat Nemib;  
 Ip labpa naē lomā cop,  
 banba polam aḡ Pinnatan.

## 1.

w Mapailiur, po bo mop blaḡ,  
 Aḡ teēt do Nemib neptmar:  
 Arum ḡlan, ḡaē tpi o tapba,  
 'N-a pi aḡbal Arapḡa.

## 2.

Nai m-bliabna ocur cet ḡan coll,  
 O teāēt Nemib na niamḡlonb—  
 ba plaḡ 'p ba diē daēē bamḡal—  
 Co ēam cpiē laēēda O-Liaēan.



## 2.

[v] From the death of Parthalon the leader,  
 [And] from the death of Abraham very distinguished,  
 [Eriu] lay without herbage ? like  
 Five [by] five full years above eighty.

## 3.

From the death of Abraham who got honour,  
 Until were smitten the posterity of Parthalon,  
 Not narrow the fame, it is fame that is not falsehood ;  
 Seven, eighty [years] and one.

## 4.

Mamithus with [*lit.* under] great felicity,  
 He was the absolute Assyrian king ;  
 Every preeminence and goodly deed was  
 With him at the coming of the plague-destruction.

## 5.

Two years, thrice ten certain,  
 From the Plague to the coming of the hero Nemed ;  
 It is a saying that endures not disturbance,—  
 Banba [was] deserted at [the coming of] Fintann.

## 1.

w Manchaleus, whose fame was great,  
 At the coming of Nemed the powerful,  
 Clear the narration, each land profited,  
 He was the mighty Assyrian king [*lit.* in his king].

## 2.

Nine years and a hundred without deceit,  
 From the coming of Nemed of the heroic actions—  
 It was a plague and it was a destruction—  
 To the plague of the heroic districts of Ui-Liathian.

## 3.

[w] Arḡatpīar, plaiē pēidil,  
 Aḡ toiweēt taim tpiatē Nemib;  
 Ūocuip ḡaē conaip pō cloinb,  
 Ip aḡ toḡail Tūip Conáing.

## 4.

Coica ip ba bliabain co m-blaib,  
 O taimleēt Nemib nepṣmaip:  
 Nī cop aipmī pe pōḡpa  
 ḡu p'ḡab Slaine pen Pḡobla.

## 5.

Amentep, ba maiē a mop,  
 Aḡ toiweēt Pēp m-bolḡ m-blaōmop:  
 Ūabai ḡan aipbpiḡ aḡbail,  
 'N-a aipbpiḡ op Arapḡaib.

## 1.

x Tpiā 'p a ceaṣaip 'nap'clōb,  
 Plāṣup [na] Pēp m-bolḡ m-blaōmop:  
 Luēt na cupaiḡe, ip beēt in bann,  
 Aḡ teēt Tuāṣa de Ūanann.

## 2.

Aḡ teēt Tuāṣa de Ūanann  
 ḡo ḡanba v'a buantavall,  
 belocup, ba tṣom tapba,  
 Op pann pōḡḡlar Arapḡa,

## 3.

Noā, oēt bliabna, ḡan bpon  
 Remeap Tuāṣa Ūanann, vpeaē mop;  
 Nī bpeḡ, aēt ip beēt a pāb,  
 Ip cet co cepṣ ip coicab.

## 3.

- [w] Ascataides, persevering prince,  
 [Reigned] at the coming of the plague of the chief Nemed;  
 Who placed every path under [the sway of his] posterity,  
 And [reigned he] at the destruction of the Tower of Conang.

## 4.

Fifty and two years with fame,  
 From the Plague-destruction of Nemed powerful—  
 It is not obliquity of computing to proclaim [it]—  
 Until Slaine occupied ancient Fodla.

## 5.

Amyntes, good was his greatness,  
 At the coming of the Fir-Bolg of great fame,  
 Was he without vast power  
 The arch-king [*lit.* in his arch-king] over the Assyrians.

## 1.

- x Thirty and four [years], in which was heard  
 The rule of [the] Fir-Bolg of great fame:  
 The folk of the coracles, eventful is the destruction,  
 At the coming of the Tuatha de Danann.

## 2.

At the coming of the Tuatha de Danann  
 To Banba to permanently occupy it [*lit.* for its permanent  
 Belocus, it was a weighty advantage, occupation],  
 [Reigned] over the green-swarded Assyrian slope.

## 3.

Ninety, eight years without sorrow,  
 [Was] the space of the Tuatha de Danann, great the prospect:  
 Not false, but eventful is its duration,  
 It is a hundred exactly and fifty.

## 4.

[x]

P. 14 a

Metapailiur ba lur apð að,  
 Að teét mac Mileð m-biēnðarb :  
 |Oðla ruil ba bpeðða,  
 Ðo ril Aruir oipeðða.

## 5.

Seét cet tpi bliabna blabaig,  
 Pice o ppiñteét Paðéalañ,  
 Ðan ðabail pe plogapc pleað,  
 Ðu ðabail mop mac Mileð.

## 6.

Cuig piða, piðe, pir ðap,  
 O Metapailiur aðamað—  
 Ðream nap' caineað pe cpuap lið—  
 Re n-aíream puap co paep Nin.  
 Nin, mac.

---



## 4.

[x] Metarailius, distinguished the felicity,  
[Reigned he] at the coming of the sons ever-fierce of Miled :

Of the distinguished Assyrian seed.

## 5.

Seven hundred, [and] three years famous  
[And] twenty from the first coming of Parthalon,  
Without occupation by a speared host [was Eriu]  
Until the great occupation of the sons of Miled.

## 6.

Five kings [and] twenty, knowledge brief,  
From Metarailius of great felicity—  
Folk that for fierceness are not lamented by ye—  
[Are] to be counted up to noble Ninus.

Ninus, son, etc.

## INDEX VERBORUM. (III.)

[*Roman capitals (A, B) respectively denote the A and B Texts, pp. 278 to 316; Roman letters and Arabic figures (thus, d, u 4) refer to the sections and verses.*]

α (an, art.), α α, ε; β ν 3, x 1.  
 α (pr. infx. 3 s. fem.), (conb)α(ῥab),  
 α b.  
 α (poss. 3 s. masc.), α b, c, d, e, f;  
 β a, b, d, e, f, g, h, j, l, m, n, o,  
 p, q, r, s, t, u 1, 2, 5, v 1, 4, w 5,  
 x 3.  
 α (poss. 3 s. fem.), α a; β c, d, g, v 2,  
 x 2.  
 α (poss. 3 pl.), α a c; β a.  
 α (prep.), β e, l, u 2.  
 α (rel.), β d.  
 α (1 and rel.), β k.  
 α (1), α e, f, h; β b, e, f, g, h, i, j, k,  
 l, n, o, p, q, r, s, t.  
 α m- (1 m-), β l.  
 α n- (1 n-), α b, e, f, h; β d, e, g, h,  
 i, p.  
 α nb- (poss. 3 p.), β c.  
 Ααρβατυρ, β k.  
 αβδαμε, α h.  
 Αβελ, β a.  
 Αβρααυαδ, β v.  
 Αβραμ, α b; -αμ (g.), β v 2, 3;  
 -aham, α b.  
 Αβραῆμ, β c, d; -αμ (g.), β c, d,  
 u 2, 3.  
 Αῶραταβερ, β j.  
 αῶτ, α a; β f, x 3.  
 αῶ, β x 4.  
 Αβα, β a.  
 Αβαμ, α b; β c; -αμ (g.), β a.

Αβαμαρ, β o.  
 αββαίλ, β w 5; -αί, β w 1.  
 αββαῦ, α e; β c, d, f, g, h, i, j, k,  
 m, n, p, q, s; αῦβ-, α e, f.  
 αββαῦαβαρ, β f, h; -ῆρατ, β v 1.  
 αβεραιδ, β q.  
 αββροῦλοιῶ, β u 3.  
 Αβμαρ, β d.  
 αβραιί, β t.  
 Αβριανυρ, β s.  
 Αεῶ, β m, n; -βα (g.), β h.  
 αεν (num.), α e; β c, d, i, p, v 1, 3;  
 -μαδ, α h; β c, d.  
 αεναῶ, α c.  
 Αενγυρ, β h, j, n, o.  
 αερ, β d; -ρα (g.), β d; -ρε (g.), β i.  
 αερ-ῶαα, β h.  
 Αεραιcc, β b; -αιῶ, β c.  
 αῶ (sb.), β v 4.  
 αῶ (prep.), α a; β b, e, o, r, u 3, 4,  
 v 4, w 1, 3, 5, x 1, 4.  
 αῶα(μαρ), β a, b.  
 Αῶναμιν (g.), β f; Αῶνο-, α b;  
 β f.  
 Αῶρα, β g.  
 αῶιῶ, β f.  
 αῶε (αῶ, ac and pr. suf. 3 s. masc.),  
 β b.  
 Αῶιλλ, α h.  
 αῶμριρ, α d, h; β g, l, m, n, o, p,  
 r, s.  
 αῶν, α e.

Ամօնն, **в f.**  
 ամոն, **в g.**  
 արբուծ, **в w 5.**  
 արծուծ, **в w 5; -ծե, в j.**  
 արթամ, **в x 6.**  
 Արթափած, **в d.**  
 Արթեմ, **в p.**  
 n-Արթեն, **в r.**  
 Արջեօվամ, **в g.**  
 Արջեծմար, **в m.**  
 Արջեօձ, **в j; -ձե, в o.**  
 արմո (g.), **в w 4.**  
 Արտ (g.), **в l, m, t.**  
 ար, **а a; в u 3; -րի (g.), а e; -րաւ, а a.**  
 Արրիա, **в b.**  
 ար, **в t.**  
 Արահ, **в c.**  
 Ալաքանար, **а d; -ներ, в o; -տար, в n.**  
 Ալբանիա, **в b.**  
 Ալա, **в a.**  
 Ալլուծ, **в h.**  
 Ալոմար, **в b.**  
 Ալտար, **в e.**  
 Ամբուր (g.), **а g.**  
 Ամենք, **в f, w 5.**  
 an (art. ac.), **а a, c.**  
 Ամբար, **в r.**  
 անօրան (i and art.), **в p.**  
 անօրն, **а f, h; в l, p, q, r.**  
 ann (i and pr. suf. 3 s. neut.), **в i.**  
 անօրն, **в i, q, r.**  
 Անտոնար, **в s.**  
 Անտոնար Commadur, **в t.**  
 արծալ, **в r, s.**  
 ар (sb.), **в a.**  
 ар (prep.), **а a, c, e, f, g, h; в a, c, d, j, q, s, v 2.**  
 ар- (i n-), **в h, o.**  
 ар(ер), **в p; ар(րն) а a, h.**  
 арa (ala), **а a, e, h; в e, f, q.**

Արափած, **в c.**  
 արաւ, **в l.**  
 արաւե (-ւի), **в q.**  
 Արաւար, **в d.**  
 Արամ, **в c.**  
 Արբատար, **в k.**  
 арб, **в x 4.**  
 арер, **в g.**  
 аржар, **в u 5.**  
 Армиментер, **в d.**  
 арна (ala), **в e.**  
 Арнуар, **в d.**  
 арраб, **в l.**  
 Аррамин, **в n.**  
 Арт, **в l, m, t.**  
 Артапанер, **в m.**  
 Артапперер, **в m; -ерхер, в m.**  
 арum, **в w l.**  
 ар (vb.); **а a, e; в a, b, c, e, p, q, u 2.**  
 ар (prep.), **а c; в p.**  
 Арамирар, **в g.**  
 Арарծа, **а b, c; в c, j, v 4, w l, x 2; -ծաւ, а c; в w 5.**  
 Арцацар, **в e, f.**  
 Арцацар, **в l.**  
 Аржарар, **в w 3.**  
 Аріа, **в b.**  
 арin (րin), **в d.**  
 арна (арнаւ: a and art. d. p.), **в f.**  
 Арур, **в c; Аруар, в x 4.**  
 ата, **а a, b; атац, в b, c; -ат, в b, c.**  
 атар (g.), **а f; в h.**  
 аѣнуѣб **в s; (h) аѣнуѣѣбуѣ, а c; -ѣуѣ, а c.**  
 b' (ba), **в a, p.**  
 ба, **в e, i, l, p, q, u l, 4, v l, w 2, 5, x 2, 4.**  
 бааѣа, **в b.**  
 babilom, **в l; baibilomia, в c.**

babba, в u 5.

babuipnn (g.), в m.

bagna, в e.

(bo)bai, в a; (ba)bai, в w 5; (no)bai,

а b, c, d, e; в v 4; (no)badap,

а a, c.

baic (g.), а d; в o.

balleup, в e.

banba, в v 5, x 2.

bann, в x 1.

bar, а b, g; в c, d, f, g, h, i, l, q,

r, s, v 2, 3; бай (?), в y 2.

batub, в s.

beazeglad, в m; beg-, в m.

bean, в a, b; ben, в c.

beapa, в u 5.

beapnagal, в k.

beatā, а e; в a.

beót, в x 1, 3; -ca, в v 4; beót-

baíl, в u 4.

beil, в o; bel, в u 1.

bel-cainte, в h.

belocup, в g, x 2; -cup, в e.

benne, в t.

beotaiğ, в f.

ber, в u 1.

bet, а a.

betillup, в r.

(bo)bi, в b.

bibla, а a.

(no)bit, в t.

bit(cepc), в u 5; bitngarb, в x 4.

blab, в u 1, 4, v 3, w 1, 5, x 1;

blaið (d.), в w 4.

blabaiğ, в u 2, x 5; merblab, в u 2.

bliabam (n.), а a, b, c, d, e, f, h;

g, h, i, k, p, s, u 2, 4; (d.), а d,

e, f, g; в c, d, e, f, g, h, j, l, p,

q, r, s, t, u 5; (ac.), в v 1; (dual),

в f, h, i, o, p, q, v 5, w 4.

bliaban (g. p.), а a, b, c, d, e, h;

в d, e, q, u 3.

bliabna (g. s.), в i; (n. p.), а a, b, c,

d, e, f, g, h; в f, h, i, j, k, l, n,

p, r, s, w 2, x 3, 5.

bloib, в u 3; -aib, в u 1.

bo (vb.), в h, w 1.

bobibab, в o.

bolğnad, в m.

boroma, в s.

brat, в h; -ca, (g.), в l.

breac, в l.

breapriğ, в l.

breğ, в v 3, x 3; -ğba, в u 3, x 4.

breogan, в h; -ain, (g.), в i, l.

brer, в g; -re, (g.), в g.

breral, в o.

brerain, в d.

brig, в u 1; -ğmar, в v 1.

brileit, в h.

bric, в t.

broib, в l.

bron, в x 3.

bruiðni (g.), в p, r.

brúğ, в f.

buam, в a, v 1, u 1; -an(ataball),

в x 2.

Caelbreğ, в n

Caillicula, в r.

Caím (g.), в o.

Caín, в a.

(nar')caineab, в x 6.

abpocair, в l, n, t; bopocair, в g, k.

Caipbri, в h, s.

Caipbirir, в k.

Caipppri, в p, t.

poaiat, а b; в m.

Cal, в e.

Callaða, в c.

Cam, в b, c.

Campairep, в l.

Canðan, в c.



Capn Ua-Neib, в г.  
 capufo, в v 2.  
 capc, в s.  
 cač, в e, g, h, i, k, o, t; -ča (g.),  
 в o.  
 cačair, л d.  
 Cačarba, в o.  
 cačair, в a, t.  
 Cačair (g.), в n.  
 Ce, в i.  
 ceapb, в a.  
 Cearmaba (g.), в h.  
 Cearmna, в i.  
 ceatair, в x 1.  
 ceatpa (num.), в p.  
 ceatpaine (g. s.; n. p.), в i.  
 ceatpamad, л a, c, f, h; в f, p.  
 ced (ord.), в a, l, r.  
 Cebcačad, в t.  
 Céin, в h.  
 Ceinnpindain, в g.  
 ceit (ord.), в c.  
 ceitre, в o; -pi, в c, f, h, k, l.  
 cenei, в b.  
 Cermba (g.), в h.  
 cepb, в h.  
 cept, в u 4, x 3; bičc-, в u 5.  
 cerab, в a; cerba (g.), в a; do-  
 cerab, в a.  
 Cerrair, л e.  
 cet (card.), л a, b, c, d; в b, w 2, x 3, 5;  
 (ord.) л a, b, c, e, f, h; в a, c, d,  
 f, g, k, n, p, u 1; -aib, л a, c,  
 e, f, g, h; в d.  
 cetpa (ord.), л a, c, d, e; (same) л a;  
 в a, p, q.  
 cečopóa, л a, b; в, d, e, i, j, k, m, n,  
 q; -čac, л a, c, d, e; в c, f, h, i.  
 cečpi, в l, n.  
 Cimaieč, в e.  
 Cimbacč, л d; в n.  
 Cimbec, в e.

Cimbéaib, в s.  
 cinn, в e.  
 Cip, в l.  
 Ciparreppep, в l.  
 Cipine, л h.  
 claičeb, в v 3.  
 Clairingneac, в o.  
 clann, в v 3; clainne (p.), в h.  
 poclapa, в e.  
 Claudiur, в r.  
 poclečt, в a.  
 Clemenp, в s.  
 (nap')clod, в x 1.  
 cloibem, л f.  
 Cleopacpa, в o.  
 cloind, в w 3.  
 Cnampoir, в e.  
 co (conj.), л a, b; в f; co n-, л a, b;  
 в b.  
 co (prep.), л a, b, c, d, e, f, h; в a,  
 u 1, 5, w 2, x 6; co m-, в w 4;  
 co n-, в f.  
 co(ce)pt, в x 3.  
 Cobčad, в n.  
 coic, л a, b, c, d, e, g, h; в c, e, f,  
 g, h, i, k, m, n, o, p, q, r, s; v 2;  
 -ca, л a, c, e; в d, w 4; -cab, в x 3;  
 -cait, л a; -cat, л a, b, c; в e, k, p;  
 -ceb, л a, e, f; в f, h, i, p, q,  
 r, t.  
 coigeačačaib, в p.  
 coigeońač (g. p.), в p.  
 Coimbi, л e.  
 Choimculamb (d.), в p, q.  
 Coipppi, л h.  
 colamb, в a.  
 coll, в w 2.  
 Collampac, в o.  
 complatup, в l, p, s.  
 comol, в u 4.  
 compaigib, в b.  
 compige (d.), в r, s.

- Con (g.), **в т**; Conn, **в т**.  
 Conainḡ (g.), **в ф, м, в 3**.  
 conair, **в в 3**.  
 Conaire, **в р, а, г**.  
 Conall, **в о**; -aill (g.), **в р**,  
 Concobair, **а д, ф, г, в н, о, р, а, г**;  
     -air (g.), **а е; в а**.  
 Chonculaind (g.), **в а**.  
 Congal, **в о**.  
 comib, **а б**.  
 conigī, **а д**; conn-, **а г**.  
 Conmael, **в и**; -mail (g.), **в и**.  
 Connla, **в о**; Connla Cupairb-  
     celurḡ, **в н**.  
 Connraó (g.), **в с**.  
 cor, **в в 5, в 4**.  
 Copand, **в ф**; -aind (g.), **а д**.  
 Cormac, **а д; в о**; -aic (g.), **а г, г**.  
 Corcraó, **в о**.  
 corin (co and art.), **а ф, г; в д**.  
 Crebne, **в г**.  
 criat, **в в 5**.  
 crió, **в в 2**.  
 Crimtcann, **в о, г, с**.  
 Criur, **а е, ф, г; в а; -taigib, в с**.  
 Criúin, **в г**.  
 crocáid, **а ф, г; (bo)c-, в р; (no)c-,**  
     **а ф; в р**.  
 cruic, **в а**.  
 (do)éuaid, **а ф; в л**.  
 Cuculaind, **в р, а**.  
 eufce (co and pr. suf. 3 s. fem.), **в с**.  
 euiḡ, **а г; в в 6; -ḡeb, в д**.  
 Cuillinn, **в г**.  
 Cuind (g.), **а г; в т**.  
 docuir, **в в 3**.  
 Cuiri, **а г**.  
 cuma, **в а**.  
 cumbac, **а б, с; (no)cumbairḡeb,**  
     **в а**.  
 cupairḡe, **в в 1**.  
 Cup, **в с**.  
 d' (de, di), **в б, с, д, ф, г, у 3, в 2**.  
 d' (do), **в а, с, а**.  
 da (ta), **в д**.  
 da (num.), **а а, б, с, д, е, ф, г; в а,**  
     **б, с, е, ф, г, г, и, к, л, м, о, р, а,**  
     **г, с, т, в 5, в 4, 5**.  
 (ni)dad (tat), **а д**.  
 daeó, **в в 2**.  
 Daḡda, **в г**.  
 Daigē (g.), **в с**.  
 dail, **а г**.  
 Dail-Idnu, **в е**.  
 Dair, **в л**.  
 Daire, **а с, д, г; в р; -pre, а а**.  
 Dairiur, **в м, н**.  
 daltā, **в о, г**.  
 dambal, **в в 2**.  
 Danonne, **в г**.  
 Dairiur, **в л**.  
 Dappellur, **в и**.  
 Dauid, **в л**.  
 de (de and pr. suf. 3 s. masc. or neut.),  
     **а б**.  
 (do)deacaid, **а ф, г**.  
 deacaid, **а ф; -aig, а е, г**.  
 dec (num.), **а с, д, е, ф, г, г**.  
 deó m-, **в г**.  
 Ndece, **а г**.  
 deómad, **в е, л; -maib, а д, ф; deac-,**  
     **в д**.  
 Deúad, **в р**.  
 deóplactur, **в г**.  
 deḡ (card.), **в с, д, е, ф, г, г, и, г, к,**  
     **м, н, о, р, а, г, с, т**.  
 Deḡaid, **в о**.  
 deic, **а б, г; в о, в 5; -ig, а с**.  
 deic m-, **в г, л**.  
 deigimac, **в н**.  
 deirpad, **а с, е**.  
 Delbaet, **в г; -eit (g.), в г**.  
 demin, **в в 5**.  
 denam, **в е**.

deobplaṭa, **Λ b**; deoḡplaiṭ, **Β o**.  
 Deoṭa, **Β h**.  
 derba, **Δ d**; (lan)derbab, **Β u 2**.  
 Derḡ, **Β m**.  
 di (prep.), **Β d**.  
 di (do and pr. suf. 3 s. fem.) **Β o**.  
 dia (do and rel.), **Β h**.  
 Dia-barbaín, **Β i, t**.  
 Dianceēt, **Β h**.  
 diar, **Β v 1**.  
 dib (card.), **Λ c**.  
 dib (di and pr. suf. 3 pl.), **Δ d**.  
 (po)diceannab, **Β r**.  
 dicup, **Β g**.  
 dilep, **Β u 1**.  
 dilimb, **Β b**; -nn, **Λ b**.  
 Dimáin (g.), **Β n**.  
 Dioneṛ, **Β k**.  
 Dioniriur, **Β o**.  
 dino, **Β a**.  
 diṭ, **Β u 2**.  
 Diṭorba, **Β n**.  
 do (prep.), **Λ a, h**; **Β a, b, d, e, k, q**,  
     **s, u 2, w 1, x 4**.  
 do (do and pr. suf. 3 s. masc.), **Β c, g**,  
     **h, i, j, k, l, p, q, r**.  
 do (de, di), **Λ a, b, h**; **Β a, c, h, l, m**,  
     **p, q, s**.  
 dabai (vbl. pele.), **Β w 5**; dobai, **Β a**;  
     do baṭub, **Β s**; dobi, **Β b**;  
     docerab, **Β q**; docpoṭab, **Β r**;  
     doṭuab, **Λ f, h**; doṭuip, **Β w 3**;  
     doṭeaṭaiḡ, **Λ f, h**; do dicup, **Β g**;  
     dopollamnapṭair, **Λ e**;  
     doṭuair, **Β u 4**; daḡab, **Λ b**;  
     doḡab, **Β d, i, j, s**;  
     doḡabail, **Β c, g, h, m, o, p, r, s**;  
     doḡabartar, **Β p**; domarbab,  
     **Β s**; do ranbab, **Β p**;  
     do riḡab, **Β h, p**; doronab, **Β c**;  
     do ṛeribaḡ, **Λ a**; do teḡṭ, **Β g**;  
     do timbream, **Λ e**.

doḡṭ, **Β v 3**.  
 doṭum, **Λ f, h**; **Β f**.  
 doib, (do and pr. suf. 3 p.), **Β r**.  
 domaiḡm, **Β d, e**.  
 doman, **Λ a**; **Β b**; -ain (g.), **Λ h**; **Β c**,  
     **e, u 1**; -un, **Λ a**.  
 Domitianur, **Β s**.  
 do'n (de m), **Β j**.  
 dreac, **Β x 3**.  
 dream, **Β x 6**.  
 du (do, prep.), **Β r**.  
 du (do, vbl. pele.), duḡab, **Β i, s**;  
     du ḡabail, **Β i, l, m, n, o, p, r**,  
     **s, t, u 4**.  
 Duac, **Β l, m, o**.  
 duinebaṭ, **Λ b**.

e (pr. pers. 3 s. masc.), **Λ a, d, h**; **Β a**,  
     **b, c, e, i**.  
 Eaberba, **Β c**; -braḡ, **Λ a**; Ebraibe,  
     **Λ a**.  
 n-Eaḡaḡ, **Β r**.  
 Eaḡame, **Β h**.  
 Ealam, **Β c**; -miba, **Β c**.  
 earcoib, **Λ g**; -cobairbe (g.), **Λ h**.  
 Eber, **Β c, d, e, f, i**; -ip (g.), **Β f, i**.  
 Eberḡiteṛ, **Β n, o**.  
 Ebilipocur, **Β o**.  
 Ecdeḡ (g.), **Β i, m**.  
 Ecṭpa, **Β d**.  
 Edair, **Β d**.  
 Edḡotaḡ, **Β i**.  
 eḡ, **Λ a, g, h**.  
 Eilm, **Β l**.  
 ap(eip), **Β p, r, s**.  
 eiribe, **Λ h**; **Β a**; -ben, **Λ e**; eirpen,  
     **Β a**; eirben, **Λ e**.  
 Eitṛial, **Β i**.  
 Elaḡan, **Β g**.  
 ele, **Β a**.  
 hEilm, **Β s**.

Elta, в д.

en, в u 4.

Emain, а е; Eamna (g.), а д.

Enba, в j, m, o, u 4; Enna, а д.

Enoch, в а; -oɣ, в б.

Enoɕ, в а.

EOɕaib, а д, е, h; в g, h, i, j, l, m,  
o, p; EOɕo, в i; -ɕu, а д.

EOɣan, в т.

EOɣn, а е; в s.

EOpaip, в б.

EOpaipet, в o.

EOreamon, в i.

EOc, в g.

EOɣi, а б; EOɣu, в p; -penn (g.),  
а д, h; в f, h, i, k, l, m, r;  
(d.), а б; (ac.), а h; -pinn (d.),  
в д, е, g, i.

EOɣne, в i.

er, в j; (ap)er, в а; ere, в д.

Errain, в е, h; Erbaine (g.), а б.

Erru, в е.

err (aip), в i.

eter (prep.), в б, g, i, p; etappo,  
а h.

Etetpcel, в p; -ceoil (g.), в x.

Etimb, в o.

pa (prep.), в u 3; v 4.

Paɕtna, в o.

paɕ, в x 3.

Paeburɕetɣ, в i.

pai (pa and pr. suf. 3 s. masc.), в v 4.

paɕt, в i.

Pallabar, в l.

(no)palnapɕaip, а с.

pann, в x 2.

Paɣpaib (g.), в б.

pár, а б.

Paɕaɕ, в o.

Pea, в д; Peaa, в д.

pear, в а, d, i; Pearcɕɕb, в n.

Pear-mɕolɣ (g. p.), в g; Pɕp-,  
в w 5, x 1.

Peapabaɕ, в s; -aɣ (g.), в s.

peibil, в w 3.

Peibleaɕ, в p; -liɣ (g.), в o.

Peiblimɕo, в t; -blimɕe (g.), а д.

pein, в с.

Peiniura (g.), в б.

pep (g. p.), а д.

Peapabaɕ, в s; -ɕaɣ (g.), в s.

Peɣɕo (g.), а д.

Peɣɕur, в o, p.

peɣra, а д.

Piaɕ, а д; в o; -ɕa, а д; в g, h, i,  
j, k, m, o, s; -ɕaɣ (g.), в s;  
-co, в h.

Piaɕcon (g.), а д; в д.

Piaɕmuine, в m.

Piaɕaɕ, в i.

piɕe, а д; в e, j, k, l, x 5, 6; -ɕeɕ,  
а д, e, g, h; в g; -ɕeɕ, а б, f;  
в c, f, h, i, k, l, n, o, a, s;  
-ɕtaib, а е; -ɕetmaɕ, в e.

piɕi, в u 1; -ɕib, в j; -ɕit, в a, s,  
u 3.

pileɕ (g.), в h.

Pinaɕta, в k.

Pimb, в l m; -ɕamnap, в s; -ɕeaɕ,  
а д; в o; -ɕpaɕ, в l.

Pimbpeɕtnaɕ, в s; -aɣ (g.), в s.

Pimbalaɕ, в s; -nalaɣ (g.), в s.

Pinn, в s; Pimbtaim (g.), а д;  
-ntan, в v 5; -ntaim (g.), в n.

Pimɕoiteɕ, в j.

pip (d.), в c; (p.) в k; -ɕolɣ, в f.

pipen, в а.

Pipo, в o.

pir, в x 6.

Pircon, в o.

plaiɕ, в w 3; plaɕa (g.), а б, c, d;  
-ɕiur, а c, d, e, f; -ɕiura (g.),  
а д, e, f; -ɕiur, в c, i.



deoðplart, v. j.  
 flatur, v. b, c, x 1.  
 fo, a f; v. w 3.  
 fob(ðlar), v. x 2.  
 Fobla, v. w 4.  
 fogra, v. w 4.  
 foillriðter, a e.  
 foirðenn, a a; for-, a c; -nd, a c.  
 folam, v. v 5.  
 Pollaig, v. i.  
 pollamnaét, a e; -arðair, a c;  
 -artair, a e; -tar, a h.  
 pollur, v. p.  
 Poltcain v. o; -cleabur, v. o.  
 Pomopað, v. e; -aic, v. k; -aib, v. g.  
 for, v. d, e, r; forði (for and pr.  
 suf. 3 s. f.), a a.  
 forða, a c.  
 for, v. m, n, o, s.  
 Fpanðcaib, v. b.  
 Fpaopter, v. l.  
 fpi, v. p.  
 fpir (fpi and pr. suf. 3 s. masc.), v. r, s.  
 fuair, v. u 5, v 3; (fo)ð-, v. u 4.  
 fuil (vb.), a a.  
 Fút, v. c; Fuite, v. o; -ti, a d.  
 'ð (að), v. u 2.  
 ðab, a b, d, e, h; v. b, d, i, j, l, m,  
 p, s, u 4, w 4; -baul, a b, d, g,  
 h; v. c, g, h, i, j, k, l, m, n, o, r,  
 s, t, x 5; -baip, a e; -bartar,  
 v. p; -brat, v. h.  
 ðabair, v. i.  
 ðac, v. v 4, w 3.  
 ðae, v. h.  
 ðaebláigib, v. f.  
 ðaibel, v. b, f; -il, v. b, h.  
 ðair, v. r.  
 ðallabaðba, v. b; -llaðnege, v. b.  
 ðallua, v. r.

ðan (cen), v. r, u 2, w 2, 5, x 3, 5.  
 ðann, v. e, f.  
 ðar, v. x 6.  
 (biðn)ðarb, v. x 4.  
 ðeðli, v. u 1.  
 ðebe, v. k.  
 ðen (sb.), v. c, d, e; ðein, v. c, p, q,  
 u 2.  
 (no)ðeinar, a e; (no)ðen-, v. p;  
 -ar, v. b.  
 ðennann, v. f.  
 ðennacallagbu, v. l.  
 ðialléab, v. l.  
 ðlairni, v. q.  
 ðlan, v. w 1.  
 ðlar, v. h; (fob)ðlar, v. x 2.  
 (porc)ðlom, v. u 3.  
 ðlunmar, v. r; -mar (g-), v. s.  
 ðnai, v. u 4.  
 ðopiðneb, v. a; ðopinbi, v. a.  
 ðnimartab, v. e.  
 ðo (co, prep.), a c; v. c, h, u 5, v 3,  
 x 2.  
 ðo m- (co m-, prep.), v. u 4, v 1.  
 ðoba, v. a, h.  
 ðoibnenb, v. h.  
 ðomep, v. b.  
 ðneð, v. n, o; -eið, v. j; -ðu, a c;  
 -ðuib, a b.  
 ðnene, v. h.  
 ðu (co, prep.), a b, c, g, h; v. x 5;  
 (conj.), a b; v. p, w 4.  
 ðurim (ðo(co) and art. s.), a c.  
 ðurna (ðo(co) and art. p.), v. s.  
 hAbraham, a b.  
 haen, v. v 1.  
 haimm, v. g.  
 hair, a a; -ib, a a.  
 hAlaxantair, v. n.  
 haetnuðgeaðuð, a a.

hEbrapde, A a.

heg, A g, h.

hElum, B s.

hlp, A f.

hluil, B p.

hEoogan, B t.

hEppain, B h, e.

i (prep.), A h; B f; i n-, B b, d, e, g,  
l, n, o, p, q, s, t.

i (pr. pers. 3 s. fem.), A h; B a, o.

laētān, B c.

iab (pr. pers. 3 p.), A e.

lapēd, B b, c.

lap, A f, g; B c, d, e, f, g, h, i, j, k,  
l, q, r; lap m-, B f, q; lap n-,  
A c; B c, p, q.

lappan (lap and fem. art.), B p; -pin  
(lap and art.), A b, h; B e, t.

lapum, A d, f, g, h; B b.

lapaindgleo, B n.

lapdonan, B m.

lapet, B b.

lapual, B i.

lapuralem, B s.

lbatē, B b.

lbon, A a, b, c, d, h; B a, b, c, d, e,  
g, h, i, j, k, l, m, n, p, q, r, s.

lmeac, B l, m; -lic (g.), B l.

lmoopo, A b, h; B a.

lmpian, B v 4.

ln (art. n. s. m. and f.), A a, c, e, f, g, h;  
B a, b, c, d, f, g, h, i, j, k, l, o,  
p, q, s, x 1; (g. s.), A a, b, c, d,  
e; B a, c, e, h, o, u 1, v 4; (d. s.),  
A a, c, g; (ac. s.) A a, b, c, f, g;  
B b; (g. dual f.) A a.

lnb (art. g. s.), B l; ln b-, A a, e, h;  
B e, f; ln c-, A h; B h, r.

lnbt (i and pr. suf. 3 s. f.), A a.

lngen, B g.

lngreim, A g, h.

lnuil, B b.

lono (Com), A f.

lorep, A b.

lotā, B r.

loptarper, B l.

hlp, A f.

lpial, B r; -tail (g.), B s; lpeil (g.),  
B i, s.

lp (vb.), A a, d, e, f, h; B a, b, c, g, i,  
l, m, n, o, p, r, s, v 3, 5, x 1, 3.

lp (ocur), B c, u 4, 5, v 3, 4, w 3, 4,  
x 3.

lpaic (g.), B d.

lpān (i and art.), A a; -[n]b, B q.

lpānuibā, B c.

lpicon, B b.

lpin (i and art.), B c, d, e, f, g, h, i, j,  
l, p, q, r, s, t.

lpinb (i and art.), B e, f.

lpin c-, B g, j.

lē, B i; lēā (g.), B l.

luban, B a, b.

ludith, A a.

lugurp, B p, q.

luil, A e; B p.

la (prep.), A a, h; B e, f, h, n, r, s, t.

labra, B v 5.

labraib, B n.

labrapanne, B i, j.

laēōba, B w 2.

laegape, A h; B n.

laḡa, B t.

laḡnac, B m.

laḡeō, B m.

laḡne, B i.

laḡpe, A d; B n.

lap, B b, c.

laieig, B o.

laimiaō, B a.

Lampada, **в h, m.**  
 Lampaipep, **в h.**  
 Lampriber, **в h.**  
 lan(berbad), **в u 2.**  
 Lapalep, **в i.**  
 Laurtencep, **в i.**  
 le (prep.), **а f; в c.**  
 lebaip, **в u 2.**  
 leip, **в a, l.**  
 leiēbliabna, **в r.**  
 Lena, **в t.**  
 Lete, **в p.**  
 liaib, **в h.**  
 Liaṣmuine, **в r.**  
 lib, **в x 6.**  
 līn, **а a, h; līnḃ, в d, i, l, n, o.**  
 līnḃmuine, **в r.**  
 linn, **в e, i, n, u 2.**  
 līnṣa, **в b.**  
 loč, **в d, f, p, r; -ča, в e, i, r.**  
 loḡa (g.), **в h.**  
 loic (g.), **а d.**  
 loigēte, **а d.**  
 loingep, **в e.**  
 loingpeč, **в n.**  
 (po)loipceč, **в l; (poi)l-, в r.**  
 lomarp, **в v 5.**  
 longaiḃ, **в h.**  
 longemanup, **в m.**  
 Lopc, **в n.**  
 lorcad, **а c; в h; -uḃ, а c.**  
 Luaiḡne, **в d.**  
 lučt, **в x 1.**  
 Lucra (g.), **а h.**  
 luḡ, **в v 2.**  
 luḡ, **в g; -ḡaiḃ, в m, o, t; -ḡaiḡ, в r.**  
 luiḃi (a.), **в v 2.**  
 luiḃ, **в c.**  
 luiḡdeč, **в l, m; -ḡeč (g.), в r.**  
 luiḡne, **в i.**  
 lup (? laip), **в x 4.**

mac (nom.), **а b, d, e, f; в a, b, c, d,**  
**e, f, g, h, i, k, l, m, n, o, p, r, s,**  
**t, u 1, 5; (ac.), а d; в r; (g.p.),**  
**x 4, 5.**  
 Maca, **а d; в n.**  
 macaib (d. p.), **а b; в i; maccu**  
**(ac. p.), в b.**  
 Mac Cuill, **в h.**  
 maḃ (maḡ), **в d.**  
 maḃ (conj.), **а a, d, h; maḡ, а a.**  
 Mabae, **в p.**  
 Mael, **а d; в o.**  
 maḡ, **в d, r.**  
 Maḡai, **в b.**  
 Maḡoḡ, **в b.**  
 Maibup, **в k.**  
 maigeppeč (g.p.), **а a; -tpeč, а a.**  
 Maimintup, **в e.**  
 Maīn (g.) **в s.**  
 maipcip, **в a.**  
 Maīpe, **в e.**  
 maiē, **в w 5.**  
 Mal, **в s.**  
 Maireach, **в b.**  
 Mamiliup, **в e.**  
 Maminitup, **в v 4.**  
 Mananḃan, **в h.**  
 Manatalem, **в a.**  
 (aḡa)map, **в x 6.**  
 map (conj.), **а a; в p, v 2.**  
 mapa (g.), **а b.**  
 (ḃo)mapbad, **в s.**  
 Marcup Antoninup, **в t.**  
 Martain (g.), **а h.**  
 Marailiup, **в e, w 1.**  
 Maroch, **в b.**  
 Marparcip, **в e.**  
 Mača, **а h; в r.**  
 mačaip, **в a.**  
 Matupalem, **в a.**  
 Meaḃ, **а c; в k; -ča, в b; Mečaiḃ,**  
**а c.**

Meappam, в с.  
 mebar, в u 2.  
 meic (n. p.), в b, c, t.  
 Memnon, в m.  
 merblab, в u 2.  
 Мерца, в е.  
 Metapailur, в x 4, 6; -alaur, в i.  
 mī, в m.  
 mic (g.), а е, h; в a, b, c, d, f, g,  
 h, i, l, r; mic (p.), в i.  
 Mior, в h.  
 mile, а b, c, d, h; в f; -li, а a, b.  
 Mileb, в i, x 4, 6; -ib, а b; в i.  
 mnai (dual), в a.  
 Moōta, в o; -ai, а d.  
 Moōcorb, в n; -ō Nuāōaō, в t.  
 Mona-Topaibe, в k.  
 Monōpuab, в n.  
 mor, в n, p, r, t, v 4, w 1, 5, x 3, 5.  
 Moran, в s.  
 Mucpuma, в t.  
 Muige (g.), в g, t.  
 Muimne, в i.  
 Muineamoin (g.), в k.  
 muinōcip (d.), b f; -nncep, в d;  
 -nncipe (g.), в e.  
 Muire, в p; Muire Maōbalen,  
 в r.  
 Muireōa (g.), в r.  
 Muireabeaō, в m; -eōaiō (g.), в m.  
 Mumo, в j.  
 Munnepemair, в e.  
 mur, в c.  
 Murbulō, в e.  
 Murōoraō, (g.), а d; в o.  
 'n (in, art.), а a, c, g.  
 'n- (i n-), а e; в d, e, g, l, m, n, o, p,  
 r, s, u 2, 5, v 4, 5, w 1, 5.  
 na (art. g. s. fem.), а a; в i, p, s;  
 (n. p.), в b; (g. p.) а a; в a, e,

p, u 1, w 2, x 1; na n- (g. p.),  
 в e; na[ib], в p, s.  
 na (conj. compar.), в p; (neg.), в f,  
 x 1, 6.  
 Nabcoōonopop, в l; Nabōabonap-  
 pop, в l; -nopop, в l.  
 naō (neg.), в v 3, 5.  
 Nae, в d; Naei, в c, d.  
 naem, а h.  
 nai m- (num.), в w 2.  
 Neapo, в r.  
 Neap[u]u, в s.  
 Neapa (g.), а e; в p; -rpa, а e, f.  
 Ndece, а g.  
 Neōt, в p.  
 Neib (g.), в h.  
 Neill (g.), а h.  
 Nemeō, а b.  
 Nema, в a.  
 Nemeab, в e; -eō, в e, f; -ib (n.), в t;  
 (g.), в f, v 5, w 2, 3, 4; (d.), w 1.  
 nepc, в u 5, v 1; -cip, u 3; -cpair,  
 в u 4, w 1; -cpair (g.), в w 4.  
 Neua, в b.  
 ni (neg.), а a d; в v 1, 3, w 4, x 3.  
 nia, bu 5, v 1; Nianap, в o; -apep,  
 а h; -apeap, в p; -anap, в r, s.  
 niamōlonb, в u 2.  
 Nin, в c, u 1, 2, 5, x 6.  
 Niniap, в c, d, u 5, v 1.  
 no (conj.), в d.  
 noā, (num.), в x 3.  
 noe (num.), а a, c, d; -emaō, а g.  
 noi (sb.), в u 4; (pr. n.), в b; (num.),  
 в c, d, h, i, m, o, q, r, s, t.  
 Nuaba, в g, l, p.  
 o (prep.), а b, c, d, f, g, h; в c, q,  
 v 2, 3, 5, w 2, 4, x 5, 6; (o p)  
 в w 1; (o and rel.), в b.  
 O-Źiačan, в w 2.  
 oc (prep.), а c.





- нг (n. s.), **А д, h**; **В l, n**; (d.), **В v 4**;  
 (ac.), **В r**; (dual), **В e**; (n. p.),  
**А c, e**; (g. p.), **В m, u 1**; -aib,  
**В f, m**.  
 нгаб, **В h, p**; -ган, **В o**.  
 нга (n. p.), **В x 6**; -ге (g.), **В c, d, e**,  
**ф, г, h, i, j, k, l, n, o, p, r, s, t**;  
 (d.), **А h**; **В c, ф, h, i, k, l, n, o**,  
**р, q, r, s**; (ac.), **А e, f**; **В d, g**,  
**h, j, k, l, m, p, r, s**; нггайт,  
**В e**; -гi (g.), **А g**; (ac.), **А d**.  
 нган, **А e**; -гпа (g. p.), **А h**.  
 Нгберг, **В n**; -гфоба, **В t**.  
 Риннаил, **В g**.  
 но (vbl. pele.), **ноб', В a**;  
 nobai, **А b, c, d, e**; **В v 4**;  
 nobabar, **А a, c**; nobit, **В t**;  
 diaр'bo, **В h**; nobo, **В w 1**;  
 nap'caineab, **В x 6**; nočait, **В m**;  
 гop'claitēb, **В v 3**;  
 noclapa, **В e**; nocleot, **В a**;  
 nap'clob, **В x 1**;  
 pocpocāb, **А f**; **В r**;  
 pocumbaigeb, **В a**;  
 nobiceannab, **В r**;  
 nopalnapбай, **А c**;  
 no[р]olla[m]napбай, **А c**;  
 nogab, **А b, d, e, h**; **В i, j, k, l**,  
**м, p**; гup'gab, **В w 4**;  
 nogabpat, **В h**; noženaiр, **А e**;  
 noženaiр, **В p**; -ap, **В b**;  
 poloipceб, **В l**; poil-, **В r**;  
 nopainb, **В b**; nopoi[n]bre-  
 tap, **А h**; nopcipib, **В s**;  
 nopilpab, **В c**; potaibēb, **В s**;  
 nuc, **В a**; nuγ, **В a**; nuγab, **В p**;  
 -apбай, **В l**; nocuipim, **В b**.  
 но (vbl. pele. infixed), abpocай, **В l**,  
**н, t**; nopай, **В g, k**; nopigēb,  
**В a**; nopimb, **В a**; nop[ot]imb-  
 pcam, **А f**; nopabab, **А h**;  
 noponab, **В c**.  
 Rocpaibe, **В s**.  
 Rob, **А d**; **В n**.  
 poγa, **В u 1**.  
 Roim, **В r**; Roīna, **А h**; Roman,  
**А e, В p**; -naiγ, **В b**.  
 pomb, **В p**; ponba (panba), **В p**;  
 (no)poi[n]bretap, **А h**.  
 Ropra (g.), **А h**.  
 Rotēctab (g.), **В l**; -eaēctab, **В j**;  
 -aiγ, **В j**.  
 ru (no, vbl. pele.), гupub', **В p**.  
 ruab, **В m, n**; ruab (g.), **А h**.  
 Rubpaige, **В f**.  
 Ruγpaibe, **В d, o**.  
 Ruip (g.), **В e**.  
 'r (ip, vb.), **В i**.  
 'r (ip=ocur), **В u 1, w 2, x 1**.  
 paegul, **В q**; -γlab, **В k**.  
 paib(niaγail), **В v 1**.  
 paein (pen, demons.), **А d, e**.  
 paep, **В a, x 6**.  
 paγapт, **В a**.  
 -paibe, **А g, h**; -bein, **А g**.  
 Saile, **В c, d**.  
 palbuidi, **А d, e**.  
 Samipaifip, **В c**.  
 Sapdapapallup, **В j**.  
 Saxam, **В b**; -xap, **В b**.  
 Sceitā, **А b**; **В e, f**; -ēēγba, **В b**.  
 pcela, **А d**.  
 Scot, **В e, f**; Scuit (g.), **В f**;  
 Scotab, **А h**.  
 (no)rcipib, **В s**; (bo)rcipibab, **А a**;  
 rcipibeann, **В r**.  
 Sбай, **В f**.  
 pē (num.), **А a, c, d, e, h**; **В h, i, j, k**,  
**l, p**.  
 Sealla, **В a**.  
 pean, **В u 5**.  
 Seanγann, **В e**; -γainb (g.), **В f, g**.

Seapa, **в u 5**.  
 seapeð, **в u 5**.  
 Secraip, **а f**; Seðr-, **а f**.  
 peót, **а f, g**; **в j, k, l, m, n, o, q, r**,  
     **s, t, v 3, x 5**; peót m-, **в h, a**.  
 peótmað, **а g**; **в d, e, f, g, j, l, s**;  
     -moðað, **в q**; -moðað, **а a, d, e**.  
 Sebna, **в j, l, m**.  
 Sepearur, **в e**.  
 Segamañ, **в o**.  
 Segðenur, **в m**.  
 Séim, **в b**; Sem, **в b, c**.  
 reipeað, **в j**; -peð, **в j, p, q**.  
 Semniu, **в e**.  
 ren, **в d, w 4**.  
 -ren, **в a**.  
 penað, **а g**.  
 rencurpa, **а d**.  
 renopaðða, **а a**.  
 -reo, **а a**.  
 Sepper, **в m**; -pxep, **в d, l**.  
 Sepaip, **в p**; Sexaip, **в r**; -xap, **в r**.  
 percað, **а b, e**; -ðmað, **в q**; -camað,  
     **в d**; -cát, **в j**.  
 reipeað, **а g**; repeð, **а a**.  
 rgoile (g.), **а a**.  
 -rðe, **а f**; **в a, b, c**; -ðein, **а b, d**,  
     **e, f**; -ðen, **а e**; **в a**; -ðen, **в b**.  
 ril, **а b**; **в a, b, f, l, x 4**; (pó)rilpað,  
     **в c**.  
 Simon, **в l**.  
 rin, **а a, e, g, h**; **в c, d, e, f, g, h, i**,  
     **j, k, l, p, q**; (pr. n.) **в p**.  
 Sipað, **в a**.  
 Siplam, **в m**.  
 Sipna, **в k**.  
 Slame, **в w 4**.  
 Slanðe, **в f**; Slanða, **в d**.  
 plan, **в p, q**.  
 Slanoll, **в k**; -oill (g.), **в k**.  
 plac, **в v 1**.  
 pleag, **в x 5**.

plogaп, **в x 5**.  
 pluaiðeð, **в p, q**.  
 Sobairce, **в i**.  
 Sogapaner, **в k**.  
 [r]oirceia, **в r**; por-, **а h**; **в s**.  
 Solman, **а b**; **в l**.  
 Sopraiprer, **в h**.  
 Spaiðinn (g.), **в t**; -bndepð, **в r**.  
 Spu, **в e**.  
 ruar, **в x 6**.  
 Supparbur, **в h**.  
 ruil, **в u 4**; **x 4(?)**.  
 Sulbuðe, **в p**.  
 ta, **в d**.  
 tabairт, **в o**.  
 taður, **а f**.  
 (buan)taball, **в x 2**.  
 taerca, **в p**.  
 potaibðeð, **в s**.  
 Taillten, **в i**.  
 tam, **а b**; -mlaót, **а b**.  
 tam (g.), **в w 3**; -mleót, **в w 4**;  
     -mleóta, **в e, v 4**.  
 Tam, **в p**.  
 tamig, **в d, e**.  
 tam, **в h, v 5, w 2**.  
 tan, **а b**; **в f, h, i, j, k, l, p, q**.  
 tanairðe, **в a**.  
 Tana-bo-Cuailgne, **в p, q**.  
 tamic, **а b**; **в i**; tangaðar, **в h, i**.  
 tap, **в r**.  
 Tapa, **в d**.  
 tapba, **в w 1, x 2**.  
 tat, **в b**.  
 teaót, **в w 2**; teót, **в d, e, u 3, v 5**,  
     **w 1, x 1, 2, 4**.  
 Teaótmar, **в s**.  
 tearðo, **в q**.  
 teampall, **в l**.  
 Tebbanbað, **в p**.  
 tempoill (g.), **а b, c**.

Tempaig, **А h**; **В r**.  
 теора, **В b**.  
 теркомпaг, **А g**.  
 терпа, **В f**.  
 террбай, **В u 4**.  
 Тбер, **В a**; -**ip**, **А f**; **В a**.  
 тётам, **А f**.  
 Тигearndac, **В p**.  
 Тигepnmaip, **В i**; -**mur**, **В i**.  
 тиндрена, **А e**; (до)тиндрeам, **А e, f**;  
     доp[от]индрeам, **А f**.  
 тир, **В w 1**.  
 Тираp, **В b**.  
 Титур, **В r**.  
 тоёр, **А c**; тоcuipeð, **А h**.  
 тогаил, **А b**; **В f, r, w 3**.  
 тоидеёт, **В w 3, 5**; -итеёт, **В v 4**.  
 тоиримтеёт, **А b**.  
 тоиреò, **В a**.  
 Толamenp, **В n, o**.  
 томарm, **В e, i, r**.  
 Томаp, **В s**.  
 томур, **А a**.  
 Томур Concolep, **В j**.  
 Топn, **В d**.  
 тораò, **А h**; **В i**; торраò, **А d**.  
 Траe, **А b**.  
 тpebe, **А c**.  
 тpenpen (g. p.), **В f**.  
 тpep (ord.), **А a, f, g, h**; **В d, e, f, h**,  
     **r, s**; -pmaò (m. maò, MS.), **В d**.  
 тpi (card.), **А a, b, c, d, g**; **В b, h, i**,  
     **k, m, o, p, q, r, t, u 3, v 5**.

тpiòa, **А c, d, g**; **В d, e, f, g, i, k, o**,  
     **x 1**; -òaò, **В d**; -òac, **А c**; **В e**,  
     **h, i, k, l, m, n, o, q**; -òec, **А b**.  
 тpiait (g.), **В w 3**.  
 тpiup, **В b**.  
 Тpoiанup, **В s**.  
 тpom, **В x 2**.  
 Tubal, **В b**; -lcam, **В a**.  
 Туaòa-de-Danand, **В g, i, x 1, 2, 3**;  
     Туaòaib-, **В g**.  
 Туaòal, **В s**.  
 пuc (no òuc), **В a**; тuccapтаip, **В c**.  
 туò, **В a**; пуò (n[òt]uò), **В a**; ту-  
     òaò, **В o, s**; пуòapòap, **В l**.  
 Турbeaò, **В o**.  
 Тáip, **В f, w 3**.  
 Тáipeò, **В g**.  
 Туpлаò, **В t**.  
 Турmeaò, **В o**.  
 тур, **В a**; (no)туipim, **В b**.  
 Тутаnep, **В i**.  
  
 u (o, prep.), **В v 1**.  
 uaò, **В b, c**; uaiòib, **А e**; **В b, c**.  
 uaim (sb.), **В a**.  
 Уaipòeap, **В m**; -cep, **В m**.  
 Уeppepianup, **В r**.  
 Уòame, **В n**.  
 Уòaipт, **А e**; Уòupò, **В p, q**; -uipт,  
     **А e**.  
 uile, **В a**.  
 Улаò, **А e**; **В n, o**; -ò, **В p, q, r, s**.  
 up, **В v 2**.



LECTURE IV.

---

THE CODEX PALATINO-VATICANUS,

No. 830.



# THE CODEX PALATINO-VATICANUS,

No. 830.



No. IV.—(SUCCESSIONS FROM THE *BOOK OF BALLYMOTE*.)

## III.

IN the post-Patrician portion of the regnal list given by Marianus, the following errors occur :—

(1) Muridach Munderg was king of Ulster, not king of Ireland. Moreover, he was contemporary of St. Patrick, so that he is here placed one hundred years too late.

(2) The Baitan who succeeded Baitan and Eochaid was not the son of Murchad, but of Nainnid. He was first cousin of St. Columba; Nainnid and Fedlimid, St. Columba's father, having been sons of Fergus, son of Conall Gulban (eponymous head of the Cenel-Conaill), son of Niall of the Nine Hostages.

(3) Baitan was succeeded (not by Ainmire, who was his predecessor, but) by Aed, the son of Ainmire.

(4) "Colman the Little, son of Diarmait and Aed, son of Anmire, 13 years." This is an unaccountable double error. Colman was king (not of Ireland, but) of the Southern Ui-Neill, and was slain by the Aed in question at the battle of Ballaghanea, Co. Cavan, in the second year of the reign of the latter. The joint-kings were Colman's eldest brother, Aed Slane and Colman Rimid, son of Baitan, son of Muircertach, king of Ireland.

(5) "Suibni, son of Colman the Great, six years.

Aed Slane, son of Diarmait, four years."

Here again we find the slayer and the slain made joint monarchs.

These two items seem to prove that Marianus was unacquainted with Adamnan's *Life of St. Columba*. Therein we have a prophecy "concerning the son of King Dermait, who was named Aid Slane in

the Scotie tongue." Notwithstanding the prophetic warning of the saint, Aed assassinated his nephew, Suibne, with the result that, in the words of the biographer, thereafter he enjoyed the sovereignty but four years and three months.\* He began to reign A.D. 598 and was slain by the son of his victim, A.D. 604.

(6) Aed Allan was succeeded (A.D. 612) by Maileoba, not by Oengus, son of Colman the Great.

(7) Maelcoba, on the assassination of his brother, Suibne, became king of Uisnech, that is, of the western branch of the Southern Ui-Neill. He was killed A.D. 615 by Suibne Menn, king of Ireland.

(8) This Suibne was son of Fiachna, not of Fachtna.

(9) Finally, Fogartach was grandson, not son, of Cernach Sotal (the Proud).

In illustration of the post-Patrician list, I subjoin two pieces from the *Book of Ballymote*. The first is in prose. It gives the name, descent, regnal years and manner of death of each king from Loeghaire (*sl.* A.D. 462) to Turlough O'Connor (*ob.* A.D. 1156). It was composed during the reign of Roderic, son of Turlough, namely, between 1156 and 1198. Its chief linguistic interest consists in eight quatrains. Of these, six are found in Tigernach. They are also given in the *Chronicon Scotorum* and the *Annals of the Four Masters*.

The present text, though far from faultless, is one of many similar evidences of the unfitness of Mac Firbis and the O'Clerys to deal with documents written in the ancient language.

The first quatrain (a) is composed in the metre called *Rannaidacht mor*, that is, in heptasyllabic lines, each line ending with a monosyllabic word (Lecture II., p. 108).

Line 2 Mac Firbis† gives as *Ɔop Ɔaoḃ Ɔairi Ɔlaip i Ɔip*, which is hypermetrical and meaningless.

In line 3, he reads *aopegab*, which is equally void of sense. The true form is *aoaḡab* = *ab-po-a-ḡab*, which he invoked, *a* = infixed pron., pl. 3.

The second quatrain (b) is in the *Debide* metre, which has been already dealt with.

In the first line, the *Four Masters* (according to O'Donovan's

\* Note A.

† *Chronicon Scotorum*,—Rolls' edition, p. 26.



text),\* read πεαρπατιρ ("was fought," according to the editor). Here we have a word of three syllables, though the metre requires a monosyllable.

The third verse (**b**) is metrically identical with the first.

In the second line (judging from Hennessy and O'Donovan) the *Chronicon*† and the *Annals*‡ read ιμα λιαυρεα instead of ιμα λιαυρεα. Both editors accordingly translate, *Around whom (many storms) shall move*. But the verb is ιμλιαυριμ, with the infixed pronoun α, having been (woman) as antecedent. Hence the expression means: *who shall excite (many storms)*.

The next line runs in Mac Firbis apan pep loiρειρερ. Passing over the neuter article with the masc. pep, the line is one syllable short and does not end in a monosyllable.

The fourth stanza (**c**) is in the same metre as the second. I have not found it elsewhere. The locative ιβυρ has to be read ι βυρ to produce the requisite monosyllable.

The fifth (**d**) belongs to *Rannaidacht mor gairit* or *short Rannaidacht mor*, so called because the initial line is (four syllables) shorter than the others. In the first line, in accordance with what has been laid down in Lecture II. (Rule 2, pp. 103-4), we have to read lp α m-βυαε. The O'Clerys, according to the printed text,§ read the quatrain as two lines. Moreover, they give ppι βρυαε, a reading which makes the line a syllable short.

The third line Mac Firbis reads|| ατρεβ ceρυρ επειε ("[Accounts] report, though abhorrent," according to the translator), which, besides being unmetrical, means nothing. The *Four Masters* (*loc. cit.*) are somewhat better: ατρεβ ρελα, cia πα ρειε. Cia πα ρειε (*although depressing*) O'Donovan renders by "who, in weariness"! The original is preserved intact in the Ballymote text given below.

The sixth quatrain (**d**) is in *Rannaidacht beg (small)*, which, it has been shewn (Lecture II., p. 108), differs from *Rannaidacht mor* in that each line terminates in a dissyllable.

The first line Mac Firbis¶ reads Níop bu aipmipe in aiple. The *Four Masters*\*\* give Nι ba haipmipe ινβ aiple ("It was not a

\* *Four Masters*, vol. i., pp. 150-1.

§ *Four Masters*, vol. i., p. 220.

¶ *Ubi sup.*, p. 68.

† P. 42.

|| *Chronicon Seotorum*, p. 64.

\*\* P. 226.

‡ P. 172.

wise counsel," O'Donovan; followed in substance by Hennessy). But the reading of the *Book of Ballymote*, eneπτ α τapple, is manifestly the original: *Not weak* (was) *what befell*: τapple = do-air-po-le (lai), with the relative α (*what*).

The seventh (e) quatrain is the *Debide* (α) explained above (p. 107-8). The variants in the *Chronicon* and *Four Masters* are not of importance.

The eighth (i) is likewise in *Debide*. In the first quarter, the *Termination* is formed by bππ; po and bu (vo) (the latter of which was inserted to make up the requisite number of syllables) not being taken into account.

It has to be added, that, in seven of the foregoing instances, the editors have given text and translation as if neither the one nor the other presented any difficulty.

The second piece is a poem appended to the prose tract, to certify the subjects already dealt with. It is composed in Irregular *Debide*. The original portion closes (s 5) with the death of Maelsechlainn (A.D. 1122). Of the additional verses, one (w 6) professes to have been composed in 1143. (As the preceding quatrain apparently refers to the same year, 6242 of the text is to be amended into 6342 = *Mundane Period* of 5199.) The date of another (s 6) is denoted by mention of the invasion of (King) Henry. The eulogy of Tigernan O'Rourke (x 2) is noteworthy, in contrast with the dark colours in which the prince of Breifny is depicted in the Irish Annals.

Of the author, Gilla-Modubda (*Devotee of my* [*St.*] *Dubad*), nothing seems to be known beyond what is told at the close of the prose tract. From one of the quatrains (r 1) it may be inferred that he belonged to Meath. (The verses in praise of Devenish and Ardraccan (x 5, 6) are amongst the additions.)

Concerning the saint whose name he bore, native authorities, as far as I know, mention neither the family nor the church. In the *List of Priests* of the early Irish Church (*Book of Leinster*, p. 366 c), Dubad is found. From the *Martyrology* of Tallaght (*ib.* p. 358 g) we learn that his feast fell on April 15: *xvii. Kal. [Maii], Dubta.\** From

---

\* Syncopated genitive (= *Dubata*) of *Dubat*, a variant of *Dubad*. O'Clery (*Mart. of Donegal*, Ap. 15) gives *Dubhda* as the nominative; not knowing that in calendars the names of the saints commemorated were in the genitive.

the present text it may perhaps be concluded that St. Dubad was venerated in Meath.

The chief chronological value of the Ballymote Successions is the undesigned corroboration supplied thereby to A.D. 432, as the date of St. Patrick's coming to Ireland as missionary. Laeghaire, we are informed (a), reigned thirty years after that event. These regnal years belong to a portion of the *Annals of Ulster* that is accurately dated. The following afford confirmation of the Ballymote number:—

A.D. 454. The Assembly of Tara was held by Laeghaire.

A.D. 461. Laeghaire lived seven years and seven months and seven days after the Assembly of Tara.

A.D. 462. Death of Laeghaire, etc.

Against A.D. 432 as the initial year of the Patrician mission, two arguments brought forward by Dr. Todd have been adopted by Mr. Stokes in his edition of the *Tripartite*.

The first is from a tract in the *Book of Lecan*, as follows:—  
 III. bliadna ap xl. o tanc patrpaic i n-epinn co cat Ocha—three years above forty since Patrick came into Ireland to the battle of Ocha. 'The battle of Ocha, according to the *Annals of Ulster*, was fought A.D. 483, and therefore, counting forty-three years back, A.D. 439 or 440 would be the date of Patrick's coming' (p. cxxv.).

Here Dr. Todd and Mr. Stokes, who copied him, failed to discover that the chronology of the *Ulster Annals* is correct in this place. The year, accordingly, is A.D. 482. But an error far more serious has to be laid to their charge. Both accepted the passage from which the calculation is taken as reliable. Mr. Stokes, who worked at second-hand, goes farther. He declares (p. cxxiv.) the whole tract to be "more historical in character" than another in the same MS., which makes Lugaid, who became king of Ireland A.D. 482, the reigning monarch when St. Patrick arrived. Now, the "more historical" passage says that *during that time* (the forty-three years in question) there was but *one king over Leinster, namely, Bressal Belach* (aen ríð for laigrib, roon, breppal belac).

But, unfortunately for the compiler and those who put their trust in him, King Bressal was some time dead before "A.D. 439 or 440."



The authority of the *Annals of Ulster* will not be impugned in the present instance.

A.D. 435. *Mors Bressail, regis* Death of Bressal, King of Leinster.  
*Laighen.*

A.D. 436. *Vel, hic mors Bresail.* Or, here [is to be placed] the death  
of Bresal.

(*Vel, hoc anno Bressal* (Or, this year Bresal died, accord-  
*mortuus est, secun-* to others.)  
*dum alios.*)

Amongst "the others" are the *Annals of Innisfallen*, which give the obit at A.D. 436\* (not A.D. 437, which is O'Connor's marginal date).

The next is from the poem of Gilla Coemain. He "counts 162 years from the advent of St. Patrick to the death of Gregory the Great, which took place on March 12, A.D. 604. Therefore, the advent of St. Patrick, according to Gilla Coemain, must be dated A.D. 442".† But, in the first place, Gilla Coemain, as has been shewn in Lecture I. (p. 23), does not place Gregory's death "on March 12, A.D. 604." Secondly, Gilla Coemain, according to the figures adopted in the Rolls' translation, counts 522 years from the Nativity "till Patrick came." That is, he places the saint's arrival fifty-nine years later than A.D. 463, the year "probably in or about which," according to Mr. Stokes' Patrician Chronology, his death took place!

Examination of the original, if I mistake not, will lead to a different result. The figures for the period from the Nativity to the coming of St. Patrick as given by Mr. Stokes are the following :‡—

|       |     |       |             |
|-------|-----|-------|-------------|
| (a)   | 47  | (g)   | 45          |
| (b)   | 32  | (h)   | 5           |
| (c)   | 157 | (i)   | 34          |
| (d)   | 32  | (j)   | 49          |
| (e)   | 37  | (k)   | 27          |
| (f)   | 57  |       |             |
| <hr/> |     | <hr/> |             |
| [362  |     | +     | 160 = 522.] |

\* P. 352, *infra*.

† *Tripartite Life*, p. cxxv.

‡ *Ibid.*, pp. 535-7.



The *ð* line reads :—

Α ðó τριῶετ ο ἦεμ ιlle.

Two [and] thirty [years] from that  
hither.

Another reading is preserved in the Bodleian copy :—

Α ðο ἦῶετ ο ρ[h]em [il]le.

Two [and] twenty [years] from that  
hither.

This gives *ð* 22.

The *i* line runs :—

'S a cetaip [τριῶετ], ðepb  
lib.

And four [years and thirty], certain  
to you.

Τριῶετ is the Bodleian lection. Here the *Concord* proves that the word missing from the *Book of Leinster* was κοίετ (c - c)—fifty.

This leaves *i* 54.

We have thus :  $(522 - 10) + 20 = 532$ . Gilla Coemain consequently fixes the advent of St. Patrick as missionary at A.D. 532, when, according to Mr. Stokes, the saint was about sixty-nine years dead! One calculation may pair off with the other.

With respect to the subject-matter, seeing that the obituary years are not severally reckoned from a general epoch, either in the prose tract or in the poem of Gilla Modubda, the question presents itself: How were the dates adjusted? This leads us to consider the chronology adopted in native A.D. historical documents.

Not finding the A.D. number prefixed to each year, O'Connor (*Rev. Hib. Script.*, ii. xx.) concluded that the Christian era was not employed in the native Annals. Tigernach, he adds, very rarely adjusts native events thereto, deeming the year sufficiently specified by the addition of the week-day number to *Kal. Ian.* This is an application of what O'Flaherty says (*ib.*, p. 34 from *Ogygia*, p. 39) :—

[*Hiberni veteres*] *cujusque anni quo quidquam memoriae prodiderunt, Kalendas Ian. hebdomadis feriâ in quam incidirent, nullâ aliâ adhibita ærâ, signabant, hoc modo : Kl. Ian. feria 4, Connus Centimachus Rex, 20 Octobr., feria 3, occidit. . . . Aetatem Lunae etiam nonnunquam addebant et illius anni numerum decennovenalis cycli.*

Elsewhere (p. 145), O'Flaherty gives the year as A.D. 212, D.L. ED. The entry professes to be taken from Tigernach. But the reading

in the Trinity College Fragment of Tigernach (dealt with farther on, p. 354 *sq.*) is:—

[A.M.] *nnccxxxiij. Kl. En. vii.*  
*p., l. xxiij. Conn Cebeatae occip-*  
*pur ep̄ t̄ertia p̄eria h̄i Tuait̄*  
*Ambroir, no i n-lppur Domnann,*  
*ut aln aiant.*

[A.M.] 4137 [A.D. 185]. Kalends  
 of Jan. on 6th feria, moon 18[13].  
 Conn of the Hundred Battles was slain  
 on Tuesday in Tuath-Ambrois, or in  
 Irros-Domnann, as others say.

This date agrees very closely with the B-Tract of Lecture III., which equates (†) the year with the seventh of Commodus (A.D. 186). The ferial is accurate. The error in the lunar notation will be pointed out hereafter. *Tuesday* probably signifies the first Tuesday of January.

With reference to O'Connor, his competence to discuss domestic chronology can be estimated from the statement he makes, that Tigernach was acquainted with the Dominical Letters. For, if so, it remains unaccountable why that annalist never once employed them, but gave the ferial numbers. The truth is, in the known range of native Annals, Dominical Letters, whether of verbal or alphabetical sequence, are nowhere to be found.

Now, to test the vaunted value of consecutive A.D. dating, here is the recently issued volume I. of the *Annals of Ulster*. It has every year marked with the A.D. numeration as found in the two MSS. And what is the result? Why, through more than five hundred years, every date is wrong! Nor is this all. The origin of the error has baffled every inquirer from O'Flaherty to Hennessy.

Seeing then that notation, whether A.M. or A.D., was employed only at wide intervals, how, the question consequently arises, was the sequence of the intervening years determined? Certainly, looking through the pages of O'Connor's *Tigernach* and *Annals of Innisfallen* and contemplating the barren results of his "supreme labour and incredible diligence" (p. xxi.), one would be led to conclude that to co-ordinate and date the blank *Kl.* and undated entries were to essay the impossible. Such was the judgment of Mr. Hennessy, and his decision seems to have been accepted as final.

"The loose method," he writes, "followed by the older annalists of simply indicating the succession of years by the repetition of the sign *Kl.*, or *K.*, for *Kalends*, to which they sometimes added the ferial, or day of the week on which the 1st of January occurred,

together with their habitual practice of omitting to paginate their MSS., has led to innumerable errors in the chronology of Irish history. These errors might in some measure be corrected by the help of the ferial, if we possessed the original MSS. But these criteria have been so corrupted in the course of successive transcriptions of the earlier chroniclers by ignorant scribes, who did not understand their value, that they are comparatively useless in determining the correct chronology, unless when combined with other criteria. Even in the copies of *Tighernach* at present available, the order of the *feriae* is so confused and irregular that any attempt to bring it into harmony with the succession of *Kals.*, or years, would prove a fruitless undertaking.”\*

Naturally, therefore, he adopts the facile system introduced by O’Conor. “The marginal dates represent the actual (*sic*) enumeration of the *Kals.*, or years, contained in the chronicle.”† Nay, such value does he attach thereto, that in one place (p. 337) he puts 1131 on the margin, because “the actual (*sic*) reckoning of the *Kals.* gives” that year, despite the fact of the ferial number and the epact and the A.D. reckoning being, all three, supplied in the text! No doubt, the moon’s age is wrong; but the error (xvi. for xiii.), which is easily rectified, does not affect the date (A.D. 1135).

Now, one would fain believe that our countrymen, whom St. Columbanus, in his Letter to Pope Gregory, extols as *most sage cyclic computists*, were not without method in their chronology likewise. Such, it is a relief to find, was the case.

The Irish A.D. Annals in the present recension were dated in detail by the ferial and Decemnovennal lunar incidence of Jan. 1. Hence the formula (for instance): *Kal. Jan. vi. feriâ, ix. lunâ* (or with variations of collocation or regimen to the same effect). The native equivalent was: *Kal. Enaip pop aine ⁊ nomab uačab* (epca) puippi—the Kalend [1st] of January [fell] upon Friday and the ninth day [of the moon fell] thereon. *Uačab* is a neuter *a*-stem (gen. *uačab*), *singularity* (of number) and was used idiomatically, with or without *epca* (of the moon), to signify the lunar day. When the year was blank, the signature, as a rule, became indifferently *Kal. Jan.*, *Kal.*, *Kl.*, or simply *K*.

\* *Chronicon Scotorum*, Rolls’ Ed., p. xlvi.–vii.

† *Id.*, p. xlvii.



The ferial numbers were *feria i.* [Dominical Letter A] = Sunday ; *feria ii.* [Dominical Letter G] = Monday ; and so on, to *feria vii.* [Dominical Letter B] = Saturday.

|                   |     |      |       |      |      |      |      |
|-------------------|-----|------|-------|------|------|------|------|
| Ferial Number,    | i., | ii., | iii., | iv., | v.,  | vi., | vii. |
| Dominical Letter, | A,  | G,   | F,    | E,   | D,   | C,   | B.   |
| Week-day,         | S., | M.,  | T.,   | W.,  | Th., | F.,  | Sat. |

In 365-day years, each year would commence on the week-day next after that on which the preceding year began. The ferial incidence of Jan. 1 would accordingly be identical every eighth year : forming a hebdomadal cycle. The seven-day sequence is, however, interrupted every fourth year by the addition of the Bissextile. The cycle thus becomes one of 28 ( $7 \times 4$ ). Commencing, for convenience sake, with A.D. 1, this cycle is as follows. (The Dominical Letters are annexed.)

## I.

## FERIAL SOLAR CYCLE.

| No. | F.N.  | D.L. |      | No. | F.N.  | D.L. |      |
|-----|-------|------|------|-----|-------|------|------|
| 1   | vii.  | B    |      | 15  | iii.  | F    |      |
| 2   | i.    | A    |      | 16  | iiii. | ED   | Bis. |
| 3   | ii.   | G    |      | 17  | vi.   | C    |      |
| 4   | iii.  | FE   | Bis. | 18  | vii.  | B    |      |
| 5   | v.    | D    |      | 19  | i.    | A    |      |
| 6   | vi.   | C    |      | 20  | ii.   | GF   | Bis. |
| 7   | vii.  | B    |      | 21  | iiii. | E    |      |
| 8   | i.    | AG   | Bis. | 22  | v.    | D    |      |
| 9   | iii.  | F    |      | 23  | vi.   | C    |      |
| 10  | iiii. | E    |      | 24  | vii.  | BA   | Bis. |
| 11  | v.    | D    |      | 25  | ii.   | G    |      |
| 12  | vi.   | CB   | Bis. | 26  | iii.  | F    |      |
| 13  | i.    | A    |      | 27  | iiii. | E    |      |
| 14  | ii.   | G    |      | 28  | v.    | DC   | Bis. |

(1) Accordingly, to find the ferial number of an A.D. year, divide the given year by 28 : the Roman numeral opposite the remainder is



the ferial required. If nothing remains, the Roman numeral corresponding to 28 is the ferial.

(2) The chief use of this Cycle is in connexion with determining the ferial of a given day of the month. For this purpose, to the annual number of the day add the ferial, as in Table I. (plus 1, when the day falls after Feb. 24 in a leap-year). Divide by 7. The remainder will be the requisite ferial. The computation of the day is easily made by the following Table.

## II.

## DIURNAL ANNUAL NUMERATION.

|                | <i>a</i>   | <i>b</i>  | <i>c</i> |
|----------------|------------|-----------|----------|
| 1 Jan. in Kal. | 1, in Non. | 5, in Id. | 13 ;     |
| 2 Feb. „ „     | 32, „ „    | 36, „ „   | 44 ;     |
| 3 Mar. „ „     | 60, „ „    | 66, „ „   | 74 ;     |
| 4 Apr. „ „     | 91, „ „    | 95, „ „   | 103 ;    |
| 5 Mai. „ „     | 121, „ „   | 127, „ „  | 135 ;    |
| 6 Jun. „ „     | 152, „ „   | 156, „ „  | 164 ;    |
| 7 Jul. „ „     | 182, „ „   | 188, „ „  | 196 ;    |
| 8 Aug. „ „     | 213, „ „   | 217, „ „  | 225 ;    |
| 9 Sep. „ „     | 244, „ „   | 248, „ „  | 256 ;    |
| 10 Oct. „ „    | 274, „ „   | 280, „ „  | 288 ;    |
| 11 Nov. „ „    | 305, „ „   | 309, „ „  | 317 ;    |
| 12 Dec. „ „    | 335, „ „   | 339, „ „  | 347 ;    |
| Jan. „ „       | 366.*      |           |          |

\* Thus arranged (without *a, b, c*; 1, 2, etc.) in the Tract *De argumentis lunae*, amongst the *Dubia et spuria* appended to the works of Bede. It is contained in Chap. xxii., *De temporum ratione*, which is devoted to the illustration of Rules 1 I., 2 II. The basis of the pseudo-Anatolian Cycle is a computation according to these Rules (*Jan. in Kl. una dies, luna 1, etc.*), including the last day of each month (*In prid. Kl. Febr. xxxi. dies, luna prima, etc.*). As the "holy man Anatolius" (*De temp. rat. xxxv.*) imposed upon Bede, calling the method (*c. xxii.*) a *vetus argumentum majorum auctoritate contraditum*, it may be inferred, was in reference to the forgery.

In the *Lebar Brec* Calendar of Oengus, the following items are given at the respective places on the margin:

*a* 2, 4 (MS. [lxx]xxi.), 5, 6, 8 (MS. cexui.), 9 (MS. ccxlii.).

*b* 1, 2 (MS. xxiii.), 5, 6, 7, 8, 12.

*c* 1, 2, 5, 6, 12.

The omission of the rest was owing to the scribe.

When the given day falls on the Kalends, Nones, or Ides, subtract 1; when it falls before them, subtract the number whereby it is designated (e.g. III. Kal., III. Non., III. Id.).

An example relative to each column will illustrate the application of this Table. According to the *Annals of Ulster*, Armagh was burned A.D. 1020, on the 3rd of the Kalends of June, the 2nd feria. *Jun. in Kal. 152*. Deduct 3 and add 7\* (6 by Table I. and 1 for the bissextile). Divide by 7. The remainder is 2 = Monday.

Artri, Archbishop of Armagh, died A.D. 1020, on the 3rd of the Nones of June, the 6th feria (*ib.*). *Jun. in Non. 156*. Deduct 3 and add 7 (as in the previous date). Divide by 7. The remainder is 6 = Friday.

A.D. 878, the moon was eclipsed on the Ides of October, the 4th feria (*ib.*). *Oct. in Id. 288*. Deduct 1 and add 4 (as in Table I.). Divide by 7. The remainder is 4 = Wednesday.

The quadruple recurrence of each ferial, combined with the liability of alphabetical numeration to mistranscription,† detracts from the chronographic value of Table I.

Not so, however, with the Epacts. Forming a cycle of nineteen and differing considerably one from the other, they constitute a criterion sufficiently comprehensive and not very liable to be rendered worthless by scribal corruption.

The following table exhibits the Alexandrine (A.) and Roman (R.) Epacts, together with the Golden Numbers and such technical terms as occur in the (greatly over-rated) *Paschal Epistle* of Cummian,‡ the work *De mirabilibus Sacrae Scripturae*§ (both of the seventh century) and the native Annals.

With reference to the Epect, the common lunar year of 354 days is eleven days shorter than the common solar year of 365. Hence, if both years commence concurrently, the twelfth day of the second lunar year will coincide with the first of the second solar year. The eleven *added* days are called Epacts (*ἐπάκται ἡμέραι*). The Alexandrines, according to the computists, began the Lunar (Paschal) year on March 23. The Epacts they reckoned by anticipation from March

---

\* Or nothing, as the divisor is 7.

† Cf. : Facilis certe librarii in tanto earumdem feriarum recursu lapsus fuerit. Bucherius, *De Doct. Temp.*, p. 119.

‡ Note B a.

§ Note E.

22, which day was in consequence designated *Sedes Epactarum* in the Calendar. Their first Epact was 30,\* the long lunar month, (= 0).

In the Julian Calendar, the initial Epact was counted from Jan. 1 next preceding. This is 9.† With 30 (= 0) and 9 as the respective bases, the Epacts are found by adding 11 for each year and subtracting 30 (the full lunar month), when the sum exceeds that number. The exception occurs in the nineteenth year. There, on account of the *Saltus Lunae* or *Moon's Leap*,‡ 12 (instead of 11) is added; thus giving 30 (= 0) [(18 + 12) - 30] or 9 [(27 + 12) - 30], as the Epact of the twentieth year, that is, the first of the second Cycle. Common years (C.) contain twelve lunar months; Embolismal (E.), in addition, have a full month of Epactal days *thrown in* (μὴν ἐμβόλιμος). In Table III., the R. Embolisms are marked in accordance with the Julian Calendar. The 1st, 3rd, 4th, 5th and 7th are mentioned on the margin of the *Lebar Brece* Calendar of Oengus.

The division into Ogdoad and Hendecad is explained in the *Epistle to Bonifacius and Bonus*, the second prefixed to the Dionysian Cycles. This exposition of Dionysius forms the basis of the Chapter (xlv.) *De Ogdoad et Hendecade* in Bede's work *De temporum ratione*. It has to be added that, seventy years before Dionysius wrote, the terms were employed (in total disregard of the meaning) to divide the years of a Cycle of 84 into alternate eights and elevens.§ A document containing them may accordingly date from before A.D. 526.

\* I.e., moon 18 of Mar. 22 of a supposed previous (nineteenth) year (new m. Mar. 5, Table IV. xix.) + 11 + the *Saltus*. This Bede (*ubi sup.*) calls *de octava decima in nullam facere saltum*.

† That is, the year began, ex hypothesi, on Dec. 24 of the previous (nineteenth) year, according to the Calendar.

The Egyptian Decemnovennal Cycle commenced on the preceding August 28. Whence Jan. 1 next following = m. 9 (R.E.); Mar. 22 = m. 30, i.e. 0 (A.E.).

‡ See Bede, *De temp. rat.* xlii. (*De Saltu Lunae*).

§ In the Carthaginian Paschal Table of A.D. 455 (Krusch, *ubi sup.* p. 184). For instance, 449 is marked as the first of the Ogdoad. It is the fifth of the Hendecad (G. N. xiii.). 457 is given as the first of the Hendecad. It is the second of the Ogdoad (G. N. ii.). The compiler of the Table apparently copied the arrangement of the Cycles of Theophilus or St. Cyril. This was likewise erroneous. According to the original, or Metonic, Cycle, 449 would be the seventh of the Ogdoad; 457, the seventh of the Hendecad.



## III.

## DECEMNOVENNAL CYCLE.

|                       |   | EPACTS.      |           | GOLDEN NUMBER.*     |
|-----------------------|---|--------------|-----------|---------------------|
|                       |   | A.           | R.        |                     |
| Ogdoad<br>(Ὀγδοάς)    | { | 1 xxx(o). c. | ix. c.    | I.                  |
|                       |   | 2 xi. c.     | xx. E.    | II. 1st Embolism.   |
|                       |   | 3 xxii. E.   | i. c.     | III.                |
|                       |   | 4 iii. c.    | xii. c.   | IV.                 |
|                       |   | 5 xiv. c.    | xxiii. E. | V. 2nd Embolism.    |
|                       |   | 6 xxv. E.    | iv. c.    | VI.                 |
|                       |   | 7 vi. c.     | xv. c.    | VII.                |
|                       |   | 8 xvii. E.   | xxvi. E.  | VIII. 3rd Embolism. |
| Hendecad<br>(Ἑνδεκάς) | { | 1 xxviii. c. | vii. c.   | IX.                 |
|                       |   | 2 ix. c.     | xviii. c. | X.                  |
|                       |   | 3 xx. E.     | xxix. E.  | XI. 4th Embolism.   |
|                       |   | 4 i. c.      | x. c.     | XII.                |
|                       |   | 5 xii. c.    | xxi. E.   | XIII. 5th Embolism. |
|                       |   | 6 xxiii. E.  | ii. c.    | XIV.                |
|                       |   | 7 iv. c.     | xiii. c.  | XV.                 |
|                       |   | 8 xv. c.     | xxiv. E.  | XVI. 6th Embolism.  |
|                       |   | 9 xxvi. E.   | v. c.     | XVII.               |
|                       |   | 10 vii. c.   | xvi. c.   | XVIII.              |
|                       |   | 11 xviii. E. | xxvii. E. | XIX. 7th Embolism.  |

(1) As the Golden Number II. corresponded to A.D. 1, to find the G. N., divide the A.D. year + 1 by 19. The remainder is the G. N. If nothing remains, the G. N. is 19.

(2) To find the age of the moon on a given day of the month, to the diurnal annual number of the day (found by Table II.) add the R. Epact (as in Table III.) and divide by 59 (i.e. a *full month*—mensis

---

\* Thus named from being rubricated in the Calendar. A fine example is the (so called) Missal of Mary, Queen of Scots, in the Royal Irish Academy, in which the illumination is executed in gold.



plenus—of 30 + a *hollow month*—mensis cavus—of 29 days).\* The remainder, if under 30, is the requisite lunation; if over 30, subtract that number and the remainder is the lunation.

For instance, in the year of St. Patrick's death (A.D. 493), according to *Lebar Brece*, the Epact was 27 and the 16th of the Kalends of April fell on Wednesday, moon 13.† *Apr. in Kal. 91* (Table II.). Subtract 16, add the Epact 27 and divide by 59. 43 remain. Subtracting 30, we obtain the lunation 13.

This Rule, however, suffers exceptions, owing to the Embolisms. Thus, the *Annals of Ulster* state the moon was eclipsed, A.D. 878, on the Ides of October, Wednesday, moon 14; the sun, on the 4th of the Kalends of Nov., Wednesday, moon 28.‡ The ferial criteria, Tables I. and II. shew, are accurate. Applying the Lunar Rule, we have: *Oct. in Id. 288*. Deduct 1, add 23 (found by Table III., Rule 1) and divide by 59. The remainder is 15. Similarly: *Nov. in Kal. 305*. Deduct 4, add 23 and divide by 59. The remainder is 29. The computistic error arises from the embolismal day of the Golden Number v. This is inserted at Oct. 1, making the new moon fall on Oct. 2.

I have accordingly compiled the following Table, which sets forth the novi-lunar incidence of the Decemnovennal Cycle. The solar day of the new moon being ascertained thereby, the lunation of the given day can be readily computed. For instance, A.D. 878 has the Golden Number v. (Table III., Rule 1). Reference to Table IV. will shew that a new moon of v. fell on Oct. 2. The 14th of that moon consequently fell on Oct. 15; the 28th, on Oct. 29. This proves the accuracy of the *Ulster* computations.

\* As a rule, the odd months (Jan., March, &c.) were *full*; the even (Feb., April, &c.), *hollow*.

† See the text, p. 388, *infra*.

‡ The text is given, p. 379, *infra*.

## IV.

## DECEMNOVÈNNAL NOVI-LUNAR INCIDENCE.

| G.N.   | R.E.   | Jan.  | Feb. | Mar.  | Apr. | Mai.  | Jun. | Jul.  | Aug.  | Sep. | Oct.  | Nov. | Dec.  |
|--------|--------|-------|------|-------|------|-------|------|-------|-------|------|-------|------|-------|
| I.     | ix.    | 23    | 21   | 23    | 21   | 21    | 19   | 19    | 17    | 16   | 15    | 14   | 13    |
| II.    | xx.    | 12    | 10   | 12    | 10   | 10    | 8    | 8     | 6     | 5    | 4     | 3    | 2     |
| III.   | i.     | 1, 31 | —    | 1, 31 | 29   | 29    | 27   | 27    | 25    | 24   | 23    | 22   | 21    |
| IV.    | xii.   | 20    | 18   | 20    | 18   | 18    | 16   | 16    | 14    | 13   | 12    | 11   | 10    |
| V.     | xxiii. | 9     | 7    | 9     | 7    | 7     | 5    | 5     | 3     | 2    | 2, 31 | 30   | 29    |
| VI.    | iv.    | 28    | 26   | 28    | 26   | 26    | 24   | 24    | 22    | 21   | 20    | 19   | 18    |
| VII.   | xv.    | 17    | 15   | 17    | 15   | 15    | 13   | 13    | 11    | 10   | 9     | 8    | 7     |
| VIII.  | xxvi.  | 6     | 4    | 6     | 5    | 4     | 3    | 2     | 1, 30 | 29   | 28    | 27   | 26    |
| IX.    | vii.   | 25    | 23   | 25    | 23   | 23    | 21   | 21    | 19    | 18   | 17    | 16   | 15    |
| X.     | xviii. | 14    | 12   | 14    | 12   | 12    | 10   | 10    | 8     | 7    | 6     | 5    | 4     |
| XI.    | xxix.  | 3     | 2    | 3     | 2    | 1, 31 | 29   | 29    | 27    | 26   | 25    | 24   | 23    |
| XII.   | x.     | 22    | 20   | 22    | 20   | 20    | 18   | 18    | 16    | 15   | 14    | 13   | 12    |
| XIII.  | xxi.   | 11    | 9    | 11    | 9    | 9     | 7    | 7     | 5     | 4    | 3     | 2    | 1, 31 |
| XIV.   | ii.    | 30    | 28   | 30    | 28   | 28    | 26   | 26    | 24    | 23   | 22    | 21   | 20    |
| XV.    | xiii.  | 19    | 17   | 19    | 17   | 17    | 15   | 15    | 13    | 12   | 11    | 10   | 9     |
| XVI.   | xxiv.  | 8     | 6    | 8     | 6    | 6     | 4    | 4     | 2     | 1    | 1, 30 | 29   | 28    |
| XVII.  | v.     | 27    | 25   | 27    | 25   | 25    | 23   | 23    | 21    | 20   | 19    | 18   | 17    |
| XVIII. | xvi.   | 16    | 14   | 16    | 14   | 14    | 12   | 12    | 10    | 9    | 8     | 7    | 6     |
| XIX.   | xxvii. | 5     | 3    | 5     | 4    | 3     | 2    | 1, 31 | 29    | 28   | 27    | 25   | 24    |

Being cyclic, the ferial and epact, it is obvious, could be of no utility, except in connexion with a fixed date, whether initial or other.\* A typical example will prove this.

---

\* In cyclo nullus annus natura, sed positione, primus est. Bucherius, *De Doct. Temp.* p. 146.

In a MS. of Priscian preserved at Leyden, the following, written perhaps by the scribe of the work, appears (folio 7b) :—

Dubthach hos versus scripsit tempore parvo ;

Indulge, lector, quae male scripta vides.

Tertio Idus Apriles— tribus digitis ;

Tertio anno decennovenalis cicli—tribus instrumentis ;

Tertio die ante Pascha— penna, membrano ;

Tertia decima luna incipiente — atramento ;

Tertia hora post meridiem— Trinitate auxiliatrice.

In Table IV., the Golden Number III., denoting the third year of the Cycle of Nineteen, is placed opposite March 31. The Paschal new moon was accordingly on that day (the 14th of the Mar. 1 moon occurring before the Paschal Term, Mar. 21), and the 14th lunation fell on April 13. Hence the earliest Easter of III. was F, that is, April 14. "The third day" (Ap. 11) is thus reckoned exclusive of Sunday. It was, in fact, Holy Thursday.

But, how futile was all the precision ! Within the probable period of the transcription of the MS., the Easter of III. F occurred three times at intervals of 95 years,—A.D. 743, 838, 933.

We have next to shew the value of the ferial and epact when employed with a definite year. In the Carlsruhe Codex of Bede, well known as one of the MSS. on which the *Grammatica Celtica* was based, a second hand placed on the margin (folio 17a) of the *Computus Annalis*, or Calendar, opposite . . . *d. b. v. Kl. [Sep.]* :

báp Muirchaeto, maic Maile-  
dúim, hi Cluain-maccu-Noip, á  
imda Chiapain, x. anno.

Death of Murchad, son of Maelduin  
[king of Cenel-Eogain], in Clonmacnoise,  
from out the bed of [St.] Ciaran, in the  
tenth year [of the Cycle of Nineteen].

The *tenth* is obviously reckoned from a dated *first* year. Hence, as the native Annals state that Maelduin was deposed\* A.D. 823, it is easy to suggest that 832 is the year intended. But, as the Carlsruhe MS. does not give the date of deposition, the conjecture is untenable.

On the second preceding folio, the same hand made a marginal entry :

[A.D.] DCCCXVII. Aed, rex Hiberniae, moritur.†

\* Strange to say, his death is not given.

† The *Annals of Ulster* give the obit of Aed at A.D. 819.



817 (Table III., Rule 1) is the initial year of the Cycle of Nineteen (Golden Number 1.). The *tenth* therefrom is 826 (Golden Number x.; Dominical Letter G). D (without a point (.) before or after) and B are the respective lunar and ferial letters of August 28. The meaning, accordingly, is that Murchad died on Tuesday, August 28, moon 21 (new moon, August 8, Table IV.), A.D. 826.

To illustrate the use of ferial and epact in application to native annalistic dating, take, for example, the initial Solar Cycle of the *Annals of Innisfallen*, from where the ferial notation of Jan. 1 commences in O'Connor's edition.\* O'Connor tacitly admits his inability to restore the chronology from the textual data.

The opening year, "Septuagint" (Victorian) A.M. 5630, Hebrew, 4481 [= *iii. f., x. l.*, A.D. 429] and the second [*iv. f., xxi. l.*], A.D. 430, have been already given.† From the latter the text gives four *Kl.* up to *Kl. i. f.*, which O'Connor counts A.D. 434. But the true date, the ferial shews, is A.D. 433. The explanation is: a duplicate entry of St. Patrick's advent was given under A.D. 432. Its heading, *Kl.*, should accordingly not be reckoned separately. This is placed beyond doubt by the remainder of that Decemnovennal Cycle and the whole of the next. The reconstruction, it will be observed, tallies exactly with the scanty portions of the ferial and epact preserved in the transcription.

*Kl.* [Jan.] *i. f.*, [*xxiv. l.*, A.D. ccccxxxiii.] *Conversio Scotorum in fidem Christianam.*

*Kl.* [Jan.] *ii. f.*, [*v. l.*, A.D. ccccxxxiv.] *Prima preda Saxonum ab Hibernia.*

*Kl.* [Jan.] *iii. f.*, [*xvi. l.*, A.D. ccccxxxv.] *Orosius et Cirillus in doctrina floruerunt.—Nix magna.*

[*Bis.*] *Kl.* [Jan.] *iv. f.*, [*xxvii. l.*, A.D. ccccxxxvi.] *Mors Bressail Brice [of Bressal the Speckled].*

[Initium  
Cycli  
xix.alis.] *Kl.* [Jan.] *vi. f.*, [*ix. l.*, A.D. ccccxxxvii.] *Initium Circul-  
magni. [Beginning of the great Cycle (of St.Cyril).]*

*Kl.* [Jan.] *vii. f.*, [*xx. l.*, A.D. ccccxxxviii.]

\* R. H. S. *ii. Annal. Innisf.*, 1-3.

† Lecture III., p. 241, *supra*.



- Kl. [Jan.] i. f. [i. l., A.D. cccxxxix.] Secundinus et Auxiliarius et Iserninus mittuntur in auxilium Patricii: nec tamen tenuerunt apostolatum, nisi Patricius solus.
- [Bis.] Kl. [Jan.] ii. f., xii. l. [A.D. cccxli.] Quies Augustini sapientis. Mors Mane, meic Neill [son of Niall] . . . et [quies Xisti] xliii. epis[copi Romanae Ecclesiae].
- Kl. [Jan. iv. f., xxiii. l., A.D. cccxli.] Probatio sancti Patricii in fide Catholica.
- Kl. [Jan. v. f.,] iv. l. [A.D. cccxlii.] Stella crinita apparuit.
- Kl. [Jan. vi. f., xv. l., A.D. cccxliii.] Patricius in Christi doctrina floruit.
- [Bis.] Kl. [Jan. vii. f., xxvi. l., A.D. cccxliv.] Eclipsis solis in nona hora.
- Kl. [Jan. ii. f., vii. l., A.D. cccxlv.] Tethosius [regnare incipit], qui regnavit an. xxvi. Nathi [*lege* Dathi], mae Fiachrach [son of Fiachra].
- Kl. [Jan. iii. f., xviii. l., A.D. cccxlv.]
- Kl. [Jan. iv. f., xxix. l., A.D. cccxlvii.] Cath Maige Femin eter Munechu ocus Laigniu [Battle of Magh-Femin, between the Momonians and Lagenians], in quo cecidit Mae Carthinn, meic Coelbath, qui jecit genus Laig.
- [Bis.] Kl. [Jan. v. f., x. l., A.D. cccxlviii.] Quies Secundini sancti.
- Kl. [Jan. vii. f., xxi. l., A.D. cccxlix.]
- Kl. [Jan. i. f., ii. l., A.D. ccccl.]
- Kl. [Jan. ii. f., xiii. l., A.D. ccccli.] Calcedones Senodus congregatur.
- [Bis.] Kl. [Jan. iii. f., xxiv. l., A.D. cccclii.]
- Kl. [Jan. v. f., v. l., A.D. ccccliii.] Marciani mors, qui regnavit imperator an. vii. Leo regnavit et corpus Johannis [Baptistae] repertum est.
- [Kl. Jan. vi. f., xvi. l., A.D. ccccliv.]
- Kl. [Jan. vii. f.,] xxvi[i]. l. [A.D. cccclv.] Pascha in viii. Kal. Maii.
- [Initium  
Cycli  
xix. alis.] Kl. [Jan. i. f., ix. l., A.D. cccclvi.] Fairdbe [?] Laing [?] Laigen. Destruction ? of the Lagenians]. Hic alii dicunt nativitatem sanctae Brigitae.

The blanks observable in the luni-solar notation are evidently owing to scribal remissness.

Equally striking are the results obtained in connexion with the *Tigernach* Fragment in Trinity College.\* The MS. begins with the Hebrew A.M. 4033, and ends with 4522 = 490 years. But for almost three-fourths it is a skeleton. The entries that (preceded, as a rule, by the dated year and, with one exception, by the ferial and epact) occur at intervals, breaking the array of vacant *KL*., amount only to 125. On the other hand, "the actual reckoning of the Kals." gives but 360, instead of 365, blank years. How are the lacunae to be localized and supplied? Dr. Todd, who worked on the Fragment (O'Curry, *MS. Materials*, p. 581), can only say, "it is possible there may be some error in the transcription of the *KL*."

As the basis for the solution of this and kindred questions, I tabulate the luni-solar criteria of the initial cyclic years as given in the MS. (The opening entry is acephalous, but the omission can be supplied with certainty by comparison with what follows in the text.)

---

\* It consists of three vellum folios bound up with the *Annals of Ulster* (H. 1. 8).

## V.

TIGERNACH FRAGMENT.—LUNI-SOLAR CRITERIA  
OF INITIAL CYCLIC YEARS.

|        |     |                          |        | [A.M.  | A.D.] |
|--------|-----|--------------------------|--------|--------|-------|
|        | 1.  | [Kl. En. ii. f., l. ix., | 4033.  | 81.]   |       |
| [Bis.] | 2.  | „ „ „ iii. f., l. ix.,   | 4052.  | [100.] |       |
|        | 3.  | „ „ „ vii. f., l. ix.,   | 4071.  | [119.] |       |
|        | 4.  | „ „ „ iii. f., l. ix.,   | 4090.  | [138.] |       |
|        | 5.  | „ „ „ vi. f., l. ix.,    | 4109.  | [157.] |       |
| [Bis.] | 6.  | „ „ „ i. f., l. ix.,     | 4128.  | [176.] |       |
|        | 7.  | [ „ „ „ iii. f., l. ix., | 4147.  | 195.]  |       |
|        | 8.  | „ „ „ vii. f., l. ix.,   | 4166.  | [214.] |       |
|        | 9.  | „ „ „ iii. f., l. ix.,   | 4185.  | [233.] |       |
| [Bis.] | 10. | „ „ „ vi. f., l. ix.,    | 4204.  | [252.] |       |
|        | 11. | „ „ „ i. f., l. ix.,     | 4223.  | [281.] |       |
|        | 12. | „ „ „ iii. f., l. ix.,   | 4242.  | [290.] |       |
|        | 13. | „ „ „ vii. f., l. ix.,   | 4261.  | [309.] |       |
| [Bis.] | 14. | „ „ „ ii. f., l. ix.,    | 4280.  | [328.] |       |
|        | 15. | „ „ „ v. f., l. ix.,     | 4299.  | [347.] |       |
|        | 16. | „ „ „ i. f., l. ix.,     | [4318. | 366.]  |       |
|        | 17. | „ „ „ iii. f., l. ix.,   | 4337.  | [385.] |       |
| [Bis.] | 18. | „ „ „ vi. f., l. ix.,    | 4356.  | [404.] |       |
|        | 19. | „ „ „ ii. f., l. ix.,    | 4375.  | [423.] |       |
|        | 20. | „ „ „ v. f., l. ix.,     | 4394.  | [442.] |       |
|        | 21. | „ „ „ i. f., l. ix.,     | 4413.  | [461.] |       |
| [Bis.] | 22. | „ „ „ iii. f., l. ix.,   | 4432.  | [480.] |       |
|        | 23. | „ „ „ vi. f., l. ix.,    | 4451.  | [499.] |       |
|        | 24. | „ „ „ ii. f., l. ix.,    | 4470.  | [518.] |       |
|        | 25. | „ „ „ v. f., l. ix.,     | 4489.  | [537.] |       |
| [Bis.] | 26. | „ „ „ vii. f., l. ix.,   | 4508.  | [556.] |       |

[Ends at [iii. f., l. xiii. = (textual) G. N. 15, A.M.] 4522 (A.D. 570).]

Next, we obtain the amount of the epacts omitted, as follows :—

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| 8 in the 1st,* 8th and 9th cycles respectively.                   | [24]  |
| 9 in the 10th cycle.  | [ 9]  |
| 11 in the 2nd cycle.  | [11]  |
| 13 in the 13th and 26th cycles respectively.                      | [26]  |
| 14 in the 3rd, 5th, 6th, 15th, 16th and 20th cycles respectively. | [84]  |
| 15 in the 11th, 17th and 21st cycles respectively.                | [45]  |
| 16 in the 14th, 18th, 19th, 23rd and 24th cycles respectively.    | [80]  |
| 17 in the 4th, 7th, 12th and 22nd cycles respectively.            | [68]  |
| 18 in the 25th cycle.   | [18]  |
|   | <hr/> |
|   | [365] |

In all, 365.

To shew with what certainty the omissions can be supplied, I append the respective numbers and places of those occurring in the two opening cycles :—

|   |  |
|---|--|
| 1st Cycle, 5 epacts are omitted between l. x[x.] and l. xxv[i]. |  |
| „ „ 3 „ „ „ „ l. ii. „ l. xvi.                                  |  |
| 2nd „ 2 „ „ „ „ l. xx. „ l. xxiii.                              |  |
| „ „ 2 „ „ „ „ l. xxiii. „ l. xxvi.                              |  |
| „ „ 2 „ „ „ „ l. xxvi. „ l. xxix.                               |  |
| „ „ 2 „ „ „ „ l. xxix. „ l. ii.                                 |  |
| „ „ 2 „ „ „ „ l. xiii. „ l. xvi.                                |  |
| „ „ 1 „ „ „ „ l. xvi. „ l. ix. [of 3rd cycle].                  |  |

Thirdly, the five missing *Kl.*, or years, can accordingly be localized. Three are wanting, along with the ferials and epacts, in the 4th cycle, between *l. xxiv.* and *l. ix.* They are, consequently [A.M.] 4106–7–8 [A.D. 154–5–6]. The year of *l. xxiv.* is *iiiiiii*[*i*]. Then follows the entry; after which is *iiiiix*, *vel* *iiiiix. Kl. En. vi. f., l. ix.* The true lection, therefore, is [A.M.] 4109 [A.D. 157] (cycle 5, *supra*).

---

<sup>1</sup> The first epact of this cycle is not included, as it was contained on the previous (missing) folio.



The text (*a*) and restoration (*b*) relative to the fourth *KL*. are as follows :

| ( <i>a</i> )                   | ( <i>b</i> )  |
|--------------------------------|---|
| iiii <sup>cl</sup> xvi.        | iiii <sup>cl</sup> xvi. [A.D. 214] <i>KL. En. vii. f., l. ix.</i> |
| <i>KL. En. vii. f., l. xx.</i> | iiii <sup>cl</sup> xvii. [A.D. 215] <i>KL. En. i. f., l. xx.</i>  |

That the absence of the *KL*. in the first line of (*a*) does not denote the omission of a year, is proved by Table V., No. 8, and by the fact that [A.M.] 4173 has the epact *xxvi*.

The fifth *KL*. was omitted, together with the ferial and epact, in the 15th cycle; *l. xv.* is dated [A.M.] 4305 [A.D. 353]; *l. vii.*, [A.M.] 4307 [A.D. 355]. The year passed over was 4306 [A.D. 354], *l. xxvi*.

It remains to examine the accuracy of the ferial and lunar incidence presented by the Table. The first, as can be verified by Table I., Rule 1, is in every instance correct.

By Rule 1, Table III., we shall find that A.D. 81 has the Golden Number *vi.* = Epact 4 (not *i.* = Epact 9). The same holds good of the other 25 years in Table V. Similarly, 570, the concluding year, has the Epact 9 (Golden Number *i.*); not Epact 13 (Golden Number *xv.* of the preceding cycle), as given above. In a word, every lunar reckoning in the Fragment is five years wrong! Moreover, the uniformity leaves no room to doubt that in each instance the alteration was effected designedly.

Anomalies still greater are exhibited in the textual collocation of the entries relative to the dates. As a typical instance, I select the period from the birth to the captivity of St. Patrick. The purport of the following arrangement is explained by the headings. With regard to the contents, the years in  $\beta$ , except those printed in italics, have foreign items. Of the four here reproduced (taken from St. Jerome's continuation of the Eusebian Chronicle), the first and last shew that the number of years marked is correct. The displacement of the second and third can scarcely have originated with a compiler acquainted with the source. The correct dates are given within brackets. (It is unnecessary to observe that they do not agree with the respective MS. ferials.) In  $\gamma$ , the years, with three exceptions, are left blank. Four have been omitted.

# VI.—RECENSIONS OF *TIGERNACH*.

| $\alpha$  | $\beta$   | $\gamma$                                       | $\delta$  |
|---|---|--|---|
| TIGERNACH.  | TIGERNACH.  | TIGERNACH.                                     | Chronology in accordance with the obit of St. Patrick in $\gamma^*$ and the ferial sequence of $\beta$ , $\gamma$ . |
| (T.C.D. Fragment.)  | (O'Connor, <i>R. H. S.</i> ii. 70-3.)   | (Chron. Scot., p. 14.)                         |   |
| [A.M. A.D.]<br>4356 [404] Kl. En. vi. f.,<br>i. ix. [Table V., No. 18.]                 | [A.D.]<br>[340] K. v[i]. Constantinus a duobus Constantis, fratris sui, in bello occisus est. Patricius nunc natus est. | Kl. Enair vi. Patritius natus est in hoc anno. | A.D.<br>370, Kl. Jan. vi. f., l. xviii.   |
| 4357 [405] " " i. f., l. xx. Patritius secundum quosdam nunc natus est: sed falsum est. | [339] K. vii. f. Constans, Arianus effectus, Catholicos toto orbe persequitur.  | Kl. Enair vii.                                 | 371, " " vii. f., l. xxix.<br>Patritius natus est in hoc anno.  |
|   | K. i.   | [Kl. i.]                                       | Bis. 372, " " i. f., l. x.  |
|   | K. iii.   | Kl. iii.                                       | 373, " " iii. f., l. xxi.   |
|   | K. vi.  | Kl. vi.  | 374, " " iv. f., l. ii.   |
|   | K. vi.  | Kl. v.   | 375, " " v. f., l. xiii.  |
|   | K. vi.  | Kl. vi.  | Bis. 376, " " vi. f., l. xxiv.  |
|   | K. i.   | Kl. i.   | 377, " " i. f., l. v.   |
|   | K. ii.  | Kl. ii.  | 378, " " ii. f., l. xvi.  |
|   | K. iii.   | Kl. iii.                                       | 379, " " iii. f., l. xxvii.   |
|   | K. iiiii.   | Kl. iiiii.                                     | Bis. 380, " " iv. f., l. ix.  |
|   | K. vi.  | [Kl. vi.]                                      | 381, " " vi. f., l. xx.   |

[356] K. vii. Reliquiae Ti-  
mothei Apostoli Constantino-  
nopolis[m] invecetae sunt.

K. i.

K. ii.

K. iv. Muiredhach  
Tirech [same as a, with the  
variant *Cruind Badhraidhe* for  
*Cruind*].

4386 [434] , , ii. f. l.  
x. Muiredhach Tirech do mar-  
badh la Caelbadh, mac Cruind,  
la righ n-Uladh, oc Puir-righ  
uas Dabul. [M. T. was slain  
by C., son of Cronn, [i. e.] by  
the King of Ulster, at Portrigh  
over the Dabal [river Black-  
water, between cos. Armagh  
and Tyrone.]

4393 [441] , , iii. f.,  
l. xxvii. Coelbad, mac Cruind,  
regnauit anno uno. Eochu  
Mughmedhoin, mac Muire-  
dhaigh Tuirgh, rosmarb. [C.,  
son of Cronn, reigned one  
year. E. M., son of Muire-  
dach Tirech, slew him.]

[Kl. vii.]

382, , , vii. f. l. l.

[Kl. i.]

383, , , i. f. l. xii.

[Kl. ii.]

Bis.

384, , , ii. f. l. xxiii.

Kl. v.

Muridhach

385, , , iv. f. l. iv.

[same as a].

\* Kl. iii. [vi], Paetiricur archiepiscopur et Apotco-  
lur hiberneppum, anno aetacur ruac centepmimo  
.x. xii., xvi. Kl. Appulur, queueit, ut dicetur:

O genair Chiorc, aitem aic,  
Ceŕne céb for eadom nócaic,  
Ceona bliadna beaóe iar rin,  
Do báir Paetiricur ppióm arpaib.

[A.D. 493] Jan. 1, Tuesday [Friday], Patrick, archbishop and  
apostle of the Irish, rested in the 122nd year of his age, on the  
16th of the Kalends of April [March 17], as is said:

Since was born Christ, reckoning joyful,  
Four hundred above fair ninety,  
Three years eventful after that,  
To the death of Patrick, chief apostle.

VI.—RECENSIONS OF *TIGERNACH*—continued.

| $\alpha$  | $\beta$  | $\gamma$   | $\delta$  |
|---|--|--|---|
| TIGERNACH.  | TIGERNACH.   | TIGERNACH.   | Chronology in accordance with the obit of St. Patrick in $\gamma$ and the ferial sequence of $\beta$ , $\gamma$ . |
| (T.C.D. Fragment.)  | (O'Connor, <i>R. H. S.</i> ii. 70-3.)  | (Chron. Scot., p. 14.)   | A.D.<br>386, " " v. f., l. xv.  |
| [A.M. A.D.]<br>4394 [442] " " v. f.,<br>l. ix. Eochu Muighmedhoin,<br>mac Muiredaigh Tigh, reg-<br>navit [MS. illegible], ut alii<br>aiunt. [E. M., son of M. T.,<br>reigned [8 years], as others<br>say. [Table V., No. 20.] | [A.D.]<br>K. v. Eochaidh M. m. M. T.,<br>regnauit annis viii. [Then fol-<br>lows an item with a quatrain<br>relative to the sons of E. M.]<br>Patrius captivus in Hiber-<br>niam ductus est. | Kl. v. Eochaidh Muigh-<br>medhon, mac Muiredhaigh,<br>Tigh, regnavit annis octo. | Patrius captivus est in Hi-<br>berniam ductus.  |
| 4395 [443] " " vi. f.,<br>l. xx. Patrius captivus in<br>Hiberniam ductus est: sed hoc<br>falsum est.  | [357] K. vi. Constantino-<br>poli, ingressio ossarum Andree<br>Apostoli et Lucae Evange-<br>listae. [A] Constantinopoli-<br>tanis miro furore suscepta<br>sunt.*                             | Kl. vi.  | 387, " " vi. f., l. xxvi.<br>Patrius captivus in Hiber-<br>niam ductus est.                                       |

[The next folio is lost.]

4396 [444] " " f., l. i.  
Constantio Romam [scil. no-  
yam, i. e. Constantinopolim]  
ingresso, ossa Andree Apostoli  
et Lucae Evangelistae a Con-  
stantinopolitanis miro favore  
suscepta sunt.

\* To shew the standard of the Rolls' *Tripartite*,  $\beta$  is given (p. 572) as "helping to fix the date [*sic*] of Patrick's birth [and] captivity" (p. cxxvii.). The assistance afforded, by comparison with "O'Connor's inaccurate edition" (p. cxxviii.), consists in the addition of no date and the omission of eight ferials (K. i.-K. iii.). Had the latter been given, we might have known whether K. vi., K. vi. were misreadings of O'Connor, or of the MS. An English version is added, from which one learns that *Constantinopoli* signifies *to and into Constantinople*. Sic itur ad astra.



This Table proves, assuming  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  to be his work, that Tigernach carried out two 'emendations' of the Vulgar Era: one ( $\alpha$ ), making the chronology (in round numbers) three solar cycles in arrear; the other ( $\beta$ ), one solar cycle in advance. The Table likewise shews that he reproduced ( $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ ) the number and ferials of the years from the birth to the captivity of St. Patrick; thereby unwittingly preserving wherewithal ( $\delta$ ) to detect the alterations. In view of the foregoing, Tigernach can scarcely be regarded as the most trustworthy of the native annalists.

Reverting now to the opening part of the *Annals of Innisfallen* given above, two dissimilar elements are discernible. In the first place, the years are marked in unbroken continuity by the luni-solar incidence of Jan. 1 (A). Secondly, the entries annexed constitute a sequence that is not similarly integral (B). Given the initial year, specified by date or otherwise, A becomes perfect in meaning. Apart from the fragmentary character, B, by itself (witness the failure of O'Connor to settle the Innisfallen Chronology) is devoid of material significance. The original was consequently A. But the contents and the cyclic form (to pass over the absence of consecutive dating) prove that the primary purpose was not chronographic. The ferial and epact were, in fact, the requisite criteria from which by computistic methods the incidence of Easter and of the other moveable feasts of the current year was determined. We have thus revealed the fundamental datum in reference to the native A.D. Annals.

### **The Paschal Cycle was the basis of the Irish Chronicle.**

The relation of A to the other Paschal Computations and the conclusions resulting therefrom relative to the native Annals demand separate treatment.

The dating employed in connexion with the Paschal Tables used in Ireland next claims attention. Of the methods whereby this was effected, reckoning from an epoch is the only one that falls within the scope of the present inquiry. The Mundane Eras found in the Cycles and Tables of **S4** are not to be met with, as far as I know, in Irish documents, annalistic or other. Whether the Passion year of **S4** (A.D. 29) existed in the Table introduced by St. Patrick, the data accessible to me are not sufficient to decide. The reckonings of the

kind in the *Book of Armagh*, for instance, are altogether unreliable. (The initial year can, nevertheless, be determined with certainty.\*)

The celebration of Easter on the sixteenth of the moon mentioned in the *Catalogue*† as followed by some of the Third Order of Irish Saints, it may be concluded, was derived from the Great Cycle of Victorius of Aquitaine. According to this, it was brought into use in Ireland during the last decade of the sixth century.

That it was known here before that time, we learn from St. Columbanus. Writing to Pope Gregory, he says that by his masters, most sage computists of cycles, Victorius, so far from being received, was deemed worthy rather of derision than of authority.‡ This is conclusive as regards the community of Bangor up to the saint's departure (about A.D. 590) for the Continent. But it is not at variance with what is stated in the *Catalogue*.

In the Prologue,§ the Mundane Reckonings profess to be taken from the Hieronymo-Eusebian Chronicle and the Chronicle of Prosper. They are as follows :—

|     |   |           |        |
|-----|---|-----------|--------|
| A.  | From Creation to Deluge,                        | . . . . . | 2242.  |
| B.  | „ Deluge to Abraham,                            | . . . . . | 942.   |
| C.  | „ Abraham to (a) Valens VI. and Valentinian II. |           |        |
|     | COSS. [A.D. 378],                               | . . . . . | 2395.  |
| [D. | „ Creation to Passion,                          | . . . . . | 5229.] |

\* The Table of St. Cyril comes next in time. The opening year (A.D. 437) is marked in the *Annals of Innisfallen* (p. 352, *supra*). But, even though employed in Ireland (which is very improbable), as the years were those of Diocletian, it could not well form the basis of a Chronicle.

† Note C.

‡ Scias namque nostris magistris et Hibernicis antiquis, philosophis et sapientissimis componendi calculi computariis, Victorium non fuisse receptum, sed magis risu vel venia dignum quam auctoritate.

§ Note D a.

|| The passage (Note D b) containing this item, for the reasons given hereafter (*infra*, p. 366-7), may be considered spurious; but the calculation is verified by the criteria of the initial year of the Victorian Paschal Cycle :—

| Consules.             | An. | B. | Feria<br>Kal. Jan. | Æt.<br>lunæ in<br>Kal. Jan. | Paschæ dies. | Æt.<br>lunæ in<br>Pasch. | Indic. |
|-----------------------|-----|----|--------------------|-----------------------------|--------------|--------------------------|--------|
| CRUCIFIXIO CHR̄I.     |     |    |                    |                             |              |                          |        |
| Coss. duobus Geminis. | I   | B. | feria v            | xix                         | v Kal. Apr.  | xvi                      | I      |
| Ruffino et Rubellio.  |     |    |                    |                             |              |                          |        |

We have thus :—

## VII.

### VICTORIAN CHRONOLOGY.

$C - a = 2017$  : Victorian Abrahamic Period ( $\alpha$ ).

$A + B + a = 5201$  :     ,,     Mundane     ,,     ( $\beta$ ).

$D - \beta = \text{A.D. } 28$  :     ,,     Passion     Year     ( $\gamma$ ).

( $\alpha$ ) Applying  $\alpha$  to the Eusebian Chronicle, we obtain the Rule employed in the Third Lecture : to find the B.C., subtract the Abrahamic year from  $2015 + 2$ . The result will be found to coincide with that obtainable by the Olympiad Reckoning (B.C. 776)\* and the Reckoning from the Foundation of Rome (B.C. 753)†.

( $\beta$ ) Similarly, deducting  $\beta$  from 5630, the initial Mundane year of the *Annals of Innisfallen*, we have A.D. 429. This, taken in connexion with two entries in these Annals—Victorius scripsit Cielum Paschae.—Finis Cielu Victorii—, shews that the opening portion was based upon the Cycle of the Aquitanian.

The  $\beta$  Reckoning occurs twice in the *Annals of Boyle*.‡

(1) Ab Adam usque ad Cormac fluxerunt anni vix. [ $-\beta = \text{A.D. } 909$ ].

In the *Innisfallen Annals*, the year in which Cormac (Mac Culennain, bishop-king of Cashel) was slain is marked *vi. f., xxiv. l.* These are the criteria of A.D. 908. But a native quatrain there quoted gives 909. The entry, it is thus seen, belongs to the latter year, *i. f., v. l.*, A.D. 909.

(2) Annus ab Incarnatione Domini *MLXVI. (recte, -III.)* : ab initio vero mundi *VI CCXLIV.* ( $6244 - 1043 = \beta$ ).§ The *vi.* of the text was consequently a scribal error for *iii.*

From the *Annals of Innisfallen*, or some similar source, the  $\beta$  Computation passed into the A-Text of Lecture III. (thence copied into the *Lebar Brecc*|| Tract), which assigns the advent of St. Patrick as missionary to A.M. 5633 [ $-\beta = \text{A.D. } 432$ ].

\* Ideler : *Handbuch der math. u. tech. Chronol.*, Berlin, 1825. I. 376.

† *Ib.*, II. 154.

‡ O'Connor : *Rev. Hib. Script.*, ii. *Ann. Buell.*, p. 12.

§ O'Connor, *ubi sup.*, p. 18.

|| See Lect. III. p. 238, *supra*.



( $\gamma$ ) With reference to  $\gamma$ , therefrom, in the first place, is derived the Rule employed in the First Lecture (*supra*, p. 11): to equate the Victorian Passion Year with the A.D., add 27 to the former.

Secondly, Victorius, according to the Prologue,\* intended to commence with A.M. 1, and give the Paschal data of each year, according to the Solar Cycle of 28 and (a modification of) the lunar portion of the Cycle of 84. But, as an immense work of the kind demanded ample leisure, one Great Cycle (A.D. 28–559) was executed to meet the present need.† The Easter solar and lunar criteria of A.M. 1 and A.M. 5658 (A.D. 457) are set forth, to prove that both were respectively found by the same methods. In accordance therewith, in reference to the solar incidence (with which alone we are at present concerned), the former year has the Dominical Letters AG; the latter, F. We can thus reconstruct the original Solar Cycle of Victorius. (To facilitate reference, the Vulgar Cycle is annexed.)

### VIII.

#### VICTORIAN AND VULGAR SOLAR CYCLES.

| D.L. | Vict. | Vulg.    | D.L. | Vict. | Vulg.    |
|------|-------|----------|------|-------|----------|
| AG   | 1.    | 17. Bis. | D    | 15.   | 3.       |
| F    | 2.    | 18.      | C    | 16.   | 4.       |
| E    | 3.    | 19.      | BA   | 17.   | 5. Bis.  |
| D    | 4.    | 20.      | G    | 18.   | 6.       |
| CB   | 5.    | 21. Bis. | F    | 19.   | 7.       |
| A    | 6.    | 22.      | E    | 20.   | 8.       |
| G    | 7.    | 23.      | DC   | 21.   | 9. Bis.  |
| F    | 8.    | 24.      | B    | 22.   | 10.      |
| ED   | 9.    | 25. Bis. | A    | 23.   | 11.      |
| C    | 10.   | 26.      | G    | 24.   | 12.      |
| B    | 11.   | 27.      | FE   | 25.   | 13. Bis. |
| A    | 12.   | 28. Bis. | D    | 26.   | 14.      |
| GF   | 13.   | 1.       | C    | 27.   | 15.      |
| E    | 14.   | 2.       | B    | 28.   | 16.      |

\* Note D c.

† Note C d.



To test the Victorian Solar Cycle :—

$$\text{A.M. } 5202 \div 28 \text{ leaves } 22, \text{ B (A.D. 1).}$$

$$\text{A.M. } 5229 \div 28 \quad ,, \quad 21, \text{ DC (A.D. 28).}$$

(1) Accordingly, the Victorian Rule for finding the A.M. Dominical Letter can be thus formulated: Divide the given year by 28: the tabular letter opposite the remainder in the Victorian Column, Table VIII., is the Dominical. If nothing remains, the letter corresponding to 28 is the Dominical.

(2) Similarly, the Victorian Rule for finding the A.D. Dominical Letter is: To the given A.D. year add 21 and proceed as in (1).\*

(3) Finally, to find the Dominical Letter of a Victorian Cyclic, i. e. Passion, year: To the given year add 20 and proceed as in (1).

Connected with the foregoing and other calculations of the Prologue is a reckoning† made in Ireland in the middle of the seventh century. To the identity of his Latin name with that of the great bishop of Hippo we owe the publication, if not the preservation, of the work, *De mirabilibus Sacrae Scripturae*, of the Irish Augustinus.‡ To explain the miracle recorded in Joshua x. 12–13, of the sun and moon standing still, the writer lays down that the natural course was not thereby disturbed, as both the luminaries rested simultaneously. As proof, he gives in brief digest the cyclic recurrence from the Creation to the year of his writing: to shew that the sun and moon are always in agreement at the end of every term of 532 years.

In the A.M. period, the initial and final cyclic years are identified, internal evidence proves, by reference to the Chronicle of Eusebius. Hence, the last year of Cycle I., the first of Cycle V., and the first and last years of Cycles II., III., IV. are not specified by any events.

In the A.D. period, the tenth Cycle ended, we are informed, in the ninety-second year after the Passion, in the consulship of Aviola and Pansa (A.D. 119, according to  $\gamma$ ). The eleventh began in the following year, in the consulship of Paternus and Torquatus (A.D. 120, in accordance with  $\gamma$ ). Dr. Reeves quotes the Chronicle of Cassiodorus to justify the assigning of these consuls to the years in question,

\* The Vulgar Rule is: Add 9 and proceed as in the Victorian (but in the Vulgar Column). † Note E.

‡ See the Paper of Dr. Reeves, *Proceedings*, R. I. A., vol. vii., p. 514. The bibliography is given (p. 515) with characteristic fulness and accuracy.

instead of to A.D. 122, 123, respectively. But the writer went no farther a-field than the (partly erroneous) consular column of the Victorian Cycle, where they are so placed.\*

The final year of the eleventh Cycle (A.D. 651, according to  $\gamma$ ) is identified by the death of Mainchine (of Mendrohid, King's County), amongst other sages. In the third year of the twelfth Cycle the work was written.

A difficulty affecting all these dates arises from the fact that the obits of Mainchine and two other abbots are given in the *Annals of Ulster* at A.D. 652.† The discrepancy is explained by two calculations set forth in the Prologue of Victorius.‡

(a) The date of the Passover is fixed as follows. (The lunar notation it is unnecessary to deal with in this place.) In A.M. 3689 [DC Bis], March 24 fell on Thursday. A.M. 3690 began on the following day, Friday, March 25; which was the Passover. This is introductory to a reckoning of more importance.

(b) In A.M. 5228 [A.D. 28 DC Bis.], March 25 fell on Thursday. Adding the intercalary day, A.M. 5229 [A.D. 29 B] commenced on Friday, March 25. In this way, Holy Thursday fell in A.D. 28, on March 25; Good Friday and Easter Sunday, in A.D. 29, on March 25 and 27, respectively. This is based upon a Mundane Period of 5200. The Passion and Resurrection were thereby assigned to the traditional date, namely, A.D. 29.

But, in the first place, the Julian year, which was that followed by Victorius, began with Jan. 1, not March 25. Moreover, the diurnal progression from C to B, introduced in (a) and (b) as taking effect in March, did not come into operation until the following New Year's Day. In other words, you cannot have two intercalary days within one year.

---

\*

|                           |   |       |           |                           |              |      |     |
|---------------------------|---|-------|-----------|---------------------------|--------------|------|-----|
| Aviola<br>et<br>Pansa     | } | xcii  | Sabbato   | iv<br><i>Saltus lunæ.</i> | xv Kal. Maii | xxi  | ii  |
| Paterno<br>et<br>Torquato | } | xciii | B. Domin. | xvi                       | Kal. Aprilis | xvii | iii |

† Note F.

‡ Note D b.

Finally, applying Table VIII., Rule 1, to (a), we obtain  $3689 \div 28 = 21$  DC = Wednesday (not Thursday), March 24. The following day was consequently Thursday (not Friday), March 25. In reference to (b), we get  $5228 \div 28 = 20$  E = Tuesday (not Thursday), March 25 :  $5229 \div 28 = 21$  DC = Friday, March 26 (not 25) ; Sunday, March 28 (not 27). Now, 5229, according to Table VII., is the Passion Year of Victorius, A.D. 28 (not 29).

The two calculations in question are consequently interpolations.\* They were obviously suggested by what is stated relative to the dates of the Passover and Passion in the previous passage of the Prologue.

The text of the foregoing is that of Petavius.† On the other hand, Bucherius,‡ who does not deal with (a), reads VIII. VII. V., instead of VIII. VIII. VI., *Kalendas Apriles* in (b). But this, if the original, proves that the interpolator either was unable to fit the added day into the computation, or passed it over, in order to bring his Easter incidence (March 28) into conformity with the Victorian, as given on the following folio.§

If the pseudo-Victorian Computation imposed upon the author of the *De mirabilibus sacrae Scripturae*, the fraud, it has to be borne in mind, was by comparison the work of a practised hand. The pseudo-Anatolius assigned but two Bissextiles to a Cycle of nineteen

\* Jaffe's proofs, which, according to Mommsen (*Zeitz. Ostertafel v. J. 447: Abh. der. K. A. der W. zu Berlin*, 1862, p. 564), demonstrate that the whole Prologue is a forgery, I have not seen. Mommsen himself rejects one of Jaffe's main suggestions, and, more significant still, would allow that the Prologue is partly genuine. The fact is, any argument involving the conclusion that a Cycle of nineteen Epacts was issued to supersede a Cycle of thirty Epacts without a line of explanation prefixed carries its own refutation.

† *De Doctrina Temporum*, Vol. II. p. 505.

‡ *De Doctrina Temporum*, p. 9.

§ After the above was written, I found a copy of Bucherius in the National Library. This, I had the satisfaction to discover, has a special value in reference to the present question. On the margin of the Prologue are placed MS. readings which, as appears by comparison with the Petavian text, were taken from the Codex Sirmondi employed by Petavius and Bucherius. (These variants fully confirm the laxity of the latter in reproducing his exemplar.)

Two of them, now that the ms. is lost (Krusch, *ubi sup.*, pp. 84, 210-1), are of importance. VII. (*Kalendas Apriles*) and V. (*Kalendas Apriles*) were made VIII. and VI. by the addition of I. *alia manu*, overhead. The bissextile was thereby rightly taken into account, March 25 counted twice and Easter assigned to March 27. This proves that the interpolator, whether ignorantly or designedly, left out an integral item of his own reckoning. *Sed quis in scriptis spuris exactitudinem praestabit ?*



years! Yet, a forgery of the kind, one of the clumsiest upon record, passed current for more than twelve hundred years,—with Columbanus, Cummian and Bede; Bucherius, Petavius and John Albert Fabricius!

These two passages of the Prologue and the entry in the *Annals of Ulster* prove that the calculation of the *De mirabilibus* was based upon A.M. 5201 = A.D. 1. The A.D. dates are accordingly 120, 121; 652 (obit of Mainchine), 653, 655.\*

The Pseudo-Victorian Reckoning is also found in the *Annals of Boyle*:

In hoc anno beatus Gregorius quievit: scilicet, in decyto anno Dominicæ Incarnationis, ut Beda dicit in Historia sua . . . Anni ab initio mundi vccccv. (A.M. 5805 – 605 = 5200).†

It is likewise employed in the Carlsruhe Codex of Bede:

[A.D.] *Dccc.* [=] *vi. m. ab initio mundi.* (fol. 15 a).

[ „ ] *Dcccxxvi.* [=] *vi. m. xxxvi. (ib.).*

[ „ ] *Dcccxxvii.* [=] *vi. m. xxxvii. (ib.).*

[ „ ] *Dcccxlvi.* [=] *vi. m. xlvi. (fol. 15 b).*

The earliest authenticated mention, to my knowledge, of the Cycles of Dionysius in native documents is contained in the Paschal Letter of Cummian, written in, or soon after, A.D. 632.‡ With them, as we have seen in Lecture I. (p. 10), came the consecutive reckoning by the years of the Incarnation. The protracted and embittered struggle connected with the introduction of the Alexandrine Paschal system is one that might be retold with advantage. Here it will suffice to say that in Ireland, as elsewhere, the principle of the Dionysian Cycles and the A.D. Era gradually predominated.

\* Appended (Note G) will be found the passage in which the reckoning is dealt with by Petavius in the *Doctrina Temporum*. They are amongst the proofs of the author's imperfect acquaintance with Paschal Cycles and the Chronology connected therewith.

† O'Connor, *ubi sup.* *Ann. Buell.*, p. 5.

‡ The delegates deputed by the Synod of Magh-Lene to visit Rome attended the celebration of Easter in St. Peter's on a day (March 24) which differed by a month from the Irish date (April 21). (This was the 82nd year of the Cycle of 84, Golden No. xxvii., F; Victorian G.N. xv.; Dionysian, v., A.D. 631.) They reached Ireland the following year. The ill-disguised tone of defiance leaves little room to doubt that the Epistle was composed immediately after their return.



Finally, it has to be observed that the Mundane Period = 3952, employed in connexion with other reckonings in Tigernach and elsewhere, is given as his own (*nostra supputatio*) by Bede in the *Chronicle*.\*

The data set forth in the preceding Lecture and in the present enable us to formulate the following Canons relative to the Chronology of the Annals and other native documents.

#### IRISH CHRONOLOGICAL CANONS.

I. A Passion reckoning reducible to A.D. by the addition of 28 can date from before A.D. 500.

II. (a) An A.M. reckoning reducible to A.D. by subtracting 5199 and (b) a Passion reckoning reducible to A.D. by the addition of 32 can date from before A.D. 500.

III. An A.M. reckoning reducible to A.D. by subtracting (a) 5201 [or (b) 5200],† and a Passion reckoning reducible to A.D. by adding (c) 27 [or (d) 28, employed with (b)],‡ can date from A.D. 598.

IV. An A.D. reckoning can date from A.D. 632-3.

V. An A.M. reckoning reducible to A.D. by subtracting 3952 cannot date from before A.D. 725, the year in which the Chronicle of Bede was composed.

(Other reckonings are to be met with in the Annals. But these, whether A.M. or A.D., are the result of a so-called emendation, and consequently of comparatively recent date.)

When two or more are employed, the most recent calculation, it is scarcely necessary to observe, determines the time of the document in which they are contained.

In accordance with III. (a), the *Annals of Innisfallen* are the most ancient body of Chronicles we possess.

IV. fixes the earliest date of the (*Tigernach*) quatrain,‡ which gives A.D. 493 as the year of St. Patrick's death. In like manner, it specifies the (*Lebar Brece*) notation of the Decemnovennal criteria appertaining to the year in question.§

Having thus traced the origin and chronographic data of the Annals, it remains to observe that a broad distinction has to be drawn between the

\* Ad A.M. 3981, A.D. 29.  
Victorian Calculation was not of Irish origin.

† That is, on the assumption that the pseudo-

‡ Table VI., p. 359, *supra*.

§ P. 388, *infra*.

annual register of events and historical tracts, such as those appended to the present and former Lectures. The latter, whether in prose or verse, were intended for committal to memory. They could not therefore be burthened by strings of dates. Accordingly, they start from some well-known event, the place of which they fix by the A.M. or A.D., placed sometimes at the commencement and sometimes at the end. He must be a poor computist who could not thereby easily calculate the time of every item.

Similarly, Lives of the Saints, being composed for devotional reading, contain no precise annual notation. But, as was to be expected, much historical reference is found. Herein Adamnan's *Life of St. Columba* contrasts favourably with Bede's *Life of St. Cuthbert*. Such allusions were easy of verification by those for whose edification the works were composed.

In the same way, marginal entries like that in the Marianus Codex (*supra*, p. 15) and colophons of MSS., containing allusions to local persons and events, as a rule present no difficulty in determining the precise years.

Finally, with respect to inscriptions on reliquaries and kindred objects, in which the time is fixed by mention of kings or abbots, the intention was to place upon record the names of those concerned in the donation or manufacture. The dates could be ascertained by reference to the respective regal series or monastic registers.

The foregoing, taken in connexion with the fact that in some instances the entries themselves contain either the day of the week, or the age of the moon, or both,\* will enable us to estimate the irreparable injury that would have resulted to our early chronology from the *Annals of the Four Masters*, had the original materials not been preserved. The lack of knowledge betrayed by the contrast between the A.D. date which they prefix and the internal evidence of the text would be incredible in the absence of irrefragable proof.

First, with regard to the ferial number.

---

\* One example of the kind is found in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle (Cod. Domit.), A.D. 809. The sun, it is said, was eclipsed on Monday, July 16th, the 29th of the moon. This is correct. New Year's Day (Table I., Rule 1) was Monday and the July moon began (Table IV.) on June 18 (Golden Number XII.).

(1) A.D. 714. Faelcu, they say, was appointed abbot of Iona "on the 4th Kalend of September, Saturday precisely." In that year, August 29 fell on Wednesday. The date was 716.

(2) A.D. 777. The battle of Kildare was fought on the "6th of the Kalends of September, on Tuesday." Here the reckoning is five years wrong. In 777, August 27 was Wednesday. Correct, accordingly, to 782.

(3) A.D. 778. Armagh and Mayo were burned on "the night of Saturday precisely, on the 4th None of August." This year, August 2 was on Sunday. The burning happened in 783.

(4) A.D. 860. Mael-Sechlaim, King of Ireland, died "the thirtieth of November, on Tuesday precisely." November 30 fell on Saturday in 860. The obit took place in 862. The reading in the *Annals of Ulster* is, accordingly, to be changed from *iii. feria* into *ii. feria*, namely Monday.

(5) A.D. 917. Niall, King of Ireland, was slain in the battle of Dublin "on the 17th of October." Then quatrains are quoted in which Wednesday is given as the day of the battle. It is further stated that in the same year Easter fell on April 25, and Low Sunday fell in Summer. October 17 in 917 was, however, Friday. The Easter incidence shews that the year was 919. The true reading is given in the *Annals of Ulster*,—17th of the Kalends of October. September 15 fell on Wednesday in 919.

(6) A.D. 924. The battle of Cluain na Cruimther [*meadow of the priests*] was fought "the 28th of December, Thursday precisely." December 28 was on Tuesday in 924. The year was 926.

(7) A.D. 1013. The battle of Clontarf was fought "on the Friday before Easter precisely." Here are the criteria that lay to hand in the *Annals of Ulster*:—*Kl. Jan. vi. f., l. xxvi., A.D. mxxiii. Hic est annus octavus circuli decin[n]ovinalis et hic est cccc. et lxxxiii. annus ab adventu Sancti Patricii ad baptizandos Scotos.* Peil Ḍr̄iḡoir p̄ia n-l̄n̄ic ocup m̄n̄c̄aipc ı Sampaḍ ip̄in bliabam p̄ı [the feast of Gregory (March 12 fell) before the Beginning (first Sunday) of Lent and little Easter (Low Sunday), in Summer this year]—*quod non auditum est ab antiquis temporibus.*

Nay more, the space dated A.D. 1013 is left vacant in the *Ulster MS.*, so certain was it that the battle took place on Good Friday, April 23, 1014. But, as if to remove any palliation, the "advent of St.



Patrick" is given at 432 by the Four Masters themselves. It never occurred to them, perhaps, to add 582 thereto. The year, it is scarcely necessary to observe, was the same as 919 in the incidence of the moveable feasts.

Next, with reference to the age of the moon. This notation they have omitted in all instances except two. How far they could avail of such assistance, they leave no doubt. At A.D. 917 [correctly, 919], having said that Easter was on April 25 and Low Sunday in Summer, they add: "Θια κόιςς μβλιαθνα περεκατ αρ επι έέο τεσμονζ ριν—that day 365 years that happens." Let us apply this rule, which says that the Paschal incidence is regulated by the solar year. Going back, we arrive at A.D. 552. In that year, Easter fell on March 31. Going forward, we come to A.D. 1282. In this year, Easter was March 29. Applying it to the true year (919), we get 554 and 1284. The respective Easters fell upon April 9 and April 5.

Non ragionam di lor, ma guarda e passa.

The first lunar notation they reproduce is at A.D. 1086. It is contained in a quatrain fixing the day of Turlough O'Brien's obit.

|                                |   |
|--------------------------------|---|
| Αιθée Μαιρτ ηι ρηιθ Ιο Ιυλ,    | The night of Tuesday, on the day before the Ides of July, |
| Ρια πέιλ Ιακοιβ κο ηγλαν ρύν,  | Before the feast of James of pure mind,                   |
| Ιαρ ηδó ριέετ ατβατ,           | After two-and-twenty (years ?) died                       |
| Αη ταυρθ ρι τέωνν Τοιρρδελβαό. | The strong arch-king Toirdelbach.                         |

This passed muster with O'Connor and O'Donovan, perhaps because in the preceding prose the regnal years are given as 22. It escaped themselves and the *Masters* that the third line is a syllable short, and that the eve of the feast of St. James fell on the 13th, not the 14th, of July. But fortunately the original, which O'Clery and his followers had under their hands, is still extant in the *Annals of Ulster*. The two faulty lines run thus :—

|                              |                                     |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Ι πέιλ Ιακοιβ κο η-γλαν ρυν, | On the feast of James of pure mind, |
| Ι νομαθ* ριέετ ατβατ, ρι.    | On the 29th, died, etc.             |

In A.D. 1086, New Year's Day fell on Thursday, and the Golden Number was iv. Consequently, July 14 fell upon Tuesday, and it



was the 29th of the moon, which began (Table IV.) June 16 and ended July 15.

The other lunar notation will be considered farther on.

The result is that for more than five centuries (A.D. 494-1019) every item in these so-called Annals is erroneously dated! Nevertheless, the mischief still wrought by them is strikingly illustrated by the fact that the dates of the battle of Ballyshannon\* and of the death of King Niall, together with ten others equally erroneous, are quoted on one page (539) of the Rolls' edition of the *Tripartite* from the *Annals of the Four Masters*.

Apart however from the falsification of the text, allowance has to be made for O'Clery and his assistants, in view of the work of the same kind produced by those who professed to deal with the subject since their time.

O'Flaherty plumes himself on having fixed the date of the Milesian Occupation. First, he quotes the verse of O'Flynn given above,† to prove that the 7th of the moon fell on Thursday, May 1. This, he adds, agrees with 3698 of the Julian Period, which was the 12th of the Decemnovennal Cycle.‡ It requires no great computistic skill to test this. The Epact of XII. is 10. The Lunar Rule (Table III. 2 :  $(121 - 1 + 10) \div 59$ ) accordingly leaves 12 (not 7) as the lunation of May 1. But, what is more important, the original reading is 17 (not 7); which shews that the year intended by the native versifier was the 7th (not the 12th) of the Decemnovennal Cycle (Epact 15). On this foundation the Chronology of the *Ogygia* is constructed!

The following, from his edition of the *Annals of Innisfallen*, will sufficiently set forth O'Conor's acquaintance with the Epacts:—

A.D. 1058 [1041, O'C.], *aileuath*, i.ma lunae.

A.D. 1172, *aile huath*, prima lunae.

A.D. 1001 [983, O'C.], *aile huath*, ii.am lunae.

A.D. 1096 [1079, O'C.], *eale aath*, ultima lunae.

A.D. 1115 [1098, O'C.], *aileuath*, ultima lunae.

The reading is *aile uathad*, and the expression means the 2nd of the moon (Epact 2). These five years (Table III., Rule 1) have the Golden Number XIV.

\* See p. 374-5, *infra*.

† Lect. III., Note C k, p. 265, *supra*.

‡ Note F.

A text in *Tigernach* displays another notable result of what he calls his "incredible diligence."

A.D. 1066. l. i. *Rella mongao ingnad adbal do faiscin isin aer diamaírt iar mincaise hic pt. Kl. mai co iiixx. fuire.*  
(R. H. S. ii. p. 306.)

*Kl. l. i. Stella crinita mirabiliter ingens apparuit in aere die martis parvi Paschae (i. e. die Martis post Dominicam in Albis) a Kalendis Maiis ad xxiii. lunae.*

In a note he quotes from the Anglo-Saxon chronicle: "*Hoc anno apparuit cometa xiv. Kal. Maii.*"

Here we have error upon error. *Hic pt* (which, of course, means nothing) should be *hi sept*, as even the Four Masters could have taught him. Their reading is: *hi peēt Calann Mai*—on the 7th of the Kalends of May. *Co* does not signify *ad*, but *cum*, in this place. May 1 fell on Monday, not on Tuesday, and Low Sunday on April 23, not April 29, in 1066. The text requires but one other emendation: *iii.xx.* should be *vi.xx.* (Perhaps it is a misprint.)

The meaning now presents no difficulty: *Jan. 1 [fell on Sunday] 1st of the moon. A hairy star, a wondrous marvel, was seen in the sky, the Tuesday after Little Easter [Low Sunday], on the 7th of the Kalends of May [Ap. 25], 23rd of the moon [lit., with the 23rd thereon].*

The Golden Number being III., the Paschal moon (Table IV.) began on March 31. One may thus, without "incredible diligence," calculate that the 26th lunation fell on the 25th of the solar month next ensuing.

With regard to the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, there is nothing that can be tortured into the comet appearing on April 18. It states that Easter in 1066 was "*xvi. Kal. Maii*" (April 16). Then it describes the comet: saying, amongst other things, that the star first appeared on the Eve of *Letania Major*, that is, *viii. Kal. Maii* (April 24). *Litania Major* was St. Mark's Day.

Another instance of O'Connor's knowledge will be mentioned hereafter.

A date of which the day of the week and the day of the month are given is so easily determined, that it is strange how O'Donovan failed to notice the error in the account of the battle of Ballyshannon, Co. Kildare, quoted by him (A.D. 733, *F. M.*, i. 332, note o) from the *Annals of Ulster*, "at the year 737." Therein we have *xiii. Septembris, die vi. ferie*. He ought to have known that these Annals employ

the Roman method of reckoning the days of the month. Besides, he had the true reading, "on the 14th day of the Kallends of September [Aug. 19]," in the entry of the *Annals of Clonmacnoise* which he there gives.

No doubt, it may be said that Sep. 13 fell on Friday in 737. But, "the reader," according to O'Donovan (Vol. I., p. xlviii.), "is to bear in mind that the *Annals of Ulster* are antedated by one year up to 1014, and that . . . he should add one year to the respective dates." Now, in 738, Sep. 13 fell on Wednesday.

The *Ulster* reading in the new edition (Vol. I., p. 194) is: *xiiii. Septimbris die, vi. feriá*; that of O'Connor's *Tigernach* (*R.H.S.*, ii. 242): *xvii. Kl. Sept. die .i. Mairt* [namely, Tuesday]. The mutual corrections give: *xiiii. Kal. Sep., iii. feriá*. Aug. 19 fell on Tuesday in 878. Nevertheless, the editor of the *Annals of Ulster* (p. 195) gives "the 14th day of September, the sixth day of the week." He found nothing that required emendation. The Four Masters have placed the battle under 733!

With reference to the Epact, O'Donovan makes no correction of the statement of the Four Masters, that the Paschal incidence is the same every 365th year.

Elsewhere (A.D. 493, *F. M.*, p. 157, note z), he quotes from *Leabar Brece* that St. Patrick died "in the 120th year of his age, that is, the 27th [recte, 26th] of the solar cycle," etc. But the original (p. 220 a) of the explanatory clause is: *1 m-bliabain un. xx. pop Kalainb Enaip*—in the year of the 27th (lunar day) on January 1. Here, there is no mention of the Solar Cycle. A.D. 493, as stated correctly in the text, had the Epact 27 (= 19th year of the Decemnovennial Cycle).

(The passage will be found given in full below (p. 388), amongst the corrections of the *Tripartite Life of St. Patrick*.)

In a quatrain quoted by the Four Masters, A.D. 1099 is described :

1m [1n] bliabain coicṫibe uaṫa[1]ḁ,  
1[n] ṫper bliabain pair iar [pair' ap] put, pl.

This O'Connor (*Rer. Hib. Script.* iii. 675) renders: "In the year of terrible wars, count the third year, after fear seized," etc.\*

That is, *coicṫibe* = wars; *uaṫaḁ* = terrible!

\* In anno bellorum terribilium, tertium annum numera, postquam terror corripuit, &c.



O'Donovan is perhaps more original :

“ From the year in which cook-houses were few,  
The third was that in which, etc.”

That is  $\kappa\omicron\iota\epsilon\tau\iota\upsilon\beta\epsilon$  = cookhouses (*coquinae*);  $\upsilon\alpha\tau\alpha\theta$  = few !

Let both divide the crown.

The commonplace original means simply :

The year of the fifth epact,  
The third year [after a bissextile was] thereon, in sequence, etc.

A.D. 1099 had the Epact *v.* (Golden Number *xvii.*) and was the third year after the leap-year, 1096. For the second line, compare the notation in the *Annals of Innisfallen*:  $\text{m. bl. } \rho\mu\rho [\rho\sigma] \text{ b}\rho\rho. \gamma \text{ m. bl. } [\chi\chi.] \text{ ap c. ap m. ab Incarnatione—3rd year after the bissextile, and the 1123rd year from the Incarnation.}$

Dr. Reeves is justly severe upon O'Connor's editorial shortcomings. Yet, in his edition of *Adamnan* (*Additional Notes D O*), he adopts O'Connor's *Innisfallen* dates. In the following, no excuse can be pleaded for reckoning “in opposition,” to use the words of Dr. Reeves, “to the author's own notation” :—

| Reeves.    |   | Text. |  | Reeves.    |   | Text. |
|------------|---|-------|--|------------|---|-------|
| A. D. 781, | . | 795.  |  | A. D. 911, | . | 927.  |
| „ 840,     | . | 854.  |  | „ 968,     | . | 986.  |
| „ 866,     | . | 880.  |  | „ 1009,    | . | 1026. |
| „ 877,     | . | 891.  |  | „ 1094,    | . | 1111. |

In his *Lectures on the MS. Materials of Irish History* (p. 425), O'Curry writes : “ The number of the Epact for the year 1096 was 23, so that a cycle of the Epact terminated that year. And he generously gives the reason : “ For,” he says (p. 430), “ if we add the annual increase of eleven days to twenty-three, it would make it thirty-four, thus passing into a new cycle of the Epact for the next year 1097, whose Epact would accordingly be four.”

But Table III., Rule 1  $((1096 + 1) \div 19)$ , gives the Golden Number *xiv.* = Epact 2 for 1096. Consequently, the Epact for 1097 was 13.

After this, it is superfluous to deal seriously with the following (*ib.* p. 61) :—“ Tigernach appears to have been familiar with some of the modes of correcting the Calendar. He mentions the Lunar Cycle,



and uses the Dominical Letter with the Kalends of the several years; but he makes no direct mention of the Solar Cycle or Golden Number."

How Tigernach "corrected" the Calendar has been already shewn. The remaining statements, except perhaps that respecting the Golden Number, are taken from O'Connor; "no direct mention" being the equivalent of *non semel memoratum* !\*

In the Letter describing the *Tigernach* Fragment (O'Curry, *MS. Mat.*, p. 518-9), Dr. Todd gives the "Lunar Epect" of A.D. 34 as 15. That is, apparently, he subtracted 19 from 34. But the Epect is  $24 = \text{Golden Number xvi.}$  (Table III., Rule 1).

At A.M. 4079 (A.D. 127) he reads *luna iii.* Reference to the Table (V.) of the initial cyclic years (3rd cycle) will shew that the reading should be *luna vii.*, which is the MS. lection. The true Epect is  $2 = \text{Golden Number xiv.}$  (Table III., Rule 1).

The death of Tuathal Teachtmair he gives at A.M. 4104. The Tigernach Epect being *xxiiii.*, the year (Table V., 4th cycle) is 4105 (A.D. 153). The correct Epect is 20.

"The reign of Feidhlimid is given in the following year." Here, however, occurs the hiatus of three *Kl.*, i.e. 4106-7-8, which has been mentioned above. The death is dated "4109 or 4110."

An error that seems unaccountable remains to be mentioned. Two of the commonplaces of Irish are that *ria* (*re*) signifies *before* and *iar*, *after*. In his *Wars of the Gaidhill and Gaill* (p. 15), Dr. Todd so renders the words. Twice, moreover (pp. lxix., 22), he adduces reasons for concluding that *iar* (after) of the text is to be read *re* (before). Yet, dealing with the above-quoted *Ulster* criteria of 1014,† he gives (p. xxvi.) "the correct translation" of *Feil Grigoir ria n-Init* as "The feast of St. Gregory [12th March] fell after Shrovetide"! This, apparently, because, according to him (*ib.*), "Shrove Tuesday . . . was the 9th March."

The meaning of *Init* will be demonstrated farther on.

In dealing with the *Chronicon Scotorum*, Hennessy, as we have seen, adopts O'Connor's system of chronology. In the A.D. portion of

\* *Cyclum Solarem a Tigernacho non semel memoratum invenio. Perspexit nempe . . . septem dies cujusvis hebdomadae exprimi in Calendario per septem literas a, b, c, d, e, f et g . . . Cyclum Lunarem pariter . . . saepius memorat. R. H. S. ii. xxi.-ii.*

† P. 371 (7), *supra*.

the compendium, there are but two epacts retained: *x.* at 1132 and *xvi.* at 1135. In a note on the latter year, the editor is good enough to inform us that *the third feria* means Tuesday. It escaped him, however, that *xvi.* was an error for *xiii.*

The *Annals of Loch Ce* were issued under the same editorship. The notation of the Vulgar Solar Cycle is given from 1194 to 1197, the former year being marked as the 19th of the Cycle. This precious result was obtained by adding 1 (instead of 9) and dividing by 28. The reckoning is consequently eight years slow. To test it, 1194, the text correctly says, began on Saturday. But the 19th of the Vulgar Solar Cycle (reference to Table VIII. will shew) begins on Wednesday. 1194 was, accordingly, the 27th of the Cycle.

The solar notation recommences at 1231, and goes on to 1412. Here another rule is applied, with the opposite result. 1231 is given as the 19th year. The computist, namely, adds 20 and divides by 28, thus making the years eleven in advance. To put it to proof, the leap-years of the Vulgar Solar Cycle are the 1st, 5th and every fourth year thereout. Being bissextile, therefore, 1232, for instance, cannot be the 20th. It is, in fact, the 9th.

The editorial rectification of the foregoing consists of bald incidental correction (at A.D. 1309\*) of the 1194, 1231 errors and remarking that, though the soli-cyclic notation was blundered throughout, as the chronology was not affected thereby, correction was deemed unnecessary.

With reference to the lunar notation, it commences in the same *Annals* at the initial year, A.D. 1014; the epact of which is rightly set down as *xxvi.* Whereupon, a note says: "But read 28th (although the *Annals of Ulster* have 26th)." The same epact belongs to 1204 (Golden Number VIII.). The editor, notwithstanding, gives the epact *xviii.*, noting that the MS. reads *xxviii.*! A.D. 1215 (*l. xxvii.*) is said to have been the last of the Cycle of Nineteen and a *contrary year*: "meaning," the editor says, "opposed to the bissextile year." It signifies, however, that it was *contrary* to the other years of the cycle, in the addition of 12, instead of 11, to form the epact of the year following.

---

\* The statement (*ib. i. 544*) that 1309 belonged to the 48th [not 47th] Solar Cycle is manifestly a slip of the pen.

Up to 1234 the epacts are correctly copied. But, in ignorance of the *Saltus Lunae*, the epact of 1235 is given as *viii.* instead of *ix.* The result is, that thenceforward to 1412, where the notation ceases, all the epacts are wrong. The following is the synopsis:—

|                      |   |
|----------------------|---|
| 1235, . . . l. viii. | 1349, . . . l. iv.*                       |
| 1264, . . . l. vii.  | 1368, . . . l. iii.                       |
| 1273, . . . l. vi.   | 1387, . . . l. ii.                        |
| 1292, . . . l. v.    | 1406, . . . l. i.                         |
| 1311, . . . l. iv.   | 1412, . . . l. vii. ( <i>recte</i> , xv.) |
| 1330, . . . l. iii.  |   |

In the foregoing, the editor saw nothing that demanded correction.

In the *Annals of Ulster*, Vol. I., also edited by Hennessy, at A.D. 645 (= 646) we have *l. 8*, *alias 9*. The double reckoning is continued up to A.D. 653 (= 654). Again, at 665 (= 666) we find *l. 8*, and the following year *l. 20*. But no correction is appended: nor, here or elsewhere, is the lunation availed of to rectify the dating.

A.D. 877 (= 878), a lunar eclipse is said to have occurred on October 15, the 14th of the moon. In a note, we learn that the Oxford MS. reads *4th of the moon*. The latter was accepted by O'Donovan (F. M., p. xlix.). Perhaps for that reason, it is left undecided here, although the entry states that the 28th of the moon happened that day fortnight.

Εclipse lunae Ιδιου Octobριu,  
xiii. lunae, quap̃ septia uigilia  
iii. periae, poliꝛque dispectur  
iii. Kal. Nou., lunae xxiiii.,  
quap̃ iii. hora diei iii. periae,  
lunae xxiii.: poliꝛ xu. diebuꝛ  
interuenientibꝛ.

An eclipse of the moon [took place] on the Ides [15th] of October, 14th of the moon, about the 3rd watch [12-3 a.m.] of Wednesday; and an eclipse of sun, on the 4th of the Calends of November [Oct. 29] about the 7th hour [1 p.m.] of Wednesday, 28th of the moon: 15 solar days [inclusive] intervening.

(Dominical Letter, E; Golden Number, v.)

---

\* 1341 is *l. vii.* It ought to be *iv.*, in sequence to *xxiii.* of 1340. (The true epact is *x.*) 1342 is *l. xvii.*, in accordance with which the notation proceeds to the end. It should be *xv.*, following 1340, and *xviii.* to accord with 1342.



A.D. 1023, a lunar eclipse is stated in the same Annals to have happened on the 14th of the moon, Thursday, January 10. A solar eclipse, it is added, took place on the 27th of the same moon, Thursday, January 24th. But apparently because O'Donovan (*loc. cit.*) received "27th," it is accepted as correct by Hennessy.

Kal. Ian. iii. p., l. u., A.D. m. xx. iii.

Ερεραι ερεαι ι χιιι. ερεαι Εναρη,  
ι ιιι. Ιδ Εναρη, Δια-δαρδαν; ερ-  
εραϊ γρεμε αυτεμ ι χχιιι[ι]. ιηδ  
ερεαι σεβναι, Δια-δαρδαν, εινν  
coectiγερ, ι νοι Kl.

Jan. 1. Tuesday, Epact v., A.D. 1123.

An eclipse of the moon [took place] on the 14th of the Jan. moon, on the 4th of the Ides [10th] of Jan., Thursday; an eclipse of the sun likewise [took place] on the 27th [*recte*, 28th] of the same moon, Thursday, at the end of a fortnight, on the 9th of the Kalends [of Feb., Jan. 24.]

(Dominical Letter, F; Golden Number, xvii.)

The *Lebar Brec* copy of the Calendar of Oengus is copiously glossed. Readers of the Academy edition will learn with surprise that the solar and lunar data given by the editor, Mr. Stokes, bear no proportion to the amount contained in the original.

With regard to the solar year, the MS. exhibits the number, order, names and length of the Hebrew, Egyptian, Grecian (Macedonian) and Roman months; also hexameters descriptive of the Zodiac, the initial days of the Signs; the Solstices, Equinoxes, Dominical Letters, portions of Table II., etc. Of all these numerous items, the following almost make up the total published by the editor.

(1) The Egyptian and Grecian vernal equinox is given at March 20! (p. lxiv.). Had Mr. Stokes mastered the data supplied by the MS., he would have been saved from this elementary error. In the MS. (p. 84), the gloss stands on the left margin, between March 20 and March 21. To which it belongs, is shewn in a native quatrain (not copied by Mr. Stokes) at foot of p. 102:

hι pēil benibēct co m-bpīg,  
Duobecim Caland Appil,  
Sin pēil dōpime, nī gō,

Comfīn itep aibōe ip lo.

On the feast of Benedict with vigour,  
The 12th of the Kalends of April [Mar. 21],  
That [is] a feast that you compute, not  
false,

Equally long, both night and day.



In the Calendar of Oengus, St. Benedict is commemorated at March 21. Herewith agrees the Calendar in Bede's works:

Xii. Kal. [Apr.] Benedicti abbatis. Aequinoctium secundum Orientales.

(2) June 21. "Sol[s]titium secundum grecos et egiptios" (p. cvi.). In the MS., this is rightly placed opposite June 20. Compare the marginal entry on a line with Dec. 21 (not given by Mr. Stokes): *Solstitium secundum Grecos*. See likewise the two quatrains that precede the native stanza just quoted:

|                                 |                                      |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| In la oc ríniub, ruairc in mob. | The day a-lengthening, excellent the |
| Ocup abar̃ oc p̃p̃ḡab,          | And the night a-shortening, [method, |
| O p̃eil Tōmar̃ caebnar̃ c̃ap    | From the feast of Thomas . . .       |
| Co p̃eil Faelam amlabar̃.       | To the feast of Faelan, the mute.    |

|                                |  |
|--------------------------------|--|
| Abar̃ oc ríniub, ñ ḡó,        | The night a-lengthening, not false,    |
| Ocup p̃p̃ḡ p̃op̃ c̃eó r̃ip̃lo, | And shortening upon each long day,     |
| O p̃eil Faelam, p̃eḡ anuñb,   | From the feast of Faelan, look across, |
| Co p̃eil Tōmar̃ itepum.        | To the feast of Thomas again.          |

In the Calendar of Oengus, the feasts of Faelan and Thomas are June 20 and Dec. 21, respectively. Compare the Bede Calendar:

Xii. Kal. [Jul.] Solstitium secundum Orientem.

Xii. Kal. [Jan.] Nativitas sancti Thomae. Solstitium hyemale.

(This equinox and the solstices are to be carefully distinguished from the Roman.)

(3) *Sol in Taurum intrat* is given (p. cxx.) at July 19. But *Sol in Taurum* is found at April 17 (p. 86 of the MS.).

Under which king, Bezonian?

Read *Sol in Leonem intrat*, and place it at July 18. The emendation is rendered certain by the Zodiacal hexameter heading August (not given by Mr. Stokes) and by the Bede Calendar:

*Augustum mensem Leo fervidus igne perurit.*

Xv. Kal. [Maii] Sol in Taurum.

Xv. Kal. [Aug.] Sol in Leonem.

(4) At August 23, we have (p. cxxxii.): "*Finis anni Egiptiorum residuos u. dies epogomenas* [epigenomenas?] *vocant vel intercalares.*"

(5) At August 28 (p. cxxxiii.): "*Hic incipit primus [mensis] anni secundum Egiptios nomine Toth, computantes suos menses ad cursum solis.*"

The suggested Greek emendation will excite a smile; a change of one letter giving the true reading, ἐπαγόμενας (ἡμέρας)—*added (days)*. Besides, here you have but *four* of such days. The glossarist, however, knew his subject better. In the MS., the second item is correctly placed opposite August 29.

With this may be compared the note (apparently taken from Bede, *De temp. rat. xi.*) in the central portion of a *rota*, or circular diagram, in the Reichenau MS. cxcii. (fol. 237),\* setting forth the days of the Roman months that respectively corresponded with the first days of the Egyptian: *Dehinc [x. Kal. Sep.] reverteris ad iiii. Kl. Septimbris, talique ratione complerentur [? complebuntur] dies cclx. xii. mensium Aegyptiorum: u. dies residuos epagamenas [ἐπαγόμενας], vel interkalares, sive additos, vocaverunt.*

(6) But for droll emendation, No. 4 must probably yield the palm to No. 6. A left-hand marginal gloss (p. 89) states, amongst other things, that St. Kevin of Glendalough had two brothers. Their sister was Aibind. The latter part stands thus in the MS.:

Aibind soror

clui eorum

B N(ONAE)

B is the regular letter, signifying that when Jan. 1 falls on Sunday (or Saturday in a leap-year), June 5 is Monday. 156 is the annual number of June 5 (Table II. 6 b). To Mr. Stokes, however, *clui* is the diminutive *-cula*! He reads *sororcula* in the text (p. xcviii.) and gives "MS. soror clui" underneath!

With reference to the lunar year, the glossarist mentions the Decemnovennal Cycle, the Hendecad and five Embolisms; also when the new moons began, and the length of the days and nights respectively at such times. He likewise gives criteria for determining Easter and other moveable feasts.

---

\* Report on Rymer's *Foedera*.—Ad. to Ap. A. and its Suppl., Plate 1.

Of the glosses in question, Mr. Stokes copies but six ; five not free from error, and some with glaring misconception.

(1) February 23. "*Bisextus hic oritur in Saltu lune celerius a[s]cendit quam putatur in bisex vero tardius a[s]cendit quam putatur. bisex namque retardat saltus vero celerat*" (p. liv.). *Sudet qui legat* is the motto of the editor of the *Calendar*.

The note, naturally, belongs to February 24, and is to be amended : *Bi[s]sextus hic oritur. In Saltu, luna celerius accenditur quam [com]putatur; in Bi[s]sex[to] vero, tardius accenditur quam [com]putatur. Bi[s]sextus namque, etc.* The meaning is this. In the (normal) *Computation*, the epact of the first year of the cycle would be *viii*. The *Saltus*, however, *accelerates* the December new moon of the last (19th) year (by making it fall on Nov. 25, instead of Nov. 26, Table IV.), so that the Jan. moon begins Dec. 24 and has the epact *ix*. on Jan. 1.\*

In the Bissextile year, on the contrary, if the March moon began, as according to the (normal) Reckoning it ought, on the completion of the February moon, it would, by reason of the added day, have 31 instead of 30 days, and the Paschal incidence would be thereby disturbed. To obviate this, the March new moon is reckoned as *retarded* by a day, and the February moon counted 30 instead of 29 days.

(2) "*Luna . . . accendit*" (p. liv.). Read *Luna . . . accenditur*.

(3) March 6. "*Novissimus dies forsambi primesci inite*—the last day whereon is the first moon of Shrovetide" (p. lxii.).

To shew the meaning of *Init*, I transcribe from the *Lebar Brec* copy of the *Calendar of Oengus* some computistic data which Mr. Stokes has not reproduced.

\* Overlooking this technical Rule, Ideler (ii. 196) fell into an error, the effect of which unaccountably escaped his notice. Reckoning consecutively by 30 and 29 from Oct. 27, he assigned new moon to Nov. 26 and Dec. 25. The result is that the epact of the first year of the Cycle becomes 8, not 9!

Of the authorities indicated (193), Clavius (*Rom. Cal. restituti explicatio*, 108) accurately places *xix.* at Nov. 25 and Dec. 24; Wolf (*Elementa Matheseos*, IV. 127, Geneva, 1740) is partly right and partly wrong : Nov. 25 *xix.* ; Dec. 25 *xix.*



[*Lebar Bree*, p. 90, marg. inf.]

Ան աշտօճ երբ Մարտի, և  
Ծոմնած րբ neppom, րբ Ե Ծոմնած  
Լուսե.

Շրբ .xx. և երբ բն, և Ծոմնած  
րբ neppom, [րբ Ե] Լուս Եօրձար.

Ճի. երբ Ապրիլ, և Ծարձաֆն րբ  
neppom, րբ Ե Ծարձաֆն Եփլաւ.

Օսր չաւ. և երբ բն, և Ծոմ-  
նած րբ neppom, րբ Ե Ծոմնած Կաթ.

Ճի. Եւո և երբ բն, և Ծոմնած  
րբ neppom, րբ Ե Ծոմնած Մինձար.

Օսր չաւ. երբ Մայի, և Ծար-  
ձաֆն րբ neppom, րբ Ե Ծարձաֆն Բրբ-  
ձաբա.

Եթրմած աշտօճ երբ Լաւն, և  
Ծոմնած րբ neppom, րբ Ե Ծոմնած  
Ենձօցիւր.

Ճի. երբ Լաւն, և Ծոմնած րբ  
neppom, րբ Ե Ծոմնած Լուս[Ե]  
Եօրձար Տաքաւ.

Ճի.մած երբ Լուլ, և Ծոմնած  
րբ neppom, րբ Ե Ծոմնած Տաձաթ  
և բն.

[Translation.]

The second day of the moon of March,  
the Sunday that is next, [that is] the  
Sunday of the Beginning [of Lent].

The twenty-third of that moon, the  
Sunday that is next, [that is] the Begin-  
ning of the [stricter] Fast.

The eleventh of the moon of April,  
the Thursday that is next, that is the  
Thursday of the Capitilavium\* [Holy  
Thursday].

And the fourteenth of that moon, the  
Sunday that is next, that is the Sunday  
of Easter.

Moreover, the twenty-first of that  
moon, the Sunday that is next, that is  
the Sunday of Little Easter [Low Sun-  
day].

And the twenty-fourth of the moon  
of May, the Thursday that is next, that  
is the Thursday of Ascension.

The fourth day of the moon of June,  
the Sunday that is next, that is the  
Sunday of Pentecost.

The twenty-fifth of the moon of June,  
the Sunday that is next, that is the  
Sunday of the Beginning of the [stricter]  
Fast of Summer.

The seventeenth of the moon of July,  
the Sunday that is next, that is the  
Sunday of Summer-Easter.

\* *Caplat* յ. nomen bo denbló  
Եթր յ. զար Կաթոլամիւմ :  
Են-Եւնած յ. յարբն ը Եթրթար  
Եձ ան յ յեթար Ե Են օ  
արբն Ե Եթրթա րբն Եթր.  
*Cormac's Glossary* (*Lebar Bree*, p. 265 a).

*Caplat*, namely, a name for the head-  
day of Easter: that is, as it were *Capi-  
tolavium*—head-washing. For the reason  
that everyone is tonsured then and his  
head is washed for reception of his unction  
on Easter [Holy Saturday].

According to the authorities quoted by Ducange, the *Capitilavium* took place on  
Palm Sunday. For instance, St. Isidore: *De Palmarum die*. *Vulgus ideo eum  
diem Capitilavium vocant, quia tunc moris est lavandi capita infantium qui ungendi  
sunt, ne forte observatione quadragesimae sordidati ad unctionem accederent* (*De  
Offic. Divin.* I. xxviii.).



To illustrate the foregoing, let us take a typical instance, given in one of the glosses we are dealing with,—Golden No. viii., Dominical Letter C = (the latest) Easter, April 25.

(The moon, it has to be premised, is regularly designated from the month in which it ends. But here, in consequence of the Embolism of the eighth Decemnovennal year being inserted at March 7, it is named from the month in which it begins.)

## IX.

## PASCHAL COMPUTUS OF VIII. C.

| <i>G.N. Moon.</i> | <i>Month.</i> | <i>D.L.</i> | <i>Festival.</i>                                 |
|-------------------|---------------|-------------|--|
| [viii]            | [1] [March 6] | B           |  |
|                   | 2 [ „ 7]      | C           |  |
|                   | [9] „ 14      | C           | Beginning [First Sunday] of Lent.                |
|                   | 23 [ „ 28]    | C           |  |
|                   | [30] April 4  | C           | Beginning of [stricter] Lent [Mid-Lent Sunday].  |
| [viii]            | 11 [ „ 15]    | G           |  |
|                   | 14 [ „ 18]    | C           | [Latest Paschal Term.]                           |
|                   | [18] „ 22     | G           | Thursday of Capitilavium [Holy Thursday].        |
|                   | 21 [ „ 25]    | C           | Easter Sunday.                                   |
|                   | [28] May 2    | C           | Little Easter [Low Sanday].                      |
| [viii]            | 24 [ „ 27]    | G           |  |
| [viii]            | [1] June 3    | G           | Ascension Thursday.                              |
|                   | 4 [ „ 6]      | C           |  |
|                   | [11] „ 13     | C           | Pentecost Sunday.<br>[Beginning of Summer Lent.] |
|                   | 25 [ „ 27]    | C           |  |
| [viii]            | [3] July 4    | C           | Beginning of [stricter] Summer Lent.             |
|                   | 17 [ „ 18]    | C           |  |
|                   | [24] „ 25     | C           | Summer Easter Sunday.                            |

The text and Table prove that Lent consisted of three-week moieties; *Init* (=initium) and *Init Chorgais* signifying by synecdoche the first and last half respectively. A similar distinction is found in the Calendar inserted amongst the works of Bede.

xvi. B viii. Id. [Feb.]

D vi. „ „ Initii principium.

D Id. [Mart.] Finis Initii, post dies triginta quinque.

Here Lent is computed by  $xvi\ D =$  (the earliest) Easter, March 22. The division differs from the Irish, in making the proportion 5 : 1 ; thereby limiting the more austere portion to Holy Week. The Stricter Fast and the Summer Lent (both of which are well established) do not call for discussion in this place.

The gloss in question is consequently to be translated :

[March 6.] *Last day on which is the new moon of the Beginning [of Lent].*

In other words, the Golden Number  $viii.$  stands opposite March 6 in the Calendar. ( $\rho\rho\mu\mu\ \epsilon\rho\epsilon\iota$ , like *prima lunae* and *first of the moon*, is an elliptical expression for  $\rho\rho\mu\mu\ \upsilon\alpha\tau\alpha\theta\ \epsilon\rho\epsilon\iota$ —*first day of the moon*.)

(4) The corresponding day is thus given in this edition : “April 6, *Novissimus dies forsambi primesci chasc*—the latest day whereon is the first moon of Easter” (p. lxxiii.). This gives 31 days to the April moon ! Besides, no Paschal new moon falls on April 6. Herewith the *Lebar Brecc* glossarist apparently disagrees. In the MS., on account of the space occupied by the preceding gloss, the sentence stands opposite the 6th ; but it is obviously misplaced. It means : April 5 is the last day on which is the first of an Easter moon. The Golden Number  $viii.$  is placed (Table IV.) opposite that day in the Calendar.

Connected herewith is a gloss on May 5 which is noteworthy : “*laithé mís greni na cétfresgabala*—the day of the solar month of the first Resurrection” (p. lxxxiv.). Here is what the bookish theorick leads to,—Easter Sunday on the 5th of May ! There is not an Irish-speaking child who could not have taught the editor that  $\rho\rho\epsilon\rho\gamma\alpha\beta\alpha\lambda$  means the Ascension, and  $\epsilon\rho\epsilon\rho\gamma\epsilon$  the Resurrection. The Calendar of Oengus, it is very remarkable, gives the one on the 27th of March ; the other, on the 5th of May.

(5) March 21. “*Dies Epactarum*” (p. lxiv.). On the left margin, this item is written under March 21. But on the right, it correctly stands opposite March 22.. Compare p. 347, *supra* and :—

$\text{Xi. Kal. [Apr.] Sedes epactarum [Cal. Bed.]}$ .

(6) April 25. “*Escop mor mac caille, etc. . . . Ní thic sén co cenn u. bliadan xxx. ar cccc.*—Great bishop Mac Caille, etc. . . . He comes not till the end of 435 years” (p. lxxvi.). This is perhaps the crowning achievement of Mr. Stokes,—taking a bishop for the Great Paschal

Cycle! Reference to the facsimile and some elementary acquaintance with the subject will produce the true reading: *uiii. Kl. [Maii]. Novis[s]imus dies Pasce[h]a[e].* N<sub>1</sub> thic pén co cenn .u. [*recte*, .ii.] bliaban. xxx. ap cccc[c.].—[April] 25, *last day of Easter* [on which Easter falls]. *That comes not until the end of 532 years.* Mr. Stokes failed because the glossarist placed *novissimus dies pasca* under *uiii. Kl.* (April 25), and the remainder under *uii. Kl.* (April 26). The first clause Mr. Stokes omitted; the second he referred to Mac-Caille, although it precedes the gloss relative to that bishop.

The emendations are certain; the same calculation being employed elsewhere: *II. Id. [Mar.] Novissimus dies forsambi Init.* N<sub>1</sub> thic pén co cenn xxx. bliaban ii. ap ccccc., iap notab choip—[March] 14. *Last day on which is the Beginning [of Lent]. That comes not until the end of 532 years, according to the normal notation.* This refers to the same Decemnovennial year as the previous gloss. When Easter, as has been set forth in Table IX., falls on April 25, the first Sunday of Lent is March 14. The glossarist rightly added "according to the normal notation:" that is,  $28 \times 19 = 532$ . For the same Paschal incidence occurs in years that are not a Great Cycle apart: as, for instance, 672, 919 and 1014.

Here again a modicum of knowledge is requisite to reconstruct the gloss. For the first sentence stands a line-space above *ii. Id.*, with *forsambi Init* a-top of *novissimus dies*. The second is written underneath *ii. Id.*, and is partly interlinear. It is scarce necessary to add that the gloss has not been transcribed by the editor of the Calendar.

In the *Tripartite Life* (p. 531), following O'Connor, Mr. Stokes says that "the new moon fell in December, 1071, on the 25th December, and that therefore there were seven days thence to January 1, 1072." But that would make the epact of 1072 *viii.*, instead of *vii.* New moon, a glance at Table IV. will shew, does not occur on Christmas Day in the Cycle of Nineteen. The year in question (Golden No. viii.) has new moon on December 26, thus giving *vii.* as the epact of 1072.

The luni-solar criteria of the year (A.D. 493) and day of St.



Patrick's death are transcribed, translated and annotated as follows (*ib.* pp. 552-3):

Roforbanastar, tra, Patraic arith mbuada isin fíchatmad blíadain for céta áisse .i. im bliadain uii. xx. for\* Kalaind Enair for áine ocus cet blíadain for bisexa : hif xui. immorro Kalne Apreil nabliadne sin for cetain ocus xiii. furri.

\* This seems superfluous.

† Read *in* (the) ?

Now, Patrick completed his victorious course in the 120th year of his age, that is, in the 27th year,\* the Calends of January (falling) on a Friday and the first year after the bis[s]extile: the 16th, moreover, of the Calends of April [March 17] of that year was on a Wednesday, and the 13th (of the lunar month) was thereon.†

\* "Of the Solar Cycle," Petrie.

† Petrie says that, according to Sir W. R. Hamilton, all these astronomical definitions agree with the year 493, except 27 for the Solar Cycle, which, to agree with the Calends of January on Friday, should be 26.

In the foregoing, for "in the 27th year, the Calends of January," read: "in the year of the 27th [lunation] on the Calends of Jan. [which fell] on Friday." So far, therefore, from being superfluous, *for* (upon) is integral to the idiom.

Again, from *cet* to *hi* is to be read: *cet bliadain for bisexa hi*—the first year after a bissextile [year was] it [lit., *she*; *bliadain* (year) being feminine]. In other words, instead of the article, as Mr. Stokes suggests, *hi* is a personal pronoun. It occurs a little before in the same text (*Tripartite*, p. 550): *Ba hi tra bliadain, etc.*—Now this was the year, etc.

The Dominical Letter was C; Golden Number, xix. (Epact 27). New moon (Table IV.) fell on the 5th; the 13th of the moon, on the 17th of March.

It is not surprising, therefore, that Mr. Stokes gives the following calculations without any attempt at correction, or reduction to the A.D. year (*ib.* p. 499): "*Viginti tres cicli decennovenaes ab Incarnatione Domini usque ad adventum Patricii in Hiberniam, et ipsi efficiunt numero quadringentos triginta octo. Et ab adventu Patricii usque ad ciculum decennovenaem in quo sumus viginti duo cicli sunt: id est, quadringenti viginti unus sunt, duo anni in Ogdoade usque in hunc annum in quo sumus.*" That is,  $23 \times 19 = 438$  and  $(22 \times 19) + 2 = 421$ ! *Mirus*



*calculandi preceptor!* But it may be safely concluded that “Harleian 3859, fol. 176 b,” from which the passage professes to be taken, has *ccccxxvii.* (437) instead of *ccccxxviii.* (438), and either *ccccxx.* (420) in place of *ccccxi.* (421), or *iii* (3) for *ii* (2). For 45 Cycles of Nineteen = A.D. 855. This was the first year of the Ogdoad (Golden No. 1.). Consequently, if *two* years of the Ogdoad had elapsed, the computation was made in 857; if *three*, in 858.

The foregoing corrigenda, which are not exhaustive, will suffice to shew that the attempts hitherto made to deal with native dating have been irrespective of the principles upon which it was based.

As regards the present essay, the treatment, I am fully conscious, owing in part to the deplorable lack of reliable material, is not as ample as the importance of the subject demands. Under the circumstances, nothing more is claimed than to have indicated the direction and method of research and some of the main conclusions resulting thereby. No difficulty has been consciously evaded; whilst, to enable the student to judge for himself, the original authorities have been cited or referred to throughout. For the rest, *ex primis ista peragro loca*: I have had no pioneer in the domain of Irish Chronology.

## NOTES.

### A.—ADAMNANI VITA COLUMBAE.

*De Prophetia beati viri de filio Dermoti regis, qui Aidus Slane  
linguâ nominatus est Scoticâ.*

Alio in tempore, cum vir beatus in Scotia per aliquot demoraretur dies, ad supradictum Aidum ad se venientem sic propheticæ locutus ait: *Praecavere debes, fili, ne tibi a Deo totius Hiberniæ regni prærogativam monarchiæ prædestinatam, parricidalis faciente peccato, amittas. Nam si quandoque illud commiseris, non toto patris regno, sed eius aliqua parte in gente tua brevi frueris tempore. Quæ verba sancti sic sunt expleta secundum eius vaticinationem. Nam post Suibneum, filium Columbani, dolo ab eo interfectum non plus, ut fertur, quam quatuor annis et tribus mensibus regni concessa potitus est parte.—Lib. i. cap. 14.*

### B.—CUMMIANI EPISTOLA PASCHALIS.

(a)

Postremo ad cyclorum computationem diversorum, quid unaquæque lingua de cursu solis et lunæ sentiret, conversus totus, licet diversæ alium in die, alium in luna, alium in mense, alium in bissexto, alium in epacta, alium in augmento lunari

(quod vos *Saltum* dicitis), inveni cyclos contra hunc, quem vos tenetis, esse contrarios: primum[-o], illum quem Sanctus Patricius, papa noster, tulit et facit,\* in quo luna a xiv. usque in xxi.† regulariter et aequinoctium a xii. Kal. Ap. [!] observatur; secundo, Anatolium (quem vos extollitis quidem), [qui dicit] ad veram Paschae rationem numquam pervenire eos qui cyclum lxxxiv. annorum observant;‡ tertio, Theophilum; quarto, Dionysium; quinto, Cyrillum; sexto, Morinum; septimo, Augustinum; octavo, Victorium; nono, Pachomium monachum, Aegypti coenobiorum fundatorem, cui ab angelo ratio Paschae dictata est; decimo, ccc. x. et viii. episcoporum decennovennalem cyclum (qui Graece *Enneacideceterida*§ dicitur), in quo Kalendas Januarii [?] lunaeque eiusdem diei [?] et initia primi mensis ipsiusque xiv. lunae recto iure ac si quodam clarissimo tramite, ignorantiae relictis tenebris, studiosis quibusque cunctis temporibus sunt adnotatae, quibus paschalis solemnitatis probabiliter inveniri potest.

Hunc [hos?] inveni valde huic, cuius auctorem, locum, tempus, incertum habemus, esse contrarium [-os?] in Kalendis, in Bissexto, in Epacta, in xiv. luna, in primo mense, in Aequinoctio.

(b)

Deinde [ob dissensionem in Synodo Campi-Lene] visum est senioribus nostris, iuxta mandatum ut, si diversitas oborta fuerit inter causam et causam, et variaret iudicium inter lepram et non lepram, irent ad locum quem elegit Dominus: ut, si causae fuerint maiores, iuxta decretum synodicum ad caput urbium sint referendae, misimus quos novimus sapientes et humiles esse, velut natos ad matrem. Et prosperum iter in voluntate Dei habentes et ad Romam urbem aliqui ex eis venientes, tertio anno ad nos usque pervenerunt. Et sic omnia viderunt sicut audierunt; sed et valde certiora, utpote visa quam audita, invenerunt. Et in uno hospitio cum Graeco et Hebraeo, Scythia et Egyptiaco in ecclesia Sancti Petri simul in Pascha, in quo mense disiuncti sumus, fuerunt. Et ante sancta sic testati sunt nobis,

\* Fecit.

† Sic; lege xx.

‡ Alii xxv., alii xxx., nonnulli lxxxiii. annorum circulum computantes, numquam ad veram Paschae computandi rationem pervenerunt.—*Liber [spurius] Anatolii de Ratione Paschali*.

§ *Lege εννεακαιδεκατηρλις*. Cf.:

Hinc cyclus Graece *ενεα και δεκα θερλις* dictis[-us]

Quod denis currat mensibus atque novem;

Qui nostro sermone *decennovennalis* habetur,

Per quem paschalis annua Luna redit.

*Ephemeris* (inter Bedae Opera).

Sed Alexandrinae urbis archiepiscopi beatus Athanasius, qui etiam ipse Nicaeno Concilio, tunc sancti Alexandri pontificis diaconus et in omnibus adiutor, interfuit, et deinceps venerabilis Theophilus et Cyrillus ab hac Synodi veneranda constitutione minime desciverunt. Imo potius eundem decennovennalem ciclum, qui *Enneacideceterida* [!] Graeco vocabulo nuncupatur, sollicite retinentes Paschalem cursum nullis diversitatibus violasse monstrantur.

*Epistola (I.) Dionysii de ratione Paschae (ad Petronium).*

dicentes: *Per totum orbem terrarum hoc Pascha, ut scimus, celebratur.* Et nos in reliquiis sanctorum martyrum et scripturis quas attulerunt probavimus inesse virtutem Dei. Vidimus oculis nostris puellam caecam omnino ad has reliquias oculos aperientem et paralyticum ambulantiem et multa demonia eiecta.

### C.—CATALOGUS SANCTORUM HIBERNIAE SECUNDUM DIVERSA TEMPORA.

Primus Ordo [A.D. 432–544].

Unum Pascha quartâ decimâ lunâ post equinoctium vernale celebrabant. . . . Hic Ordo Sanctorum per quaterna duravit regna: hoc est, pro tempore Laeogarii et Ail[ill]a Muilt et Lugada, filio[-ii] Laeogarii et Tuathail.

Secundus Ordo [A.D. 544–598].

Unum Pascha quartâ decimâ luna post equinoctium [celebrabant] . . . Hic Ordo per quaterna adhuc regna duravit: hoc est, ab extremis Tuathail et per totum Diarmata regis regnum et duorum Muradaig nepotum et Aedo, filii Oinmerech.

Tertius Ordo [A.D. 598–665].

Diversam solemnitatem Paschalem [habebant]. Alii enim Resurrectionem decimâ quartâ lunâ, alii\* decimâ sextâ,\* cum duris intentionibus celebrabant. Hi per quaterna regna vixerunt: hoc est, Aeda Allain [*recte*, Aeda Slaine], qui tribus annis pro cogitatione mala† tantum regnavit et Domnail et filiorum Mailcoba et [filiorum] Aeda Slaine permixta tempora et usque ad mortalitatem illam magnam perduraverunt.

Ussher: *Brit. Eccl. Antiq.*, Wks. vi. 477–9.

### D.—PROLOGUS VICTORII.

(a)

Recensitis igitur fidelibus historiis veterum, beati scilicet Eusebii Caesariensis Palaestinae civitatis episcopi, viri imprimis eruditissimi atque doctissimi, Chronicis Prologoque ac perinde his quae a sanctae memoriae Hieronymo his de Chronicis sunt adjecta presbytero, per quem in Latinum quoque probantur translata sermonem: hisque etiam quae a sancto et venerabili viro Prospero usque ad consulatum Valentiniani Augusti viii et Anthemii constat fuisse suppleta, reperi a mundi principio usque ad Diluvium MCCXLII annos: item a Diluvio usque ad Nativitatem Abrahae annos DCCCCXLII. . . .

Porro ab Abraham usque in sextum Valentis Consulatum et Valentiniani secundum, MCCCXCV ac deinde ab Ausonio Olybrioque Coss., qui sequuntur, ad viii Valentiniani Augusti consulatum et Anthimi [-emii] viii et LXX. Et simul omnes a mundi

\*-\* The text is: vel decimâ sextâ; with a variant: alii decimâ tertiâ celebrabant. The *xiii.* is a manifest scribal error for *xvi.*

† This refers to the slaying of his nephew, Suibne, mentioned in Note A.



origine usque ad Constantinum et Rufum Coss. praesentes v<sup>o</sup>clviii anni referuntur. Quibus ob veritatem certius indagandam bissextos etiam copulavi, quo manifestius appareret utrum sibi vel bissextorum ratio tam Kal. Jan. quam viii Kal. Apr., qui [quo] mundo[-us] traditur institutus, continuata disputatione [disposi-] concinneret.

Quibus undique per versis[-us] congruentibus, restabat inquiri si lunae dinumeratio, quae die quarta existentis mundi, i.e. v Kal. Apr., plena, hoc est xiv, iubente Creatore, in inchoatione noctis exorta est, pari lege transactis praesentibusque temporibus consonaret quam tot a saeculis computatam et Kal. Jan. iii feria, l. xx, et viii Kal. Apr., ii feria, xiv luna, Constantino et Rufo Coss., perseveranti oratione [ratione] pervenisse computatum est juxta Aegyptiacam disciplinam, qua evidentissime deprehensum est quod xix annorum porrecta curricula in semetipsa super iisdem vestigiis se revolvens annum quem xx inchoat hunc eadem metiatur et primum.

Cum itaque nihil resedisset ambigui, diebus, lunis atque bissextis inde a constitutione mundana in nostram usque progeniem mirabili decursione concordibus, necessarium fuit, propter quam maxime huic inquisitioni secundum venerationis tuae mandatum mea desudabat intentio, ut instituta Paschalia perscrutarer, vel illius temporis quo praeceptione divina per Moysen a filiis Israel agnus est immolatus in Aegypto, vel illius praecipue quo pro redemptione nostra atque salute ille verus Agnus, cuius figura praecesserat, *Pascha nostrum immolatus est Christus*.

(b)

[Loca interpolata.]

[Rursusque omnibus annis, temporibus, diebus ac luna maxime, quae juxta Hebraeos menses facit, rite decursis a mundi principio, secundum praedictae Historiae [Eusebii] fidem, usque in diem quo filii Israel Paschale mysterium coelesti initiavere mandato et ab Aegyptiaca clade agni occisione salvati sunt, bissextorum pariter necessitate decursa, quantum fida supputatio investigavit, anni m<sup>o</sup>clxxxix, v feria, ix Kal. Apr., luna xiii incipiente jam vespere, docentur impleti. Cujus sequenti die, tertio millesimo scilicet anno ac sexcentesimo nonagesimo, precedente [procedente] mense primo, vi feria, viii Kal. Apr., luna xiv, noctis initio Hebraeos claruit agni sacrificium peregrisse. Pascha quippe, sicut omnimoda traditione cognoscitur, anni principio, non in fine, celebratur.

Passum autem Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum peractis v<sup>o</sup>cxxviii annis ab ortu mundi eadem Chronicorum relatione monstratur. Quod gestum inchoante xxviii [xxix] anno non potest dubitari: siquidem viii Kal. Apr., primo mense, luna xiv vespere praecedente, sicut ab initio creaturae quarta die facta est, coepisse doceatur; adjunctisque bissextis ad summam v<sup>o</sup>cxxviii annorum, sequenti xxix anno, v feria, docet se traditione praeventum. Primo vero azymorum die, Dominus noster Jesus Christus coenans cum discipulis suis, postquam sui Corporis et Sanguinis sacramenta patefecit, ad montem Oliveti, sicut Evangelia sancta testantur, progressus ibique detentus est a Judaeis, tradente discipulo: deinceps vi feria subsequente, id est viii Kal. Apr., crucifixus est et sepultus: tertia die, hoc est vi Kal. Apr., Dominico, surrexit a mortuis.]



(c)

Quapropter, omnibus fixo limite consonis, necessarium erat propter Paschalis observantiae rationem, dies et lunares annos a mundi ipsius describi principio, quo possit rerum cursus evidenter cognosci. Sed, quia immensum opus majoris otii est, ne diutius praecepta differrem, brevium ejus interim explicavi.

(d)

Quod tamen ex ipsius plenitudinis ordinatione descendat, ex tempore Dominicae Passionis diebus Kal. Jan. et nominibus Consulium a duobus Geminis, Rufo scilicet et Rubellio, usque ad consulatum Constantini et Rufi diligenti annotatione collectis per cccc et xxx annos cum lunis atque temporibus, ac deinceps sine consulibus per annos centum et duos futuros, ut dxxxii annis omnis summa constaret, patefacere curavi. Quae summa ita cunctarum quibus excepta est series regularum sua revolutione complectitur, ut eodem tramite et in id, unde orta est, revocetur et ad finem pristinum de novo circumacta perveniat.

#### E.—DE MIRABILIBUS SACRAE SCRIPTURAE.

Ut enim hoc manifestis probationibus pateat, cyclorum etiam ab initio conditi orbis recursus in se breviter digeremus, quos semper post quingentos triginta duos annos, sole ut in principio et luna per omnia convenientibus, nullis subvenientibus impediementis, in id, unde ceperant, redire ostendemus. Quinto namque cyclo a mundi principio, anno centesimo quarto decimo, generale totius mundi diluvium sub Noe venit, qui post diluvium quadringentesimo decimo octavo anno defecit: et inde alius incipiens, id est, sextus, in octavo aetatis Abrahae anno finitur. Et nono ejus anno, septimus incipiens, trigesimo quinto anno egressionis filiorum Israel de Egypto, quinquennio ante mortem Moysi, concluditur. Post quem octavus, in quo est illud signum in sole et luna factum, trigesimo sexto anno egressionis Israel de Egypto incipiens, in trigesimum primum annum Asae, regis Juda, incidit. Cujus trigesimo secundo anno, nonus exordium capiens, in quo et aliud signum in sole, Ezechiae regis tempore, de quo paulo post dicemus, factum legitur, centesimo octavo anno post templi restaurationem, quae sub Dario facta est, sui cursus spatium consummavit: donec decimus inde oriens, nonagesimo secundo anno post passionem Salvatoris, Alia et Sparsa [*lege* Aviola e *ransa*] consulibus, peractis cursibus consummatur. Post quem undecimus a consulatu Paterni et Torquati ad nostra usque tempora decurrens, extremo anno Hiberniensium moriente Manichaeo inter ceteros sapientes, peragitur. Et duodecimus nunc tertium annum agens ad futurorum scientiam se praestans, a nobis qualem finem sit habiturus ignoratur.

Quorum unusquisque uniformi statu, peractis quingentis triginta duobus annis, in semetipsum, id est, in sequentis initium, revolvitur: completis videlicet in unoquoque solaribus octovicenis nonodecies, et in lunaribus decemnovalibus vicies octies circulis. Post quos et in lunari supputatione per communes duodecim et embolismos septem, per ogdoadem et hendecadem et incrementum lunare (quod computatores *Saltum* nominant) et [in] solari per quadrantes et bissextos diligenter

dinumeratos: demum duobus luminaribus totidem dies habentibus et per cursus sui omnes lineas concordī ratione convenientibus, veluti primus conditi orbis annus innovatur.

Dum ergo hi circulorum totales recursus in se congrue et post illos cyclos, quibus in sole et luna morae vel reditus signa[-um], quomodo sub Jesu vel Ezechia factum legitur, apparuisse describitur, sine ulla varietate redeunt; manifeste intelligitur, quod non mora illa aut reversio aliquid in luminarium et temporum assueto cursu praepeditum vel insolitum reliquerunt; sed quasi per diem omnem in occasus sui, ut supra dixi, limitem currunt, postquam illius solito longioris diei spatium peregerunt. Per quod videtur quod nihil ad sequentis noctis longitudinem temporis illa dies longa contulerit, cujus princeps pariter in die cum sole diei praeposito luna requievit.—*Lib. ii. Cap. iv.*

#### F.—ANNALS OF ULSTER.

ბიჲ. Kal. Ian. 1. ჲ., 1. ჲუ. A.D.  
661<sup>o</sup>. [-11<sup>o</sup>].

Obitus Segeni, ab[b]atij lae, ib  
ert, pili Fiachnae ᳚ quier Aibloga,  
mac Camain, abbatij Cluana mac  
Noir ᳚ doormuicatio Mancheni,  
abbatij Menodrochit.

Bis. Kalends of January on Mon-  
day, 15th of the moon, A.D. 652.

Obit of Segene, abbot of Iona, that  
is, son of Fiachna, and repose of  
Aedlog, son of Cuman, abbot of Clon-  
macnoise and sleep of Manchene, abbot  
of Mendrochit.

#### G.—PETAVIUS: *DE TEMPORUM RATIONE.*

Quam in sententiam [summam ab orbe condito ad Christum natum esse, ex mente Eusebii, annorum DCXCIX] illustris est locus apud Auctorem operis librorum *De Mirabilibus Sacrae Scripturae*, quod inter S. Augustini opera eusum est. Nam, Lib. ii. Cap. iv, anni mundi per Victorini Cyclos putantur; quos ad aetatem suam scriptor ille duodenos praeteriisse significat. Quippe ab rerum primordio ad Diluvium Cyclos absolutos quatuor numerat, cum anno 114 de quinto: qui sunt anni 2240 [2242]. Hunc vero ultimum terminat anno post Diluvium 418. Sextus Cyclos desinit in annum octavum aetatis Abraami. Ita fient ab orbe condito ad Abrahamum [annum octavum Abraami] anni 3192; a Diluvio, 1052 [950]. Septimus Cyclos desinit in annum ab exitu Israelitarum 35. Octavus, in annum Asa 31. Nonus, in annum ab instauratione Templi, 108. Decimus, in annum 92 post Passionem Christi, Alia et Sparsa Coss., quibus successerunt Paternus et Torquatus, quorum consulatus anno primo Cycli undecimi dedit exordium. Hunc autem desinit Auctor ille in morte Manichaei Hibernensis, unius e sapientibus. Duodecimi porro Cycli anno tertio ista scribebat.

Paternus et Torquatus Coss. a Cassiodoro et ante a Victorino Aquitano in Fastis manuscriptis ponuntur anno U. C. 876; quos Fasti Capitolini et Onuphrius vocant Paetinum et Apronianum. Congruunt iidem in annum Christi cxxiii. At anno superiore in Fastis omnibus leguntur Coss. Aviola et Pansa. Sed in membranis





## lebar baili in iñota.

(P. 48 b)

**a** Laegaipe, mac Neill, trīginta annir pegnum hiberu[a]e  
 port aduentum Patricii tenuit.

Apð-Maça punbata ept.

Secundinur (idon, Seðnall) et penex Patriciur in pace  
 dormierunt.

Fuarir Laegaipe iarom bar ið ðreallaið Ðaþil, for taeb  
 Cairpe, imMaið lipe, eter na da enoc, idon, Eriu ocur  
 Alba a n-anmann. A paça dorat ppi Laiðniu naç iarpad  
 in dorome forpo, iar n-a gabail doib for epeiðocco. Co  
 tarat rom ðrein ocur epea ppiu na paiðpeð forpo ni bað  
 pipiu. Romarþrat iarum ðrian ocur epea annrin eipeom,  
 ap porapaið iat. Sicut poeta ait :

Atbat Loegaipe, mac Neill,  
 For taeb Cairpe, ðlar a tip,  
 Oili Ðé adpoegaib pað,  
 Tuepat dal hair forpin pið.

Ailill Molt, mac n[-Ð]aði, piçe bliaðan, co toréair a  
 cað Oða, la Lugaib, mac Laegaipe ocur la Muirceptað, mac  
 Epea ocur la Ferður Ceppbel, mac Conaill Cpeméainde ocur  
 la Piacpaið Lonn, mac Coelbad, pið Ðál-Apaiðe.

**b** Unde dixit bec, mac Ðe :

Mor cað Oða peppa i típ,  
 Impulsa caða ilí:  
 For Oilill Molt, mac n[-Ð]aði,  
 Meabair la Ðal n-Apaiði.

Lugaib, mac Laegaipe, mic Neill, coic bliaðna piçet,  
 cotorceair a n-Aðav-Phorða, iar n-a bein o þorða éeinðrige  
 do nim i n-a cenn, iar n-diultað do poiñ Þaðpað.

Muirceaptað, mac Epea, idon Muirceptað, mac Mupeðaið,



## BOOK OF BALLYMOTE.

(P. 48 b).

[A.D.\*]

**a** Laegaire, son of Niall, held the kingdom of Ireland for thirty [462] years after the advent of Patrick.

Armagh was founded.

[444]

Secundinus<sup>1</sup> (that is, Sechnall) and Old Patrick<sup>2</sup> slept in peace. <sup>1</sup> [447]

Laeghaire received death<sup>3</sup> afterwards at Grellach-Daphil, on the <sup>2</sup> [457] <sup>3</sup> [462] side of Caiss, in the Plain of Liphe, between the two hills, namely, Eriu and Alba [were] their names. He gave his guarantees to the Lagenians that he would not seek the Cattle-Tribute from them, after he had been made prisoner by them, when he was raiding amongst them. So that he gave sun and moon [as guarantees] to them that he would not seek [it] from them any longer. Afterwards sun and moon killed him for that, for he dishonoured them. As the poet saith :

Died Loeghaire, son of Niall,  
On the side of Caiss, green the land,  
Elements of God, which he invoked as guarantee,  
Gave fate of death to the king.

Ailill Molt, son of Dathi, [reigned] twenty years, until he fell in [482] the battle of Ocha, by Lugaidh, son of Laeghaire and by Muircertach, son of Erc and by Fergus Wry-mouth, son of Conall Crimthainn and by Fiachrach the Spirited, son of Coelbad, king of Dal-Araidhe.

**b** Wherefore said Bec Mac De :

The great battle of Ocha was fought in the country,  
There were fought [therein] many battles :  
Upon Oilill Molt, son of Dathi,  
Defeat is inflicted by Dal-Araidhe.

Lugaidh, son of Laegaire, son of Niall, [reigned] five [and] twenty [507] years, until he fell in Achad-Farcha, after being struck by a fiery bolt from heaven in his head, after his refusal [to believe] in Patrick.

Muircertach, son of Erc, namely, Muircertach, son of Muiredach, [534]

\* The regnal A.D. dates are those of the final years.

[b] mic Eogain, mic Neill Noi-giallaig, ceirí bliadhna fídet,  
cop'barbeaó a telcoma fína aibéi Samna, immullaé Clétiḡ  
or doimb. Unde dictum est a pancto Cairneé:

Ipom oían ap in bean, (Ibon, Sin, ingen Shíge, po-  
Imaluaidpea ilap rin [mapb he.)  
Ap riur loirceítep i ten,  
Pop toeb Clétiḡ baítep fín.

e Ip dia oibí poéet in fíli pop an pann po ele:

Oibí Muirceptaig na moó,  
Guin ip batub ip lopeub:  
Eḡ abbaéabap i bur  
A meic, Domnall ip Popgur.

Tuaéal Maelgarb, mac Copmaic cae[1]é, mic Cairppe,  
mic Neill Nae-giallaig, aen bliadhain deḡ, co toréair la  
Mael-mopó, mac Airḡeban, hui mic hl; qui et ippe pcatim  
occiprup est. Unde dictum est Maeil-moppa.

Diapmaib, mac Pērgura Ceppbeoil, mic Conaill Cpeméainb,  
mic Neill Nae-giallaig, bliadhain ap fíet, co toréair la hAeḡ  
bub, mac Suibne, pí Dal-Apaíde, ipRaíé-biḡ, imMaig-Líne.

Domnall ocup Popgur, ba mac Muirceptaig, mic Mupe-  
ḡaiḡ, mic Eogain, mic Neill Nae-giallaig, epí bliadhna. D'eg  
atbaéabap.

baeban, mac Muirceptaig ocup Eoéaib, mac Domnaill,  
mic Muirceptaig, mic Mupeḡaiḡ, epí bliadhna, co toréair  
la Cronan, mac Tíḡepnaig, pí Ciannaéet ḡlinbi-ḡeímin.

Ainmipe, mac Seḡna, mic Pērgura Cendpóda, mic  
Conaill ḡulban, mic Neill Nae-giallaig, epí bliadhna, co  
toréair la Pēḡgur, mac Neilline.

a baeban, mac Ninbeaó, mic Pērgura Cendpóda,  
bliadhain, co toréair a n-imairḡ la ba Cumaine, ibon Cumaine,  
mac Colmain biḡ ocup Cumaine Libpene, mac Illaḡain, mic  
Cepbaill.

son of Eogan, son of Niall of the Nine Hostages, [reigned] four [and] [b] twenty years, until he was drowned in a vat of wine, November Night, on the summit of Cletech over the Boyne. Wherefore was said by Saint Cairnech :

I have fear respecting the woman, (To wit, Sin, daughter  
Who will excite many storms [of Sigh, who  
Against a man who shall be burned in fire, [killed him.)  
[Whom] on side of Cletech wine shall drown.

c It is of his fate sang the poet also this other stave :

The fate of Muircertach of the resources,  
[Was mortal] wounding and drowning and burning :  
[Natural] death died afterwards  
His sons, Domnall and Fergus.

Tuathal Bald-rough, son of Cormac Blind[-eye], son of Coirpre, [A.D.] [544] son of Niall of the Nine Hostages, [reigned] one year [and] ten, until he fell by Mael-mordha, son of Airgedan, descendant of Mac I; who himself was immediately slain. Whence is [proverbially] said : "The Feat of Mael-morra."

Diarmaid, son of Fergus Wry-mouth, son of Conall Cremthann, son [565] of Niall of the Nine Hostages, [reigned] a year over twenty, until he fell by Aedh the Black, son of Suibhne, king of Dal-Araidhe, in the Little Rath, in Magh-Line.

Domnall and Fergus, two sons of Muircertach, son of Muiredach, [567] son of Eogan, son of Niall of the Nine Hostages, [reigned] three years. Of [natural] death died they.

Baedan, son of Muircertach and Eochadh, son of Domnall, son of [572] Muircertach, son of Muiredach, [reigned] three years, until they fell by Cronan, son of Tigernach, king of the Ciannachta of Glenn-Geimhin.

Ainmire, son of Sedna, son of Fergus Long-head, son of Conall [575] Gulban, son of Niall of the Nine Hostages, [reigned] three years, until he fell by Fergus, son of Neillin.

d Baedan, son of Ninneadh, son of Fergus Long-head, [reigned] [s. 585] a year, until he fell in an encounter by two Cumaines, namely, Cumaine, son of Colman the Little and Cumaine Librene, son of Illadhan, son of Cerball.

[d] Aeg, mac Ainnipeð, mic Seðna, epī bliaðna piðet, co  
torðair la ðrandu, mac Eaðað, i cað Ðuin-bolð. Ocuþ ip  
bo'n cað pin doðan in fili po:

[Ip] a m-buað

Þepair in tonn þripin m-bpuað:

Aðpet peðla, ceþu peið,

Aeg, mac Ainnipeð, bo við.

Aeg Slaine (Aeg Þurpan, combalta Conaill Þuðbinð 7  
baetðal bile þormarþ), mac Ðiapmaba, mic Þepðupa  
Ceppbeoil, mic Conaill Cþemétainð, mic Neill Nae-ðiallaig,  
ocuþ Colman Rimið, mac baeba[1]n þpigið, mic Muipceptaig,  
mic Mupeðaið, mic Eogain, mic Neill Nae-ðiallaig, peðt  
bliaðna, co torðaratap la Conall n-Þhuðbinð, mac Suibne.  
Ðia n-eabpað:

Niap'bo enepet a tapple

Ðo na hogaið a Þhuipbe,—

Conall, poði Aeg Slaine;

Aeg Slaine, poði Suibne.

e Ðopoðair, ðino, Colman Rime la Logan Ðilmana. Ut  
dictum epet:

P. 49a

Cebu piði, ceþu peðt,

Cebu nepet þop piðpaða;

Enið Colman Rimið pi,

Rombi Logan Ðilmana.

Aeð Uaiþiðnað, mac Ðomnall, mic Muipceptaig, mic  
Mupeðaið, oet m-bliaðna, co n-epbailt.

Maelcoba, Clepeað, mac Aeða, mic Ainnipeð, epī bliaðna,  
co torðair i cað Slebe belðabain Toða, la Suibne Menn.

Suibne Meand, mac Þiaepað, mic Þepaðaið, mic Eogain,  
epī bliaðna ðeg, co torðair la Congal Caed, mac Scannla[1]n.

Ðomnall, mac Aeða, mic Ainnipeð, epīða bliaðan, ocuþ  
v'eg aðbað.



Aed, son of Ainmire, son of Sedna, [reigned] three years [and] [a] twenty, until he fell by Brandub, son of Eochu, in the battle of [A. D.] Dun-Bolg. And it is of that battle sang the poet this [verse]: [598]

[It is] in Buach  
 Strikes the wave against the brink:  
 Tidings tell, though it is tribulation,  
 That Aedh, son of Ainmire, has perished [*lit.* to perish].

Aed of Slaine (Aed Gustan, foster-brother of Conall Sweet-voice [604] and Baethgal Bile that killed him), son of Diarmaid, son of Fergus Wry-mouth, son of Conall Cremthainn, son of Niall of the Nine Hostages and Colman Rimidh, son of Baedan Brighidh, son of Muircertach, son of Muiredach, son of Eogan, son of Niall of the Nine Hostages, [reigned] seven years, until they fell by Conall Sweet-voice, son of Suibne. Of which was said:

It was not weak what happened  
 To the youths from Tuirbe,—  
 Conall, slew he Aed of Slaine,  
 Aedh of Slaine, slew he Suibne.

**e** Howbeit, Colman Rimidh fell by Logan Dilmana. As hath been said:

Natheless kingship, natheless right,  
 Natheless sway over kings,  
 Nought [is] Colman Rimidh, the king,  
 Him slew Logan Dilmana.

Aedh Uairidhnach, son of Domnall, son of Muircertach, son of [612] Muiredach, [reigned] eight years, until he died [a natural death].

Maelcoba, the Cleric, son of Aedh, son of Ainmire, [reigned] three [615] years, until he fell in the battle of the Mountain of Belgadan-Togha by Suibne Menn.

Suibne Menn, son of Fiachra, son of Feradhach, son of Eogan, [628] [reigned] three years [and] ten, until he fell by Congal Blind[-eye], son of Scannlan.

Domnall, son of Aedh, son of Ainmire, [reigned] thirty [! thir- [642] teen] years and of [natural] death died he.

[e] Ceallaé ocup Conall, da mac Maelcoba Clepié, mic Aeda, mic Ainnípeé, cuiḡ bliadhna deḡ doib. D'eg abbat Cellaé ipin bpuḡ-mic-inn-o[1]ḡ. Dorocair Conall Cael la Diarmaid, mac Aeda Slaine.

blaémac ocup Diarmaid, da mac Aeda Slaine, mic Diarmada, d'ec abbatadap,—do'n buid Connall.

f Seaénapaé, mac blaémic, mic Aeda Slaine, peét m-bliadhna, co toréair la Du[b]buiḡ, pi Corppi.

Cendpaelaé, mac blaémic, mic Aeda Slaine, ceitpi bliadhna, co toréair la Finaéta Pleaéaé i cat Ailéalepa.

Finaéta Pleḡaé, mac Duncáda, mic Aeda Slaine, pié bliadhna, co toréair la h-Aeḡ, mac n-Óluéaḡ, i n-ḡpallaiḡ Dollaé.

Loingreaé Lampoda, mac Aengupa, mic Domnaill, mic Aeda, oét m-bliadhna, co toréair la Cellaé Laéa-Cimi, mac Ragallaiḡ, hi cat Chopain.

Conḡal Cindmagair, mac Perguspa Panab, mic Domnaill, mic Aeda, nae m-bliadhna, co toréair do bḡ aen uaipe.

Peapḡal, mac Maelabuin, mic Maelipépi, mic Aeda Uairiðnaiḡ, mic Domnaill Iléalḡaiḡ, mic Muirceptaiḡ, mic Mupebaiḡ, peét m-bliadhna deḡ, co toréair la Mupéaé, mac bpoín, hi cat Almaíne.

Paḡarptaé, mac Neill, mic Cernaḡ Sotail, mic Diarmada, mic Aeda Slaine, bliadhna, co toréair i cat Cindbelḡa, la Cmaé, mac Ipḡalaiḡ.

g Cinaé, mac Ipḡalaiḡ, mic Conaḡ, mic Congaile, mic Aeda Slaine, ceitpi bliadhna, co toréair i cat Opoma Cpocain (no Copcam), la Plaiébertaé, mac Loingḡriḡ.

Plaiébertaé, mac Loingḡriḡ Lampoda, peét m-bliadhna, co n-epbailt a n-Ápo-Mhaéa dia fuil.

Aed Allan, mac Pḡḡail, mic Maelabuin, nae bliadhna, co toréair [i cat] Sepeḡ Maḡe, etep da Thebēa, ibon, a Cenandup, la Domnall, mac Mupéaé.

Domnall, mac Mupéaé, mic Diarmada, mic Aipmebaiḡ caé, mic Conaill ḡuébini, mic Suibne, mic Colmain moip,

Ceallach<sup>1</sup> and Conall<sup>2</sup>, two sons of Maelcoba, the Cleric, son of [e] Aedh, son of Ainmire, five years [and] ten [were reigned] by them. <sup>[A.D.]</sup><sub>1</sub> [658] Of [natural] death died Cellach in Brugh-mic-in-oig. Conall the<sup>2</sup> <sub>[654]</sub> Slender fell by Diarmaid, son of Aedh of Slaine.

Blathmac and Diarmaid, two sons of Aedh of Slaine, son of [665] Diarmaid, of [natural] death they died,—of the Yellow Plague.

f Seachnasach, son of Blathmacc, son of Aedh of Slaine, [reigned] [671] seven years, until he fell by Dubduin, king of Coirpre.

Cendfaelach, son of Blathmac, son of Aedh of Slaine, [reigned] [675] four years, until he fell by Finachta the Festive in the battle of Ailchealtair.

Finachta the Festive, son of Dunchadh, son of Aedh of Slaine, [695] [reigned] twenty years, until he fell by Aedh, son of Dluthach, in Grellach-Dollaith.

Loingsech Long-hand, son of Aengus, son of Domnall, son of [703] Aedh, [reigned] eight years, until he fell by Cellach of Loch Cime, son of Ragallach, in the battle of Corann.

Congal of Cennmagair, son of Fergus of Fanad, son of Domnall, [710] son of Aedh, [reigned] nine years, until he perished of a fit of one hour.

Feargal, son of Maelduin, son of Maelfithri, son of Aedh Uairidh- [722] nach, son of Domnall of the many wiles, son of Muircertach, son of Muiredach, [reigned] seven years [and] ten, until he fell by Murchadh, son of Bron, in the battle of Almain.

Fogartach, son of Niall, son of Cernach the Proud, son of Diar- [724] maid, son of Aedh of Slaine, [reigned] a year, until he fell in the battle of Cenndelga, by Cinaeth, son of Irgalach.

g Cinaeth, son of Irgalach, son of Conang, son of Congal, son of [728] Aedh of Slaine, [reigned] four years, until he fell in the battle of Druim-Crocain (or, -Corcain), by Flaithbertach, son of Loingsech.

Flaithbertach, son of Loingsech Long-hand, [reigned] seven years, <sup>[734]</sup> until he died in Armagh of hæmorrhage [*lit.*, of his blood]. <sub>[ob. 765]</sub>

Aedh Allan, son of Feargal, son of Maelduin, [reigned] nine years, [743] until he fell [in the battle] of Seredh-Magh, between the two Tebhthas, namely, in Kells, by Domnall, son of Murchadh.

Domnall, son of Murchadh, son of Airmedach Blind[-eye], son of [763] Conall Sweet-voice, son of Suibne, son of Colman the Great, son of



[g] mic Dīarmada, mic Fergusa Ceppbeoil, píce bliadan, co n-epbailt.

Níall Fappað, mac Fergaili, peèt m-bliadna, co n-epbailt i n-hl Colum Cille. Trí pappa le [a] ðein, idon, ppap airgid ðil (idon, pop [Ph]oðáin móir), ocp ppap cpuitneéta (idon, pop [Ph]oðain m-big), ocp ppap pola (idon, pop ðlend-laigen). Inde dieitup Níall Fappað.

Donnab, mac Domnaill, mic Mupéada, peèt m-bliadna pícet, co topéair i cat Opoma-Rig la hAed Ua Neill.

Aed Oirnonide, mac Neill Fappairig, peèt m-bliadna pícet, co topéair ic Að-ba-Phepta, la Mael-Canairg.

Concobup, mac Donnada, ceitpi bliadna deð, co n-epbailt.

h Níall Cailli, mac Aeda Oiride, ceitpi bliadna deð, cop'baideð a Callainb.

Mael-Seclainn, mac Maelpuanairg, mic Donnada, mic Domnaill, mic Mupéada, pe bliadna deð, co n-epbailt.

Aed Fínbliat, mac Neill Cailli, peèt m-bliadna deð, co n-epbailt ig Opuim-inapclainb.

Plann, mac Mael-Seclainn, mic Maelpuanairg, oèt m-bliadna epícat, co topéair.

Níall ðlunub, mac Aeda Fíndleir, epí bliadna, co topéair i cat Aða-cliað la ðallairb.

Doncáð, mac Plainb, mic Mael-Sheclainn, mic Maelpuanairg, mic Donnada, mic Domnaill, píce bliadan, co n-e[p]bailt.

P. 49b Congalað, mac Maelmírig, mic Plannaga[i]n, mic Cellairg, mic Congalaig, mic Conairg Cuiprig, mic Amalgaða, mic Congalaig, mic Conairg, mic Congail, mic Aeda Slaine, deir m-bliadna, co topéair la ðallairb Aða-cliað og Tarig ðiugpanb.

Domnall, mac Muirðeptaig, mic Neill ðlunuib, cuig bliadna pícet, co n-epbailt a n-Apb-Maða.

Mael-Seclainn, mac Domnaill, mic Donnada, mic Plann, mic Mael-Seclainn, mic Maelpuanairg, epí bliadna deð.



Diarmaid, son of Fergus Wry-mouth, [reigned] twenty years, until [g] he died [a natural death]. [A.D.] [769]

Niall the Showery, son of Fergal, [reigned] seven years, until he died in I[ona] of Colum-cille. Three showers [fell] at his birth: to wit, a shower of pure [lit., white] silver (namely, upon Great Fothan) and a shower of wheat (namely, upon Little Fothan) and a shower of blood (namely, upon Glenn-Laigen). Hence is said *Niall the Showery*.

Donnchad, son of Domnall, son of Murchadh, [reigned] seven years [and] twenty, until he fell in the battle of Druim-Righ by Aedh Ua Neill. [797]

Aedh Oirdnide, son of Niall the Showery, [reigned] seven years [and] twenty, until he fell at Ath-da-fherta by Mael-Canaigh. [819]

Concobur, son of Donnchad, [reigned] four years [and] ten, until he died [a natural death]. [833]

**h** Niall Cailli, son of Aedh Oirdnide, [reigned] four years [and] ten, until he was drowned in the Callan. [846]

Mael-Sechlainn, son of Maelruanaigh, son of Donchadh, son of Domnall, [reigned] six years [and] ten, until he died [a natural death]. [863]

Aedh Fair-gray, son of Niall Cailli, [reigned] seven years [and] ten, until he died [a natural death] in Druim-inasclainn. [879]

Flann, son of Mael-Sechlainn, son of Maelruanaigh, [reigned] eight years [and] thirty, until he fell [in battle]. [916]

Niall Black-knee, son of Aedh Fair-gray, [reigned] three years, until he fell in the battle of Dublin by the Foreigners. [919]

Donnchad, son of Flann, son of Mael-Sechlainn, son of Maelruanaigh, son of Donnchad, son of Domnall, [reigned] twenty years, until he died [a natural death]. [944]

Congalach, son of Maelmithigh, son of Flannagan, son of Cellach, son of Conang Cuirrech, son of Amalgadh, son of Congalach, son of Conang, son of Congal, son of Aedh of Slaine, [reigned] ten years, until he fell by the Foreigners of Dublin at Tech-Giughrann. [956]

Domnall, son of Muirecertach, son of Niall Black-knee, [reigned] five years [and] twenty, until he died [a natural death] in Armagh. [980]

Mael-Sechlainn, son of Domnall, son of Donnchad, son of Flann, son of Mael-Sechlainn, son of Maelruanaigh, [reigned] three years [and] ten [*recte*, twenty, until he was dethroned by Brian Boruma]. [1003]

1 ʒrian ʒopoma, mac Ceinʒetiʒ, mic Lopcain, mic Laētna, mic Cuirc, mic Anluain, ʒa bliaðain ʒeʒ, co toréair illaigrib, la ʒallairb Aēa-cliaē 1 ʒ[-C]luain-ṡarpb.

Mael-Seclainn itepum ipriʒi Epenn nae m-bliaðna, co n-epbairt 1 Cpo-inir Loēa hAindinbi, iar m-buairb aiepiʒi. Romeababar cuiʒ caēa piēet peime, idon, piēe caē ʒop ʒaebelairb ocur a cuiʒ ʒop ʒallairb: idon, caē Eʒair ocur caē Imḡain, caē Ruir, caē Raēin, caē Luaēpa, caē Lipʒeē, caē Morṡain, caē Muineille, caē Mulla, caē Pinbi, caē ʒopʒopoma, caē Peabēa, caē Peḡḡa, caē ʒopoma-Emna, caē Raēa-Capman, caē Main, caē Maiʒe-Manḡaēet, caē ʒomnaiʒ, caē ʒuma, caē imMaiʒ-cuma, caē Tempa. ʒa caē Aēa-cliaē. Mor maban [*lege* maibm] Aēa-buifde. Ip ʒibpīn poēan in penēairb:

Cu[1]ʒ caēa ʒall poḡurprip,  
ʒap lem, ni heēṡpa ainpī;  
Lipī, leip abbaē a bu;  
Piēe caē ʒop ʒaebdealu.

1 Ip e rin pi ʒeēnaē Epenn. Ar, cia apmit papienb etep piʒairb Epenn ʒpeim, ni paʒairb hEpinn amal oen painb ʒia eipeom, cen coiceb no a ʒo 'n-a eemair. Ocur apai ʒobepap ippeim piʒpairbī cīb pi co ppeppaḡpa, minibe ippeim piʒpairbī na piʒ co ppeapḡpa. Mab ʒo Leē Moʒo, imorpo, bep, ni hebaṡṡar pi Epenn ppi co paib Leē Moʒa uili ocur Temair co n-a ṡuaēairb ocur in ʒ-apa coiceb ʒo Leē Cuinb oēca.

Complairēp ʒop Epinn ppi pe ʒa bliaðan.

Toirpḡelbaē, mac Taiʒ, mic ʒriain ʒopoma, ʒa bliaðain ʒeʒ, pi co ppeppaḡpa.

Toirpḡelbaē, mac Ruairi na paibī buibī, mic Aēḡa in ʒa bepnaib, mic Taiʒ in eiē ʒil, mic Caēail, mic Concobuir, mic Taiʒ, mic Caēail, mic Concobuir, mic Taiʒ moip, mic

**i** Brian Boromha, son of Ceinnetech, son of Lorcan, son of Lachtna, <sup>[A.D.]</sup><sub>[1014]</sub> son of Core, son of Anluan, [reigned] two years [and] ten, until he fell in Leinster by the Foreigners of Dublin, in Clontarf.

Mael-Sechlainn again in the kingship of Ireland [for] nine years, [1022] until he died in Cro-inis of Loch Ainninn, after victory of Penance. There were won five battles [and] twenty by him upon the Gaidhil and five upon Foreigners: to wit, the battle of Edar and the battle of Imdan, the battle of Ros, the battle of Rathen, the battle of Luachair, the battle of Lis-lugech, the battle of Mortan, the battle of Muincille, the battle of Mulla, the battle of Findi, the battle of Fordruim, the battle of Feabait, the battle of Febaid, the battle of Druim-Emna, the battle of Rath-Carman, the battle of Man, the battle of Magh-Man-dacht, the battle of Domnach, the battle of Dum, the battle in Magh-Cuma, the battle of Tara, the two battles of Dublin, the great rout of Yellow Ford. It is of those sang the historian:

Five battles against Foreigners broke he them,  
Seems to me, it is not an achievement unknown:  
Liphe, by him perished its sway;  
Twenty battles [broke he] over the Gaedhil.

**j** It is he [that was] last king of Ireland. For, although some reckon others amongst the kings of Ireland, they did not possess Ireland as a whole after him, without a province or two being left out. And, nevertheless, there is mentioned in the roll of kings even a "king with opposition." [But this should not be] unless in the roll of "kings with opposition." Now, if [the king] be from the Half of Mogh, *king of Ireland* is not applied to him, until he has the whole Half of Mogh and Tara with its territories and the second Fifth of the Half of Conn.

Joint sovereignty over Ireland for the space of two years.

Toirrdelbach, son of Tadhg, son of Brian Boroma, [reigned] two [1086] years [and] ten, "a king with opposition."

Toirrdelbach, son of Ruaidhri of the Yellow Hound, son of Aedh [1156] of the Gapped Spear, son of Tadhg of the White Steed, son of Cathal, son of Concobur, son of Tadhg, son of Cathal, son of Concobur, son of Tadhg the Great, son of Muirges, son of Tomaltach, son of Murgail,

[j] Muirgepra, mic Tomaltaig, mic Muirgaili, mic Indrectaig,  
mic Muirpebaig Muillectain, o tat Sil Muirpebaig, píde bliathan  
do ipriú n-Épenn 7 ceatpaéa bliathan ipriú Connaé.

Ruaidrí, mac Torpbelbaig moir, mic Ruaidrí na raiði  
buidi, mic Aeda in ga bepnaiú.

Ír do plaitupaib na riú rin ocup dia n-aidegaib pocan  
in píli in duanra deir-cpeidmúg, idon, Silla Modubda. Ocup  
dall clairíneé eiríde. Ocup nír'éan dó, na claen-pencair  
píam.

## 1.

**k** Éri oú, mór na naem,  
Commao píagail pocaem,  
Rogabrat déinnte garba,  
Dan peilgi, gan poéarba.

## 2.

Tríca pí 'r a deic fo deic,  
Ocup peirer gu rairbpeé,  
Re cpeidim, gan cpeidim cpuaid,  
Rogabrat Érinne armpuaid.

## 3.

A pímaó, co n-gal ír éat,  
Na n-deigriúg cpoóa, corepaé,  
Doread gaípe gaile,  
O Slaini dō laégaípe.

## 4.

O laégaípe laeóda n-gluind  
Co Mael—epiangalaé—Seélaínn,  
Rogabrat banba na m-brab  
Oet pí éalma ceatpaéat.



son of Indrectach, son of Muiredach Broad-head, from whom are the [J]  
 Sil-Muiredaigh, twenty years [were spent] by him in the kingship of  
 Ireland and forty years in the kingship of Connacht. [A. D.]

Ruaidhri, son of Toirrdelbach the Great, son of Ruaidhri of the [1198]  
 Yellow Hound, son of Aedh of the Gapped Spear [reigns at present].

It is of the reigns of those kings [who reigned] and of their  
 deaths sang the poet, namely, Gilla Modubhda, this post-Faith poem.  
 And blind [and] flat-faced [was] this person. And he sang not false  
 or misleading history ever.

## 1.

**k** Ireland pure, isle of Saints,  
 Very distinguished preserver of rule,  
 Rough gentiles occupied [it],  
 Without reverence, without much advantage.

## 2.

Thirty kings and ten by ten [130],  
 And six, according to correct judgment,  
 Before the Faith, without Faith austere,  
 Possessed they bright-landed Ireland.

## 3.

The [lit. their] recital, with feat and battle,  
 Of the good kings courageous, victorious,  
 Causes the joy of valour,  
 From Slaine [*supra*, p. 150 d] to Loeghaire.

## 4.

From Laeghaire of heroic vigour  
 To Mael-Sechlainn notably valorous,  
 There possessed Banba of the spoils  
 Eight noble kings [and] forty.

[462]  
 [1022]

## 5.

P. 50a [k]

Ceaþpar, coic coic, ðo piȝaiþ,  
 Ðoðuabar a n-þroðuilaib :  
 Nae pi ðec þpi ȝaine n-ȝapc,  
 Þuapabar eȝ pe haðapc.

## 6.

Tuipmeam þeimip ȝaþ piȝ þeiȝ,  
 A amm 'r a oiuþ aȝbeil ;  
 Maþ aþþeþaib buibni ap þeipc  
 Maþaib im' cuimni comneipc.

## 1.

I

Ceipc epiþa bliaðan bloibe,  
 A lanþeimip loeȝaipe ;  
 Þuair bar o'n ȝþein ȝleiþiȝ ȝþinþ,  
 Tpe þþeþip tþein i[n] Tailȝinþ.

## 2.

Rocaþ Oihill Molt o'n Muaiþ  
 Þiþe bliaðan þo biþþuaiþ ;  
 Rorþmuȝaiȝ tpe ȝlonn n-ȝaile  
 Luȝaiþ lonn, mac laeȝaipe.

## 3.

Luȝaiþ, coic bliaðna þa cuiȝ,  
 I n-Œeað-[Ph]apþa þuair upþoiþ :  
 ȝup'loþc þapþa teneþ tenn  
 Þlaiþ na neimeþ 'r na naemþell.

## 4.

Mupþeþtac, þa calma a cet,  
 Re ceitþi m-bliaðan þiþet :  
 A Cleiteþ caþ, a ðil Ðe,  
 Robaiþ þin, þoloiþc tene.

## 5.

[**k**] Four [and] five [by] five kings,  
 They went into ill fates : [fewness—  
 Nine kings [and] ten—pre-eminence in [*lit.* respecting]  
 Found death on the pillow.

## 6.

Recount we the duration of each king generous,  
 His name and his notable death ;  
 As many tell our account,  
 It lives in my memory equally strong.

## 1.

**I** Just thirty blooming years, [A.D.]  
 [Was] his full duration, Loegaire's ; [462]  
 Death received he from the brilliant piercing sun, [Patrick].  
 Through the powerful word of the Shaved-Head [St.

## 2.

Spent Oilill Molt from the Muaidh [482]  
 Twenty years in constant victory ;  
 Him destroyed through fierceness of valour  
 Lugaidh the vehement, son of Laeghaire.

## 3.

Lugaidh, five years by five [reigned he], [507]  
 In Achadh-Farcha received he [mortal] injury :  
 So that a powerful bolt of fire burned  
 The chief of the shrines and of the holy churches.

## 4.

Muircertach, courageous was his disposition, [534]  
 A space of four years [and] twenty [reigned he] :  
 In Cleitech pleasant, by dispensation of God,  
 Wine drowned, fire burned [him].

5.

[1]

Tuatal Maelgarb, tpen a tper,  
 Tpi bliadna dec gan dimer:  
 Mael-morba, porgeoðain d'a garb,—  
 Flait rogab Temair condbain.

6.

Diapmaib, da deið ip bliadain,  
 Mac Cerpbaill, co caempiaðail:  
 Aeb dubð darpn pocoirce, poepaib,  
 Romarb, poloirce, poluaðaið.

1.

m

bliadain, da bliadain, adclor,  
 Do deð Domnall ip d' Porður:  
 Mapb pí na tpirí cataið,  
 Da mac mine Muircepraið.

2.

Eoðaið ip baeban bpiðe,  
 Da bliadain a m-blaðpiðe;  
 Rupbi gan diabaæt in dath,  
 Rí rogab Ciannaæt, Cronan.

3.

Ainnipe, mac Sebna paep,  
 Tpi bliadna a plaður lancaem:  
 Do drepb, map do drepbur dib,  
 Romarb Ppður, mac Nellin.

4.

Aen bliadain baeban gan beb,  
 Mac Ninbeða na naemcet:  
 Roppappaið poplonb co n-aib,  
 A comlonb cpuaib da Cumain.



## 5.

[A.D.]

- [1] Tuathal Bald-rough, strong his sway,  
 Three years [and] ten [reigned he] without contempt:  
 Mael-mordha [mortally] wounded him with his spears,—  
 The chief that ruled fair-founded Tara.

[544]

## 6.

- Diarmaid, two tens and a year [reigned he]  
 Son of Wry-mouth, with fair rule:  
 Aedh the Black checked, embittered,  
 Killed [and] burned [him] . . .

[566]

## 1.

- m** A year, two years, it hath been heard,  
 [Were reigned] by good Domnall and by Fergus:  
 Dead [by natural death were] the peaceable kings of the  
 The two sons mild of Muircertach. [territories,

[567]

## 2.

- Eochaidh and Baedan Brige,  
 Two years [were they] in flourishing kingship:  
 Slew them without ruth . .  
 The king that possessed Ciannachta, Cronan.

[572]

## 3.

- Ainmire, noble son of Sedna,  
 Three years [was] his sovranly full-fair:  
 Certainly, as I have certified to ye,  
 Slew [him] Fergus, son of Nellin.

[575]

## 4.

- One year [reigned] Baedan without evil,  
 Son of Ninnedh of the holy designs:  
 Defeat overtook him with [good] reasons,  
 In the severe combat of the two Cumaines.

[575]

5.

[m] O'Acē, mac Ainmíreč, pomdeab  
 Tpi bllaðna pīpa pīcet:  
 I caē bealaig Oúin-bolg buain  
 Abbaē a opo pe haenuaip.

6.

Acē Slaine ip Colman Rímíð,  
 Tpi bllaðna do'n dip dipig:  
 Puaip Colman na cpeē a gūin  
 'Mon teē, 1g Logan Oilmāin.

1.

n Lot Acēa Slaine, ba paeē,  
 La Conall n-ġuēbino n-ġlecaēm:  
 Pīngal moē nip'denta de,  
 Ap Loē pēgða Seimvige.

2.

Acē Uaipīðnaē i n-a ēig,  
 Mac Domnaill, mic Muipēpetaig:  
 Ri na pēēpaē co pīagail,  
 Abbaē iap pēēt paepbllaðnaib.

3.

Tpi bllaðna, bllaðain nama,  
 Roēaē Mael-cpoða-coða:  
 Rocpaib ġle pe Ua Cuino 'pin ēaē  
 Ap lap Slebe-tpuim-Ţogað.

4.

Tpi bllaðna dec Suibni peng  
 I n-arpplāēup na hēpenn:  
 Ropopbað in ġaēē ġan ġai  
 La Congal caēē i m-bpenlaī.

## 5.

[m] To Aedh, son of Ainmire, were assigned  
 Three [and] twenty righteous years :  
 In the battle of the Pass of firm Dun-bolg  
 Perished his dignity in one hour.

[A.D.]

[598]

## 6.

Aedh of Slaine and Colman Rimidh,  
 Three years for the twain just :  
 Colman of the forays got his [mortal] wound  
 Near the [i.e. his] house from Logan Dilmana.

[604]

## 1.

n The [mortal] injury of Aedh of Slaine, it was treacherous,  
 By Conall Sweet-voice, the bright-fair [inflicted] :  
 Early fratricide was not done thereby,  
 On stately Lake Seimdige.

## 2.

Aedh Uairidhnach, in his house,  
 Son of Domnall, son of Muircertach,  
 The king of just securities [and] of [lit., with] rule,  
 Died he after seven noble years.

[612]

## 3.

Three years [and] a year only,  
 Spent Maelcobha the courageous :  
 Vanished [his] renown by the descendant of Conn in the  
 On the centre of sombre Mount Togadh.

[615]

[battle,

## 4.

Three years [and] ten [reigned] Suibne the Slender  
 In arch-sovranty of Ireland :  
 Consummated was the wise one without a dart  
 By Congal Blind[-eye] in Brenlai.

[628]

## 5.

[n]      Dēic m-bliadna Domnaill na n-dac,  
 Ʒu n-Ʒleo n-Ʒaibteēc i n[-baƷ?]rac:  
 A peēt iar peb cpuaiō a cli,  
 Co puair eƷ in n-aiēriƷi.

## 6.

Ʒabrac meic Maelcoba cpuaiō  
 Sé bliadna dec pa deƷbuiō:  
 Conall cael ip Cellaē cap,  
 ba cpombainƷ caem a compaƷur.

## 1.

•      Cellaē, d'eƷ, buabep ole ann,  
 ƷarupƷarraiƷ puēt abann:  
 bar Cona[ī]ll cetna na celƷ  
 La Ʒiarmaiō debla, n-bpeēbepƷ.

## 2.

Ʒiarmaiō, mac Aēda na n-dam,  
 'S a bpaēair, blaēmac biēnar,  
 Oēt m-bliadna op banba eu m-bloiō,  
 Ʒu purmarba do'n mopelaiē.

## 3.

Mac blaēmīē, Seēnapac puairc,  
 bliadain 'r a coic do caemcuiarƷ:  
 Duibuin Ʒun-Cairppi cuipeac,  
 RuƷ pun airƷne in c-apō puirpeac.

## 4.

[MS. illegible.]  
 Cuid Cindpaelaiō, mic Cpunnmael,  
 Cpac Cindpaelaiō in rmaēta  
 Do paemaō la Ʒindaēta.



## 5.

[A.D.]

[n] Ten [were] the years of Domnall of the . . .  
 With dangerous contention in [good] luck :  
 Seven [years] on a hard way [was] his destiny [?]  
 Until received he death in pilgrimage.

[642]

## 6.

The sons of Maelcoba severe took [the kingship]  
 Six years [and] ten with prosperous sway :  
 Conall the Slender and Cellach the Ringletted,  
 A coincidence fair was their relationship.

## 1.

• Cellach, died he, wretched ill [was] therein,  
 When a sudden fit seized him :  
 The death of Conall of the wiles [was inflicted]  
 By Diarmaid brave, bright-visaged.

[658]

[654]

## 2.

Diarmaid, son of Aedh of the retinues,  
 And his brother, Blathmac the ever noble,  
 Eight years [reigned they] over Banba with renown,  
 Until they were killed by the Mortality.

[665]

## 3.

The son of Blathmac, Sechnasach the excellent,  
 A year and five [were spent by him] in fair circuit :  
 Dubduin the hostful of Dun-Cairpri [slew him],  
 Designed destruction took [off] the arch ruler.

[671]

## 4.

[Four years, they were]  
 The portion of Cennfaelad, son of Crunnmael :  
 The ruin of Cennfaelad of the sway  
 Was inflicted by Finnachta.

[675]

5.

[o] Pindaeta Pleadae, in oil,  
Seet m-bliadna op cornaiñ comoil,  
Sur'porbað pael na [moppleð?]  
La hleð ip la Congalað.

6.

Oet m-bliadna eo m-briz n-gorra  
Loingriz moir, mie Aengura,  
Sur'etoe 'n-a epobainz 'ran cae,  
A epoid Copainb, la Cellað.

1.

**p** Congal Cindmagair, maið main,  
Oet m-bliadna op banba blaðeam:  
Jan cae, Jan epað ap in maið,  
P. 50b Aetbað do etañ epomgalair.

2.

Deið m-bliadna Jan blað meabla,  
Tappaiz Pepgal plaitemna:  
bar riz, papabblad poime,  
I cae abbul Almaine.

3.

Aen bliadain Phağartae plait,  
Sur'marþ Cinaet caemðaiet:  
Plaitberptaet ilaib pīadnae,  
Romarþ Cinaet epibliadnae.

4.

Nae m-bliadna epuaiði, coimriz,  
Plaitberptaet, mac laeð Loingriz:  
bar do'n garz paða pīañae,  
A n-Arð-Maða morpīadnae.

## 5.

[A. D.]

[o] Finnachta the Festive, of the liquor,  
 Seven years [reigned he] over drinking-horns,  
 Until was ended the generous of [the great feasts]  
 By Aedh and by Congalach.

[695]

## 6.

Eight years with force of valour  
 [Were those] of Loingsech the Great, son of Aengus,  
 Until fell he destroyed in the battle,  
 In the conflict of Corann, by Cellach.

[703]

## 1.

p Congal of Cennmagair, good the treasure,  
 Eight years [reigned he] over Banba fair-famed :  
 Without battle, without destruction, on the plain,  
 Died he of illness of heavy disease.

[710]

## 2.

Ten years without deceptive fame  
 Continued Ferghal the princely :  
 Death of a king, as was died before [him],  
 [Died he] in the mighty battle of Almain.

[722]

## 3.

One year [reigned] Fogartach, the chief,  
 Until killed [him] Cinaeth of the fair complexion :  
 Flaithbertach of many bands,  
 Slew he the three-yearred [king] Cinaeth.

[724]

[728]

## 4.

Nine years strict, peaceable,  
 [Reigned] Flaithbertach, heroic son of Loingsech :  
 Death [came to him] from the severe . . .  
 In Armagh of the great hosts.

[734]

5.

[p] 'S e paeta piamae d'a fuil,  
 bar Plaiēbertaiḡ, mic Loinḡriḡ :  
 A fuil duḡpeḡ ip a rí,  
 De éainiḡ a éiuḡlari.

6.

Aeb Allan, nae bliaðna in mep,  
 Co ḡorcar ap Maḡ Shepeð,  
 ḡur'toit i éomlonn caeta,  
 La Domnall, mac Mupcaða.

1.

q Domnall, mac Mupcaða, iartain,  
 Da nae m-bliaðna ip bliaðain,  
 'N-a beḡaið, ḡan beb, ḡan éol,  
 Co n-beḡaið eḡ 'n-a aenur.

2.

Niall Ppappaé, mac pinb Ppḡail,  
 Seét m-bliaðna ḡan baēḡernail :  
 Aḡbaé ḡan loét fur lié,  
 Ar doét d'l d'a ailiḡpe.

3.

Donncað ḡan doirēi n-ḡaeta,  
 Mac Domnall, mic Mupcaða,  
 Iap tri nae bliaðnaið aḡbaé,  
 Ri ḡu piaḡail ip cu poraé.

4.

Aeð Opriði du'n peim paié,  
 Seét bliaðna piḡet ba pipmaié :  
 Ppié paé a [r]leéta pe luaḡ  
 Ic Ae-da-pepta innḡuar.



## 5.

- [p] It is . . . from his blood [A.D.]  
 [Was] the death of Flaithbertach, son of Loingsech : [ob. 765]  
 His urine flowed [continuously] and his . .  
 From it came his last day.

## 6.

Aed Allan, nine years [was] the [allotted] span, [743]  
 Until fell he on Magh-Seredh,  
 Until fell he in conflict of battle,  
 By Domnall, son of Murchadh.

## 1.

- q Domnall, son of Murchadh, afterwards, [763]  
 Twice nine years and a year [reigned he]  
 Alive [as king] without injury, without crime,  
 Until died he when he was alone.

## 2.

Niall the Showery, fair son of Fergal, [769]  
 Seven years [reigned he] without foolish deed :  
 He died without fault upon [his] renown,  
 After going to I[ona] on his pilgrimage.

## 3.

Donnchadh without obscurity of colour, [797]  
 Son of Domnall, son of Murchadh,  
 After thrice nine years died he,  
 A king of rule and of very good luck.

## 4.

Aedh Oirnidi of the prosperous course, [819]  
 Seven [and] twenty years was he truly good :  
 Found he the cause of his destruction justly  
 At very bleak "Ford of two Graves."

5.

[q] Aipeñ ceirí briaðan ðeð,  
 ðo Conðobur ba caeñ ðeð :  
 Aðbað, iar m-ðorppað ð'a clainn,  
 Mac ðo ðonnéað, mac ðomnaill.

6.

Trí briaðna ðeð immaill  
 Ropaemað Niall caem Caille :  
 O'n Challainn calma puperað,  
 Fuair tallainð anma apðaið.

1.

r Mael-Seclainn, re briaðna ðec,  
 Mac Maelpuanaíð na ríðpeð :  
 Aðbað tall a Míðe Muaið  
 Plaið ar þine 'r ar þinð pluað.

2.

Að Þinðbiað, þeindíð, oilíð,  
 A ré ðec re n-ðian oiðíð,  
 Þar ríð na raðuan ðan þinð  
 A n-Þruim aðþuair indapclainð.

3.

Nae briaðna triéat ba tpen  
 Plann Þobla ðan eteplen :  
 Mapb i Tailltin tall ðo éañ,  
 Eteþ caipðib Clainn Colma[i]n.

4.

Niall ðlundub, mac Aðða in oil,  
 Trí briaðna ðo Neill neptmoir,  
 I n-Að-cliað luið þo lamnaib,  
 Liað a guin ðo ðlapðallaib.

## 5.

[q] A reckoning of four years [and] ten,  
 For Conco-bar it was a fair division :  
 Died, after exaltation for his family,  
 The son of Donnchadh, son of Domnall.

[A.D.]

[833]

## 6.

Three years [and] ten consecutively  
 Was Niall Caille the fair received [as king] :  
 By the powerful Callan was he destroyed,  
 Received he the deprivation of his lofty soul.

[846]

## 1.

r Mael-Sechlainn, six years [and] ten [reigned he],  
 Son of Maelruanaigh of the royal ways :  
 Died he yonder in Mide of the Muaidh,  
 The chief of our sept and of our fair hosts.

[863]

## 2.

Aedh Fair-gray, warlike, noble,  
 Six [years and] ten [reigned he] before [his] swift death,  
 The death of the king [happened] without a spear[-wound],  
 In very bleak Druim-inasclainn.

[879]

## 3.

Nine years [and] thirty was powerful  
 Flann Fodla without an interval :  
 Died he in Telltown yonder of disease,  
 Amongst friends of the Clann-Colmain.

[916]

## 4.

Niall Black-knee, son of Aedh of the liquor,  
 Three years [were reigned] by Niall of great power,  
 In Dublin he went under . . . [Green Foreigners.  
 The evil of his [mortal] wounding [was inflicted] by

[919]

## 5.

[r]      Țlorbă Țlor Țonncăbă buinb,  
 A hoēt pîcēt v'u pîp Cuinb:  
 Rorbean beb pe Cpuăcain cam  
 Ar n-eg 1[n] Țhuaăail Teētmaip.

## 6.

Țpi bliaăna vēc buiăneă, bpeȚ,  
 Congalaă, cenn mac Mileb,  
 bar pî inallaig, aipȚniȚ,  
 Re Țallaiă, pe ȚapȚ-LaiȚniă.

## 1.

s      Țăbur Țomnall U Neill nepe  
 [Re] pe peēt bliaădan pîcēt:  
 Marb pep paăa na ppeȚpa,  
 A n-Țrb-Maăa mopeȚna.

## 2.

Mael-Seălainn, plemna na pleȚ,  
 bîli banba, bapp Țaēdel,  
 Re brian vō piapaiȚ a paēt,  
 Re ceiȥpi bliaădan pîcēt.

## 3.

Piuăăă papiȚi, cuili epice,  
 brian bpeo op banba blaăbpicc,  
 Țan ciamaip, Țan beb, Țan bpaă,  
 Ŭa bliaădaim vēc a vēcpaă.

## 4.

ȚanmaipȚ Aăa-cliaă na clano,  
 ŬiberȚaiȚ laecpaiă Loăclano,  
 Cian o vōȚapbpat Țala,  
 Romanbpat brian bopoma.



## 5.

[A. D.]

[r] Famous the fame of Donnchadh the Brown, [944]  
 Eight [and] twenty [were reigned] by the true descendant  
 Fatality attached to fair Cruachan, of Conn :  
 On the death of the [second] Tuathal the Acceptable.

## 6.

Three years [and] ten, crowded, varied, [956]  
 [Reigned] Congalach, head of the sons of Milesius :  
 The death of the king, very noble, victorious,  
 [Befell] by the Foreigners [and] by fierce Lagenians.

## 1.

s Domnall Ua Neill receives power [980]  
 For the space of seven years [and] twenty :  
 Died the man who founded [learned] responses,  
 In Armagh of great wisdom.

## 2.

Mael-Sechlainn of the smooth spears, [1003]  
 Prop of Banba, crown of the Gaidhil,  
 Before Brian was obeyed his right,  
 For the space of four [and] twenty years.

## 3.

Seething of the sea, of the nimble wave, [1014]  
 [Was] Brian, flame o'er Banba various-famed,  
 Without sadness, without fatality, without [ill] doom,  
 Two years [and] ten was his good felicity.

## 4.

The Danes of Ath-cliath of the clans,  
 The plundering crew of Lochlann,  
 Long since obtained they power,  
 Slew they Brian of the Cattle-tribute.

5.

[s] Mael-Seclainn t-[r̥]iar i n-a t̃iḡ,  
 Abaltpaé uallaé Uirniḡ,  
 Nae n-ḡairḡ bliaḡna veip ḡriain bino  
 Rob' aipḡiapla ap Epinn.  
 Epi.

6.

Aveip Mael-Sheclainn rona,  
 Mic Domnaill, mic Donḡaḡa,  
 Dorcap raepbriḡ pe caé clainn,  
 No ḡop'ḡaḡ Epri Epinn.  
 Epi.

1.

t Nip'ḡaḡpat clanna, aét clann Neill,  
 Epinn iar ep̃eidem éimpeib,  
 Anoét ni éelim cu eian,  
 Aét Oihill Molt ip mop ḡrian.

2.

Ḍiar do ḡil Loḡaipe luinḡ;  
 Aen du ḡil Cairppri in comluinḡ;  
 P̃ep a Muman, Tuat̃al taile;  
 Ip p̃ep a Cpuaéain Connaét.

3.

Se pi veḡ a hEogan oll;  
 Ip a veic̃ a veḡ Conall;  
 Nonbar p̃ine bhpeḡ o'n m-ḡoin;  
 Seét plaic̃e Miḡe in miḡoil.

4.

Oihill Molt, mac Daḡi, éall,  
 A cept Conḡaét na comlanḡ;  
 ḡrian ḡupun cuét cuimneé coip,  
 A huét Muimneé in miḡoil.

5.

[A. D.]

[s] Mael-Sechlainn, west in his house,  
 Adulterer [i. e. usurper] haughty of Uisnech,  
 Nine vigorous years after pleasant Brian  
 Was he arch-ruler over Ireland.  
 Ireland, etc.

[1022]

6.

After Mael-Sechlainn the prosperous,  
 Son of Domnall, son of Donchadh,  
 Parted noble power with each clan,  
 Until Henry occupied Ireland.  
 Ireland, etc.

[1171]

1.

t Received not the clans, except the clan of Niall,  
 Ireland [as a whole] after the smooth-progressing Faith,  
 To-night conceal I not [it] for long,  
 Save Oilill Molt and great Brian.

2.

[And] twain of the seed of Loeghaire the vigorous ;  
 One of the seed of Cairpre of equable vigour ;  
 A man from Munster, Tuathal of stubbornness ;  
 And a man from Cruachan of Connacht.

3.

Six kings [and] ten [were] from [Cenel-]Eoga[i]n noble ;  
 And ten from excellent [Cenel-]Cona[i]ll ;  
 Nine of the territories of Bregha from the Boyne ;  
 Seven princes of Meath the mead-quaffing.

4.

Oilill Molt, son of Dathi, beyond,  
 From the centre of Connacht of the battles ;  
 Brian of the model memorable, just,  
 From the bosom of Munster the mead-quaffing.

## 5.

[t]

Laegairpe, mac Neill, gu neim,  
 Ip a mac, Lugaib laidip,  
 Tuatál do Sil Cairppri, ua Chuimb,  
 Rug puatár airgri Umail.

## 6.

Ri Epenn a Mhóí amac:  
 Diarmaib, Domnall, ba Donncaó,  
 Flanb a Cnemcaill 'r a caóail,  
 Da Mael-Seólaínn, Concobur.

## 1.

u

Aeó, blaémac, Seónapaé peng,  
 Diarmaib, Rogaracé Femenb,  
 Cenfaelaid, Finaéeta epa,  
 Cínaeé, Congalaé Cnóbba,  
 Na n-ghimpaó epabaé, epaba,—  
 Rígra[i]ó bpegaé bpeac-banba.

## 2.

Rígraíó Cenel-Conaill epuaíó,  
 Rogabpat banba m-bpatpuaió:  
 Ainmípe, Aeó, baeban bapp,  
 Maelcoóba, Cellaé, Conall,  
 Domnall, ba coimpeé i caé,  
 Congal, Loingpeé, Phlaééberacé.

## 3.

Da Dhonnall, epí Neill, ní nár,  
 Aeó po ceitip, ip Colman,  
 Suibne, Eócaíó, baeban baíé,  
 Popgur, Pepgal tabepacé,  
 Muircepacé, muirleomain luind,  
 Rígra[i]ó Eóga[i]n of Epínn.  
 Epí.



## 5.

[t] Loeghaire, son of Niall, with bitterness,  
 And his son, Lugaid the strong,  
 Tuathal of the seed of Cairpre, descendant of Conn,  
 Took forcible possession of Umail.

## 6.

The kings of Ireland from out Meath [were]  
 Diarmaid, Domnall, two Donnchads,  
 Flann from Cremchail and his fame,  
 Two Mael-Sechlainns, Concobur.

## 1.

u Aedh, Blathmach, Sechnasach slender,  
 Diarmaid, Fogartach of Femenn,  
 Cenfaeladh, Finachta eke,  
 Cinaeth, Congalach of Cnodbha,  
 Of actions prudent, useful,  
 [These were] the different kings of diversified Banba.

## 2.

The kings of Cenel-Conaill the stern,  
 That received Banba the ruddy-vestured [were]:  
 Ainmire, Aedh, Baedan eminent,  
 Maelcoba, Cellach, Conall,  
 Domnall, who was aidful in battle,  
 Congal, Loingsech, Flaithbertach.

## 3.

Two Domnalls, three Nials, noble thing,  
 Aedh by four and Colman,  
 Suibne, Eochadh, Baedan the weak,  
 Fergus, Fergal the liberal,  
 Muircertach, sea-lion of vigour,  
 [Were] the kings of [Cenel-]Eoga[i]n o'er Ireland.  
 Ireland, etc.

4.

[u] Se bhaōna oetmoḡōa oll  
 Ocur cuiḡ cet, ḡan impoll,  
 ḡan beb, do'n riḡraiḡ pe lino,  
 Co heḡ Mael-ṡripḡloin-ṡSheḡloinb.

5.

Ḍa bhaḡam iar rin, peḡt beic,  
 O eḡ Mael-ṡSheḡloinb ṡ-fuaicniḡ—  
 Nip'b'opb debind dia bine—  
 Du'n Eṡinn ḡan airbriḡe.  
 Epi.

1.

v Co n-epṡaḡt Ḍomnall Ḍaṡpe,  
 Mop bṡian banba blaḡaibe;  
 'S a[n] ṡlaiṡpi cuimneḡ na eṡeḡ,  
 Maiṡnī Muimneḡ Muṡceṡṡaḡ.

2.

Muṡceṡṡaḡ Luimniḡ na long,  
 Ḍomnall Oiliḡ na n-arpḡlonn,  
 Piḡe ip cuiḡ lomlaiṡi lino  
 A com[ṡ]laiṡi op Eṡinn.  
 Epi.

3.

Muṡceṡṡaḡ Muman, poṡmaṡb  
 ḡalup anaiṡniḡ, aḡaṡb;  
 Ḍo diṡ Ḍomnaill do ṡaīn ṡenn,  
 Pṡiṡ doḡṡainb bail beḡ Eṡenn.  
 Epi.

4.

Mopṡeṡṡep, ceṡṡaḡa ḡaiḡ  
 Ḍo clai[n]aiḡ Neill co neṡṡaiḡ:  
 Roṡampṡ ḡaḡ bine in oṡeam,  
 Roḡaṡṡṡṡṡ piḡe n-Eṡenn.  
 Epi.

## 4.

[u] Six noble years [and] eighty  
 And five hundred, without error, [time,  
 Without deception, [were reigned] by the kings in the [A.D.]  
 To the death of ever-sincere Mael-Sechlainn. [1022]

## 5.

Two years after that [and] seven tens,  
 From the death of Mael-Sechlainn prosperous—  
 It was not a precipitate order for its fate—  
 [Were spent] by Ireland without an arch-king.  
 Ireland, etc.

## 1.

v Until Domnall of Daire attained [the kingship],  
 The great Brian of Banba famous ;  
 And the princely-king of the forays memorable,  
 The worthy Momonian, Muircertach.

## 2.

Muircertach of Limerick of the ships,  
 Domnall of Oilech of the high achievements,  
 Five [and] twenty [years] of fretful space  
 [Was] their co-sovranty over Ireland.  
 Ireland, etc.

## 3.

Muircertach of Munster, him killed [1119]  
 Disease unprecedented, very severe ;  
 From the death of Domnall of illness intense, [land.  
 Anguish was found in [*lit.*, of] the assembly of good Ire-[1121]  
 Ireland, etc.

## 4.

Seven and forty just [kings reigned]  
 Of the septs of Niall with powerful victory :  
 Experienced every fate the folk  
 That assumed the kingship of Ireland.  
 Ireland, etc.

5.

[v] Seirer, nae piēt, pir dām,  
 Coñairer na rīz paēmar,  
 Uile pe remmenn rīže,  
 Or Erinn i n-airbriže.  
 Eri.

6.

Ma paḡabrat rīz ḡu paē  
 A cuiḡeō ampa Ulaō,  
 Nī cleiē pobennrea na per,  
 Aēt a pempī naē pīmter.

1.

w baeban, Pīaēa pīnō, peiōm n-ḡle,  
 Ocur Eōēaiō Iaplaite,  
 Luēt lanḡriō ḡan bunaiō m-bīnō  
 Airmīō Ulaō or Erinn.  
 Eri.

2.

Noēop'ḡaō rī, ē-[ī]iar na t-[ī]a[ī]r,  
 Ōo ēuaēaiō āna Oirḡiall,  
 A n-ḡlonōa, poḡluair ḡan ḡreīm,  
 Aēt Colla hUair, or Erinn.  
 Eri.

3.

O pe Chaēair moir muiḡmīḡ,  
 U Copmic pe ēomaibem,  
 Ar a tīr maiḡneāc ḡan menḡ  
 Noēup'ḡaō Laiḡneē lan Erenn.  
 Eri.

4.

ḡe airmīō Muimniḡ mine  
 Peiōlimiō i n-airbriže,  
 Im'ōuain nī labraim a līnō,  
 Uair nī paḡbaim a n-Erinn.  
 Eri.



## 5.

[v] Six [and] nine score [186], true for me,  
 [Is] the full tale of the fortunate kings,  
 The whole period of the series of kings,  
 Over Ireland in arch-kingship.

Ireland, etc.

## 6.

If kings assumed the kingship with felicity  
 From the distinguished province of the Ulidians,  
 Not covertly . . .  
 But their periods are not reckoned.

## 1.

w Baedan, Fiacha the Fair, deed conspicuous,  
 And Eochaidh Iarlaithe,  
 [Are] the folk full-vigorous that, without clear proof,  
 The Ulidians reckon over Ireland.

Ireland, etc.

## 2.

There assumed not [kingship] a king, west or east,  
 Of the noble tribes of Oirghialla,  
 Their valour, went it without [taking] hold,  
 Except Colla Uais, over Ireland.

Ireland, etc.

## 3.

From the time of Cathar the Great, the conquering,  
 Grandson of Cormac to be commemorated,  
 From the country plainful, without blemish,  
 A Leinsterman assumed not the whole of Ireland.

Ireland, etc.

## 4.

Although reckon the Munstermen mild  
 Feidlimidh in [the] arch-kingship,  
 I mention not in my lay his space,  
 For I find [it] not in [the royal series of] Ireland.

Ireland, etc.

5.

[w] Se mīli bīaðan, nī bpeð,  
 A ðo, ceðpaða ap ða cet,  
 O ðenañ na n-bul, ðap lem,  
 Ður' peðað pun pī Epenn.  
 Epi.

6.

Ceaðpaða ap ðet, epi bīaðna,  
 Ip mīli, ge mop pīaðla,  
 O gein ðe buain, buiðnið, bpeð,  
 Co ðuain tuipbið na tpenpep.

1.

x Aea Toppðelbað, tuip tpen,  
 Mac Ruaiðpi na penn poðep,  
 Ið nepc[að] na tuili tenn,  
 Ið teðtað uili Epenn.  
 Epi.

2.

Tiðernan, tiðerna caið,  
 O Ruaipe, pi nopmap, nemelaið;  
 Ollðu puaipe co taiippteað tenn,  
 Onðu uap, aiipðneað Epenn.  
 Epi.

3.

I n-aiprip amlaið, eaipraið,  
 Imaletep pi epeðaið,  
 Mo ðuan ðoðelbup, ðap leam,  
 Ðan ðealðnur ð'uaiplið Epenn.

4.

Puapabað eð ap cað alt,  
 Plaiðe Pōðla 'n-a m-ðeoðaðt:  
 Ðan ðleo, ðu m-bpið m-blaiðe,  
 Ap beo pi na piðpaiðe.

5.

[A. M.]

[w] Six thousand years, not false,  
 Two [and] forty above two [*recte*, three] hundred,  
 From formation of the elements, seems to me,  
 Until was seen the end of the kings of Ireland.  
 Ireland, etc.

[6342]

6.

[A. D.]

Forty above one hundred [and] three years,  
 And a thousand, though great the calculation,  
 From the Birth of God lasting, hostful, beauteous,  
 To the modest poem of the stout heroes.

[1143]

1.

x [Now] is Toirrdelbach, tower strong,  
 Son of Ruaidhri of the very sharp [spear-]points,  
 Dominating the strong floods [of opposition],  
 Possessing the whole of Ireland.

[1156]

Ireland, etc.

2.

Tigernan, blameless lord,  
 O'Ruairc, king reputable, not weak,  
 Evils received he excessively, severely,  
 The leopard proud, plundering of Ireland.

[1172]

Ireland, etc.

3.

In a time unpropitious, late,  
 Which foraying kings are spending,  
 My poem composed I, seems to me,  
 Without injustice to the nobles of Ireland.

4.

Received they death in every shape,  
 The chiefs of Fodla in their vigour :  
 Without dispute, with glorious power,  
 He is living, the King of the kings.

5.

[x]

Dairn-inir, Debrað, ir eir  
 Ar ðað n-ole, ar ðað n-anfir;  
 Ir i roim inir na penn  
 Ocur oigunir Epenn.  
 Eri.

6.

Arð-m-breaca[1]n, mo bairi blair,  
 And romairið Crirt caemcarið:  
 Cadur, na ceilið, i cell,  
 Arur eirið na hEpenn.  
 Eri.

7.

Do Gilla-Mobubba ðron,  
 Co barba Dia ðað bilðað:  
 Fairið do'n gairðri romgell,  
 Ar n-airerð airðrið Epenn.  
 Eri oð, inir na naem.



## 5.

[x] Daim-inis, [by] God's doom, is the territory  
[Opposed] to every ill, to every untruth :  
It is the foremost isle of the . . .  
And the perfect isle of Ireland.  
Ireland, etc.

## 6.

Ard-Brecain, my stead of fame,  
There is Christ pure, holy, gloried in :  
Dignity, conceal [it] not, [is] in [its] church,  
Abode of the hospitality of Ireland.  
Ireland, etc.

## 7.

To Gilla-Modubda the brilliant,  
May God grant every forgiveness :  
Thanks from the powerful King earned he,  
For recital of the arch-kings of Ireland.  
Ireland pure, isle of the Saints, etc.

## INDEX VERBORUM. (IV.)

(Letters refer to the textual sections ; figures to the numbered quatrains in **k** to **x**.)

- a (art.), i, j, **k**, l 1, m 4, n 5, o 3, p 5,  
     r 2, 5, t 3, w 3, 5.  
 a (poss. 3 s. m.), a, b, c, d, i, j, l 5,  
     m 3, 4, 5, n 2, o 2, 6, q 1, 2, 4,  
     r 4, s 1, t 5.  
 a (poss. pl.), a, **k** 3, n 6, v 2, 6 ; a n-,  
     w 2.  
 a (rel. atapple), d.  
 a (prep.), l 4, t 2, 3, 4, 6, v 6.  
 a (i), a, b, d, g, h, l 4, m 2, o 6, p 4,  
     r 1, 2, s 1.  
 a m- (i m-), d.  
 abann, o 1.  
 Abab, b, l 3.  
 acē, t 1, v 6, w 2.  
 abalēpaō, s 5.  
 abarē, k 5.  
 abbaē, e, i, m 5, n 2, q 2, 3, 5, r 1 ;  
     -ēabap, e.  
 abbepaib, k 6.  
 abbul, p 2.  
 abclor, m 1.  
 abpeē, d.  
 abpuaip, r 2.  
 abpoegab, a.  
 ag, k 6.  
 agarb, v 3.  
 Aeō, e, g, h, l 6, m 5, 6, n 2, o 5,  
     p 6, q 4, r 2, u 1, 2 ; -ōa (g.), e,  
     f, g, h, j, n 1, o 2, r 4.  
 Aeō, c, d ; Aeō, d.  
 aen, c, f, m 4, 5, p 3, t 2.
- Aengupa (g.), f, o 6.  
 aib, m 4.  
 aibēi, b.  
 aibegab, j.  
 Ailcealēpa, f.  
 aili, b.  
 Ailill Mole, a.  
 ailēpe, q 2.  
 aimpīp, x 3.  
 Ainbimbī, i.  
 aimpīp, i.  
 aimm, k 6.  
 Ainmipe, c, m 3, u 2 ; -eō (g.), d, e,  
     m 5.  
 aipō(iapla), s 5 ; -(pīō), x 7 ; -(pīōe),  
     u 5, v 5, w 4.  
 aipeam, q 5 ; -ēin, x 7.  
 Aipgeban (g.), c.  
 aipōib (g.),  
 aipōne, o 3 ; -nī, t 5 ; -nead, x 2 ;  
     -nīō, r 6.  
 aipmīb, w 1.  
 aipīpīō (g.), i, n 5.  
 Alba, a.  
 allaiō, r 6.  
 Allan, g ; -am (g.), p. 6.  
 Almaine (g.), f, p 2.  
 alē, x 4.  
 amac, t 6.  
 amal, j.  
 Amalgaōa, h.  
 amlaib, x 3.

ampa, v 6.  
 ana, w 2.  
 anaiēnīg, v 3.  
 anō (a(i) and pers. pr. 3 s.), x 6; ann,  
     o 1.  
 anpīp, x 5.  
 glōnda, w 2.  
 Anlucan, i.  
 anma (g.), q 6.  
 anmann, a.  
 anoōt, t 1.  
 annpīn, a.  
 aoiōb, k 6.  
 āp, x 2.  
 ap (poss. 1 pl.), b, r 1.  
 ap (against), b, x 5.  
 ap (pro), x 7.  
 ap (upon), c, n 1, 3, p 1, 6, q 2, s 5,  
     w 5, 6.  
 ap n- (prep.), s 5.  
 ap(eip), s 6.  
 ap (conj.), a, j.  
 apa (ala), j.  
 apai, j.  
 apb, o 3.  
 apbairīg, q 6.  
 Apōmbpēaca[i]n, x 6.  
 apōplatup, n 4.  
 apō(glōnn), v 2.  
 Apō-Macā, a, g, h, p 4.  
 apmūt, j.  
 apmpuab, k 2.  
 apup, x 6.  
 ap (vb.), x 4.  
 ap (a and pers. pr. 3 s.), w 3, x 4.  
 aē, r 4; aēa (g.), h, i, s 4.  
 aēa, x 1.  
 aēbaē, a, p 1; -ēabap, c.

b' (bo), s 5, u 5.  
 ba (vb.), n 1, 6, q 5, r 3.

baō, a.  
 baēban, c, d, m 2, 4, u 2, 3,  
     w 1.  
 baēēpnail, q 1.  
 baēēgal, d.  
 baēbaē, b; -eb, h.  
 baēēpēp, b;   pobaō, l 4;  
     babub, c.  
 (nepc)baīg, v 4.  
 baili, x 6.  
 banba, k 4, o 2, p 1, s 2, 3, u 1, 2,  
     v 1.  
 bapp, s 2, u 2.  
 bap, a, l 1, o 1, p 2, 4, 5, r 2, 6;  
     bair (g.), a.  
 be (vb.), j.  
 bealaiīg, m 5.  
 bean, b.  
 pōpbean, r 5.  
 bec, b.  
 beb, m 4, q 1, r 5, s 3, u 4.  
 beil, k 6.  
 beim, b.  
 beipc, k 6.  
 belēabain, e.  
 beo, x 4.  
 beōbacē, x 4.  
 bōbepap, j.  
 bepnaīg, j.  
 bep (vb.), j.  
 betaiō, q 1.  
 bi, d, e, m 2.  
 biē, c, d, f, g.  
 bile, d; bilī, s 2.  
 binō, s 5, w 1.  
 biēbuaō, l 2; biēnap, o 2.  
 blaō, p 2; -ōbpicc, s 3.  
 blabaōē, v 1; blaibe, x 4.  
 blaiē, x 6.  
 blaēmac, e, o 2, u 1; -miō (g.), f,  
     o 3.  
 blaēcam, p 1; -ēpige, m 2.

bliadām (n.), c, f, l 6, m 1, 4, n 3.  
 p 3, q 1; (du.) i, j, m 1, 2, s 3,  
 u 4; -bna (n.p.), b, c, d, e, f, g,  
 h, i, l 3, m 3, 5, 6, n 3, 4, 5, 6,  
 o 2, 6, p 1, 2, 6, q 1, 6, r 1, 3, 6,  
 s 5, u 4, w 6; -ban (g. du.), j:  
 (g.p.), a, d, g, i, l 1, 2, 4, m 1, 2,  
 n 2, o 3, 5, q 1, 3, 4, 5, r 1, 2, s 2,  
 3, u 5, w 5.

bloib, o 2; -be, l 1.

bo (vb.), d.

boin, t 3; -nb, b.

bolg, d, m 5.

borppað, q 5.

borome, a; -oma, i, j, s 4.

brab, k 4.

brat, s 3.

bratruað, u 2.

bratair, o 2.

bpeac, u 1.

bpeg, r 6, w 5; -gac, u 1.

bhpereg, t 3.

bpenlaf, n 4.

bpeo, s 3.

bpetir, l 1.

brian, i, s 2, 3, 4, t 4, v 1; -am (g.),  
 j, s 5.

brig, o 6, x 4; -ge, m 2; paepbrig,  
 s 6.

brigid, d.

podupbrir, i.

bpoin, f.

bruaó, d.

brug, e.

bu (vb.), i.

buaó, d.

buaib, i, n 6.

buaim, m 5, w 6.

buiði, e, i, j.

buidneó, r 6; -ni, k 6; -nið, w 6.

bunaid, w 1.

(i)bur, c.

cac, s 6, x 4.

caðail, t 6.

cadur, x 6.

Caed, c, e, n 4.

cael, e, n 6.

caem, k 1, m 3, n 1, 6, q 6; -mcaib,

x 6; -meuaric, o 3; -mbaib,

p 2; -mgeg, q 5; -mriagail, l 6.

caib, l 4, v 4; caic, x 2.

Caille, q 6; -li, h.

cam, p 1, r 5.

borcair, p 6; borocaair, e; tor-  
 cair, e, f, g, h, i.

cairbub, r 3.

Cairpre, c; -pri, o 3, t 2, 5; Cor-  
 pri, f.

Caire, a.

pocair, l 2, n 3.

Challam, q 6; Callanb, h.

calma, k 4, l 4, q 6.

docan, d; pocan, i, j; nri'can, j.

Capman (g.), i.

cač, a, b, d, e, f, g, h, i, k 3, m 5,

n 3, o 6, p 1, 2, q 4, r 4, s 4;

cača, i, p 6; -čairg, m 1.

Cačail (g.), j.

Chatair, w 3.

cačrap, k 5.

Ceallaó, e, n 6; Cellairg (g.), h.

ceatpača, w 6.

cedu, e; cetdu, e.

ceib, x 6.

ceimpeib, t 1.

ceipt, l 1.

ceitri, b, f, g, h, l 4, q 5, s 2.

celim, t 1.

cell, l 3, x 6.

Cellac, o 1, 6, u 2.

cen, j.

Cenandur, g.

Cenbpaelaó, f; Cenpaelaib, u 1.

Cenbþoda, c, d.



- Cenel, u 2.  
 cenn, b, r 6.  
 Cephail, d, 16; Cephbel, a; -eoil,  
     c, d, g.  
 Cephnaíð (g.), f.  
 cepu, d.  
 cet (sb.), 14, m 4.  
 cet (card.), u 4, w 6, 6.  
 ceðair, u 3.  
 cetna (same), o 1.  
 cia, j.  
 ciamaip, s 4.  
 cian, s 4, t 1.  
 Ciannaóct, c, m 2.  
 cið, j.  
 Cimi, f.  
 Cinaet, g, p 3, u 1; -ait, f.  
 Cindbelga, f.  
 Cindetiað, i.  
 Cindmagair, f, p 1.  
 claen, j.  
 clamn, a 5, r 3, s 6, t 1; cland, s 4;  
     clanna, t 1; -nnaib, v 4.  
 clairineð, j.  
 Cleiteð, 14; -etið, b.  
 clepeð, e; -pið (g.), e.  
 cli, n 5.  
 abclop, m 1.  
 cnoca, a.  
 Cnoðba, u 1.  
 co (prep.), a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i, j,  
     16, k 4, n 2, 5, p 6, u 4, 6, v 4, 6.  
 co (conj.), a, x 7.  
 co m- (co, prep.), o 6.  
 co n- (conj.), o 5, q 1, v 1.  
 co n- (prep.), j, m 4.  
 Coelbad, a.  
 coic (card.), b, e, h, i, k 5, 13, o 3;  
     -ceb, j; -iðeb, j.  
 compeð, u 2; -pið, p. 4.  
 coip, t 4.  
 pocoir, 16.  
 col, q 1.  
 Colla hUair, w 2.  
 Colman, d, e, m 6, r 3, u 3; -ain, d.  
 Colum-cille, g.  
 comairneam, v 5.  
 comballta, d.  
 compaíur, n 6.  
 com[í]laeti, v 2; -iur, j.  
 comland, t 4; comlonb, m 4; -nn,  
     p 6; -luind (g.), t 2.  
 commad, k, i.  
 comnept, k 6.  
 comoil, o 5.  
 Conainð (g.), g, h.  
 Conall, e, n 1, 6, t 3, o 1, u 2; -aill,  
     a, c, d, e, u 2.  
 Concobar, g, t 6; -air, j, q 5.  
 Condaet, t 4; Conn-, j, t 2.  
 Congail (g.), h; -le (g.), g.  
 Congal, k 3, n 4, p 1, u 2; -ll, f.  
 Congalað, h, o 5, r 6, u 1; -aið (g.),  
     h.  
 Corpnic (g.), c, w 3.  
 Copam (g.), g; Chopainb, f, o 6.  
 corepað, k 3.  
 crað, o 4, p 1.  
 pocraib, 16; purc-, a. 6.  
 creð, m 6; -ðair, x 3; creic, a.  
 creideañ, k 2; -ðem, t 1; -ðim,  
     k 2; -ðmíð (ac.), j.  
 Cremenail, t 6.  
 Criméainb, d; -nbe, a; -am, c.  
 Crir, t 6.  
 cprobainð, o 6; cprob-, n 6.  
 cpoða, k 3, n 3.  
 Cpo-mip, i.  
 Cronan, c, m 2.  
 Crotam (g.), g.  
 Cpuacain, r 5, t 2.  
 cpuaid, k 2, m 4, n 5, 6, u 2; -ði,  
     p 4.  
 cpiuétneéta, g.

Cpunnmael, o 4.  
 cu (co, prep.), o 2, q 3, t 1.  
 do cuabap, k 5.  
 (caem)cuarct, o 3.  
 cuét, t 4.  
 cuib, o 4.  
 cuiḡ, u 4, v 2; -ḡeb, v 6.  
 Cuiub (g.), j, n 3, t 5.  
 cuimneó, t 4, v 1; -imni, k 6.  
 Cuirce, i.  
 Cuirceadó, o 3.  
 Cuirriḡ (g.), h.  
 cumain, m 4.  
 Cumaine, d.  
  
 b (be, bi), j, m 4, 5.  
 b (bo, prep.), q 2, 5, x 3, 7.  
 ba (card.), a, c, d, e, g, i, j, k 4, 16,  
     m 1, 2, q 1, 4, s 3, t 6, u 2, 5,  
     v 4, w 5.  
 bail, v 3.  
 Baim-inir, x 5.  
 Baire, v 1.  
 Balapaidé, a, e; -bi, b.  
 ball, j.  
 bam, o 2, v 5.  
 Banmairḡ, s 4.  
 Baúil, a.  
 bar (vb.), w 5, x 3.  
 bar (prep.), i.  
 barba, x 7.  
 barn, l 6.  
 bat, n 5; bata (g.), q 3.  
 Batı [recte] Dačí, a, b, t 4.  
 Be (g.), a, b, 14, w 6.  
 be (be and pr. suf. 3 s.), n 1, p 5.  
 bombeaó, m 5.  
 Bebrab, x 5.  
 bebuid (g.), u 5.  
 becaib, q 1.  
 bebenac, j.

bebla, o 1.  
 beḡ, m 1, o 3, t 3, v 3; -ḡbuairb, n 6;  
     -ḡraet, s 3; -ḡriḡ, k 3.  
 beic (card.), h, k 1, n 5, p 2, u 5.  
 beibelbur, x 3.  
 benam, w 5; bentca, n 1.  
 berb, m 3; bo berbur, m 3.  
 (brece)berḡ, o 1.  
 bi (prep.), d, g, j.  
 Dia, x 7.  
 biabaet, m 2.  
 bian, r 2.  
 Biammaib, c, e, o 1, 2, t 6; -aba (g.),  
     d, e, f, g, l 6, u 1.  
 biar, t 2.  
 biḡ (bo and pr. suf. 2 p.), m 3.  
 bib (bi and pr. suf. 3 p.), i.  
 biberḡairḡ, s 4.  
 bil, 14, o 5; -li, a; bpoebilaib, k 5.  
 bilḡab, x 7.  
 Bilmam, m 6; -mana, e.  
 bimer, l 5.  
 bine, u 5, v 4.  
 bino, e.  
 birriḡ, m 6.  
 bir, m 6.  
 bit (sb.), v 3; (vb.), d.  
 biultab, b.  
 Blucairḡ (g.), f.  
 bo (card.), j, w 5.  
 bo (prep.), d, m 1, 6, p 4, q 5, r 4,  
     x 7.  
 bo (be, bi), b, d, e, j, k 5, o 2, 3, r 3,  
     t 2, 5.  
 bo (bo and pr. suf. 3 s. m.), b, j.  
 bo (vbl. pece.), doberap, j; pobur-  
     briur, i; bocan, d;  
     boebuabap, k 5; doberbur, m 3;  
     bobit, d; b'ec, e; b'eḡ, e;  
     bubneḡ, p 5; bopaemaó, o 4;  
     bapurrappairḡ, o 1; bapuil, p 5;  
     bagairb, l 5; bogarbrat, s 4;

ɔɔɾaɾ, **a**; ɔɔɾiaɾaiɟ, **s 2**;  
 ɔɔɾeaɾ, **s 5**; ɔɔ ɾeaɾ, **s 6**;  
 ɔɔɾeaɔ, **k 3**.  
 ɔɔɔɾ, **q 2**.  
 ɔɔɪɔ (ɔɔ and pr. suf. 3 p.), **a, e**.  
 ɔɔɪɔɪ, **q 3**.  
 ɔɔmnaɪɟ (g.), **i**.  
 ɔɔmnaɪɪ, **c, e, g, h, m 1, q 1, s 1**,  
     **t 6, u 2, 3, v 1, 2**; -aɪɪ (g.), **c**,  
     **e, f, g, h, n 2, q 5, s 6, v 3**.  
 ɔɔnɔɔɔ, **h, t 6**; -nnɔɔɔ, **g, q 3**;  
     -ɔɔɔ, **q 5**.  
 ɔɔnɔɔɔɔ, **g, h, s 6**; ɔɔnnɔɔ-, **r 5**;  
     ɔɔnnɔɔ-, **f**.  
 ɔɔɾeaɪ, **v 4**; ɔɔɾeɪm, **j**.  
 ɔɔɾeɔ(ɔɔɾɟ), **o 1**.  
 ɔɔɔɾɾeɟ, **p 5**.  
 ɔɔɾɔn, **x 7**.  
 ɔɔɾuɪm, **h, r 2**; ɔɔɾoma (g.), **g, i**.  
 ɔɔ (ɔe), **t 2**; (ɔo), **q 4, u 5**.  
 ɔɔabɔɾ, **o 1**.  
 ɔɔan, **j, r 2, x 3**; -aɪn, **w 4, 6**.  
 ɔɔɔ, **c, 1 6**.  
 ɔɔbbɔɪm, **f, o 3**.  
 (mo)ɔɔbbɔ, **x 7**.  
 ɔɔɪ (g. p.), **w 5**.  
 ɔɔma (g.), **i**.  
 ɔɔn, **o 3**; ɔɔɪn (g.), **m 5**; ɔɔɪnb (g.),  
     **r 5**.  
 e (pron.), **p 5**.  
 ɛaɔaɔ (g.), **d**.  
 ɛaɾɾaiɟ, **x 3**.  
 ɛɛɔɾɔɾ, **j**.  
 ɛɛmaɪɾ, **j**.  
 ɛɔɾ, **c**.  
 ɛɛɔɾɾa, **i**.  
 ɛɔaɪɾ (g.), **i**.  
 ɛɟ, **c, e, k 5, n 5, q 1, r 5, u 4, 5, x 4**.  
 (mɔɾ)ɛɟna (g.), **s 1**.  
 ɛɪɔ (g.), **j**.  
 ɛɪɟɟ (g.), **x 6**.

(aɾ)ɛɪɾ, **s 6**; (ɔɪa)ɛɪɾ[r]eom, **j**.  
 ɛɪɾɔe, **j**; ɛɪɾeom, **a**.  
 ɛmna (g.), **i**.  
 ɛnɛɾɾ, **d**.  
 ɛnɪɟɟ, **e**.  
 ɛɾɾɪ, **s 6**.  
 ɛɔɔɔɔ, **m 2, u 1**; ɛɔɔɔ, **c**.  
 ɛɔɟan, **t 3, u 3**; -aɪn (g.), **b, c, d, e**.  
 ɛɾɔaɪɾɾ, **g, h, i**.  
 ɛɾɔa (g.), **a, b**.  
 ɛɾenn, **i, j, k 2, n 4, s 6, t 1, 2, u 3, 5**,  
     **v 2, 3, 4, 5, w 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, x 1, 2**,  
     **3, 5, 6, 7**.  
 ɛɾɪ, **k 1, w 1, x 1, 2, 5, 6, 7**; ɛɾɪnn,  
     **s 5**; ɛɾɪu, **a**.  
 ɛɾɪanɟalac, **k 4**.  
 (ɔaɛɔ)ɛɾnaɪɪ, **q 1**.  
 ɛɾɾaɔɾɾ, **v 1**.  
 ɛɾɔa, **a**.  
 ɛɾɪn, **j**.  
 ɛɔɾɾ, **a, g, j, r 3**.  
 ɛɔɾɾɪn, **r 3**.  
 ɾa (ɔa), **1 4**.  
 ɾa, **1 3, n 6**; ɾo, **k, 1 2, r 4**.  
 ɾael, **o 5**.  
 ɔɔɾaɛmaɔ, **o 4**; ɾoɾ-, **q 6**.  
 ɾaɟaɾɾaɔ, **f, p 3, u 1**.  
 ɾaɟɔaɪm, **w 4**.  
 (com)ɾaɟɔɾ, **n 6**.  
 ɾaɪɪɔ, **x 7**.  
 ɾaɪɾɛnb, **j**.  
 ɾaɪɾɟɪ, **s 3**.  
 ɾanaɔ (g.), **f**.  
 ɾaɾɔa, **1 3**; ɾɾɔɾɔa, **b**.  
 ɔaɾɪɾɾaɾɾaɪɟ, **o 1**; ɾoɾɾaɾɾɾ-,  
     **m 4**.  
 ɾaɔ, **q 4**; ɾaɔa, **p 4, 5**.  
 ɾeaɾɟal, **f**; ɾeaɾɟ-, **p 2, u 3**; ɾeaɾ-  
     ɟaɪɪ (g.), **g, q 2**; -aɪɪ (g.), **g**.  
 ɾeɔɔa (g.), **i**; ɾeɔɔa (g.), **i**.

- peḡaḇ, w 5.  
 Peiḇlimib, w 4.  
 peiḇm, w 1.  
 peimbiḡ, r 2.  
 Pemenb, u 1.  
 per, t 2, v 6; piur, b.  
 Pəpaḇaiḡ (g.), e.  
 pəpaiṛ, d; pəppa, b.  
 Pəpḡur, a, m 3, u 3; Pəppḡ-, a;  
     pəpḡura (g.), c, d, f, g.  
 pəppata, s 1.  
 pəpta, g, q 4.  
 Piaḇa, w 1; Piaṛpaḇ (g.), e; -aiḡ, a.  
 piaḇnaḇ, p 3, 4, 5.  
 piamaḇ, p 4.  
 pice, a, b, c, d, f, g, h, i, j, l 1, m 5,  
     q 4, v 2, 5; -ec, c, l 4, s 1, 2.  
 pili, j.  
 pin, b, l 4; pīna (g.), b.  
 Pinaḇta, f, u 1; Pinda-, o 4, 5.  
 pincaab, s 3.  
 pinb, q 2, r 1, w 1; -ḇliaḇ, h, r 2;  
     -ḇleṛt (g.), h.  
 Pimbi, i.  
 pime, r 1, t 3.  
 Pinḡal, n 1.  
 pir (adj.), v 5; pīpa, m 5; pīpmaiṛ,  
     q 4.  
 plaiṛ, l 3, 5, p 3, r 1; -ṛe, t 3, x 4;  
     -temna, p 2.  
 plaiṛpi, v 1; com[p]laiṛi, v 2;  
     lom[p]laiṛi, v 2.  
 Plaiṛḇerpaḇ, g, p 3, 4, u 2; -aiḡ  
     (g.), p 5.  
 plaiṛiur, j; -paib, j; -ṛur m 3,  
     n 4.  
 Pland, t 6; -nn, h, r 3; -aimb, (g.),  
     h; -nn (g.), h.  
 Plannaḡan, h.  
 pleabaḇ, o 5; pleḡ-, f.  
 Poḇla, r 3, x 4.  
 pola (g.), g.  
 por, a, b, e, g, i, j, m 4; porpo, a;  
     porpin, a.  
 porpaḇ, o 5; por-, n 4.  
 Porḇroma, i.  
 Porḡur, c, m 1.  
 pṛar, g; pṛarra, g; -pṛaḇ, g;  
     -aiḡ (g.), g.  
 pṛeḡra, s 1.  
 pṛerrabpa, j.  
 pṛi, a, j; pṛur, j; pṛipin m-, d;  
     pṛiu, a.  
 pṛiṛ (vb.), q 4, v 3.  
 puaiṛ, a, l 1, 3, m 6, n 5, x 2;  
     puarabaṛ, k 5, x 4.  
 (ab)pṛuaiṛ, r 2; (inn)pṛuar, q 4.  
 pual, p 5.  
 puḇṛ, o 1.  
 puil, p 5.  
 puil (vb.), g.  
 pur, q 2.  
 ḡa (sb.), j; ḡai, n 4.  
 noḡab, l 5, m 2, s 6; nocorḡab,  
     w 2; nocur-, w 3; ḡabpaṛ, n 6,  
     t 1; noḡabpaṛ, k 1, 2, 4, u 2;  
     paḡ-, v 6; ḇoḡarḇpaṛ, s 4;  
     ḇaḡaib, l 5; paḡaib, j; ḡabail,  
     a; ḡabur, s 1.  
 ḡaḇ (caḇ), k 6, v 4, x 5, 7.  
 ḡaḇel, s 2; -laib, i; -ealu, i.  
 ḡaḇṛ, n 4.  
 ḡaibṛeḇ, n 5.  
 ḡaile, k 3, l 2.  
 ḡaine, k 5.  
 ḡaipe, k 3.  
 ḡala, s 4.  
 ḡall, i; ḡallu, h; -aib, i, v 4, 6.  
 ḡan(cen), k 1, 2, l 5, m 2, 4, n 4,  
     p 1, 2, q 1, 2, 3, r 2, 3, s 3, u 4,  
     5, w 1, 2, 3, x 3.  
 ḡarḇ, v 3; ḡarḇa, k 1.



ȝapȝ, p 4, r 6, s 5; ȝaȝȝ, x 7.  
 ȝapȝ, k 5.  
 ȝe (ce), w 4, 5.  
 ȝeȝ, q 5.  
 ȝeimin, c.  
 ȝein, g, w 6.  
 ȝeinte, k 1.  
 ȝomȝell, x 7.  
 ȝoȝeoȝain, l 5.  
 (ȝo)ȝep, x 1.  
 ȝiallaȝ, b, c, d.  
 ȝ[-C]luain-ȝapȝ, i.  
 ȝil (g.), g, j.  
 ȝilla, j, x 7.  
 ȝiuȝpanȝ, h.  
 ȝlap, a, r 4.  
 ȝle, n 3, w 1; ȝle(caem), n 1.  
 ȝleitiȝ, l 1.  
 ȝlenȝ, g; ȝlinȝ (g.), c.  
 ȝleo, n 5, x 4.  
 ȝloin, u 4.  
 ȝlonn, l 2, v 1; ȝlonȝa, w 2.  
 ȝlor, r 5; -ȝba, r 5.  
 ȝoȝluap, w 2.  
 ȝluinȝ, k 4; ȝlun(ȝuȝ), h; (-uȝ), h.  
 ȝó, j.  
 ȝo (co, conj.), k 3, m 3.  
 ȝop (co ȝo), s 6.  
 ȝonȝpaȝ, u 1.  
 ȝneallaiȝ, a.  
 ȝrian, a; ȝreim, a, l 2, w 2.  
 ȝriȝ, w 1.  
 ȝrinȝ, l 1.  
 ȝu (co, prep.), k 2, q 3, v 3, 6.  
 ȝu -m (co m-), x 4.  
 ȝu n- (co -n), n 5; ȝurȝun, t 4.  
 ȝuin, c, m 6.  
 ȝulȝan, c.  
 ȝup (co ȝo), l 3, o 2, 5, p 3, 6,  
 w 5.  
 ȝurȝan, c.  
 ȝuȝbinȝ, d, n 1.

haȝapȝ, k 5.  
 hȝeȝ, g, o 5; hȝeȝ, c.  
 haen, m 5.  
 hȝinȝinȝ, i.  
 hebapȝap, j.  
 heȝȝpa, i.  
 heȝ, u 4.  
 heȝoȝan, t 3.  
 heȝenn, j, n 4, x 6.  
 hi, f.  
 hl, c, g.  
 hoȝȝ, v 5.  
 hoȝaiȝ, d.  
 hu, c.  
 huȝȝ, t 4.  
 hȝlap, w 2.  
 hl (patronymic), c.  
 l, q 2; hl, g.  
 i (pron.), x 5.  
 i (prep.), b, c, d, e, f, g, i, k 6, m 5,  
 p 2, 6, q 4, r 3, 4, u 1, v 5, w 4,  
 x 3, 6; iȝin, e.  
 il (i and n assim. to l foll.), i.  
 i m-, a, b, c, i, w 4.  
 i n-, b, l 3, n 2, 5, s 5.  
 i p- (i and n assim. to p foll.), c, i, j.  
 iapȝaiȝ, a.  
 lapȝaiȝ, w 1.  
 iap, i, n 2, 4, 5, q 3, 5, t 1; iap n-,  
 a, b; iapȝin, u 5.  
 iapȝom, a; -ȝum, a.  
 iapȝain, q 1.  
 iat (pr. pers. 3 p.), a.  
 ibon, a, b, d, g, i, j.  
 iȝ, a, h, m 6, x 1.  
 ilaiȝ, p 3; ilap, b.  
 ilȝealȝaiȝ (g.), f.  
 illapȝain, d.  
 im, b.  
 i(maiȝ), d.

imaleter, **x** 3.  
 imbam (g.), **i**.  
 imluatōpea, **b**.  
 immaille, **q** 6.  
 imoppo, **j**.  
 impoll, **u** 4.  
 in (art.), **a, b, i, j, n** 3, 4, 5, **o** 4, 5,  
     **p** 6, **r** 4, **t** 2, 3, 4, **v** 4; **in** **u**-, **j**;  
     **in** **u**-, **o** 3; **inn**, **e**.  
 inapclamb, **h, r** 2.  
 in allaiḡ, **r** 6.  
 inbam, **m** 2.  
 inbpectaiḡ (g.), **j**.  
 inip, **k** 1, **x** 5, 7; (Cpo)u-, **i**.  
 innḡuap, **q** 4.  
 Ipḡalaiḡ (g.), **f, g**.  
 ip (vb.), **d, i, j, x** 5; ipom (ip and pr.  
     suf. 1 s.), **b**.  
 ip (ocur), **c, k** 3, 16, **m** 1, 2, 6, **n** 6,  
     **o** 5, **p** 5, **q** 1, 3, **t** 1, 2, 3, 5, **u** 3,  
     **v** 2, **w** 6, **x** 5.  
 la (prep.), **a, b, c, d, e, f, g, i, n** 1, 4,  
     **o** 1, 4, 5, **p** 6.  
 labpaim, **w** 4.  
 laea (loća), **f**; loć, **n** 1; loća, **i**.  
 laćtḡna, **i**.  
 laeć, **p** 4; -ćda, **k** 4; -cpaiḡ, **s** 4.  
 laeḡape, **a, b, k** 3, 4, 11, **t** 2, 5.  
 laibip, **t** 5.  
 laigen, **g**; -ḡneć, **w** 3; -ḡniḡ, **r** 6;  
     -ḡniu, **a**.  
 lampōda, **f, g**.  
 polampac, **v** 4.  
 lan, **w** 3; lancaem, **m** 3; lanḡpiḡb,  
     **w** 1; lanpeimip, 11.  
 lannaiḡ, **r** 4.  
 le (la, prep.). **g**; lem (la and pr. suf.  
     1 s.) **i, w** 5; leam (id.), **x** 3; leip  
     (la and pr. suf. 3 s. m.), **i**.  
 [r]lećta, **q** 4.

leomain, **u** 3.  
 leć, **j**; leitć, **v** 6.  
 liać, **r** 4.  
 libpene, **d**.  
 lipē, **a**; -pi, **i**.  
 linb, **v** 2, **w** 4; (pe) linb, **u** 4.  
 line, **c**.  
 lipugeć, **i**.  
 liće, **q** 2.  
 loćclamb, **s** 4.  
 loćt, **q** 2; lućt.  
 loḡan, **e, m** 6.  
 lomḡpeć, **f, u** 2; -piḡ, **g, o** 6,  
     **p** 5.  
 loipepitē, **b**; ḡup'loipe, 13; po-  
     loipe, 14, 6; lorcuḡ, **c**.  
 lom[ḡ]laiḡi, **v** 2.  
 lonḡ, **v** 2.  
 lonn, **a**, 12; luinb (g.), **t** 2, **u** 3;  
     comlamb, **t** 4; comlainb, **t** 2.  
 lorpcam, **i**.  
 loć, **n** 1.  
 poluabaiḡ, 16.  
 luaćpa, **i**.  
 luḡab, **t** 5; -ḡaiḡ, **a, b**, 12, 3.  
 luiḡ, **r** 4.  
 lumniḡḡ, **v** 2.  
 m (pron. infix. 1 s.), **x** 7.  
 mon (im an), **m** 6.  
 mac, **a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i, j**, 12, 6,  
     **m** 3, 4, **n** 2, **o** 2, 3, **p** 4, 6, **q** 1, 3, 5,  
     **r** 1, 4, **s** 6, **t** 4, 5, **x** 1; mac (d.),  
     **m** 5; mac (dual), **c, m** 1; meic  
     (n. p.), **c, n** 6; mic (g. s.), **b, c, d**,  
     **e, f, g, h, i, n** 2, **o** 4, 6, **p** 5, **q**  
     3, 5.  
 maḡ, **j**.  
 maḡan (lege maḡom), **i**.  
 maḡ, **p** 6; maiḡ, **a, c, i**.  
 poiḡaiḡiḡ, **x** 6.

- Maeil-mopra, c; Maelabuin, f, g;  
 -lipiēn, f.  
 Mael-Canaiḡ, g; -Coba, e, n 3, 6,  
 u 2; -ḡapb, c, 15; -miēiḡ, h;  
 -Mopōa, c, 15; -Ruanaḡ, h,  
 r 1; -Seēlainb, h; -nn, h, i,  
 k 4, r 1, s 2, 5, 6, t 6; -τ Sheō-  
 loimb, u 4, 5.  
 Maiḡe-Manbaēt, i.  
 maiḡneō, w 3.  
 maiē, p 1; pipm-, q 4.  
 maiēni, v 1.  
 map (conj.), k 6, m 3, v 6.  
 mapaid, k 6.  
 mapb, m 1, v 3, s 1; pomapb, 16;  
 pomm-, d; nopmapb, v 3; po-  
 mapbrat, a.  
 meabap, b; pomeababap, i.  
 meabla, p 2.  
 mep, p 6.  
 menḡ, w 3.  
 Menn, e.  
 Mibe, r 1, t 3; -bi, t 6.  
 miōoil, t 3, 4.  
 mīli, w 5, 6.  
 Mīlēb, r 6.  
 mine (adj.), m 1; w 4.  
 minibe, j.  
 mo (poss. 1 s.), t 3, 6, x 7.  
 moē, n 1.  
 moē, c.  
 Moḡa, j; Moḡo, j.  
 Molt, a, 12, t 1, 4.  
 mop, b, i, p 4, t 1, v 1, w 6; moip,  
 g, j, o 6, r 4, w 3; mopeḡna,  
 s 1; moppeip, v 4.  
 Moptain, i.  
 mopelaiē, o 2.  
 Muaiō, 12, r 1.  
 muigmiḡ, w 3.  
 Muilleēam, j.  
 Muincille, i.  
 muip, u 3.  
 Muipceptaō, a, 14, u 3, v 1, 2;  
 -aiḡ, c, d, e, m 1, n 2.  
 Muipedaḡ, b, c, d, e, j.  
 Mulla, i.  
 mullaē, b.  
 Mumain, t 2; -an, v 3; -mneō, t 4;  
 Muimneō, v 1; -niḡ, w 4.  
 Mupéaō, f; -ōa, g, h, p 6,  
 q 1, 3.  
 Mupḡail, j.  
 Mupḡerra, j.  
 n (1 n-), j, o 6, q 1.  
 na (art. g. s. f.), m 1, n 4; (g. p.), k 1,  
 13, n 2, o 1, r 1, 2, s 3, t 4, v 1, 2,  
 6, w 6, x 1, 5.  
 na m- (art. g. p.), k 4, x 4; na n-,  
 k 3, o 2, u 1, v 2, w 5.  
 na (neg.), j, w 2, x 6.  
 naē (conj. neg.), a, v 6.  
 naē (card.), f, g, i, k 5, p 4, 6, q 1, 3,  
 r 3, s 5, v 5.  
 nama, n 3.  
 náp, u 3.  
 Neillme, c; Nellin, m 3.  
 neim, t 5.  
 nemelaiē, x 2.  
 nept, e, s 1, x 1.  
 ni (neg.), a, d, j, n 1, t 1, u 3, 5, v 6,  
 w 4, 5.  
 Niall, g, h, q 2, 6, r 4; Neill, a, b,  
 c, d, f, g, h, r 4, s 1, t, i, 5, v 4,  
 u 3.  
 nim, b.  
 Nimbeaōa, d, m 4.  
 no (conj.), j; (conj. temp.), s 6.  
 noēo, w 2; nocu, w 3.  
 Noḡiailaḡ, b, c, d.  
 nonbap, t 3.  
 nopmap, x 2.





քորքարրաճ, **m 4**;  
 ծըր'բեջած, **w 5**;  
 քօքօրծած, **n 4**;  
 ծըր'բօրծած, **o 5**;  
 քօջաբ, **15**; քաճաւ, **j**;  
 ուօքօրջած, **w 2**;  
 ուօւքօրջած, **w 3**; ծօր'ճած, **s 6**;  
 քօջաբրատ, **k 1, 2, 4**.  
 ուր'ճաւրատ, **t 1**; քօմճեղ, **x 7**;  
 քօրճեօծաւ, **15**;  
 քօջաւար, **w 2**;  
 քօլամբրատ, **v 4**; ծըր'լօւր, **13**;  
 քօլօւր, **14, 6**; քօլաւաւծ, **16**;  
 քօմաւծիճ, **x 6**; քօմարբ, **b, 16**;  
 ծըր'մարբ, **p 3**; քօմմ-, **d**;  
 քօրմարբա, **o 2**; քօրմարբ, **v 3**;  
 քօմարբրատ, **a, s 4, 5**;  
 քօմեաւաւար, **i**;  
 քօրմաճաւճ, **12**;  
 քարաւաւծ, **p 2**; քօրարիճ, **a**;  
 ծըր'էօւր, **p 6**.

քօ (vbl. pele. infixed), աօքօջաւծ, **a**;  
 քօրծար, **p 6**; քօքօծար, **e**;  
 քօրծար, **a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h 1**;  
 քօրծարատ, **d**; քարսքար-  
 րաճ, **o 1**.

քօւմ (prep.), **b**; քօմիւ, **p 2**.

քօւմուր, **x 5**.

քաւծ, **u 2**.

Քաւծի, **j**.

Քաւր, **x 1**.

քաւար, **t 5**.

քաւթաճ, **o 3**.

Քաւր, **i**.

քաւ, **o 3, w 5**.

ր (pron. inf.), քօրբեան, **r 5**; քօրբի,  
**m 2**; քօքսքօրբի, **i**; քարսքար-  
 րաճ, **o 1**; քօքքարրաճ, **m 4**;  
 քօրճեօծաւ, **15**; քօրմարբ,  
**v 3**; քօրմարբա, **o 2**.

ր (ir, vb.), **p 5**.

ր (ir = ocur), **k 2, 6, n 3, o 2, 3, 6**,

**r 1, t 6**.

-րա, **j, v 1**.

րաւ, **n 1**.

րաւր, **m 3, n 2**; -րբրիճ, **s 6**; րար-  
 րաւ, **k 2**.

րաւի, **j**.

րաւթեւ, **a**.

քօրարիճ, **a**.

Տաւնա, **b**.

Տաւնաւ, **e**.

քօ րաւ, **s 6**.

րաւա, **d**.

րաւ, **d**.

րե (card.), **n 6, r 1, 2, t 3, u 4, w 5**;

րաւր, **k 2, v 5**; քօրի-, **v 4**.

Տաւնաւաւ, **f**; Տաւ-, **o 3, u 1**.

Տաւնաւ, **a**.

րաւ, **d, f, g, n 2, 5, o 5, q 2, 4, s 1**,  
**u 5**.

րեւ, **n 5**; (րիճ)ր-, **r 1**.

Տաւնա, **c, d, m 3**.

րեւա, **n 1**.

Տաւնաւ, **n 1**.

րաւաւ, **i**; րաւար, **j**.

րաւ, **n 4, u 1**.

-րաւ, **a, j**.

Տաւթ, **p 6**; Տաւթ-րաւթ, **f**.

-րաւ, **a**.

Տաւ, **j, t 2, 5**.

-րաւ, **d**; -րաւ, **a, i, j, u 5**.

րաւ (sb.), **b**.

րաւ(ըւոյ), **u 4**; րաւ, **a**.

Տաւնա, **d, e, f, g, k 3, m 6, n 1**.

Տաւնա, **e, n 3**.

[ր]աւաւ, **q 4**.

րաւթ, **s 2**.

րաւնա, **s 2**.

րաւաւ, **r 1**.

րաւաւ, **o 4**.

րա, **d**; րաւ, **a**.

pona, s 6.  
 potail, f.  
 բաւոնոց, u 5.  
 բարբ, o 3.  
 Տսւծնե, c, d, e, g, n 4, u 4.  
  
 տաբրտած, u 3.  
 տաeb, a; տoeб, b.  
 Դաւծ, j.  
 Դաւղմո, l 1.  
 Դաւլլեմ, r 3.  
 ժամոց, p 5.  
 Ե-[ի]ա[ի]ր, w 2.  
 Եարբրտած, x 2.  
 Եաւc, t 2.  
 Եալլ, r 1, 3, t 4.  
 Եալլամ, q 6.  
 Եամ, p 1, r 3, v 3.  
 Եարծ, i.  
 Եարծա, u 1; (no)էարծա, k 1.  
 Եարբաւց, p 2.  
 ԵարԵ, a.  
 Եածտար, r 5.  
 Եեбѣа, g.  
 Եեծ, m 6; էւց, n 2, s 5; Դաւծ, h.  
 Եեծտած, x 1.  
 Եelcoma, b.  
 Եemար, j, l 5; -մբա, i.  
 Եenn, l 3, v 3, x 1, 2.  
 Եen, b; Եene, l 3, 4; ԵեմոԵուցե, b.  
 Ե-[ի]ար, s 5, w 2.  
 Եիցերոа, x 2.  
 Եիցերոan, x 2.  
 Եր, a, b, w 3, x 5; Երո (g. p.), m 1.  
 Եուղլաւի, p. 5.  
 (nem)Ելաւ, x 2.  
 Եոգա, e; -ած, n 3.  
 Եորբելած, j; Եորբ-, x 1.  
 ԵուԵ, o 6.

ԵomաԵաւց, j.  
 Եonb(bam), l 5; Եonn, d.  
 ԵորԵար, a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i;  
 -էրատար, d.  
 Երa, u 1.  
 Երe (prep.), l 1, 2.  
 Երebaծ, u 1.  
 Երen, l 1; r 3; x 1; Երenբer, w 6;  
 Երenn, l 5.  
 Երո (card.), c, d, e, h, l 5, m 3, 5, 6,  
 n 3, 4, q 3, 6, r 4, 6, u 3, w 6;  
 Երer, l 5; Երար, w 3.  
 Երիblածնած, p 3.  
 ԵրոԷa, e, k 2, l 1, r 3.  
 Երicc, s 3.  
 Երուծ, o 6.  
 Երom(գալար), p 1; Եруm (g.),  
 n 3.  
 ԵуаԵաւ, j, w 2.  
 Եуerac, a.  
 Եуи, s 3, x 1.  
 Եуир, x 1.  
 Եуирbe, d.  
 Եуирmeam, k 6.  
 Եуирbiց, w 6.  
  
 u, s 1, w 3; hu, c; ua, g, n 3.  
 uallած, s 5.  
 uար, m 5; uարe (g.), f.  
 uար (conj.), w 4.  
 Սարւծնած, e, n 2; -աւց, f.  
 հՍար, w 2.  
 սարիւծ, x 3.  
 սар, x 2.  
 huԷԵ, t 4.  
 uile, v 5; -li, j, x 1.  
 Սիրուց, s 5.  
 Սլած, v 6; -ած, w 1; ՍլԵa, b.  
 Սmanll (g.), t 5.

## IRISH MANUSCRIPTS—FACSIMILES.

[*Editions limited to 200 copies.*]

THE accurate study and critical investigation of the ancient literary and historic monuments of Ireland have hitherto been impeded by the absence of fac-similes of the oldest and most important Irish Manuscripts.

With a view of supplying this acknowledged want, and of placing beyond risk of destruction the contents of Manuscripts, the Academy has undertaken the publication of carefully collated lithographic or photo-lithographic copies of the oldest Irish texts still extant.

---

*In folio, on toned paper.—Price £3 3s.*

**L**EABHAR NA H-UIDHRI : a collection of pieces in prose and verse, in the Irish language, transcribed about A. D. 1100 ; the oldest volume now known entirely in the Irish language, and one of the chief surviving native literary monuments—not ecclesiastical—of ancient Ireland ; now for the first time published, from the original in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy, with account of the manuscript, description of its contents, index, and fac-similes in colours.

---

*In Imperial folio, on toned paper.—Price £4 4s. ; or £2 2s. per Part.  
Parts I. and II. ; or in One Vol., half calf.*

**L**EABHAR BREAC—the “Speckled Book”—otherwise styled “The Great Book of Dun Doighre” : a collection of pieces in Irish and Latin, transcribed towards the close of the fourteenth century ; “the oldest and best Irish MS. relating to Church History now preserved.”—(*G. Petrie.*) Now first published, from the original MS. in the Academy’s Library.

---

*In Imperial folio, on toned paper, with a Photograph of a page of the  
Original.—Price £6 6s.*

**T**HE BOOK OF LEINSTER, sometime called The Book of “GLENDALOUGH” : a collection of pieces in the Irish Language, compiled in part about the middle of the twelfth century. From the original MS. in Trinity College, Dublin, with introduction, analysis of contents, and index, by ROBERT ATKINSON, M. A., LL.D., Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Grammar in the University of Dublin, Secretary of Council, Royal Irish Academy.

The Book of Leinster is one of the most important of the fragments of Irish literature that have come down to us. In addition to copies of the native prose historic accounts of the Táin Bó Cualnge, the Bórama, &c., it contains a large fragment of an early prose translation of the Historia de Excidio Troiae of Dares Phrygius ; a great number of the poems and prose introductions of the *Dindsenchas* or legendary account of the origin of the names of places in Ireland ; very many historic poems, in which the legendary and traditional accounts of the early history of the country are preserved ; Irish genealogies and hagiologies ; and a great number of interesting stories, illustrative of the manners and customs, the modes of thought, and the state of culture, &c., of the people of Ireland just about the period of the Anglo-Norman Invasion.

*In Imperial folio, reproduced by Photo-lithography.—Price £5 5s.*

**THE BOOK OF BALLYMOTE:** a collection of pieces in the Irish Language, dating from the end of the fourteenth century; now published in **Photo-lithography** from the original Manuscript in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy. With Introduction, Analysis of Contents, and Index, by ROBERT ATKINSON, M.A., LL.D., Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology in the University of Dublin; Secretary of Council, Royal Irish Academy.

The Book of Ballymote contains numerous articles of interest to the Scholar and to the Antiquary. The original portion consists of—Genealogical Lists; Histories and Legends; a fragment of the Brehon Laws; a copy of the *Dindsenchas*; Treatises on Grammatical Topics, &c. The other portion contains translations from Latin originals: the Destruction of Troy, the Wandering of Ulysses, the Story of the Æneid, and the Life of Alexander the Great.

---

### THE IRISH MANUSCRIPT SERIES.

Volume I., octavo.—Part 1.—Containing: (1) Contents of The Book of Fermoy; (2) The Irish MS. in Rennes; (3) Mac Fírbis on some Bishops of Ireland; (4) Tain Bo Fraich; (5) Tochmare Bec-Fola, &c. Price 5s.

Volume I., quarto.—Part 1.—WHITLEY STOKES, LL.D.: On the Felire of Óengus. Price 14s.

Volume II., octavo.—Part 1.—ROBERT ATKINSON, M.A., LL.D.: τρι βιον-ξαιτε αν υαιρ ["The Three Shafts of Death"] of Rev. Geoffrey Keating. The Irish Text, edited with Glossary and Appendix. Price 3s. 6d.

---

### THE TODD LECTURE SERIES.

Volume I., octavo.—Part 1.—W. M. HENNESSY: Mesca Ulad.

Volume II., octavo.—ROBERT ATKINSON, M.A., LL.D.: The Passions and Homilies from Leabhar Breac. With an Introductory Lecture on Irish Lexicography. (Pages 1 to 958.)

Volume III., octavo.—B. MAC CARTHY, D.D.: The Codex Palatino-Vaticanus, No. 830. Texts, Translations and Indices. (Pages 1 to 450.)



# Royal Irish Academy.

## TODD LECTURE SERIES.

VOL. IV.

### CATH RUIS NA RÍG FOR BÓINN;

WITH

Preface, Translation, and Indices.

ALSO

A TREATISE ON IRISH NEUTER SUBSTANTIVES,

AND

*A SUPPLEMENT TO THE INDEX VOCABULORUM OF  
ZEUSS' 'GRAMMATICA CELTICA.'*

BY

EDMUND HOGAN, S.J.,

F.R.U.I., M.R.I.A.;

*Royal Irish Academy's Todd Professor of the Celtic Languages.*



DUBLIN:

PUBLISHED AT THE ACADEMY HOUSE, 19, DAWSON-STREET.

SOLD ALSO BY

HODGES, FIGGIS, & CO. (LTD.), GRAFTON-ST.;

AND BY WILLIAMS & NORGATE.

LONDON:

14, Henrietta-street, Covent Garden.

EDINBURGH:

20, South Frederick-street.

1892.

DUBLIN :  
PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS,  
BY PONSONBY AND WELDRICK.

# CONTENTS.

|   | PAGE   |
|---|--------|
| <b>PREFACE TO THE BATTLE OF THE BOYNE :—</b>  |        |
| I. The Battle-Field, . . . . .  | v      |
| II. The Seven Manuscripts, . . . . .  | vii    |
| III. The Warriors and Chiefs mentioned in our text, . . . . .                                   | viii   |
| IV. The Date of the Battle and of the Saga, . . . . .   | xiii   |
| V. Causes of the Battle, . . . . .  | xiv    |
| VI. Summary of the Saga, . . . . .  | xv     |
| VII. The Early and the Later Versions, . . . . .  | xx     |
| VIII. The Printed Texts and Translations, . . . . .   | xxii   |
| IX. The Glossary of the Leinster Text, . . . . .  | xxiii  |
| X. The Versification, . . . . .   | xxv    |
| XI. Remains of the LL. Text in the Modern Version, . . . . .                                    | xxviii |
| XII. Grammatical Remains of a Middle Irish Version different<br>from the LL. Version, . . . . . | xxix   |
| XIII. Contractions explained in Preface of the Stowe MS., . . . .                               | xxx    |

## CATH RUIS NA RIG :—

|  |        |
|--|--------|
| LL. Texts and Translation, . . . . .   | 2-59   |
| Modern Text and Translation, . . . . . | 60-107 |

## ON IRISH NEUTER SUBSTANTIVES :—

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Introductory, . . . . .                     | 108 |
| I. Men- or Man-Stems, . . . . .             | 114 |
| II. S-Stems, . . . . .                      | 125 |
| III. O-Stems (A-Stems, Windisch), . . . . . | 134 |
| IV. O-Stems ending in -ach, . . . . .       | 171 |
| V. IO-Stems (IA-Stems, Windisch), . . . . . | 181 |
| VI. I-Stems, . . . . .                      | 198 |
| VII. U-Stems, . . . . .                     | 201 |

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| GLOSSARIAL INDEX OF THE LL. TEXT, . . . . .                                      | 209  |
| INDEX OF THE MORE IMPORTANT WORDS IN THE MODERN TEXT, . . .                      | 251  |
| INDEX OF PROPER NAMES IN THE MODERN TEXT, . . . . .                              | 262  |
| NOTES ON SOME WORDS IN THE FOREGOING INDICES (pp. 251-263), . .                  | 264  |
| SUPPLEMENT TO THE INDEX VOCABULORUM IN ZEUSS' "GRAMMATICA<br>CELTICA," . . . . . | 267  |



## PREFACE.

THIS Battle of the Boyne, now printed and translated for the first time, was the second of those battles of the Seven Years War which are said to have been fought at the beginning of the Christian era. The battle-field, the manuscripts that contain a description of the fight, or make reference to it, the warriors and chiefs who figure in it, its date, causes, circumstances, and results will form the subject of some preliminary remarks.

### I.—The Battle-Field.

It is called "Rosnaree on the Boyne" to distinguish it from Rosnaree in Island Magee or *Seimne*, where Aedán, King of Scotland, made submission to Baedán, King of Ulster, about the year 575.<sup>1</sup> About two miles below Slane the Boyne becomes fordable, and its course is broken by several islets. On its south-west bank is Rosnaree, and on its opposite swelling bank are seen Knowth, Dowth, New Grange, a series of raised mounds, raths, caves, circles, and pillar-stones.<sup>2</sup> This Ross or headland was the place of residence of King Dathi's mother,<sup>3</sup> the burial place of King Cormac son of Art,<sup>4</sup> the spot where Conn the Hundred-Fighter was slain,<sup>5</sup> where Saints Fintan and Finnian established cells, and St. Colum-Cille found the skull of Cormac, which he reverently put again into the grave.<sup>6</sup> The researches of the Ordnance Survey discovered

---

<sup>1</sup> "L. Lecan," fol. 139 aa.

<sup>2</sup> "Parliamentary Gazetteer of Ireland"; "Wilde's Boyne and Blackwater," p. 188. Rosnaree is erroneously placed on the north bank in the map prefixed to Dr. Reeves' "Adamnan."

<sup>3</sup> "O'Curry's MS. Materials," p. 286.

<sup>4</sup> *I.U.*, pp. 60 b, 51 a.

<sup>5</sup> "Battle of Magh Lena," p. 98.

<sup>6</sup> "Reeves' Adamnan," p. 236.

that tradition still pointed out as the grave of Cormac a *duma* or mound, which was near the site of the Catholic chapel, but has since been levelled.<sup>1</sup> A few days ago Mr. J. P. Johnson showed me Cormac's grave on a mound, and adjoining it a "pagan burial place," about five minutes walk to the west of his mill of Rosnaree; on these mounds human bones are found scattered about, and bones of great size have been dug up. The stream of the Boyne flowing by that place was called Linn Rois, or the Pool of the Ross.<sup>2</sup> Near it the Ulstermen came "across Dubid, across the Boyne into Mag Brég and Meath," and made their drunken raid into the South. According to Hennessy, Dubid is "apparently some little river north of the Boyne,"<sup>3</sup> but it is clearly Dowth, opposite Rosnaree, which is called *Dubad* in the "Four Masters," and *Duibfid* in "Tiger-nach."<sup>4</sup>

In the "B. of Lismore," 205 a, Rosnaree is thus referred to: "What is yon wooded headland? saith Patrick, *i.e.* Rosnaree. It is Ros Caille, saith Cailte, and there are a thousand kinds of trees in it, and the king's sons had a great palace there." The place was called *Ros Caille*, or the Headland of the Wood, and also *Ross Finnchuill*, or the Promontory of the Fair-Hazel:—

"Ross Finnchuill of Cluain Diathrach  
where youths and greyhounds used to be,  
was a dark wood, royal its gifts,  
for the hunting of Dathi, son of Fiachra.  
Beibhinn, the daughter of powerful Brian,  
was the mother of Dathi, son of Fiachra;  
it was she, as I have heard here,  
who obtained the meadows round the fair Ross.  
the Esgir of Brannan, son of Eochaidh,  
the grave of Conn of the hundred battles  
was a dark oak-forest until now."<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Cambrensis Eversus," ed. Kelly, i. 483, 484.

<sup>2</sup> "Four Masters," i. 462.

<sup>3</sup> "Mesca Ulad," ix. 14.

<sup>4</sup> "Four Masters," an. 238.

<sup>5</sup> Reeves' "Adamnan," p. 374. Macniad took up a position there, "C. M. Lena," 144; to Rosnaree Baile Mac Buain went to meet Ailenn his *fiancée*.

## II.—The Seven Manuscripts

which contain descriptions of the battle are :—

1. "The Book of Leinster," fol. 171, copied *circa* 1150.
- 2, 3. Two MSS. belonging to Colgan, date uncertain, but before 1650.
4. "Egerton," 106, fol. 53, copied in 1715.
5. "MS. 23 k, 37 (pp. 198–219), R. I. Academy," copied in 1715.
6. "Stowe MS., R. I. Academy" (E. iv. 3, pp. 111–128), copied in 1727.
7. A MS. of Maynooth, date uncertain, but before 1795.

All are mentioned in M. de Jubainville's "Catalogue," p. 81, except the last, the existence of which I learned from my friend, Mr. John M'Neill, and the collation of which with M'Solly's MS. I owe to the kindness of the Rev. E. O'Growney, Professor of Irish at Maynooth. Colgan's copies are not in the Convent of the Franciscan Fathers, Dublin. The modern recensions of Egerton,<sup>1</sup> Stowe, the Royal Irish Academy, and Maynooth may be considered as identical.<sup>2</sup> They differ so much in matter, arrangement, and phraseology, from the *LL*. version, that collation would be difficult, and would involve very copious quotations; and as they are interesting and represent an ancient text different from that of *LL*., and moreover preserve many rare archaic vocables, they merit substantive treatment, and are printed here with a translation.

Besides the MSS. or books that describe the battle, there are others that mention it, viz. "The Battle of Magh Rath," p. 210; "The B. of Fenagh," p. 328 (a MS. of year 1516); "The Stowe MS.," xxvi., fol. 62; "The R. I. Academy's MS.," 23 k, 44, &c.; and "Harleian, 5280," fol. 54 a.

---

<sup>1</sup> Father M'Swiney, S.J., transcribed for me some pages of "Egerton," which show that it is like M'Solly's copy.

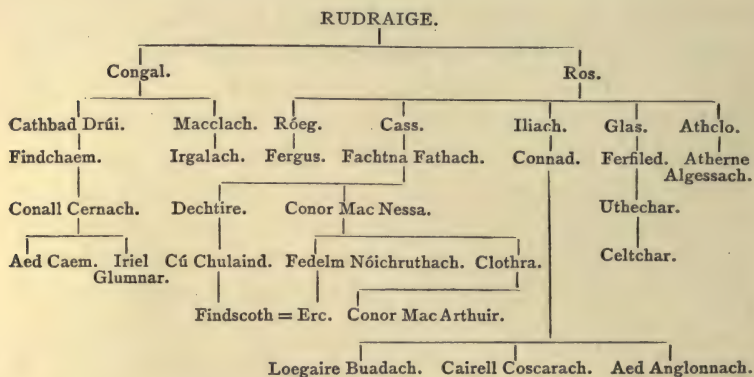
<sup>2</sup> The Royal Irish Academy and Maynooth versions scarcely ever differ.



### III.—The Warriors and Chiefs mentioned in our text.

Ninety of these figure in our tale, of whom only forty-five appear in M. De Jubainville's treatise on the "Epopée Celtique en Irlande."<sup>1</sup> The following is the traditional pedigree of the chief Ulster heroes; it includes the names of five women, and they seem to have been non-combatants, viz. Clothra, Dechtire, Fedelm, Findchaem, and Findscoth.

This pedigree of the Clann Rudraige is not quite as authentic as that of the descendants of the Godolphin Arabian; but it is here given as throwing some light on our story.



It will naturally be thought that these people are mere figments of bardic fancy; and incredulity is awakened by the wonderful things told about some of them in our text, such as that Conall Cernach<sup>2</sup> killed a thousand Leinster men with his own hand, and that Cairpre slew eight hundred, &c. Even seven hundred and fifty years ago such things were looked on

<sup>1</sup> The Index to that book gives a full list of the heroes of the Cycle of Conchobor, whose names appear in the tales edited by Windisch, Stokes, De Jubainville, and others.

<sup>2</sup> But here we must understand Conall and *his men*; cf. "bellum in Monte Badonis in quo corruerunt nongenti sexagenti viri de uno impetu Arthuri (Nennius in "Monum. Hist. Britonum," p. 74).



as "l'histoire véritable des temps fabuleux," as the scribe of the "Táin Bó Cualnge," in the "B. of Leinster," writes at fol. 104 b:—"A blessing on everyone who shall faithfully memorize the Táin in this form, and shall not put it into any other form. But I, who have transcribed this history, or rather fable, do not believe some things in this history or fable. For some things in it are delusions of demons, some are poetic figments, some seem true ['similia'], and some not; some were written to amuse fools."

This shows that the *LL.* scribe was "nae fool," and confirms what the poet Thomas Moore said of the Irish scribes in general. Of him O'Curry says<sup>1</sup>:—"Moore alternately scanned myself and the many dark and time-worn books by which I was surrounded, and he said, 'Petrie, these huge tomes could not have been written by fools or for any foolish purpose.' Doubtless under the hands of bards things were exaggerated and highly coloured, but yet may have had, and probably had, an historical basis; and we may say of them what a German critic, C. G. Schoell<sup>2</sup> (whose audacities of assertion in other matters are to be reprobated), says of the Briton "Nennius": "In the hands of this writer all things become fables; however, his writings may be useful as giving a picture of his times."

More competent men than Schoell, and as able and willing to apply the solvents of modern criticism, find a basis of facts in the sagas of the cycle of Conchobor. Such men as D'Arbois de Jubainville, Windisch, and Whitley Stokes think that, though much in these early tales is due to the fancy of writers, there is a foundation of facts which seem to date from about the time of the dawn of the Christian Era.<sup>3</sup> However,

<sup>1</sup> "Manuscript Materials," p. 154.

<sup>2</sup> "Inter istius manus scriptoris omnia in fabulas sunt versa. Usui esse possit ut ætatis illius indolem perspiciamus; quod haud parvi est ducendum."—"De Eccles. Britonum, Scotorumque Historiæ Fontibus," p. 37: Berlin, 1851.

<sup>3</sup> "D'Arbois' Introduction à l'Etude de la Littérature Celtique," p. 45. Windisch, in "Rev. Celt.," v. 77, says:—"Nous sommes amenés à attribuer ces légendes aux premiers siècles de notre ère. . . . Nous pouvons tenir pour certain que les

Dr. Windisch prudently says, "I don't see why there was not a King Conchobor and a Queen Medb," and the sceptical scribe of *LL.* does not deny it. But at the risk of being thought behind the times and the *fin de siècle*, I venture, with my countrymen of the eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, and twelfth centuries to salute them as real personages, though I do not admire them, and would make some uncomplimentary remarks about Medb were I not speaking in presence of some of her descendants who are members of the Royal Irish Academy. I do not go as far as O'Curry, who says of the "*Táin Bó Cualnge*," in which Conchobor and Medb figure so prominently, "though often exhibiting high poetic colouring in the description of particular circumstances, it unquestionably embraces, and is all through founded upon, authentic historic facts."<sup>1</sup> Yet will I go as far as I can in that direction, picking my steps in the very shaky bog of early Irish history, and taking care not to go farther than my documents will carry me.

Now, firstly, the triumphs of Conchobor and his Ulster heroes over the south and west of Ireland have been handed down to us by early Irish writers of the south and west kingdoms, without the slightest hint about the unreality of these things and persons. Assuredly, the Irishmen of these four kingdoms, who, according to Campion, "were greedy of praise and fearful of dishonour," would have denied, or called in question, stories so disparaging to their countries, if they did not believe them. 2ndly. The scribe who copied these sagas into the "*Book of Leinster*," *circa* 1150, though sceptical enough with

---

mœurs que ces légendes assignent à cette époque ont eu leur réalité, sauf les exagérations de la fantaisie, en un temps qui n'est certainement pas postérieur au commencement de notre ère. . . . Je ne vois pas pourquoi il n'aurait pas existé un roi Conchobor, une reine Medb, qui chez les générations suivantes sont passés à l'état de héros légendaires." "Conor and the other persons mentioned are said to have lived in the first century of the Christian Era, and the possible incidents of the Saga may well have taken place at that period."—Stokes' Pref. to "*Siege of Howth*."

<sup>1</sup> "MS. Materials," p. 33.

regard to details, does not question the reality of those Ulster warriors. 3rdly. Maeltuired of Clonmacnois, the scribe of "L. na Huidre," slain in 1106, copied into that book many sagas<sup>1</sup> celebrating the triumphs of the Ulster warriors over his own countrymen, and never once calls their existence into question. 4thly. "The Tripartite Life of St. Patrick," compiled in the eleventh century from documents, many, if not all, of which were composed before A.D. 1000,<sup>2</sup> mentions "the reign of Coirpre Nia Fer,"<sup>3</sup> who was killed in the Battle of Rosnaree. 5thly. In the same century the conscientious and enlightened chronicler, Tigernach, treats of Coirpre, Conchobor, &c., as real kings. 6thly. The Bodleian fragment of "Cormac's Glossary," the language of which "shows it to have been written not much before the eleventh century,"<sup>4</sup> gives the name of Eochaid, son of Luchta, who is mentioned in our text. 7thly. Cinaed Ua Hartacáin, who died in 975, in a poem preserved in *LL.*, p. 31 b, mentions Eogan son of Durthacht, Gergenn son of Illad the son of Ross, and the sons of Uisliu. In another poem, *LL.* 161, Cinaed mentions the siege of Howth by the Leinstermen, and names Aithirne, Conchobor, Coirpre, the sons of Ross Ruad, Find Fili, and Mess Dead.<sup>5</sup> 8thly. Probus, author of the "Vita Quinta," in the tenth or ninth century,<sup>6</sup> mentions "the reign of Coirpre Nia Fer."<sup>7</sup> 9thly. Maelmura of Othan, who died in 884, mentions the name of Rudraige, Fachtna Fathach, Fergus son of Ross, or Fergus son of Róig,

---

<sup>1</sup> Pages 19-22, 55-82, 82-99, 90-112, 113-115, 121-121, 134.

<sup>2</sup> Whitley Stokes ed. of "The Tripartite Life," Introduction, p. lxxxix.

<sup>3</sup> "Tripartite Life," ed. by Whitley Stokes, p. 122.

<sup>4</sup> Stokes' edition of this "Fragment," pp. 1, 30.

<sup>5</sup> On this M. D'Arbois de Jubainville says: "Cette Légende était déjà connue au dixième siècle, comme on peut le voir par un poème de Cinaed hua Artacain, mort en 275."—"Essai d'un Catalogue," &c., p. 142.

<sup>6</sup> "A work well ascertained to the tenth century."—Sir S. Ferguson in "Patrician Documents," p. 125. M. de Jubainville says he lived in the ninth century: I forget in what book he says so.

<sup>7</sup> The page of the "Trias Thaumaturga" where this is given may be found by reference to Colgan's Index.



*LL.*, p. 135 a. 10thly. In the "Book of Armagh," which was copied in 807 from old and faded documents of the eighth century, or earlier, "the reign of Coirpre Nia Fer" is recorded at fol. 14 aa, and so are the names of Cass and Glass, which appear in our pedigree of the Ulster warriors. To this eighth century we may also perhaps refer the statement of the "Tripartite Life," as, to use the words of Sir Samuel Ferguson, "the first elements of almost all its matter may be found in the 'Book of Armagh,' either recorded at full length, or indicated in the rough index to names of persons and places at the end of Tirechan in that collection. There can be little doubt that, whatever be the date of its compilation in its present form, most of its substance is drawn from traditions, which were current before the compilation of the 'Armagh Codex.'"<sup>1</sup> 11thly. Cennfailid, son of Ailill, a poet of the seventh century, wrote some verses on the death of Cú Chulaind, which are cited in the "Book of Leinster," p. 121. He says that this hero was slain in his fight against Lugaid, son of Cúruí.<sup>2</sup> "The time of Cennfailid was the golden age of Irish literature. To the reign of Guaire Aidne, who died in 659 or 662, the narratives of the Irish *file* refer the redaction of the épopée of the 'Táin Bó Cúalnge.' The greatest part of the old epic literature of Ireland appears to have been committed to writing during the hundred and fifty years which followed the dawn of Guaire's reign. In the seventh century died Dallan, son of Forgal, Senchan Torpeist, and Cennfailid, the most ancient, perhaps, of the Irish *file*, who may be considered as the real authors of the compositions which bear their names. At the same epoch the cultivation of Greek and Latin literature was carried on in Ireland with marvellous ardour and success."<sup>3</sup>

From those considerations which I have put forward, it

---

<sup>1</sup> Ferguson's "Patrician Documents," p. 127, and Hogan's "Documenta Patriciana," pp. 110-111.

<sup>2</sup> De Jubainville's "Cours de Litt. Celt.," v., pp. 829, 347.

<sup>3</sup> De Jubainville's "Introduction à l'Étude de la Littérature Celtique," p. 366.



seems that, from the twelfth backward to the seventh century, Coirpre Nia Fer and the other warriors of the cycle of Conchobor were looked on as real men of flesh and blood; and a strong presumption is created that they were not mere figments of bardic fancy.

#### IV.—The Date of the Battle and of the Saga.

It must have been before the end of the first century, as Marianus Scotus does not give the name of Conchobor Mac Nessa in his list of Ulster Kings from the beginning of the second century. It was fought about the first year of our era, if we are to believe O'Flaherty,<sup>1</sup> our best native guide, who founds his view on "The Annals of Tigernach," "The Synchronisms of Fland," "The Books of Clonmacnois and Lecan," and "The Chronicon Scotorum." In this view he is borne out by the old "Book of Fenagh," p. 32. It was fought in the summer which followed the beginning of the Seven Years War.

The Saga, such as we have it in the earliest and latest version, is non-Christian and pre-Christian in texture and tone. But from a linguistic standpoint the LL. text is Middle-Irish, as is shown by the total absence of the neuter article, except in the word *an-í*. There are also post-Danish interpolations of Norse names, such as Olaf,<sup>2</sup> Sigurd, Sciggire, Lochland, &c., which must have been inserted after the Irish had become acquainted, if not with the persons, at least with the names of some sea-rovers of the North. When that was we cannot tell, though we know that those rovers began to infest our shores about the year 795. We find, even in the older MS. of "L. na Huidre," Cu Chulaind speaking of his fighting against Lochland, "fri Lochlaind a túaid," p. 114a, last line.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Ogygia," pp. 128, 132.

<sup>2</sup> An Amlaíb invaded Ireland in 852.—"Ann. of Ulster."

<sup>3</sup> In a "S. Gall MS.," written *circa* 850, p. 112, we read "don laechraid lainn oa Loth-lind" (Lochland?).

What seems to give to the tale a fabulous character is this: that the heroic "Red Branch Knights" of Ulster, including Cu Chulaind and Conchobor, under the advice of their chief druid, who was himself a brave soldier, sought for foreign aid as early as the first years of our era. That appears an interpolation due probably to a Lagenian hand. We learn indeed from Tacitus, that about the year A.D. 80 an Irish regulus found his way to the camp of the Roman general, Agricola, and tried to induce him to invade Ireland;<sup>1</sup> and we are told by the poet and historian, Thomas Moore, that "it would hardly be possible to find a picture more pregnant with the future, more prospectively characteristic, than this of an Irish prince, in the camp of the Romans, proffering his traitorous services to the stranger and depreciating his country as an excuse for betraying her."<sup>2</sup> That was the act of one defeated or disappointed man.<sup>3</sup> But it is scarcely credible that the warriors and chiefs of all Ulster would have called in the aid of "strangers," unless they really were what Cathbad calls them ("friends in absence") foreign friends, that is, I think, their kinsmen of Scotland and the Isles, and even of Britain. This view receives some countenance from the Irish "Nennius," p. 48, which says that the Firbolg seized upon Mann, Ara, Ile, and Rachra, the Galian seized the island of Orc, the Cruithne seized the northern part of Britain.

#### V.—Causes of the Battle.

Medb, the warlike and wise Queen of Connacht, being anxious to improve the breed of cattle in the West of Ireland, sent envoys to Dáre, chief of Cooley, in Louth, to ask a loan of his celebrated brown bull, offering him in return a chariot worth fifty cows, and a large tract of the best land in Roscommon. The envoys obtained Dáre's consent, and, in honour of

<sup>1</sup> "Tacitus' Agricola," cap. 24.

<sup>2</sup> "Moore's Hist. of Ireland," i. 118.

<sup>3</sup> I retract this: Tacitus does not say so; *cf.* Livy, v. 26.

the event, were entertained at a great banquet. One of them drank to excess, and boasted that if Dáre had not given the loan of the bull, Medb would come and take that noble animal in spite of him. Whereupon the envoys were sent home without the bull. Medb was indignant, mustered her forces, crossed the Shannon at Athlone, met some Leinster and Munster allies at Kells, passed the Boyne in spite of the heroic resistance of Cu Chulaind, wasted Ulster up to the gates of King Conchobor's palace of Emain, near Armagh, and carried away the famous bull of Cooley. The Ulster warriors were taken by surprise, and had not time to line the ditches. It is said that they were then labouring under a mysterious disease<sup>1</sup> much more prostrating than our modern influenza. They soon recovered, however, went in pursuit of Medb, routed her army at Gairech, near Athlone, but suffered so heavily in the fight that they were unable to pursue the Connachtmen and secure the bull.<sup>2</sup> Thus cattle-lifting was the *teterrima belli causa* between Ulster and the other provinces, as it was of the strife between the Dioscouri and Apharetidæ.<sup>3</sup>

## VI.—Summary of the Saga.<sup>4</sup>

After the Battle of Gairech Conchobor could not eat, drink, or sleep, &c. To Cathbad, who was deputed by the Ulaid to diagnose his malady, he says the memory of the invasion of his territory and the loss of the bull was undermining his life; and he vows immediate vengeance on Medb.—1-5 (1-4).

Cathbad seeks to comfort him by saying he had already inflicted heavy loss on his foes; counsels him to wait till

<sup>1</sup> The "cesnaiden Ulad," due to Macha's curse, *LL*. fol. 125 b.

<sup>2</sup> For these details see O'Curry's "MS. Materials, pp. 30-40, and Windisch in "Rev. Celt.," v. 70-79.

<sup>3</sup> See "Rev. Celt.," April, 1892, p. 287.

<sup>4</sup> The numbers refer to the paragraphs of the *LL*. version; the numbers and sentences in parentheses refer to the later version. Passages found only in the "B. of Leinster" are marked *LL*.; passages found only in the later versions are in parentheses.



summer, which was the best season for campaigning; to give his warriors time to heal of their wounds; and, meanwhile, to send for Conall Cernach, then warring away from Ireland, and to seek the assistance of foreign powers.—6, 7 (4-7).

(Conchobor says he will wait; but adds that, even if Conall and the foreign hosts do not come, he will ravage Leinster, Munster, and Connacht.—8.)

*LL.*—Envoys are sent, find Conall Cernach in the Isle of Lewis, are entertained by him, and Conall sends messengers to his friends in Gallic and foreign lands.—8.

*LL.*—The Ulstermen hear from Conall, and resolve to give a round of banquets in his honour.—9.

The foreign auxiliaries land in three divisions, viz. at Murlough Bay, and at Larne, Co. of Antrim, and at the mouth of the Castletown river, near Dundalk.—10. (All land together at Inis Oilella, near Dundalk.—12.)

*LL.*—Conchobor is at Dundalk, thinks the strangers are the Irish of the three provinces, suspects treachery; when Sencha reports that they are his auxiliaries, “the clot of gore that was on his heart came from his mouth.”—11, 12. (Conchobor comes to meet them.—12.)

By Conchobor’s request they are entertained at Cú Chulaind’s castle (for a whole week).—13 (13).

*LL.*—Cú Chulaind is asked by Conchobor—firstly, to request the Ulster chiefs to entertain the auxiliaries; secondly, to invite the 150 veteran Ulster champions to join the campaign—Cú Chulaind refuses.—14.

*LL.*—Conchobor himself visits the veterans in their royal house, and brings them to the trysting place at Dundalk.—15.

*LL.*—The southern kings and Medb hear of Conchobor’s resolve; the “three great waves” reverberate; the princes assemble their troops at their chief forts. Eochu King of North Munster sends a proposal to Medb that full reparation should be made; she refuses; then yields, on the advice of Ailill her Prince Consort; but, as if to defeat the pacific views



of Eochu and Ailill, she sends as envoy to the Ulstermen Dorn Ibair, the man whom they most hated; the Ulster chief at her court protests against this; but adds that the Ulstermen would not harm an envoy.—16, 17, 18.

(Medb, hearing of Conchobor's preparations, of her own accord resolves to send Mac Róigh to Conchobor to ask him to put off the war for a year (!). Mac Róigh declines to go, as he had given good reason to the Ulstermen to dislike him. Medb says the Ulstermen never molest envoys.—9.)<sup>1</sup>

LL.—Find, King of Leinster, marches his army from Dind Ríg to join his brother Cairpre, King of Tara. They send a prudent envoy to Conchobor with offers of full reparation.—19.

(Mac Róigh visits the Leinster Kings and goes with their envoys to Conchobor.—10.)

Conchobor refuses the terms, and says he "will pitch his tent in every province of Ireland," and will encamp at Rosnaree *south* of the Boyne that night.—19, 20 (11, 14).

The envoys return and report this refusal to Cairpre and Find.—21. (Mac Róigh and the envoys report to Cairpre this refusal, and the arrival of Conchobor's auxiliaries at the strand of Eochu, and at the strand of the daughter of Flidas, and Conchobor's march to Rosnaree.—15.)

LL.—The Leinster kings resolve to give him battle, and send word to Medb, promising help, if Conchobor marches to Connacht, and asking her aid if he attacked them.—21.

(Mac Róigh returns to Medb; description of him.—15, 16.)

LL.—Medb refuses help to her allies and brothers-in-law, says they do not require it "against that man."—22.

(Cairpre directs the Meath and Leinster clans to march to Rosnaree.—17.)

LL.—Conor reaches Accaill and Slige Brég (Cuain Glaisse of Sliabh Breg), encamps there, as he hears Rosnaree is held by Cairpre.—23, 24. *Sliabh Brég is near Ardee.*

<sup>1</sup> In the later version, the herald, "Mac Róigh," is confounded with the royal warrior, Fergus Mac Róig; his name is Mac Roth in LL. 94 b, 95 b, 96 b, 97 b, &c.

(Cú Chulaind remains at Dundalk, getting men and provisions for the campaign.—18.)

(From Sliabh Brég Conchobor marches early towards Rosnaree; his vanguard reports to him that it is occupied.—19.)

Féic, sent by Conchobor to reconnoitre the enemy's position, crosses the Boyne, attacks them, (is wounded) and drowned.—25 (21). *In the later version Daig goes first, then Féic.*

Daig, sent as scout, attacks (!), is slain.—26 (20).

Iriel goes, sees, reports the numbers, &c., of the enemy.—27, 28, 29. *He is prudent in outpost duty, brave in battle, and fierce in pursuit; our tale points many a moral.*

(Iriel and his escort are attacked; he retires fighting; advises Conchobor to wait for reinforcements.—22.)

Conchobor is counselled by the Ulster captains to wait for reinforcements. This counsel is given in succession, as they bring their men to the Boyne, by Cathbad, Eogan, and Loegaire, &c.—30-33 (24, 25).

(Dáire arrives, is described, wants to fight at once, is stayed by Conchobor.—23.)

(Celtchair arrives, is described.—26.)

When the troops under Loegaire (or Celtchair) come, Conchobor crosses the Boyne, fights, is worsted, begins to retreat.—34-38 (27, 29, 30, 31).

(Description of Conchobor's battle-dress, &c.—27.)

(Description of Cairpre and his army, his speech.—28.)

Conall Cernach enters into the fight.—38, 39 (32, 33.)

(Dáire, Eogan, Cathbad, Iriel, Laegire vainly strive to withstand the Leinstermen.—34.)

Mes Dead, Anruth, Feithen Mór, Feithen Beg, and Aithirne arrive, but Leinster still prevails.—39, 43 (30).

Cú Chulaind appears on the scene, threatens to slay any Ulsterman who turns his back to the foe.—44 (35).

Conall Cernach kills 1000 men (!), is attacked by Cairpre, reluctantly kills three warrior-poets who come to Cairpre's help, and when he and Cairpre are separated by a charge of Leinster-

men, he slays 1000 more (!)—45-47, (36, which only mentions that Conall slew *six*, whose names are given).

Cairpre kills 800 (!) Ulstermen, attacks Conchobor; 400 Ulstermen come to help their King; and Cairpre is brought safe away by the Leinstermen.—48-50, (31, which omits the numbers, and gives other details).

Cú Chulaind fights; seeks out Cairpre; after a hard contest kills him, cuts off his head, and shakes it at the Leinstermen.—51.

(Cú Chulaind routs the Leinstermen, challenges Cairbre to single combat, Cairbre accepts, war of words; they fight, their weapons are broken; Cú is reviled by Lóeg, kills Cairbre, cuts off his head and shakes it at the Leinstermen.—37-43.)

(Cú Chulaind, Conall, and Iriel press the Leinstermen.—43, 44.)

The Leinstermen are pursued by Iriel as far as the River Rye, near Leixlip, where Fidach stops their pursuit.—52, (45.)

(Cú Chulaind lays Cairpre's head before Conchobor.—46.)

*LL.*—Conchobor goes to Tara that night, at the end of a week is visited by Ere (his grandson) son of Cairpre, who "places his head on the breast" of Conchobor. From him Ere gets back his kingdom, a grandfather's blessing, and advice not to fight against Ulstermen, and particularly against Cú Chulaind; he also obtains Cú Chulaind's daughter in marriage.—53-55. (*See LL.'s description of Ere in MS. Materials, 507.*)

*LL.*—Conchobor takes Ere to visit the battle-field, says Cairpre prevailed up to Conall Cernach's arrival, and was beaten only by numbers.—55, 56.

On their return to Tara Conchobor again praises Ere's father and uncles.—57.

(When Cú Chulaind brings Cairpre's head, Conchobor praises Ere's father and uncles; Cairbre is buried, and the Ulstermen return home in triumph.—46.)

Such is the pleasant ending of our saga. But Cú Chulaind had cut off the head, not only of Cairpre, but of Calatín, and



Cúruí, whom he basely murdered because Cúruí had beaten him in fair fight, and bound him, and shorn off his hair. The sons of these three princes formed a league, ravaged Ulster, and cut off Cú Chulaind's head;<sup>1</sup> and so the beheading went on for years, because a Connacht gentleman did not hold his tongue, and an Ulster chieftain foolishly mislaid his temper.

## VII.—The Early and the Later Versions.

From the foregoing analysis, and from what *is* and what is *not* in the later version, it is clear that it cannot be derived from the *LL.* story. The general plot is the same, of course; but the incidents, and the sequence even, are not. The later version is superior to the earlier in some respects; it introduces and describes Dáre, who was the cause of the war, and yet is not mentioned in the *LL.* saga as concerned in this battle. It says that Conchobor was resolved to fight if the auxiliaries did not come; that the Connacht herald went with those of Tara and Leinster; it gives the report of the envoys, descriptions of Celtchar, Conchobor, and Cairpre, the challenge of Cú Chulaind to Cairpre, and their war of words; it mentions that Cairpre's head was brought to Conchobor, and that he was buried; it contains six pieces of old poetry (§§ 27, 33, 35, 38, 39) which are not in *LL.* And most of these descriptions of appearance and dress are a faithful reflex of pictures found in other parts of *LU.* and *LL.*; for example, the description of Mac Róth, the herald, which is not in our *LL.* tale, but is found in another part of *LL.* and in *LU.* :—

Mac Roth techtaire Ailella agus Medba *is é timchellas Herind in óen ló. Fethalíndu imbi; lorg anfaid in a líim; calg dét fó a coim; léne culpatach con derg-intliud imbi.*—*LU.*, p. 68 a.

Mac Roth ind *echlach* . . . gilla dond dreachlethan álaind; *bratt dond derscaigthech immi; bruthgae umaidd na brut; tarbsléni trebraid*

---

<sup>1</sup> *LL.* 45 a, 81, 121 b, 161 a, 169 b.



*fri a chness ; da bernbróic etar a da choiss is talam ; mátað lorg fínd-chuill issin dara ldim ; claideb lethféabair con eltaib déð isind ldim anail dó. Aile, a gilla, ar C. comartha n-echlaige sin.—LL., p. 70 b.*

Is amlaíð iomorro do bí Mac Róig.—*sírsinblac, lán-aisdreach ; gon éadae eachlacha uime .i. léin throsall, treabnaide<sup>1</sup> re a cneas ; brat leanconra tairsib seachtair ; mað lorg féitreannað ion a ldim cll ; cloidiom leadar-feabrae gon altaib déad ion a deas-ldim ; dá bearnbróig breacdeannaða im a troigtib, a ccomarta ealadan re teactairioet na h-Eirionn, go b-fios sgéal na ríog agus na ruireac leis do Meidb agus do Oilill go Cruacán Rata h-Aoi ré deirid gach laoi.—“Modern Version,” § 16.*

But if the modern version has sundry things not to be found in the earlier(?) account, the *LL.* saga contains alone the poetical pieces of §§ 4, 6, 19, 22, 29, 54, 56 ; describes the storm, the dispersion of the fleet, Conchobor's suspicions and Sencha's report, the dialogue with the princely yeoman, the loving reconciliation and happy marriage, thus ending as does the story of the Battle of Magh Lena and many a modern tale. If the recent redaction were derived from *LL.*, these interesting things would not have been omitted. It is less luxuriant in epithets than “the Battle of Magh Rath” and “the Battle of Magh Lena,” is quite pagan in texture and complexion, contains many descriptions which are like those of other tales in *LL.* and *LU.*, and exhibits also many archaic inflexions, old vocables, and Middle-Irish survivals, which escaped the notice of the later compilers, or were purposely retained by them. All these things seem to show that it represents an old Irish version coeval with, but not very closely related to, the *LL.* saga, and claim for it special attention and substantive treatment.

The Stowe copy is well penned, on good paper, in well-spaced lines, by Brian mac doctuir leigis,<sup>2</sup> and is here printed

<sup>1</sup> *Treabnaide* is a mixture of “trebraid” of *LL.* 70b, and “srebnaið,” which appear often in descriptions of the dress of warriors.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps he was son of “Dr. Brian O'Loughlen, who departed this life 18th

as the best of the modern texts; when other copies yield other readings, such variants are given. The text of the Royal Irish Academy (on bad paper and in bad writing by John Mac Solly in 1715); and that of Egerton (by John Mac Solly and Richard Tipper in 1715), and of Maynooth (written in the 18th century), appear to be copies (or copies of copies) of one and the same manuscript; and the variations consist, for the most part, of insertions or inversions or omissions of epithets.

### VIII.—The Printed Texts and Translations.

The first text is here printed from the “Book of Leinster” itself. The contractions are extended, and the extension represented by italics; proper names are spelt with initial capitals; the text is punctuated, and sometimes supplied with hyphens.

The translation is very close, and may appear very rugged;<sup>1</sup> yet will, I trust, be intelligible to the reader. An attempt has been made to translate<sup>2</sup> many vocables which are not found in dictionaries or glossaries; and even an honest endeavour has been made to render into English obscure passages the meaning of which is still somewhat doubtful to me. Such efforts are pointed out by a note of interrogation; they may have resulted in present failure, but they will attract the attention of scholars able to throw light on those obscurities. On this subject Dr. Atkinson says: “We do not know the import of many a word that occurs in our Irish texts, and we are not permitted the free licence of guessing indulged in by the past generation. At present there is scarcely the simplest piece of Middle-Irish prose of a few pages long but contains some word or phrase

---

Sept, 1773,” as is written on p. 128. Under the compiler’s name is written “Semuis O’Moran, master an leabhair so.”

<sup>1</sup> “Above all things the translation should be *exact and literal*.”—Edm. Burke’s Letter to Vallancy, O’Reilly’s “Irish Writers,” p. 181.

<sup>2</sup> “Don’t hesitate to”—translate, holds good here, if fair warning be given. The Irish way has been not “to give notice”; at which the Germans, to borrow words of the late Laureate, give “Marvellous great shrieks and ghastly groans.”

that must be passed over with a query or a blank space.”<sup>1</sup> Hence we find Mr. Whitley Stokes writing thus: “Many of the words in this paragraph are obscure, and the renderings are mere guesses;”<sup>2</sup> hence also Dr. Windisch sometimes gives up any attempt at translating a difficult passage, as for instance in the “*Táin Bó Regamon*,” p. 249;<sup>3</sup> and Dr. Thurneysen thus prefaces a version of twenty-eight lines: “The meaning of the following tale seems to be as follows, though many a particular word or phrase may be doubtful.”—“*Rev. Celt.*” vi. 92. The poetry is often omitted by editors either because it repeats what is in the prose parts or because of its obscurity; the pieces marked with *R.* in the margin of old manuscripts are bits of *Rosc* or *Retairic*, are hard to render into English as they are jerky, ejaculatory, allusive, or instances of aposiopesis or ellipsis. I have essayed a tentative and timid translation of them in the hope of helping others to do better; and I think that these difficult pieces could be successfully grappled with by any fair Irish scholar who would take the trouble to collate and index all of them that are found scattered here and there in our published books and manuscripts.

#### IX.—The Glossary of the Leinster Text.

This might be called an *Index Verborum*, as it gives only the briefest explanation and parsing of the words. My reason for giving a full Index may be set forth in the words of two scholars competent in such matters. Dr. Atkinson, in his Introduction to the Fac-simile of the “*Book of Leinster*,” p. 3, says: “It is indispensable that individual poems and works

<sup>1</sup> “Lecture on Irish Lexicography,” p. 33.

<sup>2</sup> Stokes on “*Irish Ordeals*,” p. 222.

<sup>3</sup> And 254: “Auf die Übersetzung des Ganzen verzichte ich.” In preface to “*T. Bó Darteda*,” he says: “Auch jetzt bleibt noch *mancher* dunkle Punkt.” p. 186. See also pp. 29 and 31 in Stokes’ “Translation of the Bodl. Cormac’s Glossary.” To these *roses* may be applied Cormac’s words (*ib.* 30): “*Ní cech díalt tra rosegar inne*,” not every syllable attains a meaning.



should be carefully edited with careful glossaries honestly prepared, and not, as hitherto, with mere translations which never can be wholly satisfactory as long as the means of controlling the translator are not placed within the reach of scholars generally." Dr. Thurneysen writes in *Irische Miscellen*, "Revue Celtique," vol. vi.: "Unfortunately the exact meaning of new and unusual words can hardly be determined as they occur in obscure stanzas, and, with special frequency, in detached *flosculi*. The prose reading gives us very little assistance, as it, for the most part, passes over these particular forms. Even 'Stokes' Index' is not quite satisfying. In using it we find this difficulty, that frequently words which have been already established, as well as new words, are set down without their signification being added; any one who has not the whole collection of forms present to his mind is constantly obliged to search Stokes' earlier Glossaries, to discover whether a word has been already explained or is still to be explained. Furthermore, the passages of reference are not given in their entirety in the case of each word; so that the reader is not dispensed from the labour of compiling an Index for himself. What has induced the editor to depart from his earlier practice we do not know. We trust that the best-read of Celtic scholars will return to his former method in compiling these valuable Indexes; he will thereby render a great service to his colleagues."

These remarks are quoted merely to show that the time has not yet come for mere translations and a collection of rarer words, if we want to satisfy students of Irish, and to help towards the making of a dictionary of our language; yet I do not quite agree with Dr. Thurneysen as to the work of Mr. Stokes, whom I should be sorry to see turn to the drudgery of index-making from the close, exact, and crispy translations in which he has few or no equals.

The words of our text which are not found or are not explained in Windisch's "Woerterbuch" are marked with an asterisk in the Glossary. The numbers refer to the paragraphs



of the text; the cases and genders are marked by their initials in italics, as *napm.* for nominative and accusative plural, masculine gender. "Dogebad sib," § 46, "dogena-sib," *LU.*, p. 99 b, show the early "analytic" use of the 3rd *sing.* with pronouns of another number and person; the *pret. pass.* *tucait*, *rucait*, *slaidit*, *rogaibit*, *rohindlit*; *rarmetair-ne*, *co ro churiur*, *fagaim-se*, *fagum* (dependent forms), *fagbaim*, *fagbam* are noteworthy. So are the accusatives "uair," "in n-uair," § 13, *ap. firu* (than or as men), 13; the promiscuous use of "bar," "far," and "for," and of "do, ro, fo," "ra, ba." In "rábar" (for "la bar"), § 46, we see that "bar," the possessive pronoun, lengthens the vowel of "ra"; "ra" (with, in the opinion of), for "la," §§ 26, 27, shows that the confusion, which is now complete between "fri" and "la," had begun seven or eight centuries ago.

## X.—The Versification.

### I.

Ra airgestar Medb co mín  
co dún Dáire 'n-ar ndeg-thír  
co dún Sescind ciped de  
co dún sír-glan Sobairge.

Syllables: 7777. Rhyme: 1 with 2, 3 with 4. Termination: 1213. But in the other stanzas, the Termination runs: 1112; 2312; 1223; 2312; 1211. The Internal Rhyme is not used. Alliteration irregular. Hence it may be assumed that the versification is not of the exact kinds.

### II.

Ra-díglais chena co cruaid  
a Chonchobuir claideb-ruaid  
brissiud catha—cuman lem—  
bar cethri choicid Herend.

Syllables: 7777. Rhyme: 1 and 2, 3 and 4. Termination: 1312. In other stanzas, the Termination is 1214; 1112;

122(?)2; 1223; 1212; 1113; 1112. No Internal Rhymes. Alliteration irregular. Therefore not of the exact kinds.

## III.

Tancamar ó 'n Chruachain Chróda  
nach bee blad  
cucut-s' a Chonchobuir chóra  
cruaid do gal.

Syllables 8383. Rhymes 1 and 3, 2 and 4. Termination 2121. Rhyme absent once; once replaced by Internal Rhyme in 4th verse. This is the measure known as *Sétrad nGairit*.

## IV.

Da torset maice Mágach  
in sluag brotla bágach  
bud cró-derg al-lámach  
í cath Ruiss na Ríg  
Da tora rí Macha  
saifiter a datha  
claifiter a ratha  
tairnfithir a bríg.

Syllables 66656665. Rhyme 1, 2, and 3; 5, 6, and 7; 4 and 8. Termination 22212221. In three out of five stanzas, verse No. 3 is absent. The 5th stanza wants the latter half. In each of the four complete stanzas, verse 8 rhymes *internally* with 5, 6, and 7. This is *Ochtfoclach Mór*; v. Thurneysen's Versl. 94.

## V.

Atát i ceilg ar do chind  
issin ross imthéit Bóind  
teora catha Clainne Deirg  
lassait mar lassair dar leirg.

Syllables 7777. Rhyme 1 and 2, 3 and 4. Termination 1211. Termination in other stanzas, 1213; 1113. No Internal Rhyme. Not therefore a classic measure.

VI.

Beir mo bennact bí dom réir  
 na déna féin frithbeirt frind  
 da tuca dún tend fri tend  
 is derb lem dafaethais lind.

Syllables 7777. Rhyme 2 and 4. Termination 1111. Regular Internal Rhymes and Alliterations. This is the classic measure known as *Rannaigeacht Mór*.

VII.

Ba escomol comrac fris  
 dichor Cairpri do chlar físs  
 sochaide am rodoscloe  
 cossin laithe sin rosbae.

Syllables 7777. Rhyme 1 and 2, 3 and 4. Termination 1132 (1111?). Termination in other stanzas, 1222, 1111. Internal Rhyme and regular Alliteration absent. Not therefore a classic measure.

VIII.

Trí maicc Rosa Ruaid in rí  
 gabsat in tír—buidnib sel—  
 Find i n-Alind Ailill i Cruaich  
 Carpre thuaid i Temair Breg.

Syllables 7787. Rhyme 2 and 4. Termination 1111. Internal Rhyme not regular, except in above stanza. Seemingly a variety of the classic measure *Rannaigeacht Mór* (see VI.)

IX.

Dimbuaid fir  
 frithrose madma  
 maidm ria ngnúsib  
 ócbad n-essairm  
 gillanrad diairm  
 diehra fedma  
 fuidb do anocht  
 follogod féile  
 rith fri geltaib  
 gair ri dogur  
 dál ri dimbuaid.

X.

Ni hi n-ám inrim errach  
 is fuar ga bél gaethach  
 garfít ili Elga  
 airderg in bith  
 bebsat buale Febra  
 fanna mila Marta  
 trena uile Aperóil  
 oenach more maimthi  
 moaigsem ri céim nítha  
 connách i n-aim inrim errach.

These compositions are of the kind called "*Rosc.*" There are no stanzas, no regular number of syllables in the verse—if it may be termed verse—no rhyme, and, of course, no "termination." The only ascertainable characters seem to be (1) alliteration, (2) short, jerky sentences, and (3) a certain laconic and somewhat oracular diction. The *Luirech Pádraig*, the Formulæ of the Brehon Laws, Dubhthach's Judgment in the beginning of the *Senchus Mór*, the first poem in *Longes Mac n-Uisnig*, are of this class.

#### XI.—Remains of the LL. Text in the Modern Version.

Par. 3. A mo pápa a Catfaig, ar sé, is mór ádbar . . . agom-so, óir  
do ruactadar ceitre hollcóigib Éirionn:

mo deag-bailtib: = mo deg-baleda.

„ 4. ní cat liomsa cat naçar tuit ríg.

„ 5. ní ham . . . earraç, &c.

„ 5. gurab cearcaill . . . gaç fód féar-glas.

„ 7. cuir-si feasa 7 teaçta uait go.

„ 7. tar muincinn mara 7 mór-fairgge.

(some of the Norse, and other names).

„ 7. ríg (ar) an seaçtmað rann do'n doimuin Loçlannaig.

„ 17. tri cata Cloinne Deirg.

„ 21. ro cheil a meanmain orro.

„ 22. mideas 7 móir-féacas.

„ 22. go ttig ßur ttreoin.

„ 31. gur géis . . . an Ochaoín .i. sgiat Concubair.

„ 31. trí tonna . . . na hÉirionn . . . i. tonn . . . Rudraige 7  
tonn . . . Clíodna 7 tonn . . . Tuaiðe.

„ 32. maðma 7 móir-teitine.

„ 32. Diombuaid fear friotrosg maðma maidm ré ngnúisib . . .  
ógbað asairm . . . díoçar feaðma . . . rit fri gealtaçt. dáil  
go ndiogra. dul fá diombuaid.

„ 34. an cat ar do cóimirce.

„ 43. gur ßean a ceann de. 7 croitios an ceann ris na sluagaib.

„ 46. maith am intí . . . Trí mic Rossa Ruaid in ríg gaßsat an tír . . .  
fine anallað Oilill a cCruaig Cairbre antua a tTeamraig Breag.

„ 46. A n-aoin-feaçt . . . an triar . . . ann gaç gleo . . . a.  
mbeirdís a mbáid.

„ 46. Bá tráð n-a trí n-uaitne óir . . . ó . . . in treas . . .



**XII.—Grammatical Remains of a Middle Irish Version different from the LL. Version.**

Par. 5. réide . . . séitrigh, sonairte . . . admara . . . ilbreaga . . .  
sleamna, slinn-géara.

„ 5. caoma: *all the foregoing adjectives, being predicates, agree with the subject, contrary to modern usage.*

„ 13. go aroile.

„ 15. a ttoig (= i taig) R.

„ 15. go traig n-Eochaille.

„ 17. áit a mbí (= a mbaí).

„ 17. go hionad a mbí.

„ 18. do anasdar.

„ 20. a ttorchair . . . go mbeart.

„ 22. adehíd (for atchíu).

„ 23. go n-ađ ann isbeart (= asbert).

„ 25. cairp(t)ib = *modern* cairbdið.

„ 27. a mbí do chlochaib (*mod.* a raib).

„ 28. don leith araill gonad (ann) isbeart.

„ 29. fiallač n-éadrom n-anbfosad.

„ 34. anosa.

„ 35. adbeart . . . am sliab, &c.

„ 35. adaig (*read* adaid) a gliaid ngaisge as 7 a dearnoin ndearnáir  
(*accusative of* gléo, dearna, dearnár).

„ 35. ionnus go mbí (= combaí, *mod.* go raib).

„ 36. aroile.

„ 38. do beart = tug.

„ 38. ó ro ria chugam-sa.

„ 39. ro adfiad-sa soin (= rotbia-su sain) . . . isam triat . . . am  
niad, &c. . . cairpteac (= *mod.* cairbdeac).

„ 40. tug gač aon diob díograis ngon.

„ 40. ar dromainn (= for drommainm?)

„ 40. tarračtain.

„ 41. torrachtadar.

„ 42. sonairte soimeisniğ (*predicate in agreement*).

„ 43. ní teárnód.

„ 45. torčradar, ruiğe, go ró so.

„ 46. dia raibe = dá raibe.

## XIII.—Contractions explained in Preface of the Stowe MS.

c = céad. l = caogat. m = muin. 2 = dá. t = ea. d. o = doirionn.  
 ee = eile. ll = dáil. bb = Daibi.  $\begin{smallmatrix} a \\ a \end{smallmatrix}$  = ara.  $\begin{smallmatrix} e \\ e \end{smallmatrix}$  = Éire.  $\begin{smallmatrix} e \\ o \end{smallmatrix}$  = Eirionn.  
 $\begin{smallmatrix} á \\ g \end{smallmatrix}$  = grád.  $\begin{smallmatrix} s \\ f \end{smallmatrix}$  = fear.  $\begin{smallmatrix} ss \\ f \end{smallmatrix}$  = fearr.  $\begin{smallmatrix} e \\ n \end{smallmatrix}$  = Eirinn.  $\begin{smallmatrix} n \\ e \end{smallmatrix}$  = é féin nó fáinne.  
 $\begin{smallmatrix} e \\ g \end{smallmatrix}$  = éirge nó gré.  $\begin{smallmatrix} m \\ f \end{smallmatrix}$  = feidm.  $\begin{smallmatrix} c \\ g \end{smallmatrix}$  = gaic.  $\begin{smallmatrix} c \\ g \end{smallmatrix}$  = gaic.  $\begin{smallmatrix} b \\ g \end{smallmatrix}$  = garb.  
 $\begin{smallmatrix} l \\ t \end{smallmatrix}$  = fáilte.  $\begin{smallmatrix} m \\ m \end{smallmatrix}$  = imrim, nó muin ar muin.  $\begin{smallmatrix} r \\ g \end{smallmatrix}$  = fairrge.  $\begin{smallmatrix} b \\ b \end{smallmatrix}$  = buí.  
 ch = chuaid. dh = déag nó diaid. b = -bann. b7 = bead. c7 = cean.  
 de = duine. dc = dearc. dg = dearg. f = féin. g = gan, go.  
 i. = ingion. im = imurro. sg = sgeul. cp = corp. ct = ceart.  
 cr = Críost. m = muí.

The Academy MS. has the following note at p. 42 :—

Finit. Ar n-a sgríobad le Seon mac Eamuind mic Donné(ada)  
 mic Muiris mic Solaid an seachtmaí lá do mí Abraoin, an bl[iadain] d'  
 aois an Tigearna 1716; 7 do cuinniúgaí uaisle 7 atarda éoinne  
 Ruí[r]a[ide], 7c. Trócaire ó Dia go<sup>u</sup> bfaí(baí) an sgríobneoir .i. Seon  
 mac Solaid.

On page 1 of Stowe E. iv. 3 :—

Ceatrar do ní díon dá  
 gaic ealadain, iodón.

Log, aimsior, taíad sgríbinne, 7 pearsa.

Log don leabar-so, Maig Glas a cConntae an Cláir,  
 a mbarúntaí Uib Breacáin, a ccóigí Muman.

Aimsior fós don leabar-so .i. aimsior Seoirse  
 do beit n-a ríí ar Sagsaib, ar Albain, 7 ar Éirinn.

Taíad sgríbinne an leabair-se .i. bliadain d'aois an  
 domáin eúig míle seacht ccéad, 7 . . . bliadain déag,  
 7 d'aois Críost, míle 7 seacht ccéad, 7 seacht mbliadna

fitéiot, an eúigíð lá do Mís Máí  
 Pearsa fós don leabhar-so .i. Brian mac  
 doctúir leigis.

[*And in a very bad hand*]

Semuis O Morán

Master an labair so.

Andrew Mac Curtin [Aindrias mac Cuirtín] also wrote in this book.

---

The contractions used in the collation of the modern texts are—A. M. S. for the copies of the Royal Irish Academy, of Maynooth College, and of the Stowe MSS., R.I.A., respectively. The other contractions are explained, as occasion requires, in other parts of this book, or are easily understood. The numbers refer to the pages of the books or manuscripts quoted, unless where the folio is mentioned; but in the Indices the sections are marked by the figures.

While urging in my Lectures the advantage of giving full indices of texts, I quoted the words of Dr. Thurneysen, but I did not concur in all he said; and I remarked that, in his most elaborate and learned Index of the words quoted in Zeuss' *Grammatica*, several hundred words were omitted, and, to use his own phrase, "the passages of reference are not given in their entirety in the case of each word." I added that I had made a list of such words, and would print them if it were thought useful. With the approval of the Academy I append this list of omitted words or word-forms as a supplement to the monumental work of Drs. Gütterbock and Thurneysen.

When writing a *Glossarium* to the Irish of the "Book of Armagh," and while compiling the Index to our *LL*. text, I felt that grammars and dictionaries did not give information enough with regard to the gender of nouns, and specially of the neuters. To begin with the latter I collected and classified materials which I trust go some way towards supplying a full treatise on the subject. The plan of the declensions I have taken from

Mr. Whitley Stokes' Treatises on "Celtic Declensions," and on "S-Stems in the Celtic Languages." I gratefully acknowledge that I got much of my materials from those treatises and from the prefaces of his books, in which he never fails to point out the neuters of his texts.

With regard to the whole of this volume I have had many helps and hints from Mr. John MacNeill, B.A., who placed at my disposal the treasures of his knowledge of Old, Middle, and Modern Irish. To him, my former pupil and present learned friend, I beg to tender my cordial thanks.

EDMUND HOGAN.

*December 3rd, 1892.*



CATH RUIS NA RÍG.  
THE BATTLE OF ROSS NA RÍG.

## INCIPIT CATH RUIS NA RÍG.

1. Naim báí<sup>a</sup> *Conchobor* i n-Emain mín-etrecht Macha ar<sup>b</sup> cur chatha na Tana lais. Conna báí biad ra-tholathar dó, 7 connar-chotail co sám, 7 connar ro-ataim do neoch d'Ultaib cid do-n-rat samlaid ri tremsi na teora coíethiges. Et atchuas d'Ultaib aní sin .i. *Conchobor*<sup>c</sup> do bith i sergg 7 i sír-galar, 7 connar báí biad ra-tholathar dó, 7 connar-chotail co sám, 7 connar ro-ataim do neoch d'Ultaib cid donrat samlaid.

2. Andsin doringned tinól 7 tohostul ac Ultaib co h-Emain min-etrecht Macha. Et ra-comarliced accu-som dano, cia bad chóir do choibsegud na cnedi ra-cnedaig rí<sup>d</sup> Ulad, 7 in galair buirb ra-s-básaig 7 ro-s-bánaig ra tremsi na coíethiges, connar báí biad ra-tholathar do 7 connar ro-ataim do neoch d'Ultaib cid donrat samlaid. Iss-ed ro-raidsetar-som uili dano, corop é in nech ro-s-aíl 7 ro-sn-irthócaib .i. Cathbad<sup>e</sup> drúí deg-amra.

3. Ro-luid reme dano Cathbad drúí deg-amra co hairm i mbai *Conchobor*, 7 cíis déra folemara for-ruada fola cor bo fliuch blæ 7 brunni dó. Airchisis *Conchobor* do deór Chathbaid. “Maith ám and-sin, a mo phopa Chathbaid,” ar *Conchobor*, “cid do-t-gní torsech dobrónach do-menmnach?” “Ro-fail ám a mor-abba dam-sa sain,”

<sup>a</sup> Or La im-bái; in aim = when.

<sup>b</sup> ár in fac-simile.

<sup>c</sup> *Conchobor* in full, fo. 174 b, 1; *Conchobur*, LU. 103 b, *Conchubor*, LU., p. 70; *g. Conchobuir*, LU. 34 b. In the translation the usual *Conchobar* is given; *d. Conchobur*, LU. 128.

<sup>d</sup> Read rí<sup>n</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> Navan Fort, near Armagh, on the road to Keady.

<sup>2</sup> Debated; “it is allowed” in Anglo-Irish = is agreed on.

<sup>3</sup> *Cobsaighther, confortetur*, *Atkinson's Glos.*, is from *cobsaid*; c. .i. *sithugad* no leasugad, H. 2. 15, p. 120, *lit. cognoscere* (cubus).

## THE BATTLE OF ROSS NA RÍG BEGINS.

1. Once upon a time Conchobar was in smooth-bright Emain of Macha,<sup>1</sup> after the giving of the battle of the *Táin* by him, so that there was not food that pleased him, and that he slept not easily, and that he confessed not to any of the Ulaid what made him so, for the time of the three fortnights. And that thing was told to the Ulaid, that is, Conchobar to be in decline and in long-sickness, and that there was not food that pleased him, and that he slept not easily, and that he confessed not to anyone of the Ulaid what made him so.

2. Then was made a gathering and an assembling of the Ulaid to smooth-bright Emain of Macha. And it was allowed<sup>2</sup> by them then who would be proper to ascertain<sup>3</sup> the wound that wounded the king of the Ulaid, and the violent sickness that brought him to death,<sup>4</sup> and made him pale for the time of the three fortnights, so that there was not food that pleased him, and that he confessed not to anyone of the Ulaid what made him so. It is this that all these said then, that it was the person who reared him and brought him up, namely, Cathbad the famous druid.

3. So on went Cathbad, the right-wonderful druid, to the place in which Conchobar was, and he wept floodlike deep-red tears of blood,<sup>5</sup> so that his breast and bosom were wet. Conchobar took pity on the tear of Cathbad. "Good, indeed then, my master Cathbad," said Conchobar, "what makes thee sad, sorrowful, dispirited?"

<sup>e</sup> *The nom. and accus.* Cathbath in full, *LL.*, pp. 93, 106; *voc. is evidently* Cathbaid in § 5, last line, as the versification requires it. *n.* Cathbath, *LL.* 311, 3 col. He was a fénnid, or warrior, as well as a druid, *LL.*, p. 106. In the B. of Armagh the gen. is Cathboth, Cathbath, Cathbad, as if from *n.* Cathbu.

<sup>4</sup> i.e. was killing him; galar also means grief.

<sup>5</sup> *Cú Chulaind's charger, The Grey of Macha, let fall big tears of blood, "co-tarlaic a bolgdéra mora fola," LL.* 119 b, l. 3.

ale for Cathbad. "Na fetar ca ened ra-t-chnedaig 7 ca galar borb<sup>a</sup> ro-t-básaig 7 ro-t-bánaig ra tremsi na teora coicthiges." "Fail ám a mór-abba dam-sa," bar Conchobor. "Dáig da-m-riachtatar cethri oll-choiceda Hérend. Et tuctha leo-sum a n-aes cíuil 7 airfí 7 admolta, combad leriti na hairgni, 7 combad moti na hurbada; 7 ra-loseit ar ndúnaid 7 ar ndeg-baleda connach arddi íat 'nas<sup>b</sup> a n-airidni 7 a n-immell-aige. Et barroebris dano Ailill<sup>c</sup> 7 Medb cath form-sa, 7 rucad láeg mo bo fadéin a purt éiene uaim-se." Et iss-amlaid ro-bói 'ca rad 7 atbert na briathra-sa and:

4. "Ro-fail lim-sa domna bróin<sup>d</sup>  
 dia festa-su, a Chathbaid chóir,—  
 Ulaid uile, aidble gal,  
 nir-bo chommairge d' oen-dam.

Ra-thinóil Medb aníar,  
 ingen Echach ciarbanríad,  
 co ruc lé búar 7 brat  
 7 ór 7 arget.

Ra-airgestar Medb co mín  
 co dún Dáire n-ar ndeg-thír  
 co dún Sescind cip ed de  
 co dún sir-glan Sobairge.

Ni farggaib 'n-ar coiciud chain  
 múr nó bale can argain  
 na dún na máitis coseur  
 nó múr can a dían-loseud.

<sup>a</sup> *Read* galar m-borb, if it be not mase. here.

<sup>b</sup> *For* indas, than.

<sup>1</sup> *borb* is said in Munster of a very heavy crop, and seems to mean here *excessive, intense: borrihorad*.

<sup>2</sup> Or strongholds; baile also signifies townland.

<sup>3</sup> A division of a house; i.e. half a house, *Petrie's Tara*, p. 202; isin airidin airthair (LL.), in the eastern half of the house; etir imdaid ocs airidin, *H.* 2. 16, p. 557; sin n-airidin, in the room (of the invalid), LL., p. 52, l. 11; *T. Bó Reg.*

<sup>4</sup> The surrounding or outside premises. Cf. *iomallaiche*, "the outmost part,"



"I have indeed great-reason for that," replied Cathbad, "that I know not what wound has wounded thee, and what obstinate<sup>1</sup> sickness has deadened thee, and paled thee for the time of the three fortnights." "Great-reason indeed have I for it," said Conchobar, "for four great-provinces of Eriu have come to me, and with them were brought their men of music, and of amusement, and of eulogy, that the more conspicuous might be the ravages, and that the greater might be the devastations; and our fortresses and our fine-dwellings<sup>2</sup> were burned, so that no higher (were) they than their rooms,<sup>3</sup> and their outhouses.<sup>4</sup> And Ailill and Medb gained a battle too against me, and the calf of my own cow was taken from me out of a place of safety."<sup>5</sup> And it is thus he was saying it, and he uttered these words thereupon:<sup>6</sup>

4. "There is to my mind a cause of grief.  
if thou wouldst know, just Cathbad,  
the Ulaid all,—vastness of brave deeds,—  
it was not a protection for one bull.

Medb assembled (them) from the west—  
the daughter of Echu,—though it was a woman's raid<sup>7</sup>—  
and carried off kine and raiment  
and gold and silver.

Medb ravaged easily<sup>8</sup>  
unto Dáire's fortress in our good land,  
unto Dún Sescind, what there is of it,  
unto the long-famous fort of Sobairge.<sup>9</sup>

She left not in our fair province  
wall or stead without ravage,  
nor fort in which they boasted not triumph,  
nor wall without fiercely burning it.

<sup>c</sup> So in full, § 23, and LL. 170 b.

<sup>d</sup> Two lines to one of the MS.

*Scottish Bible*, Numbers, xxii. 41. It seems to be compounded of *imm* and *ellach*, *junctio*.

<sup>5</sup> Lit., of force or violence.

<sup>6</sup> Or then.

<sup>7</sup> Or "Medb of dark-white chariots."

<sup>8</sup> Or "marched on," connected with *éirgin*.

<sup>9</sup> Dunseverick, Co. Antrim.

Mo dam-sa is dam dond Dáire,  
 'm-a láifeit óic ilgaire  
 nocho raba riam macc bó  
 'm-an mó donither d' anró  
 Ní lia esbaid daim na bó  
 acaind i coiced Emnó<sup>a</sup>  
 na esbaid laich dadluig<sup>b</sup>  
 ar n-a fothrucud 'n-a fuil." F. (*sic*)

5. "Maith am<sup>e</sup> a m' anam a Chathbaid," bar *Conchobor*, "cade do chomairli-siu dún?" 7 is *amlaid* ra-bái 'ca rád 7 atbert na briathra:

171 b

"A Chathbaid, comairle dún;  
 do-n-ringni mertain mirun,  
 terna Medb assin chath gle  
 iss-ed am r-ar-metair-ne.  
 Nir bo chóir do Meidb don Maig  
 tinol ar cend mo daim<sup>a</sup>  
 cia-r-sa dam co nda mbeind óir,  
 beth acum nirb furóil.<sup>e</sup>  
 Ce mbad é a dam-si bad mó,  
 nirb furail di lág a bó;  
 lág ar mbó féin fath amne  
 nir-bo chóir a iarraid foirne.  
 Meir is forni im lág ar mbó  
 tue ingen Echach anró  
 mithig dún dul d'a dígail  
 bar Meidb, bar-sin mór-rígain."

<sup>a</sup> *Sic*, for the rhyme.

<sup>b</sup> A syllable wanting; read [óin]laich?

<sup>1</sup> Lit., "cow's son."

<sup>2</sup> Medb, his former wife, inflicted such loss on him at the battle of Gairech, that he could not follow up his victory.

<sup>3</sup> "My dear life" is an Anglo-Irish expression; it is to be found in the letters of some ladies of the kingdom of Kerry.—See *Life of Count Daniel O'Connell*, by Mrs. O'Connell Fitzsimon. Cf. "Your soul, how are you?" *Anglo-Irish*.

<sup>4</sup> Either the sickness (*cesnaiden*); or the cowardice of Medb and her echlach.

<sup>5</sup> = *ro-ar-metair-ni*, has cowed us; *meata* = cowardice, *O'R., W.*; *rar-mellais*,

My bull and the brown bull of Dáire,  
 about which the warriors will give forth much shouting,  
 there was not ever a cow's bull calf<sup>1</sup>  
 about which more of misery is wrought.  
 Not more the want of bull or cow  
 to us in the province of Emain  
 than the loss of a hero that she cut down<sup>2</sup>  
 having bathed him in his blood." There is.

5. "Good now, my life<sup>3</sup> Cathbad," said Conchobar, "what is thy counsel to us?" and it is thus that he was saying it, and he said the words:

"O Cathbad, a counsel for us;  
 faintness<sup>4</sup> has wrought an evil design on us;  
 [that] Medb escaped from the famous battle,  
 it is this truly that has dismayed us.<sup>5</sup>  
 It was not right for Medb from the Plain  
 to muster [an army to come] for my bull:  
 though it were a bull with two horns of gold,  
 that I should have [it] was not too much.<sup>6</sup>  
 Though it were her bull that were the greater,  
 the calf of her cow was not too much for her;  
 the calf of our own cow, a cause of patience,<sup>7</sup>  
 it was not right to ask him from us.  
 Since [?] it is on us for our cow's calf  
 that Echu's<sup>8</sup> daughter has brought hardship,  
 time for us to go to avenge it  
 on Medb, on the great queen."

<sup>1</sup> am in fac-simile.

<sup>2</sup> Verse deficient; read tinol slóig (?).

<sup>3</sup> Syllable wanting; read a beth; read dambeind (ox-horn).

---

thou hast deceived us, *Fragm. of I. Ann.*, 14; nach-ar-léic = ne nos inducas, *Atk. Gloss.*, 545, col. 1; atar-fail, nachar-len, nachar-cobrai, *S. na Rann*, 55, 146.

<sup>4</sup> furóil, gl. *abundantia*, *Z.*

<sup>5</sup> Or "a reason or cause indeed." I divide this cheville thus: fath amne; aimne = patience, *O'R.*; or = *ita*, so, in *Z.* Cf. fáthairgne, "cause of plunders," *MS. Materials*, 492.

<sup>8</sup> Echu Fedlech, the father of Medb, and father-in-law of Conor. See *Irische Texte*, i. p. 266.

[*Cathbad.*] “Ra-díglais chena co cruaid,  
a Chonchobuir chlaideb-ruaid,  
brissiud catha—cuman lem—  
bar cethri choicid Herend.”

[*Conor.*] “Noco chath na tuitt rí redg  
ar cruadbach ar comferg<sup>a</sup>;  
sluag do thérnám a cath chain  
bothait rí mat ruanaid.

Suail nach ed<sup>b</sup> do-m-gni marb,  
mo tharbga ac troit na da tarb,  
meni thí mo throit-se de,  
7 meicc Matae Muirisce.<sup>c</sup>

Meni thaeth Ailill is Medb  
lem-sa 'man dail-se co derb  
atberim rib—aidbilib tuir—  
mebais mo chride, a Chathbaid.”<sup>a</sup> A.

6. “Is hí mo chomairle-se duit,” ale bar Cathbad, “anad d’ in chur-sa. Daig at garba na gétha, 7 at salcha na sligeda, 7 at móra na haibní 7 na huscida, 7 at gabalta lama léech ra denam dunad 7 dindgna i crichaib echtrand. Et an dún in tsin con-tuta<sup>e</sup> samratta chucaind, corop cerchaill cach fót feránach, corop suntaich ar sen-eich, corop séitrig ar serraig, corop slána ar fir da fuilib 7 chnedaib a haithli chatha Thanad’ Bó Cualngi, coro gairdi na haidechi ri fot 7 ri foraire 7 ri freccomas i n-iathaib bidbad 7 i crichaib echtrand.” Is amlaid ra-bói, ca rád 7 atbert na briathra:

<sup>a</sup> One syll. wanting; supply is before second ar.

<sup>b</sup> Seems na cured.

<sup>c</sup> Read Ocus . . . Muirisce, or Is . . . Muirisce.

<sup>d</sup> The rhyme requires voc. Cathbaid; so it is an O-stem.

<sup>1</sup> ní cumam lem, gl. nescio, *Wb.* 8 a.

<sup>2</sup> But cf. bedg no redg, “start or fit,” *Sench. Mór*, III. 180; redgach, “furious,” “powerful,” *B. of Magh Rath*, 278, 298; “fury or a mad cow,” *O’Clery*. Redg was Ailill’s jester or “cainte”; redgcaig, bedgaich, *LL.* 198 a.

<sup>3</sup> Or escaped; Medb had escaped from him, and he considers that it was not a victory for him.

<sup>4</sup> Or good and valiant.

<sup>5</sup> i.e. this has almost killed me.



[*Cathbad.*] "Thou hast already avenged it sternly,  
 O red-sworded Conchobar—  
 [by] the winning of a battle—I remember<sup>1</sup>--  
 over the four provinces of Eriu."

[*Conor.*] "It is no battle, in which a stout<sup>2</sup> king falls not  
 by hard-fighting, by fury;  
 an army to escape<sup>3</sup> from a goodly battle!  
 a king falls if they are valiant.<sup>4</sup>

It is almost this that<sup>5</sup> makes me dead:  
 my bull<sup>6</sup> at the fight of the two bulls,  
 unless shall come from it my contest  
 and [that] of the son of Mata of Muirise.<sup>7</sup>

Unless Ailill should fall and Medb  
 by me in this encounter assuredly  
 I say to you, with prodigies of a host,<sup>8</sup>  
 my heart will break, O Cathbad."

O [Cathbad a counsel for us.]

6. "This is my counsel for thee," replied Cathbad, "to stay for the present. For the winds are rough, and the roads are dirty, and the rivers and the waters are great, and warriors' hands are occupied with making fortifications and strongholds in the territories of strangers. So wait for us until the summer weather comes to us, until every grassy sod is a pillow, till our old horses are spirited, till our colts are strong, till our men are whole of their wounds and hurts after the battle of the Táin Bó Cualinge, till the nights [are] short to watch and to ward and to guard in the lands of enemies and in the territories of strangers." It is thus he was saying it, and he uttered the words:

\* *Tutta in fac-simile. Read contuta in t-sin samratta chucaind (?) ; it seems contuda in the MS.*

<sup>1</sup> Note *g. tanad*, and *g. canad*, § 7, for *tana*; Cualinge never in full, but it is so in *LL. 56 b, LU. 65 b, 92 b; Cúailinge, LU. 55 a, LL. 93 a.*

<sup>6</sup> *tarbga* = *tarb*, as *Liathga* (Cu Chulaind's horse) = *Liath, LL. 103; gen. sg. or pl., Mag Tarbga, LL. 166 b; ac. sg., i Tarbga* (some place in Meath), *MS. Mater. 492; a tarbga na tuath*, "who assaults the tribes" (*Man. & Cust. III. 460*, where it means bull or fight (?)), *tlachtga of LL. 1156 = tlacht.*

<sup>7</sup> i.e. Ailill.

<sup>8</sup> Or vastness of lords or multitude, *dp.*; it is a cheville; cf. *aidble remend, W., and Adamnan, p. 274; aidble bairn, vastness of deed, S. na Rann, p. 125.*

R.<sup>a</sup>      “Ní hi n-am inrim errach.<sup>b</sup>  
             is fuar gabél<sup>c</sup> géathach.  
             garfit ili Elga  
             airderg in bith  
             bebsat<sup>d</sup> buale feba<sup>e</sup> fáebra.  
             fanna mila marta.  
             trena uile aperóil  
             oenach more maimthi  
             mo aigsem ri céim nítha  
             connach i n-aim inrim errach.” N.

7. “Et an dún,” ale bar Cathbad, “dáig ní fuil tár dot’ inchaib-siu and-sin. Dáig echlach ra-s-ruc in aithed 7 in éilúd uait-siu tri lár catha fer nHerend síar sechtair. Et da ruetha can digail bad chotamus doñ chetamus fair sin. Acus<sup>f</sup> fáitti fessa 7 tecta uait-siu chena cot’ chairdib émaissi .i. co Conall crúaid coscorach commaidmech cath-buadach claideb-derg co airm i fail ac tobuch a chisa 7 a chanad i crichaib Leódús, i n-insib Cadd, 7 i n-insib Or,<sup>g</sup> 7 i crichaib Scithia 7 Dacia 7 Gothia 7 Northmannia, ac tastel mara Ict 7 mara Torrián, 7  
 172a. ie slataigeacht sliged Saxan. Et fáitte fessa 7 tecta | uait no cot’ chairdib émaisse co iathaib Gallecca, co Gall-iathaib na nGall, .i. co Ámlaib (nó Ólaib)<sup>h</sup> hua Inscóa rig Lochlainne,<sup>i</sup> co Findmór mace Rofir

<sup>a</sup> R. = Rann, or Rose, or Roscada, maxims. See *O’ Don. Suppl.*; rose catha is a war-song. Or (as at p. 124 of *LL.*) R = in rethoric-se, a kind of rhapsody, retairic, *LU.* 91 a, 38 a. Cf. Cetamain cain ree, *Mac-Ghníomhara Fhínd*, p. 44; or rithlerg, as in *Hyfiachrach*, p. 26. Cf. Amergin’s *Ritairic* in Hardiman’s “Minstrelsy,” p. 350.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. ní hinbaid oenaig ind inbaid garb gemratta so, *LL.* 264 b.

<sup>c</sup> Gach bél? ns. Elga, *L. Hym. O. S. F.*, p. 38.

<sup>d</sup> Cf. beg briga bebsat bi bath midlách, “little energy forbodes the destruction of a coward” (!), *B. of Magh Rath*, 170.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. oenach n-uirce treith, the fair of the son of a king, *Stokes’ Boöl. Cormac*, 28; in-benach thuire threith, *LL.* 187 b.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. “these tribes are freed from the hosting of Spring and Autumn”—sluaiged earraig ocus fogmair, *Tribes and C. of Hy-Maine*, p. 66.

<sup>3</sup> I have divided this R. into verses, conjecturally; and I have hazarded a timid and tentative translation; in aim = this time, in *Windisch*.

<sup>4</sup> ale bar occurs six times, and ale ar, ale far once; it seems to mean “continued.” It begins sentences: Aile ar Mac Roig, Aile for Cu Chulaind, Ale leice as a Fherguis ar Medb; Aile a gilla, ar Cu Chulaind, *LL.* 55 a, 63 a, 61 a, 70 b.

R. "Spring is not the time for an invasion.

Every windy ford [or gap] is cold.

Many of Elga will shout,  
famous the cause [world?].

The good cow-droves of February have died [disappeared?].

Weak are the animals of March.

Strong are all [cattle] of April.

A fair of hogs<sup>1</sup> . . .

. . . for a march of battle.

So that Spring<sup>2</sup> is not the time for an invasion."<sup>3</sup>

7. "So stay with us," now<sup>4</sup> said Cathbad, "for there is no disgrace to thy honour therein. For [it was] a horse-boy that carried it in flight, and in escape from thee through the middle of the battle of the men of Ériu away westward. And if it was carried off without vengeance, there shall be measure for measure<sup>5</sup> for that. And let there be sent tidings and messages from thee forthwith to thy friends in absence,<sup>6</sup> namely, to Conall the stern, the triumphant, the exultant, the victorious, the red-sworded, to the place where he is, raising his tax and his tribute in the territories of Léodú,<sup>7</sup> in the islands of Cadd, and in the islands of Orc,<sup>7</sup> and in the territories of Scythia and Dacia and Gothia and Northmannia, voyaging the Ictian Sea and the Tyrrhenian Sea, and plundering the roads of the Saxons. And let there be sent tidings and messages from thee too to thy friends in absence, to the Gallic lands, to the foreign lands of the foreigners, namely, to Amlaib or Olaib [*i.e.* Olaf] grandson of Inscóa,<sup>8</sup> King of Norway; to Findmór son of Rofher, the king of the seventh

<sup>1</sup> Febra fēbra, in *fac-simile*, seems an erroneous repetition.

<sup>2</sup> Aeus in full here and § 11.

<sup>3</sup> Recte Orc as *infra*.

<sup>4</sup> n6 Ólaib is a marginal note.

<sup>5</sup> Or Lechland, as in *B. of Magh Rath*, 80, and *Cog. G.* 7 *G. passim*, it meant Norway and Denmark.

<sup>6</sup> Victory-attack (*cod-amus*), for the first attack(?). *cod* = victory, *O'Reilly*. Or *co-tomas* and *cet-tomus*; i *tosuch cetumus*, at the first attempt, *LL*. 114 b.

<sup>7</sup> Absent friends.

<sup>8</sup> Isle of Lewis, *Wars of the G. and G.*, Index, = *Ljóðús*, Stokes on the *Ling. Value of the Irish Annals*, p. 118. Inis Cat is "Shetland," Todd in *Wars of the G. and G.*; and Insi Orc are the Orkneys; but Crich Cat is "Cateness," Caithness, *Nennius*, p. 148; written Inis Gaíd in *W.*

<sup>9</sup> *i.e.* "Big Shoes," a nickname, as Stokes surmises; cf. son of *Rofer*, "Big Man," *infra*; cf. *fofer*, "good man," *TL*. 242.



co rí g sechtmad rainni de Lochlainn, co Báre na Seiggire, co dunud na Piscarcarla, co Brodor Roth 7 co Brodor Fiúit, et co Siugraid Soga rí g Súdiam, co Sortadbud Sort co rí g insi Ore, co secht maccaib Romrach, co hIl, co Íle, co Mael, co Muile, co Abram macc Romrach, co Cet macc Romrach, co Celg macc Romrach, co Mod macc Herling, co Conchobor coscarach macc Artuir meice Bruide, meice Dungail, co macc rí g Alban, [7 Clothra ingen Conchobuir a mǵthair].”<sup>a</sup>

8. “Cia doragad risin tectairect sin?” bar Conchobor. “Cia doragad and,” bar Cǵthbad, “acht mad Findchad macc Conchobuir and-sut, et Aed Caem macc Conaill Cernaig, et Oengus macc Oenláma Gábae,<sup>b</sup> et Cano Gall do múnud eóluis dar muncind mara 7 mór-fuirge dóib.” Is and-sin ra-lotar-sin rompu dar muncind mara 7 mór-fairgi co hairm i mbái Conall Cernach i críchaib Leodús, et condnoathatar dano na scela ro-batar accu do Chonall. Ferais dano fálte fri Findchad macc Conchobuir, 7 dobretha a láim dar a bragit 7 dobretha teora póc do. Is and dano barridnachtatar-som dó-sum Táin Bó Cualnigi do breith a hUltaib. Sceinnis a chridi cruaid colomda Conaill a mid-uactur a ehléib, immar thoirn tuinne trethan-glassi<sup>c</sup> ra tír. “Atidir-sa<sup>d</sup> brethir am,” bar Conall, “mad da mbeind-se i críchaib Ulad conna bertha in táin sin can digail bad chotamus do’n chetamus fair.” Iss amlaid ro-bái Conall dano 7 fessa 7 furic ar n-a ndénam dó and-sin,

<sup>a</sup> Parenthetical.

<sup>b</sup> Oenláme gába, LL. 94.

<sup>c</sup> Cf. Do mēadaigēadar ná tonna a trethan ocs a ttorman, *Ch. of Lir*, p. 132: trethan-tonn, *B. of Magh Lena*, 46. <sup>d</sup> Read atdiursu, as in §§ 28, 46.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Ey-Keggiar, the Færoe Islands, Stokes, *ubi supra*, pp. 58, 120.

<sup>2</sup> Some town of the Færoe Islanders; the only word I find like this is *Dún na Trapecharla* in Munster, *F. Mast. an.* 1062.

<sup>3</sup> Roth, Fiúit = Red and White, Norse loan words.—Stokes.

<sup>4</sup> Sweden; or Suderoe, one of the Færoe islands.

<sup>5</sup> i.e. Herlingr, Stokes; Romra, *g.* Romrach, is an Irish word in *S. na Rann*, l. 3982, and *LU.* 40 a. Cf. Tracht Romra = Solway Frith, *Adamnan* XLV.

<sup>6</sup> Probably a Pietish name, Stokes, 117, *ubi supra*; but Cano also is Irish, and means a file of the 4th degree.

<sup>7</sup> Or top; .i. uachtar mara, *L. Gabála*, p. 3, and *O’Cl.* O’Reilly renders it by headland or seacoast; but “tri muineinn mara Romuir,” *S. na Rann*, l. 3987; for muncind mara, *Nennius*, 234.

<sup>8</sup> “et condnoathatar”; batnoathar, § 21, should be, perhaps, batnoathatar. Is airi cotnoat-som (*ML.* 112 b) seems to mean “wherefore they advertize or admonish him,” though the Latin text, as given by Ascoli, omits some word like *commonere*;



part of Norway; to Báre of the Seigger,<sup>1</sup> to the fortress of the Piscarcarla;<sup>2</sup> to Brodor Roth and to Brodor Fiúit,<sup>3</sup> and to Siugraid Soga, King of Súdiam;<sup>4</sup> to Sortadbud Sort, the King of the Orkney Islands; to the seven sons of Romra, to Il, to Íle, to Mael, to Muile, to Abram son of Romra,<sup>5</sup> to Cet son of Romra, to Celg son of Romra, to Mod son of Herling,<sup>6</sup> to Conchobar the victorious, son of Artur, son of Bruide, son of Dungal, to the son of the King of Scotland, and Clothra, daughter of Conchobar, [was] his mother."

8. "Who should go on that embassy?" said Conchobar. "Who should go upon it," said Cathbad, "but [if it were] Findchad, son of Conchobar yonder, and Aed the Handsome, son of Conall Cernach, and Oengus, son of Oenlám Gába, and Cano<sup>6</sup> the Foreigner, to teach the way over the surface<sup>7</sup> of the sea and of the ocean to them." It is then that those went forward over the surface<sup>7</sup> of the sea and of the ocean to the place in which Conall Cernach was in the territory of Leodús, and they manifested<sup>8</sup> then the tidings that they had to Conall. He made welcome to Findchad, son of Conchobar, and put his hands about his neck and gave<sup>9</sup> him three<sup>10</sup> kisses. It is then too that they conveyed to him that the *Táin Bó Cualnge* was taken from the Ulaid. The stern, steadfast<sup>11</sup> heart of Conall started from the mid-upper part of his chest like the noise of a sea-green wave against the earth. "I vow [I say a word] indeed," said Conall, "were it that I had been in the territory of the Ulaid, that that spoil would not have been taken without a vengeance which would be measure for measure for it!" It is thus, then, Conall was: feasts and festivities having been made by

---

noud, .i. urdarcagud, *O'Dav.*, p. 108, and *O'Clery*. I think *at-noad* (*W. Texte*, 142, l. 15) = let him declare; *ro noad* (*ib.* p. 79, l. 19) = was manifested. *W.* queries those words, but they are connected with words of our text.

<sup>9</sup> *dobretha*; *W.* gives three instances of this 3 *sg. pret.* in *ta*; here and § 53 are four more, including "*robretha*," *infra*; the form is that of the *pret.* 3 *pl. pass.*; this form is not in *Z.* or in *Atkinson's Glossary*; "*confáitti*," § 9, seems to be the same tense, if not an *historic pres.*

<sup>10</sup> *teora póc*; so "*ra thairbir teora póc*," *LL.* 58 ab, 59 ab; one would expect "*teora póca*," *apf.*; the *asf.* is *póic*, *Fled Brier.* 50; (*dorat, dobert, tug*) *póice do*, *Atkinson's Glossary*. Cf. *di láim im Etain ocs póc di*, *LU.* 131 b; *thug sé tri póga do Ghrainne*, *Diarm. and Grainne*, § 19. "*Teora póc*" seems a crystallized expression and a deflection from regular declension; *Joyce*, p. 98, says that *teóra* generally governs nouns in the *gen. plur.*, as "*teóra ban*."

<sup>11</sup> Or column-like? *columnach* = *columnaris*, *Ogygia*, 117; dove-like, or hide-like (*di cholomnaib ferb*, *LU. Táin Bó C.*), would not suit here.

7 ba gléire descad 7 ba aibbgetus a hóla and-sin. Et ro-bretha Conall in fleid sin do mathib Ulad. Et faitte dano fessa 7 techta uad co a chairddib écmáisse fo iathaib Galleceda co Gall-iathaib na nGall. Is and doronad tinól 7 tochostul leo-sum dano. Et ro-hellamaigit al-lonti leo-sum dano 7 ra-glínnigit al-loíga 7 al-láideing. Et tancatar co hairm i mbái Conall.

9. Is and confáitti Conall fessa 7 techta uad co iathaib Ulad, conna betis Ulaid i n-etarlén 'rithalma ar cind a mbidbad 7 an-namat 7 a n-echtrand. Is and-sin ro-gniad comairle la Ultaib dano, 7 darónait fessa 7 fuireca leo-sum dano. "Dogen-sa fled,"<sup>a</sup> ar Cúchulaind, "i n-accill 7 i n-airichill Conchobuir<sup>c</sup> ac dún drech-sólus Delgga." "Dogen-sa fled<sup>a</sup> mór-cháin mór-adbul aile," bar Celtchair macc  
 172 b Uthechair,<sup>b</sup> "i n-accill | 7 i n-airichill Conaill<sup>c</sup> Cernaig meice Amairgin ac carraic Murbuilg." "Dogen-sa no fled mór-chain mór-adbul aile," for Loegaire, "ac Inbiur Šeimne thuaid."

10. Ra-ergitar tra in trom-choblach mór muride amal atrubramar ba Chonall Cernach macc Amairgin, et ma Findchad macc Chonchobuir, et ma Aed Cæm macc Conaill Cernaig, et ma mathib Lochlainne, et tancatar rempu immach bar Sruthair na Maile Chind Tiri. Et atraachtat glass-anfud in mara mór-adbuil dóib. Et atraachtatar a róin 7 rossail 7 a chorr-cind 7 a chenandain 7 il-ríana in mara mór-adbuil dóib-sium dano. Is é tressi in n-anfaid ra-éring dóib co ro-rainned in

<sup>a</sup> fleid would be a better.

<sup>b</sup> Uthidir, Uthichair in full, *LU.* 95, 103.

<sup>c</sup> Or Chonébuir, Chonaill.

<sup>1</sup> aibbgetus, ripeness, maturity (= aipcheacht, *O'Begley's Dictionary*); it seems synon. with "gléire" here, or with "aibnius," § 13. Gléire = abundance, purity, choice; and descad in *Z.* glosses *fæx*, *fermentum*; a hola = its drink, i. e. of the *fes*.

<sup>2</sup> So in *F. Masters*, III., p. 2272, and *C. Maige Lena*, 44.

<sup>3</sup> etarlen, mutual or deep sorrow; *g. léin*, sorrow, *B. of Fenagh*, 374. Cf. etargléod, decision, *LL.* 84; etar seems an intensitive, as etar-medón, lár-medón.

<sup>4</sup> "accill" and "airchill," thrice here and § 11, are synon.; for aicill do marbtha, in wait to slay thee, *Mac Gn. Finn*, § 32; do airchill, twice, *LL.* 106 b; ro hairichlit, they were expected, *LL.* 268 a, bis. Cf. i foichill, *F. Mast.*, p. 2124; oe airichill comraic, awaiting, preparing for battle, *LB.* 210 a.

<sup>5</sup> Dundalk; *d. Dulga*, *LU.* 68 b., shows that the nom. is not Delg.

him there, and it was the abundance of leavings and the ripeness<sup>1</sup> of his drinking then. And Conall gave that feast to the nobles of the Ulaid. And there were sent then intelligencers and messengers from him to his absent friends, through the Gallic lands, to the foreign-lands of the foreigners. It is then that there was made a gathering and muster by them too; and their stores were prepared by them also, and their ships and their galleys were secured in order; and they came to the place in which Conall was.

9. It is then that Conall sent intelligencers<sup>2</sup> and messengers from him to the lands of the Ulaid, that the Ulaid might not be in much-concern<sup>3</sup> of preparation against [for] their foes and their enemies and their foreigners. It is then that counsel was held by the Ulaid, and feasts and festivities were held by them too. "I will make a banquet," said Cú Chulaind, "in wait and in preparation<sup>4</sup> for ConChobar at the bright-faced castle of Delgga."<sup>5</sup> "I will make another splendid vast banquet," said Celtechair, son of Uthechar,<sup>6</sup> "in wait and in preparation for Conall Cernach, son of Amairgen, at the rock of Murbolg."<sup>7</sup> "I too will make another splendid monster banquet," said Loegaire, "at Inber Seimne<sup>8</sup> in the north."

10. Now set out the great naval armament, as we have said, under Conall Cernach son of Amairgen, and under Findchad son of Couchobar, and under Aed the Handsome, son of Conall Cernach, and under the nobles of Norway. And they came forward out on the current of the Mull of Cantire. And a green-surge of the tremendous sea rose for them; and the<sup>9</sup> seals and walruses and crane-heads and 'cenandans' and 'ilrians'<sup>10</sup> of the tremendous sea rose for them too. Such was the strength of the storm that rose for them, that the

<sup>6</sup> Uthechair, in full, *LU*. 103 b; but Utidir, *LU*. 95 b. O'Curry, in *Man. and Cust.* III. 610, reads Uthichair, Uithidir, Uthair; Hennessy, in *Mesca Ulad*, reads "Uithidir."

<sup>7</sup> Murlough, Co. Antrim, *F. Masters*, I. p. 26. Dunseverick Castle was in Murbolg Dalriada, *ib.* Cf. Muirbole, *Adamnan*, p. 40.

<sup>8</sup> Larne, Co. Antrim. Maghseimne was in Dalaraidhe, *F. Masters*, Index. Inis Seimhne = Island Magee.

<sup>9</sup> Lit., its.

<sup>10</sup> rossail or rosualt, walrus (?), *LL*. 118, *LU*. 11 a; corrcind, "crane- (or round-) heads," or sword fish (corr, sharp, *B. of Fenagh*, 400, 298). Cf. serrcend, serpent (?), *Tigern*. 1137; cenandan looks like ceinndán (little white head) of the *B. of Armagh*; il-riana means the many water-ways; rossail = ross-hwæl, horse-whale (?).



coblach i tri. Tanie trian dib ma Chonall Chernach macc Amairgin co carraic Murbuilg. Tanie trian aile ma maccaib Romra co hInber Semni. Dolluid in trian aile mo Álaib hua Inseoa ríge Lochlainne, 7 ma Findmór macc Rafir ríge in sechtmad raind do Lochlainn, et ma Báire na Sciggiri a dunud na Piscarcaula. Et dollotar sain co Traíg mBáile meice<sup>a</sup> Búain, co hInber Linni Luachainne.

11. Is in tan sin rol-luid Conchobor reme coicfiur 7 tri fichit ar nói cetaib co hInber Linni Luachainne. Et ra-hecrad tech n-óil 7 air-aibnusa leis i ndún drech-sólus Delga. Nir-bo chian do Chonchobor dia mbái and co facca na corr-gabla siúil, 7 na longa lucht-lethna, 7 na pupla corcar-glana, 7 na merggida alle ill-dathacha, 7 na confingi catha, 7 na siblanga gorma glainidi, 7 na hidna áig. “Maith and-sin, a deg-és dána-sa thís. Tabraid curu 7 tenta 7 trebairi dam-sa.” “Maith a thríath 7 a thigerna,” bar Sencha macc Ailella, “eid ’má ’tá lat-su sain?” “Mét far ndolaid 7 far murir dam,” far Conchobor; “febus mo chommain crichi 7 ferainn 7 forbbaid foraib; febus mo chommain sét 7 máini 7 indmassa foraib. Na bad furáil dam na ticfad d’ule 7 do maith dam ó ’n chind bliadna c’a chéile sib-si ’n-a rémur 7 ’n-a airichill dam.” “Maith a thríath 7 a thigerna,” bar Sencha macc Ailella, “eid ’ma ’tá lat-su sain?” “Nad-fetar-sa am,” bar Conchobor, “act manip íat in Galían Lagen, nó in Mumni<sup>b</sup> mór-Muman, nó choiced Ólnecmacht dariacht and; acht is mid-lán Inber Linni Luachainne 7 Traig Báile meice Búain.” “Atiur-sa brethir ám,” bar Sencha macc Ailella, “nach tarmehillend Heriu óclách do neoch dobeir a láim il-laim tigerna nach aicnid dam-sa. Et mad iat fir Herend bes and, iarfat-sa sossad catha forthu-sum no co cend cían cóiethigis for mís. Acus mad iat do charait écmái bes and a iathaib

<sup>a</sup> Or maccu?

<sup>b</sup> Read Mumnig.

<sup>1</sup> Larne.

<sup>2</sup> The strand and river-mouth at Dundalk.

<sup>3</sup> corr-gabla, round or beaked spears or forks.

<sup>4</sup> confingi (?).

<sup>5</sup> siblanga = sith-langa, long boats? Cf. sithlungi, of a long ship, *Togail Troi*, pp. 43, 109; sib-in (a bulrush) is a dimin. of sib; lang appears in Erc-lang, Dúnlang, etc.; sithlongaib, *LU.* 80 a.

<sup>6</sup> Supply “said Conchobor.”

<sup>7</sup> Or, why must thou have that?



fleet was parted in three. A third of them under Conall Cernach son of Amairgen came to the rock of Murbolg. Another third under the sons of Romra came to Inber Semni.<sup>1</sup> The other third went under Alaib, grandson of Inscóa, King of Norway, and under Findmór, son of Ráther, King of the seventh part of Norway, and under Báire of the Færoe Islands, from the fortress of the Piscarcacla; and these went to the Strand of Báile mac Buain, to the mouth of the water of Luachann.<sup>2</sup>

11. It is at that time that Conchobar came on [with] nine hundred and sixty-five men to the mouth of the water of Luachann. And a house of drinking and high merriment was prepared by him in the bright-faced castle of Delga. It was not long for Conchobar, when he was there, till he saw the bent spars<sup>3</sup> of a sail and the full-crewed ships, and the bright-scarlet pavilions, and the beautiful many-coloured flags, and the machines<sup>4</sup> of battle, and the blue bright lances [?],<sup>5</sup> and the weapons of war. "Good, then, ye good men of learning down here, give sureties and bonds and guarantees to me!"<sup>6</sup> "Well, O chief and lord," said Sencha son of Ailill, "why is it so with thee?"<sup>7</sup> "[For] the greatness of your charge and of your burden to me," said Conchobar; "[for] the excellence of my bestowal<sup>8</sup> of territory and land and property on you; for the excellence of my bestowal of jewels, treasure and wealth, that it may not be too much for me<sup>9</sup> that there should not come [of] evil or good to me from one end of the year to the other, [from] your [being engaged] in preparing and procuring it for me."<sup>10</sup> "Good, O chief and lord," said Sencha son of Ailill, "why is it so with thee?" "Because I know not indeed," said Conchobar, "if they be the Gálán of Lágín, or the Munstermen of great Muma, or the province of Ólnecmacht, that have arrived there; but the estuary of the water of Luachann and the strand of Báile mac Búain are full."<sup>11</sup> "I give [my] word indeed," said Sencha son of Ailill, "that Ériu [Eire] surrounds not a soldier that puts his hand in the hand of a lord, who is not known to me. And if they be the men of Ériu that are there, I will ask a truce of battle from them till the

<sup>8</sup> *commain* *gs.* of *comman*; but *commaine* would be better, as the *n.* and *d.* are *commáin*, *Wb.* 6. 25. "Mét" and "febas" seem *dat.* of cause; "dolad," charge; imposts, *Stokes on Atk. Pass. & Hom.*, p. 37.

<sup>9</sup> i.e. it is due to me; it is the least I should expect in return.

<sup>10</sup> Preparing = *rem(ġ)úr*. He seems to reproach them with having brought the Leinster-men against him.

<sup>11</sup> *midlán*, half full, or quite full?

173 a *Gallecda* 7 *Gall-iathaib* na nGall, | ba ferr son let-su cammain.”<sup>a</sup> “Da mbad iat,” bar *Conchobor*, “rapad lugaiti bar n-eneclann-si.”

12. Is and-sin ra-luid reme *Sencha mace Ailella* co airm i mbái in trom-choblach mór muridi sin; 7 ro-iarfach dano díf, “Cia dothæt and?” Is *sed* ro-ráidsetar-sum dano cor-bo iat carait écmairi *Conchobuir* ro-batar and. Tanic remi *Sencha* co hairm i mbái *Conchobor*. “Maith ám a m’anam, a *Chonchobuir*, iss-iat do charait écmairi-siu failet and sút a iathaib *Gallecda* 7 a *Gall-iathaib* na nGall. Cid *tra acht* nir chutulsa do *Chonchobor* in[d] Heriu etir ra mét leis a brotha 7 a bríge 7 a báige. Et ro-mebaid loim cráo 7 fola dar a bél sell sechtair. Et in chéap chró 7 fola ro-bói for a chride issi rosceastar ra halt na huair sin.”<sup>b</sup>

13. “Maith a *Chúchulaind*,” bar *Conchobor*, “gabtar latt gabra Maige Murthemni. Indlitr carpait chethir-riád forro. Et tabar lett mathi Lochlainne i carptib 7 i cethir-riadaib co Dún drech-solus Delga. Corop fa dreich rí Lochlainne ecairther in tech óil-seo 7 asbniusa.” Is and ro-gabait gabra Maige Murthemni 7 ro-hindlit carpait 7 cethir-riád forro, 7 rucait i n-igid rí Lochlainne, 7 tucait iat co Dún ndrech-solus nDelga. Et ra-falmaiged in bruiden la *Conchobor*. Corop fa dreich rí Lochlainne ro-hecrad ass-a aithle hí.

Et ra-ergitar iartain rannair fri raínd accu 7 dalemain fri dáil. Et ro-dáiled in[d] fled sain for mathib Lochlainne, corbat mesca medar-

<sup>a</sup> *Or* cammaib, camai, *Z.*

<sup>b</sup> *Cf.* nirb uráil lim loim eró 7 fola issin mbél tacras sin, *LL.* 264 b; and nirb uráil lim lom eró 7 fola issin mbél tacras sin, *Mesca Ul.*, p. 20.

<sup>1</sup> cammain; recte, perhaps, “commair,” however, *Z.* 702.

<sup>2</sup> nir chutulsa; but nirbo chutulsa, § 15; it seems to mean “it did not satisfy,” it was not a satisfaction. Isí nímde ní cutal (*Irish Texts*, i. 98) means (I think) “it [the advice] does not give me satisfaction”; but “codul do .i. iarraid do,” *T. Bó Flidais*.

<sup>3</sup> cethir-riad, *gp.*, it was a four-wheeler, *petor-ritum*, *Auson.* Ep. viii.; cf. dé-riad, gl. *bigæ*, *Z.*; the *dp.* c.-riadaib, § 13, and *LL.*, p. 29. It seems

distant end of a fortnight in addition to a month. . But if they be thy friends from abroad that are there, from the Gallic lands and the foreign-lands of the foreigners, that will please thee better however.”<sup>1</sup> “If it be they,” said Conchobar, “your honour-price shall be the less.”

12. It is then that Sencha son of Ailill went forward to the place where that great naval armament was, and he asked them, “Who goes here?” It is this they said then, that they were the foreign friends of Conchobar that were there. Sencha came forward to the place in which Conchobar was. “Good now, my soul, Conchobar, they are thy foreign friends that are yonder, from the Gallic lands and the foreign-lands of the foreigners.” However, the [whole of] Ireland did not please<sup>2</sup> Conchobar at all through the amount in him of his ardour and of his energy and of his fierceness. And a drop of gore and blood burst through his mouth a little out; and the clot of gore and blood that was on his heart, it is it that pained him at that juncture of time.

13. “Well, O Cú Chulaind,” said Conchobar, “let the horses of the plain of Murthemni be caught by thee; let four-wheeled chariots<sup>3</sup> be harnessed to them. And bring with thee the nobles of Norway in chariots and in four-wheeled cars to the bright-faced castle of Delga. So that it may be for<sup>4</sup> the kings of Norway that this house of drinking and enjoyment is prepared.” It is then that the horses of the plain of Murthemni were caught and the chariots and the four-wheeled cars were yoked to them, and they were brought to meet the kings of Norway, and they (*i.e.* the kings) were brought to the bright-faced castle of Delga, and the mansion was vacated<sup>5</sup> by Conchobar. So that it was for the kings of Norway it was prepared after that. And there arose thereupon carvers<sup>6</sup> to carve for them and butlers to deal out [drinks]. And that banquet was served to the nobles of Norway

---

neuter from *np.* ceithirriad, § 14: so in Latin. *Cf.* *rhēda*; but *p.-rītum* is short.

<sup>4</sup> *fa* dreich, under the face; *cf.* *ar* chiunn.

<sup>5</sup> Not in *W.*; in *Atkinson* it means “devastated”; *folmúgād*, to evacuate, *C. M. Lena*, 64.

<sup>6</sup> *Recte* rannairi, distributors to distribute; *np.* rannaire, *Mesca Ul.* 12. *Cf.* *LL.*, pp. 29, 30; *LU.* 101 a.



cháini. In n-uair ropo thressiu flaith firu, 7 ba comrád *cach* dessi 7 *cach* thrír díb, ra-curit in an aítib 7 in an imdádaib 7 in a cotaltigib iat. Ro-canait ciúil 7 airfítí 7 admolta dóib; 7 tarrassatar-*som* and co solus-trath éirge ar n-a barach.

14. Ro-éirig *imorro Conchobor* moch-trath ar n-a barach. Et tucad *Cúchulaind* d'a saigid.

"Maith sin, a *Chúchulaind*," bar *Conchobor*; "tabar in deired fíedi fail acut do mathib *Lochlainne* corop bude-chaiti íat. Et faitti fessa 7 techta uait fó iathaib *Ulad* cu hócaib *Ulad*. Fritháalter leo-*sum* no a carait Gall a Gall-iathaib na nGall, co ndigiur-sa co hInber Linni Luachainne; co ngabthar sossad 7 longphort lim and. Ráid dam dano risna tri coicait senorach<sup>a</sup> senlæch ro-failet i n-a ligi áisi fá Irgalach mace Maccláig<sup>b</sup> meice Congaile meice Rudraige ár ndichur a ngascid 7 a n-arm; ráid dam-sa riu tiachtain lem in fect-sa 7 in sluaged, co mbad d'a réir 7 d'a comairle donethea é." "Messi d'a rád riu!" bar *Cúchulaind*. "Ni ebber, 7 a ndul ní mesti lem dano."

15. Is and ralluid *Conchobor* reme issin rigthech ro-mór ir-rabatar na senóraig 7 na senlaich. Is and-sin tuargabtar-*sum* a cind assa n-atib 7 assa n-imdadaib ra facsin in<sup>c</sup> rig rose-lethain ro-móir.  
173 b Et nír-bo chutul-sa dano doib-sium a menma. Suail nach farroeblagatar in bruiden ir-rabatar díb. "Maith a thriath 7 a thigerna," bar

<sup>a</sup> Insert ocus here, as about 6 lines infra: na senóraig ocus na senlaich.

<sup>1</sup> Or when beer was stronger than men, when they were overcome by it; flaith = prince, § 22; reign § 54; here, "a kind of strong ale," as in *O'R.* and *W.* If so, this is the oldest instance of the word in that sense. In Mid. Irish the compar. governs an accusative, *fíru*. Noteworthy are the "we won't go home till morning" habits of the Conchoborian Cycle.

<sup>2</sup> bude-chaiti, lit. thank-spent (?).

<sup>3</sup> no for dino, dano, 7, 9, 14, 25, 34, 41, 46, 51, *LL.* 79 b.



until they were drunk and right-merry. When a chief<sup>1</sup> was mightier than men, and it was a conversation of every pair and of every three of them, they were put in their apartments and in their couches, and in their sleeping-rooms. Tunes and amusing songs and eulogies were sung to them, and they tarried there till the clear time of rising on the morrow.

14. Now Conchobar rose early on the morrow, and Cú Chulaind was brought to him. "That is well, Cú Chulaind," said Conchobar. "Give the rest of the banquet that thou hast to the nobles of Norway, that they may be fully-satisfied.<sup>2</sup> And let intelligencers and messengers be sent from thee through the lands of the Ulaid to the warriors of the Ulaid. Let their foreign friends from the foreign-lands of the foreigners be ministered unto by them also,<sup>3</sup> while I go to the mouth of the water of Luachann, and a position and camp is taken by me there. Say for me too to the three fifties of elders [and] old champions that are in their repose of age under Irgalach son of Maccláich son of Congal<sup>4</sup> son of Rudraige, having laid aside their exercise of arms and their weapons—say for me to them to come<sup>\*</sup> with me on this campaign and on the hosting, so that it may be by their will and by their counsel that it may go on."<sup>5</sup> "I to say it to them!" said Cú Chulaind, "I will not say [it]; and yet I think not the worse of their going."

15. It is then that Conchobar went on into the great royal-house in which were the veterans and the old champions. It is then that they raised their heads<sup>6</sup> out of their places and out of their couches to see the large-eyed majestic king. And their spirit was not indeed satisfactory to them.<sup>7</sup> They almost<sup>8</sup> leaped the mansion in which they were. "Good, O chief and lord," said they, "what has made thee

<sup>b</sup> Or Meicc Láig?

<sup>c</sup> For ind ríg.

<sup>4</sup> Congal, *g.* Congaile—as Dunlang, *g.* Dunlinge (*B. of Armagh*)—*n.* Congal, *g.* Congaile, Congail; *n.* Fergal, *g.* Fergaile, Fergail, *Frag. Ir. Ann.*, 44, 40.

<sup>5</sup> do-n-ethea; do-n-ethe, § 15, see "donetha" and "atetha" in our vocabulary.

<sup>6</sup> *Nom. pl.* for *acc.*; it may also mean "their heads rose."

<sup>7</sup> The meaning appears to be that they could not contain themselves.

<sup>8</sup> "suail nach" = beg nach, almost; "bruden" should be brudin, *asf.* Some words are missing before *dib* (of them), or it is redundant as *de* often is.

iat-sum, "cráit ro-t-astraig 7 ro-t-imluaid chucainni indiu?" "Nach cualabair-si," ar se, "in sluaged combaga-sa tancatar cethri oll-choiceda Herend chucaind? da tuesat a n-æis ciúil 7 airfidit 7 admolta leo, co mbad leriti na hairgni 7 co mbad moti na hurbada; 7 ra-loscit ar ndúnaid 7 ar ndegbalea connach airddi iat 'nas a n-airidni 7 a n-immellaigi. Et rop áil dam-sa dano sluaged combága chuucu-sum, 7 co mbad da bar reir-si 7 da bar comairle donethe in fecht 7 in sluaged." "Gabtar ar sengabra latt 7 indliter ar sencharpait co ndechsum in fecht-sa 7 in sluaged latt." Iss-and ro gabait a sengabra leo-sum 7 ro hindlit a sencharpait. Et tancatar rompu co hInber Linni Luachainne in n-aidchi sin.

16. Et ro-euas do chethri oll-choicedaib Herend sain. Et ro-chrithnaigsetar tri tonna Herend remi-sin in n-aidchi sin, .i. Tond Chlidna 7 Tond Rudraigi 7 Tond Tuage Inbir. Is and-sin folluid Eochu macc Luchta remi co clannaib dílsib do Recartachaib Dedad co Temraig Luachra aniarthúaid. Is and-sin<sup>a</sup> Ailí/1 7 Medb co Cruachan-ráith Connacht. Is and-sin falluid Find macc Rosa rí Gálan co clannaib Deirg imme co Dinn Ríg ós Berba bansolais. Is and falluid Carpre Nia Fer co Luagnib Temrach imme co Temraig.

<sup>a</sup> No verb and no lacuna in the MS.; but we must supply folluid, as 2 lines above, or follotar.

<sup>1</sup> From astrach, way-faring.

<sup>2</sup> in fecht-sa acus in sluaged; note the *particula augens* omitted after the second noun here, and in in tech óil-seo acus afnusia, § 13.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. adeos uaim duit, *Chr. Scotor.*, p. 8; atchuid, gl. *exposuit*, *Wb.* 21 d; atcós don rí, was told to the King, *Atk. Gloss.*, p. 552; or, was sent.

<sup>4</sup> Or trembled, shook at this.

<sup>5</sup> Tonn Cleena, Glandore Harbour, Co. Cork (Index to *F. Masters*), in the Bay of Clonakilty (*C. M. Lena*, 95); T. Rudr. in Bay of Dundrum, Down; T. T. Inbir, at the mouth of the Bann, *ib.* Cf. *LL.* 168 b, *B. of Balymote*, 374 a, 395 b. The waves bounded for joy (sometimes, at least?), "Do failtigeadar tri tonna na Foíla .i. T. Inbir ag freagra Thuinne R. acus T. Chiodna ag freagra don dá thonn oile," *C. M. Lena*, 94: there was also a famous wave, "Tonn Luim," *B. of Fenagh*, 146.

travel,<sup>1</sup> and moved thee towards us to-day?" "Have you not heard," said he, "of this expedition of hostility [on which] came the four great provinces of Ireland to us, to which they brought their men of music and amusement and eulogy with them, that the ravages might be more manifest and that the depredations might be the greater? and our fortresses and our fine dwellings were burned, so that they are not higher than their apartments and their outhouses. And so I should like an expedition of hostility against them, and that it be by your direction [will] and by your counsel that the journey and the expedition may proceed." "Let our old steeds be caught by thee and let our old chariots be yoked by thee, till we go this journey and this<sup>2</sup> expedition with thee." Then their old chargers were caught by them and their old chariots were yoked; and they came on to the mouth of the Water of Luachann that night.

16. And this was told<sup>3</sup> to the four great provinces of Ériu. And the Three Waves of Ériu reverberated<sup>4</sup> before this that night, namely the Wave of Clidna, and the Wave of Rudraige, and the Wave of Tuag Inbir.<sup>5</sup> It is then that Eochu son of Luchta<sup>6</sup> went on with the native clans of the Recartaig Dedad to Temair Luachra<sup>7</sup> from the northwest. It is then that Ailill and Medb [went] to Cruachan Ráith of Connacht. It is then that Find son of Ros king of the Galían<sup>8</sup> went with the clans of Derǵ about him to Dinn Ríg<sup>9</sup> over the clear-bright Barrow. It is then that Cairpre Nia Fer went with the Luagni<sup>10</sup> of Temair about him to Temair.

<sup>6</sup> King of N. Munster, *Man. and Cust.* II. 21; Curáí or his son was K. of the other part of Munster, *Cambren. Eversus*, I. 453.

<sup>7</sup> Near Abbeyfeale, *ib.* III. 132; Hennessy (*M. Ulad.* v.) thinks it was further north. Temair Erand was the burial-place of the Clanna Dedad who occupied a great part of Cos. of Cork and Kerry. As these came southwards to it, I think it was Mt. Eagle (near Castle Island), the highest summit of Sliabh Luachra.

<sup>8</sup> Galeóin, the Leinstermen, *Sench. M.* I. 70; cf. rige Coicid Galían, *LU.* (?). They possessed at one time the Orkneys, *Nennius*, 50.

<sup>9</sup> Burgage Moat, Co. Carlow; dind, i. dún, *Stokes' Bodl. Cormac*, 16.

<sup>10</sup> A powerful race—slew Lugaid, K. of Ireland, A.D. 79, and Cathair Mór, A.D. 122 (*Tigernach*). They occupied the land from Glasnevin into Cavan, gave their name to (the baronies of) Lune and Morgallian in Meath, and to (the baronies of) Leyney in Sligo and Gallen in Mayo, *Cambrensis Eversus*, I. 471.



17. Is and-sin ra-comarleiced comairle ac Eochu macc Luchta 7 ac clannaib Dedad, .i. “Cach beó da aissec 7 cach aissec da beó; imdenam a chríchi 7 a feraind do Chonchobur macc Fáchnai Fáthaig, .i. sond in n-inad cach suind, 7 gríanan in n-inad cach gríanain; teg in n-inad cacha tigi, bó in n-inad cacha bó, dam in n-inad cach daim; et in Dond Cualngi fair anúas. Comleithet a aigthi do derg-ór do Chonchobur don chur sain, 7 can sluaged combáge d’insaigid fer n’Herend.” Is and-sin dano ro-fessa<sup>a</sup> fessa 7 techta ó Eochu macc Lucta, co Ailíll 7 co Meidb risin comaid sin. Docuas do Ailíll 7 do Meidb aní sin. “Ro-gabtha gó-lám dontí o tuctha na comairli sin. Uair in n-airet bes ocainni nech ris ba heitir erdorn claidib 7 sciathrach scéith do gabáil fó brágit, ní raga dó-sum in choma sain.” “Nad orgenamar-ni fort-su in chomairli sin, a merddrech út!” bar Ailíll. “Dáig nim-mó ar cuit-ni dá íce sain anda cuit cech fir do chethri oll-choicedaib Herend do neoch ra-búi for sluagud Tana Bó Cualngi.” “Atfua lim-sa ón,” bar Meib.

18. “Cia doragad risin techtairecht sain?” bar Ailíll. “Cia?”  
 174 a ar Meib, “acht Dorn Ibair hua Cipp Goband, | 7 Fadhb Darach hua Omna.” Meibais a fáitbiud gáire for Fergus. “Cid dobe[i]r th’ orfáiltius?”<sup>b</sup> bar Ailíll. “Fail a mor-abba dam-sa sain,” bar Fergus.

<sup>a</sup> Perhaps we should read fáitti fessa, fáitte fessa, as §§ 7, 8.

<sup>1</sup> Lit., “was allowed,” = (Anglo-Irish) it was agreed on.

<sup>2</sup> They lived near Luachair Dedad, or Slieve Logher, near Castleisland, Kerry. Cf. *Joyce’s Keating*, 166.

<sup>3</sup> Lit., doing up, border (?), gl. *limbus*.

<sup>4</sup> co clóidmib ocus sonnaib, cum gladiis et fustibus (*LB.* 72 bb) *Matt.* xxv. 55. .i. cuaille no tadbhán, a pole, *O’Clery*; sunn-chaistel, a bawned castle, *O’Cl.*; sond-ach, a palisade, *LU.* 236, *Siab. Ch. Con Chulaind*, p. 386, *Fled Bricr.*, p. 73.

<sup>5</sup> A summer house, .i. temair in tige, *Cormac*.

<sup>6</sup> Lit., on it from above; the Brown Bull of Cooley was dead at this time, but the South-Munstermen did not know it.

<sup>7</sup> Or falseness of hands; it seems to mean he made a false or unworthy retreat, cf. *W. v.* lám; gabail láma, to drive back.



17. It is then that a resolution was agreed<sup>1</sup> upon by Eochu son of Luchta and by the Clanna Dedad,<sup>2</sup> namely: "Every living [thing] for its payment and every payment for its living [thing], reparation<sup>3</sup> of his territory and of his land to Conchobar son of Fachtna Fathach, namely, a palisade<sup>4</sup> in the place of every palisade, and a grianán<sup>5</sup> in the place of every grianán, a house in the place of every house, a cow in the place of every cow, a bull in the place of every bull, and the Dond Cualnge over and above;<sup>6</sup> the equal-breadth of his face of red gold to Conchobar for that turn, and no expedition of hostility against the men of Eriu." It is then too that tidings, intelligencers, and messengers were sent from Eochu son of Luchta to Ailill and to Medb with that proposal. That thing was related to Ailill and to Medb. [Medb said] "A false hand was taken by him<sup>7</sup> from whom those counsels were brought. For so long as there shall be among us one to whom it will be possible to take the hilt of a sword and the shield-strap<sup>8</sup> of a shield about his neck, that proposal shall not go to him."<sup>9</sup> "We have not urged on<sup>10</sup> thee that counsel, thou bad woman,"<sup>11</sup> said Ailill. "For not greater is our share of that payment than the share of every man of the four great provinces of Hériu who was on the expedition of the Táin Bó Cualnge." "Thou art good as to that in my opinion,"<sup>12</sup> said Medb.

18. "Who should go on that embassy?" said Ailill. "Who," said Medb, "but Dorn Ibair, grandson of Cepp Goba, and Fadb Darach, grandson of Omna?" His chuckle of laughter broke out on Fergus. "What causes thy loud mirth?" said Ailill. "I have good reason for that," said Fergus, "the man that is the greatest enemy to

<sup>b</sup> = th-*forfáiltius*, *cf.* *forfáilid*, joyful, in *B. of Armagh*.

---

<sup>8</sup> *sciath-rach* is clearly here the thing by which the shield was held and carried "about the neck"; *cf.* *cum-rech*; *s.* = strap or trappings of a shield, *Man. and Cust.* III. 162. II. 331; it was sometimes mounted with (if not made of) silver, "*s.* argit," *LU.* 129; *dp.* (neuter?) *sciathraguib*, *LB.* 217 a.

<sup>9</sup> Medb calls Conor (her former husband) "him," "the man," § 22.

<sup>10</sup> Proposed, prepared, *orgénamar* here and § 33; "*ni argensat*," they did not prepare, *LU.* 58; "*irgnam, urngam*," preparing, cooked, §§ 23, 24, from (*urgniú*); *cf.* *forgea*, *forraig*, *forrgithir*, press, hurt, *LU.* 71 a; *LL.* 205 b; 193 b (?).

<sup>11</sup> Lit., harlot; but Ailill would hardly say that to Medb in public, though her conduct was rather light; Chulaind called the ladies of Ulster "*merdrecha*," *LU.* 43.

<sup>12</sup> Or lit., I deem thee under him (*fua*) as to that, or I think thee good (*fua*) in that. She appears to agree with his view.

"Duni is mó is bídba d'Ultaib bar-sin bith<sup>a</sup> do Meidb d'a saigid. Uair cen co dernad d'ule riam nó iaram friu, *acht* mad Mend *mace* Salcholgan do goin bar renaib na Bóinne, ropad lór d'ule dó; 7 cid ed," bar Fergus, "ní hecal dó ní don chur-sa 7 teiged-sum and. Dáig nit feltaig airecta in luct sain." Is and-sin tancatar-sum rompu co Temraig.

19. Is and-sin falluid Find *mace* Rosa rí coicid lámdeirg Lagen co clannaib Deirg immi-sium co Temraig fathúaid co airm ir-rabi a brathair Carpre Nia Fer. Et atchúas dóib na comada sain. Et racomarleiced accu cia doragad risin tectairecht sain. Iss-ed ro-raidsetar-sum co mbad é Fidach Ferggach Feda Gaible; dáig fer fathach fíamach fír-glice é. Is and ra-lotar-sum rempu fathúaid co airm i mbái *Conchobor*, 7 ro-innisetar-sum dó na coma sain, .i. "Cach beo d'a assec 7 cach assec d'a beó; imdénam a chríchi 7 a feraind do *Chonchobur mace Fachtnai*; 7 sond in n-inad cach suind, 7 grianán in n-inad cach grianáin, teg in n-inad cach thigi, bó in n-inad *cacha* bó, dam in n-inad cach daim, 7 in Dond Cualngi fair anúas; comleithet a aigthe do derg-ór do *Chonchobur*; 7 can sluaged combáige d'insaigid fer nHerend do'n chur-sa." Amlaid báí *Conchobor* cá n-acallaim 7 atbert na briathra:—

[*Conchobor*.] "Canas tancatar na techta  
sund do chéin?

In sláinnid dam-sa bar n-echtra,  
in dam' réir?"

[*Teéta*.] "Tancamar ó'n Chruachain chróda  
nach bec blad,  
cucut-su a *Chonchobuir* chóra,  
crúaid do gal.

<sup>a</sup> *Ellipsis* of da fáidiud, to be sent (?).

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Colcu g. Colgen, *Adamnan*; Mend m. Salchadæ, *LU*. 101 a.

<sup>2</sup> rén, gl. *torrens*, *ML*. 134 b; rían muir réisi (sea, span), *O'Cl*.

<sup>3</sup> Lit., not fear to him is a thing on this turn, i.e. there is no danger. Note the inviolability of heralds.

the Ulaid in the world [to be sent] by Medb to go to them! For had he not done any wrong before or after to them, except to wound mortally Mend son of Salcholcu<sup>1</sup> on the waterways<sup>2</sup> of the Bóand, it would be enough of wrong for him. And though it be so," said Fergus, "he need not fear<sup>3</sup> for this time, and let him go thither. For the assemblies of that people are not treacherous." It is then that these proceeded to Temair.<sup>4</sup>

19. It is then that Find son of Ros, King of the redhanded province of Lagen, went with the clans of Derg about him to Temair northwards, to the place where his brother Cairpre Nia Fer was. And those offers were made known to them. And it was debated by them, who should go with that message.<sup>5</sup> It is this that they decided, that it was Fidach Ferggach of Fid Gaible;<sup>6</sup> for he was a wise, modest, truly prudent man. It is then that these proceeded northward to the place in which Conchobar was; and they told him those proposals, namely: "Every living [thing] for its payment, and every payment for its living [thing]. Reparation of his territory and of his land to Conchobar son of Fachtna; and a wall in the place of every wall, and a griánán in the place of every griánán, a house in the place of every house, a cow in the place of every cow, a bull in the place of every bull, and the Dond Cualnge over and above; the equal breadth of his face of red gold to Conchobar; and no expedition of hostility against the men of Eriu for this time." Thus was Conchobar addressing them, and he spoke the words:—

[*Conor.*] "Whence have come the envoys  
hither from afar?  
do you signify to me your adventures?  
is it to do me homage?"

[*Envoys.*] "We have come from valorous Cruachu,  
which is not little in fame,  
to thee, just Conchobar,  
stern thy valour;

---

<sup>4</sup> To join the Leinster envoys on their way to Ulster.

<sup>5</sup> On that embassy.

<sup>6</sup> Of Feeguile, parish of Clonsast, barony of *Coolestown*, King's Co., *L. na gCeart*, p. 214; *LL*. fol. 112 a. Gabal was the name of the river, and it is now called Fídh Gaible.



Tancamar ra himluad n-athise  
dait, a rí,  
a Meidb is a Ai'll amra,  
calma a crí."

[Concobar.] "Slainnid dam bar n-athise n-amra [*sic*],  
nach bec blad,  
a cheithern ro-gasta ra-glan,  
cipé chan." C.

20. "Atbiur-sa brethir ám," bar *Conchobar*, "*connach* geb-sa comaid dib-side, na<sup>a</sup> co raib inad mo phupla cacha cóicid i n-Herind feib ro-sáidset-sum a pupla, a mbotha 7 a mbélscálána." "Maith a Chonchobuir," bar iat-sum, "cáit i ngabai-siu sossad 7 mór-longphort innocht?" "Ir-Ros na Ríg ás Bóind ban-solus," bar *Conchobar*. Dáig nír-cheil *Conchobar* riam bar a namait bail i ngebád sosad nó longphort; conna hapraitís conbad<sup>b</sup> ecla nó uamun doberad fair can a rád.

21. Is and-sin ro-lotar-sum rempu co Temraig fades co hairm i mbái Carpre Nia Fer 7 Find macc Rosa; et batnoathar dóib na scéla  
174 b sain. | "Maith and,"<sup>c</sup> bar Carpre Nia Fer, "mad eucainni dobera *Conchobar* 7 Ulaid a n-agid, ticed Ai'll 7 Medb 'n-ar furtact-ni 7 'n-ar forithin. Mad sechoind digset i coiced cend-fínd *Connacht*, ragmait-ni 'n-a furtacht-sum 7 na forithin."

22. Is and-sin dano ra-lotar na techta sin rompo co airm i mbái Ai'll 7 Medb. Et anuair rancatar, ro-gab Medb ac iarfaigid sél díb. Is amlaid ra-buí 'ca rád 7 atbert na briathra:—

[“Can

<sup>a</sup> noco? Cf. atbert-sum na gebad coma for bith ón rí aet cat.—*C. M. Rath*, 42.

<sup>1</sup> athese, a speech, words, *LB.* 206 b; *TL.* 172, 244.

<sup>2</sup> crí; cf. hi colla crí, in carnal shapes, *F. Masters*, an. 926; i g-crí, in life (*Circuit of Ireland*, l. 244); body, *S. na Rann*, p. 132, 116, “i crí ria n-éc”; and *MS. Mater.* 512; *LL.* 307 a; *Félire*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. “your distinguished orders” of tradesmen’s circulars.

<sup>4</sup> Lit., of; or till all the provinces of Eirín have been a place for my tent.

<sup>5</sup> bélscálána, *np.* bélscalán, §§ 23, 24: botha agus bélscálána, *F. Masters*, III.



We have come to move a proposal,<sup>1</sup>  
 to thee, O King!  
 from Medb and from noble Ailill,  
 brave their form.”<sup>2</sup>

[*Conor.*] “Name to me your noble request<sup>3</sup>  
 whose fame is not small,  
 most sprightly handsome warrior-band,  
 whencesoever it be.” Whence . . .

20. “I give my word, indeed,” said Conchobar, “that I will not take terms from you, till there has been the place of my pavilion in every province in Hériu, as they have set up their tents, their booths, and their huts.”<sup>5</sup>

“Good, O Conchobar,” said they, “where mayest thou take halt and encampment to-night?” “In Ros na Ríg above the clear-bright Bóind,” said Conchobar. For Conchobar concealed not ever from his enemy the place in which he would take station or camp, that they might not say that it was fear or dread that caused him not to say it.<sup>6</sup>

21. It is then that these proceeded to Tara southward to the place where were Cairpre Nia Fer and Find son of Ros; and those tidings were announced<sup>7</sup> to them. “Good, then,” said Cairpre Nia Fer, “if it is towards us that Conchobar and the Ulaid will turn their face, let Ailill and Medb come to our aid and to our help. If it is past us that they will go into the fair-headed province of Connacht, we will go to their aid and to their help.”

22. So it is then that the envoys proceeded to the place where Ailill and Medb were. And when they arrived, Medb began to ask tidings<sup>8</sup> from them. It is thus she was saying it, and she spoke the words:—

[“Whence

<sup>b</sup> *combad recte.*

<sup>c</sup> *maith ám*, generally.

311; botha ocus bélséalána, *LL.* 57 a; sgáthláin, sheds, *C. M. Lena*, 76, 78; scálán, penthouse, scaffold, *O' Begley's Eng.-Ir. Dict.*

<sup>6</sup> A very foolish thing. He found the Leinstermen there before him, and was not able to attempt to dislodge them.

<sup>7</sup> A sing. verb with a plur. nominative; perhaps we should read “batnoathatar,” they declared. *Cf.* *condnoathatar*, § 8.

<sup>8</sup> “sél” I take to be a scribal error for “scél.”

“Can tecaít na techta?  
 slainnid dam far slecta  
 co Conchobor Cairn;<sup>a</sup>  
 in n-anand in Emain,  
 in flaith cusna fíedaib?  
 nó in n-ed tic do debaid  
 i ndegaid a tairb?”

“Nocho n-anat Ulaid  
 nocho chert na cubaid  
 damait dairecht Breg  
 ní ba crecha gairdi  
 na co roisset fairggi  
 na co ndernat airgni  
 far Carpre Nia Fer.”

“Beit i n-a rith romaind  
 tífat a<sup>b</sup> cind da colaind  
 mad da tí a thig  
 biat-sa sund i mbalib  
 can locht is can anim  
 dáig is lór lim Lagin  
 i n-agid ind fír.”

“Da torset meicc Magach<sup>c</sup>  
 in sluag brotla bágach,  
 bud croderg al-lamach  
 i cath Ruiss na Ríg.”

<sup>a</sup> i.e. of Armagh; cf. ó flaith Macha . . . ó iarla in chairn, *B. of Fenagh*, 366.  
 Cf. a Chongail Mullaig Macha, *B. of M. Rath*, 172.

<sup>b</sup> Line one syl. too long—omit this *a*.

<sup>c</sup> “Ni amlaid sin ba-sa, ar Ailill. . . Tanac-sa dano. Gabsus ríg i sundi  
 tunachus mo máthar; dáig ar bith Máta Murisc ingen Magach mo

---

<sup>1</sup> Or tell me (of) your tracks or journey; slecta = accounts (*C. M. Lena*, xxii.; *Hyfiachr.* 334) or facts (*Adamnan*, p. 268); *n. slicht*, *g. slechta*.

<sup>2</sup> (1<sup>o</sup>) Either “Cairn na foraire ar Sliab Fuaid” (*LU.* 78 a b), which was near Newtownhamilton, and guarded the pass to Conor’s palace of Emain. Conor’s son, Cormac, is called “nia an Chairn” (*H.* 3, 18, p. 594). Or (2<sup>o</sup>) it was the cairn of Armagh; cf. “A Chongail Mullaig Macha,” *C. M. Rath*, 172.

<sup>3</sup> The banqueting prince; Medb, his divorced wife, seems to hint that he was fitter for the banquet-hall than for the battle-field.

- [*Medb.*] "Whence come the envoys?  
 Tell me of your journey<sup>1</sup>  
 to Conchobor of Carn;<sup>2</sup>  
 waits he in Emain,  
 the chief of the banquets?<sup>3</sup>  
 or is it that he comes for strife  
 after their<sup>4</sup> bull?"
- [*Envoy.*] "The Ulaid wait not:  
 it was not right or fitting,  
 they resolve<sup>5</sup> to watch the Bregians;  
 the plunders will not be slight,  
 until they reach the sea,  
 until they work ravages,  
 on Cairpre Nia Fer."
- [*Medb.*] "They shall be running before us,  
 their heads shall come from their bodies<sup>6</sup>  
 if he come from home.  
 I shall be here in my homesteads,  
 without fault and without disgrace:  
 for I think the Lakin enough  
 against the man."
- [*Envoy.*] "If the sons of Magach should come<sup>7</sup>  
 the bold, warlike band,  
 their shooting will be gory-red  
 in the battle of Ros na Ríg."

mathair."—*LL.* 54 a. "Urthatar techta aile co maccaib magach .i. Cet macc Magach, 7 Anlúan macc Magach, 7 Macc Corb macc Magach, 7 Bascell macc Magach, 7 En macc Dóche maice, (7) Scandal macc Magach" (Qu. read En macc Magach, Dóche macc Magach?); Ailill, Anluan, Moccorb, Cet, En, Bascall, Dóche, *LU.* fo. 45.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps we should read "a thairb," his bull.

<sup>5</sup> "damait," they suffer, yield, consent. Or "it is not justice (and it is not proper) that they concede to the assembly of the Bregians." Cf. *daimh*, .i. deoin, consent. I think it means here they "allow," resolve; cf. "comairleiced," co-mairliced, §§ 2, 17, 19, and my previous note on that word.

<sup>6</sup> Lit. body.

<sup>7</sup> These Connacht warriors were Cét, Anlúan, Mog-Corb, Bascell, En, Dóche, and Scandal (see note to text), Anfinn and Fergal, *Ogygia*, 269.

“Da tora rí Macha,  
 saifiter a datha,  
 claifter a ratha,  
 tairnfithir a bríg.”  
 “Da torset ar sluag-ni,  
 tinólfaidir uanni,  
 bid *condalb* in cúani  
 i fir-catha can.” C.

23. Imthúsa *Conchobuir*, tanic-side reme dírrám slóig móir co Accaill Breg 7 co sligid mBreg. And barrecaim Ailill fath-briugaid do-sum and. “Maith and a *Chonchobuir*,” bar Ailill. “Cid in dirram slóig móir ro-fail i tegaid, 7 cid ass áil latt dol?” “Cor-Ross na Ríg ás Bóind ban-solus and-so,” bar *Conchobor*. “Noco glinnigthi duit-siu sain,” ale bar Ailill, “acht is fœn glinni. Daig ro-n-fuileit in Galían 7 Luaigne na Temrach and-sain bar do chind.” “Geiss dam-sa dola dom’ chonair,” ale bar *Conchobor*, “et geiss dam dola i cath cach lín. Gabar sosad 7 longport acainn and-so fodectsa,” bar *Conchobor*. “Sáitter ar sosta and-so 7 suidigter ar pupla. Gníter ar mbotha 7 ar mbélscaíán. Dentar irgnam bíd 7 lenna. Dentar praind 7 tomaltus. Cantar ciúil 7 airfíti 7 admolta acaind and.”

24. Is and ro-saittea a sosta 7 ro-suidigthea a pupla, ro-gnithea a mbotha 7 a mbélscaíán, ra-ataithé a tenti; doringned urgnam bíd 7 lenna. Doronait gretha glanfhothraicthi leo, 7 ro-slemun-chirtha a fuilt,

<sup>1</sup> “condalb”—*cf.* condalb sain, condalg n-ága; tanic ell condailbé im Ultaib do, LL. 57 b; or it is = condailbe, friendship, O’R. and W. “condalb” is not in the gloss. or dictionaries. With “cuani” *cf. ds.* “cuaine,” breed (*Hyfiachr.* 93); cuana .i. buidne, O’Cl.; cuanene, .i. pugil, Z. (Cf. *éistid*, Stanza 20 of *Fair of Carman*.)

<sup>2</sup> “Can” is the first word of this poetry, which would go very well to the tune of “Go where glory waits thee,” but it “sweeter far might be” to the envoys if Medb went with them. She brought the Leinstermen into this war, and then abandoned them and her brothers-in-law.

<sup>3</sup> I take Accall to be the highest point of Slieve Bree, about seven miles due north of Rosnaree, and Slige Breg to be the road there passing Sliab Breg. Coñor was not at Accall (or Skreen), “near Tara,” so called to distinguish it from other places of the same name. To get near Tara he had to fight a battle on the Boyne.



- [*Medb.*] "If the king of Macha come,  
his colours will be turned back,  
his fortunes will be overcome,  
his might will be lowered."
- [*Envoy.*] "If our bands arrive,  
a muster will be made by us,  
there will be a rivalry of the fighting band<sup>1</sup>  
for the real combats." Whence.<sup>2</sup>

23. To return to Conchobar—he came on [with] the multitude of a great army to Accall Breg and to Slige Breg.<sup>3</sup> There Ailill, a princely yeoman,<sup>4</sup> met him then. "Good then, Conchobar," said Ailill, "what is the vast number of a great army that is behind thee? and where is it your pleasure to go?" "To Ros na Ríg above the clear-bright<sup>5</sup> Bóand here," said Conchobar. "That [place] is not to be secured<sup>6</sup> for thee," replied Ailill, "but it is insecure.<sup>7</sup> For the Gáilian and the Luaigne<sup>8</sup> of Temair are there before thee." "It is an obligation to me to go my way," replied Conchobar. "And it is an obligation to me to go into the battle of every number.<sup>9</sup> Let a position and encampment be taken by us here for the present," said Conchobar. "Let our stations be pitched here, and let our tents be erected. Let our booths and our tents be constructed. Let preparation of food and drink be made. Let dinner and victuals be made. Let tunes and merry songs and eulogies be sung by us here."

24. Then were their positions fixed and their pavilions were pitched, their huts and their tents were made. Their fires were kindled, cooking of food and drink was made; baths of clean-bathing

<sup>4</sup> Large landholder; *nom. sg. ríg briuga, LL. 160 b.*

<sup>5</sup> "Os Bóind báin."—O'Hartigan's Poem in *LL.* "The clear, joyous river ran sparkling."—(*Smiles*, in account of the Battle of the Boyne). "Sons of the strong, stern race that forced the ford through Boyne's *dun* water."—(A poet, Mr. Austin, in a Sonnet to the Ulster Loyalists, *National Review* of August, 1892.)

<sup>6</sup> The past participle or *part. necessitatis* of "glinnigim"; glinn, stronghold, *O'Cl.*; glinni, securities, *Mesca Ul. 4.*

<sup>7</sup> A weak security; glinne, secure, *O'Don. Suppl.* Foenglinni is the name of a man in *Mesca Ul. 40.* Cf. the earth was void, *faon*, *Gen. i. 2.*

<sup>8</sup> The men of Leinster and Meath.

<sup>9</sup> However numerous the enemy; but he did not do so afterwards, he prudently waited and waited for all his troops to come into the field.

ra-min-glanta a cuirp, ro-caithed praind 7 tomaltus leo. Et ro-canait ciúil 7 airfítid 7 admolta leo.<sup>a</sup>

25. "Maith and-sin a Ultu," bar *Conchobor*, "in fagum acaib nech dig do midem 7 do mór-descain bar in slúag?" "Ragat-sa," bar Féic macc Follomuin meice Factna Fathaig. Is and-sin luid remi Féic macc Follomuin meice Factna Fathaig; cor-ránic co Dim na Bóinne bán-soilsi. Ar-sain ro-gab ac midem 7 ac mór-descain ar in slúag. Et cesis a menma cu mór forthu-sum no. "Ragat-sa fathu-áid innossa," bar Féic, "co hairm i faillet Ulaid; 7 inniasat dóib in sluag do bith icom fuatecht-sa. Ticfait Ulaid atúaid. Gébaid cach a lathir catha 7 comlaind 7 comraic dib. Ni ba mó a nós na allud na erdarcus dam-sa in chathaigthe ass-a aithle anda do cech oen fir d'Ult-aib. Et cid dam-sa na curfind mo chomlund a chetóir romu?" Et ralluid-sium reme innund dar inber na Bóinne. Et tue bleith mulind tuathbil<sup>b</sup> forthu. Tue a n-airthiur for a n-iarthur 7 a ndesciurt for a tuasciurt; 7 ro-gairset in slúag i n-oen-fecht immi-sium. Et ni forul-ínigither dó-sum beith i cind in tslóig ro-móir; 7 tanic-sium romi d'innai-gid inn inber dar a tanic innund. Et ní hed barroeblangair do-sum itir ón; acht ra-lingestar sabb-léim i-sin inBoind mban-sóluis. Mar a bóí inber bud domni a cheili ar a Bóind<sup>c</sup> ro-lingestar sabb-léim and co ro-thib tond tairis. Co ro-báded 'sin lind sin can anmain etir. Corop búan 7 corop marthanach d'a éis a innochomatha. Corop Lind Féic<sup>d</sup> ainm na linni ir-ro-báded.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. the *fulachta* before the battle of Moylena, *C. M. Lena*, 76.

<sup>b</sup> Is amlaid atad na catha go hanordaigthe 7 bleith muilinn tuaithfil orra, *Cog. G. 7 G.*, p. 198.

<sup>c</sup> Arabóind (*MS.*), for ar Boind or ar abaind. Cf. rostib tond, *LL.* 165 a.

<sup>d</sup> Perhaps it is the same as Linn Rois, on the Boyne. (See Index to *Four Masters*.)

---

<sup>1</sup> Commanding hill, either Knowth or New Grange; the former faces Rosnaree, and commands a fine view of it. Cf. tilach airechais ocus tigernais hErend .i. Temair, *Sick Bed of Cu*, 384.

<sup>2</sup> "cessis," §§ 25, 26, "nir cheiss," § 27; and "rosceastar," § 12; also "cessis a menna fair," *LL.* 70 a; "ac céssacht formasa," reproaching me, *Hogan's Irish Phrase-book*, p. 117; roba ceasachtach air, he grumbled at it, *C. M. Lena*, 64. The word means to suffer, *Z*; also to torment, afflict, *Matt.* viii. 29.

<sup>3</sup> fuadaigh, = put to flight, drive, force away, *Coney's Dict.*

<sup>4</sup> Lit., its.

<sup>5</sup> "inber," in §§ 25, 26, is the river at Rosnaree, which is not affected by the tides, and cannot be called a river-mouth or estuary at ten miles from the sea.

were made by them, and their hair was smooth-combed; their persons were minutely cleansed, supper and victuals were eaten by them; and tunes and merry songs and eulogies were sung by them.

25. "Good then, Ulaid," said Conchobar, "do we find among you one who will go to estimate and to reconnoitre the army?" "I will go," said Féic, son of Follomon, son of Fachtna Fathach. It is then that Féic, son of Follomon, son of Fachtna Fathach, went on till he reached the Fortress of the clear-bright Bóand.<sup>1</sup> Thereupon he began measuring and reconnoitring the army. And his spirit chafed<sup>2</sup> greatly about them. "I will go northward now," said Féic, "to the place in which the Ulaid are, and I will tell them that the army is driving me away?<sup>3</sup> The Ulaid will come from the north. Each of them will take up his station of battle and conflict and combat. The<sup>4</sup> glory and the honour and the distinction of the fighting will be no greater for me afterwards than for every single man of the Ulaid. And what is there for me that I should not engage my combat at once straight away?" And he went on over across the river<sup>5</sup> of the Bóand. And gave the grind of a left-handed mill on them.<sup>6</sup> Their van caught (or closed on) their rear, and their right wing (joined) their left,<sup>7</sup> and the army shouted at once around him. And it was not endured [dared] by him to be against the huge army, and he came on towards the river over which he had come across. And it is not that it was leaped by him at all, but he leapt a false leap into the clear-bright Bóand. Where was the water that was deeper than elsewhere, he leaped a false leap there, so that a wave laughed over him, and that he was drowned in that pool without life at all. And lasting and longlived after him was the memorial of it, for Féic's Pool<sup>8</sup> was the name of the pool in which he was drowned.

---

<sup>6</sup> i. e. he went around them in a wrong direction, lost his way, or, rather, ran amuck. Cf. "They are disorganized all round like the grindings of a mill turning the wrong way" (ocus bleith muilinn tuaithfil orra), *Cog. G.*, p. 198; "for tuaithbell," lefthand-wise, *L. na gCeart*, pp. 2, 12, *LL*. 114 b.

<sup>7</sup> Or "he bore (drove) their right wing in on their left, and their rear on their van" (!). An Irish soldier in the Peninsular War strayed from his quarters, and got drunk. To escape being shot by Wellington's orders, he brought French prisoners to the English camp, and, when asked how he managed to disarm them, he said—"I surrounded them." If the phrase be connected with what goes before, I fancy it means, "he took their east for their west, and their south for their north."

<sup>8</sup> Lind Féice, *g*. Lind find Féic na fian, O'Hartigan's Poem in *LL*.



26. Rop imgen ra *Conchobor* 7 ra *Ulu* ro-bói in fer sain 'n-a écmais. "Maith ém a *Ulu*," bar *Conchobor*, "in fagaim-se acaib nech dig do midem 7 do mór-descain dam bar in slúag sin?" "Ragat-sa and," bar Daigi macc Dega de *Ulaib*. Et ra-luid reme *connici* in tulaig *tigernais* cétna as ur na *Boinne bán-solsi*. Ro-gab ac midem 7 ac mor-descin in tsloig; 7 cesis a *menma* 7 a ained 7 a innithim forthu fon cumma cetna. Ra-bái 'ca rád na cétna: "Ragat-sa fathuaíd ám," bar é-sium, "7 inniasat d'Ulaig na slúag do bith icom 'uáitecht út. Dorosset *Ulaid* atuáid. Gebaid cách a lathir catha 7 comlaind 7 comraic; 7 ní ba mó a nós na allud na irdareus dam-sa in chathaigthe anda do cech oen fir díb-sium. Et ragat-sa d'innaigid in tsloig co ro-churiur mo chomlond romom." Is and-sin dolluid-sium dar inber na *Boinne* innund; 7 ro-mesc bar in slúag é. Et ra-theigsetar na slúag immisium do díb lethib no; 7 bognítha guin gal[ann]<sup>a</sup> de; co torchair accu.

27. Ba imgén ám ra *Conchobor* ro-batar sain. "Maith ám a *Irga*-laig meice *Macelaig* meice *Congaile* meice *Rudraige*, in n-abbrai cia as chóir do thechta do midem 7 do mor-descin bar in slúag?" "Cia doragad and," ale bar *Irgalach*, "acht mad *Iriel* gascedach glunmar macc *Conaill Chernaig*? Acht is *Conall* ar choscor é. Is *Cú Chulaind* ar chlessamnacht. Is *Cathbad* drúí deg-amra ar chéill 7 ar chomairle. Is *Sencha macc Ailella* ar síd 7 ar so-berla. Is *Celtchair macc Uthechair* ar chalmacht. Is *Conchobor macc Fachtna Fathaig* ar rígacht 7 ar rosc-lethni, ar thinlucun sét 7 máini 7 inmass. Cia doragad acht mad *Iriel*?" "Ragat-sa and," ale bar *Iriel*.

Is and luid *Iriel* reme *connici* in taulaig *tigernais* cétna ós ur na *Bóinne ban-solsi*. Gab ac midem 7 ac mór-descin in tsloig. Nir-cheiss

<sup>a</sup> gal- in *MS*. "Doronsat guin galann de," &c., *C. M. Lena*, 142; *LL*. 258 a.

<sup>1</sup> A great fact or wonder (?), imgen, § 26; ingén, § 27, for imchian.

<sup>2</sup> The meaning seems to be that he rushed blindly at them. Our native translators "get mixed" in attacking this phrase. It here means lit., "he plunged into the army." It is found in *LL*. 54 ab, "ro mesc in Badb forsin t-slog; mescfid a síl for Eirinn," "his seed shall prevail over E.," *C. M. Lena*, 152; mescthair ar cond, that confuses our senses, *Sick Bed of Cu*, 383; rasmescsat iat ar in t-slúag, they mixed themselves through the host; ra cumasc for in slúag, he wrought confusion on the host, *Mescz Ulad*, 30, 32. It seems the idiom "cumaig



26. It seemed very long<sup>1</sup> to Conchobar that that man was absent. "Good truly, Ulaid," said Conchobar, "do I find among you one who will go to estimate and to reconnoitre that army?" "I will go," said Daigi son of Daig of the Ulaid. And he went forward to the same hill of command, above the brink of the clear-bright Bóand. He began measuring and reconnoitring the army. And his spirit and his nature and his mind chafed about them in the same way, and he was saying the same [things]: "I will go northward indeed," said he, "and I will tell to the Ulaid that the armies are pursuing me yonder. The Ulaid will arrive from the north. Each of them will take up his station of battle and of conflict and of combat; and the glory and the honour and the distinction of the fighting will be no greater for me than for every single man of them. And I will go against the army, that I may put my combat before." It is then that he went over the river of the Bóand across, and he rushed rashly on the army.<sup>2</sup> And the hosts came around him on both sides also,<sup>3</sup> and a wound of lances<sup>4</sup> was made of him, so that he fell by them.

27. It seemed long indeed to Conchobar that these [two] were [absent]. "Good indeed, Irgalach, son of Macelach, son of Congal, son of Rudraige, sayest thou who is proper to go to estimate and to reconnoitre the army?" "Who should go there," replied Irgalach, "but Iriel, good at arms, great kneed, son of Conall Cernach. But he is a Conall for havoc, he is a Cú Chulaind for dexterity of feats. He is a Cathbad, the right-wonderful druid, for intelligence and for counsel, he is a Sencha son of Ailill for peace and for good speech, he is a Celtchair son of Uthechar for valour, he is a Conchobar son of Fachtna Fathach for kingliness and for wide-eyedness,<sup>5</sup> for giving of treasures and of wealth and of riches. Who should go except it be Iriel?" "I will go there," replied Iriel. It is then that Iriel went forward to the same dominating hill, over the brink of the clear-bright Bóand. He began measuring and reconnoitring the

---

ael air," mix lime with it, *Hogan's Irish Phrase-book*, p. 119. Lit. plunged: "mescaid in claideb and," he plunges, *TL*. 70; "mescethus isin duiblinn ísin," *LU*. 95 a; "mescaís a chuaranu and," *LB*. 213 b; "romeasc cách ar dán a chéile," *MS. Mater*. 46; measgas iad féin air (i.e. muir or saogal), *Three Shafts*, 262.

<sup>3</sup> "No," too, indeed (seven times in our text), = dino, dono; not in *W*.

<sup>4</sup> guin gal[ann]. Cf. doronsat guin galann de, "they made a victim of lances and spears of him," *C. M. Lena*, 142; *galan* appears in our modern texts.

<sup>5</sup> Breadth of view (?).

a menma na aiened na innithim forthu-sum itir. Atetha a tuarascbáil leiss co hairm i mbái *Conchobor*.

28. “Cinnas, a m’ anam a Iriel”? bar *Conchobor*. “Atdiur-sa brethir ám,” bar Iriel, “dar lim-sa na fail áth for abaind na lia for tilaig na chend-róit na sliged bar erig Breg nó Mide nach lán d’a ngraigib 7 d’a ngillaib. Andar lim at lassar ríghigi di leirgg a tlachtga 7 a n-errid 7 a n-éttaid,” bar Iriel.

Ro-ráid *Conchobor* :—

29. “In fir an atfiadat na fir,  
a Iriel galaig glun-gil!  
teora catha for clár chliu  
ar ar cind i comnaidiu?”  
“Atát i ceilg ar do chind  
issin ross imtheit Boind;  
teora catha Clainne Deirg,—  
lassait mar lassair dar leirg.  
“Na techta dachuatar úan  
d’a fis ca lín atá in sluág,  
ni thicfat sund,—miad nar lac;  
is e a fir a n-arfiadat.” In.

30. “Maith a Ultu,” bar *Conchobor*, “cade far comairle dún in cath-sa lind?” “Is i ar comairle,” ar Ulaid, “anad co tísat ar treóin 7 ar tóisig 7 ar tigernmais 7 ar fulngidi catha.” Nir-bo fata inn irnaide dóib 7 nir-bo chián<sup>a</sup> in chomnaide, co faccatar tri carptig d’a n-innaigid. Buiden da cet déc i comair cecha carptig díb. Is iat ro-bái and-sain, triar deg-æsa dána d’Ultaib, i. Cathbad drui deg-amra, et Aitherni Algessach, 7 Amargin in fer dána.

<sup>a</sup> Or 57<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> sliged, recte slige, sligid, or sligeda; cendroit, head or end of a road (?).

<sup>2</sup> Hence I fancy he was at Knowth or towards Slane.

<sup>3</sup> A “ross” is a wooded promontory.

<sup>4</sup> Sons of Derg; from §§ 16, 19, 29, they were evidently the Leinstermen with their headquarters at Dinn Ríg on the Barrow. Derg was probably one of the two Dergs of Bruden da Derg or Bohernabreena, *S. Mor.* i. 46.

army. His spirit, or his mind, or his thoughts did not fret over them at all. He brings their description with him to the place in which Conchobar was.

28. "How, my life Iriel?" said Conchobar. "I give [my] word truly," said Iriel, "it seems to me that there is not ford on river, nor stone on hill, nor highways nor road<sup>1</sup> in the territory of Breg or Mide, that is not full of their horse-teams and of their servants. It seems to me that their apparel and their gear and their garments are the blaze of a royal house from the plain," said Iriel.

Conchobar said:

29. "Is it true, what the men declare,  
O valorous white-kneed Iriel,  
three battalions on the plain to the left,<sup>2</sup>  
before us in waiting?"

[*Iriel.*] "They are in ambush before thee  
in the wood that the Bóand goes round,<sup>3</sup>  
three battalions of Clann Deirg;<sup>4</sup>  
they blaze like fire across the plain.

"The messengers that went from us  
to ascertain what strength the army is  
shall not come [back] hither—an honour  
that is not trivial—  
it is the truth of it, what they declare."

30. "Good, O Ulaid," said Conchobar, "what is your advice to us [about] this battle of ours?" "Our advice is," said the Ulaid, "to wait till our strong men and our leaders and our commanders and our supporters of battle come." Not long was their waiting and not great was the stay, till they saw three chariot-warriors<sup>5</sup> approaching them, and a band of twelve hundred along with each rider of them. It is these that were there—three of the goodly men of science of the Ulaid, namely Cathbad the right-wonderful druid, and Aitherni the Imporunate, and Amargín the learned doctor.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup> "cairptech" or "eirr" is a warrior who fights from a chariot, not an "ara" or *rhedarius*. In *LL*. 121 a. Cu Chulaind said when Lóeg was killed, "I am now charioteer as well as chariot-warrior"; culmaire, .i. cairpthech, *LU*. 109 a.

<sup>6</sup> "fer dána," man of science and art. Such men were also men of war, as appears from our text.



31. "Maith a ócu," bar *Conchobor*, "cade bar comairle dún?" "Is í ar comairle," ar iat-*sum*, "anad co tísat ar treoin 7 ar tóisig 7 ar tigernmais 7 ar fulngidi catha." Is and-sin ra-ansat. Nir-bo chían in chomnaidi 7 nir' fata inn irnaide, co faccatar tri cairptig aile d'a n-insaigid, 7 buiden trí chet déc i comair cacha carptig. Is iat tanic and-sin, Eogan macc Durthacht, et Gaine macc Daurthacht 7 Carpre macc Daurthacht.

32. "Cade bar comairle dún, a ócu?" bar *Conchobor*. "Is í ar comairle," ar iat-*sum*, "anad co tísat ar treoin 7 ar tóisig 7 ar tigernmais 7 ar fulngidi catha." Ro-ansat. Nir-bo chían in chomnaidi 7 nir fata inn irnaide, co faccatar tri carptig aile dá n-insaigid. Is iat tanic and-sin, tri meicc Connaid Buide meicc Iliach, .i. Loegaire Buadach 7 Cairell Coscarach 7 Aed Anglonnach. Buiden cethri chét déc i comair cach carptig díb.

33. "Cade bar comairle dún a ócu?" "Is í ar comairle," ar iat-*sum*,<sup>a</sup> "anad co tísat ar treoin 7 ar t[óisig]<sup>b</sup> 7 ar t[igernmais]<sup>b</sup> 7 ar fulngidi catha." "Nad-orgenamar-ni fhoirb-si sin a ócu. Dáig atá trian slóig Ulad sund, 7 ni fáil acht trian slóig fer nHerend and-sút," bar *Conchobor*; "cid dun na tibrimmis in cath?"

34. Is and-sin atraacht *Conchobor* 7 ro-gab a chath-eirred<sup>c</sup> 7 comlainn 7 comraic imme. Atraacht trian sloig Ulad laisium no, et lotar dar inber na Boinni innund. Et attractatar na slóig aile dóib, ar ndul dar inber na Boinne innund. Et ro-gab cách díb ar slaide 7 ar slechtad araile, far foirtched 7 far foillged, conna báí samail Ulad ra halt na

<sup>a</sup> So here and 6 lines *infra*; read *cian*. <sup>b</sup> So 7 lines *supra*. <sup>c</sup> *Supply* catha.

<sup>1</sup> "doib," of similar phrase *supra*, is here omitted.

<sup>2</sup> Eogan, king of Farney, Co. of Monaghan, slew the children of Uisnech; he was father-in-law of Conall Cernach, *LU.*, p. 103 b.

<sup>3</sup> "nad orgenamarni," we have not served, obeyed (*cf.* *fogniu*, *orgnam*, and note at § 17); we did not suggest that to you (?).



31. "Good, O warriors," said Conchobar, "what is your advice to us?" "Our advice is," said they, "to wait till our strong men and our leaders and our lords and our supporters of battle come." It is then they waited. Not great was the<sup>1</sup> waiting and not long was the delay, till they saw three other riders approaching them, and a band of thirteen hundred along with each rider. It is they that came then, Eogan son of Durthacht,<sup>2</sup> and Gáine son of Daurthacht, and Carpre son of Daurthacht.

32. "What is your advice to us, O warriors?" said Conchobar. "Our advice is," said they, "to wait till our strong men and our leaders and our lords and our supporters of battle come." They waited. Not great was the waiting, and not long was the delay, till they saw three other chariot-fighters approaching them. It is they that came then, the three sons of Connad Buide [the Yellow], son of Iliach, namely Loegaire the Victorious, and Cairell the Havoc-worker, and Aed of the mighty deeds. A band of fourteen hundred along with each rider of them.

33. "What is your advice to us, O warriors?" "Our advice is," said they, "to wait till our strong men and our leaders and our lords and our supporters of battle come." "We have not prepared that for you,<sup>3</sup> O warriors. For there is a third of the army of the Ulaid here, and there is not but a third of the army of the men of Eriu yonder," said Conchobar. "What is there for us<sup>4</sup> that we should not give the battle?"

34. It is then that Conchobar rose and took his battle-gear [of battle] and of conflict and of combat about him. A third of the army of the Ulaid rose with him too. And they went over the river of the Bóand across. And the other armies arose to them on going over the water of the Bóand across. And each of them took to hacking and to cutting down the other, to destroying<sup>5</sup> and to wounding<sup>5</sup> till there was no similitude of the Ulaid at that juncture of time, except

---

<sup>4</sup> i.e. why.

<sup>5</sup> Conjectural renderings; *foirtchead* = destroying, *C. M. Rath*, 248; *failgis* = he cut, struck, *O'Clery*; they look also like *for-teched*, fleeing, and *foillged*, following, tracking (*cf.* *fuillucht*); *fortched*, exciting, *C. M. Rath*, 170; see Glossary.

huaire sin. Acht na-beth rúad-daíre ro-mór bar lár machaire 7 nagabad mór-sluag na farrad, 7 ra-étlathé a cháel 7 a mín in fheda ass, 7 ra-factha a railge rúada ro-móra da éis. Is amlaid-sin ra-slaidit a ngillai óca aitedcha-sum 7 a n-aes ócbad, conna raba acht a curaid 7 a cath-milid 7 a ndeg-láith gaile d'a n-éis.<sup>a</sup> Cid tra acht nir-barulngither d'a ngillaib óca aitedcha-sum, na cor-memaid rosc-béim rigdaide díb tria-sin cath fothúaid.

35. Is and-sin ra-tuairced Innócháin sciath Conchobuir co ro-gésetar. Co ro-gésetar trí tonna Herend .i. Tond Chlidna 7 Tond Rudraigi 7 Tond Tuage Inbir. Co ro-gésetar scéith Ulad uile in n-uair sin, cach óen ra-bói ar a nguallib díb 7 i n-a cairpdib.<sup>b</sup>

36. Is é in lá sain barrécaim d'Ultaib tidacht immach. Et barrecaim Conall ir-remthús resna sluagaib. Acht cid airhind ra-bétis eich bad luaithiu ná eich Conaill and, ni ro-lam nech d'Ultaib aiged a ech na charpat do thabairt sech Conall. Iss-and-sin ra-choncatar glas-láth Ulad gnúis Conaill cucu ra halt na uaire sin. Et ra-ansatar, daig rap anad fa inneoin leo. Et rapo doss díten 7 rapo buinne bratha 7 ropo

<sup>a</sup> Compare the description of the battle of Clontarf: "Is amail sin amail robi caill Tomair ar loscad a minbaig 7 a hoccrund 7 na secht catha coictidis ar mis ie a gerrad 7 a railge romóra 7 a dairge diomóra in a sessaín. Is amlaid sin atád na catha cechtarda ar ttuilim a fforba uile acht uatha da ttrénferaib 7 da ttrénrhileadaib na sessaín."—*Cog. G. 7 G.*, p. 198.

<sup>1</sup> Lit. its; "(f)arrad, opposed to *secessio*, *ML.* 42 a.

<sup>2</sup> ra etlathé, 3 *sg. pres. pass.* of (es-tallaim) étlaim; 3 *pl.* ra étlathis; *LL.* 268 b; or they flew away.

<sup>3</sup> "railge," *np.* of rail; *g.* ralach ro dirge, *LL.*, pp. 108, 109 a; darach na railgeadh, *L. Gabala*, p. 28; a railge oculus dairge, *Cogad G. oculus G.* 198; *ns.* rail, *infra*.

<sup>4</sup> "ócbad" seems *gen. pl.*, § § 34, 38. The young, *juventus*; *cf.* findbad (*ML.* 14), díbad; *np.* ócbaid, warriors, *C. M. Lena*, 40.

<sup>5</sup> *Cf.* the description of the battle of Clontarf in *Wars of the Gaedel with the Gaill*, p. 199—"They appear to me the same as if Tomar's Wood was on fire, and the seven battalions had been cutting away its underwood and its young shoots for a month, leaving its stately trees and its immense oaks standing," etc. See note to our text, § 34; and *cf.* modern version.

<sup>6</sup> i.e. "and" or "so that."

<sup>7</sup> "roscbéim" = rush-stroke, or charge; *cf.* rusgadh, *O'R.*; frithrosc na conaire, *F. Masters*, v. 1862; rethait rithrosc, *S. na Rann*, 116.

<sup>8</sup> Innócháin, § 35; Innochain, § 48; "indochoin Conchobuir," .i. sciath Conchobuir, *LL.* 107 a.

<sup>9</sup> They do the same in § 16; but "What are the wild waves saying"? And

it were a huge sturdy oakwood in the middle of a plain, and a great army were to go close to it; and the<sup>1</sup> slender and the small of the wood were cut off,<sup>2</sup> and its huge sturdy oaks<sup>3</sup> were left behind. It is thus that their young [and] youthful pages and their young folk<sup>4</sup> were cut off, so that there were none but their champions and their battle-warriors and their good heroes of valour behind them.<sup>5</sup> However, it was not borne by their young youthful pages, and<sup>6</sup> a kingly brilliant dash<sup>7</sup> of them burst through the battle northward.

35. It is then that Innócháin,<sup>8</sup> Conchobar's shield, was battered and it moaned; so that the Three Waves of Eriu moaned, namely, the Wave of Clidna and the Wave of Rudraige and the Wave of Tuag Inbir;<sup>9</sup> so that the shields of the Ulaid all moaned at that hour, every one of them that was on their shoulders and in their chariots.

36. It is that day that it happened to the Ulaid<sup>10</sup> to come out. And Conall happened to be in the forefront, before the armies. But though it is fleet<sup>11</sup> that the horses would be that would be swifter than Conall's horses there, none of the Ulaid ventured to bring the front of his horses or his chariots past Conall. It is then that the raw recruits of the Ulaid saw the face of Conall towards them at that juncture of time; and they halted, for they were fain<sup>12</sup> to halt. And a bush of shelter and a wreath of laurel<sup>13</sup> and a hand above was Conall to them. For

<sup>b</sup> Cf. *ro-s-glannbeartaigt a sceith ar guailib a n-gaisceadach*, *B. of Magh Rath*, 140.

what have mythologists to say about this sonant sympathy between shield and shield and shields and waves?

<sup>10</sup> A fresh body of them came on the field under Conall Cernach, as the other Ulaid were retreating.

<sup>11</sup> Not found in dictionaries; it seems to mean *præcípites*, forward, headlong; *airchinn* (*principium*), *Z.* 868; is *airchenn*, *est certum* (*Z.* 343, not in the Index Verborum).

<sup>12</sup> Cf. *dot' ain-déoin*, against thy will, *C. M. Rath*, 160; but *innéoin*, support, *Hyfackhr.* 254. It is clear that the Ulstermen were running away, and that our version is so full of euphemisms that it must be an Ulster one. It was ever thus, from Rosnaree to Waterloo, that accounts of battles have been written. The "glasláth" (= recruits, *Man. Mater.* 102, and *O' Don. Suppl.*) were green or raw troops, with which cf. *glas-gesceda*, *glas-darach*, § 37, and *glais-fiann* (*Diarm. and Grainne*, 88).

<sup>13</sup> "buinne," a branch; cf. *buinne-án*, a branch (*Job* xiv. 7), *buinne doat* (*LU.* 134), branch, or ring of forearm. It also means a wave or torrent: *buinne díleinn*, *Cog. G.* 164. *Bratha* = of doom, or destruction (*O' Clery*); a wreath placed on the head of victors (*Cormac*).



lám i n-uachtur leo Conall. Dáig ba demin leo ní fil inad i faicfithé gnúis Chonaill ar a teichfithé and.

37. Is and-sin ra-lotar fón fid ba comnessam dóib, 7 ro-benatar dairbre glas-darach il-láim ceoh fir; et ro-redigsetar<sup>a</sup> inad d'a ndornaib-intib; 7 tuargabtar ria n-aiss na glas-gesceda darach sain, 7 tancatar mar óen ra Conall i cend in chatha.

38. Is and-sin barrecaim á ríg Ulad tri traigid techid do breith assin chath fathúaid. Dercais 7 fégaís Conchobor dar a aiss 7 rachonnaic gnúis Conaill d'a saigid. "Maith a Chonaill," bar Conchobor, "in cath bar th' oesam 7 bar do chommaige." "Atiur-sa brethir ám," ar Conall, "combad<sup>b</sup> assu lim-sa in cath do thabairt m'oenur a chianaib andá in maidm do fossugud innossa. Et dimbúaid do ríg cóicid far-sin mbith a fhaccáil<sup>c</sup> im-maidm no im-morthechiud." Et ss-amlaid ro-bói Conall [ca rád]<sup>d</sup> 7 atbert na briathra-so and:

"Dimbúaid fir frith-rose madma.  
maidm ria ngnúsib.  
óbad n-ess-airm.  
gillanrad di-airm.  
dichra fedma fuidb do anocht.  
follogod féile. rith fri geltaib.  
gair ri dogur.  
dál ri dimbúaid."<sup>e</sup> D.

39. Is and-sin selais Conall in claideb aith-ger iar-lebur ass a intig-bodba, 7 dobert cocetul a chlaidib bar na sluagaib. Atchloss rucht

<sup>a</sup> ro-redigsetar in *Fac-simile*.

<sup>b</sup> combad?

<sup>c</sup> For fácbáil.

<sup>1</sup> Lit., on which it would be fled there.

<sup>2</sup> Or it is = fri a n-ais, on their back; they must have thrown away their spears in their flight, since they had to get shillelaghs, when rallied by Conall.

<sup>3</sup> "essairm, diairm, óbad, gillanrad," not in dictionaries, and the English is somewhat conjectural. These four lines are a rose.

<sup>4</sup> "dichra" seems a noun here; but = fervent, *W.*, *Atkinson's Gl.*, and *Stokes' S. na Rann*.

<sup>5</sup> "fodb," arms, *W.*; fadb, weapon, *B. of Fenagh*; as fodb (= *spolia* ?), *LU*. 196; "fodbugud," to despoil, cut down, *C. M. Rath*, 216.

<sup>6</sup> "anocht," not in dictionaries, unless it is "fanachd," to stay, *O'R.*; or *inf.* of "aincaim," I protect.

<sup>7</sup> fullugim, folllaigthe, *gl. abdo, neglecta*.



they were certain that there is no place in which Conall's face would be seen, in which there would be flight.<sup>1</sup>

37. It is then that they went through [into] the wood that was nearest them, and they cut oak-branches of green oak [and put them] in the hand of every man, and they smoothed a place for their fists in them, and they raised in front<sup>2</sup> of them those green branches of oak, and they came along with Conall towards the battle.

38. It is then it happened that by the King of the Ulaid were taken three steps of retreat out of the battle northward. Conchobar looked and scanned behind him and saw the face of Conall approaching him. "Good, O Conall," said Conchobar, "the battle on thy favour and on thy protection!" "I give [my] word truly," said Conall, "that I think it easier to give the battle by myself by far than to stay the rout now. And [it is] disaster for the king of [any] province in world, to leave him in a rout and in a stampede." And it is thus that Conall was [saying it], and he said these words then:—

"The countercharge of defeat is a man's discomfiture;<sup>3</sup>  
a rout before [his] face:  
youth unarmed:  
followers disarmed:<sup>3</sup>  
earnestness<sup>4</sup> of effort of weapon,<sup>5</sup> to succour:<sup>6</sup>  
forgetfulness<sup>7</sup> of honour: running against madmen;  
shouting in distress;<sup>8</sup>  
meeting in disaster."

39. It is then that Conall drew<sup>9</sup> the sharp long sword out of its sheath of war,<sup>10</sup> and played the music of his sword on the armies. The ring<sup>11</sup>

<sup>d</sup> Supply this as §§ 3, 5, 6.    <sup>e</sup> *This, though not marked R, is "Rethoric," or Rose.*

<sup>8</sup> "ri dogur," against calamity; perhaps we should read dogru.

<sup>9</sup> "selais," .i. lopped off, *W.*; "co-selastar," .i. dorat (*Z.*, 1093), .i. gave, brought.

<sup>10</sup> "intig," *ds. neuter* for (f)intig (f), *as. fintech*, *LL.* 111 a; but *d. intiuch* in *Ascoli's Glossary*; *cf. ass a (f)intiuch*, *LL.* 80 b; "Bodba" (here and §§ 40, 41, 43) = dangerous, *O'Don. Suppl.*; *bealach bodba*, *dangerous pass*, *C. M. Lena*, 26; *Mesca Ul.* 14, 26; *majestic* [phalanx], *C. M. Rath*, 216; *beraib bodba*, *fierce darts*, *Mesca Ul.* 22; *bodba* = of "steam, fog," and hence, "of danger" (*O'B. Crowe in Relig. Beliefs of the Ancient Irish*, p. 318); *6s an m-broinig blathbodba*, over the fine flowing flood," *O'Dugan's Top. Poem*, p. 6, *ruathar bodba*, *LB.* 216 a. *Bodb* is a man's name in the *Ch. of Lir*.

<sup>11</sup> *rucht*, §§ 39, 48; groan, *O'Cl.*

claidib Conaill dar na cathaib cechtarda ra halt na huaire sin. Cid tra acht feib ra-chualatar cocetul claidib C[h]onaill, ra-chuclaigetar a crideda, 7 ra-luamnaigsetar a ruise, 7 ra-bansatar a ngnúsi, 7 ra-scuich cách dar a ais díb i n-a inad catha 7 comlaind 7 comraic.

40. Cid tra acht is and-sin ra-dercastar Conall dar a aiss. Et ra-chonnaire d'a innaigid Mes Dead macc Amairgin. "Maith a m'anam," bar Conall, "a Meis Dead; in cath ar th' oesam 7 ar do chommairgi." "Is ucht ra mór-dilind alt neich mar sein itrad-sa," ale bar Mes Dead. Is and dercis 7 déchais Mes Dead meicc Amairgin dar a ais; et ra-chonnaire d'a innaigid Ánruth Mór macc Amairgin. "In cath bar th' oesum 7 bar do chommairgi, a Ánraid Mór meicc Amargin," bar Mes Dead, "co ro-cherddaind mo búraig ferge 7 mo thigardail mbodba far na sluagaib." "Is saiget i coirthi alt neich mar sein i trath-sa," ale bar Ánruth Mór macc Amairgin.

41. Is and-sin fégaís Anruth Mór macc Amairgin dar a aiss, 7 atconnaire Feithen Mór macc Amairgin. "Maith a Feithin Mór meicc Amairgin, in cath for th' oesum 7 ar do chommairgi, co ro-cherddain-se no mo búraig ferge 7 mo thigardail mbodba for na sluagaib."

42. Is and-sin ro-dercastar in Feithen Mór macc Amairgin dar ais. Atconnaire d'a innaigid in Fethen Bec macc Amairgin. "In cath for th' oesam 7 ar do chommairgi, a Fethin Bic meicc Amairgin," ar in Feithen Mór, "co ro-cherddain-se mo buraig ferge 7 mo thigardail mbodba for na sluagaib." "Is essarcain cind fri hallib ám alt neich mar sain," ale ar in Fethen Bec.

43. Is and-sin fégaís in Fethen Bec dar aiss. Atchonnaire Atherni Algessach d'a saigid. "In cath for th' oesam a Atherni Algessaig," for in Fethen Bec, "co ro-cherddain-se no mo buraig ferge 7 mo thigardail

<sup>1</sup> i euclaigi carpait, *LU.* 91 b; eucligid Temra, *S. na Rann*, 132.

<sup>2</sup> Lit., like that.

<sup>3</sup> búraig feirge (§§ 40, 41, 42, 43), charge of fury, or furious charge; .i. borrag, great exploit, *O'Clery*; .i. bellowing, *Mesca Ul.* 32; .i. vengeance, *C. M. Rath*,

of Conall's sword was heard throughout the battalions on both sides at that moment of time. However, as soon as they heard the music of Conall's sword, their hearts quaked<sup>1</sup> and their eyes fluttered, and their faces whitened, and each of them withdrew back into his place of battle and of conflict and of combat.

40. However, it is then that Conall glanced behind him, and he saw approaching him Mes Dead son of Amairgin. "Good my life," said Conall, "O Mes Dead, the battle on thy favour and on thy protection." "It is a breast against a great flood, the action of anyone under those circumstances<sup>2</sup> at this time," replied Mes Dead. It is then that Mes Dead son of Amairgin glanced and scanned behind him; and he saw approaching him Anruth the Tall, son of Amairgin. "The battle on thy favour and on thy protection, Anruth the Tall, son of Amairgin," said Mes Dead, "till I cast my charge<sup>3</sup> of anger and my *tigardáil*<sup>4</sup> of war on the armies." "It is an arrow against a rock, the action of anyone under those circumstances this time," replied Anruth the Tall, son of Amairgin.

41. It is then that Anruth the Tall, son of Amairgin, looked behind him, and saw Feithen the Tall, son of Amairgin. "Good O Feithen the Tall, son of Amairgin, the battle on thy favour and on thy protection; that I too may deliver my furious charge and my *tigardáil* of war on the armies."

42. It is then that the tall Feithen, son of Amairgin, glanced behind him. He saw approaching him the small Feithen, son of Amairgin. "The battle on thy favour and on thy protection, O small Feithen, son of Amairgin," said the tall Feithen, "that I may cast my violence of anger and my *tigardáil* of fury on the armies." "It is the striking of a head against cliffs, indeed, the action of anyone under the circumstances," replied the small Feithen.

43. It is then that the small Feithen looked behind him. He saw Aitherni the Importunate approaching him. "The battle on thy favour, O Aitherni the Importunate," said the small Feithen, "till I

298; charge, *Cog. G.* 114; prowess, *Stokes' Siege of Howth*, 56, 54. Cf. *gleó ferge*, *LL.* 60 bb; *anfot feirge*, *Sench. M.* 336.

<sup>4</sup> *tigardáil* (§§ 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 49), tiger-meeting (?) *tig-fardail*, supreme effort (*fardail*, the major part of a thing, *O'R.*; *urdail*, equivalent, *Atkinson's Gl.*); and cf. *tig-lecht*, the last bed or grave; or *tig-ár-dail*, final-slaughter-encounter. It means fight, § 46. Cf. with these proverbial sayings those of *LB.* 217 b.



[m]bodba f[or na sluagaib].” “Ba chuta dom seilb-se sain,” ale [bar Atherne], “for seilb neich n-aill n-aile.”

44. Cid tra acht iss-and-sin atchondaire Atherne Algessach Cú Chulaind<sup>a</sup> da saigid. “In cath bar th’ aesam, a Chú Chulaind,” bar Aitherne Algessach. “Ba chuta dam-sa ón,” ale bar Cú Chulaind. Inund són 7 daic dím. “Acht doberim-se mo brethir ris,” ar Cú Chulaind, “nach fail do Ulaib nech dobera a agid form-sa as-sin chath-sa, ar nad tres-siu slaidfet-sa cach fer d’feraib Herend na cach fer díbsium.” Is and rabert Cú Chulaind béim d’a lorgfertais bar na sluagaib, corbdar comard-da comchuibdi iat.

45. Imthusa Conaill sund innossa. Tanic fo na sluagaib 7 dobert cocetal a chlaidib forru, co torchratar deich cét fer n-armach leis. Ra-chuala sain Carpre Nia Fer cocetal claidib Conaill Cernaig, 7 nir-bruligither [do<sup>b</sup>] Chairpriu Niaid Fer eside itir. Na co tanic reme co hairm<sup>c</sup> ir-raibe Conall. Et tucastar sciath fri sciath 7 dóit fri dóit 7 einech fri einech, 7 ro-gab ca(ch)<sup>d</sup> díb oc slaide 7 oc slechtad araile. Co[clos]<sup>d</sup> gló-béim<sup>e</sup> scéith sceith<sup>f</sup> Cairpre Niaid Fer fá déis clai[dib]<sup>g</sup> Conaill.

46. Et dariachtatar na trí rigfilid robatar<sup>h</sup> oc ríg Themrach d’a fortacht 7 d’a forithin<sup>h</sup> [i.] Eochaid Eolach 7 Diarmait Duanach 7 Ferg[al] Fianach; 7 ra-chommodatar in tigardail i cend Conaill. Fegaís Conall forru. “Atdiur-sa brethir ám,” bar Conall, “menbad filid 7 és dána sib dogebad sib<sup>i</sup> bás 7 aided lim-sa a chianaib; 7 úair

<sup>a</sup> Sic, for Coin Culaind.

<sup>b</sup> do, indistinct.

<sup>c</sup> airm, indistinct.

<sup>d</sup> cach and clos, indistinct.

<sup>e</sup> gló appears an after-insertion, as it is all outside the perpendicular line.

<sup>1</sup> I can only guess at Aitherne’s meaning; cf. his words with those of Cuchulaind, § 44: “ba chuta dom seilb-se sain,” and “ba chuta damsas ón . . . inund són ocus daic dím.” So “cuta” seems = “daic.” Coda = right, equity, *O’R.*; cota na m-ban, an enclosure for women, *Man. & Cust.* iii. 564.

<sup>2</sup> daic = do aic, for a request (?); aic, aice, to bind, *Laws*, ii. 30.

<sup>3</sup> It is clear that the Ulaids were retreating.

<sup>4</sup> Or staff-spindle; “staff,” *Mesca Ul.* 32.

<sup>5</sup> Level and harmonious, i. the order of their ranks was restored (?).



spend my onset of anger and my dangerous tiger-fight on the armies." "That were a right of my possession," [replied Aitherni], "over the possession of any others whomsoever."<sup>1</sup>

44. However, it is then that Aitherni the Importunate saw Cuchulaind approaching him. "The battle on thy favour, O Cú Chulaind," said Aitherni the Importunate. "That were a part [?] for me," replied Cu Chulaind. That is the same as "to require of me."<sup>2</sup> "But I give my word for it," said Cu Chulaind, "that there is not of the Ulaid one that will turn his face to me out of this battle, but that not more strongly I will smite every man of the men of Eriu than every man of them."<sup>3</sup> It is then that Cu Chulaind gave a blow of his club-staff<sup>4</sup> on the armies, so that they were even and harmonious.<sup>5</sup>

45. The performances of Conall here now. He came among the armies and played the music of his sword on them, till ten hundred armed men fell by him. Carpre Nia Fer heard that, the music of Conall Cernach's sword, and that was not endured by Carpre Nia Fer by any means, and he advanced to the place in which Conall was, and brought shield against shield and hand against hand and face against face, and each of them began smiting and striking the other, till there was heard a strong stroke<sup>6</sup> of Carpre Nia Fer's shield under the blade of Conall's sword.

46. And the three royal poets, that the King of Temair had, arrived to aid him and to help him, namely Eochaid the Learned, and Diarmait the Songful, and Forgal the Just, and they kept up<sup>7</sup> the combat against Conall. Conall looked at them. "I give my word truly," said Conall, "were you not poets and doctors you should have received death and

<sup>1</sup> *Sic bis*, by scribal error.

<sup>2</sup> *dib*, indistinct.

<sup>3</sup> *atar and in*, indistinct.

<sup>4</sup> "Analytic" or impersonal construction; *cf.* *cíd dogena sib*, what will you do? *LU.* 99 b.

---

<sup>6</sup> Straight blow (?). *Cf.* *glo-śnathe*, *gl. norma*, *Z.* Perhaps we should read "*gleó-béim*," or "*glond-béim*."

<sup>7</sup> *rachommortatar*, 3 *pl. pret.*, § 46; *commorais*, 3 *sg. S.-pret.*, § 49, = *ro mór*, § 49. *Cf.* *do commórath aonach*, a fair was convened, held, *C. M. Lena*, 40; "do commorad, fled"; *ceann commortha*, chief plotter, *C. M. Rath*, 200; *ro morad aenach*, *B. of Ballymote*, p. 252; *do morad irgaile*, to excite battle, *Mesca Ul.* 30, 32. Perhaps the form "*ro mór*," used in the same sense as "*commorais*," forbids the equation with "*con-fo-ferais*," which has been suggested; *raçommortatar* = *do çongbadar*, *Stowe text*, § 41; *cf.* *co folmaiset comeirg*, *LU.* 103 b.

is rá bar triath 7 ra bar tigerna berthai far mbáig eid dam-sa nach dígelaind foraið no?" Et dobert béim din lorg-fertais catha bóí 'n-a láim dóib *con* topacht a tri cindu díb.

47. Is and-sin dariachtatar buden cóic cét déc do Luaigni na Temrach co tancatar eter *Conall* 7 *Carprie Niaid Fer*; co rucatar leo é ar lár medón a catha fodéin. Ro-gab *Conall* ac slaide in tslúraig co dremun 7 co barbarda, co uathmar 7 co dícheillid, co ro-s-cuir úad i *n-a* n-ágaib minto<sup>a</sup> 7 i *n-a* cethramthanaib fodalta. Co torchratar deich cét leis ar lar-medón in chatha.

48. Ro-chuala sain rí Temrach, 7 nir-borulngither dó beith oc éistecht ra rucht claidib *Conaill*; 7 tanic reime co lár-medón in chatha, co torchratar ocht cét læch lán-chalma leis; co rocht co airm ir-rabe *Conchobor*, 7 dobert sciath fri sciath 7 dóit fri dóit 7 einech fri einech do. Et ro-thuairgestar a sciath for *Conchobor* .i. Innochain sciath *Conchobuir*. Et feib ro-geisestar-side ro-geisetar scéith Ulad uile. "Maith ám a Ultu," [ale bar *Conchobor*], "nad-fetar-sa cosindiu ar bad chalmu in *Galian Lagen* na *Lúagni* na *Temrach* andathi-si."

49. Is and-sin tanic Loegaire Buadach macc *Connaid Buide meicc Iliach* budin<sup>b</sup> trí chét oclách; commorais a thigardail i cend *Cairpri Niaid Fer*. Is and-sin luid *Fintan macc Néill Niamglonnaig* buiden<sup>75</sup> cét óclách co ro-mór a thigardail i cend *Cairpri Niaid Fer*.

50. Is and-sin tancatar deich cét ar fichit cét din *Galian* 7 di Luagni na *Temrach*; et tuargabtar leo *Cairpre Nia Fer* il-lármedón a catha fadéin.

51. Is and-sin cunnis Cú *Chulaind* bar na sluagaib 7 bar *Carprie Niaid*

<sup>a</sup> Cf. *Condaralsat* é na ágib.—*LL.* 169 a.

<sup>b</sup> The acc. is used here, and the nom. in next line in like contexts.

---

<sup>1</sup> Aided = "bás" here; gl. *interitus* (*Wb.* 27); is not necessarily a violent or tragical death. In the *F. Masters*, Pref., p. 2; in *LL.* 66 a, 94 a; in *C. M. Rath*, 268; in *Fair of Carman*, p. 534, and in *Cog. Gaedel re Gall.* 68, "bás, éc, aided" are used as synonym; "aided," death from grief, *LL.* 127 a.

[met] your fate<sup>1</sup> by me long ago, and since it is with [for] your chief and with your lord that you bring your strife, what [reason is there] for me that I should not inflict punishment on you now?" And he gave a blow with the club-staff of battle that was in his hand at them, so that he cut their three heads off them.

47. It is then that a band of fifteen hundred of the Lúaigni of Temair came up, and came between Conall and Cairpre Nia Fer; and they carried him [Cairpre] with them in the very middle of their own battalion. Conall began smiting the army fiercely and furiously, fearfully and madly, so that he drove them from him in [their] broken bands,<sup>2</sup> and in [their] divided fractions.<sup>3</sup> So that ten hundred fell by him in the middle of the battle.

48. The King of Temair heard that, and he could not bear<sup>4</sup> to be listening to the sound of Conall's sword; and he advanced to the middle of the battle, and eight hundred full-brave heroes fell by him; and he reached the place in which Conchobar was, and he brought shield against shield and hand against hand and face against face to him. And he struck his shield on Conchobar,<sup>5</sup> i.e. The Ochain, the shield of Conchobar. And as it moaned, the shields of the Ulaid all moaned. "Good truly, Ulaid," [saith Conchobar], "I knew not till to-day whether the Gálian of the Láginn or the Lúaigni of Temair were braver than you are."

49. It is then that Loegaire the Victorious, son of Connad the Yellow, son of Iliach, came [with] a band of three hundred warriors, so that he upheld his combat against Cairpre Nia Fer. It is then that Fintan, son of Niall Niamglonnach went [with] a band of a hundred warriors, so that he maintained his fight against Cairpre Nia Fer.

50. It is then that thirty hundred of the Gálian and of the Lúaigni of Temair came, and by them was carried off Cairpre Nia Fer in the middle of their own battalion.

51. It is then that Cuchulaind sought for<sup>6</sup> the armies and for

<sup>2</sup> Or broken limbs; "ágaib," joints, limbs; *nap. N. áge, áige, LL. 197 a; T. Bó Froich, 138; S. Carp. Conch. 382, 388.*

<sup>3</sup> Lit. quarters.

<sup>4</sup> Lit. was not borne by him.

<sup>5</sup> i.e. he struck Conor's shield.

<sup>6</sup> "cuinnis," *S.-pret.* of *condaigim*, = *ro chunnig, LL. 114 b (na cuindig, ask not, C. M. Rath, 306); cf. selais = ro-selaig.*



*Fer.* Et dolluid d'a insáigid, 7 tue sciath ra sciath dó, 7 tue dóit fri dóit, 7 einech fri einech.<sup>a</sup>

Is and-sin ro-immir Carpre *Nia Fer* a nert for *Co*[<sup>i</sup>]n *Culaind* 7 ro-fad a da laim dar a armaib ammaig; 7 tarlaic rout n-urchair secha [ós]<sup>b</sup> catha *Gálian*. Is and-sin ro-luid *Cú Chulaind* tri-sna [ ] taib<sup>c</sup> immach can fuligud can fordergad [fair].<sup>d</sup> Is and barécaim Láeg macc *Rianguabra* do-sum 7 a airm sénta deg-mathi *Con Culaind* i n-a láim .i. in Cruadín cotut-chend 7 in Duaibsech eclach.<sup>e</sup> Is and-sin ro-gab *Cú Chulaind* in Duaibsech .i. a sleg<sup>f</sup> fadéin i n-a láim. Ra-boc 7 ra-bertaig hí, ra-Chroth 7 ra-chertaig, 7 tarlaic rout n-urchair uad di no, d' innsaigid *Cairpri Niad Fer*, cotarla 'n-a ucht 7 'n-a brunni, co ro-thregd a chride 'n-a chliab, co ro-raind a druim dar dó. Ni ranic a chorp lár in n-uair dobert *Cú Chulaind* side d'a saigid 7 contopacht a chend de. Et crothais a chend<sup>g</sup> ri-sna slúag iartain.

52. Is and *atraacht* *Sencha macc Ailella* 7 ra-chroth in craib sida, 7 ra-ansatar *Ulaid*.<sup>h</sup> Et dollotar in *Galian* fa *Fínd macc Rosa*, 7 dobertatar sciath dar lorg dar a n-eis. Et ro-lenastar *Iriel* gascedach glunmar macc *Conaill Chernaig* iat. Et ro-gab ac slaide 7 ic<sup>i</sup> slectad in tslúaig fades each ndriuch. Is and-sin ro-impá *Fidach Fergach*

<sup>a</sup> Cf. *LU.* 80 b, and *Windisch's Texte*, 280 : dóit fri d. leóit fri l. gualaind fri g.

<sup>b</sup> ós or úas, indistinct.

<sup>c</sup> cathaib (?), cétaib (?): cf. cét, § 50.

<sup>d</sup> Supply fair? From this on is blurred and indistinct.

<sup>e</sup> eclach (?) cotut-chend = caladchend, *LL.* 194 a.

<sup>f</sup> [chruad]sleg, or sírsleg, or chorrsleg (as in *Cath. M. Rath*, p. 214). cruadlann, *B. of Fenagh*, 220, *Hyfiachr.* 206, 210.

<sup>1</sup> Little steel (or hard) thing, the hard-head steelling. Cf. *LL.* 110<sup>b</sup>, 254; arm cruaid catad, *LL.* 27 a b; *gs.* Caitt catotchind, *LL.* p. 29; cotut-lethar cruaid, *LU. Táin*; cadut comeruaid, *Cog. G. 7 G.*, p. 50; cruaid codut, *LB.* 217 b.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. naithraig n-duabais, *LL.* 223 a; "duaibsech," dangerous (of ships), *C. M. Lena*, 44; "is duaibsech romdúiscis, *C. M. Rath*, 170; duaibsib, *gl. nefastis*, *Z.*

<sup>3</sup> bogaim, I shake, *O'R.*; notbocetha, *te jactabas*, *Z.*; bócaíl, ostentation, *O' Begley's Eng.-Ir. Dict.*

<sup>4</sup> A rush as of wind (?). Perhaps "bedg" was the word here: ro lá C. bedg, "C. dashed," *Mesca Ul.* 52.



Cairpre Nia Fer. And he went against him, and brought shield against shield to him, and brought hand against hand and face against face.

It is then that Cairpre Nia Fer plied his strength upon Cu Chulaind and clasped his two hands about his weapons outside, and launched the cast of a throw past him [over] the battalions of the Gálfán. It is then that Cu Chulaind went through the [battalions] out without bleeding, without wounding [on him]. It is then that Laeg son of Riagabair met him, with the charmed, right-good arms of Cu Chulaind in his hand, namely, the hard-headed *Cruadín*<sup>1</sup> and the terrifying *Duaibsech*.<sup>2</sup> It is then that Cu Chulaind took the *Duaibsech*, that is, his own spear, in his hand. He waved<sup>3</sup> and brandished it, he shook and adjusted it, and he launched a cast of a throw of it from him then towards Cairpre Nia Fer, so that it pitched in his breast and in his bosom, and pierced his heart in his chest, and cleft his back in two. His body had not reached ground, when Cu Chulaind made a spring<sup>4</sup> towards it and cut his head off him. And he shook his [Cairpre's] head<sup>5</sup> towards the armies<sup>6</sup> then.

52. It is then that Sencha son of Ailill rose and shook the branch of peace, and the Ulaid stood still.<sup>7</sup> And the Gálfán went under Find son of Ros, and put shield across track behind them.<sup>8</sup> And Iriel the good at arms, the great-kneed, son of Conall Cernach, pursued them. And he began smiting and cutting down the army southward in every direction.<sup>9</sup> It is then that Fidach the Wrathful of the Wood of Gaible

<sup>1</sup> This was a practice of Cuchulaind's: "ba foróil leu a ndorigni Cú . . . crothad in chinn frisín slóg," *LU*. 64 a.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Atracht Senchai iartain 7 rochroth in cráeb sída ós na slúagaib combatar sídaig amal betis meicc oenathar 7 oenmáthar, *LL*. 111 a.

<sup>3</sup> ac in *fac-simile*.

---

<sup>5</sup> Carpre's head appears to have been sent to his brother Ailill, and was buried in Sid Nento or Mullaghshee, near Lanesborough, *LL*. 121 b.

<sup>6</sup> sluag, *recte* slúagu; or *ap. neuter*, slúag.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. Atracht Sencha ocus ro croith in craib, ocus contoiset Ulaid uili fris, *LU*. 103 b; "and they were peaceful as if they were sons of one father and one mother when Senchua shook the branch," *LL*. 111 a.

<sup>8</sup> i. e. covered the retreat.

<sup>9</sup> Or straight on.

Feda Gabli ris, et dorat comlund ar ath dó. “Fata *n* rigi doberat Ulaid foraind,” ar coiced Lagen. Conid de atá in Rigi Lagen ar in n-abaind sin.

53. Is and-sin dano lotar Ulaid co Temraig rempu in n-aidchi sin. Et tarrasatar and co cend secht lathi<sup>a</sup> na sechtmaine. Corop i cind sechtmaine ra-chualatar-sum culgaire na carpat, 7 basc-bemnech na n-ech, 7 tetimnech na tét, 7 glond-béimnech na claideb, 7 muad-muirn in mór-slúaig dochum in baile. Is é ra-búi and, Erc macc Carpri 7 macc Feidilmi Núi-chruthaige ingini Conchobuir. Et dobretha-sum a chend i *n*-ucht a sen-athar, 7 connattacht<sup>b</sup> tír a athar fair. Et ba chota-sum aní-sin á Chonchobor. “Maith a meice,” ar Conchobor, “beir mo bennachtain-se 7 bí dom réir.” Is amlaid ra-bói ca rád 7 rabert na briathra-sa :

54. “Beir mo bennact, bí dom réir,  
na dena féin frithbeirt frind;  
da tuca dún tend fri tend  
is derb lem dafaethais lind.  
Na coethaig ra Coin na cless,  
na cuir tress for slicht do sen,  
naratruibther im raind crích  
immar bíth Carpre Nia Fer.

<sup>a</sup> lathi in marg., mbl. deleted in text.

<sup>1</sup> “rige,” reach (f), or “arm,” *B. of Canticles*, viii. The Rye river joins the Liffey at Leixlip, *F. Masters*, an. 776; 6 Rige co Rig-Bóinn, *C. M. Lena*, 80; called Rige Lagen to distinguish it from other rivers named Rige: “rigid,” reaches, *LU*. 111 a.

<sup>2</sup> chariot-rattle. Cf. cul-gaire, *LL*. 96 a; sceld-gaire, shield-clatter, *LL*. 98 a; cul, i. carpat, *Cormac*, *LU*. fo. 76, 6 b; culgaire carpait, *LU*. 45 a.

<sup>3</sup> basc-béimnech. Cf. basgaim, I trample, *O’R.*, not in *W.*; bascad in *Atkinson’s GL*. = to hinder; base = red, *Cormac*, *O’Clery*.

<sup>4</sup> tetimnech (= tét-béimnech f), cord-striking; tétemnech, *LL*. 93 a, 96 a; breis-émnech, helmet-noise, *Man. & Cust.* iii. 426; possibly there is a neuter “ém” or “im” = twanging, creaking.

<sup>5</sup> glondbéimnech, straight-striking (f). Cf. gló-béim, § 45; gló-snathiu, gl. norma, *ML*. 35, = glonsnathi, *Atkinson’s GL*; gloinnbéimnech na ceoloidem, *Fragm. of Irish Ann.* 122.

turned upon him, and gave battle and combat on a ford to him. "Long [is] the reach<sup>1</sup> that the Ulaid are making towards us," said the province of the Lagen. And it is from this that Rige<sup>1</sup> Lagen is the name of that river.

53. It is then that the Ulaid went on to Temair that night, and they tarried there till the end of the seven days of the week. And it was at the end of a week that they heard the roll<sup>2</sup> of the chariots, and the hoof-striking<sup>3</sup> of the horses, and the straining<sup>4</sup> of the traces, and the deed-striking<sup>5</sup> of the swords, and the trooping<sup>6</sup> of the vast army towards the place. It is he that was there—Erc son of Cairpre and son of Feidelm Noi-chruthach<sup>7</sup> daughter of Conchobar. And he placed his head on the breast<sup>8</sup> of his grandfather, and asked his father's land from him. And he obtained<sup>9</sup> that thing from Conchobar. "Good, O son," said Conchobar, "take my blessing and be obedient to me."<sup>10</sup> It is thus that he was saying it, and he said these words:—

54. "Take my blessing, be obedient to me,  
do not thyself make opposition to us.  
If thou givest us strong against strong<sup>11</sup>  
I am certain that thou shalt fall by us.  
War not with the Hound of the feats,  
inflict not strife on the race of thy ancestors,  
that thou mayest not be cut down<sup>12</sup> about division of territories,  
as is Cairpre Nia Fer.

<sup>b</sup> So it seems written, but it is *conatacht*, *LL.* 20 b.

<sup>6</sup> muad-muirn, .i. mór-buidean, *O' C.*

<sup>7</sup> Conchobar's daughter. Nóichruthach (Nóicrothach, *W.*) = new-formed or ship-shaped or of nine beauties, as in *LL.*

<sup>8</sup> This and Conall Cernach's giving three kisses to his countryman present a charming picture of Irish customs. Compare "Luid dano in Liath Macha co tarat a chend for brunnib Conculaind," *LL.* 122 a.

<sup>9</sup> "ba-chota" or "ba chota," § 53 (and "ba chuta," §§ 43, 44) seems = *adchota*. Cf. *adcoat*, gl. *acquirunt*, *Wb.* 26.

<sup>10</sup> Lit., (according) to my will.

<sup>11</sup> i. e. if thou contendest stiffly against us; *tend* = tight, stiff, bold, cutting, hacking.

<sup>12</sup> *ratruibther* = *ra-t-ro-fuibther*; cf. (*fo-benim*) *fuibnim*, *fubæ* or *fobothaim*.

Do gessaib rí<sup>a</sup> Temrach tair,  
 a flaith Cermna can ní clé—  
 airdaire scél scáilte<sup>r</sup> fa chách—  
 cocad ruind co bráth ce bé.” B.

55. Doringned síd eter Ere mace Cairpri 7 Coinculaind. Et tucad Fínscoth ingen ConCulaind do mnái do-som. Et tancatar i cind secht-maini do dechain in n-áir co hor na Boinne. “Bamar-ni lathi and-so,” [ale ar Conchobor], “7 ba dulig cor ristí ro-bói and .i. ri Carpre Nia Fer, 7 ba esbach comrac ris, 7 menbad Chonall is forainne bad rón.” Et ro-raid na briathra:—

56. “Bamar lathi—romda rind—  
 i tuaith Tem[rach] tess Boind:  
 báí fr[eccomas]<sup>b</sup> ós ard feirt  
 ar ar sibthib báí ecrait.  
 Munbad Conall Cernach clón,<sup>c</sup>  
 ropad forainne bad rón,  
 ar in leirg leith ifus<sup>d</sup>  
 is aire ro-gab-sum fos.  
 Ba escomol comrac fris,  
 dichor Cairpri do chlar físs,  
 sochaide am ro-do-s-cloe  
 cossin laithe sin rosbac.” B.

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Mad rígh díleas do Themair . . .  
 Co nach deárna cocadh coin  
 Ré slógh Choicidh Chonchobair,  
 Na falmaigthear Teamair de  
 Do chocadh chland Rudraige.—*L. na gCeart*, 238.

<sup>b</sup> fréccomas (?) as § 6. Cf. Conchobor's poem, *LL*. 331:—  
 Rombói lathe rordu rind de thuait cor des  
 boind. báí cendairech f̄ air birt. s̄ ar sithbe ba begaire  
 Batar cadaí f̄ clár cliu clādes gesi f̄ suidiu : ba  
 dḡ ar carpat uile ba lán cend ar netruide  
 Bafir ba Esemond firi scor aroeb issibor. ba hé  
 ar ngním glan gle. isindaithliu imbairne.

<sup>1</sup> Cermna of Dun Cermna, or Old Head of Kinsale, was brother of Sebuirge of Dunseverick. Cf. *LL*. 17a: “Gabait Sobairche ocus Cermna Find ríge n-Erend.”

<sup>2</sup> Whatever may happen.

<sup>3</sup> Sad turn for the person (“ristí” = frisinní).



[It is] of the prohibitions of the King of Temair in the East,  
 since the reign of Cermna<sup>1</sup> without partiality—  
 famous the tale which is spread through all—  
 to fight against us till doom, howsoever it be.”<sup>2</sup> Take.

55. Peace was made between Erc, son of Cairpre; and Cu Chulaind; and Fínscoth, Cu Chulaind's daughter, was given to him for wife. And they came at the end of a week to behold the slaughter, to the bank of the Bóand. “We were here on a day,” saith Conchobar, “and it was a sad affair for him<sup>3</sup> who was here, namely, for Cairpre Nia Fer, and it was a vain struggle against him, and if it had not been [for] Conall, it is we that should have been defeated.” And he spoke the words:—

56. “We were on a day—it seems splendid to us—  
 in the country of Temair south of the Bóand:  
 there was [contention] above the high hill<sup>4</sup>  
 on our chiefs there was terror.  
 Were it not Conall Cernach the cross-eyed,<sup>5</sup>  
 we should have been defeated:  
 on the plain<sup>6</sup> on this side—  
 it is on it that he took position.  
 It was vain<sup>7</sup> to contend with him,  
 to repel Cairpre of wide knowledge<sup>8</sup>;  
 [it was] numbers truly that defeated him;  
 until that day, that slew him.”<sup>9</sup> We were.

<sup>c</sup> The next 8 lines indistinct.

<sup>d</sup> Verse short by one syllable, because perhaps *leirg* was pronounced *leiríg*; read (cath or ár-)leirg (cf. ármag (battle plain), cath lathair (battle field), *C. M. Rath*, 218.

<sup>4</sup> Rosnaree, or Knowth, or New Grange, or the ridge embracing both opposite Rosnaree. fri[ ] = frithoreon, frithaire, frecomas = harassing, watching (?).

<sup>5</sup> “Conall the Cross-eyed was his name till then. For the Ulstermen had three blemishes, to wit, Cu Chulaind the Blind, and Cuscraid the Mute,” &c., *Talland Etair*, *LL*. 117 a, ed. by Whitley Stokes, *Rev. Celt.* viii., p. 60.

<sup>6</sup> “leirg” (§§ 56, 28, 29), slope, plain *C. M. Lena*, 92, 146; *dp*. “fert il-lergaib,” *LL*. 77 b, 76 a.

<sup>7</sup> “es-comol,” difficult (a non-performance); cf. esbach, § 55, and comalnam, *gl. impleo*.

<sup>8</sup> Level wisdom, experience (?); clár = board, flat surface, § 29.

<sup>9</sup> ro-s-bae; cf. ro-s-mbi, *gl.* ro-ben, *pret.* of benim. Perhaps these two lines = many truly, he overcame them till that day, he slew them; or, which was to him.

57. Tancatar rempu co Temraig aris. "Maith ám inti ro-bói and-so co n-a brathrib. Rapa leo-sum Heriu": 7 atbert na briathra:—

"Trí meicc Rosa Ruaid in rig<sup>a</sup>  
 gabsat in tír buidnib sel:  
 Find i n-Alind, Ailill i Cruaich,  
 Carpre thuaid i Temair Breg.  
 In n-oen-íecht comterbtis<sup>b</sup> a ngnim  
 a triar brathar im cach gleó,  
 in oen-íecht dobertis a mbaig,  
 ba crithail oen-mucci leo.<sup>c</sup>  
 Batar 'n-a tri n-uathnib oir  
 im a tilchaib, buan in bale;  
 is bern i n-a cónaib catha  
 o fochera in tres macc." T.

Ahain slúaged catha Findchorad, et in trom-longes timchell i Connachtaib, 7 Cath na Maccraide.

<sup>a</sup> Trí meicc la Ross Ruad, .i. Find File, Ailill macc Matae [*gl.* Mur(isce)], Corpre Nia Fer. Quidam addunt *aíre filium* .i. Cathbath Drui athair Conchobuir. Ailill tra macc Rosa 7 Mata Murise a máthair do feraib Ólnecmacht: dib-side cón-gairther Connachta indiu. Rongabsat ir-rige ar a mathe .i. Dolluid Medb Chruachan ingen Echach Fedlig co feraib Ólnecmacht impi i Cr[uachain] combertatar Ailill leo . . . rech do rígu Connacht, daig ba dib a máthair . tur (?) do denam oentad eter

<sup>1</sup> i.e. in their might?

<sup>2</sup> comterptis (*perperam* contentis in *Fac-simile*) from con-do-air-bnim (?). Cf. comthercomrac = con-do-air-c, "foirbthe," *perfectus*. Or it is formed from, or connected with, "taisbenim, taisfenim," or "tadbadim," *S.-fut. 2 sg.*, condárbais, *gl. ut demonstrés*; and so means "they would display" (?). Or con-do-éptis, they confided, committed; terbaid, drive away, of *T. Bó Reg.*, would not suit here.

<sup>3</sup> crithail = grithail (the grunting of young pigs, *O'R.*), *figuratively* for litter (?); or "crithail" = crith-fail = ricketty sty (fail, sty, *Coney's Dict.*), fail nir, *Bodl. Cormac*, p. 22; cf. mucc-foil, *gl. hara, stabula porcorum*.

<sup>4</sup> *nsf.* in chongab chruid, the seizure of cattle (?), *LL.* 296 a.

57. They came on to Temair again. "Goodly indeed [was] he that was here with his brethren. Ériu was theirs." And he said the words:—

"The three sons of Ros Ruad the king—  
they held the land by battalions' awhile,  
Find in Alend, Ailill in Cruach,  
Cairpre in the north in Temair Breg.  
Together they used to perform<sup>2</sup> their deed [of arms]  
the three brothers, in every strife;  
together they used to give their battle;  
one pig's litter [?] <sup>3</sup> was theirs.  
They were three pillars of gold  
about their hills, abiding the strength,  
it is a gap in their grasp<sup>4</sup> of battle,  
since the third son has fallen.<sup>5</sup>" The three.

Therefrom [originated] the expedition of the battle of Findchora<sup>6</sup> and the great sea voyage around among the Connachta,<sup>7</sup> and the Battle of the Youths.<sup>8</sup>

na daoicid 7 do chocad fri Conchobor 7 fri coiced n-Ulad. Corpre din i Temraig, Find File i n-Alind, Ailill i Cruachain. Unde Senchan cecinit:—Tri meicc Ruaid ruirig flaind, fiangal Find, Ailill acher, caem Car[pre . . .] Ailend chruind, Cruachu, Temair. *LL.* 311 b.

<sup>b</sup> comtenbhtis, *Fac-simile*.

<sup>c</sup> Faded and indistinct, cf. *mucce crai, muc cotri hail*, *Laws*, ii. 368, 246.

---

<sup>5</sup> "fo-chera," falls (?), seems connected with *doer*, torchair, gl. *cecidit*, and *erchre*, gl. *interitus, eclipsis*; I cannot explain it satisfactorily: *historic pres. subj.* of "fochiur" (?). "Do" and "fo" are used promiscuously in *LL*.

<sup>6</sup> In *M. D'Arbois de Jubainville's Catalogue*, p. 66, Keating is the only authority for this tale. Add this from *LL*. and *Harl.* 5280, fo. 54 a, and our 2nd Version, 36.

<sup>7</sup> Not mentioned by M. D'Arbois.

<sup>8</sup> Not in *M. D'Arbois*; nor is "Dergruaba Conaill," which is cited in *C. M. Rath*, p. 176, though he gives "Dergruathar Conaill" from p. 222 of that book; add "Aided na Macraide," *LB*, 139; "macrad" = the sons of Calatín, Cairpre, and Cúruí (?).

## CAṬ ROIS NA RÍOḠ FOR BÓINN ANḌ SO SÍOS.

1. Tápáth pá paiḃe Conéubap mac Paétna Paéaiḡ áipḃ-ríḡ UlaḌ<sup>a</sup> a meirṽne ṽ a móip-cheap pé pae éian ṽ pé haimṽpíṽ páḃa; ṽ níop éobail ṽ níop éomuil bíad ṽpí an pae pín, ṽ níop luíḃ coil ioná innṽinn leip, ṽ ní ḃeappna ḡen<sup>b</sup> ḡáipe ioná por-ḃpaoilṽe pé mnaoi ná pé pēap d'pēapaiḃ UlaḌ pé huét<sup>c</sup> na haimṽpíṽ pín. Aḡap baḌ himṽnísom mór le hUllṽaiḃ uile an ní pín.

2. Aḡap ḃo páḃpḃḃ pé CaṽpaḌ<sup>d</sup> caom-ḃpaoi<sup>e</sup> a páḃ pé Conéubap ḡan beít<sup>f</sup> ip an meirṽne iona ran mólaoéap poin inna paiḃe, ṽ ḃo éan CaṽpaḌ<sup>g</sup> pín ṽpí.

3. Ppēaḡrap Conéubap ḃó, ṽ ip eaḌ<sup>h</sup> aḃuḃaiṽ: “A mo ṽopa a Caṽpaiḃ,”<sup>i</sup> ap pé, “ip mór aḃḃap ṽ ḃaíṽna aḡam-ra, óip ḃo puáéṽḃap ceirṽe holléóḡiḡíḃ 'Eipionn, ṽ ḃo mṽppḃḃ mo ḃainḡin ṽ mo ḃúnṽaiḃ, ṽ mo ḃpom-éuléaiḃ, a n-íṽlṽ, ṽ a nḡleanṽaiḃ, ṽ ḃo loipḡpíḃḃ mo éomḃaiḡe<sup>j</sup> ṽ mo éaṽpaḃaiḃ, ṽ mo ḃeaḡ-ḃailṽiḃ,<sup>k</sup> ṽ ḃo puḡpḃḃ uaim mo míc, ṽ mo mṽnáiḃ, ṽ mo mḃacaiṽíḃ, ṽ puḡpḃḃ uaim pór mo bú, ṽ mo ḃó-éainṽiḃ buan-bleaéṽa, ṽ mo eaépaḃaiḃ áille allmṽpḃḃa, ṽ mo éuipṽ éṽoma éaoib-leaṽna, ṽ mo éaipḃ éṽoḃáin éoḡaiḃe ḡan páéain uaim.” Aḡap ip cuma ḃo bí aḡ a páḃ, ṽ ḃo pḡeít ḃrúét aḃḃal-mór ḃo éṽú a éṽoibṽe ṽap a béal amaé.

4. “Ní páḃ aṽpa ḃuít-ṽi pín, a áipḃ-ríḡ,” ap Caṽpaḃ, “óip ip maiṽ ḃo óíóḡail UlaḌ pín ap pēapaiḃ 'Eipionn, d'ap ḃṽpíṽḃap<sup>l</sup> caé ḡáipíḃe ṽ lolḡáipíḃe oppo.” “Ní caé liom-ra caé naé ap éuít ríḡ, a Caṽpaiḃ,” ap Conéubap; “aéṽ éeana ḃeapḃaim-ṽi na móibṽe ḃeapḃaiḃ UlaḌ, ḡo ṽṽuítṽiḃ ríḡe ṽ puiṽiḡ<sup>m</sup> píom-ra ḃom pēaéṽ, nó ḡo ḃpaḡ(ḃ)ap éaḡ ṽ oibeaḃ.”

---

**1-4]** <sup>a</sup> áipṽ Conéubap Rí UlaḌ ṽ Caipḃpe Níaḃṽep Rí Teamḃ-pach, M. <sup>b</sup> ḡean, A.S. <sup>c</sup> heḃ, M. <sup>d</sup> ḃo páḃḃ ríad le Caṽp(aḃ), M.A.; Caṽpaiḃ, S. <sup>e</sup> caomḃpaoi, A.S. <sup>f</sup> ḡan a beít, M.A.



## THE BATTLE OF ROSNAREE HERE BELOW.

1. Once upon a time, Conchubhar son of Fachtna Fathach, high king of Ulster, was in depression and in a severe sickness<sup>1</sup> for a long time and for a lengthy period; and he slept not and ate not food during that time, and he had neither will nor intelligence, and he made not a smile of laughter or of gladness to woman or to man of the men of Ulster within that period. And that was a great trouble among all the Ulstermen.

2. And they said to Cathfadh the noble druid to tell Conchubhar not to be in that depression or unwarriorlike state in which he was; and Cathfadh spoke thus to him.

3. Conchubhar answered him, and this is what he said: "My master Cathfadh," said he, "I have great cause and reason *to be so*; for the four great provinces of Ireland have come and have destroyed my strongholds and my forts, and my ridge-hills in lowlands and in valleys, and they have burnt my fastnesses and my walled towns and my good home-steads, and they have taken from me my lads and my women and my youths, and they have taken from me too my cows and my herds of constant milk and my beautiful foreign steeds, my heavy side-broad hogs, and my choice fighting bulls, without provocation from me." And just as he was speaking a wonderful great vomit of his heart's blood burst out<sup>2</sup> through his mouth.

4. "That is not a strange saying of thine, O high-king," said Cathfadh, "for well have the Ulstermen avenged that on the men of Ireland, when they gained the battle of Gaireach and Iolghaireach over them." "I deem it no battle in which a king has not fallen, O Cathfadh," said Conchubhar; "however I swear the oaths that the Ulstermen swear that kings and chieftains shall fall by my hand for my right [?], or that I shall meet death and a tragical fate."

---

<sup>2</sup> Κατράε, A.    <sup>h</sup> ap é, A.    <sup>i</sup> Κατράιδ, S.    <sup>j</sup> δύνταϊβ repeated, S.

<sup>k</sup> θεαδ-βαυτιβ, A.M.    <sup>l</sup> θριπιοβαρ, A.M.    <sup>m</sup> πριπε, S.

<sup>1</sup> μόρινέαρ, falling sickness, O'R.

<sup>2</sup> Or he threw up.

5. “Ip í mo éomaipe-ri ùite,” ar Caëpað, “anñam go ram-pað; òir ip pluè fuar gáibéioç gaoé-buaðarëa geimpe(að), 7 ní ham eirðe<sup>a</sup> eappaç, òir ip pparaç ppaóða Paðpa, 7 ip moç an Marta, 7 ní huille Abpaon pé haonaiðe,<sup>b</sup> 7 ip maið a mí Máí do(ð)ní mór-éuairte. Ñonað aipe rin ip cóir an pluag do éoir-meapð go rampa(ð), go mað péio paémar na róðaið, go mað éapðað éaðomuin na háëa, guppað aoibinn<sup>c</sup> ápo na tulëa, go mað réirpíð ronairte ap pluaið, guppað puanaíð poiéapva ap ríoga, guppað epóða céim-neimneac ap ccupaðaið, guppað éapðað aómapa ap n-óig, guppað aitheolaç ilbéaplaç ap n-ollamuin, guppað lúémar lán-ðlic ap laoiç, guppað gléapta gabalta ap ngroiðe, guppað léioméac lúémar ap lámprðp<sup>d</sup> guppað ilbpeaða iongantaç ap n-éadaíðe, guppað epuað-þaobpaç epop-ðpða ap celoioiméte, guppað pliopta pleaima plinn-ðéapa ap pleagða, guppað cóipíðéte clár-ðamgean ap ccapbaio, guppað caóma comðlap(a) na coilltið, guppað ðíðiona na ðopa ðlúé-ðuilleacða, gup bað paipapiona gaç pionn-éapnn, 7 gupab ceapcail codalta gaç póð féap-ðlap.

6. “Ñonað aipe rin ip cóir an pluag do éoirmioð,” ar Caëpað, “go ttaguib Ulaio uile ð’éin-ðeóin 7 ð’aon-láim do ðíogaíl Tána bó Cuailgne ap þeapaið ‘Eipionn.

7. “Aét atá ní<sup>e</sup> éeana, cuip-ri þeapa 7 teacëta uait go luét do éuapapðail féin tap muinçinn mapa 7 mór-þairpðge .i. go Muille 7 go Ruan, go Sioðpa pí Ápcaðía, go Máí, go Maolán, go hlompðoa<sup>f</sup> píð<sup>g</sup> an peacétiacð pann ðo’n ðomuin loélannaç, go Canað ná nðall, 7 go Maolán mílið, go pí hinpe hOpe, go Conéubap mac Úípe meic ðungáile, go h’Ápéup Ruað.”

8. Ip anð rin do éuir Conéubap Þionnéacð<sup>h</sup> mac Conéubap 7 Þionnéaoim mac Conuill Éeapnnuið do mór-éionól na nðall poin tap éeann maiéioa 7 mór-éuapapðail ðáib, 7 a n-oirpíll go ndíogaððaoip a nuile 7 a n-éageópa ap þeapaið ‘Eipionn. “A Áëpa(íð),” ar Conéubap, “anpað-þa pip na poéaiðib úð<sup>i</sup> 7 ðobeipim-ri mo þriatchap,” ar pé, “ðá tciðio ðin go tciðio

5-8] <sup>a</sup> ní ham aon-póða, S. <sup>b</sup> haonaiðib, A.M. <sup>c</sup> éacépom, A. <sup>d</sup> laom-pðop, A.M. <sup>e</sup> aon ní, A. <sup>f</sup> Maolín, Impðo, S.A. <sup>g</sup> píð, A.M. <sup>h</sup> Þionnéaoim, A.S.M., see note, p. 6. <sup>i</sup> úð, go tcioppeað éugam go paçað-þa, &c., A.: 7 ðobeipimri mo þriatchap tap éeana, ap pé, ða tciðio mó ðin go ðíopaið rin éugam, go paçapora, M.

5. "This is my advice to thee," said Cathfadh, "to wait until Summer; for Winter is wet, cold, dangerous, storm-troubled, and Spring is no time for setting out; for February is rainy and tempestuous, and March is early, and April is not fitter<sup>1</sup> for assemblies, and woe to him who in the month of May makes a long circuit. Wherefore it is meet to stay the army until Summer, till the roads are smooth and safe, till the fords are rapid and shallow, till the hills<sup>2</sup> are pleasant and high; till our army corps are vigorous and strong, till our kings are valiant and dexterous, till our champions are valorous and stout-stepping,<sup>3</sup> till our youths are nimble and in good form,<sup>4</sup> till our sages are sharp-witted and eloquent, till our heroes are active and full-cunning, till our horses are trained and broken in [?]; till our hand-teams are strong and spirited, till our garments are of varied beauty and rare aspect, till our swords are hard-edged and hilt-golden, till our spears are sharp-pointed, smooth, and blade-keen, till our chariots are put in order and board-firm, till the woods are fair and all green, till the thick-leaved bushes are shelters, till every fair earn is conspicuous, and till every grass-green sod is a pillow of sleep.

6. "Wherefore it is meet to stay the army," said Cathfadh, "till all the Ulstermen come with one will and with one hand to avenge the Foray of the Kine of Cooley on the men of Ireland.

7. "Meanwhile send thou messengers and envoys forth to thy own mercenaries past the surface of sea and ocean, to wit, to Muille and to Ruan, to Siogra King of Arcadia, to Mál, to Máolan, to Iomsgo, King over the seventh part of the Scandinavian world, to Canadh of the Foreigners, and Máolan the warrior, to the King of the Island of Orc, to Conchubhar son of Dúire son of Dunghal, to Artúr the Red."

8. Then Conchubhar sent Fionnachadh son of Conchubhar and Fionnchaomh son of Conall Cearnach to muster largely those Foreigners for bounty and great pay to them, and to prepare them that they might avenge their wrongs and their injuries on the men of Ireland. "Cathfadh," said Conchubhar, "I shall wait for yonder hosts; and I give my word," said he, "whether they come or come not to

<sup>1</sup> uille, *compar.* of oll, greater, better; perhaps we should read huirre, fit, proper.

<sup>2</sup> Or meeting places, "rate-hills."

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *reim-nemning* in *Atkinson's Gloss.*

<sup>4</sup> *adomarp* = lucky, fortunate, in *O'R.*



cuġam<sup>a</sup> go paċað-*pa* go Teampaiġ go Cairbpe Niaŭ Pear 7 go Pionn mac Ropa an riġ-*péine*, 7 go Luġaiŭ mac Con-Raoi, go hEochaiŭ mac Luċeta, go Meiŭb 7 go hOilibl go n-ionnpar ceirte ollóirgíŭ 'Eirionn, 7 go bPáġbap leaċeta 7 liaġa 7 pear<sup>a</sup>taib pear a bPaonluige peaċnóin 'Eirionn, mur do Páġbap<sup>a</sup>-*pan* mo éirgēŭ-*ri*.”

9. Cio t*pa* aċt óðelŭ<sup>b</sup> do Mleiŭb an b*ri*aċar<sup>c</sup> tuġ Conċubap, ġonaŭ aipe rin abuŭairt; “I*ri* cóir dúinn teaċeta do ċur uain(n) go Conċubap 7 a *pá*ŭ rin cáċ do ċoirmiŭiŭġ ċior<sup>d</sup> a éogaib *péin* *p*ri *rae* na bliaðna-*ro*, 7 ġéill do beir ó *p*earaib 'Eirionn iona láim-*pion*, 7 ġéill uad-*pan* dóib-*pion* *pé* *ta*iripe na bliaðna *ro*.” “Cia baŭ cuġa(1)<sup>e</sup> *pé* hiompáŭ na n-aiċiŭŭġ *po*in?” ap Oilibl. “Cia do paċað ann,” ap Meaŭb, “aċt Mac Róiġ an riġ-*míle*?” Óo laġair Mac Róiġ 7 do *pá*(1)<sup>ŭ</sup>: “Ní paċ-*ap-<sup>a</sup>*pa ann *po*in eirib, óir ní b*pu*il móin ná maiġ, *ba*inġean, ná beaġ-*baile*, na leaċt luige<sup>f</sup> laŭŭ a n-Ultaib uile dár milleaŭ lé *p*earaib Connaċt naċ *mi*pe *ir* ċionntaċ *ri*ri.” “A *p*earġair, na habair rin,” ap Meaŭb, “óir ní béar<sup>g</sup> d'Ultaib aċmupán<sup>h</sup> do ċaŭairt do ċeaċtaib do ġréar. 'Oir dá marbaŭ neaċ aċair nó b*pa*ċair ġaċ aoin díŭb, ní baŭ oíman<sup>i</sup> do iad i*ar* ndul na cceann.”<sup>j</sup> Ó'aon<sup>k</sup>tuġ Mac Róiġ an ní rin, 7 abuŭairt Meaŭb rin dul go Pionn mac Ropa riġ Laiġean, 7 go Cairbpe Niaŭ Pear riġ Teampaiċ, d'innirin na ccoímaŭ *po*in dóib.

10. Ráimġ an riġ-*míle*<sup>k</sup> go Pionn mac Ropa 7 *pá*iŭiŭ<sup>l</sup> Pionn *pé* Óoirn-iuŭpa ua ċip-ġaŭann 7 lé *P*ioŭaċ *P*olte-ġarŭ *bol* leir go Teampaiġ<sup>m</sup> go Cairbpe Niaŭ Pear 7 *pó* innipeaŭap a t*po*ŭġa et a t*po*iŭim óó.

11. Cuiriŭŭ iomŭŭo Cairbpe Paŭb ua hlomnaŭa leo go Conċubap mac Neapa, .i. riġ neap*ta*maíl<sup>n</sup> nUlaŭ; 7 *po* ċan*pa*ŭ a n-aiċiŭŭġa rin. “I*ri* b*ri*aċar d*am*-*pa*,”<sup>o</sup> ap Conċubap, “naċ ġeaŭad-*pa* coímaŭ<sup>p</sup> ap bioċ go *po*iċear<sup>q</sup> ċruaċan-Ráċ<sup>a</sup> h*Co*i, 7

8-11] <sup>a</sup> cuġad, S. <sup>b</sup> aċelŭŭ, S.; aċelŭŭ, M. <sup>c</sup> an b*ri*aċar . . . do tuġ, A. <sup>d</sup> ap éear<sup>t</sup>, A. <sup>e</sup> cuġaŭ, S.; cuibe, A.M. <sup>f</sup> leaċt nó luige, M. <sup>g</sup> beŭt, M. <sup>h</sup> acupan, A. <sup>i</sup> uaiġan, A. <sup>j</sup> ccead, A. <sup>k</sup> riġmíleŭ, A. <sup>l</sup> abrap, M.A. <sup>m</sup> Teampaiġ na *p*ioġ, A.M. <sup>n</sup> neap*te*-*má*p, A.M. <sup>o</sup> d*am*pa, M. <sup>p</sup> cuímaŭ, S. <sup>q</sup> *po*iċear . . . Ráċa, S.



me, that I will go to Tara to Cairbre Nia Fear and to Fionn son of Ros, the king-warrior, and to Lughaidh son of Cû-Raoi, to Eocha son of Luchta, to Meadhbh and to Oilill, till I ravage the four great provinces of Ireland, and till I leave the monuments and tombstones and graves of men lying prostrate throughout Ireland, as they have left my province."

9. Now the vow that Conchubhar took was heard of by Meadhbh, who thereupon said: "It is meet for us to send envoys to Conchubhar and say to him [that] everyone [should] stay the right of his own war<sup>1</sup> during the space of this year, and that he hold in hand hostages from the men of Ireland and give hostages to them during the armistice<sup>2</sup> of this year." "Who would be suitable to announce those terms?" said Oilill. "Who should go thither," said Meadhbh, "but Mac Róigh, the king-warrior?" Mac Róigh spake and said: "I will not go thither at all, for there is not a moor or a plain, a stronghold or a goodly homestead, or a heroes' monument in all Ulster that has been ravaged by the men of Connacht, but that I am to blame for it." "Fearghus,<sup>3</sup> say not so," quoth Meadhbh, "for it is not ever a custom of the Ulstermen to offer reproach to envoys. For if one should kill the father or brother of every one of them, he should not have to fear them, having gone to meet them."<sup>4</sup> Mac Róigh conceded this, and Meadhbh told him to go to Fionn son of Ros, King of Leinster, and to Cairbre Nia Fear, King of Tara, to inform them of those conditions.

10. The king-warrior came to Fionn son of Ros, and Fionn said to Doiniubhra [Fist of yew] grandson of Ceap-ghabha [Fetter-smith], and to Fíodhach Coarse-hair, to go with him [Mac Róigh] to Tara of the Kings, to Cairbre Nia Fear; and they told their business and their mission<sup>5</sup> to him.

11. Cairbre likewise sends Fadhbh grandson of Iomnadh with them to Conchubhar son of Neas, the mighty King of Ulster; and they announced to him their proposals. "It is my vow," said Conchubhar son of Neas, "that I will accept no terms till I reach

<sup>1</sup> Maintain an armed truce (?).

<sup>2</sup> *ṡadripe* = *ṡadripe*m, cessation, stay; or "friendship," *O'R.*

<sup>3</sup> Mac Róig, the herald, is confounded here with Fergus Mac Róig; or something is omitted. The herald is always called "Mac-Roth" in *LU.* and *LL.*

<sup>4</sup> i.e. as an envoy; so Daire did not molest the messengers of Medb; see Preface.

<sup>5</sup> *Lit.* journey, i.e. its cause. Cf. *cid is toise do Patraice*, what is P.'s desire? *Trip. Life*, 128; it also means "business."

go n-ionnpar ceirte holléógiḡ 'Eipionn,<sup>a</sup> go nḡóġlap mo éarḡ<sup>b</sup> 7 mo éána oppo.”

12. Ní eian do bádap ar na hiompáitib pin, an tan tan-  
gádap teaḡta na loingri aḡbal-móipe allmupḡa ró cuirpaḡ pé  
Conéubap,<sup>c</sup> iar ngabáil cuain<sup>d</sup> a tpráig álunn inḡir 7 aḡ Tpráig  
ḡaile búain 7 aḡ Spuim Innpe hOiliolla: 7 eáinig Conéubap  
iar pin 'n-a ccoinne go Dún Dealgan, 7 eánḡadap<sup>e</sup> maiche na  
loingri allmupḡa pin 'n-a éoinne<sup>f</sup> ann go teaḡ Con ḡCulainn  
meic Subaltaim.<sup>g</sup>

13. Aḡar peapap an Cú fáilte go mioéar muinntearḡa piu,  
go ndubairt, “Mo éean bup n-aite 7 bup neam-aite, bup  
maic 7 bup paic,<sup>h</sup> bup n-óig 7 bup pean,” ar pé. Do bádap map  
pin ó'n tsoi peaḡtmaine<sup>i</sup> go apoile aḡ ól 7 aoiḡneár. Ip ann  
poin do éiomáin Conéubap ceilioḡpaḡ do Ó(1)n ḡCulainn, 7  
d'Eimeir inḡin Íorḡaill Monaḡ, go ndubairt: “Pleaḡ éoit-  
éionn do pleaḡ, a Éoin ḡColuinn; mioḡ ar éruaḡuib 7 ar  
épeanuib do mioḡ.”

14. Ip ann pin abubairt<sup>j</sup> Mac Róig: “'O nach anaib<sup>k</sup> ar  
éomáir, a Conéubap, ca conap a paéap ar po?” “Raḡad-ra,”  
ar Conéubap, “go Cuan ḡlaire Sléibe bpeaḡ,<sup>l</sup> 7 ar poin go Rop  
na Ríóḡ por ḡóinn, go Cairbpe Niaḡ Íear, 7 go maicib líon-  
mápa Laiḡean, go nḡóġolap<sup>m</sup> oppa a nḡearpḡad ar an tpráin<sup>n</sup>  
don éop po.”

15. Ioméupa Ííic Róig 7 na teaḡta,<sup>o</sup> eánḡadap peampo go  
Teairpáig go Cairbpe, 7 innrib dḡ, “Conéubap d'obaḡ na ccoimáḡ<sup>p</sup>  
péam-páite, 7 é péin go n-a loingear do beic a tpráig<sup>q</sup> Con  
eColuinn ppa pé peaḡtmoine aḡ ól 7 aḡ aoiḡneap, 7 Pionnéaḡ<sup>r</sup>  
mac Conéubap, 7 Pionnéaom mac Conaill Épnaiḡ do éeaḡ  
pip na heaḡuib allmupḡa pin go Tpráig n-Eochaille,<sup>s</sup> 7 go Tpráig  
Inḡine Pleiḡir, 7 Conéubap do éeaḡ go Cuan ḡlaire bpeaḡ<sup>t</sup> 7  
ar poin go Rop na Ríóḡ por ḡóinn do éup caḡa pib-pi.” Ip eaḡ<sup>u</sup>

11-15] <sup>a</sup> piom, S. <sup>b</sup> éarḡ, S. <sup>c</sup> an tan do éoncadap na  
teaḡta loingri aḡbal-mópa éigcailaibe allmupḡa róḡar ró cuirpaḡ  
ó Conéubap, A.M. <sup>d</sup> 7 calaib, A.M. <sup>e</sup> eáinig, S. <sup>f</sup> éuige, A.  
<sup>g</sup> Subaltaiḡ, A. <sup>h</sup> paic, S. <sup>i</sup> o 'n tpeaḡtmuin, A.M. <sup>j</sup> do páib, A.  
<sup>k</sup> read ana = later anaip, thou stayest (?) or ccoimáir = (our) terms (?).  
<sup>l</sup> Cuan ḡlaire bpeaḡ, A.M. <sup>m</sup> nḡóġolap, M. <sup>n</sup> por a tpráinig, S.M.

Cruachan-Rátha [Ratheroghan] of Magh Aoi, and till I ravage the four great provinces of Ireland, till I avenge my bull and my herds upon them."

12. Not long were they upon that parley, when arrived the messengers of the vast foreign fleet that had been invited by Conchubhar, having taken haven on the beautiful strand of an estuary, [and] at the strand of Baile Buain, and at the stream of Inis Oiliolla; and Conchubhar came thereupon to meet them to Dundalk, and the chiefs of that foreign fleet came to meet him there, to the house of Cû-Chulainn son of Subhaltamh.

13. And the Hound bade them welcome affectionately and kindly, and said, "Welcome to your known and your unknown, your good and your bad, your young and your old," said he. They were thus from one end<sup>1</sup> of a week to the other drinking and merrymaking. Then Conchubhar bade farewell to Cû-Chulainn, and to Eimhear daughter of Forgall Monadh, saying: "A common<sup>2</sup> feast is thy feast, Cû-Chulainn; an honour for the weak, and for the strong thy honour."

14. Then said Mac Róigh, "Since our terms stand not,<sup>3</sup> O Conchubhar, *by* what way wilt thou go hence?" "I shall go," said Conchubhar, "to Cuan-Ghlaise of Sliabh Breagh, and thence to Rosnaree on the Boyne, to Cairbre Nia Fear and to the numerous chiefs of Leinster, until I avenge on them what they have done on the Foray this time."

15. As for Mac Róigh and the envoys, they went forward to Tara to Cairbre, and told him that Conchubhar refused the aforesaid terms, and that he himself with his foreign auxiliaries were in Cû-Chulainn's house for a week's time, drinking and merrymaking, and that Fionnachadh son of Conchubhar and Fionnchaomh son of Conall Cearnach had come with those foreign ships to the Strand of Eochail and to the Strand of the Daughter of Fleidheas, and that Conchubhar was coming to Cuan-Ghlaise Breagh and thence to Rosnaree on *the*

° na tteacta, A.    ° ccoñad, S.A.    ° ttoið, A.    ° Fionnchaomh, A.M.

° n-Eochaille, A.M.    ° C. ð. pléibe bpeað, M.    ° ap é, A.M.

<sup>1</sup> ttoi = turn, O'R.

<sup>2</sup> Or public.

<sup>3</sup> Or since thou stayest not for the terms; anad ap = to abide by.



aduḃairt Cairbpe go ḃpṛiṣeolaḃ pṛin é, ⁊ go tṛioḃpaḃ caŕ ḃó; ⁊ tṛiḃ iomurpo Mac Róiŕ go Cṛuaḃáin-Ráŕa<sup>a</sup> h-Aoi, ⁊ inniṛioṛ na ṛŕéala ṛoin ann.

16. Iṛ aṛilaḃ iomorpo ḃo ḃí Mac Róiŕ, ṛear tairle tairḃḃa tṛeaatala<sup>b</sup> é, ⁊ é ṛioṛtáḃ ṛlaṛt-ṛéiḃ<sup>c</sup> ṛíṛ-ṛiuḃlaḃ, léiḃmṛeaḃ lúḃ-ṛnar lán-airḃṛeaḃ, ṛeaḃmṛiar ṛíṛ-ŕlic ṛuiṛeaḃair ṛé heṛṛip-ŕleoḃ ceairḃ ⁊ cainŕean a leaŕaṛb ⁊ a leaḃṛaṛb tairŕleoṛṛeaḃta ⁊ tṛeaḃ-tairioḃta; go n-éaḃaḃ eaḃl(aŕ)<sup>d</sup> a<sup>d</sup> uime .i. léine ḃṛopall ḃṛeaḃ-naṛḃe ṛé a ḃnear, ḃṛat-lomann leaṛ-ḃoreṛa táṛṛṛíḃ ṛeaḃtaṛ, maḃ-loṛŕ ṛéiṛṛeannaḃ iona láríḃ ḃlí, cloiḃioṛḃ líoṛḃta leaḃar-ṛaoḃṛaḃ, go n-altaṛíḃ ḃéaḃ iona ḃear-láríḃ, ḃá ḃearṛn-ḃṛóiŕ ḃṛeaḃ-ḃéanṛiáḃa im a ḃṛoiŕŕíḃ, cuaḃ-ṛṛaṛíḃm coṛḃḃainŕean cupaḃ ḃá ṛolṛ im a ḃúl, ḃearpaḃ leaṛtan liaṛ laṛ ap ṛaḃ a ḃeann-mullaṛŕ a coṛṛaṛṛta ealaḃan<sup>e</sup> ṛe tairŕleoṛṛioḃt ⁊ ṛé toṛṛim-tṛeaḃt ⁊ ṛe tṛeaḃtaṛioḃt na h'ḃṛionn, go ḃṛioṛ ṛŕéal na ṛíóŕ ⁊ na ṛuiṛeaḃ leṛ ḃo Íṛeíḃ ṛ ḃo Oilill go Cṛuaḃáin-Ráŕa h-Aoi ṛé ḃeṛeaḃ<sup>f</sup> ŕaḃ laoi ⁊ inniṛioṛ a ṛŕéala ḃóíḃ, aṛail buḃ ŕṛáṛ leṛ.<sup>g</sup>

17. Iomḃṛa Ḃairbpe Niaiḃ Ṽear, ceairṛaiŕŕṛear ṛonn ṛeal oile: ḃo ḃuṛ tṛeaḃt uaiḃ ḃum a ḃṛáíṛṛe ⁊ ḃum a ḃáṛṛe pṛin, ḃá ceṛuṛnniuŕaḃ ⁊ ḃá coṛṛiṛṛionól ṛé ṛṛearḃal caṛta ḃo Ḃoṛḃuḃar ⁊ ḃ'Ullṛaṛb ap ḃeana. Ḃo ṛiaḃṛaḃar na tṛeaḃta ṛoin go tṛéan-ṛearaṛb tṛoiŕŕ-éarŕaḃa ḃóŕŕiḃ<sup>h</sup> laṛŕean, ⁊ go Collaṛṛnaṛb Ḃṛíḃe ḃṛeaŕ ṛ Míḃe. Táṛŕaḃar ann ṛóṛ tṛí caṛta Ḃloinne Ḃeṛŕ ṛ caḃ Tuaiṛṛe ḃṛeaŕ<sup>i</sup> ⁊ Míḃe go Teairṛaiŕŕ,<sup>j</sup> áit a mḃí Cairbpe Niaiḃ Ṽear, ⁊ ḃo ṛinnaeḃ<sup>k</sup> coṛṛaṛṛle leo ann .i. ionṛṛaiŕŕe a coṛinne<sup>l</sup> Ḃoṛḃuḃair go hionaḃ a mḃí a ḃáíl aŕ Rop na Ríóŕ ṛop ḃóinn; óṛṛ<sup>m</sup> níop ṛiáḃ ⁊ níop ṛaiṛe ṛuṛ na hoṛeaḃṛaṛb aḃḃal-móṛa ṛin neaḃ ap ḃiḃ ḃá n-ionṛṛaiŕŕe ap tṛáṛ ŕan iad ṛéin ḃo

**15-17]** <sup>a</sup> Cṛuaḃáin, A. <sup>b</sup> tṛeṛṛealḃa, M. <sup>c</sup> ṛlaṛt-ṛéiḃ, A. <sup>d</sup> eaḃlanna, M.; echlaŕŕe, LL. 70 b. <sup>e</sup> a n-iomḃṛaṛṛta ealaḃna, A.M. <sup>f</sup> ḃeṛṛíḃ, S. <sup>g</sup> ḃó, A. <sup>h</sup> ḃóŕŕiḃ leaṛtan-móṛiṛ laṛŕean ⁊ go Collaṛṛnaṛŕ coṛḃḃainŕne, &c., A. <sup>i</sup> Tuaiṛṛ mḃṛeaŕ, A. <sup>j</sup> Ṽ. na ṛíóŕ, A. <sup>k</sup> ḃo cuiṛeaḃ, A. <sup>l</sup> a n-airṛíṛ, A. <sup>m</sup> ḃo ḃuaḃar ann ṛuṛ, óṛṛ, &c., A.M.

<sup>1</sup> Or "harassing," O'R. Cf. ṛluas ṛíṛeḃṛtaḃ, S. na Rann, l. 8133.

<sup>2</sup> tṛeaḃnaṛṛe for léine tṛeḃnaṛṛo ṛṛeḃnaṛṛe, streaked shirt, Man. & Cust.



Boyne to give them [*lit.* you] battle. This is what Cairbre said: that he himself would attend to him and that he would give him battle; and Mac Róigh went to Cruachan-Rátha of [Magh] Aoi, and told those tidings there.

16. Now of this description was Mac Róigh: a stout, bull-like, stalwart man was he, and he was searchful,<sup>1</sup> rod-smooth, long-striding, robust, active, full-travelled, deedful, cunning, watchful for contention of questions and disputes in the stones [?] and books of embassy and diplomacy; with a herald's raiment about him, to wit, a girded shirt of hide<sup>2</sup> next his skin, a corded purple [or scarlet] cloak over it [*lit.* them] outside, a woodbine<sup>3</sup> [?] hand-staff in his left hand, a polished keen-edged sword with hilt<sup>4</sup> of ivory in his right hand, two variegated gapped-shoes<sup>5</sup> on his feet, a champion's firm curl-knot of his hair on his head; a wide grey tonsure<sup>6</sup> he had all over his crown, in token of proficiency in the diplomacy and ambassadorship and embassy of Ireland, bringing a report of the tidings of the kings and chieftains with him to Meadhbh and Oilill, to Cruachan-Rátha of [Magh] Aoi at the close of every day:—and he told them his tidings *on this occasion*, as it was customary with him.

17. Concerning Cairbre Nia Fear there is question here for another while—he sent off an envoy to his brothers and to his own friends, to gather them and to assemble them to offer battle to Conchubhar, and to the Ulstermen in general. Those envoys reached [to] the swift-footed brave men of the province of Leinster and the Collamhna' of the territory of Bregia and Meath. Thither also came three battalions of Clann Deirg and a battalion of the people of Bregia and Meath to Tara, where Cairbre Nia Fear was; and a resolve was taken by them there, to wit, to advance against Conchubhar to the place where his tryst was, at Rosnaree on the Boyne; for those mighty clans<sup>8</sup> deemed it not honourable or seemly that anyone should attack them first,

III. 95, 97; ῥεβναροε, *gl. membranaceus*; ἐπορᾶλλ for πορᾶλλ, = walrus hide shirt. Cf. *Siab. Ch. Con C.*, 425.

<sup>3</sup> Seems a compound of *peit* and *peannach*, pointed; *peit* = smooth.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. *clorbeasán co n-áltaib, L. na gCeart*; *co n-elctuib véet, Man. & Cust.* III. 94.

<sup>5</sup> Leggings, or "a divided skirt." O'Curry renders it "firm shoes," *Man. & Cust.* II. 297; but it seems the garment from waist to feet. Cf. *Zimmer's Kelt. Stud.* III., pp. 82 to 84.

<sup>6</sup> Closely cut, but not shaved.

<sup>7</sup> Columns.

<sup>8</sup> Assemblies.

ðol ʒo calma na ceomðáil. Ðo pinneað leo an ðomairle rin, ʒ éirǵið na ceirpe caða comhópa rin pa toirn-éiré airn ʒ iolþaoðair, ʒo rángodap Rop na Ríog ðo þreapðal caða ðo Concuðap. Ðo cuirpadap a ndiormaða ʒléarpa ʒlain-peamra ʒ a n-eaðpada áille allmupða ann poin ap ípaitið ʒ ap ífé-ʒleanncaib Innþir na ðóinne bpuac-áirðe, ʒ ðo íuiǵiodap a ccupaða ʒ a ccair-ínleaða<sup>a</sup> ʒ a laoið ʒoile ʒ ʒairǵið<sup>b</sup> ap éulcaib éaiðþreacð<sup>c</sup> an máirǵe, ʒ ap þorǵ-énocaið þonn-ʒlapa<sup>d</sup> þéarþara ʒ ap róðaið þéirðe ró-íoilpe ór an mbóinn mbpuac-ʒloin<sup>e</sup> mbpaipéirǵið<sup>f</sup> ʒo ruðac poirþeamuil.<sup>g</sup>

18. Dála Concuðair iomoppo : ap tceacē ó Úán Ðealǵan óð, vþeirpeað an oiðce rin aǵ Cuain ʒlaipre Sléirðe þreacǵ, ʒ ðo anarðap Cú Cúlaimn a nÚn Ðealǵan vþeir Ulað ré þreapðal ʒ ré þpíteolam a lóin ʒ ré tceǵap ʒ ré tionól a muinntipe ʒ ré háiríom ʒ ré hopðuǵað ʒacð<sup>h</sup> neirte oile buð cubaið<sup>i</sup> cum cupair.

19. Iométupó Concuðair, po éirǵ amoð ðo ló ap n-a mápac ré heǵap a ðeaǵ-þluaiǵ, ʒ ðo cuir eaðlaða airðir<sup>j</sup> ʒ a luait-leomam ʒ a lonn-óǵlaoið poime ðo ǵabáil þopað ʒ longþoirte aǵ Rop na Ríog þop ðóinn; ʒo þpacadap uaða na haireaðta mópa múirneacð ʒ na ʒpoidē leatān-mópa lāin-ʒléarða ʒ na buail-tið bir-ǵéapa boðða, ʒ taiǵle<sup>k</sup> na pleacǵ plinn-ǵéap<sup>l</sup> pleamain-éruaið, ʒ þorǵað<sup>m</sup> ʒ þír-ðeallpað na ʒiað n-ilþreac n-éaǵ-pamail,<sup>n</sup> ʒ na n-eappað n-ðainǵean n-ionǵantað n-allmupða, ʒ na luiríð nðlúit<sup>o</sup> nðpítleannað<sup>p</sup> nðeaǵ-þolair, þeapðán ʒ þéirpailð na pluacǵ, ʒáir-ǵlór ʒ ʒpob-luamain na nǵpuacǵað pompa<sup>q</sup> ann. Cíð epá acē ró iompuiǵeðap an ǵiollanpað iap poin pan éonair ðeaðno tap a n-air,<sup>r</sup> ʒ ró innpíodap ðo Concuðap, ʒo þpacadap epí caða Cloinne Ðeaǵað et mór-éat na cCollamnað ʒ Peap mðreacǵ ap a cceann aǵ Rop na Ríog.<sup>s</sup> “Ní þear<sup>t</sup> dúinn am nað þíop rin,” ap Concuðap, “acē cuirþiom þéinneað þoparða þír-ǵlic vþéacain oppo pain.”

**17-19]** <sup>a</sup> milið, M.; mileaðaib, A.S. <sup>b</sup> ʒairǵe, S. <sup>c</sup> taið-breana, A. <sup>d</sup> þionn-ʒlapa, A. <sup>e</sup> mb. ʒlain, M. <sup>f</sup> mbpaipéirǵið, M. <sup>g</sup> ruðac þianpanað poirþneamail, A.M. <sup>h</sup> ʒacð tionncuire eile bað cuirðe cum þeapra pleaða, A. <sup>i</sup> cumað, S. <sup>j</sup> airðir, ʒ artar-ðoin cupupa, A.; note the a omitted before eaðlaða. <sup>k</sup> taiðleað, M. <sup>l</sup> plinn-ǵéapa, A.S. <sup>m</sup> þopcað, M. <sup>n</sup> eaxamail, A. <sup>o</sup> nðlúitē, S.

while they themselves went not boldly to encounter them. That resolve was taken by them, and those four so great battalions set out with resonance of weapon and of many a blade, until they arrived at Rosnaree to offer battle to Conchubhar. They set their ordered fair sturdy troops and their comely foreign cavalry there on the flats and on the peaceful [or fairy] glens of the Inver [estuary or river] of the high-banked Boyne, and they placed their champions and their battle-warriors, and their heroes of valour and chivalry on the showy [or haunted] hillocks of the plain, and on the pleasant-green grassy shelter-knolls, and on the level shining roads above the bank-bright, quick-bounding [?] Boyne, merrily, happily.

18. About Conchubhar further: having come from Dundalk, he was resting that night at Cuan Glaise of Sliabh Breagh; and Cú-Chulainn stayed in Dundalk behind the Ulstermen to provide for and attend to his stores, and to gather and assemble his people, and to list and arrange everything else that would be proper for a march.

19. To return to Conchubhar: he rose early of the day on the morrow, to array his good army, and he sent his pioneers and his swift lions, and his bold warriors before him, to take position and camp at Rosnaree on the Boyne; and they saw at a distance the great marshalled [?]<sup>1</sup> clans, and the broad-large perfectly-ordered horse, and the sharp-shafted squares [?]<sup>2</sup> of war, and the sheen of the keen-bladed smooth-hard spears, and the covering and great splendour of the many-hued variegated shields, and of the stout, wonderful foreign armour and of the dense, sparkling, fair-bright hauberks, [and they heard] the cry and murmur<sup>3</sup> of the host, the shouting voice[s] and rapid movements of the goblins<sup>4</sup> before them there. However, the soldiery turned back in the same path, and informed Conchubhar that they had seen three battalions of Clann Deagha and a great battalion of the Collamhnachs and the men of Bregia before them at Rosnaree. "We know not but that that is true," said Conchubhar, "but we shall send a skilled prudent soldier to reconnoitre them."

<sup>p</sup> nōpīēleannaáa, A.S.

<sup>a</sup> neampa, A.

<sup>r</sup> ceabna dia n-air, A.

<sup>s</sup> cionn, A.

<sup>t</sup> pīop, A.

<sup>1</sup> Or clamorous, *C. M. Lena*, 104.

<sup>2</sup> Pens, folds.

<sup>3</sup> *Man. & Cust.* III. 426; *LL.* 57 b, 54 a.

<sup>4</sup> Also means "chieftains"; but cf. πο γαίρρεταρ ιμμε βοccαναις οcυρ βάναναις οcυρ γεμου γλινου οcυρ πεmna δεοιρ, *LL.* 82 b, fo. 59 ba.



20. Իր ann բին Երից աօմ-բար սոմալլ սրբարձած սրբարե-  
 շեած Երևելայն .1. Չաից mac Չեաճած, ետ ածարե, “Րաճած-բա  
 Երբոր յ Եր սր-բեաճան<sup>a</sup> an տրուից սո”; ետ Եո ճաճ a շաճ-արմ  
 սիւմե յար բօյն յ թանից an յօնած րաճարե ար na րաճ-Երիւնի բին.  
 “Իր բօր,” ար րե, “Իր կօնիար an րաճից սո; աճե աճան նի մօ  
 նա ծօլ մօ ճարցիծ-բե րմ’ աօնար աճա յօնուելի<sup>b</sup>,” ետ Եր բին րօ  
 յօնուելի ճօ հայնթեան<sup>c</sup> աւարարարե աճարե յաճ, յ Եոյ  
 րաճարե րաճ-ճօն րաճելի,<sup>d</sup> ճար Երբ մօրան a ն-սր-ճեաճելի յ  
 a ն-ճար-կնիւնի ճաճ յ աճարե ծօլ; ճիւճած Եո րինեաճ Երաւե  
 ԵոճԵր սիւմե-րօն յար բօյն, ճօ նԵարնած ճօն ճալան<sup>e</sup> Եո; ետ  
 Չոմած Չաից աւմ in յոն ար մարեած<sup>f</sup> է, յ Իր ann րօ  
 հաճնաճ.

21. Եւծ րաճա Եոնճար Եո կի Չաից, յ րօ Երբ րար օւլե  
 Երբօր an տրուից .1. Բից mac Բալարիւն; յ an Եոն րօ ճօն(n)-  
 արե բօյն an րաճից ար Երն na Եօննե, րօ ճել a մեանման<sup>h</sup>  
 օրրօ, ճօ նԵարե: <sup>i</sup> “Նի րաճած-բա Եր յարրա(յ)ծ րաճիւճ օւլե  
 ԵւճԵր րաճ աճե մե րեյն;” յ ճել րաճելի<sup>j</sup> աւար րաճ-Եր րօ ճար-  
 Երիւն, նօ աւար Եօնան րօ կար-ճրօյնի, նօ աւար րաճար րօ  
 միւն-Երաւի, ճար ճաճ աճ a ճարրեւծ յ աճ a ճարաճ, աճ a  
 ճարնմեւծ, յ աճ a ճարճած, ճօ ճար Եւծ յ Եւծրաճ<sup>k</sup> մօր  
 օրրօ, յ Եո Երբ ար Երբիւնի ար na րաճելի, նօ ճար Երբիւնի  
 րօնն a րաճից րաճ a ճարելի, ճար կաճ յ ճար կան-ճարճած a  
 ճարիւնի յօնա ճրօն; յ ար<sup>l</sup> նԵօնած ա արմ ann բօյն, Եո<sup>m</sup> կնից-  
 րօն na րաճելի ար, ճար Երարիւնի յ ճար Երբ-ճօնրաճ<sup>n</sup> է.  
 Րօ րաճ-րօն րօնն<sup>o</sup> յար բօյն Իր an մԵօնն ճար Երիւն  
 յոնե է; ճօնած սաճ աւմնիցճար կնի Բից ար Եօնն ճ րօն  
 ալ.

22. Իր ann բին րօ Երից Իրալ ճկնիար ճարճեանիւ mac  
 Եոնիւն ճարնից Եր Երեւելայն; ետ միւճար յ մօր-բեաճար յաճ.  
 “Իր բօր,” ար րե, “ճար Երիւն Երաւն աւարիւն na Երբ-  
 եւճԵր սո Երիւն,<sup>a</sup> յ Իր նեւմեւճ նաճարԵր a ն-արմ, յ Իր րաւեւճ

20-22] <sup>a</sup> սրբարեյն, A. <sup>b</sup> յօնուելի: աճե աճա աօն նի ճեան,  
 Երիւնիւն, &c., A.M. <sup>c</sup> Unassailable: see note *infra*. <sup>d</sup> րաճելի, A.  
<sup>e</sup> ճալ, A.S.; ճալան, M. <sup>f</sup> յօնուելի a ճարրեւելի, A. <sup>g</sup> Բալարիւն, A.  
<sup>h</sup> մեանմա, A.; read, րօ ճար a մեանմա (?). <sup>i</sup> ճօ մԵարե, A.  
<sup>j</sup> րեյն, A. <sup>k</sup> Եւծրաճ յ աճեւմաճ օրրօ, ճար Երբ, &c., A. <sup>l</sup> ճար



20. Then arose a stirring, active, energetic man of the Ulstermen, to wit, Dâigh son of Deagha, and said: "I will go to know about and examine yonder army"; and he took his battle-armour about him thereupon, and arrived at the place of outlook upon those strong bands. "It is true," quoth he, "yonder army is numerous, but yet it is no more than the price of my valour alone that is in them [they are no more than equivalent to my valour alone];" and therewith he attacked them roughly, recklessly, rudely, and made a wolf's onset at them, until he laid many of them in deep wounds, and in sick pools of death and prostration;<sup>1</sup> yet there was made a ring [penfold] of slaughter [?] round him thereupon, so that a mortal hostile<sup>2</sup> wound was made of him; and *Dumhadh Dâigh* is the name of the place where he was slain, and there he was buried.<sup>3</sup>

21. It seemed to Conchubhar that Dâigh was long *absent*, and he sent another man to inspect the army, to wit, Fêigh son of Fallamhan. And when he saw the army on the bank of the Boyne, he concealed his mind about [from ?] them, and said: "I will not go to seek other numbers but myself against those yonder [*i.e.* the enemy, or the Ulstermen]:" and he goes at them like a wolf at sheep, or like a lion at herds of mares, or like a hawk at small birds, and began to hack and to tear them, to crush and to cut them, till he wrought great carnage and havoc, and put countless destructions on the troops, until the shafts of his spears broke under his hands, till his sword was bent and deep-hacked in his grasp; and then, having destroyed his arms, the hosts leapt upon him, and crushed and sore-wounded him. He retired before them into the Boyne, and he was drowned therein; and from him is named Linn Fêigh [Fêigh's Pool] on the Boyne thenceforward.

22. Then went forth Irial Glûnmhar [the great-kneed, or the high-descended], the valorous, son of Conall Cearnach, to inspect them; and he measured and reconnoitred them. "It is true," said he, "that many, comely, splendid [*lit.* foreign], are yonder clans I see [?], and venomous, serpent-like their arms, and bloody and keen

ḡiobad, A.    ḡ sup, A.    ḡ ḡiom-ḡoinead, S., *perp.*    ḡ neampa.  
 Conall cailma Caepnarḡ dā ḡpéacaim a cceabad, A.M.    ḡ abéib, S.;  
 abéib, A.

<sup>1</sup> Lit., "of pillow," *i.e.* he laid them low.    <sup>2</sup> ḡadann = ḡairceo namad, O'Cl.

<sup>3</sup> Oumad ḡadḡ is Dowth (?); Oubad in the *Annals* and *Mesca Ulad*.

բաօբաճ ա Բորթոնա; 7 ո՛ր շոօար-բա մօ շօրճար բէմ նա շօր-  
ճար մօ մսւննէրք Ծօն. Աճէ ա՛տ ա շօօարաւ Սլաւն սւլե ա  
շօւր շա՛տ Ծօն, Ծօնէար-բա մօ շօնճան ճօ յօ՛ւնլլ լեօ;” 7  
բլլիօր ա Բրիւնճ<sup>ա</sup> նա շօնաք շօնօնօ. ‘Օճօնաւար նա ճա-  
լեօն բն, Ծօ լեանթ Ծօնճա Ծօնք Ծաճ-թլաւճ է, 7 Ծօ լեւճ-  
բիօ ճարքն Ծաճ Ծօնն-լաւա լօնա ծաւ,<sup>Բ</sup> ճօ բսճաւ ար; 7  
շսճ Լրալ բճաճ շար լօրճ շար էր ա մսւննէրք, ճօ բսճ լօմլն  
լեւր լաճ ճօ հա՛տ ա բաւն Շօնսար, լար մարԾաճ մօրաւն Ծօն  
Ծօնճ Ծօ լեան է; 7 Ծօննր մար Ծօ Շօննաք նա բլաւճ(ա). “Էտ  
իր եաճ ր շօր Ծաւն,” ար բէ, “ճան Ծաւն բս ճօ շօն Ծար  
շօնօն 7 Ծար շօննլլ 7 Ծար լաւէ ճօն 7 ճարճի՛ն շսճաւ; 7  
շաօրաւ շա՛տ Ծօն-շաւն Ծօն.”

23. Ար մբէտ Ծօն ար նա հիօմբաւն բն, Ծօ շօնաւար  
Ծաւն բիօճ(Ծ)ա բօ-մօր Ծա ն-իօննաք ճօ շօննաւար շօն  
լաւ; 7 բար բրաւա բարԾա բօնն ա ն-իւրաւ նա Ծաւն  
բն, 7 է Ծար-մօր<sup>Է</sup> Ծօնն-նաւննաք Ծաւն-շար, 7 է բրօն-  
մօր բանճ-ճարաւն Ծար-ճանաւ, ճսւնն օմար<sup>Ը</sup> Ծաւ-  
բօնա; բօն շօնն շօնն-շար<sup>Թ</sup> ար, սլաւն արքքաւաւ  
աճար Ծաւն Ծաւնաւ<sup>Թ</sup> ար: 7 բճաճ շօննաւաւ<sup>Թ</sup> շաւն-  
աւաւ բօր ա շօն-ճաւան, ճօ ն-ա Ծի Ծի<sup>Թ</sup> լարնաւ նա հիւրն-  
նլլ; շօնն շաւա շար արաւ-ճար շար-լօննաւ բօր ա շօն;  
մանար մօր-մսւրնաւ արճիւն բէ հար ա ճաւան; Ծար  
ճօն ճաւաւաւ սւն, 7 շօ արճիւն էն-ճիւ ան; լեւն լաւար-  
նիճա իրօն բէ ա շօն,<sup>Թ</sup> արաւ մօր միւնաւաւ բօր Ծա եաճ  
Ծոնա Ծա՛ւնն բար;—Ծա ծան Ծանաւաւ<sup>Թ</sup> բօ շօն ան ար-  
աւ ճար ան մար-թլաւ<sup>Թ</sup> Ծի սւն. Ծա բանաւ ճօ Ծար-Ծա-  
Ծարն<sup>Թ</sup> մօր-բօնաւ 7 միօն-նլլաւ նա մաք, ճօ շաւն բաւ  
շսճ-Ծաւն Ծաւ-ճօնա սաւ, Ծօ լօն-ճարա լաւաւաւ նա  
լաւ. Ար ր է Ծօն ան: .1. ճար Ծոն Սաւ-Շաւն, Ծօ  
նիճաւ ա շան 7 ա շար ար բարաւ ‘Էրօն; ճոն ան րբար

22, 23] <sup>ա</sup> լարն Ծարն, A.M. <sup>Բ</sup> Ծաւ, S. <sup>Է</sup> Ծարն-մօր, A.  
<sup>Ը</sup> Perhaps օմ-մօր, very great. <sup>Թ</sup> շօնն-շար, S. <sup>Թ</sup> Ծաւնաւ, A.M.;  
pl., “unassailable,” C. M. Lena, 82. <sup>Թ</sup> շօննաւաւ, M. <sup>Թ</sup> շաւն, A.  
Ab.; Ծաւն, S.; cf. արաւ, Ծաւն, LL. 78 b. <sup>Թ</sup> Ծի ար լարնաւ, A.  
<sup>Թ</sup> Ծար, S. <sup>Թ</sup> Ծանաւ, M. <sup>Թ</sup> լաւ, S. <sup>Թ</sup> Ծարնաւաւաւ.

their woundings ; and I will not give my own slaughter or the slaughter of my people to them. But where the Ulstermen all will give [their share of] battle to them, I will give them my assistance with endeavour ;” and he returned in the backward direction<sup>1</sup> of the same path. When the Galeoin saw this, fierce bands of a goodly army followed, and they dispatched comely, brown-swift troops of horse [chasers] after him, until they overtook him : and Irial put a shield across track behind his people [*i. e.* covered their retreat], till he brought them safe with him to the place where Conchubhar was, having slain many of those who pursued him ; and he related how he saw the armies : “ And this is what is proper for you,” said he, “ not to meddle with them till your mighty ones and your horsemen and your warriors of valour and chivalry come to you ; and give ye battle together to them.”

23. While they were in this parley, they saw a kingly numerous band approaching them, with the semblance of a hundred champions ; and a fierce, manly, dark-brown man in the fore-front of that band ; stately, spell-hostile, skirmish-rude was he ; and great-nosed, hollow-cheeked, exceeding comely, handsome, drinksome, apple-eyed was he. He wore heavy murky-rugged hair. His speech was energetic, rough, and precipitate. He bore a fighting,<sup>2</sup> hard-smiting shield on his left shoulder, with its two iron rims all around it, a hard, steel keen,<sup>3</sup> bright-hilted [?]<sup>4</sup> sword on his left, a heavy-weighted silvered lance behind his shoulder, a blue clasped [?] cloak about him, and a brooch of bird-white [or uniformly white] silver therein, a long fine shirt of satin next his skin. A great middle-broad chariot on two brown beautiful-coloured steeds was beneath him. Fleetly, steadily leapt the chariot towards [with ?] the cavalry host that was around it. They seemed as though they were shower-spraying the great clods and the pebbles of the plains, as though they were casting thick, dense, black-blue showers from them of the bare soil of dust lying [there].<sup>5</sup> And this it was who was there, Dáire the Brown, of Black Cooley, to avenge his herds and his bulls on the men of Ireland : and thereupon

<sup>1</sup> Cf. τάμις α βήμις na conaíre ceuona, *Diar. & Graine*, 184.

<sup>2</sup> Or bossy, κοβραδός (?).

<sup>3</sup> Or hard, keen.

<sup>4</sup> κλαρ, κλαρ, pit, *O' R.* ; perhaps κλαρ-λονησαέτ, feat-bright (?).

<sup>5</sup> Or as it lay.



ré Conċubbar, “Créad doċeip opt beit ann po?” ar ré. “Atá ádċbar fuiriġ agom,” ar Conċubbar; “óir atá ceitpe caċa epóda Óloinne Deaġa ag fuirióe caċa dúin(n) ag Rop na Ríog por bóinn, ġ ni ċfuilmíó-ne líon caċa do ċup riu ar a ccoim-ċainġne; ġ do pinniomarp cōmaiple uime, ġ ní hobaċ caċa dúin(n), anaċ ré ar poċaðaib ann po.” “Óar ar mbréitir,” ar Óáipe, “ġion<sup>a</sup> naċ tuġair-pe caċ dóib, doċéar-ġa fein dóib é.” “Na habair ġin, a Óáipe,” ar Conċubbar, “óir ní hion-dula uatċaċ<sup>b</sup> pluaiġ a ccaċ; ġ anpom ré ar n-oirpeaċtaib.” Oirpior Óáipe iar poin ar cōmaiple Conċubbar.

24. Mar do bádar ann, do ċoneadar<sup>c</sup> díorma ċainġean deaġ-ġluaiġ dá n-ionnpaiġe; ċpong díob ġ ċrait ċuibe iompa, ċpong ġo mbrataib uaitne, ġ ċpong oile ġo mbrataib deapġa: fear pionn-ċar porarċa fear-áluinn, fear donn dpeaċ-ġolair ċaċ-ċorċpa, ġ fear fearġ peata<sup>d</sup> polar-ġlan, ġ fear ruiċionċa rói-deapġ<sup>e</sup> ġo cċraobaiċ ruaitníċe ríobamla iona lámair, — ġaċ fear ar leit<sup>f</sup> a n-áirpeaċ ġaċa ċuibe díob. Aġar ip iad aor dána Ulaċ do bí ann ġin, im Šeancha mac Oilíolla, ġ im ġaċtna mac Šeancha ġ im Amíurġin ġile ġ im Ċatġaċ caom-ċraoi; ġ do ġuiġeadar<sup>g</sup> a n-ionmpoġar do Conċubbar, ġ d’iarp Conċubbar cōmaiple oppo.<sup>h</sup> “Ip í a(n) ccoimairle ċuit,” ar ríad, “ġan an caċ do ċop ġo mbeidír Ulaċ uile líon a n-ionmairġe ar aon-láċair.” “Níop cōmairċe ċam-ġa Ulaċ,” ar ré, “ġá’n tċáin do ċreit uaim, ġ ní anam riu anoip.” “Ná habair ġin,” ar ríad, “ár do díoglaip do tċáin ar fearaib ‘Ċirionn a ccaċ ġáiríċe ġ lolġáiríċe; ġ ip iomċa laoċ loinn-ċréaċtaċ do ġuair a oideċ ionnta.”

25. A ċaċle na ċiomagallma ġin, do ċoneadar ġraoċ-ċpong ġora(í)ċ ġóirleatċan, ġo cċairpib ċlár-ċainġne ċuimċaiġċe, ġo n-eaċaib ána<sup>i</sup> allmupċa, ġo laoċraib mīr mōr-labapċaiġ, ġo

**23-25]** <sup>a</sup> da tċuġair-pe caċ dóib, ġo tċuċbar-ġa caċ dóib; ġ ġór ġion ġo tċuġair, doċéar-ġa fein caċ dóib, A. <sup>b</sup> lé uatċaċ, A. <sup>c</sup> doċoneadar, A. <sup>d</sup> peada, A.; réda, M. <sup>e</sup> po-deapġ ruaitneantċa, A. <sup>f</sup> ġa leit, A. <sup>g</sup> do ionnpaiġeadar, S. <sup>h</sup> oppa um an ccaċ do ċup. <sup>i</sup> anaċ, S.



he said to Conchubhar, "What causes thee to be here?" quoth he. "I have reason for tarrying," said Conchubhar, "for there are four brave battalions of Clann Deagha awaiting battle with us at Rosnaree on the Boyne; and we are not *sufficient* in number to give them battle, on account of their stalwartness. And we have adopted a resolve about it, and it is not a refusal of battle on our part, to wait for our numbers here." "By our word," said Daire, "if thou give not battle to them, I will give it to them myself." "Say not that, Daire," said Conchubhar, "for scantiness of an army ought not to go into battle. So we will wait for our clans." After that, Daire stayed, on the advice of Conchubhar.

24. As they were there, they saw a stout squadron of a good army approaching them; part of them wearing yellow cloaks, part of them with green cloaks, and another part with red cloaks; a fair-curved intelligent truly handsome man, and a brown face bright hue-ruddy man, and a slender tall bright-clear [-complexioned] man, and a fiery [-haired?]<sup>1</sup> deep-red [-complexioned] man with evergreen<sup>2</sup> silky (!) branches<sup>3</sup> in his hands; and each man [of these four] separately in charge<sup>4</sup> of each band of them; and those who were there were the doctors of the Ulstermen, around Seancha son of Oilill and around Fachtna son of Seancha and around Aimhirgin the poet and around Cathfadh the noble druid; and they drew nigh<sup>5</sup> to Conchubhar, and Conchubhar asked counsel of them. "This is our counsel to thee," said they, "not to give battle till all the Ulstermen may be [of sufficient] numbers to engage them [the enemy] altogether."<sup>6</sup> "The Ulstermen were no protection to me," said he, "in the case of the carrying off of the Foray from me, and we do not wait for them now." "Say not that," said they, "for thou hast avenged thy Foray on the men of Ireland in the battle of Gaireach and Iolghaireach, and many a fierce-wounding hero met his fate therein."

25. After that debate, they saw a steady wide extending furious-multitude, with floor-firm covered chariots, with splendid foreign steeds, with active great-spoken champions, with beautiful green

<sup>1</sup> Or radiant, resplendent.

<sup>2</sup> Variegated, O'R.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. Sencha, with his branch of peace,  $\text{Cnab ríod (ríodmíla)}$ .

<sup>4</sup> Or in front,  $\text{1 n-áirneú}$ .

<sup>5</sup>  $\text{íonnruigeasdaí}$ . Or they sat near,  $\text{íuigeasdaí}$ .

<sup>6</sup> On one field.

ն-ճաճախի՛ն ճիլլե սաւե՛ն, շօ րճաճախի՛ն շօրմա շլօնի՛ծ, շօ  
 շլօնի՛ծի՛ն տրօմա տօրտ-ճիլլեաճա, յ շօ րլեաճաի՛ն շրանն-ճիլլե  
 տօրր-ճճարա; յ տրար լաօճ մօր-սալլաճ մար-ճլօննաճ ա մեօճան  
 նա րիճ-ճիօրմա րօն: շօնաճ լաճ ծօ Բի՛ անն .ա. տրի րիճ Քար-  
 մաիճե<sup>ա</sup> .ա. Եօճան, Ըոնճւնար, յ Շրօնիճանն; շօ յոննարտ Եօճան:  
 “Շրճաճ ծօնար ան շօննաի՛ծ<sup>Բ</sup> շօրրաճ շօմեաճա րօ օրաի՛ն?”  
 “Աճա,” ար Ըոնճւնար, “Շարիքը Նաիճ Քար շօ ն-ա Բրաիճրի՛ն  
 յ շօ մօր-ճիօնճի ԲՔար միքեաճ, Միճ, յ շօնիճ ճիլլան ’ն-ա  
 միքուիճան ԲօճԲա աճ րիճ շաճա ծօն(ն) աճ Րօր նա Րիօճ քօր  
 ծօնն.” “Նի անքամուծ-նե,”<sup>Ե</sup> ար Եօճան, “շօ Բրաիքիօմ նա  
 ճիլլուի՛ն րօն.”

26. Ար մեւիճ ծօնի՛ն ար նա իօմքաիճի՛ն րօն, աճճոնաճար<sup>Դ</sup>  
 ծիրի՛ն մօր միւրնեաճ մար-լիմնեաճ ճւճա, յ քար ճիլլեաճաճ  
 ճրաճ-ճօրքա ա տօրաճ նա ճիլլոն րօն, յ քօլտ<sup>Ե</sup> շար շօրր-ճիլլ  
 ար; Բրաճ լան-մօր լեաճան-ճօրքա լար, յ քճիաճ մօր միլլեաճա ար  
 ա ճի, յ շլօնիճի՛ն տրօմ տօր-ճլարաճ շարիճ; մանաօր մօր, մար-  
 ճլօննաճ<sup>Զ</sup> միւրիօր-ճրօմ, սիլլեաննաճ, իմճար,<sup>Է</sup> ճօրր-լեաճան,  
 ճեանն-քաճ<sup>Ը</sup> շրանն-քաճար քճ ար.<sup>Թ</sup> Աճար Բաճ քաճաի՛ն<sup>Ի</sup> քճ քօլ-  
 ճրանն քրօմ-լօնճ ան քարճա քնաիճտ քլեաճան-ճրաճ ծօ Բի՛ ա  
 ն-իօնքմա նա քրաօրիճ քրանն-քաճիք<sup>Լ</sup> շաճար-սիլլօննուիճ ծօ  
 Բի՛ ար ա լանն ան լաօճ-միլլեաճ, շօ շլօնիճ քեամոննաի՛ն աճ ա ճօմքօ-  
 քաճ քօր ան շրանն շլօնիճանճան րօն. Բաճ իօնճնաճ տրաճ  
 արճեան<sup>Դ</sup> նա քլեիճ րօն; ճիլլ ծօ միլլիճիճ քրաօնաննա տեւեաճ  
 տրեաճան-մօրքա տրե ն-ա քլարաի՛ն<sup>Ե</sup> աճաճ, յ շաճար անար<sup>Զ</sup> րօնիճ  
 յ քիօնն-ճօրքա սիլլաիճ քաճտօրքօ, շօ ն-ա լան քօլա անն; շօնաճ  
 անն քօ տօմճաօր<sup>Ը</sup> ան տրլեաճ նեւիմնեաճ րօն ճաճ սար ծօ Բաճաճ  
 ա նեւիճ. Աճար իք ճ ճանիճ ան րօն .ա. Շալլաճար մաճ Սիլլեաճ-  
 ար;<sup>Թ</sup> յ ծ’քիլլարաիճ ծօ Ըոնճւնար: “Շրճաճ սմ ա Բքարիճար  
 անն րօ?” ար քճ. Րօ իննիճ Ըոնճւնար աճնար ա քարիճ ծօ.  
 “Աճար շաճ ծօ ճօմա(ի)քլ-րօ, ա Շալլաճար?” “Աճարիմ-

25, 26] <sup>ա</sup> Recte Քարմիլլե.

<sup>Բ</sup> ճօննաիճ շօրրաճ ճրօնեաճ, Ա.

<sup>Ե</sup> անքամ-րօ, Տ. : քանքամ-նե, Ա.

<sup>Դ</sup> ծօ ճոնաճար ծիրի՛ն մօր միւրնեաճ, Ա.

<sup>Է</sup> քօլտ շար շօրր-ճիլլ ա(ի)ր, Բրաճ լեանն-մօր լան-ճօրքալար, Ա.

<sup>Ը</sup> աւ-սիլլեաննաճ, Ա.

<sup>Թ</sup> քճ ար, Տ.

<sup>Ի</sup> քաճաճա, Ա.

<sup>Լ</sup> քրանն-քաճիք, Ա.

<sup>Լ</sup> արճեան, Ա.

<sup>Ե</sup> ճիլլան, Ա.

<sup>Զ</sup> աճաճ, Ա.

<sup>Ը</sup> տօմճաճ, Տ.

<sup>Թ</sup> Սիլլեաճար, Ա.

garments, with blue crystal gems [?], with heavy stout<sup>1</sup>-striking swords, and with shaft-yellow beak-sharp<sup>2</sup> spears; and three haughty brisk mighty heroes in the midst of that royal squadron. And it is these that were there, namely, the three kings of Farney, to wit, Eoghan, Conchubhar, and Criomhthann; and Eoghan said: "What causes this wavering cowardly tarrying in you?" "Cairbre Nia Fear," said Conchubhar, "with his brothers and with a great muster of the men of Bregia, Meath, and the province of the Galian, are in their war-fort [?] seeking battle with us at Rosnaree on the Boyne." "We *for our part* will not wait," said Eoghan, "till we see those bands."

26. While they were upon this parley, they saw a great heavy brisk-bounding squadron *coming* towards them, and a loud-voiced cheek-ruddy man in the lead of that band, wearing curling deep-yellow<sup>3</sup> hair. He wore an ample wide scarlet mantle; and *he carried* a great warrior-like shield on his left side, and a heavy dexterous sword over it, a great nimble-featful burden-heavy angular, keen, bill-broad,<sup>4</sup> head-red, shaft-stout lance behind him: and like to the sail-mast of a large ship was the carved smooth-hard *pearpa* that was in the setting of the shaft-stout four-cornered spear that was in the hero-warrior's hand, with four rivets fastening it to that firm tree.<sup>5</sup> Wonderful indeed were the attributes<sup>6</sup> of that spear; for flood-great streams of fire used to burst out through its sides, and there were four hired soldiers before him, with a brazen bright cauldron between them, filled with blood, in which that venomous spear was dipped every hour, to quench its venom. And he it was who came there, namely, Cealltachair son of Uiteachar, and he asked of Conchubhar: "Wherefore waitest thou here?" said he. Conchubhar told him the reason of his tarrying. "And what is thy counsel, Cealltachair?" "I say,"

<sup>1</sup> τοῖς τὰ ἀνδρῶν, stout, O'R.; τοῖς, quantity, 'gross,' O' Begly.

<sup>2</sup> Or smooth, sharp.

<sup>3</sup> Or beetle-black; σιόρη, short; σιὰρ, dark-brown, O'R.; σίρνοῦς, darkish yellow or dark grey, as Zimmer shows in *Kelt. Studien*, III. pp. 33, 35.

<sup>4</sup> Or smooth, broad.

<sup>5</sup> Or shaft, handle.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. ἀρρεάννα βάη, symptoms of death, *Diarmait agus Grainne*, p. 184; cf. a like description of this spear in *LL.* 267 a.







said Cealltachair, "to give them battle, though we are not half or third of their numbers; for not through multitude of armies do the Ulstermen usually do battle."

27. "Put ye on your gear of battle," said Conchubhar. Then put Conchubhar himself his attire of conflict on, to wit, a comely-white folded<sup>1</sup> shirt on his skin and a vest of shining satin over that without, and a well-sewn finely worked body-vest made of hide of the body [?] of eight yearling water-oxen (?)<sup>2</sup> over that; and a complete battle-belt of the sides of three strippers [?] from the high part of their thighs to the peak of their breasts; and a skilfully made<sup>3</sup> [?] stout-linked coat of mail to defend him from spears and arrows and enchanted darts; his crested flat four-bordered helmet on his head, and a comely warlike many-victoried many-hued shield about him, that is the Ochaoin. He took also a hard-keen heroic sword, with its hilt<sup>4</sup> of beautiful ivory with golden variegated sheen, with interlaced scabbard of white-bronze, on his left side. He took his two handsome shaft-stout spears in his long, strong hand. And the heroes of valour and chivalry of the Ulstermen all put *their war attire* on likewise; whereupon Conchubhar spake the *following* impromptu<sup>5</sup> :—

"Noble adoption of a resolve,  
O descendants of valorous Ir,  
towards the rousing<sup>6</sup> [?] of strife  
and towards the heroic loosing<sup>7</sup> of showers of blades.  
Let us advance spiritedly  
unto the Children<sup>8</sup> of Ros the Red,  
towards the wasting [?]<sup>9</sup> of noble places,  
we will succour<sup>10</sup> *our* ancient fame."

All the Ulstermen go thereupon to fight<sup>11</sup> around Conchubhar,

<sup>4</sup> Lit. joints; for ελταιβ βέτ, hilt of (ivory) teeth, LL. 70 b, 55 b.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. γιτθ, running; λειψ, motive, O'R.

<sup>6</sup> Or read απρεχτ, meeting; απρε, finding (?).

<sup>7</sup> Or cutting; cf. ρεον, a notch by a sword, O'R.

<sup>8</sup> Σο ρό = κορυμει (?) ; cf. σορρό, it will, may reach. M'Solly has ρό-χλανν, great clan : cf. ρό from ποιχίμ : co ρό F. for nem, MS. Mater. 523.

<sup>9</sup> I read κορβαδ; καρβαο = roof, palate, in M'Curtin.

<sup>10</sup> Fut. of con-γνίμ; or read conγεοβαν, we will uphold.

<sup>11</sup> Cf. εθα Cú C. απ γαλαιβ όεντιρ, C. goes to single combat, LU. 77 b.; ροβίθηλ λειρμυ απ γαλαιβ όεντιρ, they were slain through the brave deeds of one man, LU. 70 b; LL. 79 a b.



and they raise the brown-sharp forests of their shining spears and a strong impregnable enclosure of their bucklers all around them. Howbeit, they made a hard very firm battalion of themselves, thick, vengeful, dense, bristling, stern-terrible, fierce-destructive, bold, vehement, hard-hearted; and like the tide of a strong torrent belching through the top of a rugged mountain, so that it bruises and breaks what there is of stones and of trees before it, thus advanced the Ulstermen to Rosnaree on the Boyne, where the Leinstermen were.

28. Now concerning Cairbre Nia Fear with his host of brothers and of the comely-featured Clann Deirg in general,—when they saw the Ulstermen *coming* towards them, they donned their attire of battle and took their weapons of slaughter and strife in their bold stalwart hands, and they formed a bristling spell-thorny rampart of their keen naked weapons above their heads, and a pent-house<sup>1</sup> of their shields all around them, and they advanced, a dense impregnably<sup>2</sup>-wattled host, against them (the Ulstermen) on the opposite side. And Cairbre spake: “Very fierce, very boastful,<sup>3</sup> quick-spirited, and sullen, horrible, are the troops that come against you; for valiant, brave, defenceful are their champions, and resolute, most mighty, sharp-minded<sup>4</sup> are their kings, and nimble great-deedful bears<sup>5</sup> are their warriors, and mighty and vehement are their heroes of valour, and fiercely-wounding lions are their props<sup>6</sup> of battle, and fierce truly-cruel supports are their chieftain-kings around valiant Conchubhar, the strongly-brave son of Neas; and ye must<sup>7</sup> choose an eager band of goodly heroes to smite his shield for Conchubhar.”<sup>8</sup>

29. Then they selected seventeen men of the heroes of valour of the Gailianachs to deal with<sup>9</sup> Conchubhar by battering his shield in the battle,—to wit, Eochaidh son of Ros, and the three Redheads from Raithin, and the three Roths of Magh Breagh, and Fadhbh grandson

<sup>1</sup> *ṛṇan*, a way, mood; *ḍṇunur*, sharp, *O’R.*; *M’Solly* has *ḍṇunurḍc*, passionate, *Coney’s Dict.*

<sup>2</sup> Said of warriors; *n.* *bechr̥*; *g.* *bechr̥ach*, *LL.* 274 a, *B. of Lec.* 635–6; *voc.* *ḍ bechr̥*, *LU.* 100 b.

<sup>3</sup> Read *ṛunn ḍaḍa*; cf. *am ṛono caḍa*, I am a bulwark of battle, *C. M. Rath*, 202; *ṛonn*, stake, pole.

<sup>4</sup> *Lit.*, “it would not be too much for you.”

<sup>5</sup> *Idiomatic* for to smite Conor’s shield.

<sup>6</sup> To attend on.



ἡ Ὀοιρ-ιυβρα uα Cιρ-ḡabann, ἡ Cairbhe Níaið Fear péin, ḡo n-a mór-í-íreap cúl-éiméaduiḡe. Cíð tpa acé do édiméir-ḡíobap na caḡa comópa conpaḡaḡa rín a ccomairc<sup>a</sup> a ééile, ἡ ríó búrriod na daípa díain-dearíáir<sup>b</sup> rín aínail daímaí ag daí-ḡaíre do'n dá leíḡ ceacéapá. Ró rḡíobrap<sup>c</sup> na buíðne baile-bpíóḡmaḡa ḡo díééillíðe díompaḡé danapáḡa doíḡreapbail, do bpíóḡláma<sup>d</sup> na híomḡona rín, ḡup éríóḡnaiḡ an talam tḡom-póḡaḡ<sup>e</sup> fá éorailḡ na ccupaḡé ccompaímaḡé poín; ḡo paḡabap a bppeaḡapḡa ἡ a bpuarmanna a bpḡair-néallailḡ panna puacé-naíðe an aíðeoir ἡ a bpóḡuapailḡ ppap-ḡapḡa na ípmaimeínḡ; ḡup líonpaḡ íomoppo baḡḡa ἡ bpain-eoín ἡ ríapḡa ḡíneaḡa ḡoib-ḡéapa an éóíḡíḡ fá'n doíre dlíúíḡ-ḡéap doínn-íḡeaḡ, ἡ fá na pḡaḡailḡ puileacḡa paḡḡpaḡa do bí óp cionn ḡac leíḡ<sup>f</sup> díóḡ; ḡup baḡ lór d'pupáíleam tíme ἡ teíḡíme ap aor óḡ ἡ ríallac n-éapom n-anbḡopa(1)ḡ,<sup>g</sup> ἡ ap baíḡḡ-pḡeapailḡ meapa míoḡair-ḡíḡ,<sup>h</sup> na ḡáḡḡa<sup>i</sup> ἡ an ḡolpúḡḡac ἡ an ḡuipḡ-ḡḡéacḡaḡ doḡónpaḡ na haípeacḡa rín um éeannaíḡ ἡ um éaol-pannaíḡ a n-apm ἡ a n-íolḡaḡap óp a ccíonn. Ró díuḡpaḡap na caḡa ceacéapáḡa émíḡlíḡa ppapa díóḡpa deilḡneaḡa do íaíḡḡíḡ rḡéḡa<sup>i</sup> ríóḡḡ-ḡorma, ἡ do éolpaḡailḡ<sup>k</sup> cpuaíðe ceann-épuinne a cepom-ḡḡuaḡ<sup>l</sup> cepann-paímaḡ na mboḡa mbeannaḡ<sup>m</sup> mbíḡ-ḡéap, ἡ do ríóḡailḡ puileacḡa poluamna, ἡ do<sup>n</sup> cpaoíḡíóḡa(íḡ) cpann-paímaḡ cpóḡ-íapḡḡíḡe, ἡ do éḡom-éloḡailḡ tulamaíḡ na talíman, ἡ do leaḡailḡ<sup>o</sup> díóḡla díḡḡeíḡe; íonnup ḡup collaḡ taíḡíḡ ἡ ḡup tḡeaḡḡaḡ cuíḡp áille aóin-ḡeala uaḡa, ἡ ḡup puamíḡíḡeaḡ puíḡḡ, ἡ ḡup clóḡaḡ céad-paḡa cupaḡ ἡ caíḡ-míleḡ; ḡup bánaḡ beoíl ἡ ḡup cpíóḡnuiḡeaḡ cora ἡ cáíḡne do'n tḡeap rín. Ró luíḡríod tḡom-luíðe na tḡḡéim-pḡeap tḡḡeaḡap-éalma ró báḡap a caḡ na nḡaílianaḡ

**29]**      <sup>a</sup> ccomaircíp, A.      <sup>b</sup> an daípa díain deapíáir, A.  
<sup>c</sup> rḡíobḡrap, A.      <sup>d</sup> do bpíóḡláma omitted by S.      <sup>e</sup> ríóḡeaḡ, A.  
<sup>f</sup> óp ḡac leíḡ, A.      <sup>g</sup> n-anbḡopaḡ, A.      <sup>h</sup> míoḡaíre, S.  
<sup>i</sup> an ḡapḡḡa, A.      <sup>j</sup> Or pḡaḡa.      <sup>k</sup> éolpuíḡ, A.      <sup>l</sup> ḡepom-pḡuáíḡ, A.  
<sup>m</sup> mboḡailḡ mbeannaḡa, S.      <sup>n</sup> do cpḡaoíḡḡeḡaíḡ cpḡeannpaímaḡ, M.  
<sup>o</sup> leaḡanuíḡ, A.

<sup>1</sup> conpaḡaḡé, roaring, *Coney's Dict.*

<sup>2</sup> Or in crying at each other.

<sup>3</sup> daímaḡ for daíḡ-maḡ (?); daímaḡ, people, wild beasts, *O'R.*

<sup>4</sup> rḡíob, sweep away, *Coney's Dict.*; ríḡeaḡ, course of a thing, *O'R.*; ríḡíuḡ, to move, *Stokes' Voy. of Mael Duin*, p. 470.



of Iomna, and Doirn-iubhra grandson of Ceap Gabha, and Cairbre Nia Fear himself with his seven rear-guards. Howbeit, those huge, roaring<sup>1</sup> battalions rushed together in mutual conflict,<sup>2</sup> and those fierce-enormous herds<sup>3</sup> roared like bulls in a bull-challenge, from the two sides on either part. The strong mighty bands swept on<sup>4</sup> madly, proudly, cruelly, to attend and ply that mutual wounding, until the heavy-clodded earth trembled beneath the feet of those powerful champions; until their answers and their tumults<sup>5</sup> were in [*i.e.* reached] the faint chilly shower-clouds of the air and the shower-wild vaults of the firmament; until they [the combatants] gorged moreover the vultures<sup>6</sup> and ravens and the beaked keen-mouthed reptiles of the province, beneath the thick-keen forest of brown spears and beneath the bloody thickets of blades that were above each party of them; till sufficient to cause<sup>7</sup> fear and flight in the youths and the light unsteady folk,<sup>8</sup> and the nimble unvaliant vain men were the shouts and the lamentations and the bitter-shrieking that those clans made around the heads and slender-points of their weapons and various blades overhead. The dense battalions on either side hurled eager thorny showers of long deep-blue<sup>9</sup> arrows, and of hard head-round bolts<sup>10</sup> from the tree-stout curved arch of the horned spit-sharp bows, and of bloody fluttering javelins and shaft-stout ring<sup>11</sup>-wide spears, and of the quick-hitting<sup>12</sup> heavy-stones of the earth, and of stones<sup>13</sup> of vengeance and wrath—so that sides were pierced and comely all-white bodies were transfixed by them, and that eyes were anger-flushed<sup>14</sup>, and the senses of champions and battle-warriors oppressed, and lips were whitened and feet and bodies<sup>15</sup> were shaken by that strife. A heavy pressure of the prudently valiant brave-men who were in the battalion of the Gailianachs bore on the battalions of the Ulstermen, until

<sup>5</sup> ραγματτα for ραγματτα. Cf. κάτταρι ραγματτοέας, Isaiah xxii.; or, ραγμα, blow, *O'R.*

<sup>6</sup> βαῦβ, vulture, Levit. xi.

<sup>7</sup> Recte ο'ρπαίλ, impose, enjoin.

<sup>8</sup> ραλλὰς = ρανλας, *W.*, knight-errants, wild people, *Coney's Dict.*

<sup>9</sup> ριότ, an intensitive, *W.* <sup>10</sup> κολλα, post, stalk, *Coney's Dict.*

<sup>11</sup> κρό, bar, *Coney's Dict.*, = metal hoop (of a spear), *W.*

<sup>12</sup> ταλ, quick; αμυρ, attack, *W.*; or torrent-hurled.

<sup>13</sup> λεγαντιν, *A.*, small stones.

<sup>14</sup> ρααμ, flush of anger, *Coney's Dict.*

<sup>15</sup> σαρνα, flesh, *W.*

por éaéaib Ulað, ġur róttaið<sup>a</sup> paðaréa na puipoié ġ na ríġ-  
míleað, ġ pian-rgolba na pocharé, ġ toreromað<sup>b</sup> na ttaoirioé,  
ġ fairòinge na bpear-óġlaé, aġ ionnpaiġe an mór-pluaig; ġur  
éuierioð ġreaða ġ ġiollannpað, aor óġa, pannaiġ ġ pann-  
óġlaoié, ġur ba pañalza uaiéneaða iorġaile ġ puinn oíþeipirge  
ġ collamuin congñála ġ laoié ġoile ġ ġairġið<sup>c</sup> na nUlltaé, ap  
na puineað na n-ionadaib caéa d'éir a muinnceipe, pé doipe  
doiir-leaéan deaġ-ólúit ap na leaġað ap maiġ péið ró-fairpinnġ  
ap leiéeað<sup>d</sup> ġ ap léir-éionól, aġ olúé-éuicim ap; ġo naé ap  
páġpað aét na hiomnaða úpápa anepoma ip na peilġib péiðe  
póiðearġa na rġuét-buinníðib rġéipðíġéte rġoié-éearġaiġéte ap  
láir-meaðón an maiġe; ġur polmað plaié-láirpeaéa<sup>e</sup> fair-  
pionġa poluaimneaéa rompa do'n puatéar poin.

30. Ioméupa Ónóubair ró éongaið féin a rġiaé ip an láéair  
'n-a paibe, ġ Cealltaéar mac Uiteaéair ap a lámh éeir, ġ  
Amirpġín an peap dána ap a éeir rin, ġ 'Iriai ġlúnnar mac  
Conuill Éeappnaiġ ap lámh an fíir dána, ġ Aoð 'Eiġior mac  
Amirpġín ap lámh Iriai, ġ Mipdeagað mac Amirpġín ap a lámh  
rin; Eoġan mac Dúépaéeta ap élí Ónóubair; Dáipe Donn  
Dub-Éuailġne a n-iompogap dó-ran; ġ ró éongaið ríad, an luét  
poni, rġéite rġeiméalta ġ cloiðmíte clóð-builleaéa ġ pleaga  
pioé-árpa ġ epaoirioéa epann-mópa, ġo fairpéean peapða  
péiðm-láidip, ġ ġo baile bpíogñar<sup>f</sup> borppaðaé, a n-aġaið na  
nġailianaé; ġur taorġað epom-aíðle teaét-pola a cneapaið  
cupað ġ a lámhaið laoé nġoile na laiġnead uaéa.

31. Clét atá ní éeana, ó 'dóncadap an luét do ġað do lámh  
Ónóubair do óionġobáil rin, ró ionnpuiġioðap ġo hairm a  
bpacadap é .i. Cairbpe Niaið Peap ġ an dponġ do ġað leir, map  
aduðramap éuar, ġ céad laoé map aon riu; ġ po íaiéirioð  
pleaġ ġaéa fíir ac Conóubair, ġ ró éuairġirioð iar poin a rġiaé

**29-31]**    <sup>a</sup> ġo po ttáid, A.    <sup>b</sup> toreromað, A.    <sup>c</sup> ġairġe, S.  
<sup>d</sup> leaé-fað, A.    <sup>e</sup> plaé-laipeaéa, S.    <sup>f</sup> bpíogñapa, S.

<sup>1</sup> ποσάδ, to lance, *O'R.*; ποσ, a throw, *O'Cl.*; see ποτ, *LL.* version, *per-*  
*haps* until fell (πότταιτ being a form of ταιτ or τετ?).

<sup>2</sup> Ραδαρτα = over-running (flood), *Nahum* i. 8; *springtide* in spoken Irish.

<sup>3</sup> pian, noise; rġolbánaé, stripling, *Coney's Dict.*

<sup>4</sup> toreromað, heavy weight or pressure, *W.*, *Atkinson's Gloss.*

<sup>5</sup> πορρινġim, *opprimo*; or πορ-ρινġe, great wedges (?).

it penetrated<sup>1</sup> the masses of the chiefs<sup>2</sup> and royal warriors, and the noisy-striplings<sup>3</sup> of the multitude, and the heavy-forces<sup>4</sup> of the generals, and the compactness<sup>5</sup> of the young warriors attacking the great army; so that horses and pages, youths, weaklings, and faint-warriors fell; so that the pillars of strife and the foundations of wrath and the columns of support and the heroes of valour and chivalry of the Ulstermen, sundered<sup>6</sup> in their stations of battle behind their people, were like a bush-wide goodly-dense grove, laid low on a smooth extensive plain at stretch and gathered together as they fall thickly down, until they have not left but the towering ponderous oaks,<sup>7</sup> and the smooth ruddy oak-trees in tight<sup>8</sup> lightly-cut<sup>9</sup> rows here and there on the middle of the plain; so that wide moving princely positions were swept bare before them in that onset.

30. As for Conchubhar, he himself upheld his shield on the spot where he was, and Cealltachar son of Uiteachar on his right hand, and Aimhirgin the poet on the right of the latter, and Irial Glúnmhar son of Conall Cearnach at the poet's hand, and Aodh Éigios [the Bard] son of Aimhirgin at Irial's hand, and Misdeagha son of Aimhirgin at his hand; Eoghan son of Duthracht on Conchubhar's left, Dáire the Brown of Black Cooley near to him; and these, that lot, upheld locked<sup>10</sup> shields and victory-smiting swords, and lofty spears, and shaft-great lances, bravely, manlily, effort-strongly, and stoutly, mightily, haughtily, against the Gailianachs, until a heavy-remnant<sup>11</sup> of coagulated<sup>12</sup> blood was drained from the bodies of the champions and from the hands of the heroes of valour of the Leinstermen by them.

31. Howbeit, when those who took in hand to ward off Conchubhar saw that, they advanced to the place in which they saw him, that is, Cairbre Nia Fear and those that he took with him, as we have said above, and a hundred warriors together with them; and they thrust the spear of each man at Conchubhar, and they battered his shield

<sup>6</sup> Read πομν; or πομνεαθ, consumed, *O'R.*

<sup>7</sup> ιομναθδ, phonet. for ομναθδ; cf. *LL.* text, § 34.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. ρειορταθε, tidy, *Coney's Dict.*

<sup>9</sup> Cf. ργαθβαιλ, beat lightly, *Coney's Dict.*; ργαθ .ι. céimnuḡao, *O'Cl.*; buimθε, thick border, or set off (in basket-making), *Coney's Dict.*; or bush-rings (?); or ρcut = ργαθ, a bundle; or ργοθ slight, as in note 4.

<sup>10</sup> Skirmishing, *O'R.*; scouts, *O'D. Suppl.*

<sup>11</sup> Διθε for διθε (?).

<sup>12</sup> Cf. τευεαθ, coagulation.



air do bpaŦ-buillib<sup>a</sup> móra míleata, sup gáir 7 sup gló-búirpíob<sup>b</sup> an Oðaoim .i. pŕiaŦ Ŧonébair, aŕail bað béar oi, pé tpuime an tŕéan-Ŧomloinn 7 pé fóir-neart na peaðma 7 pé hiomurea an anŕoplainn do bí ar Ŧonébair ip an ccomrac. ÁŦt éin-ní éeana, do Ŧuicpíob pŕéite Ulað uile dá nguailib, 7 dá nŕlacaib 7 do ríŕtíib ríŕ-míleað, 7 d'ŕaigleannai<sup>c</sup> iomŦoiméada ar éeana pé héin-géim na hOðaoime an tŕaŦt rin. Ró gáirpíob iomoppo 7 ró glonnn-búirpíob tŕí tonna tul-ŕorma tŕeaŦan-ŕarba na h'Ŧirpíonn pé heaŕeoime an éaŕcomlainn do bí ar Ŧonébair, .i. tonn bŕuŦmair bapc-longaŦ puab Ruðpaigŕe, 7 tonn luŦt-mair long-báirŦeaŦ éubair-anŕabaŦ ŦlíŦona, 7 tonn tul-árb taob-ŕamair TuaiŦe. Abconnapcap iomoppo d'Ulltaib,<sup>d</sup> ann ŕaŦe dú a ŕabaðair, an móir-imŕníom 'n-a ŕaib Conébair tŕé Ŧuicim a pŕiaŦe dá n-arŕleannai<sup>e</sup>. Ip ann rin iomoppo do bolŕpað Ulað ar a nŦúntaib 7 ar a nŦionŕnaðai<sup>f</sup> a nŦiaig Ŧonébair.

32. IomŦupo Ŧonall Ŧeapŕnaiŕ, tainig ŕoime a ccomair<sup>g</sup> éaiŦ, 7 tapla Ŧponŕa diana bíŕŕipe dian-luaŦa do luŦt an maðma dó, ŕan éonair a tŕáinig. Áŕar d'aiŦin Conall sup ba<sup>h</sup> luŦt maðma 7 móir-Ŧeieime iab; 7 do Ŧuig sup ba tŕeieað ŕan<sup>h</sup> ŕiaŦŦain a leaŕ é; óir ní ŕaca ŕuiliuŕað ná ŕuipŦeaŕŕað oppa. Ŧonað ann abubairŦ Conall:

“Ŧiombuaið ŕear,<sup>i</sup>  
ŕpíŦŕopŕŕ maðma,  
maiðm ŕéi nŕnuirib,  
ŕáir éin-ŕŕeoil,  
Ŧŕbað aŕairm,<sup>k</sup>  
eaŕbaið nŕairŕið,  
bíŦŦar ŕeaðma,  
aŦŦar éaŦta,

**31, 32]** <sup>a</sup> bpaŦbuillib, M. <sup>b</sup> glonnn-búirpíob, A.; plural, by mistake, for singular. <sup>c</sup> aigleannai, A. <sup>d</sup> abconnap Ulað iomoppo, A. <sup>e</sup> napŕaib 7 dá n-arŕleannai, A. <sup>f</sup> ccomnn, A. <sup>g</sup> ŕupib, A.; ŕupab, S. <sup>h</sup> Ŧo, A. <sup>i</sup> ŕear, A. <sup>j</sup> ŕia, A. <sup>k</sup> aŕairm, A.

<sup>1</sup> bpaŦ, .i. míleað, O'Cl.

<sup>2</sup> ŕoplonn, pain, Psalm cxvi.; or anŕoplainn, violence; or the disadvantage which was felt by C.

<sup>3</sup> Or grasps.



thereupon with great warlike murder<sup>1</sup>-strokes, until the Ochaoin, *i.e.* Conchubhar's shield, shrieked and roared, as it was wont, from the weight of the strong conflict and from the over-might of the effort and from the excess of the great distress that Conchubhar laboured under<sup>2</sup> in the fight. Howbeit, all the shields of the Ulstermen fell from their shoulders and from their palms<sup>3</sup> and from the arms of the king-warriors, and from the armoury racks<sup>4</sup> in general, at the single cry of Ochaoin at that hour. Then the three flood-blue<sup>5</sup> surge-rough Waves of Ireland cried out and mightily bellowed in lament for the unequal fight that Conchubhar bore,—to wit, the furious<sup>6</sup> barque-sailed red Wave of Rudhraighe, and the freight-bearing ship-sinking foam-stormy Wave of Cliodhna, and the flood-high side-swollen Wave of Tuadh.<sup>7</sup> There was seen moreover by the Ulstermen in every place where they were the great distress in which Conchubhar was, through the falling of their shields from their shelves<sup>8</sup>. Then, indeed, the Ulstermen broke out<sup>9</sup> after Conchubhar from their fortresses and strongholds.

32. As regards Conall Cearnach, he came on with<sup>10</sup> all; and violent moblike headlong crowds of the fugitives<sup>11</sup> met him on the way by which he came; and Conall knew that they were routed forces and fugitives, and he understood that it was a flight without necessity,<sup>12</sup> as he did not see [any marks of] bleeding or wounding upon them; whereupon Conall said:

“Disaster of men,  
counter<sup>13</sup> stroke of rout,  
rout before faces,  
shout of one-tidings,  
youth disarmed,  
defect of chivalry,  
abandonment of effort,  
cessation of achievement,

<sup>4</sup> Guarding shelves or racks (throughout Ireland?), *recte* ἀπολεναῖς, see Zimme in *Zeitsch.* of Kuhn, Band xxx., pp. 101–112.

<sup>5</sup> Or face-blue.

<sup>6</sup> Glowing.

<sup>7</sup> Read τυαῖη.

<sup>8</sup> Or racks; read ἀπολεανναῖς.

<sup>9</sup> Bubbled out; βοῤῥάν υἱρσε, a bubble; βοῤῥ, a pimple, a swelling.

<sup>10</sup> ἀ ccomαῖς, in company with, *W.*; MS. A has ἀ ccionn, towards, against.

<sup>11</sup> Lit., folk of rout.

<sup>12</sup> Lit., any use.

<sup>13</sup> Cf. πυρσᾶς, striking, *Coney's Dict.*

céad-lúe clóð,  
collað epódaēta,  
anuaip do píoġnupa,<sup>a</sup>  
piē ppi ġealcaēta,  
báil ġo nioġra,  
bui pá ðiombuaið."

Do ġluaiṙ Conoll poiṁe iap-poin, ġ do ṁeap báṙ d'imipṛ ap  
ġaē neaē do piēpeað uaða, ġo ttoiṛpioð ġup an ceaē. Iṙ ann  
pin epáē pó baðap aġ ppaonað Ulað ap a n-ionaðaiḃ cea, epé  
anþoplaṁn, ġ epé iomupca pḃuaiġ ġ poēaiðe.

33. Deapcup Conēubap peaða, ġo bṛaca Conoll ēuiġe, ġo  
noubaiṛt:

"A Ċonuill coṁpaṁaiġ,  
a ēpoiðe ēóṁēoḃṛaið,  
á bá(1)ṙ pṛp bíoðbaðaiḃ,  
a beipṛp bṛuē-ġoile,  
a ṁionn pṛp ban-ēuiṛe,<sup>b</sup>  
an caē ap do ēoimipce,  
ap do neapṛ niaðaēaiṙ,<sup>c</sup>  
ap do báid bṛáipṛeapa  
pé píoġ-ēloinn Rúðṛaiġe,  
a neiṁ óṙ naēpaēaiḃ:  
copaim an laēaiṙ-ṙi,  
a ēonpað ēopġap-ēon.

An caē ap do ēoimipce, a Ċonuill," ap Conēubap. "Iṙ pṛáṁ  
a n-aġaið pṛoēa pin," ap Conoll, "ġ ní pṛaṁaim-ṙi é."

34. "An caē ap do ēoimipce, a Óáipe ṁiṛe pṛiáēpaiġ," ap  
Conēubap. "Iṙ poē pṛi leaṙġa pṛoin," ap Óáipe, "ġ ní pṛaṁ-  
aim-ṙi é." "An caē ap do ēoimipce a Eoġain," ap Conēubap.  
"Iṙ upēap ó ēéid ó láim<sup>d</sup> anopa," ap Eoġan, "ġ ní pṛaṁaim-ṙi<sup>e</sup> é."  
"An caē ap bṛp ccoimipce a aop dána Ulað," ap Conēubap.

**33, 34]**  
nepṛiaðcup, M.

<sup>a</sup> uaiṙ do píoġnupa, A.

<sup>b</sup> báncṛuiṛe, S.

<sup>c</sup> do

<sup>d</sup> upēap ēéid a láim, S.

<sup>e</sup> pṛaḃaim-ṙi, S.

<sup>1</sup> Lúo, lúē, motion, velocity, force, *W.*; cétlúo pṛiṇe rampaiṛo, *Cormac*.

first throb<sup>1</sup> of defeats,  
 sleep of valour,  
 when I acted [?],<sup>2</sup>  
 running through panic,  
 concourse with eagerness,  
 going through disaster.”

Conall proceeded forwards thereupon, and he thought to inflict death on everyone that would run away, until they reached the battle. Now it was at that time that the Ulstermen were being routed from their places of battle through violence and excess of army and numbers.

33. Conchubhar glanced aside and saw Conall *coming* towards him, and said :

“ O warlike Conall,  
 O steadfast heart,  
 O death to enemies,  
 O bear of glowing valour,  
 O diadem on woman-kind,<sup>3</sup>  
*take* the battle under<sup>4</sup> thy protection,  
 under thy strength of heroism,  
 under thy friendship of brotherhood  
 with the king-race of Rudhraighe,  
 O venom surpassing serpents,  
 defend this position,  
 O fury of slaughter-hounds.

*Take* the battle under thy protection, O Conall !” said Conchubhar.  
 “ That is swimming against a stream,” said Conall, “ and I accept<sup>5</sup> it not.”

34. “ *Take* the battle under thy protection, Dáire son of Fiachrach,” said Conchubhar. “ That is a wheel against rising-grounds,” said Dáire, “ and I accept it not.” “ Take the battle under thy protection, Eoghan,” said Conchubhar. “ It is the cast of a cord from a hand now,” said Eoghan, “ and I receive it not.” “ Take the battle under

<sup>2</sup> ὁπρῖστῆς-ῥα (?), or in the hour of perversity, ὁπρῖστᾶχτα (?).

<sup>3</sup> βανκούρη, woman-group, *B. of Armagh* ; βάνκούρη, fair-band in *M. Solly*.

<sup>4</sup> Lit., on.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. εἶπῃ πέμψα-ρο, gl. *si accepisti*, *Wb.* 8 d ; here it means “ I grant.”

“Iṛ ailleacán a lánh leinb rin anora,” ap Aṁhupḡín, 7 ap CaŦṛaḡ, “7 ní ṛaoṁam-ne é.” “An caŦ ap do ḡoimṛice, a 7ṛiaí,” ap Conéubap. “Iṛ ḡlaoi ṛṛí ḡian-ḡaoiṫ<sup>a</sup> rin anora,” ap Iṛiaí, “7 ní ṛaoṁaim-ṛí é.” “An caŦ ap do ḡoimṛice, a Laoḡaṛe ḡuaḡaiḡ,” ap Conéubap. “Iṛ earapḡain ḡapaḡ do ḡoirnib rin anoir,” ap Laoḡaṛe, “7 ní ṛaoṁaim-ṛí é.”

35. Iṛ ann rin ṫáinḡ an mṛleḡ mór-uallaḡ meṛ-mḡeanmnaḡ .i. ceann ḡaile 7 ḡairḡiḡ na nḡaoiḡiol 7 uaine iorḡaile na h’Eṛionnn .i. Cú Chulainn mac Subatṫaíh, ṛá na hiom-ṛáitib rin éucca; 7 ḡearcṫur Conéubap air 7 aḡubairṫ an rorḡ ro:<sup>b</sup>

“Ráil comloinn Culann-Ŧú:  
cliríḡ<sup>c</sup> caŦa cṫuaíḡ-ḡleapa:  
cimiḡ ap a ḡḡaoṛaíḡ:<sup>d</sup>  
congḡaíḡ caŦa ḡ Rúḡṛaiḡe:  
earp eangḡaíh ‘Eṛionnaḡ:  
laoḡ ṛuaínnur ṛáil.

“An caŦ ap do ḡoimṛice a Ŧú Ŧulainn,” ap Conéubap.  
“ṛaoṁaim-ṛí rin,” ap Cú Ŧulainn; 7 aḡḡearṫ<sup>e</sup> na ḡṛiaṫṛa-ro:

“Am<sup>f</sup> ṛliaíḡ ṛṛí ṫonna,  
am<sup>f</sup> ṫairṫe<sup>g</sup> ṛṛí hear,  
am<sup>f</sup> ṫuilnḡiḡ<sup>h</sup> ṛṛí ḡloine,  
am<sup>f</sup> áṛṛaḡ ṛṛí hiopḡaile,  
am<sup>f</sup> leoṁan ṛṛí lonḡ(ḡḡ?),  
am<sup>f</sup> cup ṛṛí ḡóimḡearṫ.”

Ciḡ ṫṛá aḡṫ, ṛḡ ḡṛíopaḡ iomoppo Cú Ŧulainn, ap ḡṫaieṫin Conéubair 7 Ulaí a néaccḡmlann, 7 aḡnaiḡ<sup>i</sup> a ḡḡiaíḡ nḡairḡe ap, 7 a ḡearnoin nḡearṫáir. Aḡur ṫugṛaḡ Ulaíḡ uile aṫniḡ air, ap na ḡlor, 7 ṛḡ éiriḡ a mḡṫuḡ<sup>j</sup> 7 a mḡṛíḡ 7 a mḡorṛṫaḡ, 7 ṛḡ ḡorṫaḡar ḡo ḡanarḡa ḡíḡḡilliḡe ḡúr-ḡṛoiḡeaḡ an láṫair ap a

**35]** <sup>a</sup> ḡaoimḡaoiṫ, S.; ḡian-ḡaoiṫe, A. <sup>b</sup> aḡubairṫ ṛé ann, A.  
<sup>c</sup> cliríḡ, M. <sup>d</sup> ḡḡaoṛaíḡ, S. <sup>e</sup> aḡubairṫ, A. <sup>f</sup> aṫail, A.  
<sup>g</sup> ṫairṫa, M. <sup>h</sup> ṫuilnḡiḡ, M. <sup>i</sup> aḡaiḡ, S. <sup>j</sup> ḡṫuḡ, A.; ḡṫuṫe, S.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. ḡo ḡḡac mṛe ar ḡḡlaoiḡ ḡom ḡṫuaíḡ, he took me by a lock of mine hair, Ezech. viii. 3.



your protection, ye poets of Ulster," said Conchubhar. "That is a toy in a child's hand now," said Aimhirgîn and Cathfadh, "and we accept it not." "Take the battle under thy protection, Írial," said Conchubhar. "That is a lock<sup>1</sup> of hair against a strong wind now," said Írial, "and I accept it not." "Take the battle under thy protection, Laoghaire the Triumphant," said Conchubhar. "That is striking an oak with fists now," said Laoghaire, "and I grant it not."

35. Just then the haughty quick-spirited warrior, to wit, the head of the valour and chivalry of the Gaoidheals, and the pillar of the bravery of Ireland, even Cû-Chulainn son of Subhaltamh, came during that parley towards them; and Conchubhar glanced at him, and uttered this *rosg*:

"An oak of conflict is Culann's Hound:  
 he achieves battles of hard-feat:  
 he excels his fellows:  
 he wards off battles from Rudhraighe:  
 hero of Chivalry<sup>2</sup> of the Irish:  
 sternest warrior, oak.

"Take the battle under thy protection, Cû-Chulainn," said Conchubhar. "I accept that," said Cû-Chulainn, and he spake these words:

"I am a mountain against waves:  
 I am a rock [?] <sup>3</sup> against a cataract:  
 I am a prop against glass:<sup>4</sup>  
 I am a pillar<sup>5</sup> against bravery:  
 I am a lion against [for ?] voracity:  
 I am a champion against great strength."

Howbeit, Cû-Chulainn was stirred to see Conchubhar and the Ulstermen in straits of battle,<sup>6</sup> and he kindled his combat of valour thereby, and (stimulated) his mighty hand. And the Ulstermen all recognized<sup>7</sup> him, when they heard him, and their glow and force and fury<sup>8</sup> arose, and they maintained fiercely, insensately, stern-heartedly

<sup>2</sup> Weapon-skill (?); "bravery," *Man. & Cust.* iii. 515. <sup>3</sup> Read *coirpce*.

<sup>4</sup> *Sic*!

<sup>5</sup> Read *uipra* (?); or *appaiv*, veteran.

<sup>6</sup> Lit. in unequal combat, at a disadvantage in.

<sup>7</sup> Idiom.; cf. *Hogan's Irish Phrase-book*, p. 17.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. *Δ βραχ 7 Δ βριζ 7 Δ βορραδο*, *Fled Bricr.* §§ 46, 79.

lor; ġur ċoirn-ċrioċnais an talain ċrom-ċċoac<sup>a</sup> pō ċorais na ċcupaċ ċcoīrpamaċ aġ ċoīċuapġain a ċċile; ġur bā ħiomōa a n-ionpaīlaċ lē luċt a n-ċirċioċta an tan pin. 'Oir baċ paīmalta pē porġaċ ġarċ-ġaoīċe ġeīmpioċta pē pīoċbbaċ pāīn-ċeaċa, poġar ġ poċpom ġ paīpċeanna<sup>b</sup> ċpoġa, bā ċppair-ċiuċpacaċ iūir na caċais ċeaċtaġā. bā paīmalta pōr pē pīoċbbaċ moċtaġ-ōlūīċ, ġā ħiomġgolċaċ ġ ġā ħanċuapġain a nġlacais ġ a mbacais a ċċile pē ħiompaobaċ na ġaoīċe ġairċe ġlōraīċe, ċporġar na pleaġ pleann-ġorma plaċpaċaċ, ġā pāċhaċ a ċcoprais caōī-ċupaċ pan ċcoīrpuaċtaġ roīn. Ionnuġ ġo mċī pēīpēīlċe mōra ip an caċt in tan pin .i. iaċtaċ na n-ōġbaċ, ġ opnaċaċ na n-anpaċ, uċbaċaċ na n-eapp,<sup>c</sup> pīain-ġpēāċaċ na pēanōīpēāċ, ġ ċporġāġ na mbaċċ ġ na mbpāīn-ēan pē ħiomarċa an anpōploīnn. Iomōa ann pōr pīp 'n-a ċpaon-luīċe aċpuaip-līnnċīċ, ġ mēīċe maōīl-ċeapġa ap n-a mīn-leaċpaċ, ġ buīnn<sup>d</sup> bāna aġ bīoġapnaīġ, ġ beōīl ċpīaċtaip-ċīnne aġ bān-ġlāpaċ<sup>e</sup> ġ ġnūīpē ġeala ap [n-a] n-aċpaċ,<sup>f</sup> ġ pūīpġ pō-ġlāpa aġ a po-ōop-ċhaċ, ġ ċēāpāċa ċonnla ġā ċcōīmmbuaiōpī.

36. Cū ċpā aċt, pō ionnpaīċ Conoll an lāċaīp caċa ann a paīċe Conċūbaġ aġ a ċoī ċuapġain ip an caċt, ġur ċuīċ leīp pīoċaċ Polċ-ġarċ Pēāċa Ĥaīlċe, ġ Paċċ ua ħlomna,—aċt ġē aċeīpīċ apoīle ġupaċ a caċċ Pīonnċopaċ ōo ċuīċ Paċċ. Ōāla Ċonuīll iomoppo, ōo poċtaċap na ċpī Ruaiċ-ċīnn Reaċain<sup>g</sup> ċuīġe, ġ ē ap bēalaiċ Ċonċūbaīp; ġ pō pāīċpīoċ pleaġ ġaċa pīp aca ann; ġ pō paīċ-pīom pleaġ ann ġaċ aon ōīōċ-pan; ġ pō pġappaċ pē ċċile iap pin, ġo ċtaġla Ċochaīċ.māc Ropa ap bēalaiċ ċāīċ ċum Conaīll, ġur pēappaċ cōīmlann nīata nāīm-ōīċe naċtaġā: ġ ċuġ Ċochaīċ ċpī ġona ap Ċonoll; ġīċeaċ ċuġ Conoll ġoīn<sup>h</sup> ōīoġlaīġ ōīan-bāīp ōō-pan, ġur ċopġaīp a ċeann ōā ċolumn.

37. Aċt aċā nī ċeano,—pġūċap Cū Ċulainn pō ċaīċ na nĤaīlīanaċ, ġ ċuġ poċaīpċ bīōċbbaċ pōp bīōċbbaċaīċ oppo, ġur

**35-37]** <sup>a</sup> pōībeaċ, M. <sup>b</sup> paīpċeanna a b.(?). <sup>c</sup> eappāċ, M.  
<sup>d</sup> buīnnēāċ, M. <sup>e</sup> buīlċpēċ(aċ), A. <sup>f</sup> ġnūīpē ġeala aġ ġarċ-ġlāpa(ō), A.; for aċpaċ read aċpūġaċ, *alteration*. <sup>g</sup> Réaċān, A. <sup>h</sup> bēīm, A.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. ġan pōōoppo ġan pōpċīonaċ, without murmur, *O'Cl.*; pōġġaċ, approach, *O'R.*, might suit here; perhaps it is connected with pōpċċīm, gl. *tribulo*.

the position by reason thereof: so that the heavy-clodded earth loudly shook under the feet of the powerful champions, as they smote one another; so that manifold was their semblance to *the minds* of those who listened to them at that time. For like the sough [?]<sup>1</sup> of a rough winter wind against a forest of sloping wood was the sound and noise and whirring [?]<sup>2</sup> of darts as they were hurled in showers between the battalions on either side. Like also to a cluster-dense forest *whose trees are* a-rending and a-smiting into the forks and crooks of one another by the riving of the rough roaring wind was the crashing of the slate-blue chained spears a-thrusting into the bodies of comely champions in that mutual charge; so that there were great uproars in the battle at that time, to wit, the shouting of the youth, and the moaning of the warriors, the groaning of the chariot-fighters, the scream-shrieking of the old men, and the crying of the vultures and ravens, through the excess of the strife.<sup>3</sup> Many there, too, were the men lying prostrate in cold pools, and the headless<sup>4</sup> gory [?] trunks torn to bits, and the white soles close together [?], and the word-sweet lips turning pale-grey, and the bright faces very blanched<sup>5</sup>, and the deep-grey eyes deep-darkening, and the intelligent senses confused.

36. Howbeit, Conall approached the place of battle where Conchubhar was a-smiting, when fell by his hand<sup>6</sup> Fiodhach the Hair-rugged of Fiodh Gaibhle<sup>7</sup> and Fadhbh, grandson of Iomna (though others say that it is in the battle of Fionnchoradh that Fadhbh fell). Concerning Conall, however—the three Redheads from Reathain came up to him while he was in front of Conchubhar, and thrust a spear of each man of them at him, and he thrust his spear at each one of them; and they parted from each other thereupon; and Eochaidh son of Ros chanced *to come* in front of all towards Conall, and they plied a heroic hostile serpentlike combat, and Eochaidh inflicted three wounds on Conall; yet Conall inflicted a vengeful wound of violent death on him, and smote his head from his body.

37. Howbeit, Cù-Chulainn advanced among the battalions of the Gailianachs, and made an assault of foes against foes on them, wound-

<sup>2</sup> *pewo*, point, *W*.

<sup>3</sup> Struggle, *violentia*.

<sup>4</sup> *maol* means hairless, hornless, *and, here*, headless (?).

<sup>5</sup> So *MS. A*; *Δορδαο*, seems phonetic for *Δεργαδαο*, altered, changed; *g. Δοδρηχα*, 20; *Δορδαο*, adhering, *C. M. Rath*, xv.

<sup>6</sup> *Lit.*, by him.

<sup>7</sup> *Now* Feeguile.







ing and hewing down great numbers of them in bloodshed and deep wounds. When the soldiery of the Galian saw this, they roared and weirdly shouted around Cû-Chulainn from every quarter of the battle; whereat grew and swelled Cû-Chulainn's fierce boiling of wrath, for he was raging<sup>1</sup> around him like a fighting bull to which an evil stroke is given; and dense bands were violently scattered by him; and he inflicted heavy slaughter<sup>2</sup> on the strong men<sup>3</sup> in that stout affray, till the men of arms took horror and dread, the youths and chieftains panic, the young warriors and old warriors and free-champions of the Galian stampede and quaking from that strife, till their soles touched necks and their necks [touched] soles<sup>4</sup> along the *field of battle*; and he desisted not a moment from those champions till he approached the ring of battle in which he saw the royal diadem and the high-king, even Cairbre Nia Fear himself.

38. Wrathful, horrid, wrath-gloomy, ungentle, very angry,<sup>5</sup> unfriendly, was the keen, angry, very fiery<sup>6</sup> look that each of them cast on the other from the flashings<sup>7</sup> [?] of the intent-ruinous eyes under the soft [?] brinks of the frowning,<sup>8</sup> wrinkled<sup>9</sup> cluster-brows. When Cairbre Nia Fear saw that approach, fear and terror seized him, and the heavy warriors of his household and his strong lords<sup>10</sup> and the select<sup>11</sup> of his goodly-champions came before him; and Cairbre uttered an insulting proposal<sup>12</sup> to Cû-Chulainn on that spot. Cû-Chulainn is provoked thereby, and demands single combat of Cairbre, saying:

“Right of combat I demand,  
unto strife of mutual wounding;  
the greater<sup>13</sup> shall be our equal fame;  
choice of arms of one stroke;

<sup>5</sup> ʔnenn, quarrel, rough, *W.*

<sup>6</sup> Cf. ʔuamniġġre, fixed, *O'R.*; ʔuam, flush of anger, *Coney's Dict.*

<sup>7</sup> Read ʔe ʔeannaiġ, ʔ'imnib, *ex acie* (?), colours; or ʔe ʔeannaiġ, from the fires (?). Cf. ʔeann .i. loġġaġ, *ODavoren*; ʔeann .i. ʔeime, *O'Cl.*

<sup>8</sup> ʔpauġ-ġuileac, sour-eyed, *M'Curtin's Dict.*, p. 257.

<sup>9</sup> ʔpauġ, wrinkle, austere, *O'R.*; ʔpucġnac, wrinkled, *Fled Brier.*, p. 271.

<sup>10</sup> The gentlemen of his body-guard; ʔop .i. ʔiġeapna, *O'Cl.*

<sup>11</sup> ʔioġlum, a gleanings, Micah vii.; *M'Curtin*, pp. 173, 261.

<sup>12</sup> Or speech of Alexander, *LB.* 206 b; words, “Bodl. Cormac,” 12; *TL.* 244.

<sup>13</sup> For aġġbliu ʔe; or aġġbliuġġaġ, increasing, *O'R.*

paobab púl<sup>a</sup> počaiðe :  
 iolar apm eaſcomlann<sup>b</sup> :  
 baiðheað bpoim<sup>c</sup> bioðbaðaið :  
 bpipeað neapc niaðacap :  
 ip mipe po čúr pianſon-ſa :  
 do na cleapaið cómðainſne  
 taočpað dom neapc<sup>d</sup> Niað-Čairbpe,  
 ó po ſia čuſam-ſa  
 a cepó an čomloinn čeapcuiſ po.”  
 Ceapc.

39. “Ró abſiað-ſa<sup>e</sup> poim, a Ču Čulainn,” ap Cairbpe :

“Óoiſ ipam<sup>f</sup> čriac ſſia čreič-ſuipe,<sup>g</sup>  
 am<sup>h</sup> niað ſſi huiſ iorſaile,  
 am<sup>h</sup> laoc ſſi luač-lámác,  
 am<sup>h</sup> čup ſſi čpuaið-ſſeapaið,  
 am<sup>i</sup> čieapna ſſi čioðnaič[č]ið ;  
 am<sup>i</sup> riſ ſſi riſ-ſeapſna,<sup>j</sup>  
 am<sup>i</sup> ráil ſſi ró-ſonaið,  
 am<sup>i</sup> ðainſean oičoiſlaið.”  
 Óoiſ.

Ip ann ſin abuðaiſc Ču Čulainn na bſiačpa beaſa poſ-  
 mólca po<sup>k</sup> ap ſein :

“Am poim<sup>l</sup> pláinte počaiðe,  
 am<sup>i</sup> uaične a n-am<sup>m</sup> iorſaile,  
 am<sup>i</sup> leoman lonn lapamail,  
 am<sup>i</sup> čup čioſſbap cupaða,  
 am<sup>i</sup> óáiſ čioſſlap oileanna,  
 am<sup>i</sup> eapp neapc-niaðacap,  
 am<sup>i</sup> mſlið mór mſleata,  
 am<sup>i</sup> caiſpčeað čeim-ionſſaiſččeač,  
 am<sup>i</sup> niað námað neapc-áičip,<sup>n</sup>

**38, 39]** <sup>a</sup> ráil, S. <sup>b</sup> eaſcomlann, A. <sup>c</sup> bpoim, A. <sup>d</sup> ðam-  
 neapc, A. <sup>e</sup> Read počbia-ſa (?). <sup>f</sup> ip um, A. <sup>g</sup> čre ſuipe, A.  
<sup>h</sup> im, A. <sup>i</sup> um, A. <sup>j</sup> riſſneapſna in MSS. <sup>k</sup> beaſa po  
 poſmólca, A. <sup>l</sup> poimnað, A.M. <sup>m</sup> ám, A. <sup>n</sup> neapcuiſgear,  
 A., instead of neapc áičip.

<sup>1</sup> Or of unequal combats.

<sup>2</sup> For báſſeab (?); let ſorrows drown enemies, A.; cf. ſa čóſaið

deluding of the eyes of many ;  
 multitude of weapons disabled <sup>1</sup> ;  
 let ravens contend with <sup>2</sup> enemies ;  
 let might break heroism ;  
 it is I that have sought this field-wounding  
 by the powerful feats ;  
 Niadh-Chairbre's might may fall by my hand, <sup>3</sup>  
 when he shall have reached me  
 in the ring of this rightful combat."

*Right of combat I demand.*

39. "Thou shalt have that, Cû-Chulainn," said Cairbre :

"For I am a lord for a noble chief ;  
 I am a hero for the hour of strife ;  
 I am a warrior for swift shooting ;  
 I am a champion for hard attacks <sup>4</sup> ;  
 I am a noble for gifts ;  
 I am a king for royal way of life ;  
 I am an oak for (against) deep-woundings ;  
 I am a stronghold impregnable."

*For I am a lord.*

Then spoke Cû-Chulainn these little words of high praise of himself :—

"I am a prop <sup>5</sup> of the weal of many ;  
 I am a pillar in time <sup>6</sup> of strife ;  
 I am a fierce flaming lion ;  
 I am a champion who maims champions ;  
 I am a fire that avenges floods <sup>7</sup> ;  
 I am a [chariot-]warrior of mighty heroism ;  
 I am a great *and* soldierly soldier ;  
 I am a stride-assaulting chariot-rider ;  
 I am a hero of enemies of mighty sharpness <sup>8</sup> ;

---

ḃḃḃ cenn eṣṣṣṣṣ, 7 ḃḃḃ ṣṣṣṣḃḃ ṣṣṣ eṣṣṣṣ ṣṣṣ ḃḃḃ, "Frag. of Ir. Ann." 190.

<sup>3</sup> Lit, by me.

<sup>4</sup> Or provocations.

<sup>5</sup> ṣṣṣḃḃ or ṣṣṣḃḃ, *MA.*, a rampart.

<sup>6</sup> Or a band of strife ; for such laudations cf. "Ir. Texte," i. 291, etc.

<sup>7</sup> Takes vengeance on floods ; and so, wards off ; or ṣṣṣḃḃḃ, takes off.

<sup>8</sup> ḃḃḃḃ, *g.* ḃḃḃḃḃ from ḃḃḃ, sharp (?) ; or *dat. sg.* ḃḃḃḃḃ, with strong insult or outrage.

am<sup>a</sup> ċup calma ac epuað-ğonaib,  
 am<sup>a</sup> ċriaċ ċrėan pŕi ċrom-ğreapaib,<sup>b</sup>  
 am<sup>a</sup> ċuir ċoronn ċrom-amŕgleaċ,<sup>c</sup>  
 am pŕiğ-niað pŕi pŕ-ğuiðnið,  
 am<sup>a</sup> ģearğ ŕaiteaċ<sup>d</sup> ŕluağ ŕuire,  
 am ģearða pŕi ģearpŕoğlaið.”

40. Ɔo ċuairğriob an ċiar poin a ċėile, ģ ċuğ ģaċ aon ċioð  
 ċioğŕair nğon dā ċėile ċompuic, ģup ģeappab ģleo pŕaoċða  
 pŕanaċ pŕor-ğruama<sup>e</sup> pŕiðm-lāivir pŕ ċėile, ģup luaiċiğeabap  
 lāma pŕ lonn-ğualað, ģ ċoraið pŕ ċomğŕorğğað pŕ ċapann ain  
 aŕiğ<sup>f</sup> ģ iomğona ap a ċėile. Aċċ ċeana dā baile na bėimionna,  
 ģ dā ċorð na beo-ğona,<sup>g</sup> bað ċainğean na deağ-ŕaite, bað  
 ċioğğ(að)<sup>h</sup> an ċŕp-ċaċuğað, ģ bað epua(ı)ð na ċroiðeaða; ģup  
 dā ċuarğain dā ċrėan-ċupað, bað leaðpað dā leoğan, bað  
 mŕipe dā maċğamna; bað dā ċarð ap ċulaiğ ģ bað dā ðam ap  
 ðromainn iad pŕan ionğaið<sup>i</sup> pŕin.

41. Ɔið ċŕā aċċ, Ɔo bŕi Ɔo ċioċpa(ċċ) an ċompaic ċorðŕat,  
 ģup ċŕip ċairbpe apm ip an ċcomċuarğain; ģo ċċanğobap  
 naonmāp dā muiinnċip ap a bėalaið ŕan iomğualað, ģ Ɔo ċonğ-  
 ċabap an ċomlann a n-ağhaið Ɔon ģCulainn ģo ċuğað apm  
 Ɔo ċairbpe; ģ Ɔo ċuitiobap an naonmāp ċupað pe Ɔŕi ċulainn  
 paoi pŕin. Rŕo ģeappab an ċomlann ģo calma iar pŕin, ģup  
 ċŕipeað apm Ɔon ċCulainn<sup>j</sup> Ɔo ċŕaċ-ğuilleaðaið ċairbpe; ģ  
 ċanğabap naonmāp deağ-laoċ ap bėalaið Ɔon ģCulainn ip an  
 iorğail, Ɔo ċonğğbāil a ŕğiaċ pŕ ċairbpe; ģ po ċuitiobap uile  
 laiŕ. Aċċ atā nŕ ċeana, Ɔo bŕi Ɔo ċioċpaċċ<sup>k</sup> an iomairğe, ģup  
 ċŕipeað apm ģaċ aon ċioð pŕ ċŕi, ģ ģup ċuitiobap ċŕi naon-  
 mair pŕ ģaċ n-aon ċioð ap bėalaið a ċėile pŕip an pae pŕin.

42. Ɔo bŕi pŕor Ɔo ðaoipe<sup>l</sup> an deaðaið, nāŕ ģuilnğiobap apm  
 Ɔo Ɔo(ı)n ċulainn, ģo ċċanğobap<sup>m</sup> ā apm ċŕple pŕin ċuige lė  
 Laoğ mac Rianğabpa .ı. an Duaiðŕeaċ pŕeağ Ɔon ċCulainn<sup>n</sup> ģ

**39-42]**    <sup>a</sup> um, A.    <sup>b</sup> paoi ċrom-ċreapaib, A.    <sup>c</sup> ċorð-ċrom  
 amŕleac, A.    <sup>d</sup> ŕaiteac, A.    <sup>e</sup> pŕapaċ pŕor-ğŕanna, A.    <sup>f</sup> pŕe  
 ċappaċċain aŕiğ, A.M.    <sup>g</sup> bioċ-ğona, A.    <sup>h</sup> Read ċioċpa (?).    <sup>i</sup> ionnbaib, A.  
 ģ ċuċulainn, S.    <sup>k</sup> ba hė ċioċpaċċ, A.    <sup>l</sup> ðaoirpe, A.    <sup>m</sup> ċorpaċ-  
 ċabap, A.    <sup>n</sup> ċuċulainn, S., *perp.*

<sup>1</sup> Or combats, ċŕeapaib, A.

<sup>2</sup> Leader of thunder; heavy; great boasting; ċorð, thunder; ŕğleo, boasting.



I am a champion valiant at hard woundings;  
 I am a strong lord for heavy provocations<sup>1</sup>;  
 I am a leader<sup>2</sup> of chiefs of heavy affrays [?];  
 I am a royal-hero for strong bands;  
 I am a thrustful reed of hosts of chieftains;  
 I am manly against a plunderer."

40. Those two smote each other, and each of them inflicted abundance of wounds on his opponent,<sup>3</sup> and they plied furious, angry,<sup>4</sup> truly grim, effort-strong strife against each other, and they quickened hands to smite fiercely and feet to hold firm against the oncome of<sup>5</sup> the fight and of mutual wounding. Howbeit, stout were the strokes and fierce the live-wounds, strong were the good thrusts, earnest<sup>6</sup> was the hard fighting, and stern were the hearts, for<sup>7</sup> it was a smiting of two brave champions, it was a lacerating of two lions, it was a madness of two bears; two bulls on a mound and two steers on a ridge were they at that time.

41. Now, such was the vehemence<sup>8</sup> of the fight they made, that Cairbre broke his weapons in the mutual smiting; when nine of his household came before him in the conflict, and maintained the fray against Cù-Chulainn till arms were brought to Cairbre; and the nine champions fell by *the hand of* Cù-Chulainn within that *time*. After that, they plied the fight bravely, until Cù-Chulainn's weapons were broken by the search-strokes<sup>9</sup> of Cairbre; and nine good warriors came before Cù-Chulainn in the strife to uphold their shields against Cairbre; and they all fell by his [Cairbre's] hand. Howbeit, such was the vehemence of the conflict that the arms of each one of them was broken thrice over, and that three nines fell by *the hand of* each one of them during that time.

42. Such too was the rigour of the quarrel that they suffered not arms *to be brought* to Cù-Chulainn, till his own proper arms came to him with Laogh son of Riaghhabhair, to wit, the Duaibhseach,<sup>10</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Lit., fellow of fight.    <sup>4</sup> *ṛṛṇanac̃*, cautious; *ṛṛṇánach*, destructive, *O'R.*

<sup>5</sup> So in *AM.* *ṛṛṇac̃tam* for *ṛṛṇac̃tam*; M<sup>4</sup>Solly has a corrupt reading, which may be = "against the thunder of fight and great mutual wounding."

<sup>6</sup> *Or* straight.

<sup>7</sup> Lit., so that.

<sup>8</sup> Lit., there was of fervour; *ṛṛṇac̃tam* in full, 9 lines *infra*.

<sup>9</sup> *ṛṛṇac̃*, spying, Gen. xlii.; *or* treacherous blows: see § 31.

<sup>10</sup> The Grim One.

an Cpuaiðín cadat-éean n a éloioiom, 7 a iléleapa láit ap éeana .i. ubaill-éleap, 7 cleitín-éleap, 7 róib-éleap,<sup>a</sup> 7 bir-éleap,<sup>b</sup> 7 béim go ccumar, 7 a épealmá ġairġið<sup>c</sup> ó rin amad. ġabar Cú Ćulainn a apmaið díple<sup>d</sup> péin; 7 ponairte poimeirniġ leir á il-éleapa<sup>e</sup> 'n-a n-aeðib upġpanna aduaetmápa do beit 'n-a úiréiméioill an tan rin; ġup bað loinne 7 lúéġáir 7 lán-méanma leir ġac áig 7 ġac iorġail 7 ġac neart-ġábbað dá bpaġ(ð)ad ionnta. 'Oir bað fear poránað fíoeða ppaoc-anpaðac, anam caŦa 7 coípaic, an fear poim. Do ġab mar in ccéadna Cairbpe a airm díple ðionġbála péim éuige; 7 do ġababap iar poim ag tuarġain<sup>f</sup> a éile do bpaŦ-builleaðaib bíoeðbað buan-paobŦa; 7 bað ppaocéða puaetmáp fíor-ġpanna an péiðm-épeap,<sup>g</sup> 7 bað aindpeanba<sup>h</sup> anaicnið ainnéapapða an apairġ. Do báðap ap in láŦair rin, ġup bað puail naŦap léiġriod poirbŦip 7 peall-óġlaoic, luŦt maoiŦe 7 míoġairġe, a nġreamannaib caŦa díoeð ag feiŦim<sup>i</sup> na míleað meap-éalma<sup>j</sup> poim.

43. Aġap do bí u'peabur na himðeaġla ðorónpat, naŦ paibe ġona ná ðomáin-épeáŦta ap éeaŦtar díoeð pan ccoímlann rip in pae rin; ġup éiriġ Laoġ mac Rianġabpa, do ġriopað Ćon cĆulainn, ġo mbioð ag á aiciríuġað épé páill imioptá á airm 7 ag aðmolað peacŦ oile épé imipt a éleap ġo calma; ġup éiriġ bpuic 7 bpiġe 7 bohppað,<sup>k</sup> corġap 7 calmaŦt 7 cpuað-éonpað ag Coim cĆulainn ðe rin; ġup aŦpaiġ an epleaġ ðuaibpeac ðoi-ðionġbála<sup>l</sup> pan láim álainn ainnðeip, 7 ġup aðnaiġ áig iomġona dá leit éli peac bile na pġéiŦe ġo Cairbpe. Do luiġ Cairbpe an pġiaŦ fíor u' imðioion a éuip ap in epleaġ .i. an Ðuaibpioé; ðip ní ééapnóð neac uaiŦe dá nġointeap<sup>m</sup> lé. Leirin cuipear Cú Ćulainn an cleitín-éleap iona ðeapláim ġup<sup>n</sup> léiġ tap bile na pġéiŦe ġo Cairbpe é, u'ionnpaiġe á aigŦe, ġo tapla a bpoéláp a éaðain, ġo puġ a méinn 'n-a caobaib cpói-ðeapġa

**42, 43]** <sup>a</sup> poib-éleap, A.S. <sup>b</sup> birp-éleap, S. <sup>c</sup> ġairġe, S.; tpealamá ġapcið, A. <sup>d</sup> bile, S. <sup>e</sup> ill-éleapa, S. <sup>f</sup> mar an ccéadna ní luġa po ġab Cairbpe a eappað caŦa péim uime 7 a a(i)pm ðioġpuipe ðionġbála, ġup ġab caŦ ag tuarġain, &c., A. <sup>g</sup> peað-épeap, S. <sup>h</sup> aindpeanta, A. <sup>i</sup> Read peiŦeaim or peiðm (?). <sup>j</sup> móp-éalma, A. <sup>k</sup> bohpp(að), S. <sup>l</sup> ðoionġabála, S.; nduaibpeac ndóirionġmála, A. <sup>m</sup> nġontap, S. <sup>n</sup> bap, A.

<sup>1</sup> The Little Hard One.

<sup>2</sup> Láro, *velocitas*, Z.

<sup>3</sup> Those feats are mentioned in LU. 103 b, and in LL.

Cû-Chulainn's spear, and the hard-headed Cruaidín,<sup>1</sup> his sword, and the apparatus of his various feats of dexterity<sup>2</sup> in general, namely, apple-feat, and dart-feat, and turn-feat, and spit-feat,<sup>3</sup> and stroke with power, and the rest of his apparatus of martial skill. Cû-Chulainn took his own special arms, and he deemed it strengthening and encouraging that his various feats were around him as terrible fires [?] at that time; for fury<sup>4</sup> and joy and fullness of spirit to him was every battle and every strife and every mighty danger that he found in them; for a fierce, impetuous, fury-swelling man, in time of<sup>5</sup> battle and of conflict, was that man. Cairbre likewise took to himself his own proper arms. And thereupon they fell to smiting one another with hostile, long-rending, danger-strokes, and furious, dreadful, truly-horrific, was the effort-combat<sup>6</sup>; and ferocious,<sup>7</sup> unknown-of unrestrained was the smiting.<sup>8</sup> They remained in that position until aged<sup>9</sup> men and recruits,<sup>10</sup> and unwarlike folk, almost let go their grips of battle from them while watching the quick-valiant warriors.

43. And such was the excellence of the defence they made, that no wounds or deep gashes were *inflicted* on either of them in the fray during that time; until Laogh son of Rianhabhair arose to incite Cû-Chulainn, and was reviling him for neglecting to wield his weapon and at another time praising him for plying his feats bravely; so that glow and force and fury, slaughter and valour and stern-tempest arose in Cû-Chulainn therefrom, and he changed the Grim Spear of good-defence into the comely left hand,<sup>11</sup> and gave a shot<sup>12</sup> of wounding from his left side past the rim of the shield to Cairbre. Cairbre lowered the shield to guard his body from the spear,<sup>13</sup> that is, the Duaibhseach; for of those who are wounded with it not one ever escaped from it *alive*. Thereupon<sup>14</sup> Cû-Chulainn put the dartlet-feat in his right hand, and let it go over the rim of the shield at Cairbre, against his face, so that it took effect in his forehead,<sup>15</sup> and carried his brain

<sup>4</sup> Wild excitement.

<sup>5</sup> Or a life and soul of battle.

<sup>6</sup> féir-éirear, long fight, *S.*; for féig, sharp (?). <sup>7</sup> orpeno, rough fight.

<sup>8</sup> Or tumult; for éarpargum, tumult, Amos ii.; éaricnes, gl. *flagella*.

<sup>9</sup> foirb for foirpe, old, perfect; or for mearb fír, false men.

<sup>10</sup> Lit., of softness; with fellóglaoich *cf.* félmac, a student.

<sup>11</sup> Or and rises the Grim Spear . . . in his comely fair hand (aib, *cf.* doibinn).

<sup>12</sup> áctatig, put, *LL.* 72 b; áctatig, proceeds, *LB.* 214 a; áig, lit. battle attack.

<sup>13</sup> Ferdiad did the same: rabert béim om foiait, fír o'adacul iachtair a chuip, *LL.* 60 a.

<sup>14</sup> With that, in *Anglo-Irish* = then.

<sup>15</sup> clár a éadain means forehead.



τρé n-a éuil-mhéide riar peaċtaip, ġup éuit Cairbpe ap in láċtaip rin do araparġain an upċaip, 7 á aipm paon pótċarġna paol.<sup>a</sup> Aġar earaparġar Cú Ćulainn é do ħrát-builluđib bíođbađ, ġup ħean a éeann de; 7 epoiċtor an ceann rir na pluagáib, 7 maoidio a éeaġlaċ an epom-ċorġar. Iompuiđtor Cú Ćulainn pót ċaċ na nġailian, ġup bá paímalta pé rpuit-léim pannaċé riuđlaċ páp-loinġe pé riorġa na rian-ġaoiċe, in ríċe pannaċé poluaimíneaċ ruġ púċaib peaċnóin an ċaċa. Aġar po ħearpađ Ulaib an caċ ġo epóđa, an ġ(c)éim do bí Cú Ćulainn ran ceom-pac péamráite.

44. Uála Ćonuill iomorro, téio pót 'n ccaċ, 7 ċorab a amarrán oppo, ġo tċuġ á aġaib lé háraib, 7 a ċlí lé corġa-raib, 7 a ċeip lé ċaop-bualađ, 7 a ċpoiġ lé epom-ħorpuġađ, ġup péiđiġ bearrna éeađ, 7 rliġe ruaiċniđ poċaibċe poiim annpađaib Ulađ ip an ccaċ. Aġar ċorab Conall a ċoipb-ċċear úibċeipġe oppa, 7 Ulaib uile pá'n ccuma éeađno, ġup ħearpađ an caċ ġo epóđa conpađáċ,<sup>b</sup> 7 ġo úioċra úúr ċanarúđa, 7 do úioġladar a n-anċpoiċe, 7 a n-anċoplann oppo, ġo pađabap tċuġ-ára móra ap na ġailianaib 7 ap in pluag ap éeana.

45. Ĥupb é 'Iríal mac Conuill Ćearpnaib bađ lám lađpann aġ úioċuġađ<sup>c</sup> laoċpaib Laiġean peaċnóin an ċaċa. Cio epá aċċ ó pót éuit Cairbpe,—ní ġnáċ caċuġađ ap nđioċ tċġearpa,—7 pót ħaompađ Laiġniđ ap a láitċrib caċa, 7 po máib<sup>d</sup> in comlann oppo. Aġar pót leanabap Ulaib iad ġo Ríġe Laiġean, ġupb ann-poiim pót anpađ úioċ; ġonađ ann ađubpađap, “Ip lóp linn a leanmuin ġo pót po”: ġonađ úe rin pót lean an t-ainm do'n ađuinn an(ú)iu .i. Ríġe; poċaibċe tpaċ a tċopċepađap úioċ ġo ruigċ<sup>e</sup> po.

46. Ro ħoiċċriod Ulaib iap rin ġo ħaipm a paibċe Conċuđap

**44-46]** <sup>a</sup> ħpíoiċnoċċ riar-ċarġna, A.M. <sup>b</sup> corġar-ċonpaċ, A.M.  
<sup>c</sup> úioċaċ, A. <sup>d</sup> máib, S.; máoiċ, A. <sup>e</sup> ruigċ, A.

<sup>1</sup> Or in presence of.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. ríġe or ríċe, blast; or pressure, as ríarġanta, tight, O'Don. Suppl.

<sup>3</sup> Noisy wind (?).

<sup>4</sup> Cf. ríċe ġaoiċhe, rush of wind.

<sup>5</sup> Brought woe to them.

<sup>6</sup> Lit., heavy.

<sup>7</sup> Lit., easily recognized.



out backwards through the nape of his neck in gore-red lumps, so that Cairbre fell on that spot, his weapon lying crosswise beneath him. And Cû-Chulainn smote him with hostile search-strokes, and he cut his head off; and he shook the head towards<sup>1</sup> the hosts, and his household boasted the great triumph. Cû-Chulainn turned through the battalion of the Gailian, and like the eager striding tide-leap of a great ship before a blast [?] <sup>2</sup> of the storm-wind<sup>3</sup> was the eager nimble rush<sup>4</sup> that he made among them throughout the battalion; and the Ulstermen plied the battle bravely, as long as Cû-Chulainn was *engaged* in the aforesaid duel.

44. Concerning Conall, now, he went through the battle and inflicted his distress upon<sup>5</sup> them, and turned his face to slaughters and his left to havocs and his right to cruel-smiting and his foot to firm<sup>6</sup> staying, and cleared a gap for a hundred and a clear<sup>7</sup> road for a multitude before the chiefs of the Ulstermen in the battle. And Conall inflicted his fierce strife of wrath on them [the enemy], and all the Ulstermen in the same fashion, and they plied the battle bravely, ragefully, earnestly, sternly, cruelly; and they avenged their *former* wrong<sup>8</sup> and violence on them [the enemy], so that great final-slaughters were *inflicted* on the Gailians and on the army in general.

45. And it was Irial son of Conall Cearnach that was a brigand's hand in destroying the championry of the Leinstermen throughout the battle. However, when Cairbre had fallen—it is not usual to fight after losing<sup>9</sup> a commander—and the Leinstermen betook themselves from their positions of battle, and lost the fight.<sup>10</sup> And the Ulstermen pursued them to the Rye of Leinster, where they left off from them; and here they said: “We are satisfied to have followed them up to this.”<sup>11</sup> Whence the name has stuck to the river *till* to-day, namely the Rye [*i.e.* the “reach”]: many indeed *were* those of them who fell till they<sup>12</sup> reached this.

46. After that the Ulstermen arrived<sup>13</sup> at the place in which

<sup>5</sup> Better ἀνέπεσε = Old-Irish ἀνέπεσε.

<sup>6</sup> Yielded; the word usually means to take.

<sup>10</sup> Lit., the conflict burst on them.

<sup>11</sup> Lit., till it may or shall reach this, *s-fut.* of ποέμιμ; cf. κορυπε πο, σο πυίγε πο.

<sup>12</sup> Lit., it reached; there is a *jeu de mots* in Ρυίγε and Ρίγε.

<sup>13</sup> ποίε, .i. ράμιε πο τamic, *O'Clery*; ποποιε, ποποιε, he reaches; *W.*, under ποποέμιμ, ποέμιμ.

go mbuaið ceorŕair 7 ceommaoiðme; 7 do ŕaðabar aŕ aðnacað  
a ceaom 7 a ceapab; go nðubairt Concubair: "Iþ ole liom an  
ceapabab po ó Ćairbpe .i. tionól pluaiŕ am aŕaib-ri do ðabairt  
caða ðam." Aŕar do bi aŕ caoineað go mór ór eionn Ćairbpe,  
go tðainiŕ Cú Ćulainn do láðair, 7 ceann Ćairbpe leiþ; 7 do  
léiŕ a þriaðnairt Concubair é. Aŕar aubairt Concubair.  
"Maið am inþi ap a paið an ceann po," ap ré; "óir bað mór  
paið na cloinne ðia paiðe;" 7 aubairt an laoið-ri ríor  
ann:

"Ţrí mic Ropa Ruaið in ríŕ,  
ŕaþrab an tír púnað peað:  
Fine a n-All(að),<sup>a</sup> Oilill a cĆpuaið,  
Ćairbpe an tua<sup>b</sup> a tĆeamraiŕ ŕpeaŕ.

A n-aoinþeaðt do ðlaoiðír cað,  
an triar pá ŕnað ann ŕað ŕleo:  
teann láim a mbeiþóir a mbáiŕ<sup>c</sup>:  
bað ŕlan a líon<sup>d</sup> máŕŕe leo.

bá tpað n-a tþrí n-uaiðne óir,  
na tþrí honðoin,<sup>e</sup> pá tóir baile;  
ir béapna a ceuinne na celear,  
ó do ðuit linne in tþear taile."

Ró haðnacað Ćairbpe iar poim, 7 tánŕoðar Ulaib dá ttiŕib  
go mbuaið ceorŕair 7 cðimmaoiðme. Finit 9<sup>o</sup> die Julij. 1727.

---

**46]** <sup>a</sup> pinne anall[að], A. <sup>b</sup> tuaið, A. <sup>c</sup> mbáið, S.; mbaiðe, A.  
<sup>d</sup> bun, A. <sup>e</sup> oðóoin, A.

<sup>1</sup> Lit. their dear ones.

<sup>2</sup> Lit. and.

<sup>3</sup> Read páð. Cf. Aþr anþrin tanŕaettar þream a n-aiŕib flainn acur cenn  
Coþmaic an Riŕ acca. Aþ eo po páioþio þe flainn: "berða acur fláinte a  
rí chuñachtaŕŕ! acur cenn Coþmaic aŕainn ouit; acur amal aþ béþ ŕona  
ríoŕaib, tóŕaib do fliaþao acur cuþ in cenn po þoithe acur þorþing é ŕoo"

Conchubhar was, with triumph of victory and exultation; and they took to burying their relatives<sup>1</sup> and friends. And Conchubhar said: "Ill I deem this friendship from Cairbre, to wit, assembling an army against me to give battle to me." And he was lamenting much over Cairbre until Cú-Chulainn came in presence, *bringing*<sup>2</sup> Cairbre's head with him, and laid it down before Conchubhar. And Conchubhar said: "Good indeed was he on whom this head was," said he, "for great was the grace<sup>3</sup> of the family of which he was," and he spoke the following lay thereupon:

"The three sons of Ros Ruadh the king  
held the land, quiet the division,<sup>4</sup>—  
Fine in Alladh,<sup>5</sup> Oilill in Cruach,  
Cairbre in the north at Teamhair Breagh.

Together they gained battle;  
it was customary *for* the three in every strife;  
steadfast *the* hand with which they waged their conflict;  
bright was the filling of a plain<sup>6</sup> by them.

They were once three pillars of gold:  
the three wolf-dogs<sup>7</sup> of strong chase;  
there is<sup>8</sup> a void in respect of<sup>9</sup> feats,  
since by us the third strong one has fallen."

After that Cairbre was buried, and the Ulstermen came to their homes with triumph of victory and exultation. *Finit nono die Julii, 1727.*

---

ῥῆλαρο" . . . Raḡab ḡlann an cenn 'na láim, acur po pḡs é, acur ḡoráo 'na éimchioll po chí . . . Ruḡab uab ḡarṭainn an cenn ḡo honórach ḡ'ionnḡaḡḡó an chuipp . . . acur po haḡḡaiceab ḡo honórach é.—"Fragm. of Ir. Ann." p. 212.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. punnaḡ and peḡ in *O'R.*

<sup>5</sup> Read ḡmo Δ n-Δilinn.

<sup>6</sup> With soldiers or with slain.

<sup>7</sup> Leopards, *Coney's Dict.*; but they were not known to the Irish.

<sup>8</sup> Lit., it is.

<sup>9</sup> Lit., the.

# ON IRISH NEUTER SUBSTANTIVES:

BEING A CONTRIBUTION TO

## IRISH GRAMMAR AND LEXICOGRAPHY.

---

IN the year 1853 Zeuss established the existence, in Old Irish, of a neuter article, neuter substantives, adjectives, and pronouns, and, in Welsh and Breton, of a neuter demonstrative pronoun.<sup>1</sup> In 1871 Ebel referred about twelve neuters to the S declension; to these Dr. Thurneysen added *pfo* and *cip*; and Dr. Whitley Stokes contributed nine or ten more in 1888, and drew attention to thirty-five neuters in *-ach*, which conform to the O declension in all the singular, and in the genitive plural, while they follow the S declension in the other cases.<sup>2</sup>

But Zeuss, Ebel, and others have erroneously stated that there remains no trace of the neuter in Modern Irish.<sup>3</sup> O'Donovan knew nothing of the neuter in Irish<sup>4</sup>; and when he or Dr. Joyce sang—

“On Lough Neagh's banks as the fisherman strays,  
When the clear cold eve's declining,  
He sees the round towers of other days  
In the wave beneath him shining”—

they little suspected that they saw before them shining a petrified Irish neuter in the word *Lough Neagh*. I should have said, perhaps, a living one; for it and many Irish neuters still survive, and assert their presence

---

<sup>1</sup> “*Grammatica Celtica*,” pp. 228-280, 332-374, 398.

<sup>2</sup> Stokes' “*Celtic Declension*,” and his “*S-stems in the Celtic Languages*.”

<sup>3</sup> Zeuss' “*Grammar*,” 1st ed., p. 228. Ebel's “*Celtic Studies*,” p. 57 of Sullivan's translation.

<sup>4</sup> “*Grammar*,” p. 72.



and power by acting on the vocal organs of Irish-speaking men, and by producing an "eclipse" on our lakes, rivers, plains, mountains, hill forts, and tribe-names. And this power will be felt as long as shall live on the names of Lough Neagh, Lough Gall, the Nanny Water, the Delvin River, Moynalvy, Moynalty, Maynoe, Moygene, Magunnihy, Mount Grud, Slieve Golry, Slieve Gallen, Slieve Gullion, Slieve Gooa, Dun Golman, Dunglady, and the Barony of Kinelmeaky;<sup>1</sup> while the neuter demonstrative pronoun will live and breathe as long as Irishmen shall be able to say "yes" or "no" (*peadh, ní headh*) in their native language.

The "transported n" of the nominative of certain substantives puzzled our native grammarians, and was looked on by them as an intruder, "a mere grammatical accident," "a case of redundant eclipsis without any grammatical reason whatsoever."<sup>2</sup> It is really the neuter ending of the nominative, as is the N or M of the Greeks and Latins; and it appears extensively in Irish place-names after *cenél, bál, pí, tellach, tír, ríab, maḡ, ḡpuim, pínn, loch, enach, tochap, dún*, etc. Here are a few instances from modern, or comparatively modern, books. In Keating<sup>3</sup>:—*Loch* (*mḡpennamn, n-áilinn, n-ḡlapan*), *Dún*, (*ḡCpoc, ḡCláipe*), *Maḡh* (*n-áḡhair, mḡpeara, n-ealta, ḡCéibne*), *ḡpuim n-árail, Rínn mḡpea*. In O'Dugan's and O'Heerin's "Topographical Poems"<sup>4</sup>:—*Cenél* (*mḡéci, mḡinbigh, mḡairh*), *Tír* (*n-Enba, n-Oilella*), *Síol mḡpáin, Tellach mḡpeaḡda mḡpaonáin*. In the "Four Masters"<sup>5</sup>:—*Loch* (*n-Uair, n-lairn, n-állen, n-áirbpeach, n-áinnib, n-En, ḡCall*), *Maḡh* (*n-Oenḡiath, n-eo, n-Opbraige, n-Ebha, mḡpenra, n-áilbhe, n-áibhne, ḡCéine, ḡCoinchinne, n-ealta*), *Tír n-ámalḡaibh, Bál ḡCaip, Cenel mḡéce, Cenél n-eoḡain, Síol ḡCum*. In the "Four Masters,"

<sup>1</sup> The "transported" or "transvected" n of the neuter nominative singular is found in:—*Loch n-Echach, Loch ḡ-Call, Inbhep n-áinge* (Nanny), *Inbhep n-áilbhine* (Nelvin, Delvin), *Maḡh n-áilbhe, Maḡh n-ealta, Maḡh n-eo, Maḡh ḡ-Coinchinne, Maḡh ḡ-Ceine, Slabh ḡ-Cpoc, Slabh ḡ-Calpaighe, Slabh ḡ-Cua, Slabh ḡ-Cállam, Slabh ḡ-Cuillín, Dún ḡ-Calmain, Dún ḡ-Cloirighe, Cenel m-béce*.

<sup>2</sup> O'Donovan's "Grammar," pp. xiv, 71, 372. Dr. Joyce's "Names of Places," x. 171, 5th ed.

<sup>3</sup> Joyce's ed., pp. 82, 30, 106, 84, 88, 74. Haliday's "Keating," 322, 326.

<sup>4</sup> Pp. 24, 28, 102, 124, 54, 90.

<sup>5</sup> Vol. i. 8, 10, 38, 50, 316, 140, 144, 178, anno 1113; iii. 220, 474; ii. 920.

also, we find *Slab* (*Callain, Cuillin, Cairparighe, Cua*), *Dún* (*Cloirighe, Calman*) uneclipsed; but the pronunciation of the people near those places shows that they should be eclipsed. In O'Flaherty's "*Ogygia*"<sup>1</sup>:—*Mağ* (*n-Aipe, n-Ailbhe*), *Dún mbrepp*, *Dál ġCaip*, *Síol mbloib*, *Cenel* (*nġabhpaín, n-Aongupa, n-Ethach*). In the "*Tribes of Hy Maine*"<sup>2</sup>:—*Cenél* (*nĠo-mangain, nġeigill*), *Dál nĠpuchni*. In "*Hyfiachrach*"<sup>3</sup>:—*Cinel* (*n-Aongupa, n-Eunba, nġuaipe, mbeccon*), *Enach nĠub-am*. In the "*Annals of Loch Cé*"<sup>4</sup>:—*Slabh Cpot* (*Mount Grud*), *Ćíp* (*n-Enna, n-Oilella*), *Dál n-Aparbh, Sí* (*mbriain, ġCeapbhaill, ġCeallaigh*).<sup>5</sup> In the "*Book of Fenagh*"<sup>6</sup>:—*Dún* (*mbarle, nġaipe*). In Mac Firbis' Tract "*De Episcopis*"<sup>7</sup>:—*Dún mbarle*. In "*Mac Gniomhartha Find*"<sup>8</sup>:—*Ath nĠlonba, Tochap nĠlonba*. In "*Diarmait ġ Grainne*"<sup>9</sup>:—*Slabh ġCua*. In O'Connell's "*Dirge of Ireland*"<sup>10</sup>:—*Síl ġConchobuip* (the O'Conors).

SOME MARKS BY WHICH A NEUTER NOUN MAY BE IDENTIFIED.

A substantive is neuter—

1. If preceded by the article *a n-*; which becomes *a, al, am, ap* often before mutes, *l, m, p*. The proleptic possessive pronoun *a* (his, their, etc.) is the same in form as the article, and might sometimes be mistaken for it; but if the noun be followed by *ipin, pin, cétné, pé, ipiu*, the preceding *a n-* is the article.
2. If eclipsed by *dá n-*, two.
3. If aspirated by *ćpí, ceitġip*, three, four.
4. If preceded by the nom. plural article, *inna, na*, when the noun is not feminine.
5. If referred to by neuter pronouns, *eb*,<sup>11</sup> *ceb, alaill, apaill*; Cf. "*Zeuss*," 356, 920.

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 261, 267, 322, 387, 470.    <sup>2</sup> Pp. 13, 72, 84.    <sup>3</sup> Pp. 6, 14, 32, 54, 282.    <sup>4</sup> Vol. II. 677, 222, 236, 418, 641; I. 578, 102.    <sup>5</sup> I.e. the O'Briens, O'Carrolls, O'Kellys.    <sup>6</sup> Pp. 112, 124, 252.    <sup>7</sup> P. 108.    <sup>8</sup> P. 38, 2nd ed.    <sup>9</sup> P. 158, 1st ed.    <sup>10</sup> Stanza, 86.

<sup>11</sup> "*ip-eb péćche Sampóin*," this is Sampson's wife (*Turin Gl. 2 c.*), is abnormal, perhaps erroneous, or *ipreb* is for *ebón, ibón*.

6. If qualified by a neuter pronominal adjective, as *cull*.
7. If its nominative or vocative singular eclipses the following word.<sup>1</sup>
8. If the adjective of its nominative or vocative, though not showing eclipsis, on account of its initial letter, eclipses the word following.
9. If its nom. and accus. sing. and plural are the same in form.
10. If its dative sing. is formed by adding *imm*, *im*, or its nom. or acc. plural by adding *an*, *and*.
11. If its nom., gen., and accus. plural are formed by suffixing *e*.
12. If it is not feminine, and its nom. plural or that of its adjective is formed by suffixing *a* (except a few masculine *u* stems).
13. If in termination and derivation it bears a family likeness to well-known neuter nouns.

When I have found one or more of these marks on a word I have put it down in my list and given references. I know that some of those vocables are also masculine in the "B. of Leinster" and the "L. na Huidre," and even in old glosses; but they are treated as neuters even in the Middle or Modern texts which I quote, and specially in topographical names, which are very conservative, and in those peculiarly Irish petrified, stereotyped chevilles, handed down from bard to bard from the preglossarial, and (speaking linguistically) prehistoric times. If I have sometimes erred, and I fear I have often been mistaken, I crave the kind indulgence of Celtic scholars, who know the difficulty of the subject, as well as its importance to the grammarian, the lexicographer, and the linguist.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> In the "Annalists" and "Leabhar na gCeart," the genitives, *óáil*, *píil*, *ceníúil*, etc., often cause eclipsis; this is not in accordance with Old-Irish usage, but it witnesses to the nazalising power of such words, and so to their gender; we even find sometimes in those books the neuter pronoun *ed* referring to old neuters: *iseadh a ainm, aseadh in dligeadh*, "L. na gCeart," pp. 28, 56.

<sup>2</sup> The Irish name for neuter is *neutop*, *neutap* in the Old Glosses, but also *beme*, *επαεθ* in "Cormac": *cech neutop lapin ζαιτεοιν ip beme lapin píibh ngaebelach, επαεθ cech neutop*, "Cormac," 17, 42.



## DECLENSIONS OF NEUTER NOUNS.

These nouns are here distributed under six declensions, and in each declension they are grouped according to their final syllables, or their formation.

Let *c* stand for any final consonant or consonant group; *v* for any final vowel or diphthong. The following paradigms exhibit in general outlines the inflexion of neuter nouns:—

| Stems in—                 | Man, Men   | S               | I                           | U                           | O                 | IO      |
|---------------------------|------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------|---------|
| <i>Nom. Accus. Voc.,</i>  | m          | vc              | ic n-                       | vc n-                       | vc n-             | v n-    |
| <i>Dative, . .</i>        | m + im     | ic <sup>1</sup> | ic                          | vc                          | uc                | u, in   |
| <i>Genitive, .</i>        | m + e      | ic + e          | vc <sup>2</sup> + o<br>or a | vc <sup>2</sup> + o<br>or a | ic                | i       |
| <i>Dual Nom. Acc., .</i>  | m + ann    | vc              | ic                          | vc                          | vc                | v       |
| <i>Dative, . .</i>        | m + annaib | ic + ib         | ic + ib                     | vc + aib                    | vc + aib          | ib, aib |
| <i>Genitive, . .</i>      |            |                 |                             |                             |                   |         |
| <i>Plur. Nom. Acc., .</i> | m + ann    | ic + e          | { vc <sup>2</sup> + a       | vc <sup>2</sup> + a         | { vc <sup>3</sup> | v       |
| <i>Genitive, . .</i>      |            |                 | vc + e                      | vc <sup>2</sup> + e         |                   |         |
| <i>Dative, . .</i>        | m + annaib | ic + ib         | ic + ib                     | vc + aib                    | vc + aib          | ib, aib |

I have omitted the eclipsing *N* of the *accus. sg.* and *gen. pl.* as it is common to all genders and declensions.

O'Donovan's 1st declension corresponds to the *O*-stems; his 2nd to *Men*- and *S*-stems; his 3rd to *I*-, *U*-, and *Men*-stems; his 4th to *IO*-stems.

Ebel says that in spite of much obscurity in details, the *I*- and *U*-stems by no means so fully coincide in their origin as would appear from Zeuss' statement (Sullivan's ed. of Ebel's "Celtic Studies," p. 76). Yet it is often difficult to distinguish them, from lack of data or other reasons. For instance, if we had not got the *genitive singular* of *Duiblinn* (Dublin), we could not tell whether it is an *I*-, *U*-, or *S*-stem, or whether it means "Black Pool" or "Black Ale," *i.e.* porter, as both names would seem appropriate. In the Scandinavian sagas it is called *Dyfflin*, and in Burns' poems *Divelin*—"As sure 's the Deil is in Hell or Divelin city." "*Dyfflin*," and Maurice Regan's "*Diviline*," written *circ.* 1170, show that the *b* was aspirated seven or eight centuries ago; and the *genitive* *Duiblinne* (not *Duiblenna*) shows an *S*-stem.

<sup>1</sup> In these paradigms *i* stands for itself, and also for attenuation; thus the datives and genitives of *ceḡ*, *pléab* are *ciḡ*, *pléib*, *ciḡe*, *pléibe*.

<sup>2</sup> The *v* here may be *a*, *e*, *o*, *u*, according to the various words.

<sup>3</sup> Also, and oftener, and later, *vc* + *a* in the *nom.* and *acc. plural*; like *Lat. a*.



The I-stems preserve the I even in modern times; the U-stems have no I in the nominative, or in modern times "infect" it, thus ending in a broad vowel. Hence, *muir*, *guin*, *cpáigh*, *buairh*, *opuim*, *g. opommo* (pronounced *opím* in Munster), etc., are I-stems; *lunn* (now *lonn*, in Munster *lún*), *fu* (*fuobh*), *d. fuich* in the "Tripart. Life"; *ib* (*iobh*), *uib* (*uibh*), *fuich* (*fuioch*), *lín* (*líon*), *minn* (*mionn*), *gín* (*gíon*), *bip* (*biop*), *fmip* (*fmíop*), *fipet* (*fíopet*), *fip* (*fíop*), *gním* (*gníomh*), are U-stems, and so are *pecht* (*peacht*), *deirmpecht* (*deirmpeacht*), etc. The presence of u, a, or o in the *nom.* or *dat. singular* points to a U-stem, and so does affinity with U-stems in the Indo-European languages, as *fu* with Gaulish "fidu," Saxon "widu."

*Recht* is given as a *neuter* in "Windisch's Grammar"; but it is *masc.* in all the old glosses; *na tpi pecte*, *Wb.* 29 a, which led Zeuss to say it was also *neuter*, is, I think, the *gen. pl.* governed by *testibus* of the text, or by *teipet* (*testimonio*) of the thought of the Glossarist, so that *tribus testibus* = *teipet na tpi pecte*.

#### SOURCES.

1. All the Glosses and Glossaries hitherto published.
2. Zeuss' "Grammatica Celtica," Windisch's "Irish Grammar," and Stokes' "Celtic Declension" and "Treatise on S-Stems."
3. The "Bk. of Leinster" and "Bk. of Balymote," "L. na Huidre," "Bk. of Armagh."<sup>4</sup>
4. The four volumes of "Laws," and the many books edited by Drs. Whitley Stokes and Windisch, O'Donovan, O'Curry, and others.

I omit such neuters as *a n-óen ap fíchit*, the twenty-one, *Ml.* 2 d, *úd n-ocht*, *úd n-óich*, *LL.* 128 a, 129 b, *a 'prudencia'*, *a 'sapere'*; the Welsh *a 'muin'* *a m-'braut'*, to which the neuter article is prefixed, after the manner of the Greek article *τὸ* before Latin words.

The cases, numbers, and genders are marked by their initials, thus: *gsf.*, *npm.* = *genitive singular feminine*, *nominative plural masculine*. *S.*, *Z.*, *W.*, *Bk. of Armagh*, *Tl.*, refer respectively to "Stokes' Works," "Zeuss' Grammar," "Windisch's Dictionary," my Glossary of the "Book of Armagh," and Stokes' "Tripartite Life." The other marks of abbreviation are easily understood. When I doubt about the gender of a word, I append a note of interrogation, thus (?).

<sup>4</sup> When I quote the "Book of Armagh" I refer to my "Index et Glossarium," which, I believe, contains all the Irish vocables of that venerable Codex.

## I.—MEN- OR MAN-STEMS.

*All stems in Men and Man are neuter. Compare the Latin "teg-men," "no-men."*

beim (béim), béimm, blow, stroke; *d.* óenbéimim, *LU.* 58 b; bemmm, "Man. & Cust." iii. 507; *np.* bemen, *Wb.* 17 d; *ap.* benaim bémenð áḡmapa, *LU.* 76 a; *ds.* béimium, "Laws," i. 230, 240; béim n-, *LU.* 111 b.

aithbeim, aithbéim (*LU.* 109, *ML.* 56 b), return to, falling back on; *gl.* *recapitulatio*; aithbéim popair, *recapitulatio*, *ML.* 94 c, 131 c; aithbéim, *LU.* 109 a.

balcbeim, balcbéim, mighty blow; *balc .i. epén*, "O'Dav." 58. bloobbeim, onset, "Cog. G." 180.

blorḡbéim, sounding stroke, Meyer's "C. Finntraga," p. 100.

bpaithbéim, bpaithbéimm, a mighty blow; bpaibbéim, a quick stroke; *np.* bpaithbemenð, *LU.* 127 a; bpaip .i. mór.

cpoirbeim, cross-stroke, "C. M. Lena," 128.

cúlbéim, back stroke, "Rawl. B." 512, fo. 118.

peoilbéim, flesh-cut, "C. M. Lena," 84, 130.

póbbéim, sod-cut, "Man. & Cust.," ii. 372.

popbéimm, *percussio*.

ḡlóbéim, a straight stroke or dash (?), *LL.* 177 a.

il-béim, *gl. offensio, as., lapidem offensionis, Wb.* 4 d; *for* ailbéim? oilbéim, ailbéim, albéim, stumbling-block, *offensa* (a stumble, Isaiah xxviii.)

óinbéim, one stroke.

enocbéim, a blow that causes a lump, "Laws," iii. 352.

pláḡbéim, pláḡbéim, a stripe, punishment, *Ag.*

popc-béim, *LL.* 176 a, a rushing dash? *cf.* *rusg* in "O'Reilly," and *pechait pithpopc*, "S. na Rann," Index v., *pith*.

repbéim, reppbeim, reipbeimm, repbeimm, distance which a boat goes at one stroke of the oar, a stroke, *LU.* 26 a; *np.* rep-bémenð, *LU.* 26 b, *TL.* 88.

beim—*continued*.

púlbéim, fascinating with the eye.

tachbéim, táichbéim, taichbéim, "return stroke," one of Cuchullain's feats; *as*. taichbéim, "vertical stroke," "Sick Bed of Cu," 372; *repercussio*: *cf*. "Ch. of Uisnech," *ap*. táichbeimend, "Toch. Emere", horizontal blows; tabbéim, *LU*. 106 a.

toibéim, tobéim, "Cog. G." 60, reproach, insult, outrage; tabéim, reproach: "Hyfiachrach," 186; tobéimm, *W*.

taptbéim = taichbeim (?).

tpoptbéim (staff-stroke?), "Cog. G." 196, resounding blow?

banbéim, white blow, which does not draw blood, or cause a lump, or discolouration, "Laws," iii. 352.

beim popair, coming back on a thing, *recapitulatio*, *Sg*. 138 a, *ML*. 94 c, 131 c; béim popair, *Wb*. 9 c, 11 c, 26 c, 28 a.

CEIMM (céimm), céim, step, *gradus*; *d*. ceimmím, *ML*. 41 d, c; *ap*. ceimmen, céimmen, cemma, cemmaend, *ML*. 133 b, "Bk. of Armagh"; *gp*. cemmaend, "Nennius," p. 26; *n*. ceim n-árb, *LU*. 102 b; *gp*. cemenn, *TL*. 124.

árpbheim, árbchém, high degree, high position.

ballcéim (bale céim?), ballcéim, "O'Dav." 98.

ceitchéim, first step.

coircéim, coircéim, coircéim, step, spring, ascent; ir é coircéim, "Cog. G." 186; *pt*. corpcheimmend, footsteps, "Mer. Uilix, 61.

tochoircéim, a following, *ML*. 37 a.

cpuaicéim, "Pass. and Hom.," quick step.

depcéim, a step to the right (?); *cf*. deplemend, *W*.

pcéim, a leap; but pcéim, gl. seemate is fem. *ML*. 31 c.

pochéim, succession, series, step, gait, *LB*. 219 a.

poirpchéim: *cf*. poirpceimem, gl. *optimum*.

immchím, ruin: *cf*. "Cog. G." 68; imchím do bpéithpíriu, "Bec Fola," 180; violation, "Four Masters," ii. 602; imcím .i. einceimnigub, "Laws," ii. 352, "O'Dav." 98; immchimm, *W*.

tochéim, slow step or pace.



ceimm—*continued*.

céchimm, tochimm, tochim, tochaím, going, journey, march, advance; *d.* tochaím, from dochingim, céim; *but* in tochim, *LU.* 100 a.; tochim n-, *LU.* 102 a.; tochim = imthecht, *LL.* 395, *LB.* 215 b.; céchím, oentochimm, *LB.* 208 b.

topchim puam (?), fit of sleep, "Fragm. of Irish Ann.," 24.

cpichem, rushing(?) advance; *i.* cpéncheimmigub, "O'Dav." 78.

pechim (?), *as.* to follow, *Sg.* 30 a.

leim (léim), léimm, leap, jump; *g.* inb léimme; *d.* lémaim, *LU.* 111 b.; *g.* lémmi, "Táin Bó Cuailnge"; *cf.* léimnech; léimí, *g.* Loop head, "L. na gCeart," 74; *ns.* léim n-, O'Conor's "Scriptores," *i.* Pars. 2, xxxiv.; *n.* al léim, *LU.* 111 b.

aíthléim, athléim, resilience; *gl.* *resultando*, *Cr.* 10, 11 c.

etapléim, *g.* etapléime, "Bk. of Ballymote," 325; "L. na gCeart," 2; *ap.* apóblémmenb, high jumps, *LU.* 50 a.

báethléimm, a wild leap; *ap.* beplémmenb, jumps to the right, *LU.* 50 a.

cathlaem, army on march, "C. M. Rath," 180.

poléim, a leap, subsilience; imléim, "C. Findtraghá," 76.

lughléim, a small leap; ppíthléim, "O'Reilly."

puibléim, a leap.

raebléimm, a false leap or step.

rcíthlim, "Rev. Celt.," v. 197; ppuréléim, "C.R. na Ríg," § 43.

ptuabléim, a wave-leap, "C. Findtraghá," 108.

tuplaím, taipplím, taiplím, an alighting ("L. na gCeart," 10, 2, *TL.* 88), from taiplenḡait, they alight; tuipleím, *g.* tuipléime, alighting, "C. M. Lena," p. 98.

aipím n-, eipím n-, eplím, *gs.* aiplíme, *np.* eiplimenna, trespass by *leaping* a fence, "Laws," *i.* 90, 92, 94, 104, 108; linger eipím, *ib.* 110; taiplím tapblaímḡ, "Thurn. Versl." 34; aiplem, *g.* aiplíme, *np.* aiplemanna, "O'Dav." 78.

REIM (péim), péimm, péim, *cursus* (*Z.* 268), ap-péim, *LU.* 105 b, "Félire," Oct. 16, course; *g.* péimme; *d.* péimim, expedition, "Nennius," p. 140; paith ap-pem-pim, he ran that course; peim n-oll, a great course; *ngp.* pemmenb, pemend, "Amra Ch. C." ch. 4; "Adamnan," 274; *ns.* in péim, "Amra Ch. C." p. 12; péim n-, "Fragm. of Ir. Ann." 224; also means "genitive," "Bodl. Cormac," "Cormac," 24.



REIM—*continued*.

baithpéim, foolish course, = baiothpéim, "Four Masters," A.D.

1587, *LL*. 344 a; *popim*, *d.* *popimim*, bird-hunting, *LU*. 69 b.

buadhépéim, victorious course; *np.* buadhépemmenb, *LL*. 78 a.

cathpéim, caithpéim, battle course, triumph; *g.* cathpéime,

"Four Masters," iii. 628; *oirpéim* .i. *péim* nðeoa, "Cormac," 24.

*rim*, *rimm* (?), counting, number; *g.* *rimæ*, *Z.* and Index to

"Félire"; *cupim*, reckoning, "Ir. Texte," i. 29.

*oirpimm*, number, multitude; *nap.* *oirpmanb*, "Félire," Oct. 11,

*Epil.* 143; *d.* *oirpimmam*, *TL*. 70.

*imbpimm*, *imppim*, *impimm*, *impim*, going about; *impim* and

*poimpim* eich, "Laws," i. 168, 280; *cursus*, *circuitio*; *fem.*,

*LB*. 267; *gen. sing.* *impimme*, "Man. & Cust." iii. 484, riding;

*d.* *impimim*, *LL*. 115 a; *ech impíme*, "Laws," ii. 160.

*epim*, *epimm*, *epripam*, riding out, journey; *g.* *epma*, *LU*.

105 b; "Laws," iii. 258, ii. 154, 160; *d.* *epmam*, "Toch.

Emere"; *érim* n-, "S. na Rann," 21, 80; "C. M. Rath,"

82; *éram* n-, "S. na Rann," ll. 1071, 1468, a faring.

*taibpéim*, *taoibpéim*, genitive (case); *punnrað* *taoibhpéime*.

*tuibpéim*, the dative case.

*tinðpem*, an expedition, "Nennius," 146; .i. *tinðcetul*,

"O'Dav." 124.

*péim*, a genitive; *dp.* *pémenðarb*, "Stokes' Bodl. Cormac," 44.

ESCRIMM, trappings, form; *ds.* *eircepimmimm*, "Do Ch. in da

Muccaid," l. 110; i. e. *ecorp*, "T. B. Dartada."

PORSCAMON (?), *np.* terraces or steps.

GREIM (*gréim*), *greimm*, bit, hold, power, force, advantage over,

effect; *np.* *greimmen*; *ap.* *grémmann*, "S. na Rann," p. 141;

*ap.* *gremmann*, *pacta*; *ds.* *gremmam*, *vigore*; *g.* *gremmae*,

*sceptri*, *ML*. 128 d, 31 c, 110; *d.* *caðgreimim* "Cormac," 10.

*maithgréim*, good hold; *glegraim*, "S. na Rann," 22; *LB*, 111.

*garbgréim*, rough hold, "S. na Rann," p. 146.

*ingreim*, *ingreimm*, *ingraim*, *ingraimm*, persecution; *g.* *in-*

*graimme*, *ingrimme*; *d.* *ingraimmim*, *ingrimmim* (*ML*. 74 b,

56 c, 87 c, 75 a), "Stowe Missal," 63; *np. gp.* *ingremmen*,

*ingraimmen*, *ingramman*, *Wb.* 25 d, 30 c; *d.* *oc ingrimm*,

"Fiac."; *dp.* *ingraimmannaib*, *ML*. 756.

*conggraimm*, "cunning," *com-plexio* (?), apparel, appearance,

"Echtra Nerai"; *d.* *conggraimmim*, *LU*. 102 b; *LU*. 105 b.

**breim** (?), *bpoimm*, *LL.* 28 a, 85 a, hence *bpoimniḡ*, *LB.* 217 b, *crepitus ventris*.

**breim N-** (*bpéim n-*), "S. na Rann," p. 71, *bpéimm*, effort, attempt, endeavour, ascent; *dp. bpeimennaib*, "Laws," iii. 182.

**Nem**, *Sg.* 113 b; *gp. nemanb*, pearls, *LL.* 55 b; *d. nemannaib*, "Windisch."

**geim** (*ḡeim*), "C. M. Lena," 4, shout, noise, bellow; *ap. gemenba*, *geiminn*, "Echtra Nerai"; *g. ḡeme*; *égem* (?), outcry.

**porḡemen**, *nap.*, skins, "Man. & Cust." iii. 424, *LL.* 82 b.

**seim** (*réim*), rivet; *ap. remmanb*, "Cormac"; *gp. remmanb*, studs, "Táin Bó Fróich"; *il-remman*, *LL.* 99 a; *dp. remannaib*, "Man. & Cust." iii. 158; *gp. ap. remmenb*, "Bodl. Cormac," 4, 22; "Cormac," 32.

**sleim** (*pléim*), snow-flake.

**ém**: *an ém*; *g. éme*; *d. éim*, haft, "Bodl. Cormac," 18.

**toem** (*tóem*) (?), *tóem n-ḡlé*.

(*aim* ?), *manus*, hand, handful; *d. ammaim*, *MI.* 36 d.

**maim** (?), handful; *dual*, *ba maim*, "Laws," iv. 98.

**boim**, *boimm*, *buim*; bit, morsel; *np. bommann eḡai*, hailstones, *LB.* 106 a; *dp. bomonnaib*, fragments, "C. M. Lena," 136; *buim*, a spark, "Four Masters," i. 242, *TL.* 242.

**loim**, *loimm*, *loimb*, sip, sup, drop, drink, *Pr. Cr.* 96, "Felire" Index; "Laws," iii. 84, wave, milk; but *in loim*, *LB.* 65; *dp. lommanaib*, *LU.* 111 a; *ds. lomom*, milk, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 74; *g. loma*, "L. na gCeart," 168; *ap. lomann*, "Four Masters," i. 506; *as. a loim*, *LU.* 129 a.

**ḡloimm**, *ḡlámm*, a growl, baying of a hound; *g. ḡlaime*, *as. ḡlam*, *W.* 285 a.

**uaimm**, seam, *W.*; *uaim*, .i. *tobéim*, "Ir. Metr. Glosses," 31.

**uaim**, cave; *g. uama*; *d. uamannaib*, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 152; *loé uama*, *lacus specús*, *AA.* SS. 373.

**puaimm**, *puaim*, *puam*, sound, noise: *puaim n-ampa*, a wonderful noise (cf. "S. na Rann," p. 139); *g. puama*; *np. puamand*, *W.*, "Ir. Metr. Glosses"; *tellpuaim*, "Bodl. Cormac"; "Cormac," 42.

**comuaim n-**, harmony, "Laws," iii. 32, i. 16; *uaim*, *muaim*, harmony, *ibid.* i. 298.

**TUAIM**, a hill, fort; *ba* Tuaim n-aba a ainm, "Lives from Bk. of Lismore," p. 63; Tuaim n-(Eatain, Eibin), "L. na gCeart," 88, 92; *gp.* Tuamanb, "L. na gCeart," 14; *gs.* tuama, "Four Masters," i. 44, iii. 26; *collis*, "Tigernach," an. 719.

**SRUAIM**, ppóim, ppúam, stream, *Z.* 24, *W.* (but *np.* ppuama, "Fis Adamn."); *dp.* ppuamannaib, "O'Dav." 117; *voc.* a ppuaim, "Four Masters," i. 470; *np.* ppuamanbái, *LB.* 207 a; ppuaim .i. ppuch, "O'Dav." 115.

**SLAM-SRUAIM**, slimy stream (?).

**OSAILCIM** (?), to open, *ML.* 98 a.

**SECHIM** (?), to follow, *ML.* 128 d.

**POGLAIMM**, póglaímm, learning; *g.* póglaímm, *ML.* 42 c, *fem* (?).

**DIGLAIM** n-, distinction, "Laws," i. 212, 214, 238, description (?).

**FORDIUCLAIM**, a swallowing up, *voratio*, *ML.* 104 b; *ds.* porðiu-claímm, *ML.* 19 d, 102 a, 34 d; Ascoli does not give the gender.

**ECLAIM**, *discussio*, *ML.* 114 b: an eclaim.

**DIGLUIM** (?), .i. tinnél, "O'Dav." 73.

**TECUIMM**, *gl. acceptio*, *Wb.* 1 d; a teclímm, *ib.*

**DAUTECLAIMM**, *exceptio*, *ML.* 35 a; *p.* comteclamanb, "O'Dav." 65.

**TARGLA(I)M**, to collect, "C. M. Rath," 60.

**DITHIM** n-, delay, *irped* b.; *g.* dithma; *nap.* dithmanb (forfeitures), "Laws," i. 160, 196, 198, 210, 212, 262, 264, 280, 284, 288; ii. 104; *ap.* dithmanbái, *ib.* 262.

**TOTHIMM**, tothim, totaim, dothaim, a fall; *ap.* totman, *casus*, *Wb.* 5 b, 131 b, 61 b, 42 d; *ML.* 131 b, 19 d.

**ETARTHOTHIMM**, ethapthotaim, *interitus*, *ML.* 40 d.

**CUITIM**, collapse, fall, ruin (*for* co-thotaim); cutuim, cutímm, *ruína, dissolutio*, *ML.* 91 c; .i. tuítim, "O'Dav."

**COMTHUITIM**, a falling together.

**TUIRTHIM** (?), dearth, "O'Dav." 168.

**CONDEM**, entertainment; *g.* conðme, "Laws," i. 270; conð-mm, = coyney or billeting ("Stokes' Ling. Value of the Irish Annals," p. 61, 2nd ed.), is *neuter* if the 2nd and 3rd forms are *genitive* and *dative*.

**TORRUIM** n-, a reckoning, "Laws," i. 288.

**BREISM**, shout, uproar; but *np.* bpeirma, "S. na Rann," p. 129.



**DRUIM**, *druimm* (*ML.* 44 a), ridge, back; *druim n-apb*, "C. M. Lena," 164; *b. n-Grail*, *LL.* 202 a; *g. ba drumanb*, "Cog. G."; *np. drومانb*; *gp. drumman*, "Bk. of Armagh"; *dp. druimnib*, "Four Masters," i. 28; "L. na gCeart," 10; *ap. drormanb*, backs (of men), *LU.* 19 b; but *g. drummo*, *d. druim*, in "Bk. of Armagh"; *cf. druimnech*, *Druiim n-Grail*, *Druiim n-Dairbpech*, *LL.* 192 a, 202 a; also *np. dromanna*, "Nennius," 72.

**Caonbpuim** = *Uipnech*; **Caonbpuim** at Durrow, "Adamnan," 270.

**cinbpuim**, *cinbpuimm*, *alveus fluminis*, or *alveus = lebes*; *ds. cinbpuim*, *cinbpuimaim*, *ML.* 74 b, 78 b, 126 c.

**Debpuim n-**, *LL.* p. 170 a.

**Echbpuim**, horseridge.

**fibbpuim**, woodridge, *LU.* 48 b.

**Faelbpuim**.

**Forbpuim** ("Bk. of Armagh"), Fardrum, in Westmeath.

**glé-bpuim**, "S. na Rann," 140.

**Nóinbpuimm**; *g. Noinbpuimmo*, *Sg.* 226.

**Sibbpuim**, Cashel, "L. na gCeart," 28.

**rírbpuim**.

**BRONNANN** (?), *ap.*, "Bk. of Fenagh," 114.

**TOEM N-** (*tóem n-*), a jet, "S. na Rann," p. 153; of this declension (?).

**maibm**, bursting, burst, break, rout, defeat; a break or pass in a mountain; *maibm*, *maibm*, "Cog. G." 32, 82; *maibm catha*, *ib.* 32; *d. maibaimm*, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 182; *g. lucht maibma*, a defeated party; *g. maibmae*, *ML.* 84 c; *ap. maibmand*, *maibman*, *ib.* 24, 82, 66; *n. am maibm*. **báinmaibm**, bloodless victory, "Four Masters," *an.* 1094. **cathmaibm**, battle-breach, "Bk. of Fenagh," 162. **pomaibm**, great burst, breach, "S. na Rann," p. 148; *LB.* 206 b.

**commuibm**, *g. commuibme*, "exultation," outburst, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 40; *g. gáir commuibm*, *LU.* "Fled Brier." **buumaibm**, *ds. inruptione*, *ML.* 85 c.



maíðm—*continued.*

poρmaíðm, *irruptio*, a burst into; bpeρmaíðm, "Four Masters," iv. 674.

toμαíðm, *np.* toμαðmann, "S. na Rann," p. 118, a bursting up, *eruptio*, outburst (of water); toμαíðm n-ερce, a bursting up of fish, "Amergin's Poem," *LL.* 12 b.

cathtoμαíðm maim, *ds.* battle-break, victory, "Man. & Cust." iii. 505.

lochtoμαíðm, lake eruption, "Four Masters," p. 6.

naíðm, *nexus, obligatio*, bond, compact, covenant, *i.e.* naρcap, "O'Clery"; *nap.* naðmanb; *d.* naðmunðarib, covenants, "guarantees," "Laws," i. 266 and iv. 54, where also is *np.* naðm; *g.* naðma, "Laws," i. 214.

ερnaíðm, upnaíðm, ipnaíðm, *connexio*, *ML.* 2 d, contract; *np.* upnaðmanb, bonds, "Mesca Ul." 8; *np.* ερnaðman, *ML.* 2 d; *g.* upnaðma, "Laws," ii. 380, 408, 94.

ponaíðm, covenant, "Siab Ch. C."; *d.* ponaíðm maim, binding, "Laws," i. 280, 226; "Toch. Emere," *LU.*

poρnaíðm, condiment, "Laws," ii. 20, 32.

poρnaíðm, *as., nexus, necessitas*, *ML.* 27 d, bargain, "Laws," ii. 98; *ds.* poρnaíðm maim, "Táin Bó Cualngi."

comnaíðm, *g.* comnaðma, right, covenant, "Laws," iv. 8, 34.

ðonðnaðman, *np.*, covenants, "Laws," iv. 60.

nenaðman, *pl.*, letter joinings, *ML.* 2 d; *i.* caolpache, "O'Dav." 108.

ρnaíðm, ρnaíðm, a knot, *nodus*; *d.* ρnaíðm maim, "Tóg. Troi," l. 1460; *gp.* ρnaðmann, *LB.* 387.

úrρnaíðm, pin to fasten cords of a harp, knot.

po-ρnaíðm, ponaíðm, covenant; cuachnaíðm, "O'Dav." 64.

ταíðm (?), *contentio*; cf. ταíðm neach, contentious.

αíðm (?), ox.

αðm (?), knowledge.

peíðm, péíðm, effort, service, *Z.*; an n-ðeanann tú peíðhm ðo ρhlighe eile, do you make use of any other means? "Dunlevy"; *ns.* peíðm, "C. M. Rath," 204; *g.* peðma cacha, "Cog. G." 70; *d.* peðmum, "Laws," iii. 266; *ns.* in peíðm, *LL.* 57 a, *pl.* peðman, "Ann. of Ulster," 821.

ðichpéíðm, "S. na Rann," p. 128.

peíðm—*continued.*

compeíðm, joint performance, "S. na Rann," p. 131.

cpíth-peíðm, "S. na Rann," p. 132.

m-peíðm, service due to a chief.

peíth-peíðm, fatiguing effort, "L. na gCeart," 38.

cpénpeíðm, strong effort.

sleíðm (pléíðm), pleíðm, *saniem*, *Sg.* 218 b, *Z.* 776; *dp.* pleíðmenaib, *sputaminibus*.

ípleíðm, *sputamen*, "Tur." 2 b: onapleíðmenaib or onai(b) p. (?).

teðm, téíðm, teíðm, *tabes*, pest, disease, "a fit"; *d.* teðmaim, teðmaimm, *ML.* 58 a, 15 b, 123 b, 149 a; "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 198; *np.* teðmanð, *LL.* 188 c; teíðm n-, "O'Dav." 97. *masc. LL.* 57 a; *ap.* teðmann, "Bk. of Hymns," ii. 124; *Z.* 270; *gs.* tedma, "Brocan's Hymn," "Félire" 194.

beíðm (béíðm), blow, *see* béim.

greíðm, bit, *see* gréim. buíðm (?) .i. mun, "O'Dav." 57.

ðeílm, ðelm; a n-ðeílm, noise, *LL.* 59 aa, 192 a; .i. topann, tpopt, epíth, "O'Clery"; "Amra Ch. C." ch. 1; ðelm n-, "S. na Rann," p. 133; *g.* ðelmae, *LU.* 111 b; *n.* m ðeílm, *LL.* 189 b; "Ch. of Uisnech"; *ds.* ðelmaim, "Félire," Prol. 154, *LB.* 104, "O'Dav." 75.

cpíthðeílm, "S. na Rann," p. 132.

móðpeílm, great noise, "Amra Ch. C." ch. 1.

ainm, *nomen*, name; *d.* anmaim, anmimm; *g.* anme, *Wb.* 27 c, 21 a; *np.* anmanð, "Bk. of Balymote," 255 a; *ap.* anmanð, *Sg.* 61 b; *a. dual.* ða n-ainm, *Wb.* 30 c, 21 d, 34 d; *png.* anman, *ML.* 86 c, *Wb.* 16 a; a n-ainmm .i. *Sa.* 31 a, 209 b *mac-ainm*, "Amra Ch. C." ch. 19.

ilanmmánaib, *dp.*, *Sg.* 30 a, *np.* ilanmann, many names, "Bodl. Cormac," 36.

comainm, *cognomen*, *LL.* 57; penainm, old name, *LL.* 395.

popainm, nickname, "Tribes of Ireland," 38, *TL.* 126.

leppainm, nickname, *LU.* 100 b, "Laws," i. 176; *g.* lepanma, "Laws," i. 184, 236; *d.* lepanmannaib, "Ir. Texte," i. 102; gnathainm, "Gen. Corca. Laide," 28.

petainm, gl. *prænomen*, "Med. Tract on Celt. Declension."

típainm, country name, "Táin Bó Fróich," 156.

LENOMNAB ( ? ), *lituris*, *Sg.* 3.

SENM, *reinm*, *penim*, sound, blast (of a horn); *d.* *penmam*, (playing the harp) ("Táin Bo Fróich," 142); *d.* *penmim*, sound of trumpet, *Wb.* 13 d.

*ilpenim*, *np.* *ilpenman*, many sounds, *Z.* 858, 367, *Wb.* 12 c.

*comrinm*, *ds.* accompaniment, *LU.* 5 aa, "Amra Ch. C." ch. 1.

*eiprinm*, playing (the tympan), "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 220.

LEINM, *saltus*; see *léim*.

SCEINM, *pl.* *pcenmanna*, slipping, "Laws," iii. 184, 284; *ds.* *rguinm*, "Four Masters," ii. 1012.

*birceinm*, *lapsus*; cf. *birceinmnecha*, *lapsi*, "Bk. of Hymns," ii. 207, 230; *aithrcuinm*, "Cormac," 16.

TEINM, *i.* *goirt nó enamh*; cf. *teinm* *γ* *tomailt*, *LL.* 200 a.

*teinm*, stream; *teinm laeda*, "a stream of poetry"; *teinm laega*, "Mac Gn. Find," 44; *a tenm láda*, "Stokes' Bndl. Cormac," 4, 8, 20, "Thurn. Versl." 102; *g.* *tenma*, "O'Dav." 118.

CUIRM, *coirm*, ale, beer; *g.* *copma*, *d.* *copmam* ("Cod. S. Pauli"), *copmuimb*; *g.* *coirme*, "Ir. Texte," 203, "O'Dav." 122.

FUIRMIM, *ds.* march, "L. na gCeart," 38; *popom n-*, "S. na Rann," 139; *popaim*, *LU.* 104 a.

GAIRM N-, a cry, call, *LL.* 27 b; *g.* *garma*, "Fiac's Hymn"; *d.* *garmmam*, "Man. & Cust." iii. 511.

*taгарm*, demand, "Bk. of Fenagh," 368.

*aithгарm*, revocation.

*toгарm*, a *topгарm* ("Southampton Gl." 34 a), call, *appellatio*, *compellatio*, invocation, vocation, *LB.* 187 b; *d.* *toгарmam*, *Wb.* 27 c; *gp.* *toгарmanb*, titles, "Man. & Cust." iii. 513; *gp.* *cip lip toгарmanba* (?), what is the number of titles, appellations? *ap.* *toгарmanna*, "Bk. of Hymns," i. 74.

*nóebtoгарm*, holy invocation or call; holy calling, "Sanctan's Hymn"; *comtoгарm*, *convocatio*, "O'Dav." 47.

*tpéntoгарm*, strong invocation or title; a *topгарm*, gl. *compellatio*, "Ps. Hampton," 34 a.

TOIRM, *tairm*, *topm-*, *topmm-n*, *topum-n*, "S. na Rann," 153; *coirm n-glán*, *tairm n-*, *topum n-bil*, "Bk. of Ballymote," 391 a; *coirm*, *i.* *molad*, "O'Dav." 122.

ṬAIRM (?), trampling, "Nennius," p. 142; "Man. & Cust." iii. 532, "Bk. of Lismore," 148 a.

AM (ám), ámm, aḡmen, company; *d.* ammaim; *ap.* ámna.

AM (ám), ámm, hand; *dat.* am, ámmaim, *ML.* 34 c, 36 c, 36 d, "Ascoli," *Z.* 268-9.

COMMAM (?), *ds.* wife, "Bk. of Fenagh," 310.

IM, imm, imb, butter; *g.* imbe, "Man. & Cust." iii. 104; *d.* imim, "Laws," ii. 254; *ds.* imbim, immim, immum, *LB.* 63, "Man. & Cust." iii. 482, 485, 487; Ascoli makes it *masc.*

ARBE, "corn-meal"; *d.* apbaimm, "Man. & Cust." iii. 483; *ap.* apbhanna; *gp.* apbann, (kinds of) corn, corn-meal, "Laws," iii. 264; "Man. & Cust." 481, 482; *n.* (apb?); *g.* apba, *d.* apbim, "Laws," ii. 41, 39, 392, 366.

UINN, liquid; *np.*, *ap.*, lennanb, *LU.* 97, 211.

MÍR (mír), part, portion, bit; am-mír, *ML.* 76 a; *ap.* mípenn; *pl.* mípenna, *LL.* 303 b; *ae. pl.* mīn-mīpenb, *LU.* 111 a; *ap.* mīnmīpenba, "Egerton"; *np.* mípenna, "Laws," iii. 204. *coinmír*, con-mír, *gl. offa*, *Z.* 21, *Sg.* 103 b. *mímír*, a charmed morsel, "Laws," i. 176, 180; *Z.* 265; *LU.* 110 a, 101 a.

cupathmír, hero's portion; cupathmír n-ucut, yon warrior's portion; *g.* cupathmíru, *LU.* 109, 99; a c., *LU.* 104, 105, 107; *but* in c., *LU.* 110 a, 107 b, 100 a, 101 b.

ḡpantmír, greedy bit, or snarling bit, about which heroes contend as hounds(?); *cf.* ḡpantaim, I snarl, "Laws," i. 176, 80.

ḡantmír, morsel, "Stokes' Bodl. Cormac," 30; "Laws," i. 176; ḡant, mouth, "O'Dav." 76; cétmír, first morsel, *LB.* 214 b.

LIACHT N- (?), *lectio*, "Stowe Missal," 63; *but acc.* in liácht, *ibid.* p. 64; liachtu is *fem.*

CRETEM N- (?), faith; *g.* creitme, "Man. & Cust." iii. 536.

MEU (?), a lump; *np.* maellanb airḡit, bands (lumps?) of silver.



II.—S-STEMS (*All S-Stems are Neuter*).

NEB, nem, heaven; *gs.*, *ngp.*, nime, *d.* nim, *Z.*, "Ebel," "Stokes,"

*ML.* 45 b, 145 d; *g.* pinbñime, "Ninine's Poem," *TL.* 140.

nóemneb, holy heaven; *d.* noemnib, "Stokes."

pinbñem, starry heaven, "Mar. O'Gorman," Aug. 1; *g.* pinbñime, "S. na Rann," 8; clothñime, *gs.* "Thurn. Versl." 56.

NEM, poison; *gs.*, *np.*, neime, nımı, *Sg.* 33, 112, 139; *ap.* nime, "Four Masters," ii. 578.

NEM (?), ceiling; *gl.* laquear, *Sg.* 97 a; *cf.* French, *ciel de lit*; German, *Bett-himmel*, a tester.

UB, egg, *Incant. Sg.*, "Stokes"; see uġ; ob, "Bodl. Cormac," 26.

TOEB, tóib, side; *g.* tóibe deirp (*LB.* 251 a, in MacCarthy's "Stowe Missal," 264); *d.* tóib, tóib (*Wb.* 20 d, and "Stokes' Siege of Howth"); *as.* and *n. dual.* tóib, *ML.* 131 c, 67 d.

SUAB, mountain, *Z.*, *ns.* rliab n-Op̃a, *Sg.* 63 a; *ds.* pleib, *ML.* 39 d and "Bk. of Armagh"; *nap.* plebe, *ML.* 81 c. a; *n.* Shab n-Ech̃t̃ġa, *LL.*, where, however, it is *masc.* in rliab, 265 b; *dp.* pleibib, "Siab. Ch. C." 380.

mórrliab, *Z.*, big mountain; *n.* moirpleb (!), *ML.* 55 d.

maġrliab: rliab is made synonymous with móin or mún; it means a heathy, hill-shaped ground, "O'Brien's Irish Dict.," Preface.

Copp̃rliab, the Curlew Hills in Roscommon and Sligo, translated *praeceps mons* in "O'Sullivan's Hist. Cath. Compendium," p. 164.

aip̃rliab, aip̃liab, *g.* aip̃lebe, aip̃lébe, *LL.* 156, 243 b, *LB.* 218 b, "Brocán's H."; a hill-slope, mountain side (Crowe, in "Guardsmen's Cry of St. Patrick," 293); face or front of a mountain (?); *cf.* aip̃ch̃ib, front (of house, etc.).

TREB (?), house; *g.* r̃ġ̃t̃peibe, "Laws," iii. 272, "Nennius," 38; *gp.* cethap̃t̃pebe, "Fiac's Hymn."

Áġ (áġ), ox, calf, deer; *n.* áġ, *g.* aġe, "Laws," i. 238, 254; ii. 252, 254, 258; iv. 102, "Nennius," 182; *nap.* aġe, *W.* "Táin Bo Fróich," 138; "T. B. Flid." l. 86; "B. of Lecan," 763; *gp.* aġi, "S. Celt. Decl.," aib̃i, "L. na gCeart"; *na. dual.* ba n-áġ n-, "Reeves' Adamnan," 270; "Mac Gn. Find," p. 32.

- AD**, joint ("Stokes"); *dual*, *da* n-a<sup>o</sup>, "Do Chopur in dá Muc." 242; *nagp.* áige, áge, a<sup>o</sup>i, "Laws," i. 48, *LL.* 197 a; "T. B. Fróich," 138; "Siab. Ch. C." 382, 388; *dp.* a<sup>o</sup>ib, "C. R. na Ríg"; *pl.* a<sup>o</sup>e, "Bodl. Cormac," 30.
- OD**, egg, *Sg.* 8 b; *n.* u<sup>o</sup>, *g.* uige, *d.* u<sup>o</sup>, *dp.* u<sup>o</sup>ib, "C. M. Rath," 30, 129, 130; *ds.* u<sup>o</sup>, "Laws," i. 28; *gs.* uige, u<sup>o</sup>i, *np.* u<sup>o</sup>a, "Cog. G." 100; but *gp.* u<sup>o</sup>, "L. na gCeart," 154, 158.
- LOD** N- (l<sup>o</sup>d n-), ("Laws," i. 92, 124), l<sup>o</sup>d, lúad, luac, *Z*<sup>2</sup>; lou<sup>o</sup> ("Egerton," 1782, fo. 71), price, value, reward; *g.* lóige, lóge, *Wb.* 3 c, 10 d, "Laws," ii. 252, 258, 330, 338; *d.* luai<sup>o</sup> (*bis*), "Third Charter of Bk. of Kells"; *np.* lóig<sup>o</sup>, "Laws," ii. 160; *dual*, dá luad, "Laws," i. 290; l<sup>o</sup>o<sup>o</sup>, *TL.* 196.
- popl<sup>o</sup>d, price; *ds.* "Bk. of Armagh"; for poplúad(i)<sup>o</sup>, as the "Bk. of Kells" shows, above; rápl<sup>o</sup>d, *LU.* 129.
- ba<sup>o</sup>l<sup>o</sup>d, good price, "S. na Rann," p. 132; lánl<sup>o</sup>d, "Cormac," 19.
- lethl<sup>o</sup>d; *dp.* lethl<sup>o</sup>dib, half-values, "Thurn. Versl." 49.
- DEL** N-, thorn, brooch, *LU.* 65 b, 96 b; a n-del, "Sg. Incant."; *nap.* delce, delgae, weilge, *LU.* 64 b, 64 a, 93, "Laws," iii. 290; ii. 146; del n-, "O'Dav." 56, "Cormac," 7.
- lia-del, "Stokes' Irish Ordeals"; clothdel<sup>o</sup> n-, "Man. & Cust." iii. 496.
- ORON** N-IN<sup>o</sup>EN, opo<sup>o</sup>ng ngilla, "S. na Rann," l. 6279; *g.* opuin<sup>o</sup>e (?), a throng, group.
- MA**<sup>o</sup> ("Ebel"), *campus*; *gs.* and *np.* mai<sup>o</sup>e; *d.* mai<sup>o</sup>, "Bk. of Armagh," where the gender is reflected in *hoc est campus*; am-ma<sup>o</sup>, *Wb.* 12 a; *g.* *dual*, mai<sup>o</sup>e, *LL.* 300 a; ma<sup>o</sup> m-bpé<sup>o</sup>, "Cog. G." 12, *LL.* 203, "Bk. of Balymote," 406 b; *as.* tappa ma<sup>o</sup>, "Táin Bo Reg."; ma<sup>o</sup> cCéitne, "Keating," p. 88; ma<sup>o</sup> n-a<sup>o</sup>ib, "Bk. of Balymote," 382 b, *ip.* a<sup>o</sup>ibiu am-ma<sup>o</sup>; ma<sup>o</sup> n-ealta; *nap.* mai<sup>o</sup>e, "Amra Ch. C."; *gs.* and *pl.* mai<sup>o</sup>e, "Bk. of Armagh: see my prefatory remarks; *gp.* ma<sup>o</sup>, "Hyfiachrach," 234; *voc. sg.* mu<sup>o</sup>i, "Four Masters," ii. 596; ágma<sup>o</sup>, battlefield, "AA. SS." 603, or oxfield (?), Ailma<sup>o</sup>e, *gs.*, "Bk. of Armagh"; ápma<sup>o</sup>, field of slaughter, battlefield; *ds.* apmu<sup>o</sup>, "C. M. Rath," 84; *d.* apmu<sup>o</sup>; *g.* apma<sup>o</sup>e, "Laws," i. 174, 176; Abhapma<sup>o</sup>, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 216; A<sup>o</sup>hma<sup>o</sup>, "Nennius," 142; bpechma<sup>o</sup>, bpe<sup>o</sup>ma<sup>o</sup>; *g.* bpechma<sup>o</sup>e, "Hyfiachrach," 244; bpe<sup>o</sup>ma<sup>o</sup>e,

maḡ—*continued*.

- "Four Masters," i. 360; "Cog. G." 32; *d.* bpechmḡ, "Bk. of Armagh"; *ns.* a maḡ, am maḡ, *LU.* 105 b, 106 a, 129.
- clapmaḡ, "S. na Rann," l. 508; Capnmaḡ, "Mesea Ul." 38.
- clochmaḡ, famous field, plain, "S. na Rann," l. 7031.
- Cpuachanmaḡ, the Croghan Plain.
- cluchimaḡ, cluchemaḡ, game-place, arena, *LU.* 122 a; *d.* cluchimaḡ, *LU.* 112 a, "Toch. Emere."
- Ḍepmaḡ, Ḍepmach, Ḍurpmaḡ, Ḍairpmaḡ, Ḍaurpmaḡ ("Adamnan"), Durrow; *g.* Ḍepmaḡe, "Four Masters," i. 360; *d.* Ḍaurpmaḡ, *Roboreti campus*, "Adamnan"; Deruach, "Gir. Camb." 387; *g.* Ḍepmaḡe, *TL.* 82.
- ḃopmaḡ, bushy plain; eliptmaḡ, "AA. SS." 603; "Bk. of Lecan," 251 a; Fépmaḡ, "Miscel. of Celt. Soc." 358.
- Falmaḡ, Femenmaḡ, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 216; "Ir. Texte," i. 98; ebepmaḡ, "Thurn. Versl." 57.
- peoilmaḡ, (?) quarter of venison or mutton, etc.
- Fepnmaḡ, Farney.
- peaprtmhaḡ, .i. peapanmaḡ, "O'Clery."
- Fínḃmaḡ, *Albus Campus*; *g.* Fínḃmaḡe, "Bk. of Armagh."
- popoḃmaḡ na hemna, theatre, place for spectators; *d.* popoḃmaḡ, *LL.* 109 a.
- ḡlapmaḡ, .i. ḡlapmuir, the sea.
- ḡaigenmaḡ, "Four Masters," ii. 740; Leinster.
- lepmaḡ, the sea plain; líanmaḡ, "S. na Rann," p. 144.
- fachmaḡe, *gp.* ("Fiac's Hymn."), land plains; *ap.* "Nínine."
- luachmaḡ, *LL.* 305; lachtmḡ, "Stowe MS. 992," fol. 50 a.
- líanmaḡ, "S. na Rann," p. 144; lethanmaḡ, *LB.* 218.
- luachmaḡe, lochmaḡe, *gs.* "Four Masters," i. 162, 40; vi. 2082, Loughmoe.
- luḡmaḡ, Louth (= *Agelluli*, "Adamnan," p. 7?), "Four Masters," iii. 23; *TL.* 226, 248.
- lurpmaḡ, now Lusmagh, King's Co., "Hymaine," 5.
- mallmaḡ, soft plain, "C. M. Lena," 46.
- mupmaḡ, "L. na gCeart"; *g.* mupmaḡe, sea marsh, "Laws," i. 166; ppímmaḡib, *LU.* 129.
- póemaḡ, poenmaḡ, "S. na Rann," pp. 8, 148, battle plain.
- Moennaḡ, "Bk. of Balymote," 382 b.



maḡ—*continued*.

Senmaḡ elta ebarp, *LL.* p. 5; raepmaḡ, "Man. & Cust." iii. 534; *gp.* Sechtmaḡe, near Arra in Tipperary, "L. na gCeart," 49.

Tenmaḡ, Taitenmaḡ, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 218.

tuathmaḡ, north plain, or plain-land, "MS. Mat." 492.

tulmaḡ, *LL.* 161 b.

INḡ (is of this declension (?), "Stokes").

TECH, teḡ (teḡn-, *Wb.* 4a); a tech n-, *LU.* 99, 112a; tech nbarach, *LL.* 280; *g.* -tḡe, *d.* tḡ, tich, "Bk. of Armagh"; *cf. Z., W.*; *g.* tḡe, *d.* tḡich; *n. dual*, in ba tech, "Mesca Ul." 40, 44; ticee, *gp.*, "Bk. of Armagh."

auptech, *g.* auptḡe, oratory, *W.*

baiptech, cowshed, "L. na gCeart," 64.

bótech, cowhouse; *d.* bótiḡib, "Laws," iv. 102.

ceoltech, music house; *g.* ceoltiḡi, *TL.* 34.

clocctech, cloicttech, cloiḡtech, bell-house, "Cog. G." 138: "Man. & Cust." iii. 541; "Ann. of Loch Cé," 20.

clochthḡe, *gs.*, stone-house, *LL.* 308 a.

cotaltech, sleeping-house, *LL.* 263 a; *d.* cotaltiḡib, "C. R. na Ríg."; *dormitorium*, "Med. Tract on Celtic Declension."

cuchtaptech, *np.* cuchtapthḡe, ("Mesca. Ul." 12), cooking houses, *LL.* 263 a.

cuirpmtech, *g.* cuirpmthḡe, "Man. & Cust." iii. 511, 567; "Laws," i. 230; ale-house.

cultech n-, kitchen ("Ebel"), "Ml. Poems."

báltech ("Ebel"), *forum*, "Bk. of Armagh," fo. 215 bb; *dp.* baltiḡib, "Harl. Gl." 1802.

Ḍaiptech, *g.* Ḍaipthḡe.

Ḍeapthḡe; *d.* Ḍeptoiḡ ("Four Masters," an. 717, 804); bauptech, bupttech, ḍeptech, ḍepthach; *ap.* buptḡe, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 116, oratory, chapel; *d.* ḍeptaiḡ, *oratorio*, "Adamnan," p. 386; "Ann. Ult." 508; but buipttech, boipttech, had 300 tables in it, "Bk. of Fenagh," 206, 212.

paltech, poilttech, pen, shed, "Mesca Ul." 57; *dp.* paltiḡib, *ib.*; peipttech, *g.* peiptḡi, "O'Dav." 116.



TECH—*continued.*

partech, empty house, "Stokes' Bodl. Cormac," 28.

peptige, *gs.*, feast house, "Laws," ii. 212.

peoiltech, shambles; peptige, *gs.*, banquet-house, "Laws," ii. 212.

pialtech, water-closet, privy, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." p. 12; same as *g.* in tige coitcheinn, "Mar. Scotus," 67 a.

pintech, intech, sheath, scabbard, *LL.* 111 a; *d.* intig ("C. R. na Ríg), but intuch, "Ascoli"; apf a(þ)intuch, *LL.* p. 80 b.

plebtech, banqueting house; *dp.* plebteigib, *ML.* 80 b; pleteg, *Wb.* 11 d.

ibultech, ibulteg ("Ebel"), house of idols; *gl.* fanum, *gs.*, ibaltaiḡae, *gl.* fani, *Sg.* 66 a.

iltech, illtech, group of houses.

icth-tech, itech, corn-house; *np.* or *gs.* ichtige, itige; *gl.* horrea, *ML.* 98 a.

longtech, *gl.* telonium, "Harl. Glos." 1802; *g.* longthig, *ibid.* martartech, *domus martyrum*; *d.* martartaiḡ, *TL.* 192, 468, 194, 250; *g.* martortige, "Bk. of Armagh."

nemtech, heavenly mansion, *TL.* 36; "S. na Rann," p. 146.

oigtech, guest house; oigtech, "Bodl. Cormac," 26.

óltech, ólteach, drinking house.

ppalmtech, house of psalmody, "Four Masters," ii. 720.

ppointech, ppointech, refectory, "Bk. of Armagh"; *g.* ppointige, *LB.* 37; *d.* ppointig, "Bk. of Hymns," ii. 204.

pígteg, pígtech ("Ebel"); *gl.* prætorium; *n.* ap pígtech, *LU.* 102 a, 103 a, 107 a, 110 b, *Wb.* 23 b.

pígóáltech, royal court.

pathig, *ds.*, macello, market house; *Wb.* 11 b.

plintech, *gl.* tectorium, shingle-roofed house, from plimb, *gl.* imbrex.

pluaḡtech, pluaigtech, barracks, "C. M. Lena," 160; *LL.* 263 a, *LB.* 215 b.

uairtech, cold house or grave, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." p. 240; "Four Masters," ii. 576.

potech, *gl.* lupanar ("Stokes"), *Sg.* 64 a.

**NECH**, something; *nap.* nechí, neiche, *gp.* neiche, "Laws," iv. 36; *np.* neche, "O'Dav." 112; *d.* neuch, *ML.* 17 c.

**INTECH** (?), a way, journey; *d.* intech ("Maelduin's Cur." 484); it seems an O-stem.

**PIOBACH** (?), *g.* piobaige, wood, "Laws," iv. 102; for piobaíbe.

**IO**: dá n-io, two gads or chains; *np.* íoí, *LL.* 72 b, 60 aa; may be an S-stem as pío and leó; *ap.* a íoí, *TL.* 234.

**SIO** (pío), pío n-, *LL.* 246 a, 10 ba; elfmound, "Ogygia," 220; *gp.*, píbe, "Bk. of Armagh"; íppeó pío n-, *gp.* píbe, "De Chop. in da M." 243; *gs.* píoí, "Echtra Nerai"; *gs.* píche, "Four Masters," vi. 2028; *g.* píbe, íppeó pío, *LL.* 246 a.

**SIO** (pío), pío, peace, *Wb.* 24 b, 27 c; *g.* píbe, *Wb.* 24 b, shows S-stem, or a *fem.*; pío n-, "S. na Rann," 110, *W. Ag.* make it *masc.*, but their texts do not do so; éppío, .i. ní pío, "Cormac," 18; O-stem: laíche in pích, "Fiac."

**LECH**, leó, side, part; *g.* leíche; *d.* leíth, leíó, "Ascoli's Glossary," *ML.* 66 d, *Wb.* 4 b, "Cog. G." 118, 120, 66; *g.* leíche, leíchí, "Four Masters," ii. 664.

**LOCH** (?); *g.* loíche; *d.* loíth, *caenum*, Lerna, *neut.* or *fem.*; *Sg.* 34 a, 127 a, *ML.* 60 a, "Ascoli's Gl." does not give gender.

**MÉT** (méic), size, extent; *g.* metí, "Arma Ch. C." 18; in ípheó a méic (*Z.* 707 *seven times*), the a may be a pronoun "its," as méic is distinctly *fem.* twice; yet met n-, meó n-, "C. M. Rath," 52, "Cog. G." 94.

**GRUAD** (grúad), a ngrúad, the cheek, *Sg.* 14 a; dá ngrúad, *Z.* 228; *g.* grúad (W.); grúada, "Cog. G." 118, 120, 66; *d.* grúad, *ib.*; "C. M. Rath," 146; *ngap.* grúábe, grúábe, *ML.* 96 c, 39 d, "Laws," iv. 14; *LL.* 108 a; *LB.* 219 a; cf. *S.*

**ALL N-**, rock, cliff, chief, "Félire," Jan. 6; "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 222; "Four Masters," ii. 574; *g.* aille, "Maeld. Curach," 468; "Siege of Howth," 64; *np.* aille, aillí, "Bk. of Lismore," 122; *ap.* alla (*recte* aille, as metre shows), "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 84; *ap.* aille, *LU.* 26 a; *LL.* 279 a; *gs.* aille, "Bk. of Lismore," 20 a; *d.* aill, *LL.* 115 b; dá n-all, *ap.* alle, *S.*

**ALL**, rein; dá n-all, "Bec Fola;" "Man. & Cust." iii. 160; "Fled. Brier.;" "Siab. Ch. C." 376; *LU.* 105 b, 106 b; may be an O-stem; *as.* all, "Laws," i. 124.

SAL (rál); *g.* ráile, sea, "Stokes' S-Stems."

TIIR (tír), tír, land; *ager, terra*; a tír, a tír n-, "Four Masters," ii. 654, 596; *g.* tíre, *Z.*, *W.*, *Wb.* 29 d; *Sg.* 33 a; *as.* tír, "Bk. of Armagh"; *ap.* tíre, *ML.* 66 c, "Bk. of Armagh"; *masc.* already in *LU.* 37.

ailechír, foreign land, "Siab. Ch. C." 382, *TL.* 174; Dubchír, *gs.*, *LL.* 203 a; *p.* mincíre, "Laws," ii. 12.

poirchír, foreign land; Mumaincír, Munster, *LB.* 219 b.

GEIN, birth, child; *g.* gene, *W.*; *np.* prímgene, "Laws," 32, 38; a ngein, *TL.* 160, *LU.* 129; *np.* geine, *TL.* 86. But Forobgen is *masc. n. viri*, "Four Masters," i. 14.

aichgen, regeneration, restitution; *Ag.* marks it *neuter*.

ECEN (?), *g.* éne, force, *violentia*, is *fem.* (Ascoli, Windisch, and Atkinson); but I find no sure sign of that except *ac. ecín, W.*; *ap. écin* may be dative.

TEEN, fire; *d.* tein, "Stokes."

RUITHEN, ray, "Stokes"; *nap.* puichen, "Táin Bó Fróich"; *W.* does not give the gender; *ns.* in pichen, "S. Bodl. Chalcidius" of 12th cent.; *inb* puichen, *TL.* 6.

ONN, onb; *g.* uinbe, a stone, "Stokes," *W.*; *ippeb* honb, *g.* uinbe, "Cormac," 5; *g.* uinne, *d.* uinn, "O'Dav." 109.

bopp-onn, big stone; *g.* uachuinne, *LL.* 187 b.

clochonn, famous stone, "Amra Ch. C." 77, "O'Dav." 109.

DUN (dún), *arx*, *Sg.* 51 b, "Bk. of Armagh"; *d.* dúin, "Bk. of Armagh"; *gs. ap.* dúine, "C. M. Rath," 68; *LU.* 26 a, "Four Masters," pp. 26, 1116, i. 308, vi. 2014, "Laws," i. 140, 154; *LU.* 129, *LB.* 213 a; *dp.* dúinib, "L. na gCeart," 222; *ns.* a ndún, *LU.* 18 b, 103 a, "Mesca Ul." 52.

prímdún chief fort, *dual, W.*, "S. na Rann," 147.

rígðún, royal fort, *TL.* 192; *np.* rígdúine, Stokes' "Bodl. Cormac," 18; dúin n-, "L. na gCeart," 86, 90.

GLUN (glún), knee; *gs. ap.* glúne, glunae, *ML.* 36, 47; *Sg.* 172 a.

RUN (rún), secret; *d.* rún; *gs. nap.* rúine, *Z.*, *W.*, *Ag.*, *TL.* 2, *LB.* 228 a, 230 b; *ap.* rúne, *LU.* 9 a; *af.* rúna, *Wb.* 12 c.

GLENN, glenb, valley; *gs. ap.* glinne, "Four Masters," i. 538; *LU.* 77 b; *ds.* glinn, glimb, *Z.*, i nglinn da linn, "Brocan"; *ap.* mibglinni, *LU.* 106 a; but *in* glenb already in *LU.* 29 b.



GLENN—*continued*.

comglenn; *ap.* comglinne, *convalles*; *ML.* 81 c.

lethglenn; *gs.* lethglinne = Leighlin, "Four Masters," i. 372; "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 148.

Ar̃ḡar̃ḡlenb, "Four Masters," i. 84.

glenn (?), *caus*; *Sg.* 138 a.

UINN, lnb, pool of water; is not in "Ascoli's Gloss." or the Index to *Z.*; *ndN.* linn; *as.* a mop(lnb), *W.*; *g.* lnb, "Táin Bó Fróich," 146; linne, lnbe, "Four Masters," i. 300, 374, "Laws," i. 110; M'Firbis' "DeEpiscopis," 118; *ap.* linn, *LU.* 37 a.

Carplinn, Carlingford, *g.* Carplinne, "Four Masters," v. 1452.

Ḑuiblinn, *g.* Ḑuiblinne, "Four Masters," i. 122, Dublin, "L. na gCeart," 4; "Thurn. Versl." 44.

eplnb, salmon pool, "Cod. S. Pauli"; perhaps cataract pool.

éiclnb, death-pool, "Sanctan's Hymn."

ḡlaiplinn, "Ann. of Loch Cé," i. 366; *ap.* ḡlaiplinne, green pools, *LL.* 388 a.

íachlnb, salmon pool, *Ag.*

cpólinn, blood-pool.

móplnb, great pool, "Irische Texte," i. p. 81.

lochlnb, *mare caenosum* (?), "Ascoli."

muplinn, sea-pool, "S. na Rann," p. 146; *pcp*iblinn, "Fragm. Irish Ann." 216.

ḑuiblinn, black pool, *LU.* 95 a.

ppuchlnb, stream-pool, *ib.* p. 151; "S. na Rann," 151.

raichlinn, *g.* Raichlinne, "Four Masters," ii. 568.

pinb, pinn, 1°, a point (of land); Rinn mbepa (point of a spit?), "Joyce's Keat." 106; it seems an I-stem from *gs.* Renna Ḑúin, *dp.* pennarb, "Ann. Loch Cé," i. 296; 4, 2°, point (of a spear), a pinb, "Siab. Ch. C.;" *nap.* pinne, pinbe, pinb, *LL.* 4 a, *H.* 2. 16, 919, "Félire," xlv. Ascoli is uncertain of gender and declension; *W.* makes it *masc.*; but I think I have shown it is *neuter*, though pinnb, *gl.* *cacumen* in *Z.*, is not; *np.* pinb, promontories, "Laws," i. 160.

aippinbe, *ap.* (?), signs or fore-points, "Tog. Trói."

CIRCINb, front (as opposed to caeb); ḑa n-aircib, "Laws," i. 274.



ess (épp) (?) ; *gp.* éppe, reins, "Siab. Ch. C."

am, time ; *d.* am, "Windisch," but (?) .

oia, day ; *as.* oe, "Ebel" ; *ns.* oie, "Cormac," 15.

be (bé), bée, woman, wife, *LL.* 160 a ; bee n-, "Echtra Nerai," l. 167 ; "Cormac," 5 ; "Thurn. Versl." 36 ; and twice in *W.* ; a mbé in "Stokes' Celt. Decl." 36 ; and "S. na Rann," 87 ; *voc.* a bé, *LL.* 260 a.

gne (gné), species ; *ns.* gne n-aill ("Bk. of Balymote," 307 b, 326 a, "Thurneysen's Mittelir. Verslehren," pp. 56, 57 ; "Pass. & Hom." 7001) ; a ngné, *Sg.* 108 a, "Beda Cr." 33 c ; *gs.* gnée, "Bk. of Hymns," ii. 207 ; *np.* gnee, gnée, gnéchtí, "Laws," ii. 96, "Amra Ch. C." p. 16, "Mesca Ul." 26 ; *dp.* gnéib ; *n.* dual, gne, "Laws," ii. 96, i. 194 ; *g.* gnée, *LB.* 208 b.

raingné, special form, *Wb.* 5 a ; raimgné, summer or blooming form, "Man. & Cust." iii. 532

ilgné, *np.*, many kinds, *ML.* 97 a.

lee ; ipnal-lee, *TL.* 160 (?) .

re (pé), moon ; pé n-, *ML.* 32 b ; *gs.* pehe, *Wb.* 4 c.

ree, *gp.*, spaces, *Cr.* 18 c ; *dp.* péib, *Wb.* 22 a ; *n.* mo pé, *ML.* 54. *pei*, *np.* sidera, *Cr.* 2 d ; pé, space of time, seems *fem.*

o (ó), au ; *g.* aue, ear, "Metric. Glosses," "Cormac," 4 ; *np.* 6e, *ib.* 15 ; *dp.* óib, *H.* 2. 16, col. 777 ; *dual*, óa n-(óe, ó, óo), "Cormac," 15, 36, 40 ; *ds.* auí ; *as.* ou, ó ; *n.* dual, óa n-o, *ds.* óe, *LU.* 48 a.

gleo (gléo), battle ; *ns.* mellgléo n-, *LL.* 92 a, 92 b ; *np.* gleóchtí, "Bk. of Fenagh," 218 ; bángléo, bloodless fight, "S. na Rann," 127 ; *d.* cath-gleo, "C. M. Rath," 162 ; but *g.* glíab.

oa (?) jecur, *Sg.* 656.

jo (jó), jóo, jóu, falsehood, *ML.* 21 c, 28 c ; *g.* gue, *Wb.* 14 c, 31 b ; *gp.* jóa, "Amra Ch. C." *ap.* jóa, *Wb.* 31 b ; *W.* *Ag.* make it *fem.* ; perhaps it is.

immapjó, falsehood, "Circ. of Ireland," 38 ; "Félire," cxvii.

uccu, election ; *ngs.* *Wb.* 30 d, 32 b ; óígu, non-election, *rejectio*, *Wb.* 4 d.

uccu, porpu, poðu, toðu, cepthoðu, porpðlu seem stems in S. ("Stokes' Celt. Decl." 34) ; they are neuter : poða n-, toða n-, *LL.* 58 a, 58 b ; "S. na Rann," p. 153 ; *gd.* toðu, *Wb.* 20 d, 4 c, "Carm. Paul," *TL.* 164.

- CLU (clú), fame, *Sg.* 46 b; perhaps *neuter*, "Stokes"; clú n-, "S. na Rann"; *g.* clú, "Hyfiachrach," 182.
- CRU (cpú), cpó, gore; "perhaps an S-stem," Stokes; *n.* cpúu, *W.*
- CUD (?), *gs.*, of food, "Laws," ii. 358.
- RO (pó) (?), happiness, "C. M. Rath," 40.
- LI (lí), colour, "Stokes' Celt. Decl." 24; *n.* lí; *d.* lí, *Wb.* 12 b, 37 c.
- CRI (cpí) (?), body, "Four Masters," ii. 616, 582, 898, "C. R. na Rig"; *as.* LL. 307 a.
- ÐRI N- (bpí n-) (?), right, "Man. & Cust." iii. 540.

### III.—O-STEMS, called A-STEMS by Windisch.

*They are masc. and neuter; the marks of the neuters have been already given.*

- RAÐ N- (ráð n-), ráth, grace, *gratia*; ippeð ap rath, *Wb.* 14 c; a máp-ráth, *LB.* 260; rað n-ðlé, "Poem of Ollamh Fodla"; *g.* ráth, *Wb.* 14 c; *np.* ratha, "Bk. of Hymns," ii. 205; *gs.* ratha, "Pass. & Hom."; rath n-aill, "Thurn. Versl." 52.
- ÐRAÐ N- (ðráð n-), a ñpað, *TL.* 158, *Wb.* 4 b, 29 a, holy orders; *g.* ðráð, *Wb.* 31; *np.* ðráð, ðráða, *W.*; *LU.* 276; *TL.* 3; comðráð, *g.* comðpað, ppímðpað, "Man. & Cust." iii. 502, 504, 487; poðpað, subgrade, "S. na Rann," p. 138; ðp. poðpaðarb, "M'Carthy's St. Missal," 257; ilðpað.
- ollðpað, great dignity, "Four Masters," i. 250.
- ÐRAÐ (ðráð), love; a n-ðráð, *W.*; but *g.* ðráða, "Pass. & Hom."
- RAÐ n-ðó, a false saying, "Fair of Carman," p. 538.
- RATH (?), stock; *g.* rath, "Laws," i. 216, also *g.* ratha, *qv.*
- MRATH (?), am-mpath; *gl. factio*, *ML.* 33 a.
- TRATH (?), conical hour; cpí thpath, *W.*, p. 847, col. 2; *ap.* trath, tratha, *W.* and *Ag.*; *gen. sg.* tratha (*W.*) shows U-stem.
- ÐNATH (ðnáth), custom, seems an adjective used as a substantive; a n-ññpað ro, a ññnath, wonder, *Sg.* 167 a, "Echtra Nerai," p. 222.
- UAÐ N-, *LL.* 41. ippeð bað, "Cormac," 8.
- SCAÐ, *ap.* (?), *figuras*, *Sg.* 108 a.
- LIÐ N-ÐAILÉ, *LL.* 153 a; "Bk. of Ballymote," 363 a; lið n-, "S. na Rann," pp. 41, 144.

LUTh N-, "S. na Rann," p. 144; see U-stems.

CRO'Oh N-, assembly, assembling, "L. na gCeart," 20.

MO'D N-, "Bk. of Balymote," 39 a; "S. na Rann," p. 145; "O'Dav." 107; *g.* muib, *Sg.* 148 a; *d.* muib, work, means, *ap.* moib, "Bk. of Balymote," 298 a.

CLOTH (?), *ap.* clocha, rumours, *ML.* 129 a.

BRUUD N-, *LL.* p. 187, col. 1, a U-stem (?); cf. bpuith.

ROUT N-*AURCHORD*, a shot's throw *or* way, "Táin Bó Fróich," 146; *d.* pouth, *stadio*, *Wb.* 11 a; *ap.* πορτα, "Four Masters," ii. 572.

E'D N-, small space, distance (*TL.* 64, 138, 144); a n-eib, *LU.* 101 b, and *W*; *d.* appinib eib, *LU.* 110 a.

BET (béτ) (?), a stroke (of murder) *or* a deed in general, *LU.* 60 a, 86 b; in bet, "Cormac, 13.

CET N- (cét n-), a hundred; cet mbó; *pl.* τρι chét, cethip chet, *W*.; gall-chét, gallant hundred; *g.* céit, *Z.*

TRET (τρét), flock; *nap.* τρετα; *d.* τρεοτ, *W*.; *g.* τρεοιτ, "Pass. & Hom."; *np.* τρέοτ, *LU.* 100 b.

cáipechthpét, sheep-flock, "S. na Rann," p. 129.

LE'D, leth; *g.* leith; *d.* leuth, half, *Sg.* 5 a; *Cr.* 3 b; *ns.* al-leth n-aill, "Bk. of Hymns," ii. 144; *TL.* 58; "Laws," iii. 6; "Bodl. Cormac," 4; tēpcept-leth, southern half, *LB.* 214 b.

BLAD-N, "O'Conor's Scriptoris," i. pars 2, xxxv., blossom (?).

MECH N-, decay, *LL.* 247; "Táin Bó Fróich," 142, 144; "Táin Bó Flidais"; "Laws," ii. 276; *W*., p. 831, col. 1; *g.* mecha, of "O'Donovan's Suppl.," points to a U-stem; *np.* méacha, "Laws," ii. 276.

BIAD N- (bíad n-), food; *g.* buith, *Wb.* 9 b; bíad n-aill, "Bodl. Cormac," 12; *LU.* 110 b; *ap.* biaba, *Wb.* 6 c; *d.* biuib, *W*.; *g.* bíib, *TL.* 236; *nap.* biada, "Pass. & Hom."; *ns.* in biad, *LL.* 304 b; pobíad, inferior food, "Laws," ii. 224; *np.* pobíaba; bánbíib, *gs.*, white meats, *LB.* 218 b.

priam-mbíad, chief food, "Laws," ii. 224.

gambíad, winter food, "Man. & Cust." iii. 484.

dagbíad, "S. na Rann," 132; goipcbíad, salt food, "Lismore Lives," 393.

páim-mbíad, condiment, summer food, "Man. & Cust." iii. 484.



- MIAD** (míab), *fastus*, honour, glory, *ML.* 826; *Sg.* 106 b; *Wb.* 13 b; míab n-, "Bk. of Fenagh," 314, 338, 350; "Bk. of Ballymote," 42 b; "Four Masters," 336; "C. M. Rath," 146, 132; *LL.* 128 b, am míab, *LU.* 129; a U-stem: óimíabá, "C. M. Rath," 268.
- pemmíab, *ds. prærogativa*, *ML.* 83; *ap.* pemíabá, "Bk. of Hymns," ii. 206.
- óimíab, disrespect, "Bk. of Fenagh," 220.
- glanmíab, "S. na Rann," 140.
- romíab, glory, *LU.* 33 a.
- RIAÐ** (?), journey, "Nennius," 232.
- cethip-riab, a four-wheeler, *np.* and *gp.*, "C. R. na Ríg," § 13 *cf. petor-ritum, rheda*; óépiab, *bigae*, *Sg.* 54 a.
- PIAD** N-, piab n-oiġeb, guest's welcome (?), *LL.* 63 b.
- IAȚH** N- (íath n-), land, "Thurn. Versl." 38, "Amergin's Poem"; *Sg.* 78; *voc.* a íat! "O'Hartegan's Poem," *LL.*; *pl.* iatha. all-íath, rockland, "Amra. Ch. C." § 21; corpiath. nem-íath, nimíath, heaven, *Sg.* and "Bodl. Cormac," 22.
- pígiath, kingsland, *i.e.* heaven, *W.*, *Sg.*; íath, *ap.*, "O'Dav." 109.
- BUAD** N-, palm (thrice in "Bk of Fenagh," 142), the same as buaib, *qv.*
- FUAD**, fuath N- (fúab, fúath n-), *figura, forma*, *Sg.* 137 b, *Wb.* 32 c, *Z.*; but *apm.* fuathu, "Siab. Ch. C." 376; *ds.* fúath, *ML.* 38 c; fuath n-, "Cormac," 2, 21.
- UAȚH**, uathab n-, úathath, uathéb n-, óthab, uabath, uathéb, *g.* oib; *d.* uathuth, óthub, *Z.* 801, &c.; *Sg.* 71 d, 41 a; fewness, few, first decade of the moon, the singular number; *n.* uathab n-, uathéb n-, *LU.* 98 a; "Táin Bó Reg. Egert."; *g.* huathib, *Cr.* 33 b.
- UAȚH**, fright; mop n-uath, *W.* and "L. mace n-Uisnig."
- LUAD** N-, rumour, discourse, "L. na gCeart," 170; "S. na Rann," pp. 53, 144; "Félire Index"; perhaps a U-stem.
- BROÐSCUAD**, broþrcoab, *ap.*, *quiscilia*, *Tur.* 2c, 4a; "O'Dav." 56.
- DEAD** N- (déab n-), end, *Sg.* 162 a; *d.* véub ("Táin óB Fróich," 144), déob, iub, *W.*; *TL.* 72.
- REUD** (?), peoth, peuth; *gl. pruina*, "Cod. Hampt." 56 a.



- pleuchuð, rain : a pleučub rín, *ML.* 83 d ; *g.* plechub, *W.*
- aetiud, etiuch (?), *ds.*, raiment, *Wb.* 10 d, 29 a ; perhaps *infin.*  
*masc.* ; *ns.* in biathad ocup a n-eitub, "Laws," ii. 168, *bis.*
- ocbad N- (ócbað n-), warriors, *ns.* "C. R. na Ríg," § 33.
- ochbad (?), ochpað, sighing, groaning, *LL.* 29 a, 51 a.
- piðbad (?), bill-hook, "Laws," iv. 72.
- ðuinebath (ðuinebáth) (?), *mortalitas*, "L. na gCeart," 184,  
 "Four Masters," ii. 578 ; *g.* ðuinebath, "Cormac," 40.
- ðerbath : a ðerpað, *certitudo*, *Z.* 222, 801, *W.* ; but *nm.* in  
 ðerpað, *ML.* 19 d ; perhaps the a n- in *Z.*'s *Gl.*, *Sg.* 90 a, 3, =  
 their, of them, as the *infin.* in -að is *masc.*
- imbeð, immeð, immað, *multitudo*, *copia*, *Z.*, *W.* ; *ap.* imbeð, *ML.* 56 b,  
 64 c, 93 b ; *g.* imbið, *ML.* 68 c ; *d.* imbiud, imbuð, immuð  
 (*ML.* 23 a, 45 c, 56 a, 64 c, 93 b, 94 b) ; *d.* imboch, "Echtra  
 Neraí," immbuð, *LB.* 214 a ; poembeð, *TL.* Index.  
*canimbeð*, *benedictio* (*ML.* 105 a), *i.e.* good abundance.
- inðbiud (?), *ds.*, *emphasis*, *ML.* 23 a.
- tinpeð, tinpech, *inspiratio*, *spiritus*, is *neut.* in *Z.* 225 ; a τ., *Sg.*  
 6 a, 9 a ; *d.* tinpiud ; *g.* tinpið, *Sg.* 9 b.
- atpað m-. *LU.* 106 a ; atpað mbpochbuaba, *W.*, pride.
- borrpað, a mborppað, indignation, *W.* ; borppað and porppað,  
*LU.* 111 a, 105 b ; borppað, swelling (of tongue), "Lismore  
 Lives," 43.
- brapað (?), twinkling (of an eye), *W.* = brathab, a U-stem.
- apað N-, *dual.* óa n-apað ; *g.* apað, warning, notice, "Laws,"  
 ii. 146, 148 ; iv. 14, 22 ; i. 284, 262, 100 ; *dp.* apthaib,  
 "S. na Rann," p. 48 ; also U-stem, *qv.*
- robað (?), *g.* robað, warning, *LU.* 57 a, 87 a ; pobuð, "Cormac."
- nemeð, *sacellum*, *Z.* 801, Welsh *neuad*, gl. *aula*, Gaulish *nemeton* ;  
*g.* nemib, *TL.* 240 ; *d.* nemiuð ; *ap.* nemeða, "Gog. G." 40,  
 138 ; .i. nemiath, "Cormac," 31.
- pennemeð, pionemeð, old grove, sacred grove, "Amra Ch. C."  
 § 4, "Ann. Ult." ann. 995.
- iumað N-, amount, muchness, *H.* 3, 18, 611 b.
- cumað : a c. n-, the amount, "Laws," ii. 364.

- DER-MET (dér-met), *dermet*, *dermat*, gl. *oblivio*; *d. dermut*, *ML.* 124 c, 32 d; *g. dermaic*, *ML.* 23 d, a *ndermet*, *Z.*  
 p6-met, a *pormet*, memory, *Z.*; *aichmet*, "Fél. Index."  
 popaichmet n- *popaibmet*, *recordatio*, memorial, *ML.* 92 c,  
 123 b, 61 b; *Wb.* 24 c; *d. popaichmut*, "Stowe Missal," 64;  
*popaichmiut*, *ML.* 115 b, 56 d, 27 b; *g. popaichmit*, *ML.* 17 b.  
*pormet*, *pormat*, *pormað*, *ML.* 43 a, *invidia*, *emulatio*, envy;  
*d. pormutt*, *Wb.* 6 b; *d. pormut*, *Wb.* 12 c; *pormet*, a  
*pormet*, *memoria*, *ML.* 23 a.  
*impporimat*, great envy, "S. na Rann," p. 142.  
*taichmet*, *taibmet*, gl. *mentio*, *Z. Wb.*; 3 c, b; *LU.* 104; *cf.*  
 na po-thaichmen, that he did not mention, *LB.* 33.  
*comét* (?), a guard; gender or *gen.* not given in *Z. W.*; *g.*  
*cométa*.
- AIRED, *aipet*, *apat*, *epat*, *epet*, space (of time or place), *intentio*,  
*ippeð epet*, *ippeð á epet*, *epat*, *ML.* 33 a; *an-aipet*, *TL.*  
 254.  
 ðran-aipet; *d. ðranaiptut*, "Bk. of Armagh," and "Táin  
 Bó Cualnge."  
*paicp-epat* (?), nearness, "S. Rann," p. 137.
- EIRRED N-, *W.* "Irish Texte," i. 80; *eppeð*, array, harness.
- DERED M-, gl. *finis*, *ML.* 44 a, 10 b; *porpa nderpeð*, "Fragm. of  
 Irish Ann." 236; *ðepiud n-*, *g. ðepiud*, "Cormac," 15, 18.
- PUIRIREÐ N-AIÐEÐ, supplying, feeding guests, "Laws," iii. 18.
- TAIRRED N-, journey, Crowe's "Siab. Ch. C." p. 384.
- PORIÐ (?), *gs., phari*, *Cr.* 33 d.
- PURAD N-AIRC'DI'OI, silver rampart, "Fled Bricr." pp. 178, 144.
- PURETH, wall, enclosure, "Fled Bricr." 213.
- FORETH (pópeeth), gl. *vadum*; but *ap. póipctiu* seems *masc.*
- TORAD, fruit, produce, *g. topaib* is *neuter*, *Z.* 223; *nap. S-stem*:  
*topthe*, *toipthe*, "Amra Ch. C." p. 14, "Echtra Nerai";  
*dp. topctiub*, *LB.* 211 ba; but *np. topub*, *ML.* 46 c.  
*loipthopaib*, *gs.*, abundant produce, "Topogr. Poems," 20.  
*lántopaib*, full produce, "S. na Rann," 143.  
*lamthopaib*, hand-work or produce, "Man. & Cust." iii. 115;  
*g. lamthopaib*, "Laws," i. 150, *LU.* 49 b.

TORAÐ—*continued*.

muipchopað, mupchopað, *fructus maris*, "Bk. of Fermoy," 24;  
*LU.* 121 a; "Stokes' Bodl. Cormac," 34; "Bk. of Balmote,"  
 144 bb, núathopað, new fruit, *LB.* 214 a.

boppchopað, great fruit, "Man. & Cust." iii. 532, *LL.* 138 a.  
 ríðchopað, royal food, "Man. and Cust." iii. p. 540.

reb-RAÐ, tricks; *g.* pebpaib, *LL.* 344; *g.* pebaptha, *LL.* 230 a.

treðRAÐ (?), assonance; *g.* tpebpaib, "Thurn. Versl." 137.

mac-RAÐ, disease, *as.*, "Laws," ii. 164.

ðec-RAÐ (ðec-pað) (i), group of good people (?), *ds.*, "Bk. of Armagh."

ðROCHRAÐ (?), *ds.* wickedness, bad people (?), "Féire," 204.

preach-RAÐ, ppoechpað, heath, *ds.*, "Irische Texte," i. 106.

aið-REÐ, ice; *g.* oiðpið; *d.* aiðpiuð, *W.*; from aið, ice.

lið-RAÐ (líð-pað), brightness, *LU.* 99; *ds.*, *W.*, who does not  
 give the gender; I have seen, however, líðpað óip.

purð-RAÐ, remains; *g.* porðpaib; *ap.* purðpað, *Wb.* 10 b, *ML.*  
 48 d, 57 d.

pið-RAÐ, deer, *as.*, "S. na Rann," pp. 92, 137.

ruðRAÐ (?), collection of things (?), *LB.* 104; *but* blushing,  
 "Féire," 193; .i. pobupað, "Cormac," 39.

pið-RAÐ N-, a collection of wood (?), *LL.* p. 187; *d.* piðpuð, "S.  
 na Rann, p. 61; buillepað (?), foliage, *LB.* 109 b.

piðRAÐ (?), alliteration, "Thurn. Versl." 30, 122.

meth-RAÐ (méth-pað), méathpað, fat, *as.*, "Fragm. of Irish  
 Ann." 124.

suiðh-REÐ, group of venerable persons, *ns.* to plural verb, "S. na  
 Rann," 187.

luaiðh-REÐ, luathpeð, ashes; *as.*, *ML.* 49 c, 118 d, "Maelduin's  
 Cur." 478; *Ag.* marks it *neuter*.

sruith-REÐ, collection of venerables, "S. na Rann," p. 151.

porað (?), popuð; *g.* popaib, seat, throne, "L. na gCeart," 136,  
 142; *d.* popuð, shelf, *LL.* fol. 79 a.

errað, eippeð n-, armour, battle-dress, *W.*; see *supra*.

parrað (?), company; *ds.*, *Cr.* 33 b.



- DARRAUTH (?) gl., *quercetum*; *Sg.* 53 a; for *dar-pað*, *daup-pað* (?).  
 ET-RAÐ (ét-pað) (?), *neut. Z.*, lust; *g.* étrub, étruth, etraib; *d.* étrub; *Sg.* 68 b; *Cr.* 6 c; *Wb.* 9 d, 9 c, 22 b; *ML.* 71 c.  
 SET-RAÐ (pét-pað) (?), group of jewels or treasure.  
 SET-RAÐ N- (pét-pað n-), a kind of verse, *LL.* 33 a, also *retpað* n-, "Thurn. Versl." 177, 156; *np.* rétroda, rétrotha, *ib.*  
 CARRAT-RAÐ, friendship, charity: a c.; *g.* caratpib; *ML.* 58 b, 61 c, 29 c, 30 d, 90 d; *Wb.* 27 a.  
 CUIT-REÐ, a triad.  
 PERCHUITREÐ, husbands allowance, *TL.* xiv.  
 SLAID-REÐ, admixture (?); *plaidpeð* n-aipgic, *reprobum argentum*, *ML.* 85 b; *cf.* *plaidpe*, *Ag.*  
 UIT-REÐ, letter-group, *Sg.* 144 b. lot-pað, "Cormac," 27.  
 IL-UITREÐ, great letter-group, *Tur.* 72 a.  
 GART-RAÐ (?), "S. na Rann," p. 52.  
 BRECHT-RAÐ, MRECHT-RAÐ, variety; am mp-, *Sg.* 197 a, *ML.* 122 d, *Wb.* 15 c; *gs.* mpechtapaib, *ML.* 90 c; *Sg.* 197 a; see *Z.* 856.  
 IL-MRECHTRAÐ, much variety; *ds.*, *Sg.* 29 b.  
 DIUCHT-RAÐ, state of waking, *Z.* 856; prob. *masc.*  
 MES-REÐ, feeding with acorns, "L. na gCeart," 28; *mepppað*, *das.*, feeding on acorns, "Cormac, in O'Don. Gram." p. 294; *g.* mep-pað, assessment (?), "Man. & Cust." iii. 511.  
 CLESS-RAÐ, *ds.*; *pl.* clepppaða, arms of dexterity, *LL.* 84; *ds.* clepppað, *W.*  
 ES-RAÐ (?), littering of pigs; *d.* eppub, "Laws," ii. 366, 372, 414.  
 LUSS-RAÐ (?), herbs, *ds.* "Félire," p. 143.  
 LIAS-RAÐ (liap-pað) (?), herding or folding sheep; *d.* liappub, "Laws," ii. 360, 372, 414.  
 ASREUÐ (?), *fuga*, *ML.* 63 c.  
 PUL-REÐ, blood; *d.* pulpuib, *W.*, *LU.* 109 a; *pulpeð*, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 66.  
 PUUL-REÐ (?), "S. na Rann," p. 4; *pual* = water, *Sg.* 32.  
 CIAUL-RAÐ (cíall-pað), "S. na Rann," p. 92.



**BAU-RAÐ**: *pi*thballpað, .i. coppa paða, long legs, "MS. Mat." 506; *gs.* ballpað, limbs, *LU.* 82 b.

**ARM-RAÐ**, *ds.*, arms (?), "S. na Rann," l. 6958.

**MIL-RAÐ** (*míl*-pað), venison, "L. na gCeart," 2; hunting, "Bk. of Fenagh," 178.

**ÐAM-RAÐ**, company, retinue, party, *das.*, "Laws," ii. 386; "Man. & Cust." iii. 510; but *gf.* ðampaðe, *LL.* 247 a.

**GLAM-RAÐ** (?), clamour, "S. na Rann," 140.

**SAM-RAÐ**, summer; *g.* rampað; *d.* rampuð, *W.* "Laws," ii. 252; *LU.* 100 a; *W.* *Ag.* mark it *neuter*; like *ðampuð*.  
*bí*thpampað, lasting summer, "S. na Rann," 126.

**ÐAIM-REÐ**, *ðempuð*, a *ng.*, *Wb.* 31 d, winter; *g.* *ðampuð*; *d.* *ðempuð*, *ðampuð*, *Z.*, *W.*; *LU.* 109; "Man. & Cust." iii. 492, 498.

**CNÐIM-REÐ**, heap of bones, "C. M. Tured," 45.

**ÐNIM-RAÐ** (*ðnīm*-pað), work, *na.*; *g.* *ðnīpað*, "Laws," ii. 392; i. 168, 180, 226; *dp.*, ða *ðnīm*-paðuð, "Cambray MS." 37 c; *ds.* *ðnīpað*, "Laws," ii. 392; *np.* *ðnīpaða*, *LU.* 59 a.

**LANÐNIM-RAÐ** (*lánðnīm*-pað), full work, "Laws," ii. 410.

**MACÐNIMRAÐ** (*macðnīpað*): *np.* na *macðnīpaða*, *LU.* p. 59 a; *dp.* ðeðnīmapaða, "Gildas' Loricæ."

**LOM-RAÐ** (?), fleece, "Laws," i. 186; *cf.* *lompað*, a shearing.

**SCAİN-REÐ** N-, *painpeth* n-, *proprietas*, *Sg.* 26, 27 a; *W.* does not give the gender.

**SUNÐREÐ**, *d.* *punðuð*, specialty, *TL.* 126.

**ÐROEN-RAÐ** (*brōen*-pað), drops (?), "S. na Rann," p. 129; *cf.* *bpoen*, a shower, "Bodl. Cormac," 22.

**INÐRAÐ** N-, plundering, *án inðuð*, *gl.* *vastitas*, *ML.* 102 a; "Four Masters," ann. 804; *g.* *inðuð*, *d.* *inðuð*, *ML.* 43 d, 48 d, 53 d.

**CUNÐ-RAÐ** (?), *gl.* *merx.*, *masc.* in *Z.*; *as.* *cunðuð*, "Laws," ii. 294.

**MENMANNNRAÐ**, *g.* -að; *d.* -að, mind, thought, "S. na Rann," 145. Note—The *gen. dat.* or *acc.*, &c., shows some collectives in *pað* to be *fem.*: *macpað*, *echpað*, &c.

POΛAΘ, *polub* n-, *substantia, summa, vis*; a p., *definitio*; *Sg.* 3, 9 a, 27 a; *ML.* 36 a; *g.* *polab*; *d.* *polub*, *ML.* 22 d, 25 d, 92 a.

*ilpolab*, *Sg.* 28 b; *painpolab*, *Z.*; *gp.* *polab*, wealth, "Laws," ii. 314; *ppitchpolab*, wages, "Lismore Lives," 393, "O'Davoren," 47.

*anpolab*; *g.* *anpolab*; *pl.* *anpolta*; disqualification, "Laws," ii. 318, 324, 326.

INTLEΘ, *ap.*, *insidias*, *ML.* 29 d, *intleba*, *ML.* 28 c, 31 c.

SCEMLEΘ, *pl.*, battlements.

ΔΙΑΒΛΥΘ N-, the double, "Laws," i. 68, 280, ii. 58; *g.* *διabulta* (?), see U-stems.

COUUD N-, neglect, "Laws," i. 176, 180.

COMAUΛAΘA, *acomallaba*, *ap.*, events, *ML.* 122 d.

BEΛAT (bélat), *compitum*, pass, *Sg.* 24 a; *d.* *belut*, "Bk. of Armagh"; *np.* *bélat*, *belota*; *ap.* *béлата*, *belota*, "Laws," i. 160, ii. 270, "Chron. Scot." 333; *gs.* *belat*, *LB.* 205; *gp.* *bélat*, *LL.* 303.

ΔΙΛΛAT N-, *ns.* a cloak or covering, *LU.*, "Táin Bó Cualngi"; *ac.* *billat*, "Bk. of Armagh"; *as.* *óllat*, "Brocan's Hymn," 84; *pl.* *billata*, "O'Donovan's Suppl."; Welsh, *dillat* = *vestis*, *Z.*, 154, 840, *pl.*; *billata*, "Man. & Cust." iii. 487.

ΑΛΑΤΗ (álath), for a n-álath, *Sg.* *incant*.

CAEMCHLOΘ N-, change, *bis*, *LB.* 208 b.

COMCET (comecéτ) (?), concert.

COICEΘ (cóiceb), a fifth (part), a province; *g.* *cóiceib*; *d.* *coiciub*, *pl.* *cúiceba*, "Laws," i. 80, is *neuter*, *Z.* 310, is *masc.* in *W.* and in "C. M. Rath": *np.* *cúigeib*; but *neuter* *τρι chóicet*, *LL.*, fo. 45 and 129.

ΓΑISCED, *np.* *gaiceb*, *garceb*, *W.*, seems *neuter*, means arms, armour; but *np.* *gaiceib*, *LU.* 107 a.

RICHED, *g.* *pichiub*; *d.* *pichiub* ("Amra Ch. C." § 6, "Brocan's Hymn"), is *neuter*, *Z.*, *W.*; kingdom, heaven; so *apōpicheb*, high heaven.

PORTCHED N-, *portcheb ngalann*, "C. M. Rath." 170.

ΔΡΟCHET (?), bridge, *Sg.* 46 b; *as.* *δποchet*, "Irische Texte," i. 160.

**machad** N-, *LL.* 160 b, 166 b, for machbad (?).

**eitgeð** mbriathar, *turpiloquium* (?), crime or offence of words,  
"Laws," i. 92, 90; cf. ετις, gl. *turpe*, *Sg.* 38.

**duigeð** (dúigeð), dúigeth n-, *np.* dúigeð, *ML.* 32 d, *Wb.* 5 d, *Sg.* 2 b; *ap.* dúigeð, *Sg.* 207 a, *Cr.* 6 a; dúigetha, *Wb.* 6, 10 d; law, dues.

**fírbúigeð**, true law or reason.

**rlánbúigeð**, **degbúigeð**, *Cr.* 3 c, *ML.* 16 b; **mbúigeð**, **andúigeð**, unlawfulness; **dá n-mbúigeð**, "Laws," iii. 26; **upbúigeð**, liability, "Laws," ii. 342.

**imtelgadh** m-, support, "Laws," iv. 22.

**argat**, silver, a n-argat n-, *ML.* 31 d, "Bodl. Cormac," 10; *g.* argait, *airgite*, *argite*, "Bk. of Armagh"; *d.* argut, "Siab. Ch. C." 388.

**anad** N, a stay; *nap.* anta, "Laws," i. 212, 262, 282, 284, a U-stem (?), *qv.*

**inad**, place, site; **tuc do a n-inub**, *LB.* 28; Maelduin's Curach, p. 470; *g.* inab, *pl.* inata, *W. Ag.* mark *masc.*

**cined**, *voc.* a chineð n-, O race! *d.* ciniub, *TL.* 154, 204.

**dunad** (dúnab), camp, host in camp or on march; an dunab, *LU.* 19, 63; *d.* dúnub, "Mesca Ul." 40, 48; *LU.* "Táin."

**bunad**, *origo*; *g.* bunib; *irp.* bunab, *Wb.* 5 b, 5 a.

**cetnad** (cétnab) n-uippe, incantation of . . .

**cetnad** n-, kind of verse, "Thurn. Versl." 53.

**fétnad** n-, kind of verse, *gs.*; *ap.* petnatha, "Thurn. Versl." 20, 156.

**fénnath**, kind of verse, *ib.* 118.

**sennad** (fénnab), a pennab, gl. *denique, postremo.*

**imthandad**, gl. *alternatio*; an-imthanab, *ML.* 68 d, *Wb.* 13 a; *ap.* imthanab, *vices*, *ML.* 93 c; but *asm.* imthánab, *Sg.* 181 a.

**torbandad** (tórbhanab) (?), utility.

**aicneð**, nature; *d.* aieniub; *g.* aienib, *Cr.* 3 c; *as.* tpi an aicneð, *ML.* 125 d, 67 c, *Sg.* 217 b.

**suaicneð**, good nature. **nimnib** (?), *gs.* poison, *LL.* 129 b

**ðechnad** N-, a kind of verse; "Thurn. Versl." 9, 10, 24, 25, 40, 151; **lethðechnad**, **meððechnad**, **rneððechnad**, *ib.* 137.



- aelNEO, gl. *illuvies*; *d.* elniub, but *g.* élniuba, *LB.* 33; *neut. Z.*  
 TPUA NEO (τρυάλνεο), corruption; *d.* τρυάλνιου, *LB.* 33.  
 imNEO, *tribulatio*; an *i.*, *ML.* 44 d; *d.* imniub, *ML.* 44 b, 103 b,  
*Wb.* 16 a; *ap.* imneò, *ML.* 21 c; imnecha, *Wb.* 14 b, 23 b,  
 10 b.  
 mennAT (?), mansion; *d.* mennut, "Bk. of Armagh"; *ap.* men-  
 nata, *W.*; the *gs.* menbota (*TL.* 210) points to a U-stem;  
*d.* mennat, "Sick-Bed of Cuch." 388.  
 TOINIUB N-, (τόνιουδ n-), *defectio*, *Wb.* 26 a; toineò, *tractatus*,  
*meatus*, *ML.* 42 c; its *gen.* is toiniuba, *ML.* 42 c.  
 PUASNAO, *g.* puapnaò, *turbatio*, *ML.* 16 b; *maso.* (?).  
 OTHATHNAT (όθατνατ) (?), *dimin.* of óthab, *Sg.* 42 a.  
 TIRTHAT (τίρθατ) (?), *dimin.* of tìp, *Sg.* 47 b.  
 PUINEO (?), *occasus*; *g.* p-ib; *d.* p-ub, *Cr.* 33 b, 18 c, *ML.* 94 b,  
 "Fiss Adamnáin."  
 ONSAO (?), *ap.* opnaò, *ML.* 31 c.  
 CONDOO, *gs.*, firewood, dry-wood, *Cr.* 24 b; *d.* conbuth, *TL.* 14.  
 MAIDEO, *clades*, *Z.* marks it *neut.*  
 COTHUO (?), *g.* cothab, good cheer, "Cormac," 12.  
 ISTAO, ipub, treasure, *arca*, see etpub.  
 MICHOSTAO (?), commotion, "Four Masters," an. 1160.  
 ESSIO N- (εppío n-), *exitium*, *ML.* 48 d, 67 c; *gs.* epíò, invariable in  
 all cases; a n-epíò, *ML.* 15 d, 34 a, 48 d, 73 a, 67 c. 50 b; *d.*  
 epíò, *ML.* 36 d, 46 c; eppab .i. ní píò, "Cormac," 18.  
 ETSUO N-, echnaí, autpub n-, treasure of wisdom, *TL.* 25 b, 641;  
 etpub n-, *thesaurus*, *ML.* 51 d.  
 IMMETSAO N-, treasure, *ML.* 51 d, great treasure.  
 SOSSAO, station, *Wb.* 64; poppuch, *Z.*; *d.* oppub, cessation of  
 arms, *W.*  
 NASAO, nappab n-, festival, "S. na Rann," pp. 32, 40, 146; *LL.*  
 211 b, 10; ba heb napa, *LL.* p. 194 a; hence *g.* lúgnapaib,  
*LU.* 52 a, "Bodl. Cormac," 8; .i. oenach, cluiche, "Cormac,"  
 26.  
 SASAO N- (ράπαδ n-), *LL.* 121.  
 DRUMMUO (?); *ds.* "Bk of Armagh."



DECHMAÐ, *np.* dechmaba, tithes, "Laws," i. 50; *fem.* in *LB.* 214 b.

SECHTMAD N-, the seventh part, "Laws," i. 180.

ORD, order; *da* n-opb, *LB.* 72, *Ag.*, p. 625 (it is *masc.* in "Ascoli"; and *int* opb, *Wb.* 9 c, and opb, *Sg.* 4 b, 23 a); *npm.* uirt, "Four Masters," i. 134; *d.* upb, *urt*, *Z.*

ORDO (?), *malleus*, *Sg.* 49 a.

DORO (?), murmur, basso, *LL.* "Ch. of Usnech"; *neut.* *W.*

ANDORO.

PODORO (?), *g.* pobuirt, murmur, *Wb.* 11 a.

CENNBARC, a c., gl. *capitulum*, *Sg.* 47 a (?).

ARD, *da* n-apb, assonance of two verses, "Thurn. I. Versl." 137.

ARD, *g.* Apb, *Altum*, *Altitudo*, "Bk. of Armagh," 238; Apb m-bpeccain; see U-stems.

CETHARAIRD (?), square, *Tur.* 46; *ds.* cethapapb, *LU.* 49 a, *TL.* 238; means the four quarters.

ART (?), a stone; art, *junctura*, is *masc.* in Cormac.

ADART (?), pillow; *g.* abapc, "Four Masters," ii. 786; *da* abapc, *W.*

ANDART (?), *linteum*; *as.* "Bk. of Armagh"; *pl.* linanapc, *W.*

TROST (?), *trabs*, *Sg.* 70 a; *np.* tropta, *Sg.* 33 b.

TROSTAN (troptan), a staff, *W.*

DISERT M-BECC, a nbipept, hermitage, *LU.* 15 b; but *masc.* in *LL.* 280; *g.* beipct, "Charters of Bk. of Kells"; see U-stems.

TUCISCART N-, north quarter, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 14, *LL.* 304 b.

ESCARC (?), *peripsema*, *Wb.* 9 a.

PERT M-, mound, *TL.* 38; see U-stems.

PERT N-, *ap.* pept, *Z.* 228, a miracle; *np.* pepta, "Bk. of Hymns," i. 57, *TL.* 60; but *apm.* pipcu, *Wb.* 32 c; this last seems a U-stem; *ns.* pipc n-, *LB.* 259.

NERT N-AILL, iped an nept, *ML.* 29 d, 35 a, 115 b; *Wb.* 11 c; *Sg.* 215, 222 b; *nap.* nept, *ML.* 108 c, and "St. Patrick's Hymn" *gs.* neipt, *ML.* 48 c, nipc, "L. na gCeart," 80; strength, force; so mop-nept and binept, great power; *peipnept*, violence; *annept*, weakness.

AIRMERT (?), *d.* aipmiupt, aipmbiupt, *ML.* 98 a, 40 d, 65 a, *armorum instructus apparatus.*

- allt** N-, shore, "Maelduin's Cur." 478; *pl.* állta, "Tog. Troi," p. 139; **alt**, .i. teac, "O'Davoren," 54.  
**allt**, cliff; dá n-allt, a wooded vale, "Bodl. Cormac," 20.  
**dialt** n-etapléime, "Bk. of Balymote," 325, a syllable, *Z.* 981; *np.* dialta, diaile, *Z.* 981; *np.* dialt, dialta; *g.* dialta, "Thurn. Versl." 129; see U-stems.  
**lech**t, bentap an lecht, "Irische Texte," i. 122 (but *np.* lechtai, *ap.* lechtu, "Bk. of Fenagh," and "Fél. Index"), grave.  
**toracht**, *proventus, eventus, successio*; *ap.* topacht, *ML.* 81 b.  
**act**, *np.* acta, the Acts of the Apostles, *LB.* 101.  
**cosc** N-, *ML.* 51 b, iped mo chope, "Siab. Ch. C." 394; *g.* coipe, *Sg.* 36; *d.* copce, *Wb.* 9 a; *dp.* copcaib, *ML.* 111 b; *correptio, castigatio, elementum.*  
**inchope**, *g.* inchoipe, *significatio, Z.*, *Sg.* 32b.  
**tinchope**, *institutio, Z.*; as cope, écope, técope are *neut.*, so seem all in cope.  
**imchope**, *ds.* correction (much correction?), "Siab. Ch. C." 385.  
**tecope**, instruction, *W.*; *g.* tēcaipe, "Pass. & Hom."; *np.* tēcupca, "Man. & Cust." iii. 542; "L. na gCeart, 50; *np.* tēgape, "Mac Daire's Tegase Flatha," l. 174; Atkinson makes it *masc.*  
**bpíathap-thécope**, oral instruction, "Serg. Con. C."  
**écope** n-, *ML.* poem, ipred a écope, "Táin Bó Fróich"; *dp.* eopcaib, *Wb.* 11 c, expression, look, form, *habitus*, .i. cuma, *Sg.* 23; a écope, a chongraim, *LU.* 105 b; *g.* ecuipe, "Bodl. Cormac," 32; baheab écope, "Cormac," 20.  
**rainécope**, *species particularis, Wb.* 5 a.  
**aertdape**, *ertope (Z. 887); g. ertope; Sg. 30 b; ML. 120 c, expressio, pressura.*  
**aitheSC**, an atherpe, *sententia, responsum, admonitio, Z., Wb.* 9 d; *ML.* 51 b, 35 d, c; *g.* aithipe, *ML.* 35 c; *ns.* aithiupc m-, a n-aithipe, "C. M. Rath," 30; *TL.* 172; "Táin Bó Fróich," 146; "Bodl. Cormac," 4; "Lismore Lives," 12; *ap.* aithupca, *W.*  
**taithipe**, *responsum, Wb.* 27 c.  
**clathipe** (?), *A CL.* .i. aithipe, "Lismore Lives," 64.  
**buireSC** (?), "O'Dav." 61.

CUMUSC N-, *commixtio, confusio*, four times in "Laws," i. 304; n. *cumape*; g. *cumipe, cumaipe, ML. 58 b; Wb. 13 d*; but nm. in *cumape*; Sg. 197 b.

ORINOROSC, *np.* (wishes?); d. *orinorupce, W. p. 847.*

AROSC N-, n., "Lismore Lives," 123, proverb; *np.*, "Man. & Cust." iii. 542.

COMARC, question: *comapeaib 7 aithepeaib, LB. 211.*

*to-chmape n-* (*Emipe, LL. 151 a; LU. 130 b, 131*), the questioning, asking, courting of E.; g. *tochmaipe, "L. na gCeart," 242*; d. *tochmupe (ML. 127 d), procatio*; n. *tochmape, Tur. 2 a.*

*imchomape n-, imchomape, imchumapec*; *án i. (interrogatio, salutatio), Sg. 27; Wb. 7 b, 31 a, 32 b; ML. 46 a, 54 c, 72 c, 77 a; g. imchomaipe, ML. 107; d. imchomupe, ML. 77 a; Sg. 27 a.*

*aibchomape, requisitio*; g. *athchomaipe*, appeal, suit, "Laws," i. 258, 272, 352; ii. 94; *dp. aibchomapeaib, Wb. 9 d.*

*ginathcomape, "O'Dav." 54; luathcomape, LB. 214 b.*

*pepchomapea, pl., "Thurn. Versl." 31, Sg. 34.*

*pochmape, inquiry, W., "Thurn. Versl." 58.*

*bichomapec, g. bichmaipecc, non-asking, "Laws," i. 173; "Man. & Cust." iii. 542; "Laws," ii. 352, 124.*

*iapcomape, end of poem, foot of three syllables, "Thurn. Versl." 170, 29; "Bk. of Balymote," 307 b.*

*pecomape, foot of two syllables, "Féire Index."*

PRECNÓAIRC, a p., the present, Sg. 167 a, is an *adj.* used as a *subst.*

DIUÐERC N-ÐER (*óíubepe n-óép*), long, tearful look, LU. 7 b.

OLC, evil, d. *ulc, ap. olca, ML. 87 d* is used substantively.

TAATAIC, *ap., fomenta, ML. 144 c.*

CONÐELC, *conbelg, g. conbeilec, d. conbiulg, comparatio, Z.; is neuter: conbelg n-aḡa, LL. 57 b, "O'Dav." 84.*

ARAḡ, security; *np. apaḡ, "Laws," i. 260, 274.*

SLUAḡ (*plúaḡ*), host, *ap., "C. R. na Ríg," 51, and mod. version, 26.*

Aḡ (*áḡ*), g. *áiḡ*, contest, *Wb. 25 a; np. aḡ, "Laws," iii. 286.*

CUIMRECh, bond, fetter, d. *cuiimpich, Wb. 32 a, 30 a; pl. cuimpecha, cuimpeḡa, Z., 626, 656, 633; dp. cuimripib; seems neuter.*



TOIDRECH (?), daybreak; *d.* toidriuch, "Laws," i. 66.

PINTECH (?), *d.* pinctiuch, kindred, "Laws," ii. 332.

COMTHERCHOMRAC, *ap. conventicula*, *ML.* 37 c, *bis*; but *apm.* comthepcompacu, *ML.* 37 c, and *nsm.* int uile comthip-chompac, *Wb.* 7c; compaḡ n-, "O'Dav." 65.

CIREC, *d.* ariuc (*Wb.* 3 d), aithaieac (*ML.* 42 c), puipec ("L. na gCeart," 24), are *neut.* or *masc.*

SCEL (scél), story, tidings, a scél-pa, ir-eḃ scél, *ML.* 23 c, 55 c; "Bodl. Cormac," 24; *ap.* scél, *ML.* 35 b, "C. M. Rath," 68.

aiprcél, iprcél, fair tale.

cáinrcél, good news.

móiprcél, great tidings.

cpioirscél (heart news), joy, "Serg. Con. C." 378.

binnrcél, pleasant story, *Sg.* 25.

finrcél, finrcél, romance.

fiurrcél, message, tidings, *LB.* 217 b.

réimrcél, preliminary tale.

laemrcél, famous story, "Bk. of Fenagh," 340.

porcel, Gospel.

céircel, first tidings.

aithiriscél, narration.

porcél, minor tale.

ppíimrcél, an important story.

ḡurcel, ḡorcél, ráibrcél, false tidings.

ḃroḡrcél, mírcél, bad news.

baḃbrcél, tale of war or horror, *LU.* 109.

ríḡrcéla, royal tales.

por-rcel, judgment.

CEL (cél) (?), augurium, *Z.* 18, 32.

CENEL (cenél), genus, *gens*; *nap.* cenél, *ML.* 72 d, 67 b, *Sg.* 167 a, *TL.* 126; *gs.* cenéuil, *Sg.* 31, 32; *n.* and *voc. pl.* cenéla, *ML.* 67 b, 26 b; *ns.* cenél n- (see my *Preface*); *gs.* nephchenél, *nongentis*, *Wb.* 5 a; echtaipchenél, foreign tribe; ḃochenél, bad stock; ḃaḡcenél, *LL.* 27; *g.* rochemiúil, of good stock, "Bk. of Armagh"; echtaipchenela, foreign tribes, *np.*, *TL.* 170; paepchenél, noble stock; penchenél, old tribe; penchenéla, *TL.* 126; comceníuil; *gs.* equal stock, "Man. & Cust." iii. 500.



**NÉL** (nél), cloud; á nél, *ML.* 82 d, but *masc.* in nél, *ML.* 83 a; and *ap.* níulu, *Z.*; *masc.* in *W.*

**MÍL** (míl), beast; *gs.* míl, "Bk. of Hymns," ii. 129; *ns.* am míl, "Táin Bó Fróich," "De Chopur in da *M.* 242; míl m-, *LU.* 128; *anp.* míla, *LU.* 11, "Siab. Ch. C." 386; pepmíl, male animal, "Laws," iii. 40; bleomíl and míl móp, whale, "Bk. of Hymns," ii. 269, muipmíl, whale; píamíl, wild beast, game, stags; *np.* píamíla, *ML.* 121 c; ðeippmíla (= míla maige?), hares, "Maelduin's Cur." 472; cenomíl, head ornaments (of a horse); túaǵmíla, loop animals, trappings, *Man. & Cust.*" 160, 190; "Siab. Ch. C." 376; "O'Dav." 61, 103; corpmíl, gnat, *LU.* 98 b..

**SÍL N-** (ríl n-), seed, *Wb.* 4 c; *Cr.* 18 a; *ML.* 44 a; *LL.* 313, 314; "S. na Rann," 119; "Irische Texte," i. 179; *gs.* ríl, *Wb.* 15 d; *np.* ríla, "Nennius," 66 (see my *Preface*).

híl (?), progeny; *dp.* rílaib, *TL.* 10, 70.

**ÍL**, many (things); *d.* ílb.

**RECHOL M-**, "Laws," i. 26.

**COL**, *ap.* mopchol, *scelera*, *ML.* 91 a; *gs.* cuil, *piaculi*, *ML.* 16 c.

**OL** (ól), drink, drinking; a n-ol, *Z.*, *W.*; *gs.* ól, *W.*, "L. na gCeart," 114; *d.* oul, *ML.* 94 c, 129 d; ol n-, *LU.* 23 b, "Táin Bó Fróich," 144; míból, *gs.*, mead-drinking, "Hyfiachrach," 216; pleb-ól, carousing, *TL.* 52; comól, carouse; *g.* comóil, "L. na gCeart," 72, 86; impool, impól, great drink, abundance (*Wb.* 12 a, 23 c, *ML.* 12 a), unless it is connected with tinól; painól, poól, special drink, good drink; *np.* óla, *LB.* 217 c, 215 a.

**TINOL** (tinól), tinóol, imchínól, comchínól, lépcháinol (*LL.* 301 b); *congregatio*, gathering, are *neut.* or *masc.*; athtinól, gathering, *LB.* 20 ba; *g.* comchínóil, *Sg.* 222 a.

**CEOL** (céol), song, music; *ns.* á ceul; *np.* ceul, *ML.* 126 c, 115 b; ceol n-, "Maelduin's Cur." 488; *gs.* ceóil, cúil, *W.*; *np.* céola, "Táin Bó Fróich," 150; *ap.* ceula, *TL.* 114.

**SEOL N-**, career, "Nennius," 279; peól n-, "O'Conor's Scriptorum," i. pars 2, xxxii.; peol n-, guide, "Chron. Scot." 70; peól n-, veil, "Four Masters," i. 694; peol n-, scarcity, "Laws," v. 52; peol n-, *LL.* 127 b.

ḐAL (ḑál), a division (or distinct family), "Cormac," who gives Ḑal-  
Riata as an example, but ḑál, division, is *masc.*, *LU.* 41 b;  
Beda (*L.* 1, ch. i.) agrees with Cormac: ḑaal, *lingua Hibernor.*,  
*partem significat*; O'Flaherty disagrees with both, and says it  
means *proles*, posterity, hence Ḑál (n-ḑarabe, n-ḑuluim,  
ḑCaip), &c., *LL.* 331, "Bk. of Balymote," 182; "Four Mas-  
ters," iii. 22; "Nennius," 264; "O'Heerin," 122, &c.; *g.* baíl,  
*TL.* 164, 168. (See *Preface*); ḑál n-, "Cormac," 14, 20.

RÍḐḐAL (ríḑḑál), royal assembly, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 126.

ELL N-ḐILḐEN, *LL.* gait, expression (of eye); *np.* ella aiplinge,  
*LL.* 308 a.

ḐI-ḐUL (ḑí-all), *deviatio, declensio*; *n.* a ḑíall n-, *Sg.* 4 b, 158 b;  
*g.* ḑúl; *d.* ḑíull, *Sg.* 75 b, 50 b, 90, 91, *ML.* 119 b; nepḑíall,  
non-declension, *ML.* 75 b, *Sg.* 75; pobíall, decline, "Amra Ch.  
C." 31; ab-all, *transitus*, visit; *g.* aḑíll, abaíll, *ML.* 102 b,  
*Wb.* 14 a (*dp.* aballaib, horse-bits (?) "L. na gCeart, 156);  
ṑab-all, *transitus*, visit, *ML.* 25 a; *gs.* ṑabíll, *Wb.* 27 b; ṑaball,  
attempt: ní beipṑ anaíll, *LL.* 96; pechm-all, *UL.* 70 b;  
*g.* pechmaíll, *præteritio*, *ML.* 102 a; ṑóchell n-, a journey,  
*migratio* (?), *LU.* 131; *d.* ṑochull, *ML.* 82 d.

ṑOCHELL N- (ṑóchell n-, *LU.* 130 a, a stake (put down against one  
already offered at game), *W.* p. 830.

ṑOICHELL (ṑóichell), journey, *LU.* 34 a, *cf.* *LL.* 115 a.; ṑaip-  
cell (?), *gs.* ṑaipṑíll, a march, "L. na gCeart," 260.

ṑRÍḐUL (ṑríall) (?), journey, going, *TL.* 256; comṑpíall, "Four  
Masters," ii. 632, an. 1094. aipmṑpíall, "G. Corca Laide," 344.

IMRḐUL, *g.* impaíll, *deviatio*, error, *LL.* 303 a.

IMROUL, a miss, a mistake, *das.*, *LL.* 63 a, *LU.* 60 a.

ṑOINḐEL (?), *pervagatio*, *ML.* 121 d; *d.* paenul, "Laws," i. 212,  
ii. 356. inbeal n-, "Cormac," 5.

ṑUIḐEUL (?), leavings, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 68, *LU.* 114 a.

NUḐUL (núall), cry, howl; *pl.* núalla, *W.*; nuall n-, "C. Find-  
tragha," i. 74; a nuall-pa, "Felire," 193, 202; *ap.* nualla,  
*LU.* 30 a.

ṑREUL (?), time; *gs.* ṑpíll, *LB.* 221 b.

ḐIḐBUL N-, ḑiabol n-, the double, "Man. & Cust." iii. 490 *bis*;  
"Laws," ii. 306, 308, 332; see U-stems.

UBULL, *ap.*, apples; *np.* ubla, *LU.* 48 b, 105 b.

CETUL, cetol, cetul, a song, *canticum*; *irpeo* a c., *d.* cetul, *ML.* 60 b, 33 b; *dp.* cetlaib, *TL.* 254.

aipcetol, aepchetol, aipchetol n-, a poem, "L. Gabala," 212, "Bk. of Fenagh," 194, 274, *LB.* 104; trisyllabic poetry, "Thurn. Versl." 127; *g.* aipchetail, *LL.* 38 a; *d.* aipchetul. clarpcetul, clappchetol, clarpcetol, choir-singing, chanting, "S. na Rann," 32, "Fis Adamnáim," "Fiac's Hymn": from clarp.

cócetol, cocetul, *concentus*, harmony, *Z.*, *ML.* 145 c; coicetetal na cuach, "Adamnán's Columba, 275; coccetol, the clashing (of swords), "Cog. G." 180; .i. comchetul, "Cormac," 14. víchetol, incantation, "Laws," i. 38, "Bodl. Cormac," 8, *TL.* 56. bocetul, music, "Arma Ch. C." ch. 6.

bpomchetol, a poet's song, "Amra Ch. C." ch. 7; *cf.* bpumiu, more poetic, *ib.*

popcetol, popcetol, *monitum, eruditio, doctrina, Z.*; a popcetol focap, *Wb.* 13 b, 25 d; *nap.* popcetol, *rudimenta, imbumenta*; *dp.* popcetlaib, *ML.* 47 d, 107 b, 14 b.

paebpopcetul, evil suggestion, "C. M. Rath," 167.

poþoipchetol, good teaching, "Lismore Lives," 400.

pochetol, great song; *np.* pochetol, pochetla, "Thurn. Versl." 60.

paepchetol, free or noble teaching.

palmcebol, psalm-singing, "C. M. Rath." 12.

taipchetol, taipchitol, tépctol, gl. *vaticinium, Z.*, *ML.* 94 a, 64 c, *Wb.* 5 a; *g.* taipchitol; *d.* taipcetul; *np.* tépctla, *ML.* 89 b, 55 d, 19 b.

pemthaipecetol, gl. *præsagium.*

taipmchitol, gl. *vaticinium.*

timchetol, some kind of song or music; I have lost the reference.

tinchetol, gl. *incantatio*; *ap.* tinchitla, *ML.* 76 b.

tinþpctul, tinnpctol; gl. *inceptio, principium, Z.*

intinpctul, *inceptio*; *ds.* *ML.* 15 a.

tobchetol, trumpet-sound, *ML.* 120 c, *bis*; *ir* eb tobchetol, *ML.* 40 d.



CAUSTAL (?): 1 caup̃t̃ul pp̃i cnẽp̃ do, next his skin, "Mesca Ul." 38; *gp.* penchup̃t̃ul, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 84.

TOCUSTAL N-, a muster, *LL.* 94; t̃inol ȳ tochup̃t̃al, *LB.* 227 b; t̃óchopta pleb̃i, tochap̃t̃al loch̃ta.

TUARISTAL, wages; *g.* tuap̃it̃ail; *np.* tuap̃it̃al, tuap̃it̃ol, tuap̃it̃la, "L. na gCeart," 80, 50, 70, 118, 146, 63.

PRESTAL (?), attendance; *d.* p̃p̃ep̃t̃ul, *Ag.*, *W.*

TUL, taul, a boss; t̃ul n-óip̃, *LU.* 81, 129; perhaps t̃ul, forehead, front, is the same word.

TOUL, a hollow, hole, *W.*

TRELL (?), space of time; *g.* t̃p̃ill, *LB.* 221 b.

ALL, rein; ba n-all, *UL.* 106 a, 105 b, *W.*

ALL N-, gl. *saxum, petra*; *g.* aill; *as.* all, *W.*

ALT, ba n-alt, *W.* p. 462.

COMAL, comol, comul, comoll, gathering, union; camal n-, "Four Masters," i. 30; *LL.* 57 ab; "Amra Ch. C." l. 30; "S. na Rann," p. 130; "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 222.

comall, observance, fulfilment, *LL.* 82 a; comul n-, "Four Masters," i. 30; ii. 572, 596; comol .i. nept̃, "O'Dav."

míchomall, non-observance, non-fulfilment, bad performance.

comoll n-, compact, "L. na gCeart," 220; .i. cengal, "O'Dav." 72.

accomol, acomol, *unio, conjunctio, synæresis*, *Sg.* 54 a, *Wb.* 23 a; *g.* accomuil, acomuill, accomail; *d.* accomul, *ML.* 210 a, 15 b, 58 b, *Sg.* 212 b.

nephaccomol, *g.* nephaccomoil, *Sg.* 7 b, *Z.* 861.

comaccomol, comacomol, comaccumul, (*animi*) *conjunctio, adjunctio*, a conjunction and subjunctive (in grammar); *g.* comaccomuil, *ap.* comaccomla, *Z.* 988; *ML.* 61 a, 62 a; *Sg.* 203 a, 212 b; *Cr.* 60 b; *ML.* 28 a; but *np.* comaccomuil, "Amra Ch. C." ch. 1, *LL.* 26 a; comacolma, *ap.*, enclitics of *Z.* 714, should be, I think, comaccomla.

coaccomal, a conjunctive or subjunctive.

poaccomol, *subjunctio, constructio*, subjunctive, *Z.* 656, *Sg.* 154 a.



COMUL—*continued*.

po-comul, comfort, *as.*, "Laws," ii. 362.

beg-accomul, goodly comfort, "Laws," ii. 362.

ep-chomul, *gl. lucar, g. lucaris, Sg.* 126 b; money payed to play-actors, *θεατρικὸν ἀργύριον, i.e.* goodly comfort or a *douceur* given to them, = poaccomol, begaccomol; the Irish glossarist took it for *lucellum*, a small profit: *lucelli aliquid dare, facere aliquid lucelli, tecum partita lucellum* of Cicero and Horace. Dr. Ascoli omits the word in his "Glossarium," pp. 113, 114, 115.

aupchomol, epchomol, fetter of two fore-feet, "Bodl. Cormac," 10; upchomul, *ι. πεῖτιρ, ἄλαρ na nḡall*, "Cormac," 26.

aupaccomol, fetter for the two fore-feet, "Bodl. Cormac," 10.

porcomol (?), imprisonment, "Táin Bó Flidais," 46.

bleðmaul (?), sea-animal, whale (?), *g. bleðmaill, W.*; it is *masc.* sometimes.

temel (?), darkness, *d. temul, Z.* 998; *ML.* 16 c: *τῆρι themel, per tenebras.*

anacul, *salvatio, g. anacuil, d. anacul, W.*; *as. anacul*, "Bk. of Armagh"; *Z. W. Ag.* do not mark gender; *cf. abnacul n.*

iðnacul, escorting, *LU.* 42 b, *LL.* 114 b; *cf. tradere, traductio, tìðnacul, abnacul*, and *ìðnaicep*, which leads or conducts, *Ag.* I think all these in *cul* are *neut.* as *abnacul*.

tiðnacul, tìðnacul, tinnacul, *traditio, remuneratio; das., tinnacul, Wb.* 4 b, 9 b; *ML.* 97 a, 124 c; *g. tìðnacuil, Wb.* 33 a, "Nennius," 26.

comnacul, *facultas, possessio, (conditio) (?)*; *cf. coemnacair, potest; comnacal, necessities*, "Lismore Lives," Index.

é-comnacul, lack of possession or property.

aðnacul: a n-abnacul n-epceoilcthe, the open grave, *ML.* 22 ba; *g. abnocuil; d. abnocul, Ag.*; *ap. abnoela, LB.* 211 b, *pír-abnaela; d. abnaelaib, ML.* 83 d, 69 a; an a, "Cormac," 21.

com-abnacul, co-sepulture, common grave, *Wb.* 27 a.

POSCUL N-, *poṣcul* nóipeḥ, a straight drive, *LL.* 263 b, and *LU.* "Táin."

MASCUL: a *maṣcul*, the masculine gender, *Sg.* 66 b.

BANDSCUL: a *mbandṣcal*, the woman, *LU.* 22 a; cf. German, *das Weib*.

AIRECUL, *aíreḡal*, a chamber, "Sergl. Con. C." 382.

DOROCHOL (?), *foramen*, *Sg.* 54 a.

SERCOL, *as.* *peṣcol*, *W.* "Amra Ch. C." 73; *np.* *peṣcla*; gl. *irritamenta gulae*, *Sg.* 63 a; the *as.* and *np.* show a *neuter*.

SADIḠUL (*ráeḡul*), *raeḡal*, time, life-time; *g.* *raeḡuil*, *Ag.* makes it *masc.*, but it is *neut.*, a *raeḡul*, in l. 7791 of "Pass. & Hom."

ḠELL, *ḡiall*, gl., *pignus*; a *nḡell* n-, *nap.* *ḡell*, *Wb.* 14 c; *ML.* 27 a, 123 c, 58 d; *g.* *ḡill*, *d.* *ḡiull*, *ap.* *ḡella*, "Laws," i. 50, 281.

*aíthḡell*, M'Dare's "Tegose Flatha," l. 175.

*ṣmachṣḡell*, "Laws," i. 276.

*caíḡell*, a fine.

PORḠELL, *poṣḡall*, a *poṣcell*, a *poṣcal*, gl. *attestatio, testimonium*; *g.* *poṣcill*, *poṣcail*; *d.* *poṣḡull*, *poṣcull*, *Z.*, *Wb.* 25 d, 28 b, 14 c; *ML.* 44 c, 46 c, 131 a, 42 d, 46 c, 35 b.

*caínpoṣḡall*, fair testimony, "Colman's Hymn."

*ḡubpoṣḡell*, false testimony, "Laws," i. 176.

*ḡupoṣcell*, false testimony, *Wb.* 13 b; *np.* *ḡupoṣḡell*, "Laws," ii. 328; *gs.* *ḡupoṣḡail*, *TL.* 8.

*puḡell* (?), *puḡall*, gl. *judicium*, *Z.*; *d.* *puḡiull*, *LB.* 33; *g.* *puḡill*, *W.*; *Z.* doubts of the *gender*, but *ap.* *púḡle* of *Ag.* seems to show a *neuter* which passes to the S-declension in the *plural*.

SRAIḠELL (?), *rráíḡell*, *ppoḡell*, a scourge; *g.* *ppoḡill*, *Z.*; *np.* *ppaíḡle*, "Bk. of Hymns," ii. 156, seems *neuter*; it is *fem.* in *Ag.* *dsf.* *ppoḡill*, *LB.* 218 b; *neut.* "S. Celt. Decl."

SADIḠUL (?), age, life, *Wb.*; *g.* *raíḡuil*; *as.* *raíḡul* n-, *ML.* 119 b; probably *masc.* as *tempul*.

UBUL, apple; *ubul* n-ḡip, "Táin Bó Fróich"; *ba heḡ uball*, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 92, 202; *np.* *ubla*, "Hyfiachrach," 284 *W.*; *npm.* *ubail*, *Ag.*

IMBEL, border, rim : *imíol* *n*-, "C. M. Lena," 146; *g. imbíl*, *d. imbiul*, *W.*; *ochapímmel*, *achapímlib*, "Tog. Tróí," l. 1131, *LL.* 267 b.

CAISSEL *N*-, a stone structure, *maceria*: *cappel* *n*-Oengupa, *LL.* 211 a, "Bk. of Hymaine," R.I.A., fol. 145-6; perhaps *caille* of *W.* 412 is its plural of *S*-declension; *g. caipíul*, "Lorha Cumthach"; *d. caipíul*, "Bk. of Armagh"; *gp. caipíel*, *murorum*, "O'Sull. Hist. Cath. Compendium," 136.

CLAUSUL (?), *ds. clausula*, *ML.* 41 a.

TUISEL (?), a fall, case; *npm. tuipíl*, *Sg.* 71 a, 188 a; Ascoli does not give the gender.

DEISSEL (?), right-hand or south side; *d. deipíul*.

TEMEL (?), *d. temul*, darkness, *ML.* 16 c, 30 a.

ȢEMELL (?), *Ȣemel*, fetter; not neuter in "Circ. of Ireland," 34.

ȢAER, *dép*, tear; *np. Ȣaep*, *ML.* 23 a; *ap. Ȣéra*, "Four Masters," ii. 618; it *sgf. na Ȣépe*, *LU.* 45 a and *W.*, yet *as. Ȣép*, *W.*

AER (áep) (?), áip, *vituperatio*, *Z.*, áip; *Wb.* 16 a; *g. áipe*, *LL.* 81 a; áiep, aip, is *masc. ML.* 72 c.

ȢATHAIR (Ȣatháip) (?), *gl. reprehensio*, *Z.*, *Wb.* 16 a; *d. Ȣathair*, *Ag.*

COMBAIR *N*-, "Laws," i. 180, for *combap*, meeting (of waters, &c.); *na. Combap*, *Combup*; *g. cumbip*, *TL.* 238, 350, and "Bk. of Armagh."

ȢEOAIR (?), *gs. contemplation*, *Wb.* 12 a.

ȢER (fép), grass; *g. feúip*, *Sg.* 68 b; *np. fépa*, *W.*

AR (áp), áp *n*-, "Four Masters," ii. 596, i. 330; *g. áip*, *ML.* 113 b, *Tur.* 50; *áp. ápaib*, *ML.* 33 d, 34 a; *pioð-áp*, destruction of woods, "Four Masters," an. 1121.

OR (ór), gold; óp *n*-, "Carm. Paul." *W.*; *g. óip*, *Z.*, *W.*; *W.* and Ascoli do not state the gender.

bán-ór, bright gold, *LL.* 266 a; *ȢepȢór*, red gold; *fépór*, pure gold.

ȢIOR (Ȣíop) (?), *gl. abrizo*, *Sg.* 73 c.

MOR (mór), mór *n*-epbaib, much loss, mór *n*ubua, much sorrow, *LL.* 334, "Félire," 201.

ȢORMOR (Ȣormór), upmór, chief part, the most; *g. upmóip*, *Ag.*



TOR, tower; *top mbpegoim*, "Nennius," 240.

LER (?), sea; is *neuter*, says Stokes, in "Félire Index"; is *masc.*, says *W.*; but there is no proof given by them; however, *ap. lipu W.* favours *W.*'s view; *g. lip*; *d. lup*, *W.*

MUR, rampart; *am mup*, "Maelduin's Cur." 476; *mup n-Olloman*, *mup mbraigethoch*, "S. na Rann," 15, *mup n-olloman*; *np. mupa*, *LU.* 211 a; but *npm. muip*; *ap. mupa*, *W.*, *Ag.*

LAR (*láp*), *gl. solum*, floor; *al lap*, *ML.* 89 d; 108 d, *LL.* 292 b; *g. laip*, *ML.* 34 d; *da. láp*, *W.*; Stokes doubts of the gender in "Félire Index"; *copplár*, centre, "G. Corea Laide," 344.

CERTLAR (*ceplár*), the very centre, "Circ. of Ireland," 42.

POSSADLAR (*popplár*), station, "Lism. Lives," 392.

ITHLAR (*ithlár*), area, corn-floor; *g. ithlár*, *Sg.* 68, *ML.* 137 a; *cf. ds. uth-lainn*; *gl. aréa*, *Sg.* 68 a.

ORLAR (*oplár*), *gl. vestibulum*, "Mediev. Tract on Lat. Decl.," also *upbár*, a floor, area, level ground, as *ppath an uplár*, *Stranorlar*, "Joyce's Names of Places," ii. 425.

CLAR, *clár*, *gl. tabula*, board, plank, *Z.*; *clár n-óara*, oak board, "Man. & Cust." iii. 480; *d. claap*, *Z.*; *np. clápa*, *Ag.*; it means also a flat surface; *clár an eubain*, the forehead; hence *pianchlár*, *W.*, *lmchlár*, *gs.*, *TL.* 170; *lubenchlár*, "Thurn. Versl." 48; *baile an chlár*, Clare Galway; see "Joyce's Names of Places," i. 427; *mag clár* = *campus planus*, "Trias. Thaum." 184.

ḠALAR, sickness, distress, *dolor corporis vel animi*; *ḡalap n-*, an *ḡalap* (for a *ḡalap*), *Z.* 1005, "Cambrai MS." 27 d, *ML.* 61 c; *ḡalap n-eclír* of *Wb.* 29 a = disease of languor or weakness (of stomach), *cf. éiglibe*, languid, "O'Begley's Engl.-Ir. Diet.": *dp. ḡalaparb*, *ML.* 107c; *ds. ḡalap*, *W.*; *g. ḡalap*, *np. ḡalpa*, *Ag.*, *LB.* 111 b.

*cennḡalap*, headache, *Wb.* 17 d.

*chlabḡalap*, chest disease, *LB.* 219 a.

*crebemḡalap*, "S. na Rann," 132.

*cpithḡalap*, ague, *TL.* 160.

*bianḡalap*, languor, "Colman's Hymn," "Gildas' Lorica,"

*cpomḡalap*, heavy sickness or grief.



OLOR N-, olop n-olap, drink of drinks (?), gravy of gravies (?), *g.* oiaip, *LB.* 217 c, *LL.* 210 b; Olop (*LL.* 24 a) is the name of the river Sixmilewater.

MONAR N-, monop n-, monup n-, work, occupation, *LL.* 395; "Bk. of Hymns," ii. 129; *LB.* 11 b; "S. na Rann," 145; "Circ. of Ireland," l. 195; "C. M. Rath," 132; "L. na gCeart," 8; lethmonup, "Cog. G." 192; but *nm.* in monup, *LL.* 234 a; a monap aibche rin, that was his night-work, *W.*; it appears chiefly in chevilles.

TOR N-, tower, "Nennius," 240.

nemthóp m-bobba, "C. M. Rath," 170.

NEUTOR, neutap, *g.* neutap, *Sg.* 206 a, 39 b, 90 b, the neuter.

LESTER, letpap n-, vessel, *d.* letpup, *Z.*; letpap n-, "Codex. S. Pauli," *W.*, *ap.* letpa, *W.*

piopletpap, vessel, "Man. & Cust." iii. 576, *W.*

tupletpap, *thuribulum*, *Sg.* 3 a.

laechletpap, a warrior's boat, *LB.* 215 b.

uipiletpaib, *dp.*, *hydria*, "Bk. of Hymn," ii. 154.

mapletpap, large vessel.

minbletpap, small vessel; *dp.* minbletpaib, "Laws," iii. 192, ii. 366.

piopletpap, pinbletpap, "Man. & Cust." iii. 495.

poiletpap, *gladiolum*, "Med. Tract on Celt. Declension."

mac-letpap, a second vessel, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 26.

ASTAR (?), journey; *g.* aptap, "Bk. of Fenagh," 366; "L. na gCeart," 153.

ALUTAR, the other world, yonder side, *W.*

altap (?), fosterage, *ap.* poaltap, *g.* comaltap, "Laws," i. 168, 190, ii. 160.

centap, this world, this side of the country, *W.*

echtap, *pars exterior*, *Z.*

anechtap, the outside; *g.* anectap, *Wb.* 10 a.

immechtap, imechtap, the outside, *Z.*; da n-imechtap, two extremities, "Fis Adam." *LU.* 28 b; .i. poicenn, "O'Dav." 97.

íchtap, the lower part; *ds.* íchtup, *Cr.* 33 c; Ascoli does not give the gender.

AULTAR—*continued*.

uachtar, óchtar, óchtar, the upper part, top, cream; *gs.* ochtar, "Bk. of Armagh"; Ascoli does not give the gender; cream, "Laws," ii. 254; *d.* uachtar, "Irische Texte," i. 34.

CARACHTAR N-, letter, *Z.* 228; *c.* n-aill, *Sg.* 4 a, 5 a, 6 b, 7 a, 7 b; *d.* cap(ach)tar, *ML.* 34 a; *ap.* cápatcha, *Sg.* 3 b, 9 a.

CECHTAR n-aí alail, each of them.

CUCHTAR, kitchen, *neut.* (*Z.*), but *fem.* in *LB.* 218 b, "Laws," iii. 192, "L. na gCeart," 36.

MIALTUR (?), bad fosterage, "Laws," ii. 164; cf. *p.* poaltar.

LATHAR N- (láthar n-), lethar, a láthar; *d.* lathar; *ap.* lathar; *dispensatio, dispositio*, "S. na Rann," 143, *ML.* 51 c, 42 c, 44 b, 103 d, 42 b, *Wb.* 5 c, *Sg.* 154 a, *ML.* 91 d, *LL.* 203 a; epláthar, *gl. dispensatio*.

LATHAR N-, *temptatio*, seems *neut.*, *Z.*, *Wb.* 9 d.

LATHAR N-, "S. na Rann," p. 143.

LATHER presence; eplathar, presence, *LB.* 251.

SAITHAR (ráithar), paethar; *g.* ráithar, labour, *Z.*; a ráithar n-, *Wb.* 11 a; *ML.* 24 d.

RUATHAR N-, "Bk. of Balymote," 45 b, "Four Masters," i. 562, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 198, "S. na Rann," pp. 148, 71, "Hyfiachrach," 182; *g.* puathar, rout, career.

deṛṣpuathar, *ap.* red or bloody rout, *LL.* 78 a, "C. M. Rath," 212.

echpuathar, *gs.* horse-race, stampede, "S. Bodleian Cormac," 39; *dp.* puathpuib, incursions, "Laws," i. 226; piathor, *torrens*, is *masc.*, *ML.* 134 b.

INATHAR, *pl.*, *viscera interiora*, *Z.* 781.

TARTHAR, *terebra*, seems *neut.* *Z.*

ARATHAR, ogn-apathar; *g.* apathar, plough, ploughing, "Man. & Cust." i. 486, 479; "Fragm. Irish Ann." 16; *ap.* apathra, "Bk. of Lismore," 45.

CUATHAR, sieve, seems *neut.*, *Z.*; is not *neut.* in "C. Bern." 34 a.

ETHAR, boat, *Sg.* 35 a, seems *neut.* *Z.*, but *mnp.* ethair, "Four Masters," i. 354, and "Voyage of Snedgus."

CUITHAR (?), shelter, *as.* clithair, "Circ. of Ireland," 44, *LU.* 496.

LOTHOR (lóthor), lóathair, *pelvis, alveus, canalis*, seems *neut.*, *Z.*; *g.* lothair, "Four Masters," i. 198, *Cr.* 39 c, *Sg.* 676.

LOTHAR (?), *gs.* lothair, garment, "C. M. Rath," 186; *dp.* lothairb, *LL.* 274 b.

MOThAR N-, mothair n-aíche, darkness of night, "O'Davoren," 105; darkness, "Four Masters," i. 562; mothor (?), mothor mapá, *LL.* 135 b.

MOThAR (?), stone fort in ruins (O'Donovan), a cluster of trees or bushes, "Joyce's Names of Places," i. 298; *dp.* mothairb, tufts (of beard), "C. M. Rath," 184.

OThAR (?); *g.* othair, a wound, "L. na gCeart," 164.

OThAR (?); *dp.* othairb, wages, "L. na gCeart," 134.

CATHAR MELD, a honey comb, (?).

PARTHAR (?), drink, *i.* cuirp, "O'Donovan," 94.

SRATHAR (?), *stragulum*, seems *fem.*, *Sg.* 221; airthair, east; *d.* airthiur, is *masc.* in *Sg.*; riathair, *torrens*, is *masc.*, *ML.* 134 b; airer, *g.* oirir, *pl.* airera, seems *neut.*

CORRThAR (?), fringe, "L. na gCeart," 154.

ILAR N-, *g.* ilair; *d.* ilup, multitude, many (of persons, animals, things), *ML.* 48 c, 131 d; ilair n-, six times in p. 13 of "S. na Rann," not only in chevilles, but beginning of lines; in chevilles, p. 142, &c.; hilair neutair, the plural of the neuter, *Sg.* 39 b.

OENAR (óenair) (?), *d.* óinup, one (person), *Sg.* 215 b, "Siege of Howth," 60; tríair, three (persons); *g.* triup, trír, "Man. & Cust." 519; "Maelduin's Cur." 490; *n.* tríair, "Laws," i. 288; *cf.* ilair n-, and *p.* noimbar.

cethair, four (persons); the gender of air group is *neut.* or *masc.*

cóiceir, five (persons); cuiceir, 5th generation, "Laws," ii. 152.

réireir, réireir, six (persons).

móirréireir, móirreireir, moirreireir, seven (persons), *i. e.* a big seven.

OENAR, etc.—*continued*.

ochtap, eight (persons); *g.* ochthap, "Man. & Cust." iii. 519.

nonbap, nonbup, noenbup, noenbop, nine (persons); *ap* npi

nonbap, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 218; nonbopu, *W*.

dechnebap, deichnbop, ten (persons).

OIRER, abundance.

PORAR (?), *gl. finis*, *ML*. 56 b.

ðIROR (?), *gl. nasturtium*, *W*.; *g.* biopap, "Four Masters," i. 430.

COMRAR (?), casket (is *fem.* in "Four Masters," i. 360, ii. 600).

CEUTAR (?), a cloak of disguise, *LU. Tain*.

CELAR (?), concealment, "Siab. Ch. C." 378.

MUREAR (?), *g.* muipap, a good number, company, offspring, "Four Masters," ii. 968, "L. na gCeart," 158, 206, 266.

TAŠUR (?), a fleet, .i. coblach, "Four Masters," i. 124.

POŠUR, a pošup, the sound, *Sg.* 30 b, but a may be the pronoun "its."

CRINðAR (?), *d.* cpinbup, a fall, falling, "O'Dav." 65.

ACCÒBOR, an accobap, the desire, *Wb.* 3 d; *ap.* accobpa, *Wb.* 30 c, *Ag.*; cobpe domunbe, worldly desire, *Wb.* 29 c., connected with this, and is, perhaps, feminine.

comaccobap, *gl. concupiscentia*; *g.* comaccobuip, *Wb.* 3 c. 13 d; a n-uile comaccobop, *W.* 11 c.

UABAR (úabap) (?), uabap, obap, pride, *Z.*; *g.* úabap, *W.*, *incerti generis*, says *Z.*, but is not *fem.*

memBUR, memmup, *np.* membup, a member, *Z.*; *ap.* meampa, "Laws," ii. 278.

ambOR (?), ammap, a bathing tub, font, *W.*, is, I think, *masc.* in Middle Irish; *np.* ommap, *LL.* 54 a.

combAR, (?), combup, *g.* cumbip, "Bk. of Armagh," *TL.* 164; confluence of water, is probably neuter, as is mbep, inlet of water, with which it seems etymologically connected; see comap n-, *above*, p. 155; Duibchommuip, *LL.* 129 b.



**INBER** N-, *ostium fluminis*, river-mouth, (river, in "C. R. na Ríg"; and "Laws," i. 122); *ns.* inber n-, "Laws," i. 68, 70; "Táin Bó Fróich," 156; "Táin Bó Regamon," l. 10; "Bk. of Ballymote," 408 a, 355 a; "O'Davoren's Glos." 62, 100; see other examples in *Preface*; an inber, *TL.* 448; *g.* inbip, "Laws," i. 122; inbuiip, "Cormac, 15; *d.* inbuiip, "Nennius," 248, *TL.* 34; *nap.* inbera, "Bk. of Fenagh," 204, *TL.* 150; *g.* Apoinbip, *LL.* 127 b.

**INDBER** (?), a spit, *LL.* 292 b; *g.* indbip, *TL.* xxii., *LB.* 215 b.

**AITHBER** (?), imaithebep, reproach, *LB.* 111 b.

**POBAR** (?), a fountain, spring, or flow of water, "Four Masters," iii. 23; *g.* pobuiip, "Bk. of Armagh"; it means "a well" in "Hyfiachrach," 477.

**ROBAR** (?), a great flow; pobap pola, a flux of blood, "S. na Rann," p. 148; U-stem: *g.* poboptha, abundance, "O'Dav." 113.

**ADBAR**, cause, matter; *as.* an adbar, *materiam*, *ML.* 138 c; irreb adbar, *ML.* 71 c; *g.* adbar, *Ag.*, *np.* adbapa, *LL.* 218 b; it is *masc.* in *W.* and *Ag.* It is connected with inber, combap, pobap, pobap (?).

**COMADBUR**, materials, *W.*

**DEITHBIR** N-, cause, reason, "Laws," ii. 138; it is an *adj.* used substantively; *cf.* in-deithbip, *gl. merito*, *ML.* 47 b.

**ARBAR** (?), *g.* arbip, *gl. cohortis*, "Bk. of Armagh"; *d.* arbup, *coetu*, *ML.* 55 b, 121 c; *ap.* (?), arbap, *ML.* 62 b; *dp.* arbpib, *ML.* 63 c; arbup, *g.* arbuiip, .i. plóð, "O'Dav." 50.

**SCIBAR** (?), pepper, *Z.*

**RIBAR** (?), sieve, *Z.*; .i. cpiathap, "O'Dav." 115.

**ARGETBOR** (?), "Bk. of Armagh"; *cf.* dechñbop.

**DOBURBUR** (?), *ds.* "Bk. of Armagh."

**DUILLEBAR** (?), foliage.

**CIAMAR** (?), satire, "Irish Metr. Glosses."

**CLOCHAR** (?), clochep, a stony place; *g.* clochip, clochuiip, *d.* clochup, "Bk. of Armagh," *TL.* 158, "Adamnan"; in "Adamnan" the Lat. *ns. Clocherum* reflects the Irish neuter; it seems a collective noun.

- TOCHAR** N- (tóchap n-), causeway; *g.* tochuip, "Bk. of Armagh"; tochap n-*ḡlonḡa*, "Mac Gn. Find," p. 38, 2nd ed.
- SALCHAR**, a collection of filth (from palach), "Laws," ii. 160; *nḡa*. palchap, filth, *Ag.*
- PINECHAR** (pínechap) (?), relatives, a "fine" group.
- CENḌAR**, group of heads, "Mesca Ul." 32: pop cenḡap na nonbop.
- NASCAR** (?), bundle, .i. naibm.
- ḌORAR** N-, "Thurn. Versl." 33; but ḡopap, *d.* ḡopap, conflict, difference, is clearly *feminine*.
- NEIMER** (?), a stony place; *g.* neimip, "Four Masters," ii. 968, from nem, a stone.
- ḌRUAR** (bḡúap), breakage, fragments, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 74.
- ḌRISCḌRUAR** (bḡipcbḡúap), a heap of fragments, *LL.* 710 b.
- ḌUAR** (búap) (?), cattle; *g.* búap, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 40, 74, 82; buap, .i. buinnech, "O'Dav." 61; *masc.* in "Diarm. 7 Grainne," *W.*
- TUAR** (túap) (?), manure, "Laws," 200.
- MAḌAR** (?), *d.* maḡup, depth (of the sea), "Bodl. Cormac," 30.
- AIḌER** (?), *d.* aiḡup, *ap.* aiḡepa, territory, "S. na Rann," p. 126; harbours, *LL.* 305.
- COR** n-belenḡ, a cast of a spear, "Táin Bó Cualnge," and *LU.* "Toch. Emere."
- COR** N-, turn, circumstance, "Four Masters," ii. 612.
- ACCUR** (?), ease (?), *Wb.* 29 d; anaccop, difficulty.
- IMMORCHAR** n-belenḡ, a carrying back, turning about, *LL.* 236 b, and *LU.* "Táin," "Táin Bó Cualnge," "Mesca Ul."; immapchop n-, "Man. & Cust." iii. 372; immapcop n-, voyage, "Bodl. Rawl." B. 512, fo. 57.
- URCHAR** N-, ipchop, epchap, *g.* aupchup, a shot; upchop n-aigh, "Ch. of Lir," § 20; *d.* epchupaib, *telis*, *ML.* 34 c; but *ap.* upchapu, "Gildas' Loricā."
- CRANCHUR**, *sortes*; *nap.* inna cpanchup, *ML.* 81, 37 d.
- ḌECHOR**, difference; bechop n-, *Sg.* 38 a, 41 b; apn-eḡ bechup, *ML.* 24 d; a nbechup, *Wb.* 33 b, *ML.* 114 a; bechup n-, *ML.* 114 a; *dp.* iḡbechpaib, *ML.* 125 d; *gs.* bechuip, *Sg.* 212 a.

- OUCHUR, *np* *eb* a *nouchup* *pil*, *ML*. 115 a.  
 PORCHOR, violence.  
 TERCHOR, mishap, *LB*. 33.  
 ATChUR, *atchuip* *n-*, a returning, "Laws," ii. 338.  
 TATChOR, *tatchop* (?), return, removal; *asm.* in *tarbchup*,  
*ML*. 47 c; *g.* *tarbchuip*, *ML*. 62 bc.  
 TACHOR, combat.  
 TROTChOR, combat, feat, *masc.* (?).  
 TINCOR, *tinchop* (?), supply, furniture, *g.* *tincaip*, "Man. & Cust."  
 iii. 499; *d.* *tincup*, "Laws," ii. 356.  
 DIRECUR *n-apab*, meeting or combat of chariots, *LL*. 91; *aipcup*,  
*pressura* (*ML*. 38 d), is *masc.*  
 TROCUR, *np.* "Laws," i. 280.  
 ECUR *N-*, putting in (of stock), "Laws," ii. 306.  
 SOCHAR (?) revenue, *ds.*, "L. na gCeart," 96.  
 ROSSAR *n-bípech*, "Nennius," 244, direct narrative (?).  
 AES, *g.* *áip*, *aip*, age, *aep* *n-epcaí*, "Nancy Gl."; *comaep*, *ap.* (?),  
*coetaneos*, *Wb.* 18 c; *aep* *n-*, folk, "G. Corca Laide," 12, 22.  
 ESS *N-*, vessel, "Second Battle of Moytura," p. 60.  
 OS, wild boar (*or* deer?); *a* *n-op*, "Irische Texte," i. 34; *da* *n-op*,  
*LL*. 246 b; "Brocan's Hymn," l. 57; "De Chopur in da M."  
 245; *g.* *oir*, deer, "Laws," i. 272.  
 PESS, *nap.*, *scita*, *Cr.* 39 b; *ML*. 73 b, 128 d.; *g.* *pípp* (?), *Sg.* 2 a.  
 ANPÍSS, *gs.*, ignorance, *Wb.* 13 b.  
 BAS (*bár*), *bápp*, death, *bár* *n-*, *a* *mbár* *n-*, *Z.*  
*combár*, joint-death, *Wb.* 24 a.  
*epnbár*, *g.* *epnbáip*, death by the sword, *LL*. 5 b; "Sanctán's  
 Hymn."  
*tiugbár*, final death, "Four Masters," i. 534.  
 OULUS *N-*, closeness, "Man. and Cust." iii. 448; *LL*. 59 b, 60 a, *six*  
*times*.  
 ROS, *g.* *puip*, *poip*, flax, is not *masc.*, "Laws," ii. 368.  
 ROS, *poip*, wooded promontory: *Ropp* *n-*, *LL*. 297 b, 297 b, 298 b;  
 "Nennius," 258; "Bk. of Lismore," 1474; *gs.* *puip*, *puípp*,  
 "C. Ruis na Ríg"; *ap.* *porra*, *TL*. 146; *LB*. 208 a; *lp-pup*,  
*g.* *lppaip*, "Nennius," 248.  
 NOS (*nór*) (?), custom; *np.* *nópa*, "Hymany," 62; *d.* *noup*, "Laws,"  
 i. 12.



ASS (?), *g.* айр, milk, *LU.* p. 256; "Táin Bó Fróich," 144.

COBAS, *compages*, *Z.*; *Sg.* 2 b, "C. Ruis na Ríg, § 3, 34.

CAMBAS (?), "Bk. of Armagh."

AMUS, *temptatio*; *np.* ампе, seems an S-stem.

INODAS, *innar*, manner, kind; *Wb.* 33 c, *bis*; *g.* индір, иннор, *ML.* 36 a, 35 c; *ippeb* индар, *ML.* 35 c.

QUISS (?), *gs.* "Bk. of Armagh"; *ippeb* айрр, that is a dwelling, "Bodl. Cormac," 18.

BUDAS m-, *gs.* "O'Connor's Rer.Hib. Script." i. pars 2, lvii.

SOAS N-, *poar* n-айрчебайл, "Cormac," 8.

EULAS (?), *g.* еуайр; *d.* еуур, knowledge, *ML.* 63 a, *Sg.* 209 b.

BERNAS (?), *gap*; *g.* бернайр, *d.* бернур, бернор "Bk. of Armagh," "L. na gCeart," 18, 38.

ANPOS (анפור) (?), restlessness, "Cormac," 1.

MEOTOS N-, *libripens*, *Sg.* 114 a.

URRATHAS, *auppabur*, *np.*, "Laws," i. 260, 274, *passim*.

ALLAS (?), sweat, "Paris' Euty chius."

ECLAS (?), *galap* n-eclur, *Wb.* 29 a; *cf.* eighbe, faint, "Coney's Dictionary."

AINSCCESS, *aingchepp* (?), anguish, *LB.*

ERES N-, heresy, "Stowe Miss." 65 a.

ERUS (?), a meeting, *LL.* 58 a.

ARUS (ápur), dwelling; *g.* арейр, арайр, "Bk. of Armagh," "L. na gCeart"; *np.* айрпе (S-stem); *ap.* айпура, "Bodl. Cormac," 16; *np.* арпура, "Cormac," 29; *d.* лр-арур, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 142; *cf.*פורур, "Laws," i. 298.

AROS, *ap.*, *munilia*, &c., "Bk. of Armagh."

DORUS, *dooror*, door, *Z.*, *g.* доруир, "S. Maelduin's Cur.," 488; *d.* дорур, *ML.* 131 c; *gp.* дорур, "S. Voyage of Snedgus," 24; *ap.* торур, доирре, долле, *ML.* 98, *LL.* 114, "Siab Ch. C.," 386; *np.* дóирре, дóирреа, *Z.*; *nagp.* доирреа, *ML.* 46 a; *voc. pl.* доирреа, *ML.* 98.

פורדורур, lintel, *LU.* 105 b.

ртуагдорур, archway, "Tog. Trói." p. 139.

а n-имдорур, *LU.* 112 a; "Táin Bó Flidais"; *np.* имдоирреа, *claustra*, *ML.* 92 d.

EROSS (?), *d.* ерур, *puppis*, "Bk. of Armagh."



PORUS, *d.* popur, popar, *processu*, "Baeda Cr." 36, 6, *Wb.* 15 d; ipreb popur, "Yellow Bk. of Lecan," 217; "O'Dav." 93; *ap.* popur, *profectus*, *ML.* 104 d; *gs.* popair, *ML.* 94 c, 131 c; *g.* béim popur, *Wb.* 9 c, 13 a, 11c, 25 c, 28 a; *Sg.* 13 a; popár (?), *nds.*, *profectus*, *proventus*, *propagatio*, *Wb.* 11 b, 18 c, *ML.* 69 a.

PORUS N-, pen, pound, house; *g.* popuir, *ap.* popura, *dp.* poprib, popruib, "Laws," ii. 10, 10, 10, 116; i. 302, 292, 298, 266, 268; in "Fled Brier." popur seems = a rest, or back seat of chariot; popur does not eclipse in "Laws," i. 292.

INTURGS, *ap.* *incursus*, *ML.* 35 d.

MITHURUS (míchupur), *np.* míchupurra, unfortunate expeditions, *LU.* 111 a.

GRAN (grán), grain; *ap.* grán, *Sg.* 184 b.

LÁN (lán): al lán, the whole, *LU.* 108 a.

SLÁN N- (plán n-), safety, security, "Laws," i. 230, 232, 246, 250, 281; *np.* plána, sureties, "Fourth Charter of Bk. of Kells."

LOCHÁN (lochán) (?), small lake, "Circ. of Ireland," 50.

ÁN (án) (?), drinking vessel; *pl.* ána, "Cormac"; ían, a vessel, is *fem.*

CRÍDEÁN (críbecán), little heart, "Carm. Paul.," is *neut.*, as críbe.

AISLEÁN (aípleán) (?), *ds.*, *articulus*, *ML.* 132 d.

TÓEBÁN (tóebán), little side.

MORÁN (morán), much, many; beccán, a few, a little.

CRÍDÍN (crídín), *gl.* *corculus*.

BIRÍN (birín), a dartlet, *LU.* "Táin Bó Cualnge."

ETHÍN (*ap.* ?), *hederas*, or *baccar*, *Sg.* (diminutive of íth ?).

MÍÁN N- (mían n-), desire; *ML.* "Carm." 1.

TRÍÁN N- (trían n-), a third (part), "Laws," i. 272, 274; ii. 56, 362, 364; "O'Dav." 100; "Siege of Howth," 60; "Cog. G." 136; dá v-trían, "Keating & O'Donovan's Grammars," 372; "Cog. G." 204, 206; *g.* trín, "Four Masters," ii. 568, 1175; *d.* triun, "Laws," ii. 252; "Broccan's Hymn"; but *ns.* in trían, already in *LL.* 262 a; dá v-trían, "Laws," ii. 156.

TRIAN—*continued*.

DUIBCHRIÁN, *g.* Duibchríin, *d.* Duibchriun, Dufferin (Black Third), "L. na gCeart," 164, 168, 156.

leitchrian, half a third, "Laws," ii. 390.

PUAN (púan), *tunica*, *Z.*; puán *n.*, *LU.* 106 a, "Táin Bó Fróich," "Ir. Metr. Gloss."

LOAN (lóan) (?), *adipem*, *ML.* 39 d.

LIN N- (lín n-), *g.* lín, *rete*, *cassis*, *Wb.* 29 b, *Tur.* 46 b, *Sg.* 63 a; *np.* lína, *ML.* 39 d; lín m-beind, *LU.* 102 a.

LIN (lín) (?), *g.* lín, *flax*, *W.*

LIN (lín), number, is *masc.*, *W.*, *Z.*, *Ascoli*; but I find lín *n.*, *W.*; ippeð a lín, *Wb.* 12 c, *Cr.* 42 a, *Sg.* 30 a; and *np.* lína, "Laws," i. 194.

DOIN N- (dóin n-), protection, "S. na Rann," 65, 134.

IARN, epnn, *ap.* epnna, irons, implements, "Laws," i. 482, 486; *np.* epna, "Cormac," 14.

FEMUN, *ds.*, the feminine gender, *Sg.* 75 b.

LOMAN, *ap.*, *sphæras*, "Leyden Gl.," but is *fem.* in "Ascoli" and *W.*

IMBRESAN, *contentio*, *altercatio*, *d.* imbpepnn, impepnn, *Wb.* 11 c, 30 c, *ML.* 132 c; *np.* imbpepna, *Wb.* 30 b, 29 b; *g.* imbpepnae *as.* impepnn, in *W.* is *fem.*

CRANN, *arbor*, a crannd, poppa crannd, "Bodl. Cormac," 324; *g.* cruinn, *d.* cunn, *Sg.* 65 a, is *masc.* in *Z.* 226, 1002, and *W.*; but a cocpann and *nap.* cpanna, cammchpanna, *trabes*, *ML.* 37 b, 92 d, *Sg.* 189 a, "Bodl. Cormac," 24, *neuter*; it is *masc.* in *Ag.*: *np.* crannd, *ap.* cpannu.

CESADCRANN (cépadcran), cross, *LB.* 214 b.

LAMCHRANÐ, fore-pillar of harp, "Man. & Cust." iii. 358.

LOMCHRUNÐ, *ds.*, *LU.* 111 a.

BASCRANÐ, a rattle, hand-clapping.

MURCHRANN, mast, "O'Dav." 106.

SEOLCHRANÐ, mast, "O'Dav." 106, "C. R. na Ríg."

OLACHRANN, olive tree, *Wb.* 5 b.

COCRANN, *sors*, a cocpann, *dp.* cocpannaib, *ML.* 37 bd.

IALACRANÐ, *np.*, sandals, "S. Maelduin's Cur." 65; but *npm.* iallacpannd, "Man. & Cust." iii. 158; this is from iallacpannd; acpann is *fem.*, *ML.* 56 b.

SLOND, *d.* slund, *significatio*, is perhaps *neut.* like τόρανδ.

POND, *np.* "Toch. Emere," l. 27, bottom, land (?).

TORAND (τόρανδ), τοορανδ, τοοραντ, *gl.* *figura, significatio, definitio*, *g.* τόρανδ, *Sg.* 3 b; *d.* τοοрунδ, "Bk. of Armagh"; τόрунτ, торунδ, *Z.*; *np.* τόρανδα, *Sg.* 4 a; *as.* τόρανδ, "Incant. *Sg.*" *Sg.* 9 b.

PERAND, land, ippeb pepand, *LU.* 416; *nap.* pepanna, *Ag.*, "C. M. Rath," 222, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 154; pepann, *g.* pepann, *ager*, *Wb.* 19 d; *d.* pepunδ, *W.*

INTINSCANN (?), beginning, a n-intinpcann, *Sg.* 148 a.

ECHTRANN, a foreign thing; *np.* aeclitpanna, foreign things or parts, *ML.* 28 c.

POTHRAND (?), noise, "Fled Brier."

TORDINN N-, "S. na Rann," 153.

OPPREND (?) offering, Mass, *g.* oipppunδ, *d.* oipppunδ, "MacCarthy's Stowe Missal," "Amra. Ch. C." § 10; Ascoli does not give the gender; Stokes and *Ag.* mark it *neuter*.

DILGEND (διλγενδ), διλγεντ n-, *gl.* *deletio, exterminatio*; *g.* διλγιντ, διλγινδ; *d.* διλγιунδ, δилгиунн, *ML.* 53 d, 64 r, 48 b, 33 c, 112 d; *Sg.* 52 a, 148 a. *Z.* 487 says it is *masc.*; *W.* does not give gender; but n- shows the *neuter*.

OGDILGEND (όγιλγενδ), *internecio*, *Sg.* 52 a, utter ruin.

LEGEND (λέγενδ)(?), a legenδ, *lectio*, *ML.* 84d; *Sg.* 59 b; *g.* λέγινδ, *ML.* 31 a; *d.* legunn, *W.*

AIRLEGEND (αιρλέγενδ), reading aloud, = German, *vor-lesen*.

SCRIBEND (?), *scriptio, scriptum*; a pcpibend, *Sg.* 119, 195 a; gebend, prison, a word of like termination, is *fem.*: *d.* gebinδ, *LL.* 5 b.

ATHSCRIBEND (?), rescription, re-writing, copying.

PORBANN, order, mandate, severity (of Jewish or Pagan law); *ap.* porbanda, *Z.*, *Wb.* 18 c, 21 c, 7 c; *g.* porbainδ, *d.* porbunn, *Ag.*, but in porbann, *TL.* 38.

nemporbann, "Lismore Lives," 396.

COMMANT N-, *professio*, *ML.* 78 bd; *d.* communδ, *conjuratio*, *ML.* 44 d.

CAILEMENT, *gl.* *calamentum*; an cailement, "Stokes' Irish Materia Med." 228.

DIUMAND (?), *d.* diumunδ, contempt, "Laws," ii. 336.



ṬALLANḌ, *d.* ṭallonḍ; *ap.* *deg-tallanda*, *Wb.* 12 a, 17 c, *ML.* 69 c.  
 ECOMLONN (écomlonn) (?), battle, unequal fight; a n-écomlonn,  
 "Táin Bó Reg."

CILORNN (?), *urceus*, *Sg.* 49 a; perhaps *fem.*, as lochapnn.

INUNN, an inunn, the same (thing), "Bed. Cr." 34.

CÁINĠEN n-ġle, business, "S. na Rann," 129; a cheville, but *daf.*  
*caingín*, *Z.*; some of these chevilles may be *gp.* (?); *gs.* (?)  
*caingne*, "Cormac," 11.

CENN, head, end; a cenn, *ap.* *cenna*, four times in "Bodl. Cormac,"  
 53; *Z.* makes cenn, *g.* *cinn*, *d.* *ciunn*, *masc.*, but he gives no  
 mark of gender. The following compounds that end in cenn  
 here point to *neuter*; *np.* *cinn*, *ap.* *cinnu*, of *W.* show *masc.* in  
 Middle Irish; but *ap.* *cenna*, *LU.* 89 a.

ÁIRCHINN, aipchinḍ fore-head, front-end, front of house as opposed  
 to ṭóib, side, in *Wb.* 21 c and "Laws"; ḍa n-aipcinḍ  
 "Laws," i. 274; it is wrongly rendered by *principium*, *Z.*  
 868; Mr. Stokes translates it correctly, and might have  
 omitted the query. After "front" *Wb.* says, "As Jesus Christ  
 is the corner-stone, side and front (ṭóib ḡ aipchinn) are con-  
 tained in him," as a corner-stone unites at the corner two  
 walls of a building. "Laws," i. 260, 274, ppí ḍa taeb ocup  
 ppí ḍa n-aipchinḍ, on the two sides and on the two ends of  
 his land, *i.e.* in paba ocup in ġaipib, in length and breadth.  
 So aipchinḍ seems front and rear walls of a house, etc.  
 Perhaps from aip-chenn, fore-head, = façade, *frons ædium*, and  
 also *posticum*, "the back front," as "Smith's Dictionary"  
 renders *posticum*.

PORCENN (?), porcennḍ; *g.* *porcinn*; *d.* *porciunn*, porcunn,  
 end, *ML.* 19 c, 56 d, 59 b; *Sg.* 148 a b, 188 a, 169 a, 203 b, but  
*nm.* in porcenn, porcan, *ML.* 22 d, 89 c, 91 a; *Z.* does not  
 mark gender; *W.* and *Ag.* mark it *masc.*, but yield no evidence  
 thereof; *cf.* cenn and tapmorcenn.

ṬARMORCENN N-, tapmmorchenn, *g.* *tapmorcinn*, *d.* *tap-*  
*moirciunn*, *ngp.* *tapmmorcenn*, end, *Sg.* 111 a, 62 a, 166 a,  
 33 a, 43 a; *tapmorcennḍ*, "Thurn. Versl." 130; *np.* *pé*  
*tapmmorcenn*, *Sg.* 166 a; *tapmmorcinn*; *d.* *tapmor-*  
*ciunn*, *Sg.* 62 a, 33 a. Hence we may conclude that *tapm-*  
*porcennḍ* and *porcennḍ*, *etc.*, are *neuter*, yet *apm.* *tapmoirciu*.



MUIRTCHENŌ (?), carrion, "Bodl. Cormac," 16; *moirtchenn*, gl. *subfocatis*, i.e. *morticinium*, "Bk. of Armagh."

SESCENN (?), *percenn*, *d. percunn*, "Bk. of Armagh," a (dry) marsh, *dp. peircennib*, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 162.

ESCANN (?), a water-can, "Cormac," 18.

POCHANN (?), cause: *ippeað pochann an chatha*, "Four Masters," i. 160; *pochonn*, *pochunn*, *occasio*, is not neuter in *Wb.* 26 b, 27: *buúr indor pochunn ícce*; *g. pochunn*, *ML.* 35 b; *nm. ipé p. in Ag., W.*

MIND *n-óir*, "Amra, Ch. C." 6, *LU.* 105 b, "Man. & Cust." iii. 160; a *mind*, gl. *diadema*, *insigne*, "Turin," 3, 96, *ML.* 129 c; *np. minda*, "Bec Fola"; *np. inna mind*, gl. *insignia*, *ML.* 18 d, *Wb.* 20 d, *Cr.* 41 c; *gp. mind*, "Four Masters," ii. 1158.

RIND, star; *ap. rind rin*, gl. *vesper*, *Sg.* 70 b; *ap. rind, rinn*, gl. *signa*, *ML.* 2 a, 145 d, "Bed. Cr." 18 b; *dp. penbaib*, *Cr.* 18 c, gl. *sideribus*; its *gen. penba*, *Sg.* 73 a, shows it to be also of the I-declension.

ŌA ERRENŌ (*ba éppenn*) (*acc. Wb.* 20 d), *stigmata*; if neuter it should be *ban-éppenn*.

RINN, *ap. promontories*, is of this declension, "Laws," i. 160, 270.

ASCLEANŌ (?), load, *g. apclainŋ*, *LU.* 111 b.

PULANŌ (?), *d. polunŋ*, *pulach*, *toleratio*, *Wb.* 17 c, 26 b.

LAIĐENŌ (*láidenŋ*), *np. galleys*, "C. R. na Ríg," § 8, seems *neuter*.

POIMTHARRUŌ N-, putting off (of clothes), *LL.* 63 a, 65 a.

ŌRONŌ N- (*bis*), "S. na Rann," l. 6279.

TECMANŌ (?), *g. tecminŋ*, *d. tecmunŋ*, an event.

OŌ (óŋ), the whole of a thing; a *n-uaoŋ*, a *n-oŋ*, "Félire," 200; *ba n-óŋ*, *Sg.* 98 a.

SLUAŌ (*rlúaŋ*) (?), host; *ap. rlúaŋ*, "C. R. na Ríg," in old and modern versions; for the usual *rlúaŋu*.

AIRTHICC (?), *gs.*; *d. airthiuc*, "Bk. of Armagh."

SETHNAŌA (?), *ap., toros*, *Cr.* 26 b.

AIREC (?), *inventio*, *g.*, *airic*, *d. airiuc*, *Sg.* 5 a, 5 b, 106 b, *Wb.* 3 d; perhaps *masc.* if *aithiriciu*, gl. *argumenta* (*ML.* 31 a), is its *ap.*, and if *argumenta* means *inventiones*. If so, *puipec* seems also *masc.*

COMRAŌ N-, a meeting, "O'Dav." 65.

bEC N-, bec n-έταιγ a little of clothing, *LB.* 215 a.

αΤΡΑβ, αΙΤρεβ, *Sg.* 38 b, *Wb.* 3 d; a ατραβ, a n-ατραβ ριν, αΙΤρεβ n-, *Wb.* 27 b, *ML.* 17 b, *LB.* 276; *g.* ατραιβ, *Sg.* 190 b, 209 b; *d.* ατρυβ, *ML.* 126 c, *Sg.* 198 b; dwelling, *possessio*.

βίχαιτρεβ, βίχαιττρεβ, "Lismore Lives Index," and "Féltre."

comατρυβ, *ds.*, *cohabitatio*, *ML.* 47 c.

ρίπαττρυβ, long residence, *Wb.* 3 d.

βΙΤΗΡΑβ (βίτηρυβ), desert, *ML.* 98 d; *d. neuter*, βίτηρυβ, *Z.*

ΤΡΕβ (?), tribe; *d.* τρυβ, *ML.* 73 b; *ap.* τρυβ, *ML.* 101 c.

ΙΝΤΡΕβ N-, furniture, "Laws," i. 122; *g.* ιντρειβ, "Laws," ii. 358.

ΡΟΙΝΤΡΕβ, furniture, *Sg.* 113 a, *TL.* 10.

ΤΡΕβΙΝΤΡΕΙβ, *gs.*, house furniture, "Laws," ii. 358.

ΒΕΙΝΤΡΥβ, good furniture, *LU.* 99.

ΔΕβ m-, variation, *ML.* 40 a.

ΙΝΔΕβ, *lucrum*, *stips*, *pecunia*, *quaestus*, *adquaesitio*; copop heb mo ινδεβ, an ινδεβ, *Wb.* 23 d, 28 c; *g.* ινδιβ, *ML.* 125 d, 73 a; *d.* ινδιυβ, *Wb.* 10 d, 45 a.

ΡΟΡΓΑβ, *d.* ροργυβ, thrust, "Man. & Cust." iii. 507, also ροργαμ.

ΔΥβ, ink; *ns.* a νδυβ, *Sg.* 248 b, *ML.* 13; *d.* δυβ, *Wb.* 15 a.

δποχδυβ, bad ink, *Sg.* 217.

δυβ, *g.* δυιβ, *d.* δυβ, *fel.* *Cr.* 35 a, *Wb.* 15 a; "S. in Celt. Decl." p. 14, calls δυβ, ink, a U-stem; as this would involve a *gen.* duba or dubo, and as these words seem the *adj.* δυβ, *g.* δυιβ, used substantively, they seem O-stems; Δυβ, the river, is *masc.*, "Ann Ult." an. 859, but *fem.* or *neut. ds.* Δυιβ, *TL.* 146.

CRUMΔΥβ (?), a dunghill, .i. οτραχ, epumbuma, "O'Dav." 63.

ΡΟΔβ, *g.* ρυιδβ, *ap.* ροδβα, spoils, *ML.* 92 d; but *ap.* ροδβυ, *W.*; ροδβ, a felling axe, *LL.* 59 b.

ΡΕβ (?), a word.

ΑΜ (άμ), a n-άμ, *g.* αμ, *d.* αμ, hand, *manus*, *ML.* 36 c, 33 d, 134 c, 134 d.

αμ: a n-αμ, time, *W.* 632, col. 1.

ΔΑΜ νδαρταυδε, an ox, "O'Clery."

TOEM (τόem) n-ḡlé.

TOLAM (τόlam): a τόlam, gl. *diluvium*.

ARM, weapon, *np.* apm, apma, *Sg.* 33 a, *Wb.* 22 d; *ap.* apma, *ML.* 55 c, *Sg.* 35 a, 33 a; *gs.* aipm, *Sg.* 104 b.

TORM (= turma (?)); topm n-ḡle, "S. na Rann," "Bk. of Ballymote," 374 a; bin, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 190.

FORUM N-, popom n-, achievement, "C. M. Rath," 246, *LL.* 203 a, "S. na Rann," p. 139.

PORTHRUM N-, rustling, "C. M. Rath," 184; tumult, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 190.

TORRUIM N-, reckoning, "Laws," i. 288; may be S-stems.

AIREAM N-, a reckoning, "L. na gCeart," 74, 74.

ḡAINEM, sand: a nḡainem, *LU.* 26 a.

DERNUM (?), *detrimentum*, *Wb.* 8 d; *i.e.* derp-nom, great destruction; *cf.* "O'Reilly," *v.* nom.

MEMBRUM (?) , a membrane, *g.* membpuimm, *d.* mempum, *Z.*, "Cormac," 9, 10.

#### IV.—O-STEMS ending in -ach.

*Many of these conform to the S-declension and end in -aige in nap., -aigib in dp.*

CUACH, *g.* cuach, *np.* cua(1)che (cup), *LU.* 113 b, "Stokes' S-stems."

MIACH M- (míach m-), sack, "Man. & Cust." iii. 486; but *np.* méich, *gs.* meich, "Laws," ii. 238.

ALLBACH M-, allbach mbpachta, *LU.* 106 b; *cf.* all, prodigious, *O'R.*, all, .i. oll, mór, *O'Cl.*

PALBACH, row, file, *ap.* palbaig, *LU.* 80 b; palisade or rampart (?), *np.* palbaige, *O'Cl.*; *cf.* pal, a hedge.

MURBACH, *g.* mupbaig, low land by the sea.

POTBACH (pócbach), *np.* pócbaiḡe, sods, *LL.* 59, 265; *g.* pócbaiḡ, turf, turf-cutting, "Laws," i. 164, 166, *LL.* 97 ab, 97 b, 120 a. *Cf.* "Stokes' S-stems," and "Zimmer's Kelt. Stud." iii. 11.

PIDBACH, some kind of corn, *LB.* 219 a.

CRUADBACH (?), hardness, "C. R. na Ríg."

COMBACH, combaḡ, *fractio*; *g.* combuig; *d.* combuch, combuḡ, *ML.* 126 a, "MacCarthy's Stowe Missal," 250, 251; "Bk. of Armagh"; *ns.* a combach, "Stowe Missal," 250, 264.

TOBACH, cutting, levying, distraint; *g.* tobaiḡ, "Laws," i. 276, *L. na gCeart*," 136, 184; *d.* tobuch, *LU.* 126 a, is *neuter* (like combach), from *bobongaim*.

URTHABACH, levy, cess, *LB.* 259 a; *cf.* tobach.

ATHBACH (?), attack (?), compulsion; *mop* n-athbach; *g.* athbaiḡ, "S. na Rann," 127; *cf.* athboimḡib, a compeller, *W.*

URBACH (?), defence, "L. na gCeart," 130; perhaps epbach of "S. na Rann," 68, is the same word.

POBACH, digging, "O'Dav." 88, 91.

BUANBACH (?), buanpach, *g.* buanbaiḡ, buanpaiḡ, *LL.* 71 a, *LU.* 121 b, some game of chess. See "Zimmer's Kelt. Stud." iii. 79.

MAINBECH, deceit; a mainbech, am muinbech, *LU.* 102 a, 100 b; also written munnmech, *W.*; main, .i. cealḡ, "O'Cl."

BIADBACH (bíadbach) (?), food, "O'Dav." 50.

MIUBACH (?), barley; *g.* miubaiḡ, "O'Dav." 104.

TAIBBECH (?), breaking up, abrogation; *d.* taibbiuch, "Laws," i. 18, 52.

APACH, entrails, *ngp.* abaiḡe, apaiḡe; *d.* apaiḡib, "Stokes' S-stems."

TORMACH N- (tópmach n-), a topmach (*g.* topmaiḡ, topmiḡ, "MacCarthy's Stowe Missal," 169), *auctio*, *augmentum*, *auxesis*, *d.* tópmuch, topmuḡ, *Z.*, *ML.* 83 b, 97 c; *Sg.* 77 b; *Z.* was uncertain of gender, but n- and a, and *ap.* porpórmach, show *neuter*.

porpórmach, addition; *Sg.* 212 b; *g.* porpórmach; *ap.* por-topmach, *ML.* 88 b, *Sg.* 221 b, 202 b, a.

imthórmach, augment, increase, *LB.* 251, "Laws," i. 24; *dp.* imthopmaiḡib, *LU.* 101 a.

imthopmach, *decrementum*, "Med. Tract. on Celt. Decl." 28.

TAIMECH (?), taithmech, unloosing, explanation, analysis, *W.*; see taibbech.

SOINMECH, *ap. proventus*, *ML.* 81 b; adjective used substantively.



DOINMECH, *ap.* doinnecha; *gl.* *adversa*, *ML.* 19 d.

DOACALOMACH, *np.* doaccalbmacha, appellatives, *Sg.* 29 b.

DROLMACH (?), *bpolbach*, vat; but *dsf.* *bpolmaig*, *LL.* 34 a, is a crook; *nap.* *bpolmacha*, handles of a drinking horn, "L. na gCeart," 158; *cf.* *bpol*, .i. lúb, hook, "O'Cl."

CUMDACH, *cumthach*, *cumtach*, covering, *Z.*, *ædificatio*: *irpeb* a c., *Sg.* 209 b; *np.* *cumtach*, *ML.* 84 a; *ap.* *cumthaiḡe*, *dp.* *cumtaiḡib*, *LB.* 73 a, 21ba, *LL.* 304 a, *LU.* 99.

ADCHUMTACH, *aibchumtach*, *athchumtach*, *instauratio*, *Wb.* 26 a, *ML.* 135 a.

ARCUMDACH, ornaments, *LB.* 209 b.

CLAITHCUMTACH, *g.* *claitheumtaiḡ*, "S. na Rann," p. 16.

ETACH (étach), garment, *Z.*; éitach, *Wb.* 29 a, 27 b; *ns.* a n-étach, a n-étach, "S. Bodl. Cormac," 4; *g.* *ætaiḡ*, *Wb.* 12 b, *ML.* 144 c; *np.* *étaiḡe*, *W.*, *LL.* 97 b; *gap.* *éðaiḡe*, "Laws," ii. 148, 146; *dp.* *étaiḡib*, *gp.* *étach*, "L. na gCeart," 266, 176. *ḡeppétach*, short dress, *LB.* 215 b.

*timthach*, *np.* *timthaiḡe*, *dp.* *timthaiḡib*, garments, trappings, "Tog. Trói," l. 596, "S. Bodl. Cormac," 32, .i. éðach, "O'Dav." 119; *d.* *timthuḡ*, accompaniments, "Man. & Cust." iii. 484.

ATACH N-, a n-atach, *g.* *ataiḡ*, *d.* *atuch*, *refugium*, *effugium*, *ML.* 66 d, 40 b, 49 d, 54 b, 107 d, 121 c.

ATACH, prayer; *irpeb* *attach*, "Bk. of Hymns," ii. 123, *g.* *attaiḡ*, *LL.* 280.

FUADACH N-, carrying off, "Laws," ii. 124, 266.

ERTACH, *eprbach*, *iartach*, *iptach*, *aupbach*, *refectio*, feast; *ns.* a n-ertach, *ML.* 121 b, *g.* *ertaiḡ*, *ML.* 118 c, *d.* *eprbuch*, "S. na Rann," p. 137; *np.* *epðaiḡe*, *LB.* 73 a, 169 a, *LU.* 73 b. *anaupthaiḡ*, *anepðaiḡ*, *gs.* great festival, "Félire," 194.

URTHACH, oath; a n-upthach, "Laws," i. 180.

IARTACH (íartach), sequel, *np.* *iartaiḡe*, *mí-iartaiḡe*, *LB.* 211 a; *iapðaiḡe*, remnants, "Laws," ii. 282.

ECNDACH (écnbach), écnbaḡ, slander, *injuria*, *Wb.* 30 c, 1 c, *ML.* 93 a; *ds.* écnbuch, *ML.* 72 b, 29 a, *Wb.* 11 c; *ecnbuḡ*, "Bodl. Cormac," 12; *np.* écnaiḡe, *LB.* 111 a, 211 b.

PREITEACH N-, renunciation, "Four Masters," ii. 618; *ppeteach*, answer, *W.*; guarantee, atonement, "Laws," i. 62, 296.

ANÒACH (?), *d.* anbùch, *malitia*, *ML.* 134 d, .i. *perg*, "O'Dav." 50; *g.* anbùg; *d.* anbuḡ, *Z.*

BUBÉCH: a mbubéach, *officium*, *ML.* 73 a.

INTECH, *d.* inéiuch, scabbard, *Z.*; *dp.* inéigib, "Tog. Trói," l. 1716.

INTECH (?), *d.* inéiuch (a day's) journey, *ML.* 140 a.

DIUTACH (?), fraying of thighs in walking, "Cormac," 14.

EṬRAÒACH (ἐτραβάχ) (?), *prostibulum*, *Sg.* 53 a.

TARCAÒACH: a τ., the relative, *Sg.* 197 a.

AIṬREÒTHACH, the possessive, *Sg.* 32; but lechbach, a liquid, is *fem.*, *Sg.* 5 a.

ERRETHECH (ἐρπεττεχ), *éppebech*, *np.* *éppechcha*, *éppebcha*, *redditiva*, *Sg.* 27 a.

DEAINMNECHTACH, *deaimmnechtech*, the denominative, *Sg.* 2 b, 29 b.

ERTHUAISCERTACH, *euro-aquilo* ("Bk. of Armagh"), *iaṛthu-aircepbach*, *gl.* *etesiarum*, *Z.*; *ichṫaṛṫeṫcaṫbach*, lower right-hand portion, *ichṫaṫṫhuaircepbach*, lower left-hand portion, "Mac Carthy's Stowe Missal," 257.

CATHACH, trespass, *pl.* *caithche*, "Stokes' S-stems," p. 9.

ETHECH (?), *g.* *ethig*, perjury.

ETIUCh, *ds.* refusal, "Man. & Cust." iii. 569.

POTHACH (?), *d.* pothuḡ, attack, "Amra Ch. C." § 5.

SÌBACH (ṛíobach), elf, *pl.* *ṛíobaiḡe*, *W.* (hill fairies), *LU.* 50 a; *gp.* *banṫfoaiḡe*, banshees, *LL.* 23b.

ṼÍBACH (?), brushwood, *g.* *ṛíobaiḡ*, "Lismore Lives Index."

LAACHACH (láthach), puddle; *W.* does not state gender; *np.* *lathach*, "Irische Texte," i. 190; *d.* *lathach*, "Topogr. Poems," 72; it is *fem.* *da.* *lathaiḡ* in "Charters of Bk. of Kells," "Four Masters," iii. 244.

BEACH, pass, *compitum*; *g.* *beaiḡ*, *TL.* 46; *np.* *beilḡe*, "Cog. G." 116; *ap.* *belḡi*, *LB.* 206 b; *ds.* *beluch*, *dp.* *belḡib*, *LU.* 39 a, *LL.* 93 a.

GENELACH, generation, pedigree, *as.* genelach, *Ag.*; *np.* gene-laige, "Laws," i. 44, 156, ii. 160, *LL.* 230 b; but *np.* gene-laich, *LL.* 144 b.

MULLACH, top, crown of head; a mullach, a mullaḡ, "Bodl. Cormac," 3, 4, 14, 40; *d.* mulluch, *W.*, *ML.* 58 c; *np.* mul-laige, "Stokes"; *Ag.* is right in calling it *neuter*; *W.*, and "Nigra's Glossæ," 68, do not determine the gender.

CENOMULLACH, *d.* cenomulluch, head-top, *LB.* 218 b.

FIRMUULAḡ (fírmullaḡ), the very top, "Bodl. Cormac," 40.

ELLACH (?), *unio, junctio, g.* ellaiḡ, *d.* elluḡ, elluch, *Z.* 660; *ic* ellach ocup *ic* tínól, *LB.* 208 a; *cf.* immellaige; *ip* cuma ellač 7 tellač, "O'Dav." 82.

IMMELLACH, *np.* immellaige, out-houses, out-works, adjoining houses (?), "C. R. na Ríḡ."

OLLACH, enlargement, *np.* ollige; *cf.* ollaiḡim, *amplio.*

BROLLACH, bosom, *as.* bpollach; *d.* bpolluch, *dp.* bpollaiḡib, "Stokes' S-stems."

CONNLACH (?), stubble, from connall, *gl.* *stipula.*

TENLACH, fire-place, hearth, *TL.* 14; *g.* tenlaiḡ, *d.* tenluḡ, "Laws," iii. 190, *LU.* 19 b, "Mesca Ul." 50, *W.*; tenlach, *gl.* *tolletum*, *Sg.* 36 b, points to a *neuter*, and so it must be, like tellach.

TELLACH, fire-place; a tellach, *TL.* 14; *g.* tellaiḡ; *a.* tellach; *np.* tellaige, *W.* *ap.* tellaiḡi, "Bk. of Fenagh," 158, show *neuter.*

TELLACH, household, race, people, = teḡlach, the hearth, for the people of the "hearths and homes"; Tellach (nḡormḡaile, n-Obpain, &c., mḡpaonain, mbreaḡoa, mḡpaonain), "Bk. of Fenagh," 384, "Hy Maine," 24, "O'Dugan's Typogr. Poem," 24; tellach mḡpuinain, "Cambrensis Eversus," i. 242; O, píl, clann, cinel, mac, muintep, tellach, *vel quid cognatæ significationis familiarum satoribus adjici solet tum ad familias, tum ad terras ab iis insessas denotandas*, "Ogygia," p. 361; *np.* tellaiḡi, ppímtellaiḡi, septs, "G. Corca Laide," 28.

bantellach (?), *g.* bantellaiḡ, taking possession of property by women, "Laws," i. 14 b, 148, may be a comp. of tellach.



TELLACH—*continued*.

teglach, family, household (house-load) (?), *familia, familiares*, *g.* teglaḡ; *d.* tegluḡ, *Z.*; *d.* tegluch, *LU.* 112 b; *a.* teglach n-, *LU.* 107 a, "Táin Bó Fróich," *W.*; *np.* teglaige, "Ir. Texte," i. 96; *gp.* teglach, "Four Masters," ii. 652. Zimmer, in "Kelt. Studien," ii. 25, makes it *masc.*, perhaps wrongly.

ppímtheglach, chief household; *g.* ppímtheglaiḡ, "Cog. G." 70; *piallaige*, *np.*, troops (= *pianlaige* ?), "Ann. Ulster," 817.

LUCHTACH, load (of boat, pot, gridiron), hence crew, &c. *Z.* 855 translates anacht Nóe a luchtach, *servavit Noe et ejus familiam*; but literally it means, Noah saved his boat-load; by supplying *ip*, "and," the metre and sense are preserved, and we read, *Rex regum, qui servavit Noe et (Arcae) onus*, i.e. *vectores*. *lpped ba luchtach*, a luchtach, *LL.* col. 777, "Siab. Ch. C." 388, "Colman's Hymn," l. 22; *dp.* luchtlaigiḡb, "Tog. Trói," p. 138: *cf.* lucht, what is cooking on a gridiron, "Bodl. Cormac," 30.

MARCLACH, horse-load, *dp.* mapclaiḡb, "Lismore Lives," 47, *W.*

UTLACH, lapful; *g.* utlaiḡ, *TL.* 10; *np.* utlaige, utlaiḡi, Stokes' "Irish Ordeals," 226.

URTLACH, lapful; *np.* upclaiḡe, "Félire," p. 32.

ḡOITHLACH (ḡóithlach), ḡáethlach, marsh, *palus*, *Z.*; *d.* ḡóith-luch, *ML.* 33 c; *cf.* ḡóithlachoe, *paluster*, *Sg.* 54 b; *np.* ḡáeth-laiḡe, *Palus Mæotica*, *Z.*, "Tog. Trói," p. 138; *gp.* ḡaethlaiḡi, "C. Findtragha," 1; *dp.* ḡaethlaiḡib, "Nennius," 236, "O'Connor's Rer. Hib. Script." i. pars 2, xxxv.; *LB.* 227 b; *cf.* ḡaeth, a stream.

AIRḡETLACH (?), *g.* airḡetlaiḡ, silver-mine, "Laws," i. 166, 170.

CETLACH N- (?), "S. na Rann," 73.

MASLACH (?), dung, "Laws," ii. 200, *cf.* ochtupach.

ḡROTHLACH (?), a cooking place; *cf.* tenlach.

ḡROTACH (?), *pl.* ḡrothlaḡi (?), *vestimenta*, "Zimmer's Glossæ Hib." 218.

CATLACH (?), cathlach, *universitas*, is *fem.*, *Wb.* 7 c, 33, 44; is *masc.* according to Zimmer in "Kelt. Studien," ii. 25.



COBLACH, fleet; *g.* coblaig, "L. na gCeart," 170, "Tog. Trói," 138; *d.* cobluch, *TL*. 66; *dp.* coblaigib, "Four Masters," i. 564.

mupchoblach, sea-fleet; *dp.* mupchoblaigib, *TL*. 206.

COBLACH; *dp.* coblaigib, tackling (of a harp), "Amra Ch. C.," § 1.

ORDLACH, inch; *np.* oplaiḡe, "Laws," iii. 334, opḡlaigḡe, *W*.

INDLACH: a n-indlech, *gl.* *interreptione, corruptionem*, *ML*. 32 a, 64 a; *g.* indluiḡ, "Bk. of Fermoy," 26 a.

TAIDLECH, tindlech, *satisfactio*: a taiblech; *g.* taiblich; *d.* taibluich, *ML*. 23 a, 32 a; taithlech, peace, quiet, "Féire"; bright, *Ag*.

cáintaiblech: a cáintaiblech, *satisfactio*; *d.* cáintaibluich, *ML*. 32 a, b.

ASLACH, *persuasio, seductio, suggestus, deceptio*; *d.* apluch, aplug; *ap.* aplach, *ML*. 141 d, 26 c, 109 b, *Wb.* 30 c.; *ap.* aplaiḡe, "Féire," 194; *dp.* aplaigib, "St. Patrick's Lorica," *TL*. 50.

CRAISLACH, cripalach, girdle, border; *d.* cripuluch, womb, cavity, "S. na Rann," 134; *np.* cripaiḡe; *dp.* cripaigib, "Tog. Trói," l. 1659 and Index.

CRAESLACH, maw; *d.* cpaepuluch, "S. na Rann," 132.

MIMASLACH (mímaplach) (?), *gl.* *cardo*.

PUALASCACH, *vitulamen, arbustum*; *g.* poalapeich, "Bk. of Armagh"; *np.* púalápcach, *ML*. 48 c, "Southampton Psalter," 58 a; *ap.* pualapeacha, "Bk. of Hymns," i. 231; *dp.* pualapeachaib, *ML*. 48 c; but *nm.* in pualapeach, *Sg.* 65 a.

MAṬHARLACH (?), matrix, *Sg.* 69 a.

COILACH (cóilach) (?), cailach; *g.* c6eliḡ, *LL*. 198 a, *LB*. 238 a.; *d.* caeluch, rods, "Lismore Lives," 47.

IMBLECH N-, border, "Táin Bó Dartada," 205; *d.* imbluich, "Bk. of Armagh"; imluich, *TL*. 68, 152; the *g.* imlecho, imlecha, of "Ann. of Ulster," years 533, 687, 736, show a U-stem.

AILECH (?), *g.* Ailich; *d.* Ailuch, *TL*. 152, 80, "Circ. of Ireland," 24, 54, "Four Masters," an. 1094.

LUḡACH M-: lugach mbeḡ, little finger, *O'Cl*.

NECH, *g.* neich, *Wb.* 26 b; *nap.* neiche; something; *pl.* neiche, "Laws," i. 66, 268" iii. 180.

AIÑECH, eimech, honour, *g.* éinich, "Táin Bó Flid." l. 10, *LL.* 247.  
 ENECH, front, face, *ap.*, *ML.* 100 b.

AIRENACH, forefront, *d.* aipenuch, "MS. Mater." 506, "Tog. Trói," p. 138; *g.* aipiniḡ, *np.* aipiniḡi, "Stokes' S-stems"; but *np.* aipinich, aipiniḡ, *LU.* 107 a.

ḐEḐENACH (ḐéḐenach), the last.

ENACH N- (énach n-), a swamp, *see* Preface; *d.* enuch, *TL.* 184; éanach n-dubáin, "Hyfiachrach," 284; *g.* eanaíḡ, "Topogr. Poems," 26; *g.* enaíḡ, *pl.* enaíḡe, fen, pond, way, "O'Don. Supplement"; enach n-, "Hyfiachrach," 282.

OINACH (ónach), oenach, a fair; *agon regale*, "Bk. of Armagh"; peptcharp an óenach, *LU.* 43, "Sick Bed of Cuch."; ippeḑ oenach, "Man. & Cust." iii. 538; *ns.* aenach m-, "L. na gCeart," 86, 90, 227; *np.* oenaíḡe, "Man. & Cust." iii. 542, "Laws," iii. 346, "Scél na Fírflatha" of Stokes, p. 185, "Fair of Carman, p. 542; óenach n-uirc tréich, "Bodl. Cormac," 26.

IMMEḐONACH (immeḑónach), the intestine.

TEḐNACH: a teḡnach, *LU.* 107 a.

IMNACH N-, garment, "Bodl. Cormac," 32, 33.

ḐOMNACH, a church, Sunday; Ḑ. n-Aippe, and *np.* ḑomnaíḡe, *TL.* 250, 138, *LB.* 47 a; *d.* ḑomnuch, and *dp.* ḑomnachairb, *LU.* p. 25 b, ḑomnaíḡib, "Amra Ch. C." § 6, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 184; *d.* ḑomnuch, "Bk. of Armagh"; *g.* ḑomnich, *d.* ḑomnuch, Sunday, *Wb.* 14 a, *ML.* 45 d, *TL.* 124.

penḑomnach, "Bk. of Armagh."

MUINNECH, deceit; a muinnech, *LU.* 101 b, for muinbech, *qv.*

CENNACH (?), *np.* cennaíḡe, coffins, "Bk. of Fenagh," 200.

CENNACH N-, "S. na Rann, p. 52; cenbach ndaim, "Bk. of Balymote, 298 ab.

SONḐACH, ponnach, palisade of wood or iron over a múp; *ns.* ap-ponbach, "Fled Brier."; *np.* ponnaíḡe, ponḑaíḡe, fences, "Maelduin's Cur." 480; but *masc.* "Siab. Ch. C." 386.

ECHAIÑIUCH (?), *d.*, "Bk. of Armagh."

ANÑACH (?), wickedness, *LB.*, *d.* anḑuch, *ML.* 48.

UISNIUCH (?), *ds.*, "Bk. of Armagh."

MIANACH (?), mine, metal, *g.* mianaíḡ, "Cormac," 36.

CAICHACH N- (cáichach n-), trespass, "Laws," iv. 96.

ASNACH (?), *ds.*, gl. *costas*, or *ap.* donapnach, "Gildas' Lorica."

CRINACH (cínach) (?), firewood, withered wood, *g.* cínaiḡ, *TL*.

10, 12, "Cormac," 20, *as.* cínach, *W*.

DIUNNACH N-, "Cormac," 20, washing (?).

EMNACH (émnach) (?), *dp.* émnaiḡib, twins, *LB.* 219 a, "Cormac," 17.

ṬAMNACH (?), *d.* tamnuch, *TL* 98.

ṬRACH N-, Ṭrach mbenbchuir, *litus*; it has same meaning as ṭrach, the *apm.* of which is ṭrachtu, *ML* 121 a.

OTRACH, othpach, ochtṭrach, *stercus*; *g.* otṭraiḡ, *LB.* 218 b;

"Cormac," 13; *d.* otṭrach, *LU* 103 a, 111 a; *np.* ochtṭarthe, *Wb.* 9 a, *ML* 129 c; *ap.* ochtṭrach, *ML* 129 c; *dp.* otṭraiḡib, "Stokes' S-stems," othraiḡib, *Ag.*; maelochtṭrach (*nomen viri*), in "Fragm. of Ir. Ann.," is no doubt *masc.*

AURḌORACH, phantom: *pl.* aurbraiḡe; *dp.* aurbraiḡib, "Stokes' S-stems."

INḌORACH N-, .i. epic, "O'Dav." 97.

TUḌORACH (?), *irritamen*, *Sg.* 54 a, *as.*

TOIḌRECH (?), daybreak; *d.* toiḍriuch, "Laws," i. 66.

PITHRACH (?), .i. builepc, "O'Dav." 94.

LUṬHRACH (lúthpach), bolt; *ap.* lúthraiḡi, *Ag.* and "Stokes' S-stems."

LAṬHRACH (láthpach) (?), a site; *g.* láthpach, "Four Masters," an. 788; *n.* láthpach; *d.* láthpuch, "Bk. of Armagh"; *as.* láthpach, "Féire"; "O'Donovan's Suppl." makes it *fem.*, and *asf.* laithraiḡ, *LL.* 305 a; but the *g.* is laithriḡ in "Four Masters," i. 856.

ḂROTHRACH (?), a spear of some kind; *nap.* bpothraiḡe, *TL* 72.

ḂROTHRACH (?), rug, *LL.* 258 b; *dp.* bpothpachaib, *W.*, it is *fem.*

ARTHRACH (?), *dp.* arthpagaib, ships, "C. M. Lena," 44.

SCIAṬHRACH (pcíathpach), shield strap, *LU.* 129 *W.*, "C. R. na Ríg."

CUIMRECH, *vinculum*, bond, fetter; *d.* cuimriuch, *Z.*; *ap.* cuimpeḡa, cuimpecha, *dp.* cuimriḡib, *Wb.* 1 d, 27 c, 23 a, 23 b, 26 c; *g.* cuimbríḡ, *Ag.*; *g.* cumpriḡ, "Féire Index," where it is styled *masc.* and *neuter*.



CUIMRECh—*continued*.

cúibpech, fetter; *g.* cuibpíḡ, *d.* cuibpiuch; *nap.* cúibpíḡe, *Ag.*, where it is styled *masc.*; *gp.* cuibpech, "Féire."

au-chumpiuch n-, ear-tie, ear-ring, *LU.* 64 b.

cáinchumpech; *g.* cáinchumpíḡ, *Wb.* 7 b, is perhaps for cáinchompacc.

párchumpech, over-fettering, "Laws," i. 168, 174.

ḡLOMRACH, bridle-bit; *np.* ḡlompaíḡe, "Stokes"; *ap.* ḡlompaíḡe, *LB.* 232 b; *d.* ḡlompaíḡib, *LL.* 110 a; *cf.* ḡlomap, muzzle, curb, *W.*

TULRECh (?), face, *das.*, "Laws," i. 66.

CUINÖRECh, *correctio, castigatio, severitas*; *d.* cuinöpiuch, cuinöpiuḡ, *ML.* 22 c, 49 b, 114 d; *Wb.* 11 d, 19 c; *Ag.* makes it *masc.* without support from the texts, *W.* and *Ascoli* do not give the gender; but the *neuter* seems clear in á cuinöpech, *ML.*, gl. *castigatio*; if it were his or its (i.e. *peccati*), it would be a chuinöpech; *g.* cunöpiḡ, cunnpíḡ, *d.* cunöpiuḡ, "Man. & Cust." iii. 502, 503; *g.* cuinöpiḡ, "Four Masters," ii. 602. This and apach are connected with ábpiuḡ, ácompíuḡ.

ARACH, *g.* apaíḡ, tying or spancelling (of a cow), "Laws," iii. 228; ápach, security, *Ag.*

buapach, cow-spancel; *dp.* buapíḡib, "C. M. Rath," 297, 316. con-apach, a dog's chain or leash, *LL.* 63 b.

CURRACH, levies, *np.*, "Man. & Cust." iii. 507.

COSRACH (?), fetter (*O'R.*), for cop-apach (?); *cf.* ḡlompacech, *etc.*; perhaps *dp.* coppaíḡib, of "Stokes' S-stems."

bURACH (búpach) (?), anger, prowess; *as.* a mbúpach, "Siege of Howth," 56; bupach m-buarð, "Bk. of Lecan," 244; *d.* bupach teneð, fury of fire, "Laws," i. 98, 166; it is *fem.* in "C. R. na Ríg."

bUIRECh N-, "O'Dav." 99.

PUIRECh (?), puírec, feast, ale, .i. cuipm, "O'Dav." 85, 91.

SPUIRECh, (?), *fragmentum*, "Med. Tract on Ir. Declension," 23.

CURACH, boat; a cupach, "Maelduin's Cur." 462.

CURECh (?); *g.* Cupíḡ, the Curragh, *LL.* 47 a.

ERRACH (?), *g.* eppaíḡ, *d.* eppoch, *W.*; eppuḡ, *Cr.* 87 a.

AIṬHRECh (?), *mutatio*, *ML.* 98 d.



ΑΙΤΗΙΡΕCΗ, return, repetition; a n-αιτھےπεch pín, *ML.* 94 a;  
d. αιτھιπυuch, *Z.*; οιτھےποch, "Bk. of Armagh."

ΑΙΤΗΙΡΕCΗ, *emendatio*; d. αιτھιπυuch, *ML.* 98 b, 22 d, seems  
the same as the preceding word; cf. αἰρεῖς, *mutat*, *Wb.* 13 a.

ΘΙΡΕCΗ N- (οἶρεch n-), fine, "Man. & Cust." iii. 489.

ΘΙΡΕCΗ N-, stripping, .i. nochta, "O'Dav." 72.

lándipech (?), full stripping, "Mac Carthy's Stowe Missal."

lethdipech (?), half-uncovering, *ibi.*; these seem connected  
with ní dérgamar, *non destituimur*, *Wb.* 15 b.

ΤΟCΣΑCΗ, τoρach, beginning; ιρ εῃ τoρach, *ML.* 27 d; d. τoρyз,  
τoρpuch, τoρpoch, *Z.*; τoρuch, "Bk. of Armagh"; *Z.* marks  
it *neut.*

πορthoρach, beginning, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 210; cf. πορ-  
thóρmach.

ΡΑCΑCΗ (páρach), desert; d. páρach; dp. páρaγιb, *LU.* 118 b;  
ap. páρaγe, *LB.* 218 a.

ΡΑCΑCΗ (páρach), maxim (of law); dp. páρaγaγιb, "Laws," i. 18,  
228; *TL.* 566; maxims, precedents, commentaries.

ΡΑΛΤΑCΗ, shed, dp. pалтaγιb, *LL.* 264 b.

#### V.—IO-STEMS, called IA-STEMS by Windisch.

*IO-Stems are masculine or neuter; the marks by which the neuters may  
be identified are stated in the Preface.*

ΘΙΒΕ (οἶβε), gl. *extinctio*; cf. бeчh, gl. *feriendi*, *ML.* 114 d; οἶβε,  
a refusal, *LL.* 188 b.

ιmοιβε, *circumcisio*; an-ιmοιβε, -ι, -υ, *Wb.* 2 a, 23 d.

nebιmοιβε, non-circumcision, *Wb.* 18 d.

clap-ιmοιβε, *interfectio*.

εταpιmοιβε, ετεpιmοιβε, ιτιpιmοιβε, *interfectio*, *Z.*; "O'Dav."  
90.

ετιpβε, εταpба, misfortune, "L. na gCeart," 20.

ετεpοιβε, εταpοιβε, *interitus*; cf. ετιpυδoιb, *interemit*, *ML.* 123 b.

δoιmοιy, *ds.*, circumcision, *Wb.* 10 a.

τιοιmοιβε, gl. *deminutio*, ruin, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 100; "Bk.  
of Fenagh," 246; curtailment, "Four Masters," ii. 614.

αιρῶβε N-, αρῶβε, *interfectio, interceptio, internecio*; cutting, "Laws," i. 236, 230; ii. 252; *LL.* p. 70; *d.* αρῶβιυ, αιρῶβιυ, *ML.* 14 a, 55 b, 80 b, 100; *g.* αιρῶβι, *ML.* 41 c; ιλαρῶβε, "Irische Texte," i. 60.

εταραιρῶβε, *internecionem, perimere*, *ML.* 123 b.

ποιρῶβε, *gl. vastatio, Z.*; "Four Masters," i. 110.

αιτῆβε, (*maris*) *recessus, remeatus*; *d.* αιτῆβιυ, *ML.* 34 c; "Bed. Cr." 34 c; αιτῆπε, "G. Corca Laide," 348; τρέναιτῆβε, *LL.* 129 b, strong ebb or cutting off.

ειπε, ειβε, epe, cutting, violation (of law), *ndas.*, "Laws," i. 282, 162, 260; ii. 140.

ταιπε, τεπε, *excisio, concisio, επιτομη*, *ML.* 14 d, 37 a; τειρι, cutting, "Laws," i. 202; αῶbul-τειπε, "Laws," i. 202.

τῶβε (τόβε), τῶβε, τῶβαε, *decisio, præcisio, incisio*, *Wb.* 2; *ML.* 26 c; *d.* τῶβυ, *Wb.* 5 b; *ML.* 37 d.

ῶamτῶβαε, *gl. βουταμων*, *Sg.* 68 b.

κοιρτῶβε, circumcision, *Wb.* 23 d.

nebτῶβε, nepτῶβε, nepτῶβε, *gl. præputium*, *Wb.* 1 d, 2 c.

ατῆαυβαε (?), death, "Cormac," 4.

ῶιυβαε, *g.* ῶιυβαι, *d.* ῶιυβυ, cutting, digging, "Laws," i. 162, 202.

τῶβα n-, attack (by an army), "Laws," i. 298; digging, O'Dav." 119; accusing, *Ag.* and "O'Don. Suppl."

τῶβα n- αιnme, giving a bad name, "Laws," i. 240.

ῶυβαε, *succisio, vitiatio* (vine-cutting), *Sg.* 26 a; *d.* ῶυβυ (attack and defence), "Laws," i. 230; ii. 270, 276; *np.* ῶυβα, *ibi.*, i. 160.

ῶυβα n-, charms, "Laws," i. 176, 180, witchcraft.

ῶυβα, act of scaring (horses), "Laws," i. 162.

ῶῶιυβα = ῶυβα ("Laws," i. 160, 298), attack, cutting down, *sg.* and *pl.*

ῶυβε, a cutting down, "O'Don. Suppl."; ῶυβα, *d.* ῶυβυ, *np.* ῶυβα, "Laws," ii. 270, 268, 276; i. 160, 230.

ῶῶῶῶῶῶῶ, delay, *ds.* (?), *ML.* 22 a.

τῶῶῶῶ, *d.* τῶῶῶῶ, exemption, "Laws," i. 282; iii. 24.

- αιηchumbe**, a wounding; *g.* αιηchummī, *d.* αιηchumbu, "M'C.'s Stowe Missal," 251; laceration, "Laws," iii. 356; *ap.* αιηchumbe, *gl.* *cauteria*, *Wb.* 1 c, 1 b; *ns.* abcumbe, *conciissio*, *Wb.* 23 d; αιηchuma, "Laws," i. 232.
- αιρβα**, breaking of a fence, "Laws," i. 174.
- σιηbe** (ρίηbe) (?), horse-rod, "Siab Ch. C." 376; ριηbī n-, "S. na Rann," p. 62; *masc.* in ριηbe, *LU.* 52 b.
- ριδβαε**, woodman's axe, "Laws," ii. 140, 146; i. 166, 170; ριδβα, *gl.* *falcastrum*, "Tract on Latin Declension."
- δεbe m-(b)ecc**, a little difference, *ML.* 40 a; *dp.* δεβαιβ, *simul-tatibus*, *ML.* 19 c; δεbe τινευδα, *ML.* 46 c and *passim*.
- γυβα**, wailing, *d.* γυбу, a γυба, "Irische Texte," i. 38; *d.* γυбу, *TL.* 202.
- subae**, *jubilatio*, *g.* ρυbī, *d.* ρубу, *ML.* 146 d, 47 d, 67 c, "Four Masters," ii. 594.
- δубае**, anxiety, may be inferred from δубach, *ML.* 19 a, *LU.* 29 a; mór n-δуба, "Féire," 201; δуба, gloom, "Circ. of Ireland," l. 173; *d.* δубу.
- τοrbe**, τарbe, utility, profit, *Z.*, *Wb.* 2 a, 14 a.
- ετοrбу** (étorбу), *ds.* unprofitableness, "Laws," i. 254.
- ποrbe** (porbae), *perfectio*, performance, finishing, *Wb.* 20; *d.* ποrбу, *ML.* 55 c, 15 a, 55 a, *Wb.* 14 d; *d.* ποrbo, *Sg.* 151 a.
- orbe**, oppe, opbbe, appe, opba, heritage; opba n-aill, a n-oppe, *Wb.* 27 c, *ML.* 27; *g.* opbai, *portionis*, *ML.* 102 a; oppī, "Bk. of Armagh; δа n-oppe, *Wb.* 2 c; ippeδ a opbae, "Carm. Paul."
- ποrба**, heritage; but *d.* ποrбай, ground, *LU.* 117 b, *LL.* 222 a.
- ρυηαιrbe** (?), .i. cpích no pepaδ, "Táin Bó Reg." l. 21.
- ινδαρpe**, ινδappaе, *exheredatio*, *repulsa*, *expulsio*, *Wb.* 10, 19, *ML.* 23.
- ινδαρbe**, *d.* ινδарбу; *gl.* *jectu*, *exjectione*, *repulsam*, *ML.* 23 c, 85 c, 127 b; "Laws," i. 505.
- ποαρbbe**, a drive or ride (or its distance); ρυηαιрbe, *LU.* 111 a.
- αιrbe**, *g.* айbī, fence, "Laws," iii. 290; *gp.* айbe, *ibi.* i. 98; but *np.* айbeδa, *LL.* 239 a.
- ιαrbe**, *dp.* iarбай, *gl.* *lucis*, *ML.* 99 d.
- erbe n-δρυαδ**, a fence or cutting (?), "Four Masters," an. 555.



imbe, *g.* imbi, *dp.* imbí, *gl.* *sæpibus*, fence; á n-imbe, *ML.* 102 a, *maceriam*; *ns.* imbe, *np.* ime, "Laws," iv. 54, 72, 118, 24, i. 489.

immárbe, *as.*, falsehood, deceit, "Amra Ch. C." § 6.

ταυλchube (?), *g.* telchubi, *gl.* *cadi*, a vat, *Sg.* 180 a.

abae, *gl.* *alveus fluminis*, *g.* leth-abai, "Four Masters," i. 372 (?).

RUIDbe (?), .i. biatha, "O'Dav." 113.

esce (épce), an aepcae, an épca, moon; *g.* epcai, épai, *d.* épca, *Cr.* 3 d, 33 b, *Wb.* 32 a, "Nancy Gl."

camépcce, fine moon.

nuepcae, new moon.

DISCE, dípcce m-blechta, dryness of cows, "Laws," iv. 52.

DORche, *ngp.*, *tenebrae*, "Ascoli."

RUCCA (?), *n.*; puccu, *d.*, *confusio*, *ML.* 9 c, 55 b, *Wb.* 9 c; but *d.* puccai, *ML.* 27 c.

breinciu (?), *caries*, *ds.*, *Cr.* 34 b.

luġe, luige, oath, *ML.* 14 c, 36 a; *g.* luġi, *Wb.* 14 c; *d.* luġu, *TL.* 180; a pípluġe, pípluige, *jusjurandum*, *Z.*; *d.* pípluġu, *ML.* 115 a, 36 a; *d.* comluġu, *conjuratio*, *ML.* 44 b; *d.* luġu.

comluige, "Four Masters," ii. 786; luġa n-, "Lismore Lives," i. 50.

luġu (?), *ds.*, smallness, "Amra Ch. C." § 6.

PORTUġe (?), garment, covering, *LB.* 43.

imthUġe (?), garment is *fem.*: íppí a imthuge, unless íppí refers to *veritas*.

TRICHTAIġe (?), thirty days; *gs.* in áip trichtaíġi, at the age of thirty, *LB.* 33; *d.* *fem.*, *Cr.* 3 c.

POSCAIġIU (?), *ds.*, *ML.* 21.

MUIRġU (muirġu) (?), *maris fundo*, *ds.*, "Bk. of Armagh";

SEġI (?), *gs.*, "Bk. of Armagh."

liġe, bed, *torus*, *lectus*, *cubile*, *Sg.* 52 b, 107 a; the gender not marked by *Z.* or *W.*, but appears from *nap.* liġe; *d.* liġiu, *ML.* 55 c; liġu, *LL.* 78 a; *nap.* liġe, *ML.* 76 d, 77 a; *ap.* liġaib, *Wb.* 27 b.

COBUġe, *concubitus*; *dp.* cobliġib, *gl.* *cubilibus*, *Wb.* 6 a; *W.* makes it *fem.*; *d.* cobliġe, cohabitation, *Ag.*

CROUġe (cpóliġe), gore-bed, agony; *g.* cpoliġi báip, a wound that remains till death, "Laws," iii. 138: *d.* cpoliġe, "Fragm. of Ir. Ann." 96; cpó, .i. báip, "O'Dav." 67, 68.



POENLIȜE (póenlīȝe) sick-bed, *LL.* 100 b.

PRESLIȜE, *adjacentia*, lying close; *n.* ppeirpliȝi, "Man. & Cust." iii. 489; *g.* ppeirpliȝi, *Wb.* 3 d.

MOCHLIȜE, early grave, "Ir. Texte," i. 81.

OTHARLIȜE, sick-bed, *LL.* 121 b, "De Chopur in da M." 240, and *W.*

ROSALIȜLIȜE (?), a kind of verse; *gs.* "Bk. of Balymote," 289 a.

SERȜLIȜE (wasting), or sick-bed; *d.* pepȝliȝu, "Sick-bed of Cu." 376, "Ir. Texte, i. 208; pepccliȝe, "O'Dav." 122.

SIRLIȜE (rírlīȝe), long lying, *W.*

RÍȜE (ríȝe), kingdom, kingship, rule, *ML.* 14 a; not in *Z.* (!); Stokes says it is *neut.* or *masc.*; its gender not in *W.* or *Ag.*; *ns.* ríȝe *n-*, *LL.* 106 a, "Bk. of Lismore," 749; "Bk. of Fenagh," 252; "C. M. Rath," 130; "MS. Materials," 572; *ap.* ríȝe, "Siab. Ch. C." 372; *g.* ríȝe, *W.*; *d.* ríȝiu, *W.*, "Laws," i. 510; ríȝu, *ML.* 71 c, Bodl. Cormac," 18, "Féilire," 200.

AIŘRORIȜE *N-* (airpóriȝe *n-*), "Bk. of Fenagh," 356, 366.

AIŘRIȜE (airpíȝe), governorship, "S. na Rann," 126.

COMRIȜE (compíȝe), joint rule, "Nennius," 70.

ENRIȜE (énpíȝe), sole sovereignty, *LB.* 206 b.

LIĀINRIȜE (lámpíȝe), full sovereignty, "Fragm. of Ir. Ann." 76.

ETȜRIȜI *N-*, *LL.* 208 a.

ERȜE (érȝe), éirȝe, rising, *Z.*, *Ascoli*; *g.* aepȝi, *ML.* 83 a; *d.* aepȝu, *ML.* 21 c.

eppéirȝe, epéirȝe, *resurrectio*; *d.* eppéirȝiu, eirpȝu, *Z.*, *Ascoli*; *d.* eirpȝu, *ML.* 3 c, 13 b; epérȝo, "Stowe Missal," fo. 64. It is *fem.* in *LU.* 33, and *passim*.

coméirȝe, comérȝe, the rising out or muster, *LU.* 111 b; "Bk. of Fenagh," 300, 360; "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 178; "C. M. Rath," 148; *d.* coiméirȝiu, *TL.* 4, 162, 46, 40.

comeirpéirȝe, co-resurrection, *Wb.* 27 a.

immeirȝe, going off, flitting, "Lismore Lives," 394.

upéirȝe (rising before a person?), full respect, homage, "Laws," ii. 196, 194, 354; "Lismore Lives," 403.

IARMEIRȜE, iarpmeȝe, midnight, nocturns, matins, *LL.* 282; "Amra Ch. C." § 21.

AIRGE MOR (airge mór) (?), great herd, *as.*, "Fragm. of Irish. Ann." 72.

DERGE (án déirge), déirge (*ML.* 118 b, 111 b), *desertio*; *d.* déirgiu, dergiu, *Ascoli*; *n.* á n-daerge.

nephderge, non-desertion, "Turin," 209 b.

inberge, innerge, desertions, *ap.*, "Laws," iii. 64.

ARZI (?), *gs.*, "Bk. of Armagh."

CORP-RIGE (?), *d.* Corppriū, descendants of Corp, in tribe names, "Bk. of Armagh."

-riūge, *na.*; *g.* -riūge, posterity in (Cac-, Ciap-)riūge, (benb-, boon-, Cal-, Call-, Cep-, Ciap-, Dreğ, Sái-, Temen-)riūgi, "Bk. of Armagh"; they are perhaps *neuter*; the *dat.* Cothpugu is there perhaps for Cothriūgi, as Muirciūgi, "Bod. Cormac," 34.

CUIUNGE (?); *d.* Cuailngiu, Cooley.

ASCNADU (?), *ds.*, *probatio*, *ML.* 53 b.

DEDE N- (déde n-), two (things), *Wb.* 25 d; *ML.* 62 c; *d.* dédiu, *Wb.* 9 c; irreb a n-depe, *ML.* 100 c, seems for a ndebe-pe; in dede (!), *ML.* 17 b.

trede, tréde, three (things); a trede rin, that (group of) three; *d.* trédiu, *ML.* 60 b, *Wb.* 21 b; *np.* na trede, "Amra Ch. C." 21; *d.* treðarb, *Sg.* 10 a; a tréde, *Sg.* 220 b.

cetharðae, cetharðe, four things, *Wb.* 21 d, 32 c; a cétharðe, the tetrad; cetharða also means "fourfold," "Laws," i. 274; *Wb.* 21 d.

réde, six (things).

ADAE N-, property, "Cormac," 3.

bleðe (blébe) (?), goblet.

buðe, buibe (?), thanks.

DEBIÐE N-, a kind of verse, "Thurn. Versl." 17, 45, 147; "Bk. of Balymote," 298 a, 303 a, 307 b.

CRIDE (criðe), heart; *ds.* criðiu, *Wb.* 7 d, *ML.* 37 a; *ap.* criðe, *Wb.* 15 a, 29.

pírchriðe, the very heart.

címm-criðe, cowardice.

beochriðe, a lively or merry heart.

luathcriðe, *gl. cardiacus*, quickness or panting of heart, "Pr. Leid." 266.

cpíommchriðe, cpíommchriðe, *jecur*, *ML.* 65, *Sg.* 65.

MICHRIÐE, malice, *LB.* 211 a.

ANCHRIÐE, an-chriðe n-, *injuria*, wrong, malevolence, *ML.* 93 d; 115 b, 23 d; *Wb.* 9 c, 96; *TL.* 188; *g.* ancriði, *Sg.* 181 a; *ML.* 38 d, 27 c; *Wb.* 96.

FORCMACHTE: a p., *factitium*, *Sg.* 30.

CUMSCAIÐTHE: a c., *motaria*.

NEPHESCIDE, nepaircibe, *scotomène*; *d.* nepaerciu, *ML.* 29 d, 30 a.

INNAIDE: a n-innaide, *d.* innoibiu, *expectatio*, *Wb.* 23 b, 42 c; *as.* innoibe, *ML.* 42 c seems *masc.*

CETNIDE (cétnibe), a cétnibe, the primitive, *Sg.* 188 a.

TODDOCHIDE N-, a tothóchaibe, the future, *ML.* 61 a, *Cr.* 61 a; *g.* todochaibiu, *Sg.* 191 b; *d.* todochibiu, *Wb.* 12 c.

PORTCHIDE (?), *d.* portciu, moonlessness, darkness, *ML.* 29 d, 30 a.

SPIRDIDE: a rpiribibe rin, that spiritual thing.

RANGABALDA: a pangabalda, the participle, *Sg.* 39 a.

PORÐNIDE (?), *d.* Porðnoibiu, "Bk. of Armagh"; porðnoibiu, *TL.* 82.

MIÐE (?), Meath; *d.* mioibiu, *LU.* 129, "Ann. Ult." 713; *g.* mioibiu, "Bk. of Armagh," *TL.* 68, 76.

SUIDE, seat, *sessio*, *sedes*, *g.* puibiu, *d.* puibiu, *Z.*, who makes *neut.*, but does not give a reason therefor, nor does *W.*, or *Ag.*, or "Stokes' Féilire"; but *ns.*, puide n-, *LL.* 308 a, and *np.* píðpuibe, three times in *Ag.* show the *neuter*; *ds.* puibiu, *LU.* 111 b.

COPPPUIDE, round or smooth seat, arm-chair with arms like the beak or prow of a boat.

ÐÁLPUIDAE, *forum*, *d.* ðálpuibiu, *Sg.* 57 a, 218 b.

IMPUIDE, *obsidio*, *obsessio*, *ML.* 43.

IMPUDE, for impuide, a seat, *obsidio*; *d.* impuibiu, *Wb.* 9 b, 9c, *ML.* 106 b.

IMPUIBE, besieging, *d.* impuibiu, *vallando*, *ML.* 123 b.

IÚÐPUIBE, *Sg.* 50 a, tribunal; *cf.* iudic, judge, judgment, *Ag.*

PPÍMPUIBE, chief seat, *cathedra*; *d.* ppímpuibiu, *TL.* 218, "O'Dav." 84.

SUIÐE—*continued*.

ρίδριυδε, *thronus*, *d.* ρίδριυδου, *solio*, *ML.* 114 d, 115 a, *Sg.* 50 a ;  
*na. dual*, ρίδριυδε, *TL.* 118 ; *np.* ρίδριυδε, *Ag.*  
 τρεβυνριυδε *Sg.* 50 a, tribunal, a tribune's seat.

UIÐE, *περίοδος*, *iter*, *cursus*, journey ; *as.* υιβε, *ML.* 60 a, "Laws," ii. 34 ; *d.* ap cach υιδιυ in n-abail, *ML.* 60 a, 82 d ; *ap.* υιβε laichí, *quotidianos progressus*, *cursus*, *Cr.* 31 c ; *as.*, *ap.*, and *ds.* (latter omitted in "Ascoli's Gloss.") point to the *neuter*, as perhaps does a υιβε, *W.* ; υιβε is in *Z.* 230, but not in the *Z.* Index ; *W.* and *Ag.* omit gender ; υιβε, ap n-υιβε, "C. M. Rath," 166, give *n.* and *as.*

ḠUIÐE (?), prayer, praying, *neut.* or *masc.*, *Z.* ; *d.* ḡυιδιυ, *Wb.* 29 d, "Laws," ii. 96 ; also *af.* ḡυιδι, *Wb.* 7 a ; *df.* ḡυιδι, *ML.* 73 b ; it is only *fem.* in "Félire," *W.*, and *Ag.*, and in ḡυιδι of "Colman's Hymn" ; *df.* φοιḡδι, *mendicatio*, *Wb.* 26 b ; *df.* biḡδι, *W.*, favour the *fem.* of ḡυιβε.

MUIÐE, *collarium*, from *muin*, *collum*, neck, *Sg.* 35 a : am muinbe ; it is an *adj.* used substantively.

UINÐAE (línðae) (?), *as.*, *linteum*, "Bk. of Armagh," an *adj.* used as *subst.* from lín, *linum*.

RINÐE (?), ap rinbe, the spear-point, "Tog. Trói," l. 1552, or apprinbe is one word ; apprinbe : for an apprinbe, "Sg. Incant" ; perhaps a large rent or gash, "Stokes."

ARÐE, aipbe n-, *signum*, sign, *Wb.* 11 c, *Ag.*, "Four Masters," ii. 602 ; *np.* aipbe, *TL.* 34, *Ag.* ; *d.* aipdiu, *LU.* 24 a, "Mael-duin's Cur." 484 ; aipbe óipa, *Wb.* 22 b, should be, I think, aipbe n-óipa, *g.* aipbi, *TL.* 124.

comapbe, *signum*, *signaculum*, *Wb.* 10 c, 21 a, 22 b ; *ns.* comapba n-, *W.*

depbapibe, sure sign, miracle, *Ag.*

raibapibe, paebapibe, false sign or miracles ; *ap.* *Wb.* 26 a.

rainchomapbe : a rainchomapbe rin, that special sign, *Wb.* 26 b.

comaptha n-, sign, mark : c. n-echlaige rin, *LL.* 70 b ; *nap.* comapthaba, *Ag.* (!).

innchomaptha, memorial, mark, fitting monument, "C. R. na Ríg," § 25.



CAIRÐÐE, compact, "Nennius," 232; *nap.* cairðe, *pacta*, *ML.* 91 b, 104 a, 108 c, *LL.* 307 b; *d.* cairðiu, *fœdere*, *ML.* 18 d, "Ir. Texte," i. 214; cairððiu, "Man. & Cust." iii. 497; *W.* does not give cairðiu of his texts, marks *fem.*; it seems *fem.* in "Félire"; and we have in cairðe, *gl. pacta*, *ML.* 91 c, which should be, perhaps, inna cairðe; the *ds.* and *nap.* show the *neuter*.

CAITHERRECHTACHTHE: a aitheppectaichthe, the patronymic, *Z.*

REMEPERTHE, a p., the aforesaid thing, *Wb.* 32.

ESNĠARTHE, *edictum*; *g.* epnġarcti, *ML.* 94 b.

DIRUIDIŲTHE (dīruidiŷthe), a derivative; *d.* dīruidiŷthiu, *Sg.* 188 a.

OLPOIRBTHE (olpoirbthe), pluperfect; *d.* olpoirbthiu, *Sg.* 151 b.

SECHMADĊECHTE, the past, the preterite; *d.* pechmadēchtu, *ML.* 122 b, *Cr.* 69 b.

ŲUTHACHTHE, vowel, *Sg.* 53 a.

CUICTHE (cūicthe), a space of five days; *g.* cuiccti, "Laws," i. 146.

CLEITHE, n-: Cimbaeth cleithe n-ōc n-Emna, *LL.* 21 a; see next word.

CLEITHE: a cleithe; *d.* cleithiu, roof, "Mesca Ul." 48, but penchleithe, *d.* penchleithiu, a vassal, is *masc.*, I presume, "Laws," i. 226.

LAITHE, lache, láa, lá, lae, day, are *nas.* and *nagp.*; *n. dual*, dá-lae; *gs.* laicthi, lachthi, láí; *d.* laicthiu, lau, láo, lóu, ló (various glosses quoted in my Index to the "Bk. of Armagh"); *n.* a laithe, al laa n-, *ML.* 21 c, *Wb.* 6 b; a cóicetmáđ lá, "Cormac," 10; *as.* al lae, a laa, *ML.* 15 c, *Wb.* 23 a; *n. dual*, dal-lae, *Cr.* 31 d.

cenbla, *g.* cenlai (*d.* cenblo chápc, .i. lache plebī Cipit, "Cormac," 12), supper-day, Holy Thursday, *LB.* 63, 265, "MacCarthy's Stowe Missal," "Lismore Lives" Index.

líchlaithe, festival day, "S. na Rann," 144; *g.* líchlaitthi, *TL.* 40.

LAITHÉ—*continued*.

mebonlaíthe, mebonlaa, mid-day, *Sg.* 66 b, *Z.*

nóilaíthe, *np. nundinum*, *Sg.* 116 b.

óenla, one day.

raínláa, *ap. raíníláa*, special days, *Wb.* 6 b.

raímla, summer-day, "Bk. of Lismore," 48 b.

raíthlaíthe, long or peaceful day, "Fiac's Hymn."

taíthlaíthe, the last day; *g. taíthlaíthe*, "Four Masters," ii 618.

AIITHÉ, *talio*, *Wb.* 14 c; *g. inb aithi*, *LB.* 214 a; *neuter* (?).

SUIITHÉ N-, *LL.* 246 a.

SÁITHÉ (?), a thrust.

LUITHÁ N-, *lutha n-eithig*, "Bk. of Lismore," 50.

POITHÁ N-, form, "Cormac," 16.

CORTHE, pillar-stone, *as. a corthe*; *np. corthe*, "Siege of Howth," 60; "Táin Bó Flidais," l. 97; but *nm.* in *corthe*, *LL.* 78 and *W.*; so are *raíthe*, *masc.*, *ML.* 90 b, *glopnathe*, *ML.* 99 d, and *mopchute*, "Fiac's Hymn."

CUMACHTE, *cumachtae*, *cumacte*, *cumactte*: *ns. a cumachtae*, *ippeb a cumachte*, *ML.* 16 a, 48 a, 68 a, 74 b; *g. cumachti*; *d. cumachtu*, *ML.* 74, 81 a, *Wb.* 33 a; *nap. cumachte*, *Wb.* 6 a, 21 a.

TECHTE (*téchte*), right; *ip eb a thechte*, "Stowe Missal," 64; *Sg.* 117 a; *d. téchtu*, "Sergl. C."; *Wb.* 13 a; *as. téichte*, *Wb.* 6 a.

ETECHTE (*étechte*), injustice, illegality; *d. étechtu*, "Laws," i. 254; "Sergl. C." 380.

SECHTE: a *pechte*, the (a group of) seven things, *Wb.* 26 d.

SNECHTAE, *pnechta*, snow; *g. pnechtaí*; *d. pnechtu*; *pnectu* is *neut.* says *Ag.*, but *as.* in *pnechta*, *W.*; *nmp. pnechti*, *gl. nives*, *Sg.* 8 a, 8.

MILTE (*mílte*), *militia*, *nas.*; *g. mílci* is *neuter*, *Z.*; but why not *masc.*?

LEIRE N- (*léipe n-*), completeness, "Laws," ii. 176; but *léipe*, industry, is *fem.*, *Wb.* 13 d, *ML.* 32 b.

ERCHRE (?), *epchra*, *ipchpe*, *defectus*, *eclipsis*; *d.* *epchpu*, *ipchpu*, *ML.* 31 a, 30 d, 58 b; *Wb.* 26 a; *g.* *ipchpí*, *Wb.* 3 a; *Z.*, *W.*, *Ag.* do not give the gender.

ACRE (*ácre*), *reclamatio*, *reprobatio*; *as.* in *Wb.* 9 c; *n.* *acrae*, complaint, *TL.* 188; *n.* *accra*, plea, action at law, *Ag.*, which marks it *masc.*; but *W.* makes it *neuter*; and it, no doubt, was like the following words derived from *ḡairim*.

FUACRE, *fócre*, *foccra*, *monitio*, *indicare*, *arguere*, *Wb.* 3 a; *fuacrae* *n-apaib*, "O'Don. Suppl."; *d.* *focpu*, *Wb.* 31 c; *focra*, disregard of laws (?), "Laws," i. 230.

*ipfócre*, *aipfócre*, *áipocpe*, *admonitio*, *Z.*, *Wb.* 16 d; *as.* *epfuacra*, *LB.* 33; *ns.* in *τ-epuacra*, "Bk. of Hymns," ii. 172.

*purfócre*, *purfocpe*, order, warning; *purfódgra*, advertisement, title of "Dunlevy's Preface to Catechism"; *ds.* *puródgru*, notice, "Laws," i. 262.

FANOCRE (*fánócre*), croaking (of a raven).

TERUACRA (*terúacra*), summons, *W.*

UĠRA (?), challenge (?), "Tog. Trói," 609.

DIUCCRA (*díuccra*), *diucpe*, *diucrae*, *diucaipe*, clamour, *Tr.* 1 a.

In "Stokes' Goidelica" it is marked *fem.*

DOĠRAE (*dóġrae*), *doġra*, lamenting; *g.* *doġrai*, *d.* *doġru*, *W.*; it belongs, I think, to the *ḡairim* group.

AIRCRE, *epcpe*, *interdictio*; *see* *epġaipe*.

TIMCRE, request, invitation; *see* *timmgáipe*.

TACRE, TACCRA, *argumentum*, *Wb.* 25 a; *d.* *tacpu*, *Wb.* 25 b, *TL.* 128; *np.* *na tacrai*, *W.*

DEĠTACRAE, good argument; *np.* *deġtacrae*, *Tr.* 2 a, 3 a.

PRITHĠRA, arguing against, "Lismore Lives," 393.

IMTHACCRA, great or mutual contentions; *np.* *LB.* 208 b. This word or *impeccra* may throw light on *immur-tecpathap*, the obscure word of "W.'s Dict. and Texte," i. 262, l. 5.

PRECRE, *ppeccpe*, answer; *n.* *a ppeccpe*, *Wb.* 25 b, *ML.* 35 c, 62 c; *d.* *ppecpu*, *Wb.* 30, *LB.* 33; *np.* *inna ppeccra*, *Sg.* 26 a.

COMPRECRA, return, "Laws," ii. 314.

DEĠPRECCRA, good answer.

IMPRECRÁE, correspondence, *ML.* 58 a; ἀτά τρά ι. ετιρ ιννα  
cethri feppu; *g.* imprecrai, mutual answering, *LB.* 33;  
imprecra, impecra, assonances, "Bk. of Hymns," i. 127;  
ii. 172.

IANPRECRÁ (lánprecrá), full answer, "Féire."

NEMPRECCRA (némprecra), silence, *LB.* 211 a.

ESCONÐRA, proclamation, edict, *LB.* 33, *Ag.*

FORCONÐRE, *imperium, mandatum*; forconÐra, *LB.* 33; *d.* for-  
conÐru, *Ag.*

DIUCAIRE, *clamor*, *W.*, *Ag.*, who do not give gender.

ERÐAIRE, ipÐaibe, upÐaibe, *interdictio, vetitum*; *n.* a n-ipÐaibe,  
*Wb.* 3 c; *g.* epÐairi; *d.* epÐairiu, *ML.* 35 d, 125 a.

INÐAIRE (?), minding (sheep, pigs); *d.* inÐairiu, *TL.* xvi., *W.*

ESCAIRE, a proclamation: ip an epcaibe dóib.

PORÐARE, *imperatio*, *Z.*

PORNÐAIRE, forÐaibe, *imperium, præceptum*; *a.* forÐairiu,  
*ML.* 120 c, 53 d, *Wb.* 31 c, *Z.* 461, .i. aÐra, "O'Dav." 86.

ÐOLÐAIRE, weeping and crying: a n-ÐolÐaibe, Táin Bó Fróich,"  
148, *W.*; *np.* ÐolÐaibe, *W.*, who marks it *fem.*; from Ðol, .i.  
dér, "Cormac," 23.

CULÐAIRE, rattling (of a chariot), "C. R. na Ríg"; *as.*, *ibi.*, and *W.*,  
*LL.* 109 b.

ÐASÐAIRE, clapping of palms of the hands, *as.*, *W.*, *Ag.*

ÐRANÐAIRE, "O'Dav." 60.

SCRECHÐAIRE, crying of infants, *as.*, *TL.* 160.

ÐAIRÐAIRE, ÐairÐibe, promise; *d.* ÐairÐairiu, ÐairÐiriu, *Wb.*  
19 c, *ML.* 33 d.

ÐAIRNÐIRE, promise: a ÐairnÐeibe, *ML.* 122 d; *g.* ÐairnÐeiri; *ap.*  
ÐairnÐeibe, *Wb.* 11 a, 33 b, *ML.* 108 b.

ÐAIRE, cry, shout; *g.* Ðairi, *W.*; *as.* árÐaibe, "Féire"; *nap.*  
na Ðaibe, *Ag.*; *cf.* a nÐair, the cry, *Sg.* 176 b.

ESNÐAIRE, *ap.*, *edicta*, *ML.* 105 c.

ETARÐAIRE, *LU.* 101 b.

ÐIMÐAIRE, *N.*, recall, withdrawal, "Laws," ii. 308, 338; *np.*  
ÐimÐaibe, "Laws," ii. 166, 164, *LL.* 270 b, *LU.* 125 b.



INĠAIRE (?), *d.* inġairiu, herding; *TL.* xvi.

IMBAIRE (?), ridge; *d.* imbairiu, *TL.* 196.

ESCRĀE, epcpa n-, a vessel, *LB.* 116.

COBRA N-ĠARĠ, "Ir. Texte," i. 107.

BELRE, bélpē, béelpē, language, *sermo*, *Z.*; *g.* bélpī, *Wb.* 12 a;  
*g.* belpai, *ML.* 42 c; see bélpē, bélpē n-echtrann, foreign  
language, *Wb.* 12 c.

il-bélpē, *ap.*, many languages, *Wb.* 12 d b.

ġnáchbelpa, common speech, "Cormac," 32.

ġall-belpē, foreign tongue; *gs.* ġuillbelpai, "Bk. of Fenagh,"  
222.

īap m-belpē (Bk. of Balymote," 326 a), 1°, an adverb; 2°, iron  
(*i. e.* hard) obscure expression.

penbélpae, old language, "Stokes' Bodl. Cormac," 22.

pem-belpē, adverb.

ĀNRE (?), *gl.* *colirio*, "Cod. Cantab." p. 156, "Zimmer's Gl."

ĀMRE, ampa, *portentum*, *prodigium*; *g.* ampi; *d.* ampu, *ML.* 17 a,  
67 b.

ābampe, ābampa: a n-ābampe, a wonder, *portentum*, *ML.* 61 a,  
63 c; *np.* ābampae, *ML.* 115 b.

ŌAIRE (?), an oak-wood; *d.* ōairiu, "Bk. of Armagh."

ōairbpe n-, a n-ōairbpe n-oll, great oak-wood, "W. Texte,"  
105; ōairbpi, *gs.*, oak-wood, "L. na gCeart," 46, 74.

CAERI, *gs.* *d.* Caepu (?), "Bk. of Armagh."

POULIRE, *pugillare*, "Bk. of Armagh"; *np.* pólaire, *TL.* 190, 655.

ŌIRE N-(óipe n-), a fine, "Laws," i. 66, 481, 512, where (p. 489)  
óipech n- seems a mistake for óipe; *g.* óipe, *ib.* 511, 178;  
comib ed tpep óipe, "O'Dav." 99; *d.* óiriu, "Man. & Cust."  
iii. 477, 512, 503, 484, 497.

combóipe, equal fine.

coirpóipe, body fine, lechóipe, lan n-óipe, "Laws," i. 40,  
176, 66, 274, ii. 66.

FELIRE (félipe), an félipe, "O'Dav." 75.

AILLE, praise, prayer, Stokes in "Félipe"; but *asf.* ailli, in "Bk. of  
Armagh"; *fem.*, *W.*; *adf.* ailli, *petitio*, *Wb.* 16 d, 28 c.

CAILLE, caille, *pallium*, *Z.*, *Wb.* 11 c; *as.* in "Bk. of Armagh."

CAILLE PINDA (?), gl. *cella vinaria*, *Sg.*

CAIU (?), *gs. pudoris*, *ML.* 55 b.

SAILE, *saliva, sputamen*; an *raile*, an *rele*, "V. of Snedgus," 16;  
"Yellow Bk. of Lecan," 391; *d. raillu*, "Sg. Incant."; *ac. dual.* and *pl. pale*, *Z.*, *W.*; *d. pelib*, *Z.*

SELE (?), the River Blackwater in Meath, *gs.* in "Bk. of Armagh";  
but *g. péili*, *TL.* 106.

AIR-SCELE (air-pcéle), famous tale, great report.

ro-pcele, ro-pcéle, the Gospel; *g. popcéli*, *d. popcélu*, *Wb.* 32 a,  
26 a, 18 c; *gs. popcelai*, *ML.* 42 b, *TL.* 28.

A CENELE N- (a cenéle n-), cenélae, cenetae, *genus*; cenele  
n-riumaí, *Sg.* 8 a, 46 b, *LB.* 211; *g. cenéli*, *Wb.* 26 d;  
*d. ceneliu*, "Bodl. Cormac," 12; cenele n-etha, gl. *far*,  
*Sg.* 57 a; *np. cenéle*, "Cod. Cambr." 38 a.

il-chenéle, *np.*, many kinds, *Wb.* 12 d.

ram-chenetae, special kind.

BERLE (béple), language, *g. béplai*, "Amra Ch. C." 2; *g. bépli*,  
*Z.* 626; *d. béplu*, "Nennius," 228.

combépla, common speech, "S. na Rann," p. 131.

robépla, eloquence, "C. R. na Ríg," § 27.

iarpm-bepla, an adverb.

iarbépla, kind of verse, "Thurn. Versl." 37.

pembépla, adverb.

BILE (?), a tree; *voc. bile*, "C. M. Rath," 214; is *masc.* in Middle  
Irish; *d. bílu*.

borbile n-, a spreading tree, "Four Masters," i. 152.

TAIRGILLE N-, *g. tairgilli*, additional pledge, "Laws," iv. 114.

TOLAE N-, *ML.* 93 b; tola n-ḡlé; a tóla, *Cr.* 61 a; *d. tolu*,  
*exundantia*, *Cr.* 39 a; tola tuile, a flowing flood, "Four  
Masters," ii. 586; tolu n-, "S. na Rann," 153.

tuile, a flood, "Beda Cr." 25 a c; *d. tuiliu*, *ML.* 51 b.

AUTHUIU (?), *gs.*, "Bk. of Armagh"; *g. epomtuili*, "Man. &  
Cust." 536.

uile, an uile, all, the whole.

BUDAE (búale) (?), bovine, *bualium*.

TUTHLE (?), *gibbus*, *Cr.* 9 a.

EḡUL, AḡUL (*Mons* ?), *gs.*, "Bk. of Armagh."

CERTLE (?), *glomus*, *Sg.* 70 b.

COChE (?), *d. cochū, clunis*, *Sg.* 67 a.

LUE (?), a kick, *calc.*, *Sg.* 50 a.

LUE (?), *lua, splen, lien*, *Sg.* 63 a, 63 b, 93 b; seems to be a *t*-stem, from *lue liath*, *l. liab* of

LUDE (?), *ap.* or *gp.*: *inna luae*, *gl. juncturas gubernaculorum*; *as. loí*, *LU.* 68 b; *lae*, *LL.* 44 b; *lui*, *LB.* 217 b; *g. lui* (?), *ML.* 59 b, which Ascoli renders by *ramus* (better perhaps *remus*); cf. *ds. lúich*, *lúio*, a steering oar, "Bodl. Cormac," 32.

DUMA, *agger* (tumulus, "Bk. of Armagh"); cf. *rodumaizerpar*, *exaggeravit*, *ML.* 55 d; *duma* (*nopena, ndup, n-ḡobla, n-ḡipe*), *LL.* 211 a; "Bk. of Hy Maine," fo. 145-6; Preface to "Fiac's Hymn"; "Bk. of Balymote," 189 b, 352 b; *g. dumi*, "Bk. of Armagh"; *dumai*, "Four Masters," i. 398; "Laws," i. 170; *d. dumu*, *LL.* 127 a; "Nennius," 208; *ap. adnocla no duma for mapbu*, *LB.* 211; *dumu*, *gl. cervos*, *ML.* 48 d, should be *damu*, or *dumu*, *i. acervos*.

cpumbuma, *ngs.*, a dunghill, "Bodl. Cormac," "Cormac," 13; *lit. worm-heap* (?), *i. ocpach*.

cpeduma, triple-mound, "Petrie's Tara," 117.

INḌSMA (?), fixing, mounting, "L. na gCear," 266.

NIH (ní), ní, a thing; *d. níu*, *ML.* 47 b, *Wb.* 11 d; *dual*, *da ní*, *LB.* 216 a.

nepní, nepní, nemní, nothing; *nempní*, *TL.* 180.

AIRNE (?), *g. Airní, d. Airniu*, "Bk. of Armagh"; the plain about Knock, Co. Mayo.

EILNE (?), *g. Eilní, d. Eilniu*, a plain near Coleraine, *LA.*

LAChARNA (?), *d. lachapnu*, *TL.* 164.

AICHḡNE,\* *aioḡne, notis, cognitio, recognitio*; *g. aichḡní, a. aichḡne, W.*; *aioḡne, Wb.* 19 d; *d. aioḡniu, aichḡniu, Wb.* 1 c b, *ML.* 42 c.

écne, aecne, aecne; *g. écní, d. écnu, Wb.* 7 c, 8 a, *ML.* 128 a, *W.*; *as. an ecne, Wb.* 8 a.

anécné, ignorance; *g. anécní, Wb.* 17 a.

\* The words of this -ḡne group are marked *neuter* by Z., W., and others: *an écne, ecna n-ecapḡnae, a mbércna*, point to *neuter*.

AITHNE—*continued.*

ḃignā, contempt; *d.* ḃignu, "Laws," ii. 320, *W.*; *n.* ḃpochgne, ḃimicm, "O'Dav." 75.

engne, *d.* engnu, *scientia*, *Wb.* 2 a, 14 c, *ML.* 14 d.

ingnae, *intelligentia*; *g.* ingni, ingnai; *d.* ingnu, *Wb.* 11 b, *ML.* 89 b, 14 c, 140 b.

comgne, learning, *LB.* 215 a; *g.* comgmi, *n.* penchar, "O'Dav." 60.

epgnae, eipgne, ipgne, *intellectus*, *Z.*; *g.* epgnai, "Toch. Emire"; eapnae, *ML.* 113 b, is perhaps for epgnae.

etepcne, etapcne, knowledge, *intellectus*; *g.* etapcni, *d.* etapcnu, *Wb.* 26 cd, *ML.* 42 cd, 59 a, 140 b.

etapcnaib, *experimentis*, *ML.* 72 c.

nephetapcnae, *stultitia*, *ML.* 58 a.

etaprgnae, etaprgne, eteprgne, etaprgna, *g.* etaprgni, *Wb.* 8 c, 26 c, *experimentum*, *sapientia*, *notio*, *Wb.* 21, *Cr.* 6 a; *n.* etaprgnae *n.*, "Félire," v. écna; *ip* cétna *n.*-etaprgna, *Sg.* 197, shows *neuter*.

bescne (bépcne), bérgne, *n.* ḃligeḃ, "O'Dav." 59; behaviour, *Wb.* 14 c; a mbépcna, the usage, *mos* (*Tl.* 34) = *regulam*, "Bk. of Armagh," fo. 6 ba; *g.* bépcni, *Wb.* 24 b; *d.* bépcnu, "Félire," p. 199; *ap.* bérgna, *disciplinas*, *Cr.* 13 d; *as.* bépcne, *Z.* Stokes marks *masc.* in "Félire" Index.

degbærpcne, *propositum*, *ritus sacer*, *ML.* 85 d, 105 bd; *g.* degbærpcnai, *d.* degbépcnu, *emendatione*, *ML.* 85 d, 87 d, 105 b.

ḃpochbépcne, *g.* ḃpochbépcni, bad manner of life, *ML.* 118 a.

ḃrogne (?), *d.* ḃrognu, dearth, "Four Masters," i. 408.

luogna (?), moon, "Stokes' Metric. Glosses."

aithne, *d.* aithniu, knowledge, "Four Masters," i. 308; *d.* aithniu, observation, "Laws," i. 238.

aithne, *depositum*, *Z.*; *ns.* a *n.*-aithne, *np.* aithne, *Sg.* 6, 66, 203 ab.

aithne, command, commendation: a *n.*-aithne, *pl.* na haithne, "Laws," iii. 218, 220; "Turin Gl." 203 a.

uaithne (úaithne) (?), úatne, pillar; *d.* úaithniu, *neut.* or *masc.*, "Félire" Index.

poithne (?), *d.* poithniu, *fax*, *fomes*, *ML.* 97 b, 104 b, 131 d.



TIMNE, timnae, timpne, tinne, *mandatum, præceptum*; a timne, Z.; d. timnu, *ML.* 114 b, *Wb.* 4 d, 6 d; *nagp.* timnae, *ML.* 45, 51 b, 58 a, 115 c, *Wb.* 2.

ṬAMNA N-, ṭ. n-apaiḃ; *materies, makings*, "Laws," iii. 78.

SEIMNE (?), d. Seimniu, Island Magee, *TL.* 164.

ALMNE (?), almne ḡlunae, *geniculum*.

CAEMNA (?), good cheer, *LL.* 279 a; "Cormac," 12.

ḡIBNAE (?), ḡipne, *cirrus*.

COMAUNE (?), *intercus*.

CUAIUNḡE (?), d. Cuaiḡnḡiu, "C. R. na Ríg" Index; *nomen viri* in "Four Masters," i. 26.

BUINNE (?), tube.

ḌINE (ḃíne) (?), generation, *W.*

SAINE N-, paine nḃḡla, "Bk. of Fenagh," 234.

CETNA: a cétna, the same thing, *LU.* 101 a, "Bodl. Cormac," 4, 12.

ANA N-, delay, respite, "Laws," i. 282 and often; for anab n- (?).

ṬARSNO: a ṭarpno, the thwart-piece; d. ṭarpno, "MacCarthy's Stowe Missal," 256, 257.

IḌNA (?), weapon; d. iḃnu, L. na gCeart," 6; *ap.* iḃna, iḃnu, *W.*

PIAḌNISSE, *testimonium*: a piaḃnippḡin, *Wb.* 18 b d; *pl.* inna piaḃnaippe, *W.*; d. piaḃnippiu, presence, *TL.* 198.

ḡUAPIAḌNUIPPE, ḡUPIAḌNAIPE no ḡUPORḡELL, false witness, "Laws," i. 58; ii. 320, 322; "Man. & Cust." iii. 493.

nḡEPIAḌNUIPPE, nUPIAḌNAIPE, nḡIEḌNUIPPE, nUEṬNUIPPE, nUAḌNUIPE, New Testament; *ns.* an nuieḃnuippe, an nḡiAḌNUIPE, *Wb.* 15 b, *ML.* 2 d; *g.* nḡieḃnuippi, nueḃnuipi, nḡiAḌNUIPPI, nUAḌNUIPI, *Wb.* 15 a, 26 a, 27 a, *ML.* 17 d; *d.* nḡieṬNUIPPIU, nUPIAḌNUIPIU, *Wb.* 10 d, *ML.* 35 b.

ERMAISSE (?), d. epmaippiu, hitting, attaining, *ML.* 2 d, where it seems to mean *collineare, attingere, assequi*; seems connected with the obscure word epmaiḡ, of *W.* (?); it is, doubtless, with po epmaipṡṡap of *Ag.*; d. eapmaippiu, *LL.* 144 a.

MAISSE (?), food, "Fiac's Hymn"; maipe, beauty, is *fem.* as appears from maippiu, *pulchrior*, of *Z.*

NASA: ba heb napa loḡa, *LL.* 194 a, perhaps for napaḃ n-, *qv.*

PORTSE (?); *g.* porṡpi; *d.* porṡpiu, south-side of a house, "Man. & Cust." iii. 509.

## VI.—I-STEMS.

**I-Stems** are of all genders; the Neuters are known by the marks given in the Preface. It is hard to tell whether some of the following words are **U**, **I**, or **S**, or even **O-Stems**.

**PÍCH** m-, **Pích** mbuana, *bis* in *LL.* 166 b.

**ÍCH** m-, **ích** mbuana, "Bk. of Ballymote," 405 b.

**ÍCH** N- (**ích** n-), **ích** n-eppeò, a hero's bound, *LU.* "Táin Bó Cuailnge"; the *as.* is in *W.*, **copiech** n-eppeò, "Man. & Cust." ii. 372.

**TRAIÐ** (**τραίð**), strand, = *litus*, "Bk. of Armagh"; *n.* **τραίð** n-, *Sg.* 130 b, **τραίð** mbaile, "MS. Materials," 473; *as.* a **τραίð**, "Maelduin's Cur." 462, 462; *g.* **τραίða**, "Hyfiachrach," 116, "L. na gCeart," 188; **τραίðo**, **τρέίðo**, in **αιρ-θηραίðo**, **μαστρέίðo**, *qv.*; *d.* **τραίð**, "C. M. Rath," 34, *TL.* 98.

**AIPTHAÐO**, fore-shore (?), "Adamnán," 178.

**FINNTRAIÐ**, Ventry; *g.* **Finntráða**.

**MAÐTRAIÐ**, *g.* **Maðtréðo** (?), "Four Masters," i. 300.

**MURTRAIÐ**, sea strand, "Lismore Lives," 396.

**ÐRAIÐ** N-, **ðraið** nðabop, *LU.* 48 a; *np.* **ðreða**, **ðreðu**; *d.* **ðraið**; *gl.* *equitium*, *W.*; but *np.* **ðraiðe**, *LL.* 304 a, *TL.* 46; *ap.* **ðraiðe**, "Siab. Ch. C." 380, 382, *LU.* 2 b, 2 c, point to an S-stem; *ap.* **ðreða**, *LL.* 304 a.

**repp-ðraið**, young stud-horses, *LL.* 103 b.

**ÐELÐABARÐRAIÐE**, *LB.* 207 a, *gp.*

**BUIAÐ** (**βύαιð**), **búaið**, victory, prerogative; *ns.* a **mbúaið**, *Wb.* 11 a; a **búaið** n-, *LL.* 273 a, *LU.* 100, 121 b, "Toch. Emire," "Bk. of Fenagh," 370, "Siab. Ch. C." 390; "Félire"; *voc.* a **buaið** n-, *LU.* 100 b; *g.* **buaiðe**, *Wb.* 24 a, "Félire"; **buaða**, *W.*, "Félire"; *nap.* **buaða**, *W.*, *Ag.*; *gp.* **buaðe**, "Félire."

**bánbuaið**, "S. na Rann," 127.

**bpaenbuaið**, *ibi.* 128.

**bimbuaið**, ill-luck, disaster, *LU.* 109, "C. R. na Ríg," "Bk. of Fenagh," 362.

**ðlanbuaið**, "S. na Rann," 140, "Félire."

**mórbuaið**, "Bk. of Fenagh," 224.

**capabuaið**, caraway: an **capabuaið**, "Stokes' Ir. Materia Med." 23; of course I do not mean to look on it as a compound of **buaið**.

DEBUÍÐ (?), *debuíth*, *debaib* (?), fight, *rixatio*, *Z.*; *g.* *debtha*, "Laws," i. 176; *fem.* in *Z.*, *W.*; but *Ag.* does not mark the gender; there is no sign that is *fem.* unless it is *de-baib*, like *cet-baib*; *g.* *debtha*, *W.*; *np.* *debtha*, *Ag.*

DECHUBAÍÐ N-, a kind of metre, "Thurn. Versl." (what declension?).

PORCRAÍÐ N-, excess, "Laws," i. 280, "Man. & Cust." iii. 492, *W.*, *Ag.* (what declension?).

IARPAÍÐÍÐ, inquiry; a *n-iarppíðib* *íðe*, "Siab. Ch. C."; it is *fem.*, *Ml.* 35 c, 20 c; *gf.* *iarpaiçtheo*.

SÍÐ (*íð*) (?), *íçh*, fairy seat or hill; *g.* *íðo*, *íðá* (*íðui*, "Echtra Nerai"), *W.*, "Egerton," 1782, fo. 71; *viri side sunt aerii spiritus, quorum habitacula sunt in collibus amœnis*, "Ogygia," 200; *gp.* *íðe*, "Bk. of Armagh"; *íð* *íçhe*, no *íantairí*, *Tl.* 100; *W.* does not give the gender, but his examples show *masc.* or *neut.*; the *gs.* in *í-íðe*, *LU.* 99 a; "Sergl. C." 110; *cluam íçhe*, *íath íçhe* (unless these two are *gp.*), of "Four Masters" Index, point to a neuter S-stem; *ns.* *íçh* *Áoða*, "Four Masters," i. 70; *am.* *copín íçh hí íl íçh*, "Amra Ch. C." § 22.

SÍÐ (*íð*), *íçh*, peace; *ns.* *íð* *n-íðlé*, "S. na Rann," 110; *ér-íð*, war, "Ir. Texte," i. 75; *íóíð*, good peace, "S. na Rann," 150; *g.* *íðá*, *W.*, in *í-íðá*, *LU.* 63 a, 86 b, "Bk. of Lismore," 206; *Ag.* and *W.* mark it *masc.*; but *íð*, *g.* *íðe*, *Wb.* 27 c, 20 d, is either *neut.* S-stem or a *fem.*; in the "Félire Index" it is *masc.* or *neut.* The modern *íóç*, *g.* *íóçha*, shows a U-stem.

ÐRÍCH (?), *armpðríçh*, shout, clash of arms, *LU.* 77 b, "C. M. Rath," 184; *gs.* *ðpeachá*, "Nennius," 228, "Four Masters," ii. 596; *ðpechá*, "Félire"; *np.* *ðpechá*, "Félire," Jan. 25; it is *masc.* or *neuter*; *as.* *ðríçhmóp*.

CRÍCH (?), quaking, *nds.*, *W.*; *g.* *cpechá* (?).

ÍCH (?), corn; *g.* *echo*, "seems neuter," *Z.*; *g.* *açho*, "Cod. Bern." 34 a; *etchá*, *LU.* 24 a; *gp.* *etche*, *Sg.* 60 a, 70 a; *d.* *íçh*, *W.*

NÍCH (*níçh*) (?), conflict; *g.* *níçho*, *Tl.* 92; *as.* *níçh*, *Z.* 1005, *W.*; *ef.* *po níçhaígeð*, *Ag.*; *g.* *níçha*, "C. R. na Ríg."



MUIR, sea; *ns.* a muip, "Siab. Ch. C." 388; am muip, *Tr.* 4 b, *bis.*; am muip n-, "Félire," 189, "O'Dav." 62; *g.* mopa, *Sg.* 94 a; mapa, *W.*; mapo, "Maelduin's Cur." 478, "Siab. Ch. C." 242; *np.* mopa, *ML.* 3 a; mapa, *W.*; *ap.* mupe, *ML.* 122 a; *gp.* muipe (in palmuip, "Félire"; ilmuipe, "Cormac," 13). bennmuip *pinna*, *Sg.* 67 a.

ḡlapmuip, green sea, "L. na gCeart," 2.

linnmuip, "S. na Rann," 144.

mópmuip, bog, "Irish Metr. Glos."

pomuip, great sea, ocean, "S. na Rann," 144.

palmuip, salt-sea; *gp.* palmuipe, "Félire."

téachtmuip, *LB.* 208 b, the frozen ocean or sea, from téachtam, I condense, congeal.

SRUTHAIR (?), pputhra, *da.* pputhair, Shrúle, "Four Masters," iii. 339, 414; "Ann. of Loch Cé," ii. 13, 208; it means a stream in "Joyce's Names of Places," vol. i.

CUIRTE N-, "Cormac," 9, 22, *gs.* cuarta, *npl.* cuarta, *W.*, a circuit, visit; *Ag.* marks it *fem.*

ḡLUAIR, kind; ḡluair n-ḡlé, "S. na Rann" Index (what declension?).

UIN (lín), number, lot; *ns.* lín n-, *LU.* 102 a; an lín, "Maelduin's Cur." 460, 462; al lín, "Yellow Bk. of Lecan," 644; lín mbano, *W.*; *g.* líno, lina, "Ascoli," who, as well as *W.*, marks it *masc.*; but *Ag.* does not give gender; it is *neut.* in "Félire Index"; lín, a net, is *neut.* O-stem.

UIN (lín), class (of people), side; *np.* lína; *d.* dual, bíb linaib, *Ag.* (what declension?). *W.* marks this *masc.*

ḡEIN N-, birth, child; a ngein, *g.* gene, *W.* 632, 590, seems an S-stem; it is *fem.* in *Ag.*; aithḡin, *as.* seems to mean renaissance, regeneration, "Pass. & Hom." l. 3812.

ḡUIN, *vulnus*, a mortal wound; a nguín, *Z.*; *gs.* gona, *Sg.* 57 b; *ap.* gona, *W.*

CONḡUIN: a conguin, *expunctio*, which the glossarist mistook for *punctio*, *compunctio*; a conguin cpíoi, *aculeum doloris*, *ML.* 23 a, 32 c.

IMMUNO, navel; a n-immíno, "Gildas' Lorica."

AITHḡIN N-, restitution, "Laws," i. 168, 174, 170; *gs. np.* aithḡina, 142, 172, 260, 272, *etc.*; aithḡin mbetha, "Félire" Index.



RINN, rinn, star, *signum, sidus*; ap rinn, a rinn, *g. pennda, np. pennda, rinn*, "Ascoli's Gloss."; *np. penna, W.*; rinn, *aculeus*, is *masc.*, *Wb.* 13 d.

ERRENÒ (éppennò) (?), *stigmata, signa, Ascoli*; but in òa éppennò shows that it is not *neut.*; perhaps we should read in òa n-éppennò.

TUDISRINN, *gp. tuairpenn*, northern stars, *ML.* 94 a, or *Tr.* (?).

AIRCHINÒ, front; òa n-airchinn, front and rear walls (of a house), "Laws," i. 274; of this declension (?).

MUIRN N-, troop; muirn n-uabair, "L. na gCeart," 158; of this declension (?).

TORDIN N-, "S. na Rann," 153; of this declension (?).

DRUIMM, *g. òpommo*, back, ridge; *six times* in "Bk. of Armagh"; *Noinpommo, Sg.* 226 a; see ANN-stems.

AERAI, aeraic mbriathar, *ML.* 59 a.

GES Ñ-, age; *n. aer ñ-epci*, age of the moon; *g. aipo, d. aip, voc. aip, Ascoli*; it is *masc.* when it means age or class of men; *neut.* when = age of the moon; but also *neuter* in *aer mbeppi, aer mbeipe*.

POROIL (poróil). *abundantia, Z.*; a poróil, *Wb.* 16 d, *ML.* 16 (?)

DEROIL (dopóil) (?), *nihil, Wb.* 18 a; these are probably adjectives.

## VII.—U-STEMS.

*These are Masculine, Neuter, and Feminine. Neuters may be known by the marks given in the Preface.*

LOCH N-, lake; not in *Z.*; *n. loch n-, LL.* 167 a, *bis*; *LU.* 98 a; "Bk. of Lecan," 250 b; "Bk. of Balymote," 391 a; and ten instances in our Preface; *g. locho, bis* in "Bk. of Armagh"; *gs. and g. dual, locha, "Félire"; np. locha, W.*

bpenloch, *LU.* 33 a.

clóenloch, *LL.* 169 b.

dubloch, *g. dublocho*, "Bk. of Armagh."

iarloch.

Magloch, Fourth Charter of "Bk. of Kells."

Moploch, "Four Masters" Index.

muploch, *salsugo*, "Southampton Gl."

munloch, puddle, *LB.* 414.

tuploch, dried-up lake, *LL.* 158 b, 291 b; but *ns. tuploch aipct*.

**imblech** N-, now imleach; *ns.* imlech n-, imbliuch n-, *LB.* 216 a; "Táin Bó Dartada," p. 297; *g.* imblecho, *d.* imbliuch, "Bk. of Armagh"; *g.* imlecho, imlecha, "Ann. of Ulster," 523, 687, 736; Imlech of p. 85, "Lismore Lives," should be Imlecha; but *g.* Imliḡ in Seventh Charter of "Bk. of Kells"; *g.* imblecha, *d.* imbliuch, imliuch, land bordering on a lake, "Félire"; imlioch n-eaó, "M'Firbis' Pedigrees," p. 216; yet Imlech Onanb, *TL.* 94.

**ḡRAD** (ḡráo) (?), love; *g.* ḡráda, *Ag.*; *W.* marks it *neuter*.

**RATH** N-, stock; *gs.* *ap.* ratha, "Laws," iii. 214, 226, 340, 300. daeppath, daer-stock, *ibi.* 217.

**RATH** (?), *np.* ratha, pledges, guarantees.

**RATH**, grace; *gs.* ratha; *np.* ratha, *Ag.*; rath n-, luck, "Bk. of Fenagh," 312, 408; *np.* ppímpátha, *LB.* 219 b; what declension? mírath, bad luck; ríḡráth, royal grace, "Lismore Lives," 398; ampath, nempath, "Cormac," 1.

**TRATH** (tráth), trath, canonical hour; *g.* tratha; *ap.* tratha, trath; *gp.* trath, *W.*; *gp.* tratha, *Ag.*; *W.* and *Ag.* mark it *neuter*; why? *ap.* tratha, *LL.* 305 a; trath, *LU.* 28 a; mochttrath, early dawn.

**ATH** N- (áth n-), *LL.* 60, 303 a, "Bk. of Balymote," 397, 398; "Mac Gniomh. Finn," p. 38, 2nd ed., *bis.* a ford; aath, *TL.* 198; *as.* tap an áth, *H.* 2, 12, *bis.* *g.* átho, "Ann. of Ulster," 627, 737, 760, 78; *ns.* ath, *Tr.* 53 b; *ap.* atha, atho, athu, *W.*, who marks it *masc.*, which it perhaps generally is.

**PATH** (páth), cause; páth n-eibíḡ, "C. M. Rath," 54; but in path, "Félire" Index and *Ag.*; and ip é tra páth is common in Middle Irish.

**BRATH** (bráth) (?), judgment; *g.* brátho, "Bk. of Armagh"; *g.* bratha, *W.*, *Ag.*, who mark it *masc.*; why?

**ḌATH** N-, colour; *g.* ḍatho, *Wb.* 5 c; *np.* ḍatha, *LU.* 99, *LB.* 108; *np.* ḍath, "Ir. Texte," *T.* 71; *ns.* ḍath n-; *gs.* ḍatha, *W.*, who marks it *neut.*; *Ag.* marks it *masc.*; líḡḍath, roḍath, "Félire."

**meth** N-, failure, decay—now meath; *g.* metha, "Laws," i. 232; meth n-, *W.*

**aeḌ**, fire; dá n-aeḍ, .i. da íúil, Ampa Šenáin, cf. *g.* and *voc.* Aibó, "Bk. of Armagh."

SUTH, *fætus, fructus*; *g.* pocho; *np.* poche, *Z.*, who marks it it *neut.*; *np.* poche, *Sg.* 64a; *ap.* puchu, *ML.* 39cd; *W.* and *Ag.* do not give gender. I find no sign that it is *neuter* except its likeness to ppueth.

LANSUTH (lánpueth), "Southampton Glossary."

SRUTH N-, "O'Dav." 56, *Ag.*, *rivus, flumen*; *g.* ppocho, ppoetha, *Sg.* 35 b, *Wb.* 32 c; *Z.* says *neut.* or *masc.*; *np.* ppoetha, *W.*

camppueth (*cf.* Welsh, *camfruth*), *fluviu curvus*, *Z.* 147.

imppueth (counter-tide, *O'R.*), "Bk. of Armagh"; *flux (ventris)*, "S. na Rann," p. 61, l. 4160; *np.* imppoetha, great streams, *LU.* "Táin Bó Cualgne."

píppueth, "S. na Rann," 148.

BRUTH, glow, ardour, bpueth n-, bpuð n-, *LU.* 104 a, 125 b, *W.* 590; "Fled. Brier.," "Toch. Emire"; *g.* bpoetha, *W.*, who does not give gender; bpueth n-apmach, "O'Dav." 56.

PRITHBRUTH (?), "O'Dav." 83, refusal, rejection.

LANBRUTH, *g.* lánbpocho.

LONNBRUTH N-, fury, "MS. Mater." 506.

MURBRUTH N- (*mórbpueth n-*), *LU.* 106 b, *W.*

bpueth (?), bpueth, .i. ðepmut, "O'Dav." 58.

GRUTH (?), curds; *g.* gpoetha.

UNBLUTH (*anblúth*), *anbluth n-én*, ornament or part of chariot, *LU.* 106 a, *bis.*

LUÐ, lúð, *velocitas (alacritas?)*, *Z.*, *as.* luth, "Féire"; comluth, comluð, "L. na gCeart," 4; luth n-, "S. na Rann," 44; cétlúð, "Cormac," 9, 10.

INBRUTH (?), foray; inbpueth n-, "Man. & Cust." iii. 508.

RET N- (*pét n-*), a thing; *LU.* 26 b, *g.* pétu, *Z.*; *Z.* and *W.* mark it *masc.*, and it is *npm.* inð peta, *Sg.* 148 a; gach pét mbeḡ, "O'Dav." 77.

REUÐ, REUTH (?), *ds.* gelu, pruina, *Z.* What gender and declension?

MIÐ, now mioð, mead; *n.* am mið; *g.* meða, *W.*; *Z.* is doubtful of the gender. *Cf.* Gaul. *medu.*

PID, now pioð, wood; pið n-ḡabli, *LL.* 159 a, 216 b, "Bk. of Balymote," 357 b; piob ndopcha, "Four Masters," an. 1166; *g.* peðo, peða, *Z.*; in *Z.* and the glosses it is *masc.* in pið, *Wb.* 5 b; *d.* ppiueth, *ter* in *TL.* 194; *gp.* peðe, "Cormac." 16. allpið, "Cormac," 12.



- ANAD N-, stay, delay; *gs.*, *nap.* *anta*, "Laws," i. 146, 148, 262, 264, 282, 284.
- apaD N-, apuD n-, notice; *g.* *aptha*, *d.* *apud*, "Laws," i. 120, 146, 230, 256, 284; *n.* *dual*, *da* n-apaD, 262.
- miad N- (*míad* n-), honour; *óimíad*, *g.* *óimíada*, "C. M. Rath," are U-stems (*see* under O-stems).
- diabluD N-, *g.* *diabulta*, the double, "Laws," i. 114, 158, 160, 280, ii. 66, 212; "O'Dav." 60.
- upaD (?), *gs.* *uptha*, charm, spell, "Laws," i. 180, 176; *neut.* or *fem.* (?); *ap.* *uptha*, *W.*; *g.* *eptha*, *LB.* 217 b.
- luaD N-, talk, "Féire Index"; what declension?
- mennat (?), abode, *g.* *mennato*, "Bodl. Cormac," 36; *d.* *mennut* "Bk. of Armagh"; *gs.* *ap.* *mennota*, *W.*
- aideD N-, death, *LU.* 38 a; *g.* *aideba*, *obitus*, "Ogygia," 385, *Ag.*; *as.* *aigeb*, for *aideb*, *W.*; however, *dasf.* *aibib*, *LL.* 127 a; *TL.* 224, 250; "C. Finntirgha," 76.
- auDsuD N-, *etpud* n-, treasure, *arca*, *TL.* 62, 256, 461; *etpab*, *ML.* 51 d; *iptub*, *TL.* 482; *iptabluc*, treasury, *LB.* 219 a; *np.* *iptoba*, "Man. & Cust." iii. 511 (?); *aptuba*, of *LU.*, means reins.
- UChT N-, *ucht* n-*opnae*, "Cormac," 44; but *ucht opnae*, *LL.* 144 a.
- REChT N-, *pacht* n-, *cib* a *pecht*, "Laws," i. 230, 260, 160, iii. 28; *LB.* 211 a; *g.* *pechto*, *Wb.* 31 d; it is *masc.*, *Wb.* 1 d, 4 d, 13 d *bis*; *ML.* 46 c, 86 a; but *ap* *pecht*, the law, *ML.* 77 a, is *neut.*, and yet *na* *tpi* *pecte*, *Wb.* 29 a, which *Z.* took for *np. neuter*, is, I think, the *gp.* governed by *testibus* (or *testimonio* understood).
- ANREChT, *ainpecht*, illegality, "Laws," ii. 272, i. 256; "S. na Rann," 126.
- óICHREChT, *np.* *óichpechta*, *.i.* *óirpectab*, "O'Dav." 76.
- OIĠREChT, full right.
- DESIMREChT N-, *dermpecht* n-*aill*, example; *gs.* *ap.* *derimpechta*; *gp.* *derimpechte*, *Sg.* 66 b, *Wb.* 26 b, 30 c, *Sg.* 214; *ópoche**dermpecht*, bad example, *ML.* 118 a.
- lANÓIRECh (*lánóipecht*) (?), *lethóipech*, full uncovering, half uncovering; *cf.* *óuríġ*, *nudat*; of this declension (?); *cf.* *óipech* n-, O-stems.



**AIPECT**, *aípecht* (?), *curia*, a meeting; *gs. np. aipechta*, "Eutych. Vindob." *LU.* 27 b a; *d. aipiucht*, *LL.* 308 a, *LU.* 27 a, *TL.* 138; but *gf. na haípechta*, *LL.* 115 a, not *neut.*: *da aipecht*, "Rawl." 487, fo. 14 b.

**PULRACHT** (?), bloodshed.

**ICH** (?), *.i. cenel*, "Cormac," 18.

**SUICH** *N-*, *pluucht n-*, track (also version, story), "*S. na Rann*," 60, 150; *gs. ap. rlechta*, "Laws," i. 282; *ap. rliectu*, *Z.* the modern *gen.* is *rleachta*, *Ag.*

**DRECH** (*drécht*) (?), *dreecht*, *pars*, *portio*, *Wb.* 4 d, 5 c.

**DRECH** (?), *.i. imat*, *eolup*, "O'Dav." 74.

**CECH** (*cécht*) (?), power, *salus*, "Cormac," 16.

**BRICH** (?), spell; *np. bpechta*, *TL.* 50; *gs. np. bpechta*, *W.*; *Ag.* marks it *masc.*

**TRACH** (?), strand, shore; *ds. TL.* 98, and Index to "Four Masters"; I have met *Tracht mbenchuip*; *np. inna trachta*; *gp. trachtae*, *ML.* 67 d; *ap. trachta*, *LB.* 218, *trachtu*, *ML.* 121 a.

**ECH** (*écht*), deed; *echt n-oll*, "Harl. Gloss." 354; *np. na héachta*; *LB.* 276, "C. M. Rath," 210; *ap. banéchta*, *ibi.* 212; *g. échta*, *W.*; *np. échta*, "G. Corea Laide," 162.

**PECH**, journey, time; *nach pecht n-aile*, "Slab. Ch. C."; *ppi pecht n-ega*, on the death journey, "Cormac," 3, 382, a *pecht ra*, this time, "Fled. Brier." *W.*; *gs. pechta*, *Wb.* 23 a; *gl. cupap*, *O'Cl.*

**HUATHPECH** (?), "Cormac," 3.

**DIALT**, syllable; *g. dialta*, *np. dialta*, *dialt*, "Thurn. Versl." 129, "Cormac"; *v. deach*; *np. dialt*, *bis*; *g. dialta*, *bis*, "Cormac," 16, 17.

**ARD** *N-* (*árð n-*), *arð*, *altum*, *altitudo*, "Bk. of Armagh"; *Arð mðpeccain*, "Bk. of Balymote," 51 a; *g. arðo*, *arða*, "Four Masters," i. 11, 26; "Fragm. of Irish Ann." Sixth Charter of "Bk. of Kells"; "O'Connor's Rer. Hib. Serip." i. *pars* i., clxv.; *g. arða*, "Mart. of Tallacht," Aug. 23; "L. na gCeart," 128; six times in "Mc Firbis' De Episcopis," p. 86; *arðo*, "Ann. of Ulster," 689; also an *O-stem*, "Bk. of Armagh."

*lethárð*, a sloping height, "Joyce's Names of Places," vol. 1.<sup>1</sup>; *márð n-*, "Laws," i. 26.

**NERT** N-, *Sg.* 215 a, *virtus, vis*, strength, *Z.*, *W.*, *Ag.*, and "Félire Index," mark it *neuter*; *gs.* *nepta*, *d.* *neupt*, *Wb.* 31 b, 6 d, 18 b, *ML.* 46 d; *np.* *neupta*, *TL.* 50; *ap.* *neupta*, *nepta*, *W.*, *Ag.*; *gp.* *neptae*, *ML.* 34 d, *exhortationem*; as to gender, *cf.* *fipt*; *gs.* *neipt*, "Ann. of Loch Cé," i. 190.

**FIRT**, *virtus, miraculum*; *g.* *pepto*, *ngp.* *pepte*, *ap.* *moppepta*, *Z.*; *Wb.* 8 a, 12 a, 12 b; *Z.* and *W.* omit gender. *Ag.* marks it *masc.*, and "Félire" Index, *neuter*; in "Félire," *gs.* *pepto*, *np.* *pepta*; *ap.* *fiptu*, *Wb.* 12 a, 8 a, 12 b, 26 a, *ML.* 16 c, 17 c, 69 d; *ns.* in *fiupt*, *W.*; *as. neut.* an *fipt*, *Ag.*; *fipt* n-, *LB.* 259; *gs.* *inb pepta*, *TL.* 92,

*ráibfipt*, *ap.* *ráibfiptu*, *Wb.* 26 a; wrongly marked 26 c in *Z.* 858.

**PERT** N-, mound, grave; *pept mbecc*, *TL.* 138; an *peupt*, "Bodl. Cormac" (3 ?); *nas.* *pept*, *fipt*, *LL.* 97 a b, 120 a; probably an O-stem; *g.* *fipt Cleba*, "Four Masters," i. 400; *ds.* *fioprt*, *ibi.* 160; *pept*, "Mart. of Tallaght," Jan. 1; it is also *fem.* IA-stem in "Bk. of Armagh," and often in *TL.* and elsewhere.

**DISERT** (*dipept*), a *ndipept ra*, *LU.* 15 a, hermitage; *d.* *diptuirt*, *TL.* 266; *LU.* 15 b, marked *neut.* in "Félire" Index; *n.* in *dipept*, *g.* *dipepta*, *LB.* 217 b, 218 b; *g.* *diptirt*, "Four Masters," i. 428.

**DIR**, *biup*, now *biop*, a spit, *n.* or *ap.* *beupa*, *sudes*, *Sg.* 67 b; *gs.* *bepo*, *bepa*, *d.* *biup*, *gap.* *bepa*, *LU.* 92, 69 b, "Stokes' Celt. Decl."; *nap.* *bepa*, *LB.* 217 a, "Laws," i. 178; but *inbep*, a spit, *LL.* 292 b; *g.* *inbip*, *TL.* xxii, is an O-stem.

**SMIR** (?), marrow, *g.* *pmepa*, now *pmiop*.

**PUÖAR** (?), hurt, harm, *nas.*, *W.*; *g.* *puöpa*, "Laws," i. 178.

**FIUS** (?), *fiupr*, *fiup*, knowledge: a *fiup rin*, *Wb.* 10 b; *g.* *peppo*, *peppa*, *Wb.* 14 d, 26 d; the form *fiup*, now *fiop*, shows U-stem.

*pempfiup*, prescience, *ds.*, *Wb.* 31 a, also an O-stem; *g.* *fiup*, *ap.* *pepp*, *Z.*, who marks it *masc.*, as do *W.* and *Ag.*

**CLESS**, feat, trick; *dallepp n-éoin*, "Fled. Bricr.," "Siab. Ch. C.," 378; a *topainbclepp*, *LU.* 37 a; *clepp n-éoin*, *W.*; *g.* *cleppa*, *W.*, who marks it *masc.*

- TES**, heat, *g.* *tepa*, *neut.* according to "Stokes' Decl." 14; but *am.* in *tep*, *calorem*, *ML.* 42 c; *g.* *tepa*, *Sg.* 5 a; *W.* and *Ag.* mark it *masc.*, but give no reason therefor.
- memtHess** (?), *g.* *nemtheoppa*, *nemchiupa*, a charm, *LB.* 264, *LL.* 187 a.
- LESS** (?), *lep*, advantage; *g.* *leppa*, *np.* *leppa*, "Laws," i. 236; *na.* less, *Z.*; *neut.* or *masc.*
- LES**, *lér*, light, *ns.*; *as.* a *poplér*, a *popler*, the roof-light, "Táin Bó Fróich," 140.
- ĠLES** (*ġlér*) (?), tuning, preparing (a harp); *as.* *ġler*, "Man. & Cust." Index; *g.* *ġlépo* (an instrument of any kind), a pen or stylus, "Bk. of Armagh"; *gp.* *ġlere*, weapons, "C. M. Rath," 144; *gs.* *ġléppa*, *W.*; it is now *ġleup*, manner, *etc.*; *cup* *ġleup* *ġo* = so that, *see* "Coney's Dict."
- ĠLESS** (?), *ap.* *ġleppa*, gusts of wind, "Four Masters," i. 524.
- ĠUS** (?), *.i.* *ġuioṁ*, *peapṡ*, "O'Clery," a brave deed; *n.*, *apṡ* a *ngur*, great the (their ?) deed, "Nennius," 276; *g.* *ġorppa*, "C. M. Rath," 136; *gp.* *na ngur ngalmap*, *LL.* 25; *ap.* *porppa*, *W.*; as it appears in names of men, *Ĥerġur*, *Ĥerġorpo*, *etc.*, it may be *masc.*
- cambas** (?), *cambor*; *g.* *campa*, "Bk. of Armagh" Glossary.
- CENONḌAS** (?), *g.* *cenanno*; *d.* *ceninnup*, "Bk. of Armagh," "Ann. of Ulster," 806.
- SIANS** (?), *penṡ*, *sensus*, *Z.*, *g.* *senso*; *gp.* *penpe*, *Wb.* 23 b, "Bk. of Armagh."
- ĠNIM** (*ġnīm*), now *ġuioṁ*, deed; *ġnīm nġlé*, "Bk. of Fenagh," 326, 360, five times in "S. na Rann" Index, once in *Ag.*, once in "O'Connor's Rer. Hib. Scrip." i. pars ii., xxxv. It is *masc.* in *Z.*, *W.*, *Ag.*; *gs.* *ġnimo*; *pl.* *ġníma*; the *neuter* form is found in chevilles, and may contain the preglossarial gender.
- maithim N-** (?), *maithem n-*, pardon, *LL.* 358, *LB.* 215 a; *d.* *maithem*, "Félire," 86; where we find also *af.* *maithim*; but *a.* *maitheam*, *Ag.*
- COMRAM**: a *compam rin*, *LU.* 107 b; *g.* *compama*; is *masc.* in *W.*, trophy, competition, *LL.* 79 a b.
- DEICHTHRIUB** (?), ten tribes, *ndas.* *ML.* 100 b, 137 c, 67 a; *g.* *deichthebo*, *dechpebo*, *ML.* 100 b, 106 d; cf. *gp.* (?) *cechapebe*, "Fiac."

UINN, línb, liquor, drink, beer, *potus*, now linn, (in Munster, lúinn); ír heb ap linn, *as. púrra línb*, *Wb.* 13 c, 7 d, an línb, *Tl.* 54, al línb, *W.*; *d. línb*, *Z.*; linn, "Laws," i. 2; *g. lenna*, lenba, *Ml.* 129 d, *Wb.* 7, *LL.* 63 a, "Mesca Ul." 44, *Tl.* 236; *ap. lenna*, "Bk. of Balymote," 252 a; the compounds are beglínb, bpaichlínb, blaichlínb, (*LU.* 107 a, "Man. & Cust." 37) good malt, mellow liquor.

beglínb, good drink; *g. beglenba*, "O'Day." 55.

UIND (uionn, "Four Masters" Index): a ñbínb, *oppidum*, *Sg.* 63 a; *g. ðenna*, *LU.* 9 a, *LL.* 175 a; ðeandb, "Fragm. of Irish Ann." 38; *ap. ðinna*, "Four Masters," ii. 570; *d. pop ðinn*, pop ðínb, "Félire," 80; ðínb Ṭpaḍui, .i. dún Ṭpaḍui, *Tl.* 570; in Modern Irish uionn shows a U-stem.



## GLOSSARIAL INDEX OF THE LL. TEXT.

*N.B.*—The numbers refer to the paragraphs; the asterisks to the words and forms not (or not explained) in Windisch's Dictionary. The cases, genders, and numbers are marked by their initials, thus, *dasm.* = dative and accusative singular masculine; *N., D., Ag., S., W., Z., BA.*, are for *neuter, dual, Atkinson's Glossary, Stokes, Windisch's Dictionary, Zeuss' Grammatica*, and *Book of Armagh*, respectively.

- Δ', his (its); proleptic in § 51: Δ αἱμν  
 ῥέντα Conculamno.  
 Δ, her (its).  
 Δ n-, their (twelve times); = Δ l- before  
 l, 8, 8, 8, 22; Δ m- before labial,  
 9; Δ τριαρ βράδχαρ (their trio  
 of brothers), the three brothers,  
 57.  
 Δ, which, 25, 25; Δ n-, that which,  
 29, 29.  
 Δ n-, the, is *neuter* in Δ nί, the  
 thing.  
 Δ = Δ r, out of, 6; from 3, 5, 8, 8, 10,  
 11, 12, 38.  
 Δ = ó, from, 19, 22, 38, 53, 54.  
 Δ', Δ' = ó Δ', from its, 25.  
 Δ (eight times), O! an interjection;  
 it aspirates; but does not asp. the  
 possessive mo: Δ mo phópa.  
 Δhain\* = ó íain (?), from that,  
 thence (?). Cf. ó íain ille, *LL.*  
 191 a; ó h íain, "S. na Rann,"  
 l. 2381; ohein, *TL.* 216.  
 Δbainno,\* 28, 52; *dassf.* of Δb or Δbann,  
 a river; *np.* Δbim,\* 6; *n.* Δbanó,  
 "B. of Lismore," 70; *LL.* 198 a;  
 Δboun, "B. of Fenagh," 208.  
 Δbba,\* cause, reason: móp-Δbba.  
 Δbbrai,\* 27; *2d. sg. pres. ind. or subj.*  
 of Δtberim, 5; *depend. form.* in  
 n-Δbbrai, sayest thou, or wouldst  
 thou say?

Δbóino, 25 = Δr Δbaino, or Δr Δ  
 bóino, or Δr Δ bono (baino), by  
 its bottom, "Where the river was  
 deeper than anywhere else by its  
 bed." The text seems corrupt if  
 bóino is not *dassf.* here.

Δbram,\* 7. mac Rompac.

ΔC, 5, 7, 9, at; *idiomatic* with ḡabaim,  
 22, 25, 47; by *after passives*, 2, 17,  
 17; Δcum, 5, at me; Δcut, 14,  
 with thee; Δcaino, with us, 4; to  
 us, in our presence, 23; by us, for  
 us, 23; Δcaib, among you, 25;  
 Δc, co, la designate the agent *after*  
*passives*; accu, 2, 8, 13, 19, 29, at  
 them, by them: ποcomairlecco  
 accu.

Δcallaim, 19, *dassf.*, to speak, address.

Δccail breḡ,\* 23; *dassf.*, the hill of  
 Skreen; Δcail .i. tulach hīpīl  
 ḡḡpīn Cholum Cille moiu, *LU.*,  
 p. 50; *n.* Achall Δr Δcce τε-  
 muir; *g.* Δichle, *LL.* 161 a;  
 "Sench. M." III. 82, Δicle,  
 "Ogygia," 341.

Δccill,\* 9, 9, *dassf.*; 1 n-accill seems  
 synon. with 1 n-Δipichill (9), in  
 readiness for, or for; for accill  
 co mhapbtha, in wait to slay  
 thee, "Mac-Ghniomh. Find," § 32;  
 cf. "Cath. Fintraga," p. 91, ed. by  
 Dr. Meyer; cf. Δn-pochill, *incu-  
 riam*, *ML.* 117 b, 127 c; ic fāichill,  
 preparing, "C. M. Rath," 154.

Δ-*chétoir*,\* 25, at once (at the first moment), = *pochetoir* in Z.

Δ*cht*, 8, etc., but; Δ*ct*, 44; Δ*cht* *mao*, 27, unless it be; Δ*ct* *mani*, 11, unless, after a negative; Δ*cht*, 27, marks transition rather than antithesis.

Δ*cus*,\* and; *in full*, 7, 11, and LL. 91. in § 51 used idiomatically in descriptions; *inuno* Δ*cup*, 44, the same as; Δ*cup* *aspirates*, 12, as in *Sg.* 33 a, 10; *ocup*, Z.; *ocop*, "7th Charter, B. Kells."

Δ*omolcta*,\* 3, 15, *gsm.*, of eulogising, of eulogy; *np.* 13, 23, 24.

Δ*eo*,\* 8, *nsm.*; son of Conall Cernach.

Δ*eo*,\* 32, *nsm.*; son of Conad Buide;.

Δ*es*, Δ*es*, 46, 3, 15; *nasm.* folk; Δ*er* *ciúil*, musicians; Δ*ér* *ócbao*, 34, youths, young-folk, or warriors.

Δ*esam*, 44; *oeram*, *oerum*, 38, 40, 41, 42; *das.* protection, defence; *faeram*, LL. 268 b; *bar* *ch'*(f)*oe-* *ram* 7 *bar* *oo* *chommairge*, 38. *g.* *faerma*, exemption, protection, "Laws," I. 100, 200. *Cf.* *mac faerma*, child of adoption, "Man. & Cust." III. 587 a.

Δ*zab*,\* 48, *dp.*, limbs, fragments (?); *con-uapalpat é na* Δ*zib*, LL. 169.

Δ*ibbsetus*,\* 8, *ns.*, maturity, i.e. good quality of drink; *synon.* with *gléine*, *ib.*

Δ*ibnusa*, 13, *gsm.*, delight, pleasure, merry-making; *n.* Δ*ibnnur*, "Atkinson's Gloss." Note that the *emph.* particle follows first of two *gen.* connected by Δ*cup*.

Δ*ichnro*, 11, known, *an adjective*, *nsm.*; *ru-ichnro*, distinguished, LU. 110 a.

Δ*icneo*, 25, 26, 27, *nsm.* or *N.*, mind; *g.* Δ*icnro*.

Δ*oble*,\* 4, *npm.*, vast, great; Δ*olib*, *dp.* 5, *ns.* Δ*obal*; *no-Δobol*, *gl.* *valde*, Z.; it is like *uapal*, *uaple*; may be *nsf.* of a noun; *as.* Δ*oble* *nement*, *W.* and "Adamnan," 274; Δ*oble* *uipo*, "O'Hartigan."

Δ*ochi*, 15, 16, *asf.*; *np.*, 6, night; *no-Δochi* *rin*, 53, on that night is *acc.* or *dative*; *ns.* Δ*oais*, *g.* Δ*oche*, LU. 48, 58, 102 a, 128, 118.

Δ*oed*, 46, *as.*; *g.* Δ*oed*, (violent) death *here*, and so is *bar*; *ns.* Δ*oed*, *np.* *oitte*, LL. 189 b.

Δ*is*, 11, *gsm.* or *N.* of Δ*is*, war, danger; *ds.* Δ*is*, contest, *Wb.* 25 a; *benaim bemen* Δ*ismara*, I strike brave strokes, LU. 76 a; *g.* Δ*is*, "B. of Fen." 226; Δ*ismar*, valorous, "B. of Fen." 398; *g.* Δ*is*, LL. 88, 81.

Δ*iseo*, 36, *nsf.* before infinitive; *das.* 13, 21, 22, 44, face, front: *in-Δiso*, towards, to meet, against, 13, 22; *gs.* Δ*ischi*, 17, and LL. 114 b.

Δ*issem*, 6, we shall drive (?); shall go, fear (?); *cf.* *ir* Δ*ichchi*, it is to be feared, *Sg.* 33 b.

RO-S-Δ*il*, 2, *pres.* (made *past* by *no*) with infixed *pron. r*, who nourished him; Δ*ilebthair*, he shall be nursed, "Ch. of Uisnech," *not-Δil*, he feeds thee, Z.

Δ*il*, 15, 23, *ns.*, pleasant, pleasure (?) *por* Δ*il* *uamra*, *cio* Δ*ir* Δ*il* *lact* = Δ*r* Δ*olic* *let*, LU. 108.

Δ*ile*, 9, 9, 10, 10, other; *ap.* 31; seems *gp.*: *por* *reilb* *neich* *n-Δill* *n-Δile*, 43, on the possession of any other nobles (?).

Δ*ilella*, 11, *gsm.*, of Δ*ilill*, father of Sencha, and son of Culclan, "Sench. M." I. 150.

Δ*ilill*, 3, 5, 16, 17, 19, 23, *nda.*; son of *Rop* *Ruao* and consort of Queen *meob*, and brother of *Cairpre* *nua* *fer* (King of Tara) and *finu* *file* (King of Ailenn or Ailiu); Δ*ilill* *in full*, 23, and LL. 170 b; *mac* *macach*, "Sench. M." I. 150.

ΔΙΛΛ, 43; seems *gp.* of ΔΙΛΛ, a nobleman, "O'Davoren," p. 49; ΔΙΛΛ, some, others, *LL.* "MS. Mat." 507.  
 ΔΙΜ, 1, 6; in-ΔΙΜ (in [the] time), when, as in ταν and in-ταν, they seem *def.*; in ΔΙΜ πανδαταρ, *LU.* 109 b.  
 ΔΙΜΜ, 25, *nsN.*, name.  
 ΔΙΡ, 55, *gs.* of ΔΡ, *gl.* strages.  
 ΔΙΡΑΪΒΝΙΥΣΑ,\* 11, *gsm.*, great pleasure; see ΔΙΒΝΙΥΡΑ; ΔΙΡ is intensive, as in υπ-ΑΡΟ τελχα, on the very top, *LL.* 97 b.  
 ΔΙΡΧΙΝΟ, 36, *npm.*, *præcipites*, headlong, forward, fleet; *Z.* translates ιρ ΔΙΡΧΕΝΝ ΙΗ-ΒΕΡ ΡΑΛΤ, *est indubium esse saltum*; the word is not in the Index of *Z.* It may mean "determined;" the noun ΔΙΡΧΙΝΟ means a front (of a house or chariot), *LU. Táin*; τόιβ 7 ερχινν (side and front?), *ML.* 131 e; ρρι οα ταεб (sides), ρρι οα n-ΔΙΡΧΙΝΟ (fronts), "Laws," i. 274.  
 ΔΙΡΧΙΣΙΣ, 3, *s-pret.* of ΔΙΡΧΙΥΡΙΜ, I pity, spare; it takes *do* after it.  
 ΔΙΡΘΑΙΡС, 54, *ns. N.*, notable.  
 ΔΙΡΘΩΙ, ΔΡΘΩΪ, 15, 3; compar. of ΔΡΘΩ, high.  
 ΔΙΡΘΕΡΣ, 6, *nsm.*, seems = ΔΙΡΘΑΙΡС; as it stands it means "very red," *prærubet*; cf. ΔΙΡΘΕΡΣΩ, *propositum*, *Z.*  
 ΔΙΡΕЧТ, 22, *ds.* ΔΙΡΕЧТА, 18, *np.*, courts, assemblies; *ns.* ΔΙΡЕЧТ, *gs.* ΔΙΡЕЧТА, *LL.* 115 a; = *eiriott* in Anglo-Irish; to await, "L. na gCeart," 4.  
 ΔΙРЕТ, 17, *as.*, time, space; in n-ΔΙРЕТ, so much, so long; in o-ΔΙРЕТРА, *gl.* *tamdiu*.  
 ΔΙΡΠΙΤΙ, 3, *gs*; *np.* 13, 23; amusement, amusing compositions; can-ταρ ciúil 7 ΔΙΡΠΙΤΙ 7 doimolta.  
 ΔΙΡΠΙΤΙΩ, 15, *gs.*; *np.* 24; *ns.* ΔΙΡΠΙΤΙΩ or ΔΙΡΠΙΤΕΩ, *delicias*, *TL.* 6; ΔΙΡΠΕΤΕΩ ΔΟΝ υΑΙΡΕ, the pleasure one hour, *LB.* 152; *g.* οΙΡΠΙΤΙΟ, "B. of Fen." 206.

ΡΑ-ΔΙΡΣΕΣΤΑΡ, 4, 3 *sg. dep. pret.* of ΔΙΡΣΙΜ,\* or ΕΡΣΙΜ,\* she ravaged (it ?); πο ΔΙΡΣ, *LB.* 207 b, 208 a.  
 ΔΙΡΣΗΙ, 3, 15, *npf.* of ΔΡΣΑΝ, *as.* ΔΡΣΑΙΝ, 4; *ap.* ΔΙΡΣΗΙ, 22; plundering, ravaging, havoc; *ns.* ΔΡΣΑΙΝ, *np.* ΔΙΡΣΗΕ, *LL.* 190 a; ΔΡΣΗΙ, ΔΙΡΣΗΕ, "B. of Fen." 398, 284; *ap.* οΙΡΣΗΕ, "F. Mast." i. 260.  
 ΔΙΡΙЧИЛЛ, 9, 9, 11, *def.*, expectation or preparation: in-ΔΙЧИЛЛ 7 in-ΔΙЧИЧИЛЛ Conaill, 'n-Δ nemur 7 'n-Δ ΔΙЧИЧИЛЛ oam; ΔΙЧИЧИЛЛ, *LL.* 106 b (*bis*); ΔΙЧИЧИЛЛ, *LB.* 116 a; πο ΔΙЧИЧИЛЛ, they were prepared, *LL.* 268 a (*bis*); ΔΙЧИЧИЛ, he met, "Mesca Ul." p. 6; oc epochill, awaiting, expecting, *LU.* 31 b; *tuum usum*, Mac Daire's "Teg. Flatha," l. 174; cf. *LB.* 207 b, 210 a; "Cormac," 12.  
 ΔΙΡΙОНΗ, 3, 15, *npf.*, outhouses, offices; Δ. 7 immellΔίγε, Δ. 7 υπβαοα, half a house, "Petrie's Tara," 203; it contained eight couches; *ds.* ΔΙΡΙΟΝ, "Petrie," p. 203. Cf. υονucht, palisade (?), *Goidelica*, 177-182, "O'D. Suppl."; ΔΙΡΙΟΙ, a dairy (?), "Man. & Cust." iii. 488.  
 ΔΙΡΙМ, 3, 7, 8, 8, 12, 19, 22; *asf.*, a place, co h-ΔΙΡΙМ.  
 ΔΙΡΙМ, 51, *npm.*, *gp.* ΔΡΙМ, 14; *dp.* ΔΡΙМΔΙБ, 51; arms, weapons; *nsN.* in O. Irish, ΔΡΙМ, *pl.* ΔΡΙМΔ.  
 ΔΙРТНIУR, 25, 25, *ds.*, east quarter; perhaps *neuter*.  
 ΔΙSI, 14, *gs.* of ΔΕΡ, age; seems *fem.* here, and different from ΔΕΡ ciúil, etc.  
 ΔΙSS, 37, *ds.*, back; ρία n-ΔΙР, (they brought) back or on their back.  
 ΔΙSSЕC, 17, 17, 19; *nasm.*, repayment; ΔΙРЧИР, he gave, restored, *LL.* 358.  
 ΔΙТЕЧОΔА, 34, 34; *napm.*, youthful; *gp.* ΔΙТЕЧОΔАЧ, *LL.* 266; *ds.* ΔΙЧЮ, youthfulness, *LB.* 236 b; n. óicю, *d.* óicю, *W.* Cf. óicючи, younger, *LL.* 58 aa.







ἀνοχτ,\* 38, *ds.*, to succour, protection.

ἀνρό,\* 4, 5, trouble; not in *W.*, *Ag.*, or *Z.*; ἀννρό, persecutions, *S.* Mark, x. 30.

ἀνρuth, 40, *voc.*, ἀνραιο, 40, son of Amargen; ἀνρuth = poet of second rank; ἀνραιο = warriors, "Magh Lena," 44, "Hyfiach." 230; ρα n-ανραιο, two soldiers, "B. of Magh Rath," 176, ἀνρατα, valiant, ἀνρoth, hero, "L. na gCeart," 130; *ib.* 188.

ἀν-υαιρ, 22, when.

ἀν-ύας, 17, from above: ραιρ ανυαρ = over and above, like modern *o*o bάρρ αιρ.

ἀπερόι, 6, *gs.*, April; *g.*, ἀπρῖλ, "F. Mast.," i. 560.

ἀπραϊτις, 20, 2 *sg. pres. enclit.* of ατβερῖμ, *qv.*, they might say.

αρ,\* us, *infixed pr.*, ραιμεταῖρῖνῖ.

αρ, 6 etc., our; αρ n-, 3, 3, 15, 15; αρ m-, 5, 5; αρ . . . n, 22, our, *with emph.*

αρ, 5, 9, 35, 47, on; at, 52; by, 5, 5; on (expressing state of mind), 56; on (after γαβαιμ), 34; (after verb of watching), 25; in addition to, 11; by reason of, 27.

αρ n-, 1, 8, 13, 14; after, upon (of time); αρ κυρ ααθα; αρ-ραιμ, 25, thereupon, after that.

αρ, 3, 9, 15, 18, 30, 43, 52, said, quoth; αρ ρε, 15, said he; see βαρ, ρορ.

αραβόιντο, 25; *scribal error* for αρ βοῖνο, or αρ δβαινο (?).

αραίτε, 34, 45; *agm.*, the other, each other.

αρο-ῖειρτ,\* 56, *ds(fʳ)*, high hill or tumulus.

αρφιαοατ,\* 29, they relate, = ατφια-οατ, 29.

αρΰετ, 4, *asm.*, silver; *neut.* in *O.* Irish.

αρις, 57, again.

αρμααh, 45, *gpm.*, armed; *but* ἀρ-meαh, numerous, *LL.* 232 b.

αρναβανααh, 13, 14, on the morrow.

αρ nαο, 44, on whom it is not (?).

αρτυιρ,\* 7, *gsm.*, Arthur ?

αρ-meταῖρ-nι: see ραιμεταῖρ.\*

άς, 20, 23; αρ, 26, over, above, as, *LU.* 69 a; "Ir. Texte," i. 213.

ας, ass, 27, 23, *rel.* form of ιρ, which is; it aspirates.

ass, 34, out of it; αρρα, 13, 25, 39, out of its; αρρα n-, 15, out of their; αρρῖν, 5, 38, 44; αρ governs *dative*.

assu, 38, easier, *comp.* of αρρε, *Z.*

ρο-τ-αστραῖς,\* 15; 3rd *sg. pret.*, has brought thee on a journey; from αρτρααh, travelling, *LU.* 47 a; αρταρ, a journey, *W.*

ατ, 6, 6, 6, 28; they are.

ατδ, 29, 33, 52, is; ατατ, 29, they are.

ρο-αταῖμ, 1, 1, 2; *pret.* he confessed, admitted; ατμαῖμ, I confess, "F. of Carman," p. 538; αοem, gl. *agnoscere*, *ML.* 71 b; αταῖμετ, gl. *profitentur*, *Z.*; μαμῖ ατμα, if he does not acknowledge, "Sench. M." ii. 308; αομαρ, who professes, "B. of Fen." 320.

ρα-αταῖθε, 24, 3 *pl. pret. pass.*, were kindled; αταῖθερ, is lighted, *LL.* 179; αταῖρερ, who will kindle; άτῖο, kindling, *LL.* 287 b, 75 a.

ατβερῖμ, 5; ατβιур, 20; ατοιур, 28, 46; ατσιур, 11, 38; ατοιур, 8, I say; ατοιур is a scribal error for ατοιур; *t-pret.*, ατβερε, 3, 5, 6, 19, 57, he said; ατρυбрамар,\* 40, we said; ebbep, 14, *depend. fut.* 1 *sg.* Cf. ατσιурра, чиурра, I say, *LL.* 91 a, 93 a, 96 a.

ατchloss, 39, *pass. pret.*, was heard.

ατchonοαῖrc, 44; ατεόннаῖrc, 43; αтсonnaῖrc, 41, 42, he saw; *pret.* of αтсhῖu.

αтсhuas, 1, 19, *perf. pass.*, was told; so in *LU.* 196.

ατεθηα, 27, goes at, takes, brings;  
ατεθηαο, would bring, "Laws,"  
I. 250; εθηαο, he takes, *LL.* 124;  
ατεθηα λογ, *LL.* 54 b; ατεθηα-  
ταρ, are brought, *LL.* 96 a, 97 b;  
ειθηαο γ βερνο, *LL.* 124 a. *Cf.*  
vonecha, *infra*; etha .i. luro,  
ατεθηαρ, is brought, "Sench. M."  
I. 64, 250; αvetha, is got, *TL.* 246.  
ατφιδουατ, 29, they relate; 3 *sg.* ατφετ,  
"H. of Fiae."

ατφua, 17; ατ-φua, very good, or  
they are good (?). *Cf.* φερβ φua,  
of good cows, *LL.* 77 a; φό = good:  
"φό limpa ón, αρ meob," *LL.*  
57 a; αφεναρ φο φιο, "Laws,"  
I. 256.

αth, 28, 52, *ds.*, ford.

αthar, 53, *gsm.*, father.

αtherne αgessach, 44, *ns.*;  
αθερmi, 30, 43; *va.* αθερmi,  
43; = calf, *LU.* 8 a.

αthisc,\* 19, 19, *gas.*, address, answer,  
*ML.* 51 b; *neuter n.* αιθερε, in old  
glosses; proposal, words, *np.*, αιτι-  
ορτα, § 11, "Mod. Text."

ατρααacht,\* 10, 34, 52; 3 *sg. t-pret.* of  
éirgim (from αcompuuz, *me erigo*,  
"Ascoli"); 3 *pl.*, ατρααachtatar,  
10; ατρααchtatar, 34; *s-fut.* ατρáι,  
thou shalt rise up = rise up, *LL.*  
94 a, 119 a; αττραigeo, he was  
standing, "B. of Hymns," II. 204;  
but ατραιγετ, they raised (the  
ire), *LL.*, p. 134 a; ατπιuz, I  
rise.

α-τυάιο, 25, from the north.

βα, 8, 8, 13, 27, 36, 37, 55, 55, 56, 57;  
was, it was; cona παβα, so that  
there was not, 34.

βα, 11, 17, 22, 25, will be, *fut.* of η.

βαο, 2, 3, 3, 5, 5, 7, 8, 11, 11, 15, 15,  
36, 55, 56, 2ry *fut.*, might, should,  
would be; would have been, 55,  
56; it aspirates in 2, 8.

βάι, 1, 1, 1, 2, 5, 8, 11, 12, 19, 22, 34,  
56; bo, 4, 5, 15, *pret.*, was; παβάι,  
παβε, παβái, παπο, παπα, παρ,  
πορ, ποπο, πο-βάι (that) he was,  
26, 8, 48, 17, 53, 30, 36, 13, 57,  
36, (*its nominative is plural*, 30);  
bamar, we were, 55, 56; βαταρ,  
57; πο-βαταρ, 8, 12, 27, 46; πα-  
βαταρ, 15, 15, they were; beino,  
8, I should be, 2ry *fut.*; beic,  
22, they shall be; beith, beth,  
bith, 23, 48, 51, 25, 62, to be,  
being; ber, 11, 11, who or that  
are, as shall be, 17; nabeth, 3 *sg.*  
2ry *fut.* for nobeo; becir, πα-  
becir, 9, 36, 3 *pl.*, 2ry *fut.*; bí,  
53, 54, *imperat.* 2 *sg.*; biat, 22,  
1 *sg. fut.*; bio, 22, 3 *sg. fut.*;  
bith, 2ry *pres.*; πορ, 15, 26, 2, it  
was, it were; ποραο, παραο, 18,  
56, 11, would be, would have been.

βα, 10, under, *gov. dat.* for πο; so "B.  
of Fen." 324, and *LL.* "MS. Mat."  
507.

βα chota,\* 53; βα chuta, 43, 44;  
he obtained (?). *Cf.* ατοτοαε,  
"B. of Arm."; πορτ chotaé, by  
thy friendship, *LU.* 74.

RO-S-bae,\* he slew them, or that slew  
him; to benim, 3 *pl.* ποβέοταρ,  
*LU.* 62; béo, I slew, "Frag. of  
Ir. Ann." 108.

RO-báoeo, RO-baueo, 25, 25,  
*pret. pass.*, he was drowned.

βάgach, 22, *nsm.*, contentious.

βάίς, 46, 57, *af.*, strife, war; *gs.*  
βάίγε, 12, valour, "B. of Fen."  
320; *gs.* βάgα, *LL.* "MS. Mat."  
492, 566.

βάíne,\* báre, 10, 17, *man's name.*

βαlc, 57, *nsm.*, force, strength, resist-  
ance, or the strong, *LU.* 100 b.

βάle,\* 10, *man's name*, "MS. Mater."

baie, 11, *ns.*; *gs.* baile, 53; *áp.*  
balib; place, residence, home;  
*as.* baíl i ñ-gebaο, 20, where é is  
elided; or is baíl *af.* of bal, a  
sister form of bale?

RO-S-BANAIS, RO-T-BANAIS, 2, 3; *pret.* of bánaism; whitened him, thee; made him pale.

RA-BANSATAR, 37, *pret.* of bánaim, they grew white.

BAN-SOLUS, 20, *dsN.*; ban-folair, 16, 23, 25, *dsf.*; ban-folre, 25, ban-folri, 26, *gsf.*, white-bright; *ns.* bán-folur.

BAR, said, 24 times; bar é-prum, 26, quoth he.

BAR, on, upon, 16 times; idiomatic after celim, 20, conoaisim, 51, and verbs of watching, 25; barpm, 5, 18, barpa, 39, on the.

BAR, 15, 15; bar n-, 11, 19, 19, your.

BARBAROA, 47, barbarous, fierce.

BARÉCAIM, BARRÉCAIM, BARRECAIM, 51, 36, 23, 36, 38 (*s-pret.*, 3 *sg.*, of forécmang, it happens), fell out, fell in with; ol oo-n-e-mang, because it happens, falls out, *Pr. Sg.* 40 a; arrecaim, *LL.* 53 b.

BAR-RIONACHTATAR, 8, *t-pret.* of for-ronacaim; they announced or gave out, communicated.

BAR-RO-EBLAŃGAIR, 25, *redupl. perf. depon. form.* of for-lingim, he leapd; forpoebing, he leaped, *LU.* 29; but our word seems an impersonal pass. past tense: ní heo barpoeblaŃgair forpm etir ón, acht po lingertar paebléim irin bóino," it [the water] was not jumped [over] by him at all; but he leaped a false leap into the Boyne. *Cf.* oo-eirbling, oo-ar-blaing, foroiblaŃg-ra, *gl. desilit, præveni*, "Tur. Gl." 1 d, *ML.* 95 d. co paeblaŃgair, *LU.* 102 a.

BARRAEBRIS, 3, *redup. pret.* of for-bpirm, for for-po-be-bpirm, broke, won; forbpirret comluno, they will win the fight, *LU.* 81; for poebpirm, so that he broke, *LL.* 60 aa; see bpirmo, *infra*.

BARULŃGITHER, 34; forulŃgither, 25; *pres. pass.* (with past meaning from the infixed po) of foloing, *gl. sustinet*; was suffered, tolerated; the f aspirated by po has disappeared.

BÁS, 46, *asN.*, death.

RA-S-BÁSAS, 23, *pret.* of bápaism, it mortally wounded him, brought him to death's door. *Cf.* Anglo-Irishism, "I'm kilt."

BASC-BÉMNECH, 53, *as.*, red-striking (of hoofs); bapc, red, "Cormac," *O'Cl.*, "O'Dav."

BATNOATHAR, 21, 3 *sg. pres. pass. or depon.*; batnoathar oóib na pce-lapain, these tidings are manifested, made known to them (or by them to him), or he relates, etc.; cono-noathatar, 8, *pret.* (they made known, told), suggests that batno-athatar is the true reading of 21; see note 5, § 8; acnoí, gave, *TL.* 140.

BEBSAT, 6, *red. s-fut.*, they shall die; or *s-pret.*, bebair, he died, "Fellire"; bebpait, they died, *LL.* 270 a; *red. perf.* po-m-bebe, *Z.*

BEc, 19, 42, *as.*, little, small; *sm. voc.* bic, 42.

BÉim, 44, 46, *asN.*, a blow, stroke.

-BÉMNECH, -bémnech, 55, 53, *as a noun or adjective*, striking, reverberating. *Cf.* "Frag. I. Ann." 122.

BEIMO, 5, *dual (?)*, horns, *n.* beno.

BEIR, 53, 54, 2 *sg. imper.* of beipm, take, bear; pabert, 44, *t-pret.*, he gave, made; *inf.* bpeith, 8, 38, *ds.*; pobpetha,\* 8, *present*; or *preter.* in A., he gave; it seems po + bpetha. *Cf.* nochapa; bepetha, 46, ye bring, bear.

BÉl, 12, *asm.*, lip, mouth; bél-ácha, ford, 6; *np.* beóil, lips, *LL.* 55 b.

BÉlscáLáin,\* 23, 24, *npm.*; *ap.* bél-pcálanu, 20, huts; *ap.* bocha 7 bélpcálana, "F. Mast." III. 311. *Cf.* *LL.* 57 a.



- RO-BENΔΤΑΡ, 37, *pret.* of BENΔΙΜ, they cut; BENΔΙΟ, he strikes, *LL.* 122.
- bennacht, 54, *as.*, a blessing.
- bennachtAIN, 55, *asf.* of bennachtu, a blessing.
- beó, 17, 17, 19, *nds.*, *adj.* used as a noun, a living (thing); *np.* bí, *LU.* 99; beo, cattle, *O'Cl.*
- berba,\* 16, *dsf.*, the Barrow; *gsf.* beirba, "L. na gCeart," 202; Berua, *fem.*, "Cambrensis," 30.
- berN,\* 57, *nsf.*, a gap; *ns.* *LL.* 115 b, 83 b, 96 b; *n.* beirna, *LL.* 18 b; *ds.* beirín, "B. of Fen." 376.
- RA-BERTΔΙΣ, 51, *pret.* of BEPTΔΙΣΙΜ, he brandished, shook; ποσm-beptΔιγεωαρ, he shook it, *LL.* 113.
- bíΔO, bíΔO, 1, 1, 2, *nsN.*, food; *g.* bío, 23, 24.
- biOBA,\* 18, *ns.*, foe; *gp.* biOBAO, 6, 9, enemy, "Sench. M." III. 198; I. 208: biOBAO 7 náματ, *LB.* 208 a.
- bíth, 18, 6 (?), *da.*, world.
- bíth, 26, to be; was slain (?), 54.
- blΔO, 19, 19, *nsf.*, renown, *O'Cl.*; ατά πλiγhe αν ιονπυic ρευντα 50 blΔíth, the way of the righteous is made plain, Prov. xv.; *g.* blOve and blΔíth, famous, "B. of Fen." 312, 368.
- blΔe, 3, *ns.*, breast, *O'R.*; blΔí, of a beard, O'Curry's "Ch. of Uisnech," 78; blΔe, a green, "Trip. Life."
- bleíth, 25, to grind, turn a mill; *verb.* noun of melím.
- blíΔONA, 11, *gsf.* of blíΔOAIN, a year.
- bó, 17, 3, 4, 4, 5, 5, 17, 6, 18, 17, *ngsf.* and *gp.*, a cow.
- RA-BOC,\* 51, he showed, or waved: π. 7 παβεptΔις; βοζαó, tossing, Eph. iv.; bocΔO, he shook, *LB.* 235 b.
- BOOBA, 39, 40, 41, 43; *gs.* of boob, war, danger, dangerous, "O'D. Suppl."; "Mesca Ul." 14, 26; "F. Mast." I. 508; martial, "Frag. of Ir. Ann." 164; mist, steam, fog, "O. B. Crowe," and "Siab. Ch. Conc." 424; *as.* boob, "F. Mast." I. 300; (of trumpets), "Frag. of Ir. Ann." 164; b.=cpuecτα, "O'Dav." 63.
- BOZHOTHA, 26, 2 *sg. pres. pass.*, was made, for bozhOTHe; or bozhOTH Δ γυν, his wound, Δ being proleptic, and bozhOTH *pret. pass.* (?).
- bóI, 25, 46; po-bóI, παbóI, 3, 12, 26, 55, 6, 35; 3 *sg. pret.*, was; see bΔ.
- bóINO, boINO, 20, 23, 25, 26, 29, 56; *daf.* of boeno, "Adamnan"; *g.* bóinne,\* boinne, 18, 27, 55, the Boyne; *n.* bóΔO, *LL.* 194-5; boΔOuy, "Cambrensis," 31.
- boRB, 3, *nsM.*, stubborn, violent; *gs.* buirb, 2.
- boruLNgíthEn, 48; see bapuluNgíthEn.
- boTHA,\* 20, 23, 24, *napf.* of both, a hut.
- boTHΔIT,\* 5, he fell; *s-pret.* of tuiOTIM.
- brΔSIT, brΔSIT,\* 17, 18; *das.* of brΔSe, neck.
- brΔT, 4, *as.*, a collective, captives, or a garment; *da.* bpoIT, captivity, in *W.*; *ns.* in brΔT, the captives, *TL.* 164.
- brΔth, 54, *asm.*; brΔthΔ, 36, *gs.*; doom (destruction?).
- brΔthΔIR, 19; *gp.* brΔthΔar, 57; *dp.* brΔthrib,\* 57, brother.
- breS, 22, 23, 28, 57, *gp.* the Brega of Mag-Breg, between Dublin and Drogheda.
- brethIR, 8, 11, 20, 44, 46, *asf.* of bríΔthar, a word; Δτιuyra brethir, I vow, 11; bríΔthra, 3, 5, 6, 19, 57, *nap.*
- bríS, 22, *gsf.* bríSe, 12, power, force.
- bríSSIUO, 5, *ns.*, to break; bapnoebuy, he broke, 3.



brothor fúit,\* 7.

brothor roth,\* 7.

bróin, 4, *gsm.* of bróu, sorrow.

brotha, 12, *gsN.* of bruth, vigour, glow, fury; brúcha, *gl. furiales*, *ML.* 16 b; buoen bruthmar, *LL.* 97; bruth fola, "B. of Magh Rath," 170; lonobruē n-, *LL.* "MS. Mat." 506.

brotha,\* 22, *nsm.*, bold (?) : in fíuas brotha bága; *LB.* 36 b: brotha no beosa no fúlbr; brotha, fiery (phalanx), "Cath. M. Rath," 214; perhaps akin to bróthleog, noise, *O'R.*; *ap.* brotha, saucy, mischievous, "C. M. Lena," 118, 121 (brotha, garments, "B. of M. Rath," 186); applied to reins, *LL.* 144 a; to blows, "C. Finntraga," p. 100; bích-b., "Thurn. Versl." 56.

bruioe,\* 7, *gs.*, a man's name.

bruioen, 13, *nsf.*; *as.* bruiuin, 15; palace, mansion; *gs.* na bruioue, *LU.* 97; at 15 it is written for *acc.* bruiuin.

(nir)brutlūgither,\* 45, *pres. pass.* of fulomg, *sustinet* (with *no* infixed) = it was not endured; nirbopulūgither, 48, *qv.*

brunni, 3, 51, *nas.*, breast, bosom.

buadach, 3, *ns.*, victorious.

búain, 10, Báile's father; *gs.*

buale, 6, *nf.*, cowshed, *LL.* 225; a palisade for defence, "C. M. Lena," 78; .i. óin, "O'Dav." 57.

buān, 25, 57, lasting, steadfast.

búar, 4, *asN.*, kine; *collective* from bó.

buo, 22, it shall be, was, would be; 25, forms a superlative.

buoe-chaiti,\* 14, *npm.*, contented with eating, satiated; from buoe, contentment, and chaitim, I consume; or possibly buoech-chaiti, from ait, pleasant; *no* chaem-chait, he happily spent, "B. of Fen," 88; *pl.* buoi; *gl.* *contenti*, *ML.* 115 b.

buoen, buioen, 47, 30, 31, 49, *nsf.*;

buoin, 49, *as.* (= with a band); *dp.*

buomb, 57; company, squadron.

buioe, 32, *gsm.*, yellow.

buinne, 36, *ns.*, a branch : buir biten 7 buinne bratha.

búraiς,\* 40, 41, 42, 43, *asf.* of búrach, .i. buirág, great exploit, "O'Clery"; a charge, "Cog. G. re G." 174; buirach teime, "Laws, i. 166, 170, fury of fire; búrach beathraige, a man of lowing herds (!), "L. na gCeart," 200; prowess, S. "Siege of Howth," 54, 56; bellowing, "Mesca Ul." 32; *as.* buiraiς, vengeance, "C. M. Rath," 298.

ca, 3, 3, 29, what? *inter. adj.*

ca, 3, 5, 6. 26 = oc a, at its; cán, 19 = oc an-, at their; ca, 11 = co a, to its (?).

cach, 6, 17, *etc.*, every, *ns.*; *gsm.*, 13, 17, 17, 17, 23; *gsf.* 13 (?), *gsm.*, cacha, 20, 31; *gsf.*, 17, 17; every, each, cach oen, 35.

cáčh, 34, 39, 54; cach, 25; every-body.

cauo (*inis*), 7, *g*; inri caio, *LU.* 112 b.

caue, 5, 30, what is it?

chael, 34, slender.

caem, 8, handsome.

cháep,\* (cháep) 12, *nsf.*, clot, lump; in cháep chpó 7 fola . . . in loim 7 fola, *dual*, oi cháep cpiao, *AG.* Cf. caebb oo, *gl. jecur*, *Sg.* 6 b; cáep cpo, *LL.*, p. 85 b.

chain, 4, *dsm.*, fine, famous.

cairell\* coscarach, 32, *nsm.*

CAIRN, 22, *gsm.* (*tumuli*, "Cambrensis," 140), of Carn, i.e. of Carn Macha. Cf. Δ Chongal mullais macha, "B. of M. Rath," 172; ba nia in chairn Cormac mac Choncho-buir, "T.C.D. H." 3, 18, p. 594; .i. chairn na foraire ar Sliaib Fuait, *LU.* 78 a b; it guarded the pass to the palace of Emain, and was near Newtown-Hamilton.

CAIRPRE NIA-FER, 45, Cairpre nia-fer, 16, 21, 19, 22, 45, 54, *nsm.*, King of Tara and son of Ross Ruad; the "Book of Lecan" says he was King of Temair Broga Nia in Leinster, not of Temair Breg, "B. of Magh Rath," 139; he was King of Leinster, "Ogygia," 281; ἀρορί na nḡairtel, "MS. Mat." 515.

CÁIT, 20, = ca áit, where.

RO-CAITHEO, 24, was consumed, eaten, *perf. pass.*

CAIMA, 19, brave; chalmu, braver, 48; chalmacht,\* bravery, 47.

CAMMAIN, 11, also, however, = cam-maib (?).

CAN, 4, 4, *etc.*, without, Old Ir. cen, *gov. acc.*; before *infinitives* = not to, 17, 20.

CAN, Chan, 22, 19, whence. Cf. cīachum, whence, panchan, *undique*, *LB.* 55 a.

CHANAO, 7, *gs.* or *pl.*, taxes; *n.* cáin, *g.* cána, *LL.* 300.

RO-CANAID, 13, 24, *pass. pret.* of canaim, were sung; cantar, *imperat.* 3 *pl.* 23.

CANAS, 19, whence? Cf. can.

CANO ḡall,\* 8, *nsm.*, cano = a file of the 4th degree.

CARAIT, 11, 12, 12, 14, *np.*; *dp.* cairvoib, cairvoib, 7, 8, friends; *ns.* cara.

CARPAT, 53, *gp.*; carpat, *np.*, 13, 13; *dp.* cairpoib, cairpoib, 35; *ns.* carpat, chariot. Cf. *carpentum Gallorum*, "Florus," *Lib.* i. c. 18.

CARPRE, son of Daurthacht, 31.

CARPTIS, 30, 30, *gsm.* and *np.* of carptech, *LL.* 67, a chariot warrior; the *np.* is put for *ap.* here. Cf. τραισγεχ, *gl. pedes*, *Sg.* 50 b.

CARRAIC, 9, 10, *dasf.* of carpac, rock, "F. Mast." i. 26.

CARRAIC MURBUILIS,\* 9, 10; in OÁL-RÍADA, near Murlough Bay, Co. Antrim, "F. Mast." i., p. 10.

CATH, 1, 3, 40, *etc.*, *passim*; *ndasm.*, battle; in cath ro, 30, *acc.* of thing referred to; catha, 1, 25, 26, 31, *passim*, *gs.*

CATHA, 29, 50, *gs.* and *np.* of cath, battalion; *dp.* cathaib, 39.

CATH RUIS NA RÍS,\* 1.

CATH NA TÁNA, 1; fought at Gairech and Ilgairech in the present Co. of Westmeath, where Conor defeated Medb.

CATHAISTHE, 25, 26, *gs.* of cathuguo, fighting.

CATHBATH, 12 times; never in full; *n.* Cathbath, *LL.*, p. 93; *na.* Cathbath in *LL.*, pp. 106 and 311, 3rd col.; *gs.* Cathbath, Cathbath, Cathboth in "B. of Armagh," the *ns.* of which would be Cathbu or Cathba. It seems to be of the O or 1st decl. in *LL.*; the *voc. must* be a Chabath in last line, § 5.

CATH-BUADACH, 7, battle-victorious; cf. clódeam cathbhuaadach, *gladius praeliarius*, "Ogygia," p. 296.

CATH-ERREO, 34, *as.*, battle-dress.

CATH-MILIO, 34, *npm.*, battle-warriors; *n.* cathmíle or cātmil.

CE m-, 5, though; it does not usually eclipse.

- RO-S-CEASTAR**, 12, it tormented him; *dep. pret.* for *ro chér*, he tormented.
- cebé**, 54, whatever it be, whether there be; *ce be*, *cen co be*, whether or no, "Sench. M." III. 192.
- cech**, 25, *ns.*; *gsm.* 17, 37, every, each; *gsf.* (?) *cecha*, 30.
- cechtarud**, \* 39, *adj. dpm.* on each side.
- nír cheil**, 20, *pret.*, he did not conceal, takes *bair* (on, *i.e.* from), after it.
- céile**, 11, *ds.* *ceilí*, 25, fellow, match: on *chimo* . . . *ca chéile*, from one end to the other; *map* *Δ bó inber buo domnu Δ cheil*, where the inber was deeper than elsewhere.
- ceils**, 29, *dsf.* of *celg*, concealment, ambush, deceit.
- céill**, 27, *dsf.* intelligence; *n.* *ciáll*, sense.
- céim**, 6, *as.* or *ds.*, step.
- cheithern**, \* 19, *voc. sg.*, a soldier-band, soldiery; *i.* *cuire armuoe*, "Cormac"; *asf.* *ceithirn*, *LL.* 134 a; *Cetheirn* is a proper name, *LL.* 90.
- celg**, \* son of Romrach, 7, *nsn.*
- celtchar**, son of Uthechar, 9, 27, *nsn.*; *n.* *Celtchar*, *LU.* 101 a.
- cen co**, 18, although not (without that).
- chena**, 5, already, forthwith, 7.
- chenanvadin**, \* 10, *np.*, some sea animal. *Cf.* *ο'είμις ρυαρ αν ρισο ορμυμιονν ceannon vonn*, "Siamsa an geimrid," p. 15; I know only two words like it: *cenannar*, *cenonvay*, Quenvendani, "Inscrip. Brit. of Hübner."
- ceno**, 5, 11, 37, 46, 49, 51, 51, *nas.*, head, end; *ar ceno*, to seek, or for, 5; *i ceno*, against, towards, 37, 46, 49; *see cino*; *Δ g-cionn*, at the end of, *Job xxviii.* 3.
- ceno-fino**, 21, white-headed; *cf.* *cennivóán*, little white head, "Tripartite Life," p. 162.
- cheno-róit**, \* 28, *npn.*, highways; *ap.* *ποτα*, "Felire"; *ατατ il-anmanna* for *conairib*, *i.* *ρέτ*, *ρότ*; *lam-potae*, *tuao-potae*, *cenn bothar* *i.* *b.* *coitcheann*, "Cormac," 22.
- cerchail**, 6, *nsf.* pillow; *gs.* *cino-cherchailí*, *LL.* 53; *gl.* cervical; *ap.* *cepcailí*, "Man. and Cust." III. 499; *dp.* *cepcailib*, couches, "Laws," II. 358.
- ro-cherovadin**, 40, *ro-cherovain-re*, *ro-cherovadin-re*, 42, 43, 40; *2ry pres.*, I might cast; *for rocherovain*, *see rocheva*, 57; note the absence of the *v* before *re*.
- cernma**, \* 54, *gs.* for southern half of Ireland, over which Cernma ruled; his seat was *Dán Cernma* on the Old Head of Kilsale, *see LL.*, p. 127, and the "Four Masters."
- cernach**, 9, *d.*; *gs.* *Cernais*; surname of Conall; *cepn*, *i.* *buaio*, "Metr. Gl." 34.
- chert**, 22, *ns.*, right, *adjective*.
- ra-chertais**, \* 51, *pret.* of *ceptaisim*, he poised (it?); adjusted (corrected, in "Atkinson's Gloss.").
- nir cheiss**, 27, *ceppir*, 25, 26, *s-pret.* of *ceppim*, he suffered, grieved, chafed; takes *pop* after it; *ro-cherp*, he suffered, *TL.*, p. 16; *ceppir*, they ask, "O'Dav." 69.
- cet**, 22, son of Maga, *Capn Cet*, now Carnket, in parish of Baslick, Co. Roscommon, called after him, "O'Don. Supp."; *v.* *LL.* 79 a b.
- cet**, 7, 10, *as.*, son of Romra.
- cét**, 49, *gs.*; 45, 32, 31, *npp.*; 30, *g. dual*; *dp.* *cetab*, a hundred.
- chetamus**, \* 7, 8, = *cét-tomur*, first measure (?); *bao chotamur vón chetamur*; = measure for first measure, tit-for-tat; or *cot-amur*, an attack for a first attack (?).



- chethir-ríad,\* 13, 14, *Ngp.* and *np.*; *dp.* cethirriadaib, 13; four-wheeler; cārrat cethirriada, *LB.* 234.
- cétna, 26, 27, cetna, *gp.*, 26, same.
- cethri, 3, 5, 15, 16, 17, four; *g.* cethri, 32.
- cethramthanaib,\* 47, *dp.* of cethramthu; quarters, pieces, *Z.*
- cía, 1, 2, 8 × 2, 12, 18 × 2, 19, 27, who (?), always, *n.*
- cían, cían, 11 × 2, 30, far, distant, long (of time), *ds.* roochéin; *dp.* a cianaib, 38, 46, by far, long ago; also a noun, ro chéin maip, *LL.* 86.
- cíar,\* 4, 5, = cía-p, though it were (?); ceppam, though I am, "B. of Fen." 224; ciarbāt, *LL.* 344 a.
- cíar-banriado,\* 4, though it were a woman's ride or raid (?), or of dark-white (grey) chariots (?).
- cío, 1 × 2, 2, 3, 11, 18, 23 × 2, what is it? 25, 33, 46, why?
- cío, 18, 36, though.
- cío tra ácht, 12, 34, 39, 40, 44, however.
- cíis, 3, *s-pret.* of cím, he wept; cítech, gl. *flexibilium*, *ML.* 65; cí, weeps, "Frag. of Ir. Ann." 214.
- cínó, 9, 10, 11, 15, 22, 23, 25, 29, 42, 53, 55, *gd.*, *sg.*, *np.*, head, end; í cínó, at the end, 53, 55; against, 25; poip ro chínó, ahead of thee, before thee, 23, 29; cínóu, 46; cínó is *np.* to tuarḡabtar, 15, their heads rose, or for cínóu, they raised their heads; poip ar cínó, ahead of us, before us, 29.
- cínnaas, 28, how?
- cipé, 19, cipeo, 4, whatever it be, what there was.
- cipp,\* 18, *gsm.* of cepp (stock, fetter); *cf.* cip, cipia, *LA.*; cep, a stock, "Hy Many," 165; *LU.* 112.
- chisa, 7, *gs.* of cip, tribute.
- cíuil, *gs.*, 3, cíuíl, 15; *gsN.* of ceól, music, tune; *np.* 13, 23, 24.
- claiob, 38, 39, 53, *as.*; *gp.* 38, 39, 53; *g.* claiob, 17, 39, 39, 45; *d.* claiob, *LU.* 69; *ap.* claiobí, *LL.* 109 b.
- claiob-ober, 7, red-sworded.
- chlaibeb-ruaid, 5, *voc. sg.*, red-sworded.
- claipter,\* 22, *fut. pass.* of clóimm, they shall be defeated; roso-p-cloe, 56, he defeated him, *pret.*
- clainne, 29, *gsf.*; *dp.* clannaib, 16, 17, 19; clann, children, clan.
- clár, 29, flat surface; *nN.* cláir n-óara, "Man & Cust." III. 480; cláir-piir,\* *ds.*, 56, wide experience (?).
- clé, 54, left-handed, left; *dsm.* chliu,\* 29.
- cleas, 54, *gp.*, feats.
- chlessamnacht, 27, *ds.*, dexterity; *cf. ap.* cleppasda, arms for feats of dexterity, *LL.* 84.
- chliab, 51, *ds.*; *gs.*, chlérí, 8, chest (of a man); basket, cradle, "Laws," I. 166-8.
- chlíona,\* 16, *gs.*, a strand near Clonakilty, "MS. Mater." 306, "Magh Lena," 95; *cf.* Tono Clíona, *LL.* 168 b; Touncleena, Glandore Harbour, Co. Cork, Index of "Four Masters"; *n.* Clíona, *LL.* p. 168.
- roodos-cloe, 56, defeated him; *pret.* 3 *sg.* = po chlói, *ML.* 37 a.
- cloen, 56, oblique, squint-eyed.
- clós, 45, *pret. pass.* of cluimm, was heard.
- clothra,\* 7, *nsf.*, daughter of Conor; *g.* clothram, "Ogygia," 288-9.
- cneó, 3, wound, *nsf.*; *g.* cneoi,\* 2; *dp.* cneoaib, 6, a sigh.
- chneoaib,\* 6, *see* cneó.
- ra-t-cneoaig,\* 2, 3, *pret.* of cneoaigim; has wounded thee; *from* cneoaich, wounding, "B. of Fen." 318.
- co, 1, 2, 3, 4, 7, 8, 12, 13, 22, 23, 52, &c., to, unto, until.



- CO, 1, 4, 5, 47, before an adjective forms an adverbial locution.
- CO n-, 5, 16 × 3, 19, 57, with; con- $\Delta$ ʹ, with his, 57.
- CO n-, 10, 14, 18, that; 3 × 2, 25, 26 × 2, so that; 11, 25, 30, until; 4, 15, so that, until; 14, 15 × 2, in order that; co, 4, is idiomatic for  $\Delta$ no,  $\Delta$ no po.
- COBLACH, 10, 12, *ns.*, fleet.
- COCAD, 54, (the making of) war.
- COCETAL, 45, cocetul, 39, *nas.*, music, clang, ring.
- COCTHAIS, 54, 2 *sg. imper.*, make war.
- CHOIBSESUO,\* 2, to heal; coibreguo no pithuguo no cneapugao, *H.* 2, 15, p. 120; or *cognoscere*, diagnose the disease, from cubur.
- CÓIC, 47, five: cóic céit óec = of 1500.
- COICAIT, 14, *np.* of cóica, for *accusative*.
- COICEO, 11, 21, 52, *ns.*, *ds.* 4; *gs.* cóicro, 19, 38, 20; *d.* coicruo, 4; *np.* coicro, 5 (for *acc.*), a fifth, province; cacha coicro, 19, in every province.
- COICEO emno, 4, Ulster.
- COIC FIUR,\* 11, (with) five persons; *d.* in form, but seems for *n.* coicep.
- COICTHISES, 1, 2, 3, *gpm.*, fortnight, *gsm.* cóicthigir, 11; cf. *gp.* trí cóictiger, "Laws," II. 240, "L. na gCeart," 134, 138.
- CHÓIR, 2, 4, 5 × 5, 27, just, right, honest, *voc.* 4.
- COIRTHI,\* 40, *das.* of coirthe, pillar-stone.
- COLAINO, 22, *dsf.* of colano, body; used for plural here for sake of rhyme.
- COLMOA,\* 8, column-like, stout (?) ; cf. *columnach* = *columnaris*, "Ogygia," 117; "dove-like" would ill suit our text; vo chol-omnaib ferb, of hides of cows; colluma, columns, *LB.* 209 a.
- CHOMA, 17, *nsf.*, condition, terms; *das.* comaro, 17, 20; *np.* na coma, comada, 19, 19, "request;" "C. M. Rath." 306; cf. "C. M. Lena," 106, 64; ní maith cath gan chomaro, *ib.* 62.
- COMAIR,\* 30, 31, 32, 33, *ds.*, presence, company; 1 comair, *gl.*  $\Delta$  farriao, "O'Dav.;" cen chomair n- $\Delta$ ae, *gl.* *præter Dominum* (*ML.* 51 b) = without God; where Aseoli integrates comairle, *perperam*, I think; pa chomair = for, 1 Cor. xvi. ; 2 Cor. xii.
- COMAIRLE, 5; comairli, 6, 9, 14, 15, 17, 27, 30, 31, *nds.* ; *as.* and *np.*, comairli, 17, 17, counsel.
- RO-COMARLEICEO, 17, 19; comarliceo, 2; *pret. pass.*, was allowed, i.e. was agreed on; ro chomairléic, he decided, "Mesca Ul." 8; but he permitted, "F. Mast." III. p. 2272; comairléiciur, *gl.* *comisi*, *ML.* 74 c.
- COMARUOA,\* 44, *np.*, signs, level (?).
- COMBADO, 14, 15, 19, that it may be; see *ir*, ba.
- COMBÁSDA, 15; combasda, 15; combáge, 17; *gsf.* of combás, contention, hostility; *dsf.* oc combáis, *gl.* *certans*, *Z.*
- COMCHUIBOI,\* 44, *np.*, even, level (?); comaroua comchuiboi.
- COMPERE, 5, intense wrath; *as.* comper, "B. of Magh Rath," p. 160.
- COMLEITHEC, 17, *ns.*, equal area, extent; *ns.*, *LU.* 19 b.
- COMLONO, 26, combat, conflict; *g.* comlano, comlann, 25, 34; *da.* comluno, 25, 52. *Cf.* comlunn, *gl.* *pares*; *n.* comlann, comlono, (deed of) battle, "B. of Fen." 324, 312.
- COMMADOMECH, 7, boastful, glorying.

- chommain**, 11, 11; *gs.* of *commán*, favour, bestowal, communication; in *Wb.* 6, 25, the *ndf.* is *commain*; but it is gov. by *febur*, excellence, in our text.
- chommainrse**, 4, 38, 40, *das.*, protection; *d.* *commairgi*, 40, 41, 42. *Cf.* *Δ chomaircena b-peacthach, Refugium peccatorum*, "Litany of B.V. Mary."
- commorais\***, 49, *pret.* 3 *sg.*; *πα-chommorcatar*, 46, 3 *pl.*, kept up.
- chomnaíoe**, 30, delay; *chomnaíoi*, 31, *nsf.*; *dm.* *comnaíoiu*, 29 (to rhyme with *chlíu*; waiting, delay: *c.* 7 *ínnáíoe*.
- chomnaíoi**, 31, 32; *see* *comnaíoe*.
- comnaíoiu**, 29, *see* *comnaíoe*.
- comnessam**, 37, nearest.
- comrac**, 55, 56, *ns.*; *gs.* *compaic*, 26, 34, combat, strife. *Cf.* *compaigic*, they fight, "B. of Fen." 324.
- comráo**, 13, conversation.
- comterbtis\***, 57, 2 *sg. pres.*, they performed, perfected; or shared (their deed) (?).
- con-**, 6, 9, 20, 38, so that: *con-bao*, *con-ráitte*, *con-topacht*.
- chonaíir**, 23, *dsf.*, path; *n.* *conar*; *g.* *conáipe*, *LL.*, p. 30; *pop* *conáip*, on the march, "B. of Fen." 358.
- conall**, 7, 8 × 4, 36, 40, &c., *ndas.*; *gs.* *conáill*, 8, 9, 27, 45; *voc.* 38; *c.* *Cepnach*, 8.
- conall\*** *anílonnach*, 32.
- conbao**, 20, 38, that it be; *combao*.
- conchobor**, *as.* 22 (in full, elsewhere last syllable or last two omitted), *n.s.*, *passim*; *gs.* *Conchobuir*, 5, 7, 10, 19; son of Fachtna Fathach; in *LL.* 106 a, he is called son of Cathbad.
- conóalb\***, 22, *nsf.*, .i. *ouchur* no *gael* *no imarbaig*, *H.* 3, 18, p. 286. *Cf.* *connaílbe*, friendship, *O'R.*
- connoathatar\***, 8; *see* *batnoathar*; they announced it.
- conráitti**, 9; *see* *ráitti*.
- conrinzi\***, 11, *ap.*
- congáib\***, 57, *ds.*, grasp, seizure; *see* note; or *dp.*, straits, "O'D. Suppl."; perhaps, *cumgáib*, straits or difficulties, *LB.* 74, *ML.* 112 a; or *congáib*, *dp.* of *cuing*, prop of battle, "C. M. Rath," 312.
- congáile\***, 14, 27, *gsm.* of *congál*; *as g.* *Óungáile*, *Óúnlíngé*.
- conio**, 52,
- conna**, 1, 2, 8, 9, 20, that (in order that) not.
- connach**, 3, 6, 15, 20, so that not.
- connacht**, 16, 21, *gp.*; *dp.* *Connachtáib*, 57; *np.* *Connachta*, *Connachtmen*, *Connacht*.
- connaió**, 32, *gsm.*, a man's name.
- ra-chonnaírc\***, 40; *πα-chonnaic*, 38,\* he saw; 3 *pl. pret.* *paichoncatar*; 1 *sg.* *atconnac*, "Mesca Ul." 38.
- connar**, 1; *connar'* *chotail*, that he slept not.
- connatacht**, 53; *t-pret.* of *con-ráigim*; he asked.
- connici**, 26, 27, unto.
- connicci**, *gl. pertingens usque ad*, *Wb.* 33; *now* *conuige*.
- contopacht**, 51; *ocur* *contopacht*, and he cut off, or and so he cut off.
- cor**, 23, unto; *cor-Ropp*.
- cor**, 55, turn, condition, affair, means, *LL.* 268 b; *d.* *chup*, 6, 17, 18, occasion: *oon chúp-rain*.
- chóra**, 19, *voc. sm.*, valiant, *O'Cl.*; or *gs.* of peace used as adjective, *as* *fíne*; *copu*, .i. *cuice* *ir* *copu*, "Laws," 384.
- corbo**, 3, 12, that it was; *corbat*, *corboar*, 13, 44, that they were.
- corcar-ílaná**, 11, *ap.* of *copcar-ílan*, purple-bright.
- coro'**, 6, that it may be.
- corop**, 6 × 4, 13, that it may be; so that it was, 25, 53; until it be, 14.
- corp**, 51, *nsm.*, body.

CHORR-CINO,\* 10, *np.* (round-, beak-crane-)heads; *corpcento*, *LL.* 164 a.

CORR-ḡABLA,\* 11, *ap.* (round or smooth) forks, yard-arms (?), spars (?); *.i. cpoiceann*, "O'Dav." 63.

COSCOR, 27, *ads.*; *corcup*, 4, *das.*, triumph, slaughter; *.i. buaid*, "T.C.D. H." 3. 18, 603; *corca-pach*, *corcopach*, triumphant, 7, 32.

COSCORACH, 7.

COSINOIU, 48, till to-day.

COSSIN, 56, *sg.*, to the; *dpl. cupna*, until the, 22.

COT, 7, unto thy.

NIIR-CHOTAIL, 1, 1, *pret.* of *cotlam*, he slept not; *copochotlap*, *LU.* 104.

COTAL-TIGIB,\* 13, *dpN.* of *cotal-tech*, sleeping-house or cubicle.

CHOTAMUS, 7, 8, *ds.*, equal measure (?); *see cetamur*.

COTUT-CHENO,\* *as.*, 51, hard-headed.

CRÁET,\* 15, what (thing)?

CRÁIB, 52, *asf.* of *cráeb*, *LL.* 111 a, a branch, or a wood.

CRÁO,\* 12; *cró*, 12, *gs.* of *cró*, gore.

CRÉCHA, 22, *np.* *cpech*, plundering.

CRÍ,\* 19, *ns.*, body, frame, shape; *mo chrí*, *LL.* 307 a; "F. Mast." II. 582, 616, 892, 898; indeclinable.

CRÍCH, 54, *gpf.*; *críchí*, 17, 11, *gs.*; *dp. crícháib*, 6, 7, 8; end, region.

CHRIOE, 5, 12, 51, *nda.*; *cpvoi*, 8; *np. cpvoea*,\* 39, heart.

CRÍS,\* 28, *das.* of *cpich*, territory.

CRITHAIL,\* 57, *ns.*, litter (?).

RO-CHRITHNAISSEAR,\* 16, *s-pret.* *dep.* of *cpithnaísim*, they shook, reverberated.

CRÓ, 12, *gs.*, blood. *Cf. cró*, *dp. cpoaib*, death, "Sench. M." I. 186.

CHRÓDA, 19, valiant, gory.

CRO-DERḡ, 22, blood-red.

RA-CHROTH, 51, 52, *pret.* 3 *sg.* of *cpochaim*, I shake, brandish; *s-pret.* 3 *sg. cpothair*, 51.

CRÚ (?), 15, blood, death; but *ds. cpwo*, *jumenta*, "Nennius," 80.

CHRUACHAIN, 19; *dsf.* of *cpuachu*; *g. cpuachan*, *LL.* 170 a.

CRUACHAN-RÁITH,\* 16, *das.*, Rathcroghan; *da. ráith* in "B. of Armagh"; *d. cpuachan-raith*, *LL.* 53 b.

CRUADOBACH,\* 5, *ds.*; *ap cpuadobach*, *ap comferḡ*, for hardness or steel-bit; it seems synonymous with *comferḡ*. *Cf. fót-baíge*, bits, sods of turf, *LL.* 59; *cpuadobac*, victory, success, "B. of Fen." 282.

CRUADÓIN,\* 51, *as.*; *Cu Chulaind's claoieb*, *LL.* 268 b; it means the little hard or steel thing. *Cf. Whitley Stokes* on "Irish Ordeals," pp. 199, 227; *O'Cl.*; "Man. & Cust." II. 322.

CRUADICH,\* 57, *dsf.* of *cpuach*; *i.e. cpuachain*, *cpuadich*, rick, *TL.* 114.

CRÚAIO, 8, 19; *cpuaid*, 5, 8, hard, stern; *crúair*, hardness, *LL.* 62.

CU, to, *gov. dat.*, 14; *see co.*

CU MÓR, much, 25, *adverb. prefix*; *see co.*

RA-CHUALA, rochuala, 45, 48; *perf. 3 sg. clumim*, I hear; *cuála-bair-rí*,\* 15, have ye heard? 3 *pl. ra-chualatar*, 39, 53.

CUALNGE, *as.*, 6, 8, 7, not once in full; *gd. Cualngi*, *LU.* 65 b, *LL.* 56 b; *d. Cualngiu*, *LL.* 262 b; "Cooley," *n. viri*, "F. Mast." I. 26.

CUANÍ,\* 22, *pl.*, hosts, bands, = *burone*, *O'Cl.*; "L. Gabala," p. 17; *cuam*, a troop, "B. of Fen." 374.

RO-CUAS,\* 16, *pret. pass.*, was sent.

CUBAIO, 22, fitting, proper.

CHUCAIMO, 6, 15; *chucainm*, 15, 21, to us; *cucu*, *cuccu*, to or against them, 36, 15; *cucut*, to thee, 19.



- ra-chuclaiſetar**, \* 39, *pres. pass.* with *no*; they shook, quaked; see note, § 39; *no chichlaiſ*, he shook, Stokes' "Lismore Lives," Index.
- cú-chulainn**, 44 [*W. for A.*]; *Cu-chulainn* never in full; *da. Coin-culainn*, 51, 55. Cf. *nsm.* (son of) Cauland, *LU.* 60; *g. Con Culainn*, 51, 55: *da. Coin*, 54; see *LL.* 63 a.
- cuinſ** (?), company, following, followers; *d. conſaib*, *q. v.* Cf. "Stokes' Met. Gloss." 54.
- cuir**, 54; 2 *sg. imper.* of *cuirim*, I put; *pret.* 3 *sg.* *poſ-cuir*, 47, he put them.
- cuirp**, 24, *npm.* of *corp*, body.
- cuit**, 17, share, part, *nsf.*
- cul-ſaire**, *as.*, 53, chariot-noise or clatter; *cul*, *.i. caſpat*, *LL.* 109 b, *LU.* 6, "Cormac," 13.
- cuman**, 5, *ns.*, recollection, remembrance; *ní cuman lim*, gl. *nescio*, *Wb.* 8 a; *nirbo chuman leirp*, *LU.* 50 b.
- cumma**, 26, *das.*, manner, fashion.
- cunnis**, \* 51, *s-pret.* of *conſaigim*, he sought; *nao-cumnuſ*, *s-fut. and subj.* 1 *sg.*
- curaio**, 34, *npm.* of *cup*, *caup*, *cupa*, champion, *LU.* 109 b.
- co-ro-churruſ**, \* 26, *pres. dep.* 1 *sg.*, with *subjunctive* or *fut.* meaning, I may put. Cf. *oisur*; 2 *ry fut.* 1 *sg.* *cupſim*; 3 *pl. pret. pass.* *pacupit*; *inf.* *cup*, putting, giving (battle).
- curu**, 11, *apm.* of *cop*, or *cup*, *LL.* 268 b, security, surety, covenant.
- chuta**, \* 43, 44, seems synon. with *oic*, opposed to *oic*, bad (?).
- chutuſ-sa**, \* 12, it pleased; 15, pleasure, satisfaction (?); *coſul*, *.i. caipoe*, *comòal*, *O'CL.*; = bad, *O'R.*; *nimòen cutal*, "Ir. Texte," I. 98.
- o'**, 4, 17, 18 = *oo*, to; 4, 11, 18, 18 = *oe*, of; *oá'*, 5, 14, 17, 25, 44, to his, its; *oá'*, of its, 17; *oan-*, 14, 18, to their; *oan-*, *oan-*, of their, from their, 28, 6, 22, 34; *oan-*, to which, 15; *oan-*, *oam-*, of which, 7, 8, 11, 22, 54; *oá = oo* before *baſ*, 15, 15.
- oá**, 5, two; *dp. oib*, 26.
- oacía**, 7.
- oachuaſar**, 29, who went; 3 *pl. perf.* *oochóao*, I want.
- oóluis**, \* 4, *pret.* 3 *sg.*, whom she cleft down, laid low; *oúis in cran*, split the tree, "Felire," p. 73; *oooluiſet*, they cleft, *LL.* 58 b a; *oooluis*, he split; *red. perf.* of *oúisim*, "S. na Rann," p. 133; *inf.* *oúige*, "F. Mast." an. 1121; *LB.* 212 a.
- oáſaethais**, \* 54, 2 *sg. fut.* of (*oofuitim*) *cuitim*; 3 *sg.* *oopaeth* in *W.*; *pres.* *oofuitet*, *oochuitet*, *LU.* 97.
- oáic**, \* seems synon. with *cuta*, 43, 44; = *oo áic*, for a request; *áic*, a bond, "O'D. Suppl.," or = *oo-áic*, for a 'no' or refusal. Cf. *ſáic*; *oáig*, he found (?), "B. of Fen." 402.
- oáiſ**, 3, 7 × 2, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22; *oáig*, 6, 23, for, since, because.
- oáiſi** \* *mac oéſa*, 26, *nsm.*
- oáiſ**, 13, *as.* of *oal*, a distributing (of drink).
- oáirbre**, 37, oak branches, *ap.*; *gs.* *oáirbri*, oakwood, *LL.* 253; *nN.* *oáirbpe*, *W.*
- oáire**, 4 × 2; a chieftain of *Cualnge*; *g. Oáire mic ſiachna*, "Y. B. Lecan," col. 648; lived at *Glaiss Cruim*, in *Cooley*, p. 241 of "De Chopur in da M." Cf. *LL.* 54 b, 158 a, "L. na gCeart," 6.
- oáirecht**, \* 22; to the assembly.
- oáiſ**, 19; *puir*, 6, 23, to thee.



ὑάιλ, 39, meeting; *as.* ὑάιλ, 5; in Ἀ ὑάιλ, towards it, "B. of Fen." 234; *ns.* ὑάιλ, a fact, "B. of Fenagh," 350.

ῥο-ὑάλεο, 13; 3 *sg. pret. pass.* of ὑάλεῖν, I distribute.

ὑάλεμαῖν,\* 13, *npm.* of ὑάλεμ, a distributor (of drink).

ὑάμ, 4 × 3, 5 × 2, 17, bull, ox; *gs.* ὑάμ, 4, 5, 17.

ὑάμ, 3 × 2, 11 × 6, 14 × 2, 18, 19 × 2, 22, 23 × 2, 46, to me, for me.

ὑάμ,\* 19, to my.

ὑάμαῖτ,\* 22, 3 *pl. pres.* of ὑάμαῖν, I grant, yield; *nip* ὑάμ, ὑάματάρ, "B. of Fen." 312, 258; *n* ὑάμαρο cept, "B. Lecan," fol. 183; *na* ὑάμ cept, who has not yielded justice, "Sench M." 1. 268. *Cf.* *nip* ὑάμ Conall cóir na cept ὅο biobairb, "B. Fenagh," 312.

ὑάηα, 11, 30 × 2, 46; *gs.* of ὑάη, art, science.

ὑάηο (always *dano*), 2 × 2, 3 × 2, 8 × 2, 12 × 2, 14 × 2, 15 × 2, &c., too, then, however, (particle indicating sequence).

ὑάρ, it seems.

ὑάρ, 8 × 3, 12, 25 × 2, 29, 39, 51 × 2, 52, through, across, over, past; ὑάρ ὅο, 51, in two; ὑάρ (Δ) αῖρ, 38, 39, 40, behind him; ὑάρ Δ *n-eir*, 52, behind them.

ὑάραχ, 18, 37, *gsf.* of ὑάῖρ, an oak.

ὑάραχ, *gsm.*, 18, Oak, name of a warrior.

ὑάριαχτ, 11, *t-pret. sg.*, who reached (it agrees with *pl.* antecedent); 3 *pl.* ὑάριαχτатар, 46, 47; ὑά-*m*-*pi*αχτатар, 3, they reached me; ὑο*pi*αχτ, LL. 116 b, he came.

ὑάρόηαῖτ, 9, 3 *pl. pass. pret.* of ὑογνίу; were made.

ὑάτῃα, 22, *np.* of ὑάτῃ, colour.

ὑαυρθαχτ, ὑαυρθαχτ, 31, 31, *gsm.*, father of Eogan, king of Farny; *g.* ὑαυρθαχτa, *W.*

ὑе, 7, 26, of, from.

ὑе, 4, 5, 26, 51, 52, from, off (him, it) thereof.

ὑеа὞, *gs.* *merr* ὑеа὞; ὑé, LB. 218.

ὑеба὞, 22, *dsf.*, strife; *n.* ὑеба὞, *gl.* *simultas*, ML. 19.

ὑеc, 30, -teen.

ὑеchaῖн,\* 55, *ds.*, to see, examine; ὑéchaῖр,\* 40, *s-pret.*, he scanned.

ὑеchsum,\* 15, *s-fut.*; *co n-o.*, that we may go; 50 ὑеch ré, that he go, "B. of Fen." 356.

ὑе὞а὞,\* 16, 17, *gsm.* of ὑе὞а (P), whose clan was about Sliab Luachra; Cúroí was their chief.

ὑеḡ-áesа, 11, *voc. sg.*, goodly folk; ὑеḡ-aeрa, 30, *gs.*

ὑеḡа὞, 22 (in phrase 1 *n*ὑеḡа὞ = after, behind).

ὑеḡ-амра, 2, 3, 27, 30, *nsm.*, right-wonderful.

ὑеḡ-bale὞а, 3, 15, *nap.* of ὑеḡbale, a good or strong place; *synon.* with ὅunа὞ here.

ὑеḡ-лáч, 34, *np.*, goodly heroes, champions; *gp.* лáч *n-gaile*, LU. 63a, 90a. *Cf.* ὡḡлáч 7 ὡḡóч, LL. 99a, 97b.

ὑеḡ-maчт1, 51, *npm.*, good chiefs.

ὑеḡ-чhír, 4, *dsN.*, goodly land.

ὑеich *n-*, 45, 47, 50, ten; *np.*, ὑеich céт, 47, 50, ten hundred.

ὑеire὞, 14, *asm.*, end, last part.

ὑеirḡ,\* 16, 19, 29, *gsm.* of ὑеirḡ.

ὑéis, 45, *dsf.* of ὡiар, blade (of sword).

ὑelḡ,\* 11; ὑelḡḡ, 9, *gs.* of ὑelḡ; ὅún ὑelḡ = Dundalk; *d.* ὅо ὑelḡ, LU. 68 b.

ὑem1н, 36, certain.

- venā**, 54, 2 *sg. imper. or subj.* of *voġniū*, make, do; *venām*, *venām*, 8, 6, to do, doing; *imper. pass.* 3rd, *ventar*, 23, 23; *vepnao*, 18, *pret. pass.* dependent; *vepnao*, *pret.* 3 *pl.* depend. form, *fut.* 1 *sg.* *voġen*, 9 × 3; 3 *pres. ind.* *vo-m-ġni*, *voġni*, 5, 3, makes me, thee; 3 *sg. pres. pass.* *vo-m-thep*, *vo-n-piġni*, has done to us; *vo-piġ-neo*, *vo-piġ-nao*, *pret. pass.* 3 *sg.*, 2, 24, 55, 8; 3 *pl. pret. pass.* *vo-pi-nao*, \* 24.
- veór**, \* 3, *ds.*; *ap. vépa*, 3, a tear.
- verb**, 5, 54, certain.
- vercis**, **vercais**, 38, *s-pret.*, he looked, glanced; *pa-vercaitar*, *po-vercaitar*, \* 3 *sg.* 39, 42, 40, he looked.
- verġ-ór**, 17, *ds.*, red-gold.
- vescao**, 8, *gpm.*, dregs, leavings; leaven, *Wb.* 96; *np. vercaio*.
- vesciurt**, the north, *as.*
- uessi**, 13, *gsf.* of *viar*, a couple, two persons.
- vi** (1.), 5, 51, from her, it; with it, 51.
- vi**, 28 = *ve*, from.
- via**, 4, *if.*
- via m-**, 11, while.
- vi-aiRM**, 38, *ns.*, unarmed, much-armed (?).
- viān-loscuo**, \* 4, act of making burn fiercely; *viān*, *gl. celer*, *Sg.* 64 b.
- viarmait**\* **viānach**, 46, *nsm.*
- viā**, 1., 12, 15, 22, 26, 39, 44; *viā*, 10, 20, 25, of or from them: *note*, *viā*, 15.
- vi-cheillio**, \* 47, insensate, mad.
- vi-chor**, 56, act of displacing, repelling, laying aside.
- vi-chra**, \* 38, earnestness, fervency; *vi-chra*, fervent, *W.*; but it is a noun here.
- vi-chur**, \* 14, *ds.* of *vi-chor*, to lay aside, displace.
- viġail**, 5; *viġail*, 7, 8, vengeance, avenging; *dasf.* of *viġail*; *viġ-laino*, \* 46, 1 *fut.* 2ry; *pa-viġ-lair*, \* 5, *s-pret.*, thou hast avenged.
- viġiur**, \* 14, *subj. pres.*; *con-viġiur*, that I may go; *viġ*, \* 25, 26, 3 *sg. s-fut.*; *viġrec*\* (that) they shall go, 21. *Cf.* 3 *sg.* *viġrec*, *LL.* 114 b; *copo chaniur*, *LL.* 117 a; *nach viġir*, that thou mayest not go, "B. of Magh Rath," 160.
- viġisib**, 16, *dp.* of *viġer*, own, native.
- viīm**, 44, from me.
- vimbúaid**, 38, 39 × 2, *ns.*, defeat, disaster, ill-luck, "B. of Fen." 362.
- vin**, 46, of the, with the; for the, 6.
- vinio**, *N.*, *oppidum*, *Sg.* 63 a.
- vinio rís**, \* 16, *asN.*, now Burgage Moate, Co. Carlow; *g. venoa*.
- vinogna**, 6, *gp.*, hill, fort; *ns. vinogna in vunaio*, *LL.* 253, fortresses, "Fragm. of Ir. Ann." 82; *vo vinognaib voġr*, from tops of bushes, *Sg.* 203.
- vinne**\* **na bóinne**, 25, *as.*, the Hill-fort of the Boyne; *vinogerta*, a hill, *LU.* 64 a, ll. 11, 15; *vinio*, 1. *arcem*, "Nennius," 92.
- viñiuch**, 52, straight[way], direction, *d.* or *as.* of *viñech*; *np. viñge*, *LB.* 18.
- viñráM**, \* 23; *viñram*, 23, *ns.*, great number.
- viñten**, 36, *gsf.* of *viñtu*, *viñtu*, *Sg.* 66 b, *teges*.
- vo**, 1 × 2, 2 × 2, 3, 5 × 2, 8 × 4, 11, 14, 17 × 3, 18, 22, 27, 56, to, for; 55, for, as (*vo mnái* = to wife); 16, 18, by (of agency, after *passive* or *infinitive*); 1, 2, 17, 25 × 2, 39, joining *infin.* with *noun* on which it depends.
- vo**, 10, 11, 16, 17 × 2, 19, 26, 47, 54, = *ve*, of (*partitive*), from.
- voó**, 1 × 2, 3, 8 × 2, 17, 18 × 2, 19, 23, 25 × 2, 48, to, for, of, &c. (him or it); *vo*, 8, 12; by *after passives*.

ὑο, 5, 11, 12, 19, thy.

ὑό, 51, two; *see* ὑα, ὑιβ.

ὑοββρόnach,\* 3, sad; usually ὑο-  
βη-; perhaps for ὑοβ-βρονach.

ὑοβερim, 44, I give, put, cause,  
bring; 3 *sg.* ὑοβερ, ὑοβερ, 11,  
18; 3 *pl.* ὑοβερατ, 52; 3 *sg. fut.*  
ὑοβερα, 21, 44; 3 *sg. 2ry fut.*  
ὑοβεραο, 20; ὑοβερτ, 39, 45, 46,  
48, 51, *t-pret.* 3 *sg.*; 3 *pl.* ὑοβερ-  
ταταρ, 52; 3 *pl. 2ry pres.* ὑοβερ-  
τιρ, 57; ὑοβρεθα,\* 8, 8, 53,  
*pres.* 3 *sg.* (?), he puts or gave; *W.*  
calls it a *pret.* in τα; *imperat.* 2 *sg.*  
ταβαρ, 13, 14, 2*pl.* ταβραο; *infin.*  
ταβαιρτ, 36, 38, *ds.*

ὑοcυαs,\* 17 was told, *pret. pass.*;  
*see* ατчуар; ὑοcуар = *itum est*,  
*TL* 228, 184, "Bodl. Cormac," 28.

ὑοchum, 53, towards, *gov. genitive.*

ὑογεбао\* ῑb, 46, ye should find or  
get; 3 *sg. 2ry pres.* or *fut.* of ὑο-  
gabim, fogabim.

ὑοζар,\* 39, *as.* (written ὑοζар),  
sorrow; perhaps we should ὑοζῑа,  
anguish.

ὑόib, 8, 10 × 3, 13, 19, 21, 25, 46;  
ὑοib, 15, to or for them.

ὑόit, 45 × 2, 48 × 2, 51, *ndsaf.*, hand.

ὑол, 23, act of going, = ὑола, 23 × 2;  
ὑул, 5, 14; *cf.* techта = techт,  
*infra*, n. оула, *W.*; ὑола, "Frag.  
of Ir. Ann." 73, 136.

ὑолаио,\* 11, *gs.*, injury, loss, *O'R.*;  
*cf.* *ns.* ὑолоо and ὑолоо, "Fled  
Brier." 90; ὑолао, distress, dis-  
comfort; *cf.* ὑолао, solace, "Fe-  
lire"; *rather* charge, load, impost  
(*see note*).

ὑоллуио, 10, 26, 51, he went; 3 *pl.*  
ὑоллотар, 10, 52.

ὑом, 23, 43, to my; ὑол ὑом cho-  
наиr, 23, to go my way.

ὑоменmnach,\* 3, dispirited.

ὑомна,\* 4, causes, matter, materials.  
*Cf.* ῑгзамна, the makings of a  
king.

ὑомni,\* 25, deeper; or *pl.* deep.

ὑон, 7, 8, 17, 18, for the.

ὑон, 5, from the.

ὑонo, 4, 17, brown; *np.* оуио, *LL.*  
259 a.

ὑонo cуалhи,\* 17, the Brown (Bull)  
of Cualnge.

ὑо-n-ethe,\* 15; ὑо-n-ethea, 14,  
that it may go on, proceed; *pres.*  
*subj.* of ὑо-ethaim. *Cf.* ατεθα,  
*supra*.

ὑо-n-раτ, 1 × 2, 2, that made him;  
ὑораτ, 52, he gave.

ὑонti, 17, to the person.

ὑораζао, 8 × 2, 18, 19, 26, 27, 2ry  
*fut.* 3 *sg.*, would, should go; *see*  
ῑаζаτ.

ὑорn,\* 18, Fist, *ns.*, name of a war-  
rior.

ὑорнаib, 37, *dp.* of ὑорn, fist.

ὑоросset,\* 26, *fut.* of ὑоройchim,  
they will arrive; *see* торpet, то-  
поcht.

ὑоss, 36, *ns.*, a bush; *gp.* ὑиоsгнаib  
ὑорr, from tops of bushes; *sg.* 203.

ὑот, 7, to thy.

ὑотhает, 12, goes, = ὑотёт, *Wb.*  
25 d; "Bodl. Corm." 36.

ὑrech-солus, 9, 11, *nds.*, bright-  
faced.

ὑreich, 13, *dasf.* of ὑrech, face: ῑа  
ὑreich, for, in preparation for.

ὑremun, 47, furious.

ὑруi, 2, 3, 27, 30, *ns.*, druid.

ὑруim, 51, *asN.*, back.

ὑуаibsech, 51 × 2, gloomy, dread-  
ful (stubborn, "Frag. of Ir. Ann."  
72), darksome, *LU.* 64 a, 60 a

ὑуаnach,\* 46, songful.

ὑuit, 6, 23; *see* ὑо (i.) and тú.

ὑуliс,\* 55, *ns.*, grievous, sad.

ὑún, 4 × 4, 9, 11, 13, fort, castle,  
*naN.*; *d.* оún, 9, 11, 13; *gl.* *arx.*  
*Sg.* 61 b.

ὑún (ii.), 5 × 3, 6, 7, 30, 54, to, for  
us.



**DUNAD**, 6, *gpN*. or *m.*, fortification ;  
*npm.* **DÚNAD**,\* 3, 15; *d.* **DÚNUO**, 7,  
10, a fort ; also a force (on march),  
*LU.* 63, 65.

**DÚN DOLSA**, *as.* 4, 13, *d.* 9, Dundalk.  
**DUNSAIL**,\* 7, *gs.*

**DUNN**, 18, person, *nsm.*

**DÚN DAIRE**,\* 4, in Louth.

**DUN SESCINO**,\* 4.

**DÚN SOBDAIRGE**,\* 4, *now* Dunseverick.

**É**, 2, 5, 10 (*idiom.*), 14, 19 × 2, 21, 26,  
45, 47, disjunctive form of **fé**, he ;  
**é**, him, 47 ; **é-íre**, 45, that.

**ech**, *gp.*, 36, 53, of horses ; *np.* **eich**,  
36, 36.

**echach**, 4, 5, *gsm.* of **eocho**.

**ECAIRTHER**,\* 13, *subj. pres. pass.* of  
**ecraim**, may be prepared, put in  
order ; *pret. pass.* 3 *sg.* **na hecpao**,  
11, 13.

**ecal**, 18, *ns.*, causing fear, dangerous ;  
*np.* **ecil**, *Z.*

**ecla**, 20, *asf.*, fear ; *ds.* *LL.* 67 ; *d.* **ap**  
**m'ecla**, *LL.* 67.

**eclach**, 51, fearful ; **ecl.** in the *ms.* ;  
**eaglach**, fearful, timid, Job ix.,  
Matth. viii.

**echlach**, 7, horse-boy ; *i.* **giolla**  
**turair**. *O'Cl.*

**ÉCMAIS**, *dsf.*, 26, absence ; *gs.* **éc-**  
**mairre**,\* 7, 8 ; **écmairri**, 7 ; **éc-**  
**mairi**, 11, 12 ; the *gen.* is used  
adjectivally.

**ECRAIT**,\* 56, *np.* or *ns.*, enemies (?) ;  
*ap.* **ecraeta**, *LL.* 58 b ; but *cf.* **ap**  
**écpaitib**, **íluagēoib**, **tururāib**,  
*LL.* 265 b, = *cavalcades* (?) ; but  
**ecraitte**, strife, "F. Mast." iii.  
1766 ; **ap cach n-ecraiti**, from  
every disaster, "F. of Carman,"  
p. 530.

**echtra**,\* 19, *as.*, adventures, expe-  
ditions ; **nachao cethru echtra**,  
"B. of Fen." 282.

**echtranao**, 6, 6, 9, *gp.*, foreigner ;  
*np.* **aechtunn**, *Wb.* 12 c, 21 b.

**EÖ**, 5 × 2, 18, this, that.

**ÉICNE**,\* 3, *gsf.*, security (?) ; **écen**,  
*da.* **écin**, violence, "Ascoli." *Cf.*  
**écne**, wisdom.

**einech**, *nas.*, 45 × 2, 48, face.

**ÉIRGE**, *gs.*, 13, act of rising, or going  
forward ; *pret.* 3 *sg.* **íro-éiriz**, 10,  
14 ; 3 *pl.* **íra-éiriztar**, 10, 13.

**ÉIS**, 25 ; **éir**, 52, *d.*, track ; **íar éir**,  
behind, 52 ; **íar éir**, 34, behind it ;  
**íar n-éir**, 34, behind them ; **íar éir**,  
*retro.* *Z.*

**ÉISTECHT**, 48, *ds.*, act of listening ;  
**ní éirctenn**, he does not listen, *LL.*  
367 b.

**heirt(er)**,\* 17, possible : **íur ba heirt**,\*  
who could.

**ELSA**, 6, *gs.* ; **ellsa**, *i.* **hepeno**, *LL.*  
45 a ; *d.* **elga**, "Nennius," 142 ;  
**elga**, *i.* **uapal**, Joyce's "Keat-  
ing," p. 4 : *n.* **elga**, *O'Cl.*

**íro-hellamaisit**,\* 8, 3 *pl. pret.*  
*pass.*, were prepared ; **ellam**, *gl.*  
*preparatio*, "Ascoli's Glos."

**ÉLÚO**, 7, escape ; *infin.* of **élaim** ;  
**elathar** is escaped, evaded, *LL.*  
266 a ; **ían-elat**, if they elope,  
"B. of Fen." 266.

**ém**, 26, indeed, etc.

**ÉMAIN**, 1, 2, 22, *dsf.* ; *g.* **Emnó**,\* 4 ;  
Navan Fort, near Armagh ; *g.*  
**na emna**, *LL.* 63 a.

**enec(ánn)**, 11, *nsf.*, amends ; *i.*  
**epaic**, *O'Cl.* ; *gs.* **enecáinne**,  
honour, "Sench. M." i. 174 ;  
tribute to a king for protection,  
"L. na gCeart, 98.

**EOCHAO EOACH**, 46, *ns.* ; **eocharo**  
**túil**, *W.*

**EOCHU**,\* 16, *ns.* ; *ds.* 17, 17, son of  
Luchta ; *g.* **Echach**, 4, 5.

**EOGAN**, 31, *ns.*, King of Farnay, and  
son of Durthacht.

**EOACH**, 46, *ns.*, learned.

**EÓLUIS**,\* 8, *gs.* of **eólar**, the know-  
ledge (of the road). *Cf.* **chail ré**  
**an t-eolur**, he lost his way.



ERC, 53, 55, *nas.*, son of Carpre and Fedelm; he stands for two persons in D'Arbois and Windisch's works.

ERΘARCUS, 25, *ns.*, notability.

ERΘORN, 17, *ns.*, hilt; *ep.*, *intensit.* as *up-áro*, the very top (?); *ó* *thul* *co* *durooorn*, from face to croup, "L. U. Táin."

heriu, 11, 12, 57, *nsf.*; *g.* *hep(eno)*, 3, 5, 7, 11, 15, 16, 17, 44; *d.* *hepno*, 20, *Erin.*

herling, \* 7, *gsm.*

ERRACH, \* 6 × 2, *nsn.*, spring-time; *d.* *erru*, "B. Cr." 37 a.

ERRIO, \* 28, *np.*, array, dress; *ns.* *rian-erruo*, *LL.* 76 b; *d.* *erruo*, *LL.* 266 a; *as.* *cath-erruo*, 34. *Cf.* *erruo*, to arrange, *LL.* 268 b; *cf.* *cath-erruo*, *erruo* *airuoprcoir*, *erruo* *patraic*, "B. of Fen." 80, 198, 286.

esbach, 55, wanting, vain, *ns.* *erpa*, a vain thing, "B. of Fen." 208.

esbau, 4 × 2, want.

escomol, \* 56, profitless, nonfulfilment.

ESS-AIRM, \* 38, *ns.*, disarmed. *Cf.* *oi-airm*, *supra.*

ESS-ARCAIM, 42, *def.*, act of striking, killing.

ET, 1, 3 × 3, 6, Latin = and, for *acup.* *etar-lén*, \* 9, *ds.*, mutual sorrow, concern; *etarlén*, great hurt, "S. na Rann," p. 137.

ETER, 47, 55, between.

ETIR, 12, 25, at all.

RA-ÉTIAITHÉ, \* 34, *2ry pres.* 3 *sg.* of *étiaim* (*ép-tallaim*), would be out.

ÉTIAIO, 28, *np.* of *éttao*, armour, "B. of Magh Lena," p. 20, 70; *as.* *éioiuo*, "B. of Magh Rath," 68.

FA, 36 (that) was.

FÁ, 14, 45; FA, 13, 52, 54, under, against; among, 54.

FACCA, 11, *pret.* 3 *sg.*, *depend.* of *atchiu*, I see; 3 *pl.* *faccatar*, 30; \**2ry fut. pass.* *faiacithe*, 36.

FACCÍAIL\* (?), 38, to see; or for *fac-báil*, to leave.

FACSIM, \* 15, *ds.* of *facriu*, seeing; for *acriu*, *W.*

RA-FACTHA, \* 34, *2ry pres. pass.* of *fácbaim*, would be left (were seen?).

FACTHA, *fachtada*, 25, 17, *gs.* of *fachtada fathach*, Conor's father.

FADU, \* 18, *ns.* = Knot, *O'Cl.*; a weapon. "B. of Fen." 376.

FADÉIN, 3, 50, 51, own.

FADÉS, 21, 52, southwards.

FACBHA, 6, *n.* or *ap.* *facbhra* = weapons, "Mesca Ul." 32. Perhaps an error for *fenba*, cows (?); *depen. pres.* 1 *sg.*

FADAIM, \* 26, I find, *depend. pres.*; 1st *pl.*, *fadum*, \* 25, of *foḡadaim*, \* I find.

FÁIL, 3, 7, 14, 18, 28, 44; *fil*, 36; *fuil*, 7; *no-fáil*, 3, 4, 23, is, there is, which is; 3 *pl.* *fáilet*, 12, 25; *no-fáilet*, 14; *non-fuilet*, 23, are; not used with *adjectives*.

FÁIR, 7, 8, 17, 20; *fáir*, 53, on or for him, it; *idiom.* 20, 53.

FÁIRḡṢI, \* 22, *as.* of *fáirḡṣe*, the sea; *foirpce*, *gl. thetis*.

FÁITBHUIO, \* 18, *ns.*, laughter, smiles; *no-p-airbi*, *gl. subrisit*.

FÁITTE, \* 7, 9; *faitte*, 8, *perf. pass. pl.* of *fáioim*, were sent; *imperat.* 2 *sg.*, 7; *fáitci*, 7, *faitci*, 14; *part. necessit* (?), are to be sent; used as *imperat.*; *foitce techta*, messengers were sent, *LU.* 55; *confáitci*, 9, seems *hist. pres.*, he sent.

FALLUIO, 16 × 2, 19, *pret.* for *no-luro*, so he went.

RA-FALMAIGEÖ, \* 13, the *pass. pret.* of *falmagim*, I evacuate, empty; *folam*, empty; *folmaigeo*, laying waste, *Ag.*

rálte,\* 8, *asf.*, welcome, joy; *cf.*  
 pɛpaio l. paelci pɛiu 7 pɛpɛi in  
 bentpocht uli 7 pɛpaɪr f. ɔano  
 paelci, "Serglige Conch." § 35.

ɾanna, 6, *np.* of ɾann, weak.

ɾar,\* 11, = ɾap, said; so *LL.* 268 a.

ɾar,\* 22, 34, 40, = ɾap, ɾop, on, upon;  
*idiom.* 34.

ɾar n-, 11 × 2, 22, 30, 46, = ɾap,  
 your; ɾar m, 46.

ɾarɾaib, 4, *depen. pret.* of ɾacbaim,  
 she left.

ɾarrao, 34, *as.*, neighbourhood; im-  
 ɾarrao, with me, *LL.* 115 a.

ɾarroeblaɳɟatar, 15, *pret.*, they  
 overleaped; ɾoppuleblaɳɟtar,  
*subsiluerunt*, *ML.* 129 c; see ɾap-  
 roeblaɳɟar.

ɾarsin m-, 38, on the; *pl.* ɾar na,  
 40.

ɾath, 5, *ns.*, cause, matter (<sup>p</sup>); *cf.*  
 aɾapa a ɾath, for this cause, *LL.*  
 74; ɾath-comaɪrle, wise counsel,  
 "B. of M. Rath," 296; instruction,  
*O'Cl.*, .i. ɾɪr, "O'Dav." 88.

ɾata, 30, 52, long.

ɾathach, 19, foreseeing, sage, clever,  
*O'Cl.*

ɾathais, 17, *gs.* of ɾathach.

ɾathúaiɔ, ɾathuaitɕ, 19, 25, 26,  
 38, northwards.

ɾebra, 6, *gs.*, February.

ɾebus, 11 × 2, *n.* or *d.*, excellence.

ɾecht, 15, *na.*; ɾect, 14, 15, jour-  
 ney; ɾ. 7 ɾluagɛo, hosting, *LL.*  
 55, 57; expedition, army.

ɾeoɔ ɟabli, 52; ɾeoɔ ɟaible, 19;  
*gs.* of ɾio ɟaible.

ɾeoɔa, 39, *gs.N.* of ɾeom, effort.

ɾéaɪs,\* 38, 41; ɾegaɪr, 43, 46;  
*s-pret.* of ɾégaim, he scanned,  
 looked at.

ɾeib, 20, 39, 48, *as.*, when.

ɾéic,\* 25 × 2, *ns.*; m. ɾollomaim  
 m. ɾaichna ɾathais.

ɾeoiɫmi, 53, *gsf.* of ɾeoielm,  
 daughter of Conor.

ɾéile, 29, *gsf.*, honour, gl. *honestas*, *Z.*

ɾéin, 5, 54, own, self.

ɾeirt, 56, *dsf.*, a height, mound; *d.*  
 ɾirt, *LL.* 97; *fem.* ɾeɾtae in "B.  
 of Armagh."

ɾeithen,\* 41, 42, *nam. voc.* ɾethin,  
 41, son of Amergin.

niɾɾeɪtaɪs,\* 18, *np.*, they are not  
 deceitful; *cf.* fell, contention, deceit.

ɾer, 19, 26, 30, 44, *ns.*; *as.* 44; *gp.*  
 ɾer n-, 7, 17, 33, 45, man; *d.*  
 ɾepaib, 44; ɾɪr, *gs.*, 17, 22, 37,  
 39, *np.* 6, 11, 29; *ap.* ɾɪu, 13;  
*ds.* ɾɪr, 25, 26.

ɾeraio, 17; ɾeraim, 11, *gs.* of  
 ɾeraim, land.

ɾeraɪs, 8, *t-pret.* 3 *sg.* of ɾeraim, I  
 make, pour, = ɾɪuɪr, *LL.* 92; ɾo-  
 ɾeɾɾata comlaɳna, they fought  
 this battle, *LU.* 97.

ɾeránach, 6, grassy.

ɾerɾach, ɾerɾach, 52, wrathful.

ɾerɾe, 40, *gsf.* of ɾerɾ.

ɾerɾus,\* ɾianach, 46, *as.*; Fergus,  
 mac Róig, 18; slain by Ailill, *LL.*  
 p. 25; Ulster hero.

ɾerr, 11, better.

ɾessa, 7 × 2, 8, 9, 14, 17, *np.*, intelli-  
 gencers or messengers.

ɾessa\* (ii.), 8, 9, *npf.* of ɾerr, a feast.

ro-ɾessa\* (iii.), 17, *pl. pret. pass.*  
 (were known) here = were sent;  
 ɾo ɾeɾra ɾeɾra, from ɾaioim.

ɾetar,\* 3, 48, I know, knew; 2<sup>ry</sup>  
*fut.* ɾeɾta-ɾu, 4, thou wouldst  
 know.

ɾíamach,\* 19; *cf.* ɾíam, .i. ɫopɟ,  
*O'Cl.*

ɾíanach,\* 30, 46; Fergus F., a poet.

ɾichit, 11, 50; *ds.* and *np.* of ɾiche,  
 twenty.

ɾíɔ, 37, *das.*, a wood; *g.* ɾeoɔ, 34, 19,  
 52; ɾeoɔ ɟaible, 19, 52.

ɾíoch\* ɾerɾach, 19, 52, *nsm.*,  
 wooden (<sup>p</sup>).

ɾíuɔ, 46, *np.* of ɾíu, poet.

ɾíuɔ, 16, 19, 21, 52, 57, *nsm.*, King of  
 the Galian, his palace at Ailenn;  
 son of Ross.

FÍNOCHAO,\* 8 x 2, *ns.*, son of Conor.  
 FÍNOCHORAO,\* 57, *gs.*, battle of  
 Findehora; mentioned in "D'Ar-  
 bois' Catalogue."  
 FÍNOMÓR, 7, 10, *ns.*, son of Rofer.  
 FÍNSCOITH,\* 55, *nsf.*, daughter of Cu-  
 chulaind.  
 FÍNTAN, 49, *nsm.*, son of Níall.  
 FÍR, 29; FÍR, 29, true, truth.  
 FÍR\* CATHA, 22, *ap.*, true battalions;  
 or *as.*, in the truth of battle.  
 FÍR-GLICC, 19, truly acute(-minded).  
 FÍS, 29, *ds.*, knowledge; DO CHLÁR-  
 FÍR, 56, of plain, wide know-  
 ledge (?).  
 FITHAL, a famous Brehon, "Sench.  
 M." III. 30.  
 FLAITH, 22, *ns.*, a chief; 13, prince or  
 beer; *cf.* "Cormac," 19.  
 FLAITH, 54, *dsf.*, reign.  
 FLATH-BRIUGAIO,\* 23, *ns.* or *pl.*,  
 chief yeoman; *gs.* and *pl.* bñu-  
 gao, *W.*; *cf.* "Laws," I. 248.  
 FLEO, 9 x 3, 13; banquet, *nsf.*; *ac.*  
 fleo, 8; fleo, 9; *g.* fleoi, 14;  
*dp.* fleoai, 22.  
 FLUICH, 3, *ns.*, wet, moist.  
 FÓ (I.), 14; FO, 8, 45, under, through-  
 out, among.  
 FÓ, 17, under his.  
 FOCHERA,\* 57, 3rd *sg. pret.* (or *fut.*  
*redupl.*?) of FO-CHPENIM; he fell,  
 oocep, *Z.*  
 FODALTA, 47, *dp.*, divided, distributed.  
 FODECTSA, 23, at present; FODECTPA,  
 now, *LU.* 113; FODERT, *LL.* 84.  
 FODÉIN, 47, own.  
 FOEN-GLINNÍ,\* 23, *ns.*, feeble secu-  
 rity.  
 FOILLSEO,\* 34, *ds.*, cutting; FÁILLI-  
 GIM, *sargo*; FODLAGIM, *prosternor*,  
*Z.*  
 FOIRNE, 5, on us, *idiom.*  
 FOIRTCHEO,\* 34, *ds.*, act of destroy-  
 ing; O'FOIRTCHEAO, to be destroyed,  
 "B. of M. Rath," 248.

FOLCMARA,\* 3, *ap.* of folcmair,  
 abundant. *Cf.* FALC, shower, "Hy-  
 fiach." 28 b; FALC, flood, *O'R.*;  
 FOLC, to sleep, "Laws," 240.  
 FOLLOSÖO,\* 28, 139, act of neglect-  
 ing; FOLLUGIM, *gl. abdo*; FOLLAS  
 = the *gl. neglecta*, *Z.*  
 FOLLUMIN, *gs.*, 25; *cf.* FOLLAM-  
 nuiger, who rules, "B. of Fen."  
 392.  
 FOLLUO, 16, *perf.*, he went, = FO-N-  
 LUO (?).  
 FÓN, 37; FÖN, 26 (*idiom.*), under the.  
 FOR, 3, 9, 43, said; *see* FAR, BAR, AP.  
 FOR, 11, 12, 13, 17, 18, 25, 28, 43, 54,  
 on, over; *see* BAR, FAR; FORM, 3,  
 44, on me; FORT, 17, on thee;  
 FORAIB, FORIB, 11, 46, 33; FO-  
 RAIVO, 52 (*idiom.*); FORAIVNE, 55,  
 56, against us; FORMI, 5, on us;  
 FORPO, FORPU, 13, 45, 46; FORTCHU,  
 11, 25, 26, on them.  
 FOR-AIRE, 6, *das.*, act of watching.  
 FORBBADO,\* 11, *gs.* of FORBBAO,\* land.  
*Cf.* FORBE = OPPE, heritage; *ds.*  
 FORBAIO, *LL.* 117; OIRBAIO, *LL.*  
 222; *d.* FORBAIO, accomplishment,  
 "B. of Magh Rath," 168.  
 FOR-OERTSAD,\* 51, *as.*, wounding.  
 FORITHIN, 21 x 2, 46, *nds.*, help,  
 succour; FURUICH, *gl. succurro*,  
 "Félire"; or from FÓRIM (?).  
 FOR-RUADA,\* 3; *ap.*, very red; *cf.*  
*np.* FOR-OERTSA, very red, *LL.* 67;  
 FORPUAIO, crimson (sea), "B. of  
 Fen." 824.  
 FORTACHT, 46, *ds.*, aid; FURTACHT,  
 21, 21.  
 POSSUSUO, 38, act of arresting, to  
 stay, check.  
 POT,\* 6, *ds.*, watching, heed; AN-POT,  
 heedlessness, *LL.* 125 b, 171 b,  
 263 b.  
 PÓT,\* 6, *nm.*, sod of earth, *gl. cespes*,  
*Sg.* 66 b; *np.* FÓIT, "Siab. Ch.  
 C. 376.



**FOTHRUCUO**, 4, act of bathing (the body); **FOLEAO** (of the head); **FO-CHPAICTHI**, gl. *balneum*.  
**FOTHUAI**, 34, northwards.  
**FR[ECCOMAS]** (?), \* 56.  
**FRECCOMAS**, \* 6, *ds.*, watching, warding; (*i.* comeo no *riapraighe*, *O'Dav.*), **FRUCHAIRE**, *TL*. 254; = **FRUTH-con-mer**; see *miroem*.  
**FRU**, 8, 13 × 2, 39, 42, 45, 48; towards, against, for the purpose of; *gov. acc.*; it is often *ru* in our text; *gov. dat.* 42.  
**FRIS**, 56, against him; **FRURO**, 54; **FRU**, 18, against them.  
**FRUTHÁLTER**, \* 14; 3 *sg. pres. pass.* of **FRU-ÁLIM**, he feasted, tended.  
**FRUTH-beIRT**, \* 54, *asf.* of **FRUTH-beIRT**, \* opposition; **FRUTHUR**, gl. *obvitor*, *Z*.  
**FRUTH-ROSC**, 39, counter-charge; **PUFG**, skirmish, *O'Reilly*; **TAPLA FRUTHURC FEPGI ETURPO**, "Lism. Lives," 393.  
**FUA**, good; **AT-FUA**, *cf.* **FÓ**, good, "Laws," i. 256; = *bec*, "O'Dav." 92.  
**FUAR**, 17, cold.  
**FUATECHT**, \* 25 (= **FUADACH**), act of pursuing, to run away with; **FUAICTHIO**, *W.*, he runs away with.  
**FUIOB**, 39; *gs.* of **FOOB**, arms, spoils; **FUOBAT**, *spolia*, *LB*. 206 b.  
**FUIL**, *ds.*, 4, blood; *g.* **FOLA**, 3, 12; *dp.* **FUILIB**, 6, wounds or bleedings; *np.* **FUIL**, *LL*. 90 b.  
**FUILT**, \* 24, *npm.* of **FOLT**, head of hair; *d.* **FULT**, *LL*. 68.  
**FULISUO**, \* 51, act of bleeding, a wound. *Cf.* **POFULIG TPACTAO FOLA PAIP**, *LL*. 72.  
**FULHUIOI**, \* 30, 30, 31, 33, *np.* of **FULHUIO**, supporters. *Cf.* **TUIPETHI FULAING CATHA**, "B. of Magh Rath," 162.  
**FURÁIL**, 5; **FURAIL**, 11, = **FURÓIL**, 5, gl. *magnum*, *Wb.* 10 d, excessive. *Cf.* **VERÓIL**, small; **FURÓIL**, *LL*. 64 a; "O'Dav." 94.

**FURIC**, 8, *npm.*; **FURIECA**, 9, *ap.*, feasts; *n.* **FURIEAG**, *O'Cl.*; *d.* **OC FURUIC**, *LL*. 57 b.  
**FUS**, see **hi-FUR**.

**ḡab**, 27; **ro-ḡab**, 22, 25, 34 × 2, 45, 47, 51, 52; 3 *sg. s-pret.* of **ḡabaim**, he took to or began, took, went; followed by **ar**, 34; **ḡabrat**, 57, 3 *pl.*; **na-ḡabao**, 34, 2 *ry pres.* 3 *sg.*; **ḡabai**, 20, 2 *sg. pres. indic.*; **ḡabáil**, 17, *dsf. infin.*; **roḡabait**, 13, 15, *pass. pret.* 3 *pl.*; **ḡabap**, \* 23, *imperat. pass.* 3 *sg.*; **roḡab-tha**, \* 17, 2 *ry pres. pass.* 3 *sg.*; **ḡabthap**, \* 14, 3 *sg. subj. pres. pass.*; 3 *pl.* **ḡabthap**, \* 13, 15; **ḡeb**, 20, 1 *sg. fut.*; **ḡébao**, 25, 3 *rd sg. fut.*; **ḡebao**, 20, 2 *ry fut.* 3 *sg.*

**ḡábae**, 8, *gs.*

**ḡabalta**, 6, *np.*, taken up, engaged. *Cf.* **ḡabáileoch**, *captus*, **ḡabáil-sunao**, encamping, *LU*. 76 a; **ro-ḡabalta** (horses), easily-yoked, "Siab. Ch. C." p. 376.

**ḡabna**, 13 × 2, *npf.* of **ḡabair**, horse; *gp.* **ḡobap**, "B. of Fen." 366; "Fled Brier." 96.

**ḡach** (?), 6, every.

**ḡaetha**, 6, *npf.* of **ḡáeth**, wind; *d.* **ḡaith**, *LU*. 118.

**ḡaethach**, 6, windy.

**ḡaible**, 19, *gsf.*

**ḡáine**, \* 31, *nm.*, son of Daurthacht; *cf.* **ḡaoine**, *i.* **maith**, good.

**ḡair**, 39, shouting, *ns.*

**ḡairui**, 6, 22, *np.* of **ḡairt**.

**ḡáire**, 18, *gs.*, laughter.

**ro-ḡairset**, 25, 3 *pl. s-pret.* of **ḡairim**, they shouted; **ḡairt**, 6, *fut.* 3 *pl.*

**ḡal**, 19, *nsf.*; *gp.*, 4, (deed of) valour; *g.* **ḡaile**, 34, 35; *da.* **ḡal**, *LL*. 344, *LU*. 124 a; *dp.* **ḡaláib**, *LU*. 77; *d.* **conḡail catha**, "Frag. of Irish Ann." 166; **ḡleóḡal**, "F. Mast." i. 438.



ḡal[ann], 26; *cf.* νομίζω ḡum ḡalann oe, *LL.* 258 a, "C. M. Lena," 142; ḡalano, .i. ḡairceo, no namao, *O'Cl.*

ḡalad, 29, *voc. sg. m.* of ḡalach, \* valourous.

ḡalar, 3, *nsN.*, disease, distress; *g.* ḡalar, 2. *Cf.* dolor, vulnus.

ḡalian, *ng.*, 11, 16, 23, 50; *ds.*, ḡalian, 48, 52; Leinstermen, "Laws," i. 70.

ḡall, 8, *ns.*, 7, 8, 11, 12, 14, *gp.*, foreigner.

ḡallecoa, 7, 8, 11, 12, *dp.*, Gallic (= Norse ?).

ḡall-iachaib, 7, 8, 11, 12, *dp.*, foreign lands.

ḡarba, 6, *np.* of ḡarb, rough.

ḡasceodach, 27, 52, skilful at arms.

ḡascio, 14, *gsm.*, ḡarceo, practice of arms; *nd.* ḡarceo, arms, *LL.* 84; *d.* ḡarciu, *LU.* 124; *np.* ḡarcao, *LU.* 64 b.; *i.e.* sword, shield, etc., *LU.* 102 a.

ROḡEISESTAR, \* πο-ḡérepap, 48, 35; 3 *sg. pret.* ḡérim, I moan; 3 *pl.* ποḡérepap, ποḡeirepap, 48; ní pa ḡeir, *LL.* 268 b, it did not resound, no ḡerreu, which resounded, "Nennius," 200.

ḡEISS, 23 x 2, *ns.*, a magical command or prohibition; *dp.* ḡeirad, 54.

ḡeltad, \* 38, *dpm.* of ḡelt, madman, "Mesa Ul." 20.

ḡessaib, 54, *dp.* of ḡeirp.

ḡilla, 34, *npm.* of ḡilla, a page, attendant; *dp.* ḡillaib, 34; ḡil-(laib), 28.

ḡillanrao, \* 38, pages, followers; a collective, *nsf.*

ḡlainui, 11, *ap.* of ḡlainuoe, glassy, crystalline.

ḡlan-fothraicthi, \* *gs.* of ḡlan-fothracuo, clean-bathing; fo-thaicechib, *gl. bulneis, Z.*

ḡlas-uarach, 37, *gsf.* of ḡlar-uair, green oak.

ḡlas-tesceoa, \* 37, *ap.* of ḡlar-ḡérca (?), green boughs.

ḡlas-láth, \* *ns.*, 36, collective, green or young warriors; *np.* ḡlarláth, recruits, "Ann. of L. Cé," i. 410.

ḡlass-anpuo, 10, a green surge, storm; *cf.* ḡlarmaḡ, sea.

-ḡlassi, 8, *gsf.* of ḡlarp, green, or ḡlaipre, greenness.

ḡlé, 5, clear; good, *O'Cl.*

ḡléire, \* 8, *ns.*, choice, abundance, *O'Cl.*

ḡleo, 57, strife; *np.* ḡleoithi, "B. of Fen." 218; *g.* ḡliao, "Hyfiach." 294; mell-ḡleo, a fight with stones, *LL.* 92; ḡleo, .i. cath, "Ode to Brian O'Rorke"; mell-ḡleo n-iliaich, *neuter, LL.* 92 a, 92.

ra-ḡlinniḡit, \* 8, *perf. pass.* 3 *pl.* of ḡlinniḡim, I make secure; ḡlinniḡithi, 23, *pass. part. pass.*, secured; ποoḡlinnerpap, hestrengthened her, *W.*

ḡló-béim, \* 45, *nsN.*, a straight (?) blow; ḡló-ḡnaiche, *gl. norma*; perhaps ḡleo-béim.

ḡlonu[beimnech], 53, *ns.*, a striking-deed (?), or deed-striking; ḡlonu, deed, crime, "B. of Fen." 64; "F. Mast." i. 170; ḡlonnbéimnech na ḡcloibemh, "Frag. of Ir. Ann." 122; ḡlonu, fame (?), *LB.* 217 c, .i. ḡuin ouine, "O'Dav." 94.

ḡlun-ḡil, 29, *voc. sg.* of ḡlun-ḡel, white-kneed.

ḡlunma, 27, 52, large-kneed.

RO-ḡniado, \* 9, *perf. pass.* of ḡnim, was made, held; πο-ḡnithea, 3 *pl.* 24; ḡnitap, 23, 3 *pl. imperat. pass.*

ḡnim, 57, *nms.*, act, action.

ḡnúis, 36, 38, *nasf.*, face; ḡnúip, 39, *np.*; ḡnúipb, 39, *dp.*

ḡobano, 18, *gsm.* of ḡoba, smith.

ḡoin, 18, *ds.*; ḡuin, 26, *nsN.*, act of wounding mortally; a death-wound, "B. of Fen." 374.

- 50- $\lambda$ am,\* 17, *nef.*, false-hand (?), or falseness of hands.  
 50 $\rho$ ma, 11, *ap.* of 50 $\rho$ m, blue.  
 50 $\theta$ ia, 7.  
 5 $\rho$ a $\iota$ 5 $\iota$ b, 28, *dpN.* of 5 $\rho$ a $\iota$ 5, horse-team; *gp.* 5 $\rho$ e5, of horses, *LL.* 59, 51; *ap.* 5 $\rho$ a $\iota$ 5e, *gl. equitium*.  
 5 $\rho$ e $\theta$ a,\* 24, *np.* of 5 $\rho$ uth, ardour, "Mesca Ul." 36; or preparations;  $\lambda$ a m $\acute{e}$ t 5 $\rho$ e $\theta$ a, with much *éclat*, "Nennius," 228; 5 $\rho$ uth, *i.* 5 $\rho$ a $\rho$ e, *LB.* 35 b; *gs.* 5 $\rho$ e $\theta$ a, clash of arms ("F. Mast." II. 596) =  $\Delta$  $\rho$ m-5 $\rho$ uth, *LU.* 77 b; *pl.* 5 $\rho$ e $\theta$ a, shouts, "Fél." Jan. 25; 5 $\rho$ uth, spiritedness, "C. M. Rath," I. 184; 5 $\rho$ e $\theta$ a $\iota$ m, I prepare, winnow, *O'R.*; 5 $\rho$ uth  $\rho$ legi, *LL.* 267 c.  
 5 $\rho$ ia $\nu$ a $\nu$ , 17, summer-house, bower; palace (of heaven), "F. Mast." II. 930; *gs.* 5 $\rho$ ia $\nu$ a $\iota$ m, 17.  
 5 $\rho$ a $\lambda$ li $\iota$ b,\* 35, *dp.* of 5 $\rho$ a $\lambda$ a, shoulder (*syncopated*), for 5 $\rho$ a $\lambda$ m $\iota$ b, 5 $\rho$ a $\lambda$ a $\nu$ a $\iota$ b; so in "B. of Magh Rath," p. 140; *dp.* m $\rho$ o-5 $\rho$ a $\lambda$ li $\iota$ b, *LU.*, *Táin*; 5 $\rho$ a $\lambda$ li $\iota$ b 7  $\rho$ li $\alpha$  $\rho$ a $\iota$ b, *LL.* 85 b.  
 1 n-, 1  $\times$  2, 4, 6  $\times$  4, 7  $\times$  4, 8  $\times$  2, 13  $\times$  3, 17, 20  $\times$  2, 22  $\times$  2, in (*govs. dat*); 10, 21, 23, into (*govs. acc.*); 1 n- $\Delta$ , 39, into his; 'n- $\Delta$ , 11  $\times$  2, 26, in his, its; 1 n- $\Delta$  n-, 14, 47, 57; 'n- $\Delta$ , 21, 57, in their; 'n- $\Delta$  $\rho$ , 21  $\times$  2, in our.  
 1 n-, 3, 7, 8  $\times$  2, 12, 15  $\times$  2, 19, 20  $\times$  2, 25, 36, 45, in which; see 1 n- ( $\iota$ ).  
 1, 30; h $\iota$ , 6, 13, her, it (*fem.*).  
 h $\iota$  n-, 6 (*nihnam*), not in the time of (?).  
 .1., 1, 7, 16, abbreviation for eo ón (in Latin, *id est*), that is, *i.e.*  
 \*RO- $\lambda$ a $\nu$ , 51, *pret.* of  $\lambda$ a $\nu$ a $\iota$ m, he clasped, closed.  
 1 $\Delta$ ra $\iota$ m, 18, afterwards;  $\lambda$ a $\rho$ um, *Z.*;  $\lambda$ a $\rho$ a $\iota$ m :  $\lambda$ a $\rho$  n- :  $\rho$ a $\iota$ m :  $\rho$ a $\iota$  n-.  
 RO-1 $\Delta$  $\rho$ a $\chi$ h,\* 12, *perf.* of  $\lambda$ a $\rho$ a $\iota$ 5 $\iota$ m, he asked;  $\lambda$ a $\rho$ a $\iota$ 5 $\iota$ o, 22, to ask.  
 1 $\Delta$  $\rho$ a $\chi$ o,\* 11, *fut.* of  $\lambda$ a $\rho$ a $\iota$ m, I shall ask, seek; *inf.*  $\lambda$ a $\rho$ a $\iota$ o, 5; is followed by  $\rho$ o $\rho$ , 11.  
 1 $\Delta$ R-leb $\nu$ ur,\* 39, *asm.*, very long.  
 1 $\Delta$ ra $\iota$ m, 13, 51, thereupon, afterwards.  
 1 $\Delta$ R $\chi$ ur, 25, *ns.*, the west.  
 1 $\Delta$ o, 3, 11  $\times$  3, 12, 13  $\times$  2, 14, 15  $\times$  2, 20, 31, 32, 52, they (*disjunctive*), *nap.*; b $\Delta$  1 $\Delta$ o, said they, 15, 20.  
 1 $\Delta$  $\theta$ a $\iota$ b,\* 6, 7, 8, 9, 11; 1 $\Delta$  $\theta$ a $\iota$ b, 12; *dp.* of 1 $\Delta$  $\theta$ ; lands, countries; 1 $\Delta$  $\theta$ , *i.*  $\rho$ e $\rho$ a $\nu$ o, *LU.* 7 b; *ap.* 1 $\Delta$  $\theta$ u, "Man. & Cust." 514.  
 1b $\Delta$ ir, 18, *gs.*, yew.  
 1C, 7, at; 1com, 25, 26, at my.  
 1cc, 17, payment, to pay.  
 1CT, 7, *gs.*, mu $\iota$  $\rho$  n-1 $\chi$ o $\chi$ t, the English Channel.  
 1O $\nu$ a,\* 11, *ap.*, arms, spears; *m.*  $\rho$ o $\nu$ u, *W.*; 1 $\Delta$ o $\nu$ a, *i.*  $\Delta$  $\rho$ m $\Delta$ , Mulconry's "Ode to Brian O'Rorke."  
 1- $\rho$ u5, 56, hither, here, on this side; *ds.* of  $\rho$ o $\rho$ ; see *W.*; 1  $\rho$ o $\rho$ , here (on earth), "B. of Fen." 2.  
 1 $\iota$ , for in; 1 $\iota$ - $\lambda$ a $\rho$ meo $\nu$ o $\nu$ , 50.  
 1 $\iota$ ,\* 7, *as.*  
 1 $\iota$ e,\* 7, *as.*, Islay in Scotland; 1 $\iota$ e $\Delta$  *insula*, "Adamnan"; *as.* 1 $\iota$ e, "Nennius," 146.  
 1 $\iota$ -5 $\Delta$ ire,\* 4, much (or varied) shouting or laughter; *as.*  
 1 $\iota$ i, 6, *np.*, many, multitudes (?): 1 $\iota$ e, *i.* 1om $\Delta$ o, *O'Cl.*  
 1 $\iota$ i $\Delta$ h, 32, *gsm.*, Connad's father.  
 1 $\iota$ l-o $\Delta$  $\theta$ a $\chi$ a $\chi$ a,\* 11, *ap.* of 1 $\iota$ -o $\Delta$ - $\chi$ a $\chi$ , many coloured; the second l is due to contact with o.  
 1 $\iota$ -Ri $\Delta$ a $\nu$ a,\* 10, *np.*, many or great water ways;  $\rho$ ia $\nu$ , *i.* span, sea, *O'Cl.*; see  $\rho$ e $\nu$ a $\iota$ b.  
 1m, 5, 54, 57  $\times$  2, about, around, in connexion with.  
 1m', 22, 38, in my; 1m' oen $\nu$ u $\rho$ , 38, I alone.

1MΘÁΘAIB,\* 13: 1MΘAΘAIB, 15; *dp.*  
of 1MΘA, couch; *gp.* 1MΘAΘ; *gs.*  
1MΘAΘ, *LL.* p. 29; *d.* 1MΘAΘ,  
"C. M. Rath," 296; *LL.* 29; *n.*  
1MΘAΘ, *LU.* 99.

1M-ΘENAM, 17, reparation, resto-  
ration, making good (?), usually  
ornamenting; *ns.* 1mmθenam, *gl.*  
*limbus*, *Z.*

-1M-ΞÉN, 27; 1MΞEN, 26, very long  
(Ξéin, long, *O'R.*), great birth or  
fact (?).

1M-ΛAΘ, 19, *as.*, to move, moot;  
ΠOΤ-1M-ΛAΘ,\* 15, *pret.* of 1M-  
ΛAΘIM; has moved thee.

1MMACH, 10, 36, 51, outward.

1MMAR, 8, 54, *as.*, like; 1mmar ubull,  
like an apple, *LL.* 90.

1MME, 16 × 2, 34; 1MMI, 19, 25, 26,  
about him.

1MMEΛΛAIZI,\* 3, 15, *npN.*, connected  
premises, outhouses. *Cf.* 1mbel,  
1mblech, and 1mb-ellach, circum-  
junction; *cf.* 1omallaiiche, *Scotch*  
*Bible*, Numbers xxii. 41.

1M-1MMIR,\* 51, *pret.* of 1mmir, he  
played, plied; followed by *for*.

1MMORO, 14, indeed, however; written  
in full, *LL.* 238 a.

-1MPÁ, 52, *pret.* of 1mpfóim, he  
turned; róit, they turn, *LL.*  
259 a.

1M-THET, 29, which goes round, sur-  
rounds.

1M-THÚSA, 23; 1MTHUPA, 45, *np.*,  
events, proceedings, performances.  
*Cf.* 1. 7 1MTHECTA, *LU.* 65 b; 1M-  
THUP, history, "B. of Fen." 258;  
pémimthup, the going before, "L.  
na gCeart," 126.

1N, 6, the; *as.* 1n n-, 16, 17; *ns.*  
1nn, 10, 30, 31; *gs.* 1n fEOA, 35.

1N, 19, 22 × 2, 25, 26, 27, *interrog.*  
*particle*.

1N, 7 × 2; 1n n-, 57 (?), *art.* or *prep.*

1NΔO, 17, 20, 36, 39, *ndas.*, place.

1NBER, 10, 25, 26, *nas.*, river (mouth);  
*g.* 1nbiu, 16, 25; *d.* 1nbiup, 9;  
*npN.* 1nbera, "B. of Fen." 204;  
river, "Laws," 1. 122; 1nber  
1nni luachainne, 10, 11, 14, 15,  
at Dundalk; 1nber Semni, 10,  
Larne, Co. Antrim.

1NCHAIß, 7, *dp.*; con 1nchaiß ópOAIß,  
with gold facings, *LU.* 94 a; ΔP 1.  
Δ emiz, under his protection, "C.  
M. Rath," 248; 1 n-1., in the  
face, front, "Laws," 1. 176; ΔP  
1. Epemóin, in presence of E.,  
*Ms.* H. 4, 22, p. 120; protec-  
tion, presence (?); 1omnaim mo  
chopp 7 m'anam ΔP 1onchaiß  
OO THPÓCAIPE, "Parthus an  
Anma," p. 294; ΔP Δ 1nchaiß, for  
his front, "Man. & Cust." III. 506;  
OI 1nchaiß, from face, honour,  
ibi, 493; 1nchaiß, *ds.* (?), honour,  
*LL.* 115 a; OOT 1nchaiß, for thy  
honour's sake, "Siege of Howth,"  
48, 52; *LB.* 219 a; "Laws," 1.  
232, 1nchaiß, 1. ΔIZIO, "Cormac,"  
19.

1NNCHOMARTHA,\* 25, sign, *ns.*

1NΘIU, 15, to-day.

1RO-1NΘIOT,\* 13, 15, *pass. pret.* of  
1nolim, were yoked; 1nOIL, 1.  
cengal, "Féire."

1NΘIOTER, 13, 15, *pres. pass. imper.*,  
let them be yoked, got ready.

1NΘMASSA,\* 11, *gs.* of 1nomasP,  
wealth, treasure; *gp.* 1mmasP, 27.

1NΞEN, 4, 5, 7, 55, *nsf.*, daughter; *g.*  
1nΞIM, 53.

1NNΔIZIO, 25, 26, 30, 39, 40, 42, *ds.*;  
in phrase, OΔ n-1nn. O'Δ 1nn. in  
his direction, towards him, them;  
*see* 1nnpΔIZIO.

1NNEOIN,\* 36, according to their will;  
O'Δ1nmoeoin, in spite of, O'Begley's  
"Diet."; OEOIN, *d.* OEOAIB, will,  
*LL.* 193 a, 164 b; 1nneoín = a sup-  
port or a prop in "Hyfiachrach,"  
254. Is it the meaning here?



- INNIAΣAΤ**, \* 25, 26, *fut.* of **innirim**, I will tell; **no-innirēaτ**, \* 19, *pret.* 3 *pl.* Cf. **innēaτ**, I will tell, "B. of Fen." 292, 350.  
**inniothim**, 26, 27, *nsm.*, thought, meditation.  
**inniochāin**, 35, *nsf.*; **innochain**, 48, Conor's shield.  
**innochτ**, 20, to-night.  
**innossa**, 25, 38, 48, now; **innorpa**, *LL.* 279 b.  
**innunb**, 25 × 2, 26, from here, over.  
**innrim**, \* 6 × 2, incursion. Cf. *g.* **in-oriu**, *gl.* *vastatio*, *MI.* 27 a, **inrim**?  
**inśaigiu**, 17, 31, 51 × 2, *ds.* against; = **inśaigiu**, *supra*; cf. **paigiu**, to attack, *LL.* 92; "sa **inpaigiu**," **inpaigthech**, aggressive, "B. of Fen." 398.  
**inścoā**, \* 7, 10, *gsm.*, father of Am-laib.  
**inśi**, 7, *gs.* or *pf.* of **inip**, island; *dp.* **inipb**, 7 × 2.  
**inūi**, 57, the person: see *i* (iv.).  
**inūib**, 37, in them.  
**inūis**, \* 39, *dsN.*, a scabbard; see note.  
**inunb**, 44, same, identical.  
**ir**, for *in*: **ir-Ror**, **ir-robaouo**, 25, 36, 45, 48.  
**iroarcus**, 26, glory = **airoracur**, *gl.* *claritudo*, *Z.*  
**irśalach**, \* 14, 27; *nsm.* **irśal**, fervour, *Z.* 627; **irśal**, *g.* **irśaili**, conflict; *np.* **irśala**, *gl.* *arma*, *Wb.* 6 b, *LL.* 268 b; *voc.* **irśalaig**, 27, son of Macláig.  
**irśnam**, \* 23, preparation (of food); **airśnaiu**, prepare ye, *LL.* 249; = **erśnam**, *LL.* 125.  
**irial**, Iriel, 27, *nsm.*; *voc.* Iriel, 28, 29; son of Conall Cernach.  
**irnaiue**, 30, 31, 32, delay, waiting. Cf. **rupnaiue**, to wait, "B. of Fen." 284.  
**ro-sh-inrthócaib**, 2; *s-pret.* of **in-thócbaim**, who raised, reared him, *qui l'éleva*.  
**is**, *passim*, it is; **irp**, 3, 5, 8, 12, 15, 18 × 2, who is, *rel.* form of **ir** (= **ar**); **irp**, 3, 5, 8, 12, 15, it is: **irp-āno**, **irp-eo**, **irp-i**, **irp-iat**.  
**is**, 4, 5, 19, for **acur**. Cf. *W.*  
**isim**, 25, **irrim**, 15, 29, in the, into the.  
**iteśaiu**, \* 23, = **ic** **veśaiu**, behind thee.  
**itir**, 25, 27, 45, at all.  
**itradosa**, **itracrpa**, 40 (= *in trāch-  
pa*), this time, at present; **it-  
traithe**, forthwith, "B. of Fe-  
nagh," 116, is a different word.  
*l*, for *n*: **po-l-luiu**, 11; **il-lāp**, 50.  
*l*, 4 × 2, stands for *vel*, *nó*, or.  
**la**, 9, 13, with, by; *gov. dat.* 9.  
**lac**, 29, *ns.*, weak, trifling.  
**laech**, 6, 48, *gp.*, warrior; *gs.* **laich**, 4; *voc.* **lāich**, "B. of M. Rath," 172; *np.* **laich**, "Laws," *III.* 14.  
**laes**, 51, *ns.*; *g.* **lāig**, 14; **mac Rian-  
śābpa**, Gá's charioteer; *voc.* **lāig**, *LL.* 263, 75 a.  
**lāes**, **laes**, 3, 5 × 3, calf.  
**laśen**, 11, 48, 52, *gp.*; **laśm**, *np.* Leinstermen.  
**lāioeñs**, 8, *np.*, galleys, vessels, boats; *ap.* **laioeñga ruaihte**, "C. M. Lena," 44; **ceirpū longā  
pe laiohñg**, four ships with a boat, "L. na gCeart," 260 ("F. Mast." *III.* 2272: *gp.* **laiohñg**.)  
**lāipeit**, \* 4, *fut.*, they will put; **laaiu**, they utter (a wail), *W.*  
**lais**, 1; **leip**, 11, 12, 45, 47; **leirp**, 27, by, with him; **laipum**, 34; *emph.* form of **laip**; **lé**, 4, with her.  
**lāith śaile**, 3, 4; *npm.*, heroes; *n. dual*, **laith śaile**, *LU.* 37 a; *gp.* **laith nśaile**, *LU.* 99 b; hence **laithur śaile**, bravery, *LU.* 112 a.  
**laithe**, 56, *asN.*, day; **la**, 36; **laithi**, 55, 56, *as.*; *gp.* **laithi**, 53.  
**lām**, 36, *nsf.*, hand; *das.*, **lāim**, 8, 37, 46, 51; **lāim**, 11; *pl.* **lāma**, 6.  
**ro-lām**, 36; *pret.*, he dared.



lAMACH,\* 22, throwing [javelin]; *g.*  
 lAMAIΣ, "B. of Fen." 356.  
 lÁM-DEIRΣ, 19, *gsm.* of lÁm-deirΣ,  
 red-handed.  
 lÁN, 28, full.  
 lÁN-CHAIOMA, 48, *gp.*, full-valiant.  
 lÁR, 7, 34, *ads.*, middle; 51, *as.*, ground  
 floor; *N.* = FORPAL lÁR, *LL.* 292.  
 lÁR-meóÓN, 47, 48, 50, *ds.*, the very  
 middle.  
 LASSAIR, 29, *asf.* of lAPPAR, 28, a  
 blaze.  
 LASSAIT, 29, 3 *pl. pres.* of lAPPAR, 28,  
 they blaze.  
 lAT-SU, lATT, lETPU, lETT, 11, 13,  
 15, 23, with thee.  
 lATHIR, *asf.*, 25, 26, place, station;  
 lATHAR, *gp.* lATHPE, "B. of  
 Fen."; *d.* CATLATHAIRΣ, battle-  
 field, "C. M. Rath," 262.  
 lEIRΣ, 29, 56; lEIRΣΣ, 28; *dsf.* of  
 lEPΣ, hill-slope, "C. M. Lena,"  
 92, 146.  
 lEITH, 56, *dsN.*, lETH, side; *d.* dual,  
 lETHIB.  
 lEM, 5 × 2, 14 × 2, 54, by, with me;  
 = lIM, 4, 14, 17, 22, 28, 46.  
 RO-LENASTAR, 52, *pret.* of lENAIM,  
 he followed.  
 lENNA, 23, 24, *gsN.* of lINN, liquor,  
 drink.  
 lEO, 3, 8 × 2, 9, 14, 15 × 2, 24, 47,  
 57 × 2, with, by them; 57, theirs.  
 lEOÓÚΣ, 7, lEOÓÚP, 8, *gs.* of Isle of  
 Lewis, "Cog. G."  
 lERITÍ,\* 3, 15, the plainer, more abun-  
 dant, conspicuous.  
 lIA, 28, stone, flag.  
 lIA, 4, *ns.*, more, greater.  
 lIGÍ, 14, *dsN.* of lIGE, lying, repose.  
 lÍN, 23, 29, *nam.*, number.  
 lINO, 25 × 2, pool, water; *gN.* lINNI,  
 10, 11, 14, 15, 25.  
 lINO, 30, 54, by, with us; of ours, 30.  
 lINO PÉIC, 25.  
 lINO LUACHAINE,\* 10, 11, 15, 25,  
 the R. Lagan (?), "Circ. of M. Mac  
 Eire," 31.

RA-LINSESTAR, 25, 25; *dep. pret.* of  
 lINΣIM, he leaped.  
 LOCHLAIND, 7, 10; *dsf.* of Lochland  
 (Sweden or Norway), *g.* Lochlainne,  
 7, 10; *as.* Lochlaind, *LU.* p. 114 a;  
 CPÍCH LOCHLANN OCHA INNIB OPE  
 CO FOTHIA, *LB.* 65 ab.  
 LOCHT, 22, fault, blame.  
 LOESAIR BUAOACH, 9, 32, *ns.*  
 LOIM, 12, *ns.* drop, clot; *gl. gutta*,  
*Cr. Prisc.* 9 b; LOIMM CHRÚ, gory  
 liquid, "Bodl. Cormac," 25; *cf.*  
 "Ir. Texte," I. 104; LOM, a clot  
 (of blood), "M. Ulad," 20.  
 LOHSA, 8, 11, *nap.* of LOHΣ, ship.  
 LONGPORT, LONGPHORT, 14, 20, *nas.*,  
 camp.  
 LONTÍ,\* 8, *np.*, provisions, *Ag. v.* lÓN.  
 LÓR, 18, 22, enough.  
 LORS, 52, *asm.*, track.  
 LORS-FERTAIS,\* *dsf.*, 44, 46, spindle  
 club; *ap.* FERTIR, *LU.* 63 b; *nf.*  
 FERTAR, a pole, *LL.* 61 a, 71 d.  
 RA-LOSCIT,\* 3, 15; *pret. pass.*, they  
 were burnt.  
 LUACHAINE,\* 10, 11, 14, 15, *gsf.*  
 LUACHRA, 16, *gs.* of Luachair.  
 LÚAΣNÍ,\* 48, (LU-), 50; in 47, 50 it is  
*dative*; *dp.* LUAΣNIB, 16; LUAΣNE  
 NA TEMPACH, 23, a people of the  
 Barony of Lune in Meath, "F.  
 Masters."  
 LUATHIU, 36, *compar.* of LUATH,  
 quicker.  
 RA-LUAMNAISESTAR,\* 39, *pret. de-*  
*pon.* of LUAMNAISEΣIM, they fluttered;  
 AP LUAMAIN, rolling (eyes), "Loch  
 Cé," I. 412 (?).  
 LUCT, 18, for LUCHT, people.  
 LUCTA,\* 16, 17; LUCTA, 17, *gsm.*,  
 father of Eochu.  
 LUCHT-LETHNA,\* 11, *ap.* of LUCHT-  
 LETHAN, folk-ample, *i. e.* well  
 manned.  
 LUΣAITÍ,\* 11, *compar.*, the less; LUGU,  
 less.

- luir, 25, 27, 49; *paluir*, *poluir*, 3, 12, 26, 51; *pa-luir*, *pal-luir*, 15, 25 (*pol*)luir, 11, he went; 3 *pl.* lotar, *palotar*, *polotar*, 34, 8, 19, 37, 21, 22, 53.
- m', 5, 12, 38, for *mo* before vowels.
- ma,\* 10 × 4, = *pa* (*cf.* *co ma thpi* = *co po thpi*, "B. of Fen." 354; "C. M. Lena."), under, 10; or about, *i.e.* with; it gov. *dat.* *ma*, "B. of Fen." 324.
- ma,\* 4, 11, about which (?).
- macha, 1, 2, 22, *gs.*, Armagh, a royston crow, a milking yard, "Laws."
- machaire, *gs.*, 34, field, plain.
- mac, 4, 7, 16, &c.; *g.*, *voc.sg.*, and *np.* *meicc*, son, 5, 7, 22, 53, 57; *dp.* *maccaib*, 10, 7.
- maccláir, 14; *macclair*, 27, *gsm.* of *macclách* (?).
- maccairde, 57, *gsf.* of *maccair*, young folk.
- mao, 8 × 2, 11 × 2, 18, 21 × 2, 22, if it is, if it were; *maoiat*, if it were they, 11.
- mael, 7, *as.*; *g.* *maile*, 10.
- mas, 13, *nsN.*, plain; *g.* *maise*, 13; *d.* *maise*, 5.
- mas murthemni, 13, the plain of Louth.
- maḡach, 22, *gsf.*; Cét was her son, and *maḡa* (5) her daughter, *LL.* 54a.
- maíom, 29, 38 × 2, *nsN.*, rout; *g.* *maoma*,\* 39.
- maís, 5; *i.e.* *mas* in *Scáil* in Connacht, or *mas dí*.
- máile, 10, *gs.*, of the Mull of Cantyre.
- maimthi,\* 6; *mam*, *i.* *tochur*, "O'Dav." 105.
- máini, 11, 27, *gs.* of *maín*, wealth. *Cf.* *main*, *i.* *celḡ*, "Irish Ordeals," 223.
- maith, 11, 14, good, *adj.*; 57, good, *subst.*; 3, 5, 11 × 3, 12, 21, 38, &c.: as *interjection*; *np.* *machu*, 13; *dp.* *machib*, 8, 10, 13, 14, chiefs; also *maith rin*, "C. M. Lena," 50.
- máitís, 4, 2ry *pres.* of *máirim* (?), they were boasting or breaking.
- man, 5, about the; *man*, 4, about which; *cio ma n-oenai*, *LL.* 56a.
- manip, 11, unless it is.
- mar, 25, 29, *gvs. acc.*, as, like; *map oen pa*, 37, along with; *map pain*, *map rein*, like that, that being so; 40, 42; *see* *immap*.
- marā, 7 × 2, 8 × 2, 10 × 2, *gsN.* of *murp*.
- marb, 5, dead.
- marḡa, 6, *gsm.*, March; *Δ hocht Cailne marḡa muairb*, on the 8th of the Cal. of March, "F. Mast." ann. 926.
- marthanach, 25, long-lived.
- mat, 5, about thy; or *mat-rúanair*, hand-strong.
- matae, 5, *gsf.*, mother of Ailill and Cairpre Niafer ("Ogygia," 269, 278) and daughter of Maga, *LL.* 54a; *matai*, *i.* *muicci*, *LU.* 109a.
- máthair, 7, mother.
- meob, *passim*, 3, 4, 5, 16, 18, 22, *nsf.*; *da.* *merob*, 5, 17, 18, 19 (*cf.* *Medu*, a woman's name, "F. Mast." 8), Queen of Connacht; *g.* *merobe*, *LL.*, p. 125.
- meoár-cáini,\* 13, *np.*; *see* *meoarcháin*, nice and merry, mellow; *meoair*, pleasant, "B. of Fen." 416; *g.* *meoairmeḡca*, *LL.* 268b; *ns.* *meḡc meoarcháin* (*LL.*, fo. 57a), drunk and merry, "Nennius," 87; *meoap*, utterance, "S. na Rann," 145.
- meicc (?) (*mc. or m.*); *gs.* 5, 7; *np.*, 22; *vs.* 53; *see* *macc*.
- meir, 5, for *map*, as, or *mairḡ*, woe (?).

RO-MEMAIPO, 34; RO-MEBAIPO, 12; *red. perf.* of MAIPOIM,\* he, it burst, broke; MEBAIP, 5, 18, 3 *sg. pret.* and *fut.* Cf. MEMAIP POPAIB, ye shall be routed, *TL* 138.

menBAO,\* 46, 55, unless it were, were it not that.

meno, 18, 19, "Mac Salcholan"; *g.* minto, *LL* 169 b; *i.e.* the Dumb, *LL* 75 a; great, noble, "B. of Fen." 334, 374.

meni,\* 5 × 2, unless.

menMA, 25; m(en)MA, 15, *ns.*, spirit, courage.

merORECH,\* 17, *voc.*, meretrix; but hardly more offensive here than "bold woman!"; *see* note.

MERZSIPOA,\* 11, *ap.* of MEPPZE, banners; *np.* MEIPCE, *LL* 265 b.

MERTAIN,\* 5, *asf.* (?) of MEPTAN, cowardice, weakness.

MES OEOO,\* 39, *nas.*; *voc.* MEIP OEOO, 40 (cf. PEIP OEOO); MEPP O. m-AMIPZIN 7 OALTPOO Chom-chulaino, *LL* 115 a; *ns.* MEPP OIA, *LL.*, p. 161 a.

RO-MESC, 26, *pret.* of MEPCAIM, he plunged; *see* note; MEAPZAP IAO PEIN AIP MUIP, "Three Shafts," 262; in the glossary it is rendered "mix with;" MEPCAIPO, *TL* 70.

MESCA,\* 13, *np.*, drunk; cf. BUAOIP-MERCA (*LL* 54), turbulently drunk.

MESSI, 14, *emph. form* of me, me, I.

MESTI,\* 14, the worse.

MÉT, 11, 12, *ns.*, amount, extent, greatness.

RAR-METAIPO-NE, 5, has ruined us (?) ; MET, .i. MILLIPO, *O'Cl.*; for PA N-METAIPO (?) ; RAR-MEOPANN, it confuses us, "Frag. of Ir. Ann." 218; ROTMEOAIPO, it has confused thee, "S. Boroma," p. 44; *v.* note.

MIAPO, 29, *ns.* (*neuter*, "B. of Fen." 314, 338, 350), honour; so in *LL* 109, 268 b.

MIPOE, 28, *gs.*, Meath.

MIPOEM,\* 25 × 2, 27, *ds.*, act of contemplating, reconnoitering, view PO MEIP, *ad examinandum*, *ML* 15 d; cf. MIPOEMNAP, meditation, *O'Cl.*; MIPOIP, *puto*, *Z.*; PO MIPOEMAIN AN T-PLÓIG, "F. Masters," *rv.* 988.

MIPO-LÁN,\* 11, *ns.*, mid-full, half-full (?).

MIPO-UACTUR, 8, *dsN.*, mid-upper part. Cf. MIPO-AIP, MIPOHAGE, *LB* 71; MIPOAE, MIPOOCT, MIPOCHUAIPCT.

MILA, 6, *npN.* of MÍL, animals.

MÍN, 4, 34, smooth, fine, small; co mín, gently, as she pleased.

MÍN-ETROCHT,\* 1, *dsf.*; MÍN-ETPOCT, 2, smooth-bright.

RA-MIN-GLANTA,\* 24, *perf. pass.* of MÍN-GLANAIM, they were smoothed-cleaned.

MINTA,\* 47, *dp.*, fine, small; *a participial form.*

MI-RUN, 5, *nsf.*, an ill-design; but *g.* MIPÚIN, "B. of Magh Rath," 168.

MÍS, 11, *ds.* of MÍ, month.

MITHIS, 5, *ns.*, time(ly); MITHIS, time, *O'Cl.*

MNÁI, 55, *dsf.* of BEN, woman; *ds.* *LL* 287.

MO', 3, 4, etc., my.

MO', 4, 5, 18, 25, greater; used as *noun*, 4; IP MÓ, most (*adverb*), 18; MOTI, 3, 15, the greater.

MO, 10, = PO, MA, IMMU, about, under.

MO, 6, more, or is *verb prefix* (?) ; MO AIPTEM.

MOCH-TRATH, 14, at an early hour.

MOO,\* 7, *as.*, a man's name.

MÓR, 10, 12, 25, great; *gms.* MÓIP, 23, 23; *vocative*, 40, 41; *np.* MÓPA.

RO-MÓR,\* 49, *pret.* of MÓPAIM, he held, prepared; *see* note.

MÓR-ABBA, 3, *ns.* (MOP-), 3, 18, great cause. Cf. 'AP APA, because of; MÓPABBA, *LL* 55 a, 55 a, 56 a, 67 b.



- mór-aoibul, 9 × 2, very great; *gsN.*  
mór-aoibul, 10.
- morc,\* 6, *gp.*, hogs; .i. topc, *O'Cl.*;  
or for mapc, steeds; mopc is  
the name of a man, Dr. Joyce's  
edition of "Keating," 90.
- mór-cháin, 9 (mop-), 9, very hand-  
some. *Cf. LL.* 97 a.
- mór-oescaín, 25 × 2; mop-oepcin,  
26, 27; *ds.* of oeicpu, act of recon-  
noitring.
- mór-oílinn, 40, *ds.* of mór-oíle,  
great flood.
- mór-fairse, mór-fairzi, 8, *gsf.*,  
great sea, ocean.
- mór-longphort, 20, great camp.
- mór-muman, 11, *gs.*, of Great Mun-  
ster.
- mór-rígan, 5, *das.* of mór-rígan,  
great queen.
- mór-slúas, 34, *nsm.*, great army;  
*gs.* mór-fluas, 53.
- mór-thechno, *ds.*, great flight.
- moti, 3, 15; the more, the greater.
- muasmuirn,\* 53, noble band; muas  
.i. mór, muirn .i. burcen, *O'Cl.*,  
*LB.* 207 a b; clamour, "Frag. of Ir.  
Ann." 190; "C. M. Lena," 104;  
"F. Mast." *an.* 1504; hilarity,  
heartiness, "L. na gCeart," 128,  
146; "C. M. Lena," 80.
- mucc, 57, *gsf.* of mucc, a hog; mu-  
cál, a swine litter, "O'Dugan's  
Top. Poem," 10.
- muile, 7, *as.* the Mull of Cantire.
- mulinn, 25, *gs.* of mulenn, a mill,  
*molina.*
- mumní, 11, *np.*, the Munstermen; for  
mumnich.
- munbado, 56, unless it had been.
- muncinn,\* 8 × 2, *asf.*, surface (side?);  
*gs.* na muncinne, "Ann. of  
Loch Cé," II. 659; muncinn in  
muptráeda, *LB.* 215 a; m. mapa  
Romuir, "S. na Rann," I. 3987;  
muncenn muproe n-šadanta,  
Straits of Cadiz, "Frag. of Ir.  
Ann." 160, 162.
- munuo, 8, *ds.*, act of teaching.
- múr, 4 × 2, *asm.*, wall, a mound of  
defence, "C. M. Lena," 78.
- murbuils, 9, 10, *gs.*; mupbolc,  
("Adamnan," 40), Murlough Bay,  
Antrim, "F. Mast." Dunseverick  
was in Murbolg Dalriada, "F.  
Mast." I. 26; i caeb fleibi  
slánza, *TL.* 120.
- muriœ, murioi, 10, 12, *ns.*, sea-  
faring, marine.
- murir,\* 11, *gs.*, family, breed,  
"O'Dugan's Poem," 6; *pl.* muir-  
pér ("Nennius," 140), families;  
*d.* mupuir, "B. of Ballymote,"  
382 b; *LL.* 156 b; *g.* mupuir, com-  
pany, "F. Mast." II. 968.
- murisce, 5, *gsf.* of muperc, *LL.*  
168 a, Murrisk, Westport.
- murthemni, 13, *gs.*, in Louth.
- na, 54 × 3 (do) not.
- na, 3, 11 × 2, 25, 28, 33, = nach, that  
not, *qv.*
- na, 4, 5, in which not.
- na, 4 × 2, 22, 26, 28 × 2, nor.
- na, 1, 15 × 3, = na; *gp.* 7; *g.* dual,  
5; the; for mna, as in *LU.* 122 a.
- na,\* 4, 44; ná, 36; for noá.
- na, 48, = nó, or, *qv.*
- n-a, 4, 34, 46, 51, for i n-a = in or into  
(his, its, their).
- na, 20, 22 × 2, 34, 45, in phrase na  
co = no co, until.
- nach (i.), 5, 11 × 2, 15, 19, 28, 46,  
that not, who is not, which not (19  
sometimes understood), written ná,  
19, 44.
- nach (ii.), 15, *neg. interrog. particle* =  
nonne, etc.
- nao, 17 (?), 44, that it is not.
- nao-řetar, 11, that I know it not.  
[na = that not: -o- = it: řetar = I  
know.
- nao-orřenamarr-ni,\* 17, 33, *qv.*
- namait, 20, *da.*; namat, 9, *gp.*,  
enemy; n. náma.



nAR (I.), 29, = nA (II.) + ro(p), that would not be.  
 'n-AR n- (II.),  $4 \times 2$ , = in our; for 1 n- and Δr n- (our).  
 nAS,\* 3, 15, = mōár (olōadár), than is (are).  
 nech, 2, 17, 25, 36, 44, one, a person, anybody; *g.* in nech, the person, 2; neich, 40, 42, 43, *gs.*; neoch, 1, 2, 11, 17, *ds.*; oo neoch, 11, 17, whoever.  
 néill, 49, *gs.*, father of Fintan.  
 neit, 51, *as.*, strength; neit gáile, *LU.* 124 a.  
 NESSA, *gsf.*, mother of Conchobor; ba neap ingen Echach a máthair, "B. of Ballymote," 247.  
 ní, 7, 14, 17, 25; m,  $4 \times 2$ , 6, 14, 18, 22, not; ní heo, it is not it or so, 25.  
 ní, 18; m, 54, anything.  
 -ni,  $17 \times 2$ , 21, *emph. suffix*, 1 *pl.*  
 nia fer, 19, *ns.*; *g.* nioo fer, *LL.* 121 b; nioth, "B. of Armagh."  
 niam-glōnnais, 49, *gsm.* of niam-glōnnach,\* of bright deeds; the full form is in *LL.* 91 a.  
 ní clé, 54, anything sinister (?).  
 nimmó,\* 17, not more.  
 níR, 20, mR,  $4, 5 \times 2$ , = m-ro, not.  
 nír,\* 12, 31, = nír-bo, nír, it was not, would not be.  
 nírB,  $5 \times 2$ ; nírbo, 11, 30, it was not.  
 níthA,\* 6, *gs.*, of battle, of wounding.  
 nO, 7 (*written* U), 11, 18, or.  
 nO, 9, 14, 25, 34, 41, 46, 51 (= dno, dano), too, then, *autem*, *LL.* 79 b.  
 nO, 11, 22: no co n-, until, unto; no coT, 7, unto thy.  
 nOCO, 5, 23; nocho, 22; nocho n-, 22, not (*is* was sometimes understood).  
 nóí, 11, nine; 53.  
 nóí-CHRUTHAISE, 53, *gsf.* of nóí-CHRUThach,\* nine-formed (of beauty) or ship-shaped (?), *LU.* 103 b.

northmannia, 7.  
 nós,\* 25, 26, *ns.* glory; *g.* nuir, *LU.* 40 a; Δno nóR, high honour, "Harl. Glosses," 1802; nóR: noth:: luar: luath. *Cf.* noR, noRmar, "B. of Fen." 228.  
 ó, 11, 17, from.  
 ó, 17, from whom = ó + Δ n-, whom.  
 ó, 57, since.  
 OC, 45, 46, 48, at; idiom. with *infin.*, and after gAbaim, 45, 48.  
 óCA,  $34 \times 2$ , *npm.* of óc, young; *dp.* ócáib, 14, youths, warriors; ócu, *p. voc.*, 31, 32, 33; óic, 4, *np.*  
 OCÁINNI, 17, at, with, of us.  
 óC-bAO,\* 34, *gs.* or *pf.*; ocBAO n-, 38 *gp.* *Cf.* fínoBAO, *gl.* beatitudo, *ML.* 14; *np.* ócBAO, warriors, "Magh Lena," 40; *dsf.* ócBAO, "Ann. of Loch Cé, i. 400.  
 ócláCh, 11, (oc-) 49, (óc-) 49; *ns. gp.*, young warriors.  
 ochT, 48, eight: ocht céT.  
 óen, 35, oen, 4, 25, 59, one.  
 oenach, 6, fair, assembly. *Cf.* ní hnoBAO oenais ino nnoBAO gárb gempetta ro, "Mesc. Ul." 18.  
 oen-ŕecht, *ds.*, 25, 57, 57, one time, the same time: 1 n-oenŕ., together.  
 oenŕus, 8; *g.* Oenŕuro, *LL.* 4.  
 oenlÁmA, 8, *gs.* OenlÁme, *LL.* p. 94; father of Oengus.  
 oenur, 38, one man, a single person, in *phr.* m'oenuR = I myself alone.  
 oesam, 38, 42 (*ds.*), protection; oerum, 40, 41, *das.*, protection, defence; *see* aeram; for foeram, "B. Hymns," ii. 131, = færam, *LL.* 268 b; *gs.* fæŕma, adoption, "Sench. M." iii. 16.  
 óil, 11, 13, *gsN.* of ól, drinking; ól, 8, *gs.* or *np.*, or an adjective; *as.* ro-óla, pleasant to drink, *LL.* 58 ab.  
 ólaib, 7, King of Norway.  
 oll, great, 3, 15, etc.; uille, more, "B. of Magh Lena," 140.

OLL-CHÓICEOA, 3; oll-choiceoa, 15, *ap.* or *np.*; *dp.* oll-choice-  
oaiB, 16, 17, great provinces.  
ÓlNECMACHT, 11, *g.*, old name of  
Connacht; *g.* Ólnecmact, *LU.*  
34 b.  
OMHA,\* 18, *gs.*, tree, oak, spear; here  
a man's name; omhaibair, *TL.* 218.  
ÓN, 17, 25, 44, that (thing).  
ÓN, 19, from the.  
OR, 7, *gp.* for opc (?), the Orkneys.  
OR, 55, *as.*, brink, margin; *ds.* up, 26,  
27.  
ÓR, 4, gold; *g.* óir, 5, 57.  
ORC, 7, *g.* of Orkney; possessed by the  
Galian, "Nennius," 50; *LU.* 112 b.  
ON-PAÍLTUS,\* 18, *as.*, great joy; th'-  
[f]oppáiltur; foppáilro, over-  
joyed, *LA.*  
ORSENAÍDR,\* 17, 33; *see* notes.  
ÓS, 16, 27, 56, over, above.  
PISCARCARLA,\* 7, 10, *gsf.* A town  
of the Faeroe Islanders.  
PÓC,\* 8, kiss, *ap.* for póca (?); *as.* póic,  
*Fled. Brier.*, 50.  
PHOBA, 3, *voc.*, master, friend; .i.  
maígiuir, *O'C.*; phobba, *LL.*  
119 a; o mo phoba, *Nen.* 90.  
PRAINO, 23, 24, *ns.*, a meal, dinner;  
ppoino 7 comait, *LL.* 57 a.  
PUPLA, 11, 20, 20, 23, 24, *gas.* and  
*np.* of pupall, tent.  
PUNT, 3, *ds.* of port, place, port.  
RA, 2, 3, 6, 8, 12 x 2, 15, 19, 26, 27,  
40, 48, 54, = fpu, *q.v.*, for, during,  
against, towards, in order to, *pas-*  
*sim.*  
RA-, = ro; *see infra.*  
RA, 26, 27, for la (in the opinion of).  
RÁ BAR, 46; ra bar, 46, = fpu, la  
bar, with your, towards your.  
RABÁ, 4, 34; rabi, 19, was.  
RÁO, 3, 5, 6, 14, 20, 26 (act of) say-  
ing; *see* paio.  
RÁSDAT, 25 x 2, 26 x 2, 27, I will, shall  
go; 3 *sg.* raśa, 17; 1 *pl.* raś-  
maic, 21.

RA-ŞLAN, 19, very neat; (ra = ro).  
RAIB, 20, it might or may be; raibe,  
45, *depend. pret.*, he was; *see* baO.  
RAIO, *imper.*, 14; *pret.* 3 *sg.* paio, 14;  
ro-páio, 28; ro-paio, 55; 3 *pl.*  
ro-páioiretar, 12; ro-paioiretar,  
2, 19; say, declare; *verbal noun*,  
páio. *supra.*  
RAIŞE,\* 54, *npf.*; *g.* raśach oirge,  
*LL.*, p. 108 a; *nom. sing.* rail, oak;  
puao-oaire 7 railşe puaoa, *LL.*  
33; *gp.* raśach, trees, "Mesca Ul."  
14; *n.* rail, in the mod. version.  
RAINO, 10, *gsm.*, part; *gf.* rainni, 7.  
RAINO, 13, 54, *asf.*, dividing, carving.  
RO-RAINO, 51, *pret.* of rainnim, it  
split; *perf. pass.* ro-rainneo, 10,  
was divided.  
RÁNIC, 25; ranic, 51, he reached;  
3 *pl.* ráncatar, 22.  
RANNAIR,\* 13, *np.*, for rannairi, dis-  
tributors; *np.* rannaire, "Mesca  
Ul." 12; *see* *LL.*, pp. 29, 30.  
RARMETAIRNE, 5 (?), that has troubled  
us (?). *Cf.* rarmesallair, thou hast  
deceived us, "Frag. of Irish Ann."  
14; rarmairnetar, has betrayed  
us, *LL.* 59 aa.  
RATHA, 22, *np.* of rath, forts (or for-  
tresses?); *gsf.* ratha, *LL.* 109; *as.*  
Cruachan-ráith, 16, *TL.* 236.  
NA-RA-T-RUIBTHEP,\* 54, lest thou  
be cut off; = ra-t-ro-puibther;  
conropuaim, fuibnim, *LL.* 124 a.  
RAP, 36; rapa, 57, was; *see* baO.  
RECARTAIB,\* 16, *dp.*  
REOS,\* 5, furious, = reosach; *np.*  
pís reosa, *H.* 2, 16, 919; "C. M.  
Rath," 278; reos, fury or mad  
cow, *O'Cl.*; reos, powerful, "C.  
M. Rath," 98; a beos, no reos,  
no lua, no raebleim, from start,  
or bit, or kick, or false spring,  
"Laws," III. 180; Reos is Ailill's  
jester in the "T. B. Cualnge";  
popo taléair a éirénreos, *LL.*  
129 a.

RO-REŌISSETAR,\* 37, *pret.* of *πέ-  
οισιμ*, they made ready or even,  
fixed.

REIR, 14, 19, 53, 54; *πειρ*, 15, *dsf.* of  
*πισπ*, will; *οομ πέιρ*, in submis-  
sion to me.

reme, 3, 11, 12, 15, 23, 25, 45.

remi, 12, 16 × 2, 25; *πειμε*, 48  
(before him); *πempu*, 10, 19, 21  
(before them), forward, onward.

resna, 36, *dp.*, before the; *πια n-*,  
37, 39, before their; *πiam*, 4, 18,  
20, before, ever.

rem-*thús*, 36, front; *πemtur*, pre-  
face, "B. of Fen." 372.

REMR,\* 11, *ds.*, preparation (?).

RENAB\* (na bóinne), 18, *dp.*, water-  
ways; *πian*, gl. *μuir*, span, space,  
*O'Cl.*: see *il-*πianab**; *πén*, gl. *tor-  
rens*, *ML* 134 b; *meno macc Sal-  
cholgan ó *πenab* na bóinne*, *LL*.  
99, col. 2; *πén*, span, "Stokes'  
Metr. Gloss." p. 90; "S. na  
Rann," l. 6788; *πaom*, paths,  
"C. M. Lena," 76.

RÍ, 5 × 2, 16, 19, 22, *ns.*; *ns.*, 19, a  
king; *ρίς*, *gs.*, 7, 10, 15, 20, 57;  
*da.*, 38, 46, 2, 7; *gp.*, 1, 13, 20, 54.

RI, 1, 6 × 4, 39 × 2, 55, = *ρι*, for,  
during, with, against; *ριb*, to  
you, 5.

rib, 5, to you.

RIȚOACHT, 27, majesty.

RIȚOAIŌE,\* 34, royal; usually *ρίȝoa*.  
*Cf.* *ριȝnaŋe*, queenly, *W*.

RIȚ-*riŋo*,\* 46, *np.* of *ρίȝ-*řli**, royal  
poets.

RIȚI, 52, *gs.*, reach, stretch (?).

RIȚE *laȝen*,\* 52, *ns.*, the Rye, which  
joins the Liffey at Leixlip; *oap*  
*RIȝe oap maȝ nuaoat*, "B. Baly-  
mote," 295 a; *ó RIȝe co *ριȝ* bóinn*,  
"C. M. Lena," 80.

RIȚ-thech, 15, royal house, *asm.*; *gs.*  
*ρίȝ-thiȝi*, 28.

RIŋO, 56, with us (in our opinion) (?).

RIȚ, 17, with, to whom.

RIS, 44, 52, 55, towards, against, con-  
cerning him, it; *ap.* *ριu*, 14, 14.

RISIN, 8, 17, 18, 19, with, on the; *ρι-  
in*, with that, on that, 19; *pl.* *ρι-  
ina*, 14, 51, to the, against the.

RISŌI,\* 55, with him who.

RITĤ, 22, 39, *ds.* (act of) running.

RITĤALMA,\* 9, *gs.* of *ριȝthálam*, pre-  
paration.

RITu, 14 × 2: towards, against them.

ROCHT,\* 48, *i-pret.*, he arrived; *πο-  
acht*, *W.*; *fut.*, *ποιȝret*, 22, they  
will reach; *ni *ποιȝ**, *ni *ποιȝret**, *Sg.*  
229, *ML* 74; *ποȝram*, may we  
reach, "B. of Fen." iii. 310; *ρι-  
acht*, he reached, "F. Mast." *an.*  
1121, *TL* 30.

ROén, 55, 56, way, course of battle,  
defeat; *ri* 7 *ριuachap*, *LB*. 206 b.

ROȚIR, 7, *ραȝir*, 10, *gsm.*, strong man.  
*Cf.* *g.* *Roȝir oenbero*, *LU*. 64 b.

RO-ȚASTA, 19, very sprightly.

ROŋIN, 10, *np.* of *ρόn*, seal.

ROMI, 25 (before him), forward; *πο-  
maino*, 22, before us; *pompū*, 8,  
15, 18, before them; *romom*, 26;  
*pomum*, 25, before me.

ROMŌA,\* 56; *ρuamŌa*, magnificent,  
O'Reilly; glosses *uapal*, noble, in  
the "Félire" Index.

RO-mŌIR, 25, 25: see *πο-mŌri*.

RO-mŌR, 15, 34, very large, very  
great, very tall; *gs.* *romŌri*; *npf.*  
*romŌra*, 34.

ROMRA, Romrach, 7, 10, *gs.* *Cf.*  
*ȚrachȚ Romra*, "Adamnan," xlv.

ROPO, 36, it was.

ROS, 20; *ποȝr*, 23, 29, a wood, *das.*; *g.*  
*ριȝr*, *ριȝr*, 1, 22; is *neuter*, *LL*.  
297 b, 298 b; *N.* *Roȝ n-oapȝreȝh*,  
"B. of Lismore," 147 a.

ROS na RÍȚ,\* 20, 23, *ds.*, the wood or  
wooded promontory of the kings;  
*Rosnaree*; *ριȝr na RÍȚ*, 22, *gs.*

ROSA RUAIŌ,\* 16, 57, *gsm.*, *Roȝ RUao*,  
father of Cairpre, Ailill and Find,  
and King of Leinster.

ROSBae,\* 56 (that was for him?).



ROSC-béim,\* 34, *asN.*, a sudden rush; *purḡaim*, "Coneys," *oo purḡaimn*, I would smite, *E. 5.* *an amarrám*, l. 206; *rethait rethporc*, "S. na Rann," p. 116.

ROSC-lethain,\* 15, *gs.* of *porc-lethan*, large-eyed.

ROSC-lethni,\* 27, *dsf.*, of largeness of eyes.

ROSS na rís, 23: see *Ror na rís*; "*porr imtheit bóim*," 29.

ROSSAÍL, 10, *np.*, walruses (?) *Cf. ro-pualt*, a sea animal; *.i. mur-iarc móir*, *LL.* 118 a; *ainm oobeir* *bír ir mo fairci*, *LU.* 11.

ROUT n-, 51 x 2; *as.*, a cast, a throw; *róo*, a cast, *O'Cl.* = *ro-fut n-up-chair*, *LL.* 60.

RÚAÓ, 34, *npf.* of *ruao*, strong; *.i. trén*, *O'Cl.*; or red.

RÚAÓ-Daire, 34, a strong oak-grove (?). *Cf. ruao-fep*, "Harl." 348.

RUANAIÓ, 5, mighty, strong, "C. M. Rath," 120; *p. rúgtheno trén*, *LL.* 68; 266 a; but = red (?), *LU.* 115 b; *.i. calma*, "O'Dav." 113.

RUC, 4, brought; *par-puc*, 7, that took it; *puccatar*, 47, 3 *pl.*

RUCAO, 3, was taken.

RUCAIT,\* 13, *puccha*, 7, were brought.

RUCHT,\* 39, 48, *nas.*, noise, shout, groan, *O'Cl.*

RÚORAIḠE, 14; *ruoraiḡi*, 16, 27, 35; *gs.* *Cf. Loch Rudraigi*, Dundrum Bay, "MS. Mat." 429.

RUIÑO,\* 54, against us, = *ruño*, *ruño*.

RUIS, 1: see *por* (i.).

RUISC, 39; *np.* of *porc*, eye.

S, them: *porceairtar*, 12.

SA, 3, 6, 14, 15 x 2, 18, 44; *demon.* suffix following noun, preceded by article: = this, these (*adj.*); not repeated after 2nd noun, 15.

SA, 3, 4, 5, 8; *emph.* suffix following pers. pron. or poss. *adj.* 1 *sg.*

SA, 11, *emph.* suffix following a vocative.

SA, 5, *emph.* suffix attached to forms of verb *ir*. *Cf. a fhip Diaḡ m-á-pa chú.*

SAEB-léim,\* 25 x 2, *asN.*, false leap.

RO-ḡAIUSEḠ,\* 20, *s-pret.*, they pitched; 3rd *sg.*, *raior*, *ML.* 55; *raior a clairob*, *LL.* 268 b; *ro-raitteḡ*,\* 24, were thrust, stuck; *perf. pass.*, *raitteḡ*,\* 23, let them be pitched.

SAIRITER,\* 22, *fut.* of *ro-im* (?), they shall be turned.

SAIḠET, 40, arrow.

SAIḠIO, 14, 18, 38, 43, 44, 51, *ds.*, act of approaching, in phrase *o'a ḡaiḡio*, &c., towards him, &c.; *oo r.*, to seek, visit, *LL.* 71 a: see *in-naḡio*, *inraḡio*.

SAIN, 13, 17 x 3, 18 x 3, 19, 21, *demon.* suffix following noun with article = that, those (*adj.*)

SAIN, 3, 11, 16, 23, 43, 45, *demon.* pron. = that.

SAIN, 10, *emph.* suffix 3 *p.*

SALCHA, 6, *pl.* of *salach*, dirty.

SAL-CHOḠḠAN, 18, *gsm.* of *salcholcu*; *n.* *colcu*; *g.* *colgen*, *colḡgen*, "Adamnan"; "F. Mast." an. 613; "An. Ult." 617.

SÁIM, 1 x 2, pleasant leisure, *LU.* 58.

SAMAIḠ, 34, *ns.*, likeness (equal); *np.*; *ramla*, "B. of Fen." 276.

SAMLAIO, 1; *raml(aio)*, 1, 2; *asm.*, *ro*; perhaps for *irr-amlaio*.

SAMRATTA, 6, summer (*adj.*); *ḡre-aoḡa no Samrata*, *O'Cl.* v. *ram-pun*.

SAXAN, 7; *gp.* of *Saxaim*, Saxons.

SCÁILTER, 54, *pres. pass.* of *rcáilim*, (which) is spread.

SCEINNIS, 8, *s-pret.* of *pcennim*, he leaped.

SCÉL, 54, *nsN.*, tale, story; *rcéla*, 21, *rcelá*, 8, *nap.*, news, tidings.



- SCIATH, 35, 45 × 2, 48, 52, *nda.*, a shield; *gs. np.*, 17, 35, 45, 48, .1. *oicim*, "O'Dav."; *rciath oap loig*, 52, rear guard, 52. *Cf.* "C. M. Lena," 18.
- SCIATHRACH, 17, *ns.* for *rciath-pech*; *cf.* *cum-pech*, shield strap, trappings of a shield, "Man. & Cust." iii. 162.
- SCISSIRE, 7; *rcissim*, 10, *gsf.* or *gpm.*
- SCITHIA, 7, *gs.*
- RA-SCUICH, 39, *perf.* of *rcuichim*, he departed; *porcáich*, *W.*
- SE, 5, *demonst. suff.*, this.
- SE, 5, 6, 8, *emph. suff.*, 1 *sg.*
- SECH, 36, past (*prep.*)
- SECHA, 51, past them.
- SECHOINO, 21, past us.
- SECHT, 7, 53, seven.
- SECHTAIR, 7, 12, away, by, outwards.
- SECHTMAO, 7, 10, seventh.
- SECHTMÁINE, 53 × 2; *rechtmaini*, 55, *gsf.* of *rechtmain*, week.
- SEO, 2, *demonst. pron.*, this: better read *ir-eo*.
- SEIB, 43 × 2; *ds.* of *reib*, possession, property.
- SEIMNE, 9, *Semni*, 10 (Inber); *gs.* Inber, at Larne, Co. Antrim; *inir Seimne* = Island Magee.
- SEIN, 40, that, = *rain*.
- SÉIRIUS,\* 6, *np.*, strong, robust, "Frag. Ir. Ann." 200; "F. Mast." i. 562; "C. M. Rath," 156, 182, 214, 54; potent, "L. na gCeart," 200.
- SÉL,\* 22; *recte* *rcél*, tidings.
- SEL, 57. *Cf.* *rel taprim*, a little after; *cach la rel . . . in rel aile*, now . . . again, *Wb.* 15 a.
- SELAIS, 39, *s.-pret.*, he drew (a sword); *po-relach*, I attacked, *LU.* "S. Charpat Con C." 384; = *relapcar*, *Z.* 465.
- SELL,\* 12, forth (?), look!
- SEN, 54, *gp.*, old (persons, ancestors).
- SEN-ATHAR, 53, *gs.* of *pen-athair*.
- SENCHA, 11, 12, 52; *nm.*, son of Ailill, son of Culcan, "Sench. M." i. 150.
- SEN-CHARPAT, 15 × 2, *np.* of *pen-charpat*, old chariots.
- SEN-EICH, 6, *np.* of *pen-ech*,\* old horses or chargers.
- SEN-ḡABRA, 15 × 2, *napf.* of *pen-ḡabair*, old horses.
- SEN-LAICH, 15, *npm.* of *pen-laech*; *gp.* *penlaech*, 14, veterans.
- SENORAIS, 15, *npm.* of *penóir*; *gp.*, *penorach*, elders.
- SÉNȚA, 51, charmed; blessed, *O'Cl.*
- SEO, 13, *demonst. suffix*, = this.
- SERIS,\* 1, *ds.*, sickness, decline, withering.
- SERRAIS,\* 6, *npm.* of *reppach*, colts.
- SESCINO\* (Dun), 4, *gs.* of *repceno*, a marsh.
- SÉT, 11, 27, *gp.*, precious things.
- SI, 5, *emph. suffix*, 3 *sf.*
- SI, 11 × 2, *emph. suffix*, 2 *p.*
- SIAR, 7, westwards.
- SIB,\* 11, 46, ye.
- SÍBLAḡSA, 11, *ap.*, long boats.
- SIBTHIB,\* 56, *dp.*, *ricbhe*, pole of a chariot, "Man. & Cust." iii. 597; *ricbhe*, in the 2nd version at foot of p. 56; a general, *O'R., W.*
- SÍO, 27, 55, peace; *gs.*, *riod*, 52, and *LL.* 111 a.
- SIOE, 23, -*rioe*, 48, *emph. suffix*, 3 *sg.*
- SIOE,\* *as.*, a dash, a rush, as of a wind *as.*, *rioi*, *LL.* 87 a.
- SIN, 1, 7, 8 × 3, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16 × 2, 17 × 3, 20, 52, 56, *demonst. suffix*, = that, those; *rair rin*, above that, 7.
- SIN, 8, *emph. suffix*, for *rim*.
- SIN, 6, *nsf.*, weather, storm; *nd.* *Mil.* 1.
- SIN, 25, = *riuin*, in the.
- SÍR-ḡALAR, 1, *ds.*, long illness or distress.
- SÍR-ḡLAN, 4, *asN.*, long-renowned.
- SIU, 5, 7 × 3, 12, *emph. suffix*, 2 *sg.*

SIUSRAIO\*SOZA, 7 (a Dane, Siusuro?).

*Cf.* SIUSRAO m. 1maip, "Wars of the G. & G." 233.

SIUÍL, 11, *gs.* of reól, a sail.

SLAIOE, 34, 45, 47, 52, *ds.*, (act of) smiting, hewing; 1 *fut.*, rlaiopec, 44; pa-rlaioic, 34, *perf. pass.*, were cut down.

SLAINNIU, 19 x 2, 22, *imperat.* 2 *pl.* of rlainnim, name, particularize, relate.

SLÁNA, 6, *pl.* of rlán, whole.

SLATAISECHT,\* 7, (act of) plundering.

SLECTA,\* 22, *ap.* of rlicht, track, accounts. *Cf.* rluucht, *gl. cognitio*, *Sg.* 200 a.

SLECHTAO, 34, 45, 52, *ds.* (act of) cutting down, smiting; rlechtsait, were cut down, "Four Masters," i. p. 6.

SLEZ, 51, spear, *nsf.*, *read* [cpuao] rles; *as.* cpuaolann, hard lance, "B. of Fen," 220.

RO-SLEMUN-CHIRTHA,\* 24, *perf. pass.*, were smooth-combed.

SLICHT, 56, *das.*, race, stock; .i. buioen, *O'Cl.*

SLISEO, 28, *gs.*; *gp.* 7, road; *as.* rligio, 23; *ap.* rligioa, 6.

SLÚAZ, 51, 25, 25; rluaz, 5, 22, 26; *nds.*, army; *g.* rlóiz, rluaz, 23, 23, 47, 52, 52, 26, 26, 26; *dp.* rluazab, 36, 39, 40, 44; *np.* rluaz, 22, 26; *n.* for *acc.*, 26.

SLUAZEO, 14, 15, 57; rluaz(eo), 15, 17; rl(uazeo), 15 x 2; *nas.*, military expedition; *ds.*, rluazuo, 17; rluazeo, 14, *cognate acc.* *Cf.* pa-charo ccehu echtra, "B. of Fen," 282.

SODAIRSE,\* *gsm.*, from whom Dun Severick; *g.* Sebuiriz, "B. of Armagh.

SO-BERLA, 27, good speech.

SODHAIOE, 56, multitude.

SOLUS-TRATH, 13, *ds.*, bright hour, dawn.

-SOM, 2, *emph. suffix*, 3 *pl.*

SÓN, 44, ron (?), 11, *demonst. pron.*, = that.

SONO, 17, *g.* ruino, 17, a bawn, wall; pole, *O'Cl.*, *O'Dav.* 118.

SORTAOBUO\* SORT, 7; *cf.* sort, Cornish for "hedgehog," *Z.* 1075.

SOSAIO, 20, 23; *as.* rorrao, 11, 14, 20; *np.*, rorta, 23, 24, station; roraio in ouine, the rampart of the fort, *LU.* 19 a; rorrao 7 porlong-phopt, 14; roraio, rest, "B. of Fen." 398; it also means "cessation" or truce.

SRUTHAIR, 10, *das.* of rruchar, stream, current.

SRUTHAR\* NA MÁILE CHINO TIRI, 10, The North Channel; sruth na maiole veip eipinn 7 albam, "Ch. of Lir," p. 132.

-SU, 4, *emph. suffix*, 2 *sg.*

SUAIL, 5, 15, a trifle, a little; ruail nach, almost; ruail, .i. beaz, *O'Cl.*; ruail nach, "B. of M. Rath," 188.

SÚOIAM, 7, *gs.*, Sweden (?).

RO-SUIOISTHEA, 24, *perf. pass.*, were set; ruioiscep, 23, *imperat. pass.*, let them be set.

-SUM, 2, 8 x 2, 12, &c., -rum, 8, &c., *emph.* 3 *s.* and 3 *p.*, 1at-rum, 32.

SUNO, 19, 29, hither; 22, 45, here.

SUNTACH,\* 6, *np.* of ronntach, joyful, active, *O'Cl.*

TH', 18, 38, 40, thy.

TÁ, 11; *see* aTá.

TABAIRT, 36, 38 (*ds.*), (act of) giving, putting.

THAETH, 5, he will fall; coetpat, they will fall; vo paeth, he fell, "B. of Fen." 174, 406; va taet-pao, he would fall, *LL.* 57 ab; vo paethpat, they shall perish, "F. Mast." ii. p. 1158.

TÁIN, 8, *asf.*, cattle(-raid, -driving); *g.* tana, 1, 17; tanao, 6; *n.* táin, driving, "Laws," i. 264; *g.* tanao, *LL.* 104 b.

ТАР, 54, in the east.

ТАІRIS, 25, over him.

ТАІRНFITHIR, 22; see *fut. pass.* of таіrнm, he shall be lowered, bowed down; таіrнo, it ends, "B. of Fen." 238, 282; таіrнem, to bring down; *nsf.*, or *dat.* (?) таіrннuо, *gl. dejectio*, Cr. 33 d.

ТАH, 11, time.

ТАHIC, 10 × 2, 12, 23, 25 × 2, 31, 45 × 2, he came; 1 *pl.*, таncамар, 19; 3 *pl.*, таncатар, 8, 10, 15, 18, 19, 37, 57; see тic, or таncар, *ventum est*, LL. 112.

ТАР, 7, *ns.*, disgrace, blemish; тар, .1. таpcurne, *O'Cl.*; *as.*, тар, "B. of Fen." 238.

ТАРb, 5, *gpm.*, bulls; *g.* тарb, 22.

ТАРbґA,\* 5, bull-spear (?); тарbґa, "MS. Mat." 492. Cf. тарb-léne, a leather shirt, and тарbґae, LL. 70, 103, 166; rendered cowshed by some; I think it was a pet name for тарb. Cf. таacet-тачтґа, Liath-ga, Cu's horse, LL. 103; маґ тарbґа, LL. 166 b; 199 a.

ТАRMCHILLENb,\* 11, *depend. pres.* of таrmchillim, surrounds; таіrmchell, .1. тimchell, *O'Cl.*

ТАRLA, 51, *depend. perf.* (for то-рала); it fell, fell out, happened.

ТАRLAIC, 51 × 2, *depend. pret.* of то-léicim, he let go, cast.

ТАRRASATAR, 52; таrrаrrатар, 13; 3 *pl. perf. depon.*, they tarried; то-n-аіrrіo, *gl. quod perstat*, Wb 14 c.

ТАSTEL,\* 7, *ds.* (act of) journeying.

ТАУЛАІґ, 27, = тулаіґ, 26, тилаіґ, 28; *dsuf.* of туlach, a hill; *dp.* тilchайb, 57. Cf. LL. 97 a, 115 a.

TECH n-, *nsN.* 11; tech, 13; *ms.* тег, 17, house; *d.* тиг, 22; *g.* тигі, 17.

TECAIT, 22, *pres. pl.*, they come; see тic.

TECHIO, 38; *gs.* of techeo, flight, retreat.

TECHTA, 27, (act of) going; cf. techt, тола, and тоl.

TECHTA, 8, 9, 14, 17, 19, 22 × 2, 29; тecta, 7 × 2; *npm.*, envoys; used in the *np.*; *gp.* techt, *nuntiorum*, ML. 129 a.

TECHTAITECHT, 18, 19, тect-, 8, *na.*, embassy.

1 ТЕґAIO, 23, for и-теґaio, after thee.

TEICHPTHE, 36; 2ry. *fut. pass. sg.* of techim, I fly, used impersonally.

TEIґEO, 18, let him go; та-theiґre-тар, 26, they came, went.

TEMAIR, 57, *dsf.*, Tara; Temrach, 16, 23, 46, 47, 48, 54; Temrach, 56, *gs.*; темраіґ, 16, 18, 19, 53, *das.*

TEMRAIґ LUACHRA, 16, *as.*, on the slopes of Sliab Luachra, which divides Limerick from Kerry, "Mesca Ulad," iv.

TENO, 54 × 2, *nas.*, tight, stiff; mighty, "B. of Fen." 352.

TENTA,\* 11, *ap.*, bonds, securities.

TENTI, 24, *np.* of tene, fires; *ap.* tenoti, "Fled Brier." 54.

TEORA,\* 29, *np. fem.* of трі, yet used before cacha, 29; *gp.*, 1, 3; *ap.* т. poc, 8.

TERNA,\* 5, *subj. pres. 3 sg.* (?), that she should escape, or escapes; ní терна, he escaped not, "B. of M. Rath," 318; "Nenn." 54; co nach терно, "B. of Fen." 254; co ротерно, that he may escape, "Fragm. of Ir. Ann." 82; thepnam, 5, (act of) escaping; ґo thepno in a chocta, .1. то chuil, *O'Cl.*; m epna, LU. 98.

TESS,\* 36 (in the) south: тepр boino, south of the Boyne.

TÉT,\* 53, *gp.*, cords.

TECIMNECH,\* 53, *as.*, cord-creaking, twanging.

TIACHTAIH, 14; *asf.* of тiachtu, to come.

RO-THIB, 25, *pret.* of тibim, it laughed.



- τιβριμμis**, 33, *2ry fut. depend.* of *voberim*, we should give (battle); \* 1 *sg.*, *τιβριμo*, *LL.* 115 a.  
**τιc**, 22, *pres.* of *ticim*, he comes; *τιceo*, 21, let him come; *τιcπαo*, 11, *2ry fut. 3 sg.*; *τιcπαit*, 25; *τιcπαt*, 22, 29, *fut. 3 pl.*  
**τί**, 5, 22, *s-fut. 3 sg.*; 3 *pl.*, *τιπαt*, 30, 31; *κοροctί*, *LL.* 168 b.  
**τιoαcт**, 36 (act of) coming, to come.  
**тигарoдaл**,\* 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 49; *asf.*, combat (?); *т.* 7 *бурaтс* *peinge*; for *ти-гарoдaл*, *cf.* *тиc* *lecht*, last bed, *LL.* 59 a, "B. of Fen." 264; *тигуoдaл*, last meeting, "Adamnan," 266; *тигуoдoуr*, *и.* *иmām*, "R.I.A. MS." 35, 5, pp. 16, 17.  
**тигepнa**, 11 × 3; *tigerna*, 46, *ga.* and *voc.*, lord.  
**тигepнaиc**, 26, 27, *gsm.* of *тигepнaт*, rule, command, "B. of M. Rath," 106.  
**тигepнмaиc**, 30, 31; *npm.* of *тигepн-мaт*, chiefs.  
**timchell**, 57, around.  
**тинлucun**, 27, *ds.* for *тинoнacul*, bestowal, = *тиoнacul*, *LL.* 106.  
**тa-тинoнiл**, 4, *pret.*, he assembled them; *тинoл*, 2, 8; *тинoл*, 5, *infin.*  
 • (act of) gathering, a gathering; *тинoлпaрoep*, 22, *fut. pass.*, *тинoл-aim*; it shall be assembled.  
**тиp**, 8, 53, 57, *nasN.*, land, country; *gs.* *тиpи*, 10.  
**тиs**, 11, below (*adv.*)  
**тиacттa**, 28, *gs.* or *gp.*, garb, vesture; *тиacт*, a cloak, *O'Cl.* *Cf.* *тapб-гa*.  
**тoбuch**, 7, *ds.* of *тoбaч* (act of) levying (taxes, &c.); *co пyлт* *тoбaч*, with cut hair, *LL.* 68, 266 a. *Cf.* *тoпaчт*; *тoибгep*, who levies, "B. of Fen." 294.  
**тoчoстul**, 2, 8 (*N.* *тoчyтaл* *n-ulao*, *LL.* 94), assembling, muster. *тинoл* 7 *тoчyтul*, *LB.* 227 b; "MS. Mater," 508.  
**тoиpм**, 8, noise, tramp; *и* *тoиpм* 7 *и* *тoпaнн*, *LL.* 58 a; *g.* *тyрм*, *LL.* 58 aa.  
**тoиcиc**, 30, 31, *npm.* of *тoиpech*, leaders.  
**тa-тoлaчaтaр**,\* 1; -*тoлaчaтaр*, 1, 2; *pret. depon.* of *тoлaim*, which pleased him (?); *пoнтoлo-мaт*, "Colman's Hymn," and "Bk. of Hymns," II. 129; *тoл-тaнaгyтo*, *complacere*, *ML.* 74 d.  
**тoмaлтyс**, *ns.*, 23, 24, eatables.  
**тoнo**, 16 × 2, 25, 35 × 3, *asf.*, wave; *np.* *тoннa*, 16, 35; *g.* *тyннe*, 8; *тoнo* *члaдoнa*, *т.* *кyтoпaиcгe*, *т.* *тyдгe* *иmбip*, 16.  
**coн-тoпaчт**, 46, *t-pret. 3 sg.*, and cut off; from *тo-bонгaim*; = reaped, *LL.* 353 d, 58 a.  
**тoрa**, 22, he will come; 3 *pl.* *тoрpет*, 22, 22, they will go. *Cf.* *coтo-пaиcг*, he comes; *see* *тoрoрpет*.  
**тoрчaиp**, 26, he fell.  
**тoрчpаtаp**, 45, 47, 48, they fell; *perf. depend.* of *тo-чpеnim* (?).  
**тoрpиaн**, 7, *gs.*, The Tyrrhenian Sea (?). *Cf.* *Fiac's Hymn*.  
**тoрceт**, 22 × 2, *fut. 3 pl.* of *тoрoи-чим*, they will reach, arrive; *see* *тoрoрpет*, *тoрa*, *LL.* 97; *co* *тo-пaчт* *coбaиt*, so that help came, "Nennius," 100, 40; *coтoпaиcг*, he comes, from *тo-пyгim* (?). *Cf.* *тaиpиo*, *enclit.* *2ry fut.* of *тo-дaиpим*.  
**тpа**, 10, 12, 34, *quidem, autem*, now, yet.  
**тpаиc**, 10; *тpаиc*, 11, *as.*, strand.  
**тpаиc\*** *báile meicc buaio*, 10, 11, the strand below Dundalk, now Trawally, = Dundalk.  
**тpаиcиo**, 38, *np.* of *тpаиc*, a foot.  
**тpебaиpи**, 11, *ap.* of *тpебaиpе*, guar-  
 anteers; "Laws," I. 254.  
**тo-тpегeтo**, 51, *pret.* of *тpегoaim*, it pierced.  
**тpеmси**, 1, 2, 3, *as.*, a division of time, period.



- TRÉNA**, 6, *np.* of *trén*, strong; *trép-*  
*ru*, 13, 44, mightier.  
**TRÉÓIN**, 30, 31, *npm.*, strong men.  
**TRÉS**, 57, third.  
**TRÉSS**, 54, *as.*, conflict; *trép*, *g.*  
*trépa*, "B. of Fen." 378, 282;  
*dp.* *tréaparb*, "L. na gCeart,"  
 243; *ap.* *tréppu*, "Bodl. Cormac,"  
 38.  
**TRÉSSI**, 10, might, *ns.*  
**TRÉTHAN-GLASSI**, 8, sea, *gl. gorges*,  
*Sg.* 66 b, a raging sea or gulf;  
*tréthan*, power, "B. of Fen."  
 228.  
**TRÍ**, 11, 14, 16, 30, 35, 38, 46, three  
*(num. adj.)* [46, *trí*, *n.* and *acc.*].  
*trí*, *g.*, 49; *trí*, *g.*, 31, 49.  
**TRÍ\* n-**, 57, *tríb* (?), *dp.*; *trí*, *af.*, 14,  
 35.  
**TRÍ**, three (*num. subst.*), 10.  
**TRÍ**, 7, through.  
**TRÍAN**, 10 × 3, 33, *nm.*, a third part:  
 in *trían*.  
**TRÍAR**, 30, 47, three persons, trio; *gs.*  
*tríup*, 13.  
**TRÍASIN**, 34, through the; *trína*, 51,  
*dp.*  
**TRÍÁCH\*** *vs.*, 11 × 2, 15, &c.; *as.*, 46,  
 chief = *rí* "Man. & Cust." III.  
 514; *i.* *trígeapna*, *O'Cl.*; *i.* *rex*,  
 Stokes' "Bodl. Cormac," 26.  
**TROIT**, 5 × 2, a fight, struggle.  
**TROM-CHOBLACH**, 10, 12, *ns.*, a great  
 fleet; *tróm*, *i.* *móip*, "O'Dav."  
**TROM-LONGES**, 57, a great exile or  
 sea-voyage, or group of exiles.  
**TUAGÉ\* INBÍR**, 16, 35, *gsf.* *Tuag\**  
*inbí*; cf. *LL.* 152 b.  
**THUÁIO**, 9, 57, in the north; *tuáich*,  
 56, 57 (P).  
**RA-TUÁIRCEO**, 35, *perf. pass.* of *tu-*  
*aircim*, was struck (*ro-po-orceo*);  
*pret.* 3 *sg. deponent*, *thuáirger-*  
*tar*, 48.  
**TUÁICH**, 56, *dsf.* of *tuath*, a country,  
 region.
- TUARASCÁIL**, 27, *dsf.* of *tuairc-*  
*bál*, description; *gs.* *tuairgá-*  
*bála*, quality, "M. Rath," 268.  
**TUARGABTAR**, 15, 37, 50, *pret.* of  
*tuairgbaim\** they raised, lifted,  
 carried away; *ne tuairgabáil*  
*gréine*, *ante ortum solis*, "Nen-  
 nius," 82.  
**TUASCIURT**, 25, *ds.*, the north quarter  
 or division.  
**TUATHBÍL**, 25, lefthand-wise or north;  
*tuathbel*, *LL.* 114 b, seems *geni-*  
*tive*, but *d.* *veiríul*, righthand-  
 wise, "B. of Fenagh," 254.  
**TUC**, 5, 25 × 2, 51, *s-pret.*, he brought,  
 gave, = *tucartar*, 45; 3 *pl.* *tuc-*  
*rat*, 15; *tuca*, 54, *pres. conj.*  
**TUCAD**, 14, 55, was brought; *tucadit*,  
 13, and *tuctha*, 3, 17, *perf. pass.*,  
 were brought.  
**TUIR**, 5, *ns.*, lord, *O'Cl.*; multitudes,  
 "S. na Rann," 153; *tuir*, captain,  
 "Ode on Br. O'Rorke," 294.  
**TUIRSECH**, 3, sad, weary.  
**TUITT\*** 5, he fell; *s-pret.* *con-tuta\**  
 6; *tutta* in Fac-simile; *tuta* or  
*tuda* in *LL.* It seems for *con-*  
*tutea* or *con-tutocha*, *contuto-*  
*chao*, till summer season may fall  
 or come to us; *subj.* of *tuitim* or  
*see. pres.* of *tutochim* or *toote-*  
*churo*.  
**HUA**, 7, 10; *hua*, 18 × 2, grandson.  
**UACHTUR**, 36, *asN.*, upper part; 1 *n-u.*,  
 above.  
**ÚAO**, 47; *uao*, 8, 9, 51, from him;  
*uaim*, 3, from me; *uait*, 7 × 3, 14,  
 from thee; *úan*, *uanní*, 29, 22,  
 from us.  
**UÁIR**, 13 × 2, 35, 51, hour, time: 1 *n*  
*(n)uáir*, *as.*, when; *g.* *huáire*, 12,  
 34, 36.  
**UÁIR**, 17, 18, 46, for (*conj.*), seeing that.  
*uait*, 7 × 3, 14; *see* 6 (I).  
**ÚAITECHT\*** 26, *as.*, pursuit, follow-  
 ing; cf. *fuatecht*.

- uamun, 20, *nsf.*, dread; *d.* ap m'uamain, *LL.* 67.  
 uathmar, 47, terrible.  
 uathnib,\* 57, *dp.* of uathne, pillar; uathne in *W.*  
 uchτ, 40, 51, 53, *dasm.*, breast; pe huchτ, against, "B. of Fen." 402.  
 uile, 4, 35, 48, all, all things, 6; *np.* 48; uil, 2.  
 ulao, 2, 34, 36, 48; ul(ao), 8 x 2, 9; ulaio, 4, 9, 22, 52 x 2, 25, 53, *np.*, the Ultonians who occupied a region co-extensive with the Diocese of Down; *dp.* ulcailb, 1 x 2, 2, 9, 18; ulcailb, 1, 2, 8; *voc. pl.* ulcu,\* 25, 30, 48.  
 ulc, 11, 18, *ds.* of olc, evil, ill, wrong.
- hurbaoa,\* 3, 15, *nap.* of upbaο, cuttings, ravages: upbaο 7 aipgm;  
 upbaο no gearpaο, "Book of Lecan," 175 ab.  
 urchar, 51 x 2, *gs.* of upchor, a cast, throw, shot; aup-chor, *LL.* 59, 61.  
 urgnam, 24; ipgnam,\* 23, preparation, dressing, cooking.  
 huscioa,\* 6, *ap.* of upce, water.  
 út, 17, 26, there, yonder, *istic.*  
 uthechar, 9, *gsm.* *Hennessy* and *Dr. Atkinson* read utchar, utchar; he was Celtchar's father; *g.* utheochair, "Gen. Chorca Laidhe," 62; *gsm.* utthichair, *bis* full, *LU.* 103 b.

## INDEX\*

OF THE

## MORE IMPORTANT WORDS OF THE MODERN TEXT.

- á, *his*, 27.  
 acmurán, 9.  
 aðarṭa, *gs.* 20 (see aðrað).  
 aðbal-, in comp. 3, 12, 17.  
 aðbearṭ, *pret.* 3 s. (aðbeirum =  
     aðeirum) 35.  
 aðófu, *pres.* 1 s. 22.  
 aðólor, *pass. pret.* 9.  
 aðriað? 39.  
 að-mápa, *npm.* 5.  
 aðnaib, *pres.* 3 s. 35.  
 aðnaig, *pret.* 3 s. 43.  
 aðrað, verbal noun, 35 (see aðarṭa).  
 að-uac-mápa, *adj. pl.* 42.  
 aeðib, *dp.* 42.  
 aðbliúða, (read -uḡað?) 38.  
 aðeoir, *gs. of* aéir, 29.  
 aðle (cpom-), 30.  
 áig, *ns.* 42, *gs.* 28, 40, *as.* 43.  
 áille, *gsf.* 28, *pl.* 3, 17, 25, 29 (of  
     álaimn).  
 áilleacán, 33.  
 áillim, *pres.* 1 s. 38.  
 aih-ðeir, *dsf.* 43.  
 aihfearḡa, *gp.* 27.  
 ain, 40.  
 ainpéanda, *adj.* 20, 23, 42, ain-  
     péanta, 38.  
 ain-iarmurṭaó, *adj.* 20.  
 ainḡleaó (cpom-), *adj.* 39.  
 aipe, *pret. and pron.* 3 s. 5.  
 aipeaó, 27.  
 aipeaóta, *np.* 29, *ap.* 19, (see oip-).  
 aipḡeana, *np.* 26.  
 aipḡibib, *adj.* 23.  
 aipm, *place*, 27.  
 áipneað, *ds.* 24.  
 aipḡleaó (lán-), *adj.* 16.  
 aitearḡ, 38, aitolḡ, *gp.* 9, aiti-  
     orḡa, *ap.* 11.  
 aic-ḡéapa, *dpm.* 28.  
 aitle, *ds.* 25.  
 ale, *adv.* 21.  
 all-mup-ða, *adj.* 3, 12, 15, 17, 19,  
     22, 25.  
 alṭaib, *dp.* 16, 27.  
 am, *pres.* 1 s. (of ip) 35.  
 aih, *adv.* 19, 46.  
 aihap, *gp.* 26.  
 aihmuráó (riian-), *adj.* 28.  
 aihpa, *adj.* 4.  
 an, *pret.* 3 s. 37, *anam*, *pres.* 1 p. 24,  
     anarḡap, *pret.* 3 s. 38, *anpom*,  
     *fut.* 1 p. 23.  
 ána, *dpm.* 25.  
 an-aiteuib, *adj.* 42.

\* See Notes on page 264.

- an-բօրաւ, adj. 29 (see բօրաւ).  
 an-ծրօւծ, 44.  
 anբծաճ, adj. (սօրաւ-) 31, (բրաճ-) 42.  
 an-բլաճ, np. 37.  
 an-բօրլան, 32, 44, g. -ան, 31.  
 anման, verbal noun, 4.  
 annբծաւ, dp. 44 (see annբ).  
 anօր, adv. 33.  
 annբ, gp. 35, -ծա(ւն), dp. 37.  
 an-սարճան, verbal noun, ds. 35.  
 ար, ap. 21.  
 արաւ *other*, dsf. 28.  
 ար, ds. 37 (Scotch *air*).  
 ար-մաճ, արծաճ, as. 37.  
 արօւ, *other, others*, ds. 13, np. 36.  
 արբ, ns. 35.  
 արար, 42.  
 ար-արմ, adj. 32.  
 արարան, verbal noun, ds. 43.  
 արճեանաւ, dp. 31.  
 աճ-ճար, ns. 32.  
 աճ-ճարն, adj. 20, 23.  
  
 բաւ, dp. 35.  
 բաճար, pass. pret. of աճան, 32.  
 բաճ, gp. 35, բաճա, ap. 29.  
 բաւ, ds. 33.  
 բաւ, adj. 30, (-բրօճմար) 29.  
 Բանբաճ (= Բանբաճ), pret. 3 p. 37.  
 բար (-լոնճաճ), 31.  
 Բանբաճ, adj. 29.  
 Բարն-Բրօն, dual nom. 16.  
 Բար, vs. 33 (see մաճճան).  
 Բ, pret. 3 s. (= Բ) of աճան, 35.  
 Բ, ds. 43, dual 23.  
 ԲօճԲաճաւ, dp. 33.  
 Բօճարան, verbal noun, ds. 35.  
 Բօրաճ, adj. 28.  
 Բլաճա (Բան-), gs. 3.  
 Բոճա, gs. 19, 20, 25.  
 Բոճար, pret. 3 p. 31.  
  
 Բորբաճ, 35.  
 Բորբաճաճ, adj. 30.  
 Բրան-Բրոն, ap. 29.  
 Բրաւթ, gp. 17.  
 Բրաւթար, gs. 33.  
 Բրաճ- (Բաւն, dp.), 31, (Բաւնն, dp.), 43, Բրաճ-Բաւնաճաւ, 41.  
 Բրեւթ, ds. of Բրաւթ, 23.  
 Բրօճ- (Բեւթեաճ), 28, (ճաւթ) 37.  
 Բրոն, 38.  
 Բրօր, ns. 35.  
 Բր, ds. 21.  
 Բրար- (մօր), 23.  
 Բրաճ, as. 3.  
 Բրաճաճ, verbal noun, ds. 27.  
 Բրաճաւ, pres. 3 s. 27.  
 Բրաճար, pret. 3 p. 21.  
 Բրաճեան, ds. 25.  
 Բրաւթ (-ճար), 23.  
 Բաւ, 20, 27, 28.  
 Բաւաւ, ap. 19.  
 Բան, verbal noun, 22.  
 Բանն (Բաւ-), dp. 29.  
 Բանթ, pret. 3 p. 29, 37, (ճաւ-) 31.  
  
 Բաւ, adj. 27, (-Բան) 42 (see Բաւ).  
 Բաւ, interrog. pron. 26.  
 Բանթ, gp. 16.  
 Բաւթ, np. 29.  
 Բարն, dp. 25.  
 Բարթեաճ, ns. 39.  
 Բաւ-Բրոն, ns. 27.  
 Բաւ-Բաւթեաճ, adj. 23.  
 Բան, pret. 3 s. 2, Բանթ, pret. 3 p. 11.  
 Բաւաւ, dp. 43.  
 Բաւ, gp. 46.  
 Բար-Բաւ, ns. 46.  
 Բաւ, *battalions*, np. 17.  
 Բաւ, adj. 23 (see Բաւ).  
 Բաւ-Բար, ns. 27.



ceac̣tap̣ṛa, adj. 29, 29.  
 cēab-lūt, ns. 32.  
 cēana, adv. 17, 28.  
 ceapcaill, ns. 5.  
 ceap̣ (mōip-), ds. 1.  
 ceap̣nuig̣ceap̣, pass. pres. 17.  
 ceaṭa, ap. 23.  
 ceaṭap̣-ēuṃp̣aḁ, adj. 27.  
 ceilioḁp̣aḁ, as. 13.  
 cing̣, pret. 3 s. 23.  
 ciṇiḁ, (-nn-?), pres. 3 s. 35.  
 cinnioṁ, 27.  
 cīopaḁ, adj. 27.  
 cīopaḁ, verbal noun, ds. 21.  
 cīopp̣-(ḁuḁ), 26.  
 cīopp̣ṛaḁ, verbal noun, ds. 21.  
 cīopp̣ṛaiḁ, pret. 3 s. 37.  
 cīop̣t, ds. of ceap̣t, 9.  
 clap̣-(lonnp̣aḁ), 23.  
 cleaṭaḁ, (ḁiḁc̣onap̣i-), adj. 28.  
 clī, ds. 26.  
 cliaḁḁ-ionap̣, ns. 27.  
 cliṛiḁ, 35.  
 clōḁ, gp? 32, (-ḁuilleaḁa) 30.  
 clōḁaḁ, pass. pret. 29.  
 clōiḁṃṭiḁ, dp. 25.  
 cneip̣, ds. 23.  
 coḁṛaiḁ, (coṁ-), vsm.? 38.  
 coḁp̣oma, gsm.? 38.  
 cōi(ṃ)-meaṭa, adj. 25.  
 coṁ-ēuap̣ḁaṃ, verbal noun, ds. 35.  
 coṃgeonaṃ, fut. 1 p. 27.  
 coip̣p̣-(ḁēap̣a), 25, (-leaṭan) 26.  
 collaḁ, ns. 32.  
 collaṃuin, np. 29.  
 colpaḁaiḁ, dp. 29.  
 coṁaiḁ, ds. ? 14; 32, ap. 11, coṁab,  
 gp. 9, 15.  
 coṃaip̣c, ds. 29.  
 coṁ-ḁāil, ds. 17.  
 coṁ-ḁopaḁ, verbal noun, 26.  
 coṁ-ḁop̣uḁaḁ, verbal noun, 40.

coṁ-ḁuaiḁṭe, ns. 27.  
 coṁ-maioiḁṃe, gs. 46.  
 co(ṃ)-mōpa, npm. 29.  
 coṁṛap̣aḁ, adj. 27.  
 coṁṛaiḁḁēaḁ, adj. 23.  
 coṁṛaṃaḁ, adj. 29, 35, -aiḁ, vsm. 33.  
 coṁ-ṛuaḁap̣, ds. 35 (see ṛuaḁap̣).  
 conpaḁ, vs. 33, (cṛuaḁ-) ns. 43.  
 conpaḁaḁa, npm. 29.  
 connla, npm. of connail, 35.  
 coppac (read -aḁ), adj. 25.  
 cop̣ep̣a, adj. or gs., (ḁaḁ) 24, (lean-) 16.  
 cōp̣ḁap̣, pret. 3 s. 36.  
 cōp̣ḁap̣, ns. 43, as. 22, (-cōn) 32.  
 cōp̣ḁaḁ, (ḁian-), adj. 27.  
 cōṛṃaiḁioṛ, ds. 23.  
 (cṛaioṛeaḁ), gs. -iḁe, 26, ap. -ioḁa, 30, dp. -ioḁaiḁ, 29.  
 cṛēaḁṭaḁ, (loimn-), adj. 24, -aḁa, npm. 28.  
 cṛēaḁṭaiḁ, (ūip̣-), dp. 20.  
 cṛō, ds. 38, (-ḁaiṛṛing̣e) 29.  
 cṛoḁ, ds. 21.  
 cṛoiḁeaḁa, np. 40.  
 cṛá, ds. 3.  
 cuaḁ-ḁnaiḁṃ, 16.  
 cuḁaiḁ, adj. 9.  
 cuiḁ, as. 22 (idiomatically).  
 cuiṃḁeap̣, hist. pres. 38.  
 cuinne, ds. 46.  
 cuip̣e, (ban-), ds. 33.  
 cuma, adv.? 3.  
 cuṁḁaiḁḁēe, part. 25, as. (caoṁ-) 27.  
 cúplaiḁeaḁ, adj. 27.  
 cup̣, *champion*, ns. 35, 39, gs. cup̣aḁ, 16, g. dual cṛēan-ēupaḁ, 40, np. -aiḁ, 28, ṛaop̣-ēupaḁ, 37, gp. -aḁ, 29, 29, ap. -aḁa, 17, 39, dp. (as np.) -aḁaiḁ, 5.  
 cup̣aṭa, adj. 27.

- ԾԱՂ, ns. 39.  
 ԾԱԼԱ, np. 18, 28, 36.  
 ԾԱՐՈՒՆԱ, ns. 3.  
 ԾԱՐՈՒՐԱ, np. 29.  
 ԾԱՆԱ, adj. 27.  
 ԾԱՆԱ, gs. 24.  
 ԾԱՆԱՐԾԱ, adj. 29.  
 ԾԱՐԱԾ, gs. of ԾԱՐ, 33.  
 ԾԱՐԵԱԾԱ, gp. 27.  
 ԾԱՐԱԾԵԱԾ, imperf. 3 s. 37.  
 ԾԱԵԱ, adj. 22.  
 ԾԵԱԾ, gp. ? 16.  
 ԾԵԱՆՈՒՄԱԾԱ, (bpeac-), npm. in agreement with n. dual, 16.  
 ԾԵԱՆՈՒԹ, 38.  
 ԾԵԱՐԾԱՅԻՄ, pres. 1 s. 4, -աւ, 3 p. 4.  
 ԾԵԱՐԵԱՐ, hist. pres. 33.  
 ԾԵԱՐՈՒՄ, asf. 35, np(f). 29.  
 ԾԵԱՐՈՒՄ, as. of ԾԵԱՐՈՒՄ, 35.  
 ԾԵՄՆԵԱԾԱԾ, adj. 23.  
 ԾԵՂՆԵԱԾ, adj. 27.  
 ԾԻ, *two*, df. 23.  
 ԾԻԱՆ, adj. 23.  
 ԾԻԾԻՈՆ, ds. 27.  
 ԾԻԾԱԾ, verbal noun, ds. 21.  
 ԾԻՕ-ՇԱՐ, ns. 32.  
 ԾԻՕ-ՇՈՆԱՐԻ (-ՇԼԵԱԾԱԾ), 28.  
 ԾԻՕՇՐԱ, adj. 27, 28, 29.  
 ԾԻՕՇՐԱԾԵ, ds. 41.  
 ԾԻՕՇԱՅԻՄ, edj. 27, dsf. 28.  
 ԾԻՕՇԼԱ, gs. of ԾԻՕՇԱԼ, 29.  
 ԾԻՕՇԼԱԾ, adj. 27, asf. 36.  
 ԾԻՕՇԼԱՐ, subjunc. (= fut.) 1 s. 11,  
     ԾԻՕՇՈՒԼԱՐ, fut. (subjunc.) 1 s. 14.  
 ԾԻՕՇԼԱՅԻՄ, ns. 38.  
 ԾԻՕՇՐԱ, ds. 32.  
 ԾԻՕՇՐԱՐ, as. 40.  
 ԾԻՕԼ, ns. 20.  
 ԾԻՕՇԾԱԼԱ, gs. 42.  
 ԾԻՕՇՆԱԾԱԻԹ, dp. of ԾԻՕՇՆԱ, 31.  
 ԾԻՕՇԾԱԼ, verbal noun, ds. 31.  
 ԾԻՕՄԲԱԻԹ, ns., ds. 32.  
 ԾԻՕՄՐԱԾ, adj. 29.  
 ԾԻՕՐՇԱԾ (= ԾԻՕՇՐԱ?), 40.  
 ԾԻՕՐՄԱ, as. 24, gs. ԲԻՇ-ԾԻՕՐՄԱ, 25,  
     ap. ԾԻՕՐՄԱԾԱ, 17.  
 ԾԻՕԵ, ds. 45.  
 ԾԻՕ-ՇՈՂԱԻԹ, adj. 39, -աւ, 27.  
 ԾԻՕՇԱԾԱԾ, verbal noun, 45.  
 ԾԻՐՈՒՄ, as. 26.  
 ԾԻՐՇԻՐԵ, npf. 22, 32.  
 ԾԻՍԻՐԱԾԱԾ, (բար-), verbal noun, 35.  
 ԾԻՍԻՐԱԾԱՐ, pret. 3 p. 29, ԾԻՍԻՐԱԾԻՐ, imperf. 3 p. 23.  
 ԾԼԱՍԻ, ns. 33.  
 ԾՈԾԵԱՐ, fut. 1 s. 22, ԾՈԾԵԱՐԵ, pret. 3 s. 38.  
 ԾՈԻ-ԾԻՕՇԾԱԼԱ, gs. as adj. 43, (see ԾԻՕՇԾԱԼԱ).  
 ԾՈԻ-ԲԵԱՐԾԱԼ, gs. as adj. 29.  
 ԾՈՂ, *because*, 39.  
 ԾՈՐԵԱԾԱ, ap. of ԾՈՐԵ, 27.  
 ԾՈՐԱԾ, pret. 3 s. 43.  
 ԾՈՐՈՆՐԱԾ, pret. 3 p. of ԾՈՆՈՒՄ, 27, 29.  
 ԾՈՐԱԾԵԱԾԱՐ, pret. 3 p. 3.  
 ԾՐԱՍԻ, (caom-), ds. 24.  
 ԾՐԵԱԾ-(ճԻԼԼԵ), 28, (թօլար), 24.  
 ԾՐԻԵԼԵԱՆՆԱԾ, adj. 19.  
 ԾՐՈՄԱՅԻՄ, ds. of ԾՐՈՒՄ, 40.  
 ԾՐ, ds. 31.  
 ԾՐՈՒՄ, ns. 20.  
 ԵԱՇԱՐ, verbal noun, 19.  
 ԵԱՇ-ԿԱՍԵ, ds. 31.  
 ԵԱՇ-ԿՈՒԼԱՆՆ, 38, gs. -աճ, 31.  
 ԵԱՇՐԱՆԻԼ, gpf. 19.  
 ԵԱՇԼԱԾԱ, ap. 19.  
 ԵԱՇ(ԱԾ)Ա ? dsm. 16.  
 ԵԱՇՐԱԾԱ, ap. 17, ԵԱՇՐԱԾԱԻԹ (for -աԾԱԻԹ), dp. for ap. 3.  
 ԵԱՇԵԱ, gs. 32.  
 ԵԱԼԱԾԱՆ, gs. 16.  
 ԵԱՇՆԱՐԻ, gs. 35.  
 ԵԱՐՐ, ns. 35, 39, gp. 35.

eaṛṛaḅa, ap. 28.  
 eaṛapḡam, verbal noun, ns. 33.  
 eaṛapḡar, hist. pres. 43.  
 eaṭṛuiḅ, dp. 15.  
 eiḅir, adv. 9.  
 eiḅir-ḡleoḅ, ds. 16.  
 éḅirsoṁṭa, apm. 21.  
 eileaphamc, gs. 27.  
 éin-ḡil, gsm. 23.  
 ec, read aḡar, *passim*.  
  
 paḅra, ns. 5.  
 paḅam, ds. 3.  
 págḅar, subjunc. (= fut.) 1 s. 4.  
 paḡ(ḅ)ar, subjunc. (= fut.) 1 s. 4.  
 p̄aiḅ, pret. 3 s. 21.  
 paḅpeanna, 35.  
 paḡleannaḅ, dp. 31.  
 pam-p̄eaḅa, gs. 35.  
 paip̄iona, gs. (= adj.), 5.  
 paip̄ingē, np. 29.  
 pannaḡ, np. 29.  
 paol-óú, as. 21, gs. -ón, 20.  
 paom̄am, pres. 1 s. 32, 33, 1 p. -am,  
 33, pret. 3 p. p̄aom̄raḅ, 45.  
 paon, adj. 43, (-luiḅe) 35.  
 peaḅ, 46.  
 peaḅaiḅ, dp. 29.  
 peaḅm-m̄ar, adj. 16.  
 peaḡaḅ, verbal noun, 38.  
 peall-óḡlaoiḅ, np. 42.  
 péiḡ, adj. 38, npm. péiḡe, 28.  
 péine, (p̄iḡ-; read -nniḅ?) ns. 8.  
 péinneaḅ, as. 19 (read -nniḅ?)  
 p̄eipeaḅ, imperf. 3 s. 18.  
 péiṭpeannaḅ, adj. 16.  
 peoḅar, adj. 38.  
 piallaḅ, ds. 29.  
 pian-pḡon, ds. 27.  
 pilliop, hist. pres. 22.  
 p̄ioḅ-ḅa, adj. 42.

p̄ioḅ-m̄ar, adj. 37.  
 p̄ioḅḅaḅ, ds. 35.  
 pionn-óipe, ns. 26.  
 pionnḅuiṁne, gs. 27.  
 piop, verbal noun, ds. 20, 21.  
 p̄icce, part. 27.  
 pobairc, as. 37 (see puabairc).  
 p̄ó-ólár, ds. 43.  
 po-ḅuaraiḅ, dp. 29.  
 po-ḡa, gp. 35, -ḡaiḅ, dp. 29.  
 poḡar, ns. 35.  
 poḡlaiḅ, (pear-) ds. 39.  
 p̄óir-(neapc), 31, (leac̄an) 25.  
 poiṛ-ḅ̄ir, np. 42.  
 pol̄maḅ, pass. pret. 29.  
 po-luam̄neaḅa, npf. 29.  
 po-luam̄na, dpm. 29.  
 ponn-(ḡlapa), 17.  
 poránaḅ, adj. 42.  
 porar-ḅa, adj. 19, 24.  
 p̄orḅair, pret. 3 s. 37.  
 por-ḅ̄paoilce, gs. 1.  
 por-(ḅonn), 23, (ḡona) 22.  
 por̄mna, ds. 27.  
 poraiḅ, adj. 25, -a(i)ḅ, 19, pl. -aiḅe,  
 28.  
 porḡ-(ónocaiḅ), 17.  
 porḡaḅ, as. 19, ds. 35.  
 p̄ó-ṭpar̄na, adv. 43.  
 poṭnom, ns. 35.  
 p̄raiṛ-, p̄raiṛ-, in comp.—  
 diuḅṛacaḅ, 35.  
 diuḅṛaiḅḅir, 23.  
 néallaiḅ, 29.  
 p̄aoḅar, 27.  
 ḡarḅa, 29.  
 p̄raoḅ-(ḅ̄ponḡ), 25, (ḡpuama) 38.  
 p̄raoḅḅa, adj. 23, 38.  
 p̄raṛa, np. 29.  
 p̄raṛaḅ, adj. 5.  
 p̄reap̄al, ds. 17, 18.  
 p̄ria, prep. 39.

բրօժեման, verbal noun, 29 (see բրեժեման).

բրօժ-բօրճ, ns. 32.

բրեժեմած, secondary fut. (or imperf.) 3 s. 15.

բրեժեմած, (լման-), verbal noun, 29, = բրեժեման, 18.

բրե-նճ, ds. 22.

բսաբար, verbal noun, ds. 20 (see բօսար).

բսաժ-նալի, dpm. 29.

բսարման, np. 29.

բսլնճի, ns. 35.

բսն, np. 29.

բար-ձարճած, as. 32.

բարեաժար, adj. 16.

բարեօժար, pres. 2 s. 26.

բարձր, ns. 28.

բարձրեան, verbal noun, 29.

բարձած, adj. 40 (see բօր-).

բար-բսարման, adj. 38.

բժէլ, prep. and pron. 3 p. 20, 21.

ճաճալ, adj. 5.

ճաճալած, adj. 23.

ճանճիւծ, adj. 5.

ճար, (ճան-) ds. 29.

ճարեաժած, adj. 26.

ճարճեանսլ, adj. 22.

ճարճի, gs. 20, 22.

ճալ, (նար-), adj. 28.

ճալի աօմ-բար, dp. 27.

ճալան, 20.

ճար-րած, ns. 28, 37.

ճալ-աժ, ds. 32.

ճան, as. 1.

ճեմ, (եմ-), ds. 31.

ճեմբօթ, gsf. 35.

ճեմ (= ճեմ), 43.

ճեմ, pret. 3 s. 31.

ճոլանք, ns. 29, -անք, 19.

ճոն-աժ, apf. 29.

ճոն, conj. 23.

ճալար, dp. 31, 35.

ճալի, as. (of ճեմ), 35.

ճեմ- (նարման), 31 (see ճոն-).

ճեմի, adj. dp. 25.

ճոն- (նարման), 31.

ճոնած, (նար-), adj. 25, 26.

մոն-ճոնած, nrm. 28.

ճեմար, gsf. 35.

ճոլ, gs. of ճալ, 17, 22, 28, 29.

ճոլար, verbal noun, 29.

ճոլած, adj. 38.

ճոլի, as. or ap. 22.

ճոլած, adj. 38.

ճոլած, verbal noun, 35, (ճար-)  
29.

ճոլ, np. 29.

ճոլ, ds. 9.

ճոլար, (նար-), dp. 39.

ճոլան, (լոմ-), dp. 23.

ճոլած, verbal noun, 43.

ճոլած, pass. pret. 35.

ճոլ- (նարման), 19.

ճոլի, np. 5, ճոլ-ճոլի, dp. 21.

ճոլած, gp. 19.

ճոլան, adj. 28, (բօր-) 40.

ճար- (ճոլած), 29.

լաժ, verbal noun, 35.

լ-նար-աժ, adj. 27.

լ-նար-նարի, adj. 27.

լ-նարճալ, verbal noun, gs. 43.

լ-նար, adj. 26.

լ-նարմ, ns. 2.

լոմ (= լոմ), gs. 20.

լոմ, as. 26.

լոմ-աճալ, gs. 25.

լոմար, (c ?), ds. 38.

լոմար, gs. 27, but լոմարճ, gs.  
24, 41.



10m- (= 1m-, see 1m-ḡéap) in comp.,—  
     buaiaḡ, 41.  
     ḡoḡap, 24, 30.  
     ḡona, 29.  
     paobaḡ, 35.  
     ḡḡolṡaḡ, 35.  
 10mnaḡa, ap. 29.  
 10moprio, adv. 18, 28.  
 10m-ḡaḡ, verbal noun, 9, dp. 10m-  
     ḡaḡiḡ, 12, 23, 26.  
 10m-ṡupa, np. 30, -ṡupo, 32.  
 10nap, ns. 27.  
 10nbaḡ, ds. 40.  
 10n-bula, gs. = adj. 23.  
 10nḡnaḡa, ap. 28.  
 10nnap, subjunc. (= f.t.) 1 s. 8, 11.  
 10nn-ḡaḡ, pret. 3 s. 20, -ḡaḡioḡap,  
     3 p. 27.  
 10nn-ḡaḡe, verbal noun, 17, 23, 24.  
 10nnḡma, ds. 26.  
 10nnṡaḡ, prep. and pron. 3 p. 20.  
 10n-ḡaḡiaḡ, ns. 35.  
 10p-ḡaḡ, ns. 42, ds. 41, gs. -e, 28,  
     29, 34, 35, 39.  
 10p-ḡaḡ-aḡ, gsm. 27.  
 10ppaḡ, as. 27.  
 1p-am, pres. 1 s. of 1p, 39, (see am).  
 1pbeapṡ, pret. 3 s. 23, 27, 28.

laḡapṡaḡ, (mḡp-), dsf. 25.  
 laḡpamn, gs. ? 45.  
 laḡ = leiṡ, 23, 41.  
 laḡṡpeaḡa, np. of laṡap, 29.  
 laoḡ-ḡaḡ, ds. 25.  
 laḡ-(ḡḡoiḡiḡ), 21.  
 laḡaḡaḡ, adj. 39.  
 laṡap, (aon-), ds. 24.  
 laḡbaḡ, dsf. 27, l.-liḡaḡ, 23.  
 laḡap-(ḡaḡḡḡaḡ), 16.  
 laḡpaḡ, verbal noun, 21.  
 laḡaḡ, dp. 16.

laḡaḡiḡ, dp. 29.  
 lean-(ḡopṡa), 16.  
 leapḡa, ds. 34.  
 leaṡ, ns. 26.  
 léiḡḡeaḡ, adj. 5, 16, dsf. -iḡ, 27,  
     dpf. -eaḡa, 28.  
 leiṡe, gs. 27.  
 leiṡeaḡ, ds. 29.  
 leoḡ, verbal noun, 21  
 liaḡa, ap. 8.  
 liḡaḡ, (leaḡbaḡ-), adj. 23.  
 liḡḡṡa, part. 16.  
 liḡon, ns. 23.  
 liḡnḡḡioḡ, pret. 3 p. 21.  
 liḡnṡiḡ, (ḡuaḡ-), dp. 35, (oṡaḡ-)  
     20.  
 loim-(ḡḡiana), 23.  
 loinḡeap, masc. ds. 15, fem. gs.  
     loinḡḡi, 12.  
 loinn-(ḡḡeaḡṡaḡ), 24, 28.  
 loinne, ns. 42.  
 loinneapḡa, dpf. 27.  
 loinnioḡ, adj. 28.  
 lomann, (bḡaṡ-), ns. 16.  
 lonḡaḡ, verbal noun, 35.  
 lonn, adj. 39, pl. lonna, 28.  
 lonnḡaḡ, (ḡlaḡ-), adj. 23.  
 loḡḡ, (maḡ-), ns. 16.  
 loḡ, ds. 35.  
 luaḡaḡ, (ḡḡoḡ-), verbal noun, 19.  
 luḡṡ-ḡaḡ, adj. 31.  
 luiṡeaḡ, ns. 27, luiṡioḡ, gp. 19.  
 lúṡ, (ḡeaḡ-), ns. 32, gs. lúiṡ, 42.  
 macaḡiḡ, ap. 3.  
 maḡ-(loḡḡ), 16.  
 maḡma, gs. 32 (see maḡḡm).  
 maḡi, ns. 5.  
 ḡaḡ, pret. 3 s. 45.  
 maḡḡm, ns. 32.  
 maḡḡe em. gs. 23.

- maire, ns. 17.  
 maicib, dp. 14.  
 mall-(bpuacab), 38.  
 manaor, ns. 23.  
 maorib, pres. 3 p. 43.  
 \*maoil-beapɣa, npf? 35.  
 maorite, gs. 42.  
 mapc-(ɣluag), 23.  
 matɣaɪna, g. dual, 40, np. 28.  
 meanmain, as. 21.  
 meap-ɔa, adj. 28.  
 meibe, (cail-), ds? 43, np. 35, dp.  
     meibib, 37.  
 meiptne, ds. 1.  
 meoban = meadon, 25.  
 miaɔ, ns. 17.  
 mib-(leatan), 23.  
 mibeap, hist. pres. 22.  
 mifeaɣa, adj. 26, 31, 39.  
 mifeb, ns. 34, mlib, 39, gs. -eaɔ, 26,  
     np. -eaɔa, 28, gp. caic-mifeaɔ,  
     pɣɣ-mifeaɔ, 29.  
 mioɔar, adj. 13.  
 mioɔ, ns. 13.  
 mfo-ɣairɣib, gs. 29.  
 mionn, vs. 33.  
 mip, dsf. of meap, 25.  
 mibe, ap. 4.  
 morp-ɣeacap, hist. pres. 22.  
 motap-(ɔlɔit), 35, (mala) 38.  
 muiɣibip, imperf. 3 p. 26.  
 muinon, ds. ? 7.  
 muipior-(ɣpom), 26.  
 mupneac, adj. 26, mor-m. 23.  
 muppaɔ, pret. 3 p. 3.  
  
 naɪmb-ibe, adj. 36.  
 naɣap-ɔa, adj. 22.  
 neim-neac, adj. 22, 26.  
 naɔ, ns. 39.  
 naɔacap, 38, gs. -ap, 33, 39.  
 nam, ds. 27.  
 natca, adj. 36.  
 oɔaɔ, verbal noun, 23.  
 oɔɔoncaɔap = o aɔc. 22.  
 oɣbaɔ, ns. 32, 37, gp. 35.  
 oibeaɔ, as. 4, 24.  
 oipeaɔca, np. 22, dp. -aib, 17, 23,  
     (see aip-).  
 oipɔill, ds. 8.  
 oipipior, hist. pres. 23.  
 ollaɪum, np. 5.  
 olmar, adj. 23.  
 on-ɔom, np. of onɔu, 46.  
 opnaɔac, verbal noun, 35.  
 oɣair-(linncib), 20.  
  
 paɔapɣa, ns. ? 29.  
 paɣap, subjunc. (= fut.) 1 s. 9.  
 paɣ, ds. 1.  
 paib, pret. 3 s. 9.  
 paib, ns. 35, 39.  
 paic, ns. 46.  
 pannaib, (caol-), dp. 29.  
 peacɔ, ds. 4.  
 peilɣib, dp. for ap. 29.  
 pia, 38.  
 piaɣam a leap, 32.  
 pian-(aɪnnpaɣ), 28.  
 pianɣonpa? 38.  
 pɣɣib, dp. 31.  
 pfoɣa, np. 28.  
 pfoɣnupo? 32.  
 pɣc-leapɣ, as. 27.  
 po, fut. 3 s. ? 27, 45.  
 poɣtaɔap, pret. 3 p. 36.  
 poɔaib, dp. for np. 5.  
 poiɣeap, subjunc. (= fut.) 1 s. 11.  
 poi-ɣeapɔa, npm. 5.  
 poɣtaib? 29.

puab-(buiðnið), 20, (tuinne) 27,

*strong.*

puaiðniðgeað, pass. pret. 29.

pu-aðnnur, adj. 35.

puanað, np. 5.

puatær, ds. 29.

puige, pret. 3 s. 45.

puineað, verbal noun, 29.

puire, (tperið-), ds. 39, np. puirið, 4,

gp. -eac, 16, -ið, 29.

puirð, np. 29.

puirionða, adj. 24.

puðað? 46.

raiðeam, imper. 1 p. 27.

raið, adj. 13.

raite, np. of raiteað, rátað, 40.

rairþið, pret. 3 p. 31.

raðalta, adj. 23, 29.

raðað, verbal noun, 38.

rátað, verbal noun, 35.

reaða, prep. and pron. 3 s. 33.

reaðnnið, nominal prep. 8, 37.

reaðtaur, adv. 16, 43.

réaðaætaið, dp. 25.

reamonnaið, dp. 26.

reanórið, gp. 35.

reapðan, as. 19.

reapð, ns. 39.

reapð, ns. 26.

reata, adj. 24.

réða, dp. 29.

réiræið, as. 19, -e, np. 35.

réitrið, np. 5.

reimealta, adj. 30.

reimeiol, as. 28.

reirþiðge, part. 29.

reirð, pret. 3 s. 3.

reirðe, gs. (fem.) of reiað, 28, 29.

reirþað, pret. 3 p. 29.

reirð-(teapðaiðge), 29.

reirð, (rian-), np. ? 29.

reirð, (rian-), ds. 27, (láð-),  
ns. ? 5.

reirðar, hist. pres. 37.

reirð-(buiðnið), 29 (see reirð-).

reirð, ns. 43.

reirð-(ðreiað), 35, rian-(ðaiðge),  
43, (reirð) 29.

reirðalta, dp. 24.

reirðeac, adj. 16.

reirð, ds. 43.

reirð-, reirð-, in comp.,—

áð, 30.

ðorma, 29.

ðeapaið, 27.

ðleannaið, 17.

reirð-(ðorma), 35 (see reirð-).

reirðaið, dp. 26.

reirð-(ðeap), 5 (see reirð-).

reirðeac, part. 5.

reirð, gp. 26.

reirðeac, part. 26.

reirðe, gs. 21, dp. reirðaið, 23,  
reirðaið, 8.

reirðeac, ds. 28.

reirðeac, pret. 3 p. 46.

reirð-(ðeap), 42.

reirðeac, dp. 27.

reirðeac, adj. 27.

reirðeac, adj. 43.

reirðeac, adj. pl. 5, 42.

reirð, adv. 17.

reirð, ns. 39, reirðeac, 28.

reirðeac, (áð-), adj. 20.

reirðeac, dp. 17.

reirðeac, verbal noun, 32

reirðeac, np. 26.

reirð, gs. 23, 27.

reirð, ds. 12.

reirðaið, dp. 27.

reirð, (erom-), ds. 29.

բս-աւետիւն, adj. 44.  
բսաւետիւնե ձբ. 24, *recté* distinctive.  
բն, verbal noun, 25.

բաճաւ, pres. 3 p. 6.  
բաւթբաճ, adj. pl. 17.  
բալճե, as. 19.  
բալճեօրբաճ, gs., -րիօճ, ds. 16.  
բաւ, ns. 46, adj. 16.  
բանիւն, (ծո-), ձբ. for ap. 3.  
բարձ-բարճ, gp. 27.  
բարբիւր, ds. 9.  
բարբիւր, prep. and pron. 3 p. 16.  
բարբիւր, ns. 35.  
բան, gp. of բան, 23.  
բաճաւ, ձբ. 29.  
բաւ, ds. 13.  
բաւն, (աւո-), ds. 22.  
բարճաւ, pass. pret. 30.  
բաճաւ, secondary fut. 3 s. 38.  
բարան, ds. 40.  
բաճ, as. 17, -ա, np. 12, -աւ, ձբ. 9.  
բաճ-բաւ, 30 (ծ Բ).  
բաճ, ds. 18.  
բարնոճ, pres. 3 s. ? 43.  
բարճաւ, verbal noun, 21.  
բարճաւ, (լան-), pass. pret. 21.  
բարճալճե, (րճօւտ-), part. 29.  
բարնիւլ-(ճարճ), 23.  
բարճաւ, verbal noun, 32, gs. բարճիւն, 29, մօր-բարճիւն, 32, (as from բարճաւն).  
բար, gs. 29.  
բաւ, fut. 1 s. 22.  
բանոճ, (մօր-), ds. 25.  
բալճ-(արա), 44.  
բալճ, apm. 23.  
բալճաւ, apm. 3.

բաւ, as. 10.  
բար-(ծարաւ), 26.  
բարնաւ, ds. 16.  
բարն-(ծարաւ), 35, (ծար), 17.  
բարնոճ, pret. 3 p. 32.  
բարնաւ, pass. imperf. 26.  
բարնաւ, pret. 3 s. 1.  
բարնաւ, pret. 3 p. 45.  
բարն, gp. ? 39.  
բարն-(ծարաւ), 25.  
բարնաւ, 29.  
բարճ, ap. 10.  
բարճ (= բար), adv. 26.  
բարնաւ-(ծարաւ), 29.  
բարնաւ, adj. 16, բարնաւ, 27.  
բարճաւ, pass. pret. 29.  
բարնաւ, np. 42, բարնաւ, ap. 27.  
բարն-ծարաւ, adj. 27.  
բար, ds. 29.  
բարնաւ, adj. 16 (cf. բարնաւ).  
բարնաւ-(ծարաւ), 31, (-մօր) 26.  
բարն-(բար), 39 (cf. բար).  
բարնաւ, np. 22 (v. բարնաւ).  
բարն, np. 22.  
բարն-(ծար), 37 (cf. բար).  
բարն, ns. 39.  
բարն, gs. 3, 37.  
բարն, adj. ? 16.  
բարն, ds. 27.  
բար (= բար), 46.  
բարնաւ, pret. 3 p. 21, 31.  
բարնաւ, verbal noun; ds. 28, 29.  
բարն, ձբ. 37.  
բարնաւ, verbal noun, 21.  
բար, ns. 39.  
բար, ap. 3.  
բարն-(արն), 31, (ծարն) 31.



εὐλ-αμαίρ, *gs. as adj.* 29.

ἐύρ, *pret. 3 s.* 38.

υαίμε, *ns.* 34.

υαιτέναθα, *np.* 29.

υαλλάς, (*μόρ-*), *adj.* 25.

υαῖαθ, *ns.* 23.

υαῖ-ῖναρ, (*ῥαορ-*), *adj.* 27.

υόθαθα, *verbal noun*, 35.

υότ, *ds.* 1.

ύθῆαλλ, *adj.* 20.

ύλλε, *adj. (compar. ?)* 5.

ύλλεαν-αό, *adj.* 26.

ύλλιονν-ύθε) (*εαῖαρ-*), *gsf.* 26.

ύρ-, ῥρ-, *in comp.*,—

ῥρέαῖταῖθ, 20.

ῥαρῥαθ, 20.

ῥέαῖαιν, 20.

ῥιμῖοιλλ, 23, 27, 28.

ῥρῥα, 29.

ῥρῥαννα, 42.

νοότα, 28.

ρρῥαῖεῖαθ, 23.

ῥορῥα, 23.

υῆαῖθε, *adj.* 26.

ύρ-, *see* ῥρ-.

ύρλαῖρα, *ns.* 23.

## INDEX

OF

## PROPER NAMES OF THE MODERN TEXT.

The corresponding names in *LL*. version appear in *italics*. Names not found in the *LL*. text are marked (\*). The figures refer to the sections of the Modern Text.

- Aimirgîn, *Amargin*, 24, 30, 34.  
 \*Aoð Ëirgior, 30, son of Aimbirgîn.  
 Aoi, 11, 15, 16, Magh Aoi, Rosecommon.  
 \*Apeaðia, 7.  
 Ártúr Ruað, 7, *Artur*.  
  
 Baile Buain, 12, *Baile mac Buain*.  
 Bóinn, *Bóind*.  
 Bpeağ, cpioð Bpeağ, 17, *Breg*.  
  
 Cairpre Niarð Pear, *Cairpre Nia Fer*.  
 Canað na nGal, 7, *Cano Gall*.  
 Caþpað, *Cathbad*.  
 Cealltaðair, 26, 30, *Celtchair*.  
 Ceap Ğaþa, 10, *Cepp Goba*.  
 Clíoðna, 31, *Clidna*.  
 \*Collaíma Cpiðe Bpeağ 7 Miðe, 17, Collaímaí, 19; these were the cétre fine Temrað of *C.M. Rath*, p. 8 and *L. na gCeart*, 32.  
 Concúðar, king of Ulster.  
 Concúðar mac Dúipe meic Dun-ğaile, 7, *Conchobor mac Artuir*.  
 \*Concúðar, 25, one of the three kings of Farney.  
 Connaðeta, 9.  
 \*Cpionéann, 25, one of the three kings of Farney.  
  
 Cruacæn-Ráite, 11, Cpuaic, 46, *Cruachain, Cruaich, Cruachan-ráith*.  
 Cuailgne, 6, Dúð-Cuailgne, 23, 30, *Cualnge*.  
 \*Cuan-ġlaire Bpeağ, 15, Cuan-ġlaire Sléibe Bpeağ, 14, 18.  
 Cú Chulainn.  
 \*Cú Raoi, 8.  
  
 Dáíğ, 20, *Daigi*.  
 \*Dáipe Dønn Dúð-Cuailgne, 23, 30.  
 Deağa, 20, father of Dáigh, *Dega*, gs.  
 Deağa, Deağað, 19, 23, *Dedað*.  
 Dealğan, (Dún), 12, 18.  
 Deirğ, (Clann), 17, 28.  
 Doirniuþra, 10, 29, *Dorn Ibair*.  
 \*Duimað Ðaíğ, 20, *Dowth*.  
 Dúþraðet, 34, *Daurthacht*.  
  
 \*Éimear, 13, Cú-Chulainn's wife.  
 Éipe, *Hériu*.  
 \*Éipionnað, 35, gp., the Irish.  
 Eoðaið mac Luðeta, 8, *Eochu*.  
 \*Eoðaið mac Ropa, 29, 36.  
 \*Eoðail, 15.  
 Eoğan, 25, 30, 34.

- \*Fáctna, 24, son of Seancha.  
 Fadó, 11, 29, 36.  
 Fallamán, 21.  
 Fearður, 9.  
 \*Fear(n)maige, gs. 25, Farney.  
 Féig, 21, *Féic*.  
 \*Fiaópaó, 34, father of Daire.  
 Fioó Gailbe, 36, *Fid Gaible*.  
 Fioóac Polt-ğaró, 10, 36, *Fidach Fergach*.  
 Fionn, 8, 10, *Finn* son of Ros.  
 Fionnáó, 8, 15.  
 \*Fionnéaoró, 8, 15, son of Conall  
 Cearnach, = *Aed*?  
 Fionnéopaó, 36.  
 \*Fip Ópeag, 19.  
 \*Fleirdear, 15.  
 \*Fopğall Monaó, 13, father of  
 Eimhear.  
 Ğaleoin, np. 22, Ğailian, gp. 25,  
 37, 43, Ğailianaó, dp. 44,  
 Ğailianaó, gp. 29, 30, 37, *Galian*.  
 \*Ğáripóe, gs. 4, 24.  
 \*Ğaoiúol, gp. 35, the Irish or Scots.  
 \*Inp Oiholla, 12.  
 \*Iolğáripóe, gs. 4, 24.  
 Ionna, gs. 29, 36, Ionnaó, gs. 11.  
 Iompğoa, 7, *Inscóa*.  
 \*Ín, 27, cf. MS. Mat. 207, 226, 363.  
 Iriai Ğlúnnár, 22, 30, 34, 45.  
 Laiğm, 17, 27, 45, *Lagin*.  
 Laoğ, 42, 43.  
 Laoğairpe buaóac, 34.  
 Linn Féig, 21, *Linn Féic*.  
 \*Luğaió, 8, son of Cú-Raoi.  
 \*Mac Róig, 9, 14, 15, 16.  
 \*Mağ Ópeag, 29.

- \*Mál, Maolán, Maolán Mfló, 7.  
 Meadó, 8, 9, 16, *Medb*.  
 Míóe, 17, 25, *Mide*.  
 Mipbeağa, 30, *Mes Dead*.  
 \*Muille, 7.  
 \*Neap, 11.  
 Oihill, 8, 9, 16, *Ailill*, son of Ros.  
 Oihill, 24, *Ailill*, father of Sencha.  
 Opó, 7.  
 \*Raetm, 29, Reatam, 36.  
 Rianğabpa, gs. 42, 43, *Riangabra*.  
 Riğe Laiğean, 45, *Rigi Lagen*.  
 Rop Ruaó, 8, 10, 27.  
 \*Rop, 29, 36, father of Eochaidh.  
 Rop na Ríog, *Ros na Ríg*.  
 \*Roča, na epí Roča Muíğe Ópeag,  
 29.  
 \*Ruaió-óinn, na epí R. a Raetm,  
 29, 36. MS. Mat. p. 587, 483.  
 \*Ruan, 7.  
 Ruópaig, 35.  
 Ruópaig, 31.  
 Seanó, 24.  
 Siogpa, 7, *Siugraid*.  
 \*Siaó Ópeag, 14.  
 \*Spuirín Inpe hOiholla, 12.  
 Suóaltarín, 12, 35.  
 Teamair, T. Ópeag, 46, T. na Ríog,  
 10.  
 Tpağ Óaile Óuam, 12, *Tráig Báile maicc Buain*.  
 \*Tpağ Eócaille, 15.  
 \*Tpağ Inğime Fleiróp, 15.  
 Tuaióe, gs. 31, *Tuag Inbir*, gs.  
 Uiteaóair, 26, 30.  
 Ulaó.

## NOTES

TO

## SOME WORDS IN THE FOREGOING INDEX.

(Vide Pages 251 to 263.)

adéfu, M.; the variants adóir, idóir = he saw, *MS. Materials*, 474, *Tl.* xlix.  
adnaiǵ, "he kindled," may be the same as adnaið, he puts, from atnaim,  
*Cormac*, 20; but cf. pohabaintea, were kindled, *LB.* 210a; or adnaiǵ  
may be for atpaiǵ, rises, *Bodl. Cormac*, 12.

ainarmpurtað, furious, *C. M. Lena*, 138.

ainðreanða: ðreanð .i. ðebarð, unde ðrennað; .i. ǵarb, unde ainðreanð,  
*O' Dav.* 15.

ainrǵleac: ainnrple .i. ǵleo ip innra no ip annra, *O' Dav.* 55.

aib̃le: epomaiðle teaðt pola: cf. aib̃le .i. atpola, ap meppa hí olbar  
pola, *O' Dav.* 3.

aipseað, cf. aipseaǵ, aipseðt, staying, *L. na gC.* 4.

aib̃ǵleannaib̃, paib̃ǵleannaib̃, arǵleannaib̃, anǵleannaib̃; see notes, p. 89.

aipǵeana: aipǵenn .i. ǵuin, *O' Dav.* 52.

alcaib̃ ðéab: calǵðet .i. apambiat na halca ðét .i. ðét mfl móip a  
imbuipn, *O' Dav.* 72.

anam: a m'anam! cf. a cúiple mo éroiðe! rop é Mac Néill a hanam,  
Mac Neill was the darling of her soul, *Circ. of Ireland*, l. 44; m'anam  
ipciǵ éú, you are my soul within, *Neilson's Grammar*.

apaipm = eppaipm of *LL*.

baçaib̃: ocup bacc ip baçaill, *O' Dav.* 6.

beitip: applied to a warrior, *LL.* 247a, *L. Lecan*, 635; g. beðpað, *LL.* 247a.  
See maðǵaína.

bíǵapnaib̃, joined together? cf. ǵapneal, catch, hook, *O'R.*

bolǵpað: cf. bailǵuð, to gather, collect, *MacCurtin's Dict.* p. 250.

bpióðt-beilǵneac, staff-thorny? bpióct .i. baçaill, *O' Dav.* 6.



бporɣap, crashing; cf. бporɣ .i. copann, *O'Don. Suppl.*; бpupɣap, broken ware, mob, *O'R.*

бpuaɾm̃op, бpuaɾm̃op: cf. бpap .i. m̃op, *O'Dav.*; бpep .i. oll, *LL.* 395;  
бpuaɾ .i. m̃op, бpuaɾba .i. m̃op, бpogba, céimniúṡeac, *O'Clery.*

buailé boḃba, hedge, = buailib, *qv.*

buailtib: buailib mboḃbai, formidable or warlike hedge, *LB.* 207 a.

cait̃ɕp̃iop, battle-belt or noble belt: cait̃ .i. uapal, *O'Dav.*

caobaiḃ: caib, layers of the brain, *Bodl. Cormac*, 32.

Cel̃c̃ap: his six sons are named in *G. Corca Laidhe*, 62.

cet̃ep̃n (*LL.* version) should be translated as plural, or rather collective.  
Singular cet̃ep̃nac̃.

cl̃ap-ḃaiñgne, 25; cf. cl̃ap-ḃaiñgen, strong-cased (helmet), *C. M. Rath*, xiv.

cl̃ap-lonñpac̃; cf. cl̃ap-leit̃peḃ, letter-graved sword, cl̃ap-p̃eib̃, smooth-bladed, *C. M. Rath*, xiv.

Clõtp̃a, cf. clõtp̃a, little bell, *O'Dav.* 67.

cop̃p-ḡeap̃a, -leat̃an; cop̃p, smooth, *G. Corca Laidhe*, 342.

cop̃p-ḡabla, sails? cf. cop̃pḡabul .i. cpaiceann ḡabap, *O'Dav.* 63.

cop̃tub, to steady, *C. M. Rath*, 182.

cul̃paḃeac̃, 27, variant; cul̃paic̃ .i. coimet̃ ap̃ p̃uaḃt̃, *Cormac*, 10.

ḃaig̃, fire, or cause.

ḃioñḡnac̃baib̃: pãta ṡ p̃oḃioñḡna, *LL.* 162β; ḃioñḡnaib̃ ṡ enoc̃aib̃, *LU.* 28β.

ḃiõp̃ḡaḃ, for ḃip̃ec̃opa, unanswerable, irresistible?

ḃiõp̃ma .i. buiḃean, *O'Clery.*

ḃip̃ḡipe, quick, restless: eib̃ ḃip̃cip̃i, unbroken steeds, *TL.* 252; precipitate,  
*Ann. L. Cé*, i., 412, *LB.* 215β; ḃiañ ḃip̃cip̃i, *LB.* 218 a.

ḃumaḃ .i. ḃuma, mound.

paip̃ioñḡe, great impact? cf. ḃioñḡe, to push, *C. M. Rath*, xiv.

p̃eib̃peannac̃, smooth-pointed, p̃eib̃, smooth, *O'Dav.* 93.

p̃obaip̃t̃, p̃uaḃaip̃t̃: ḃo p̃uaḃp̃aḃap, they attacked, *Frag. of Ir. Ann.* 236.

p̃op̃ánaḃ, p̃up̃ánaḃ: said of a bull, *LL.* 247 a; p̃ep̃ḡaḃ p̃op̃ánaḃ, *H.* 2, 12.

p̃up̃p̃uam̃ant̃a; cf. p̃uam̃naḃ, reproving, *Bk. of Fenagh*, 248; cf. p̃uaip̃m̃niúṡeḃ.  
iaḃt̃aḃ; iaḃt̃aḃ .i. éiḡeap̃m̃, *O'Clery.*

im̃p̃m̃fom̃, fatigue, *MS. Mater.* 515.

ioññp̃ma, ioñp̃ma p̃leḡ, to set spears, *Frag. of Ir. Ann.* 3.

iõp̃paḃ = ep̃paḃ, ep̃peḃ.

laðpánn : ns. laðap .i. laóð, *O' Dav.* 84.

leaḡaib, 16, means perhaps leagues.

leaḡa, 34; cf. lɪpɪ leḡ-móɪp, wide-sloped Liffey, *Man. & Cust.* 484.

lonḡað; lonḡub, eating, *LU.* 103 a.

lomann; asf. lomain, a cord, *LL.* fo. 79 aβ.

lúéḡap, nimble; lúé, lúb, velocity.

mall-ḡruaóaið; cf. mall, modest, *MS. Mater.* 515.

oɪpɪoɪp; cf. pɔp anab ɣ pɔp aɪpɪem, *W.*

paðapéta; cf. pɔbopéta .i. imað, *O' Dav.* 113.

pɪéleapḡ; cf. pɪéleimneaó, extemporaneous verse, *O'R.*

pó, S-future of pócim.

puiḡe; ḡo puiḡe pɔ = ḡo pó pɔ, 45, = coḡpɪcɪ pɔ, till this, up to this.

pḡop, lámḡop; pɔop = yoke of two horses, *TL.* 244; pɪan-pḡop, warlike plain; pɔop .i. maḡ, *O' Dav.* 115.

pɔnn-óata: cf. pɪnnn cata, *Frag. Ir. Ann.* 76.

taḡle: the M variant taḡleað is better.

taḡleopieaðta; better taḡl-; cf. ḡopn-aibhbea, *eos visitabit.*

teaóɔ-pola for tɪuḡpola, thick blood; cf. tɪuḡ-bainne, *O' Dav.* 77; *tyuch* = tough, thick, in Ulster; or from téaótað, congeal, *Mac Curtin's Dict.*

## SUPPLEMENT

TO THE

## INDEX VOCABULORUM OF THE "GRAMMATICA CELTICA."

[WHILE searching for Irish neuters in the Grammatica of Zeuss I discovered that about six hundred and thirty-two words, or word-forms, and a great number of useful references have been omitted in the Index of Drs. Gütterbock and Thurneysen. I give here only the word-forms which they left out; cf. *supra*, p. xxii. The numbers refer to the pages of *Z*.]

abinn, 649.  
 abrache, 660.  
 abracham, 660, 703.  
 abstail, 654.  
 abstil, 355.  
 acciditi, 355.  
 accobraib, 649.  
 accomolta, 649.  
 accerannaib, 647.  
 -ach, 809.  
 achid, 656.  
 Adam, 647, 649, 659.  
 adcomcisset, 651.  
 adchoimchladach, 987.  
 adiecht, 984.  
 adiehta, 704, 984.  
 adiectaib, 983.  
 adnacuil, 699.  
 adras, 701.  
 adrodarcar, 987.  
 adtreb, 987.  
 áer, 96, 1073.  
 aescara, 165.  
 æcne, 860.  
 æcni, 699.  
 ág, 913.

aicme, 151, 639.  
 aicsidib, 861.  
 aidbligod, 992.  
 aidbligthe, 982.  
 aidgnu, 639.  
 aier, 94.  
 ailli, 652.  
 aim, 747.  
 aingel, 453, 455, 648, 650, 711.  
 aingil, 700.  
 ainim, 655, 1073.  
 ainmmnichthe, 703.  
 ainmnet, 1005.  
 airchenn, 343.  
 airae, 1066.  
 airecht, 991.  
 airgairib, 339.  
 airitin, 635, 861.  
 airiuc, 986.  
 airlaim, 484.  
 hais, 118.  
 aiscaidiu, 861.  
 aisdís, 70.  
 aithechi, 717.  
 aithech, 348.  
 aithfoilsigthech, 987.

- aithfoilsigthecha, 702.  
 aittreb, 699.  
 Alcluid, 97.  
 all togu, 271.  
 Alpai, 657.  
 altain, 657.  
 amain, 952.  
 amles, 893.  
 anacul, 429.  
 anad, 274, 658.  
 ruan, 646.  
 anam, 115.  
 anchintech, 708.  
 anduch, 639.  
 Anfolmithe, 644.  
 angraib, 637.  
 anmin, 339.  
 araarie, 213.  
 ardd, 656.  
 arfoim, 993.  
 arnoimat, 650 (*read* arróimat f)  
 Artmachæ, 639.  
 asai, 118.  
 asil, 83, 121, 284, 1066.  
 assan, 118.  
 ataich, 1004.  
 atcotedæ, 4.  
 Athenian, 708.  
 atraib, 660, 982, 991.  
 atracht, 455.  
 báig, 634.  
 baithius, 634.  
 barbár, 348.  
 bearr, 88.  
 benad, 649.  
 -bendachub, 881.  
 ber, 1080.  
 béssaib, 626.  
 besud, 860.  
 Bethil, 634.  
 bíáilde, 1061.  
 biathad, 649.  
 bilieb, 635.  
 bit, 226.  
 bled, 85.  
 blíadan, 98.  
 bliadain, 96, 98, 142.  
 boana, 1061.  
 boc (goat or soft), reference lost.  
 bocht, 1070.  
 boehtaib, 658.  
 boctan, 1070.  
 bodar, 246, 1072.  
 bogha, 140.  
 boide, 652.  
 bolce, 140.  
 bran, 135.  
 brátha, 229, 271, 916.  
 brátho, 648, 1065, 1068.  
 brec, 802.  
 breince, 1057.  
 brenaim, 1057.  
 bréntu, 1056.  
 brit, 104.  
 bró, 107.  
 brocc, 1075.  
 brodscoad, 850.  
 brosnæ, 639.  
 bruinecha, 1070.  
 bruinne, 1058.  
 bruinniu, 653.  
 buc, 714.  
 bud, 1065.  
 burpi, 947.  
 cae, 60, 1002.  
 caille, 644, 655, 961.  
 cáinchumracig, 715.  
 camsruth, 147.  
 carn, 136.  
 cat, 157.  
 Catgen, 136.  
 nocathaigtis, 701.  
 Cathbood, 99.  
 cathchomnidi, 718.  
 Catoc, 149.  
 cedacht, 988.  
 céillae, 982.  
 céimm, 821.  
 ceinn, 1058, *bis*.  
 cenælugud, 352.  
 cend con, 265.  
 cennaidich, 639.  
 censelich, 644.  
 cereol, 345, 635, 708.



cerd, 1056.  
 cétnidi, 982.  
 cétnidiu, 706.  
 cialla, 709.  
 cícce, 1066.  
 cicuil, 647.  
 cilldara, 7, 962, 1077.  
 nocinned, 217.  
 cinnet, 709.  
 cintech,  
 ciuil, 699.  
 clais, 651.  
 clérich, 633.  
 cliath, 18, 97, 161, 1079.  
 cloch, 1078.  
 cno, 657.  
 cobnesta, 651.  
 cocad, 657.  
 Coirpri, 256.  
 coitchenna, 711.  
 col, 791, 1077.  
 comaccumul, 988.  
 comáessa, 653.  
 comimmgabthæ, 717.  
 comnidi, 343.  
 comroirenich, 715.  
 Conchad, 638.  
 conluan, 267.  
 Connacht, 626.  
 Corintiu, 646.  
 cotammoscaig, 717.  
 crecht, 150.  
 credumæ, 1061.  
 Cremthinn, 661.  
 creitem, 500.  
 creitim, 339.  
 crocan, 822.  
 crochaingil, 251.  
 crochenn, 103, 151.  
 crosán, 103.  
 cruinda, 979.  
 cúairt, 1062.  
 cuán, 1075.  
 nim-chubandom, 652.  
 cúil, 954.  
 cuilén, 97.  
 cuimregaib, 636.  
 cuimrigib, 633.

cuimriug, 626, 626, 633, 636.  
 cuirp, 699.  
 cuithe, 1060.  
 cúl, 100, 1066.  
 culian, 97.  
 cumdiu, 353.  
 cúursagad, 638.  
  
 dais, 652.  
 dalsuidiu, 635.  
 daman, XIII.  
 damnæ, 654.  
 de, 662.  
 dea, *gen. pl.*, 633.  
 debe, 656.  
 dechriget, 881.  
 dechrogud, 982.  
 dechuir, 980.  
 décrad, 627.  
 dédenaich, 993.  
 degcinte, 987.  
 degmainib, 857.  
 degnímaib, 637.  
 deissemrecht, 637.  
 delg, 949.  
 denmi, 860.  
 deorad, 1071.  
 dér, 167.  
 dercon, 657.  
 derce, 53, 158, 897.  
 dergudaib, 339.  
 descert, 612.  
 disciplib, 339, 654.  
 disciplu, 656.  
 discipul, 659.  
 Desi, 961.  
 disimrecht, 339, 636.  
 desimrectaib, 216.  
 desimrechte, 636.  
 dethbir, 142.  
 deud, 627.  
 diabul, 109, 141, 649.  
 dicoitsea, 652.  
 didnaad, 104.  
 dillat, 154, 840, 1079.  
 dinam, 111.  
 diuitæ, 655.  
 diuitius, 352.

- diutius, 987.  
 diutte, 646.  
 dluim, 102.  
 dodead, 701.  
 dodeed, 647.  
 (docer) contorchratar, 340, 1091.  
 doerrbling, 636.  
 dofuasailcet, 987.  
 dofuasailcether, 979.  
 doinnseann, 649.  
 (doinola), tinóol, 887.  
 Domangart, 114, 115.  
 domnich, 270, 616.  
 domnuch, 635.  
 domon, 652.  
 donaireibed, 716.  
 donforsaice, 633.  
 dorchí, 717.  
 dorchide, 705.  
 doretarnacht, 882.  
 dornela, 80.  
 dosich, 714.  
 driss, 119, 1077.  
 drissi, 654.  
 drochgnímu, 165.  
 drog, 1057.  
 drogními, 634.  
 drong, 1064.  
 dú, 342.  
 dú, nach dú, 993.  
 Dubthach, 649, 654.  
 duidchí, 473.  
 duille, 93, 1075, 1077.  
 duillind, 295.  
 duiniu, 243.  
 dunaithmenadar, 646.  
 durind, 646.  
 ecclais, 95.  
 éaintechna, 712.  
 écerichtha, 989.  
 (edbart), idparta, 500.  
 (edbart) idpuirt, 48.  
 eircinníuch, 868.  
 eis, 462.  
 eiscsin, 993.  
 eit, 653.  
 eithech, 1059.  
 emblesim, 883.  
 emnatar, 705, 984.  
 Endi, 661.  
 enech, 1060.  
 engracus, 214.  
 eolas, 78, 786, 860.  
 epseuip, 654.  
 eretic, 716.  
 dam-erpainn, 343.  
 escar, 120.  
 escide, 861.  
 escumlad, 713.  
 esercuin, 635.  
 essamni, 652.  
 etarcnaib, 638.  
 etarsuidigthe, 711.  
 eulis, 699.  
 fadeud, 983.  
 fær, 104, 700.  
 failid, 714, 80.  
 falt, 1066.  
 falte, 872.  
 fán, 656.  
 feidligud, 710.  
 feoil, 1066.  
 ferid, 650.  
 fer tige, 131.  
 fesar = seser, 124.  
 feuir, 104.  
 (fetar) rufitir, 713.  
 fetarlaice, 252, 253, 713.  
 Fiacc, 435, 636, 647, 648, 713.  
 fidba, 821.  
 Filisnib, 638.  
 find, 652.  
 firtu, 910.  
 Fith, 647.  
 fugrad, 110.  
 fo, 661.  
 fo, 645, 699, 711.  
 foaccomol, 656.  
 isnaib fochidib, 627.  
 fodaimtis, 83.  
 fodam, 13, 115, 143.  
 fodlibi, 993.  
 fograigther, 979.  
 foirbe, 874.

foirenn, 127, 212.  
 foin, 650.  
 fóisitis, 634.  
 foiss, 447, 1097.  
 fóite, 714.  
 foluss, 699, 984.  
 fondasuigedar, 352.  
 forcinn, 660, 887.  
 forcitlaide, 649.  
 forciunn, 165.  
 formtha, 854, 1063.  
 forodamassa, 83, 717, 1083, 1099.  
 foris, 268.  
 forus, 165, 257, 655.  
 fosrucurt, 703.  
 fote, 979.  
 robfothiged, 355.  
 fothrucud, 905.  
 frithtarised, 886.  
 fróich, 918.  
 fuined, 709.  
 fuirec, 660.  
 furruimtis, 715.  
  
 gabar, 141.  
 gaibthe, 718.  
 gadta, 702.  
 gaileng, 1075.  
 gairbiuc, 990.  
 gall-asu, 443.  
 glanad, 993.  
 glantar, 993.  
 gnasi, 646.  
 goire, goiri, 249, 327, 619, 659, 1033,  
 1034, 1035, 1049.  
 Gollit, 1080.  
 goo, 649.  
 Gosacht, 225.  
 (gracad, gracad means the croaking of a  
 crow).  
 gréca, 638.  
 grécdi, 647, 990.  
 grécdú, 981.  
 Gréic, 714.  
 gréic, 992, Greek tongue.  
 Gregaib, 638.  
 griendi, 647.  
 guil, or doguil, 646.

Iacaum.  
 ibar, 88.  
 íccatar, 652.  
 Ierúsalem, 638.  
 Ignati, 633.  
 ilgotha, 711.  
 imde, 147.  
 imbde, 147.  
 immechtraib, 339, 633.  
 immoforling, 325.  
 imrád, 94.  
 imráta, 857.  
 imrado, 857.  
 inber, 148, 905.  
 inchoise, 978.  
 inchoisged, 983.  
 indéin, 1061.  
 ing, 633.  
 ingnae, 718.  
 ingnu, 339.  
 ingremmen, *np.*, 486.  
 inrice, 982.  
 irbáig, 649, 708.  
 irgairiu, 339.  
 irгнаe, 449.  
 Isernin, 106.  
 itge, 462, 650, 771.  
 ithbolc, 626, 657.  
 Iudei, 701.  
  
 (labar), 83, *recte* slabar.  
 labar, 83.  
 Laigen, 626.  
 Laignib, 654.  
 Laigniu, 645.  
 Laitinndib, 702.  
 Lalo, 111, 149.  
 Lassar, 644.  
 latin, 633.  
 Latindaib, 981.  
 laur, 1072.  
 legad, 655.  
 légend, 644, 826.  
 leix, 32, 105.  
 lemnacht, 1061.  
 lenu, 656.  
 lesmac, 1068.  
 lesmathair, 1068.

less, 635, *dat. sg.*  
 lethindli, 653.  
 lías, 269.  
 liim, 645.  
 lis, 89.  
 Loarn, 132.  
 lobad, 625, 655.  
 lochairn, 657.  
 locharnaig, 271.  
 lóg, 103, 1075.  
 lóig, 103.  
 long, 90, 285.  
 longais, longis, 456, 556, 647.  
 longes, 90.  
 losc, 1070.  
 loscad, 121, 624, 1070.  
 loseu, 659.  
 lothrach, 94.  
 Loygare, Loegare, 103.  
 luae, 1070.  
 lue, 140.  
 lu leith, 1066.  
 lubgort, 141, 149, 202, 888, 1077.  
 luge, 92, 141.  
 lus, 636, 1076.  
 luseu, 659.

magistru, 656.  
 maldach (?), 976.  
 maldachad, 861.  
 mann, 634.  
 marbthath, 861.  
 martre, 484, 658, 658.  
 matri, *plural* (reference lost).  
 meann, 1075.  
 medóncha, 226.  
 meinciu, 711.  
 melacht, 993.  
 menit, 89.  
 mennut, 89, 639.  
 menstir, 713.  
 mesrugud, 986.  
 messa (judgment), 648, 654.  
 Milcon, 18.  
 mimir, 265.  
 mithiu, 860.  
 mod, 634, *gp.*  
 mong, 285, 966, 1065.

monistre, 857.  
 morbrann, 135, 1074.  
 mormil, 1074.  
 Moysi, 702.  
 muce mora, 1074.  
 múcnæ, 715.  
 muilend, 1061.  
 muince, 15, 79, 248.

nebhomalnad, 700.  
 nepchorpdæ, 708.  
 nebthortrommad, 648.  
 nerta, 704.  
 niæ, 104.  
 niúla, 109.  
 Nóe, 855.  
 nóibad, 652, *infin.*  
 nóilaithe, 1054.

oo, óa, 165, 1066.  
 ochter, 656.  
 odbrann, 1067.  
 ódib, 335.  
 oenaigedar, 708.  
 oenichthi, 650.  
 oeth, 103, 1059.  
 óinmad, 322.  
 óissa, 659.  
 ón, blemish, 655.  
 ond, 1061.  
 oráit, 94.  
 orient, 709.  
 orr, 706.  
 ronortigestar, 700.

palnaedib, 216.  
 Patraice, 633.  
 Patrice, 627, 635, 638, 649, 713, 1004.  
 pecad, 653, 655.  
 pecthae, 638.  
 pecthu, 339, 649.  
 Petor, 644.  
 Philemóin, 649.  
 pianad, 352.  
 poll, 92.  
 poolire, 713.



prom, 860.  
 prome, 860.  
 puirt, 225.

Raith bilich, 635.  
 ranaic, 649.  
 raæra, 703.  
 rede, 265, 267.  
 réid, 656, 718.  
 réil, 978, 982.  
 rian, 657.  
 riagoldu, 984.  
 rigther, 648.  
 rindide, 647, 1055.  
 robbet, 656.  
 rói : ind rói, 718.  
 Róim, 626.  
 rondcursam, 644.  
 ruceai, 993.  
 ruichiuir, 636.  
 runde, xxxvi., 327, 1000.

sáirigud, 102.  
 salt, 343, 1051.  
 sal, 140.  
 samagud, 656.  
 samlumsa, 657.  
 Sarra, 718.  
 satuirn, 653.  
 scí, 635.  
 scor, 649.  
 scripturi, 717.  
 scrissid, 657.  
 sebac, 94.  
 Sechnall, 257, 638.  
 sechtmuga, 320.  
 Segéne, 647.  
 seinm, 120.  
 selb, 129, 861.  
 senchassi, 123.  
 senn, 120.  
 serb, 124.  
 Sinill, 297.  
 sirræ, 224, *or* irræ (?).  
 slabreid, 633.  
 sluindidae, 981.  
 smachta, 771.  
 sned, 121.

solésach, 665.  
 socheniúil, 665.  
 sóibat, 652.  
 sommai, 480.  
 sommu, 211.  
 soscéligthide, 225.  
 spirdide, 701.  
 spirito, 637, 748.  
 spírto, 251, 346, 699.  
 spirut, 225, 296, 343, 346, 644, 699.  
 storidiu, 637, 714.

tacáir, 633.  
 taidmide, 984 (*tuidmide* ?).  
 táis, 712.  
 taithmet, 633.  
 tanidiu, 660.  
 táre, átare, 717 (*tíre* ?).  
 tarmorcinn, 983.  
 tarmmorenib, 983.  
 tarmoreiunn, 983.  
 tarslaic, 633.  
 techtaim, 1069.  
 nad techtat, 226.  
 teclimm, 245.  
 tegdis, 718.  
 teglach, 140, 1068.  
 notheimnigther, 465.  
 telach, 72, 140, 810.  
 telchae, 86, 140.  
 notemligtis, 344.  
 tercital, 226.  
 tert (*persin*), 708, 985, 987.  
 tes, heat, 1073.  
 test, 1073.  
 Tiamthe, 462.  
 Timotheus, 862.  
 timthirecht, 635.  
 tinfid, 991.  
 tinóol, 887.  
 tíre, 217.  
 Tit, 636, 649.  
 titacht, 244.  
 titul, 885, *ac. sg.*  
 tiug, 88, 109, 140, 886.  
 tobar, 138.  
 toddiusgat, 627.  
 togais, 703.

toirsech, 711.  
 tolaib, 339.  
 toorund, 646.  
 torbae, 645.  
 tormachtaí, 992.  
 tornther, 636.  
 toroimed, 24.  
 torus, *ap.* 715.  
 toxalde, 354.  
 trab, 224, 137.  
 traith, 156.  
 treb, 1069.  
 trebrígedar, 980.  
 trócaireach, 149.  
 trost, 121.

trosta, 792.  
 trub, 224.  
 tualáng, 704.  
 tudidin, 264, 639.  
 tuiste, 26, 212, 308.  
 turbuid, 706.  
 tuslestar, 1078.

úas, 99, i.e. *altus*.  
 hucht, 304.  
 uide, *profectio*, 230.  
 Ulta, 285.  
 Ultaig, 244.  
 úr, 100.

---

REFERENCES, NOT GIVEN IN THE INDEX, WHICH MAY PROVE  
 USEFUL TO LEXICOGRAPHERS AND LINGUISTS.

(See line 18, p. xxii. of my Preface.)

aball, 141.  
 abbaith, 367.  
 abdaine, 1003.  
 adcomcisset, 651.  
 adcomlatar, 64.  
 adciam, 217, 699, 860.  
 adchumtuch, 639.  
 adfiadar, 913.  
 adgén, 601.  
 adopartar, 620.  
 adrad, 325, 339.  
 adroni, 326.  
 æcne, 860.  
 æeni, 699.  
 æes, 96, 224.  
 affraedai, 657.  
 aier, 96, 97, 1073.  
 aicciund, 627.  
 aioned, 151, 649, 656.  
 aicsendaíd, 1002.  
 aig, 1073.  
 áil, 327, 357, xxxvi.  
 ailligud, 957.

al, 271.  
 áliss, 654.  
 aimser, 115, 281, 860.  
 aimsir, 860.  
 aimsire, 860.  
 ainm, 115, 626, 821.  
 ainmm, 115.  
 aircinn, 709.  
 airgairib, 339.  
 airiten, 861.  
 airm, 41, 357.  
 áis, 30, 101, 860.  
 aisso, 224.  
 áith, 1061.  
 áithæ, 1066.  
 aithirge, 900.  
 aithirriuch, 638.  
 almsin, 244.  
 alt, 150, 154.  
 alpai, 636.  
 ham, 821.  
 amal, 111, 733.  
 amlabar, 894.

ro-an, 85.  
 anamchairtib, 54, 339.  
 anride, 1070.  
 anim, 115, 1073.  
 anmann, 225.  
 apaid, 257, 367.  
 ár, 102, 1063.  
 arcelim, 932.  
 archiunn, 179, 279, 490.  
 arecar, 699.  
 aridrochell, 932, 962.  
 arlég, 140.  
 ar n-, 699.  
 arthuus, 26, 50.  
 as, 1051.  
 asberr, 627.  
 asbert, 65, 453, 650.  
 ascnam, 180.  
 asrubart, 214.  
 asse, 649.  
 ataaid, 656.  
 ataaít, 226.  
 athar, 626.  
 athir, 1054, 1067.  
 athiorenid, 1054.  
 atrebat, 353.  
 an, 644.  
 ani, 1066.

báas, 18, 699.  
 bacc, 1061.  
 badud, 94, 624.  
 baile, 224.  
 bairgen, 1079.  
 báis, 699.  
 baithis, 82, 699.  
 baitzed, 339.  
 banb, 130.  
 banchu, 1075.  
 Barnaip, 636.  
 baullu, 656.  
 becc, 151, 1070.  
 béim, 649.  
 béire, 342, 626.  
 béiru, 626.  
 bennach, 87.  
 berrad, 339.  
 berrsi, 338.  
 bás, 98.

bethe, 1077.  
 bí, 226.  
 biail, 104, 340, 1061.  
 bid, 861.  
 bir, 1080.  
 bith, 88, 157, 918.  
 bithbeo, 109.  
 biu, 109, 135.  
 biuu, 649.  
 bliadin, 96.  
 bó, 135.  
 bóe, 99, 1068.  
 bóchaill, 1069.  
 boga, 140.  
 bóid, 99, 1058.  
 bóill, 649.  
 brage, 1066.  
 brat, 1063.  
 bráth, 87, 88, 94, 95, 1056, 105, 1068.  
 bréinciu, 1057.  
 breth, 87.  
 bríg, 90, 98, 135, 136, 141, 910.  
 broine, 1070.  
 bron, 1058.  
 buadach, 108.  
 buadarthu, 211.  
 buáid, 99, 1058.  
 buiden, 90.

cach 6en, 165.  
 cách, 94.  
 cacht, 102, 1059, 1068.  
 cadessin, 367.  
 caebb, 1066, 1067.  
 caimmse, 84.  
 cáin, 102.  
 cáineperr, 1057.  
 caingen, 1057.  
 cáingnime, 654.  
 cairem, 1070.  
 cammdere, 1070.  
 car, 1068.  
 cara, 81, 1068.  
 caratnáimta, 656.  
 carraic, 153.  
 carthach, 810.  
 cath, 649.  
 ceimmen, 1056.  
 céil, 104, 105.

- cemmen, 217.  
 cen, 487, 805.  
 cenél, 181, 225, 342, 481.  
 cenele, 699.  
 cenn, 85.  
 cense, 656.  
 cét, 321.  
 cethir, 649.  
 éctne, 322.  
 ciad, 105.  
 ciadcholum, 074.  
 ciall, 97.  
 cid, 481, 608, 863.  
 ciunn, 339.  
 cláar, 1055.  
 claideb, 82, 88, 139, 835.  
 claind, 138.  
 clainde, 336.  
 cland, 181, 1056.  
 clár, 99, 1055.  
 cliab, 1066.  
 cnam, 129.  
 cnoc, 283.  
 cobas, 343, 656.  
 cobir, 137.  
 cóiced, 322.  
 cóil, 103, 1054, 1080.  
 coim, cóima, 103, 655.  
 coimdiu, 741.  
 cóimthecht, 339.  
 coisecrad, 339.  
 coitchennas, 656.  
 coll, 1077, 1097.  
 colmmene, 297.  
 colnide, 235.  
 colum, 789, 824, 1074.  
 comacomla, 714.  
 comairbirt mbuith, 657.  
 comairle, 857.  
 combad, 487.  
 comoiesi, 339.  
 commocus, 699.  
 comsuidiguth, 656.  
 comthinól, 627.  
 conacertus, 701.  
 conaraib, 216.  
 condarcilli, 644.  
 condelg, 649.  
 congaib, 295.  
 conricci, 212.  
 consona, 979.  
 contorchartar, 450.  
 córe, 649.  
 corpu, 656.  
 cos, 103.  
 cosc, *ds.*, 339.  
 cosmil, 649.  
 cosmilius, 699.  
 cotarsne, 649.  
 crabud, 979, 993.  
 creitme, cretme, 486, 659.  
 cretmech, 860.  
 creitfess, 165.  
 criad, 1056.  
 criathar, 96.  
 eride, 860, 1066.  
 eridi, 1055.  
 eridiu, 339.  
 Crist, 1004.  
 nudamchrocha, 434.  
 crois, 499, 704.  
 crot, 151.  
 cruind, 147, 1064.  
 cruinn, 147, 224.  
 cú, 1075.  
 cúbus, 649.  
 cucann, 1064.  
 cuilenboce, 1075.  
 cuimrega, 656.  
 cuit, 495.  
 eulech, 627.  
 cumacht, cumact, 84, 1065.  
 cumachtach, 84.  
 cumachtu, 339.  
 cumsanad, 626.  
 cumung, 339.  
 cursagad, 54, 502.  
 dag, 140, 141, 1071.  
 dál, 93.  
 daltæ, 886.  
 dara, daro, 225.  
 dau, 315.  
 dé, 662.  
 fridé, 99.  
 dea, 633, *gp.*



deacht, 649.  
 dead, 836.  
 déáith, 1061.  
 debuid, debuith, 649.  
 dechor, 656.  
 dedarnaib, 778.  
 dedol, 230.  
 dee, 165.  
 delb, 85, 130, 734.  
 deich, 318.  
 denum, 861.  
 dere, 897.  
 dermár, 895.  
 dermet, 880, 1057.  
 des, dess, 125, 129.  
 dethiden, 703.  
 di, 662.  
 dia, 95, 98, 99, 105.  
 diadi, 217, 217.  
 diagmani, 699.  
 dichein, 455.  
 didnad, 912.  
 didu, 651.  
 digal, 903.  
 dfles, 858.  
 dim, 164, 802.  
 dirge, 979.  
 díthnad, 997.  
 dlegtir, 225.  
 dligid, 145.  
 dligeda, 226.  
 dligetha, 217.  
 do, 662.  
 doadbit, 887.  
 doib, 661.  
 dobor, dobur, 109, 136, 138, 1077.  
 dobarchu, 1075.  
 dobeir, 225.  
 dobert, 257.  
 dobir, 233.  
 dodárget, 216.  
 dofuirceifea, 625.  
 dofuthrisse, 626.  
 dogair, 773.  
 dóini, 226.  
 doinscann, 649.  
 domun, 114.  
 donairissed, 627.

doneted, 326.  
 donn, 225.  
 dorát, nitárdsat, 246.  
 dorigénsat, 227.  
 dorogbid, 656.  
 dorus, 801, 835.  
 draigen, 119.  
 dristenach, 119, 1077.  
 drochgni, 342.  
 dualchi, 699.  
 dualig, 649.  
 dub, 39, 91, 139, 141, 1073.  
 dubber, 627.  
 duine, 225, 1075, 1077.  
 dún, 100.  
 dunarructhæ, 481, 741.  
 dúnsit, 465.  
 dús, 1060.  
 dutet, 1057.  
 dúus, 469.  
 é, 372.  
 éc, 129.  
 ech, 85, 159.  
 eclis, 1066.  
 écne, 860.  
 edbart, 84, 148, 1055.  
 éirge, 487.  
 ellach, 810.  
 emith, 978.  
 encæ, 342.  
 eo, 123.  
 epart, 649, 861.  
 epscop, 1067.  
 -epur, 212.  
 roerbad, 649.  
 eross, 121, 834, 1070.  
 erthuaiscertach, 87, 809.  
 escai, esci, 224.  
 escar, 120.  
 æscare, 165.  
 escarit, 656.  
 esséirge, 226.  
 ét, 649.  
 étar, 649.  
 etar, 251.  
 etarcna, 339.  
 etarcnad, 342.  
 etargnu, 339.

failti, 339.  
 fáithæ, 216.  
 fáithib, 165.  
 far n-, 861.  
 fecht, 741.  
 fedb, 1069.  
 fedir, 472.  
 feil, fel, 969, 1063.  
 fén, 969.  
 fer, 282, 485, 699.  
 fér, 104.  
 ferto, 486, 910.  
 fescor, 149.  
 fesar, 124.  
 feuchair, 155.  
 feuchrae, 155.  
 fiad, 133.  
 fiche, 319.  
 fid, 656, 1061, 1076.  
 nadconfil, 720, 969.  
 fin, 98, 1079.  
 fini, 1054.  
 finime, 1062.  
 finnad, 458, 478.  
 fír, 98, 1072.  
 firaingliu, 216.  
 fírbrihem, 466.  
 fírian, 98, 1072.  
 fírianugud, 339.  
 fíru, 699.  
 fis, 459.  
 fíu, 110, 131, 647.  
 fiur, 124.  
 fíus, 226, 860.  
 flaith, ardlathi, 226, 251, 868.  
 fliuchderce, 1072.  
 foaid, 959.  
 -focair, 978.  
 fochide, 484.  
 fodail, 225, 874, 1057, 1063.  
 fodaim, 115.  
 fodaimim, 1057.  
 foditiu, 1057.  
 foilsigdde, 251.  
 foirbthe, 866.  
 foirbthetu, 339, 860.  
 foirbthetid, 649.  
 foircenn, 905, 908.

folcaim, 130, 155.  
 folt, 130, 131, 152, 154, 1066.  
 folud, 1070.  
 for, 194, 456, 674.  
 forraithmet, 886, 1057.  
 forbanda, 626.  
 forceinnfítis, 627.  
 forcell, 627.  
 forcenn, 195.  
 forcitlidib, 339.  
 forcitul, 339.  
 forciunn, 165.  
 forgare, 227.  
 forruim, 45.  
 fothairethib, 217.  
 fridé, 98.  
 frisorthe, 649.  
 frith, 130.  
 fritabairt, 243.  
 fumrése, 485.

romgab, 244.  
 gabais, 138, 644.  
 gabál, 138, 163, 447.  
 gabas, 64.  
 congabtis, 447.  
 gabsi, 138.  
 rongabus, 426.  
 gairm, 821.  
 galar, 1066.  
 garb, 130, 133, 144.  
 gau, 1071.  
 gessir, 649.  
 gir, 860.  
 (an)glana, 860.  
 glaine, 860.  
 glass, 1060.  
 glé, 104, 105.  
 glún, 100, 1067.  
 gnád, 860.  
 gnáis, 627.  
 gnáth, 94.  
 gné, 1056.  
 gni, 857.  
 gním, 857.  
 gnímaib, 339.  
 gnímo, 982.  
 gó, goo, 1071.

goba, 90, 141, 1069.  
 goithimm, 91, 161.  
 gráid, 364.  
 gráinne, 1080.  
 grúad, 99, 1066.  
 guidiu, 339.  
 gulpán, 136.  
  
 iach, 123, 1074.  
 íairn, 104.  
 íarn, 104, 123.  
 iasc, 67, 1074.  
 ícc, 151, 339.  
 íccad, 151.  
 ícce, 225, 1072.  
 idbart, 149, 1055.  
 idpart, 84, 148, 225, 1055.  
 ifurnn, 117.  
 imde, 147.  
 imfresna, 648.  
 immacaldaim, 656.  
 immanetar, 656.  
 immaradat, 94.  
 immognam, 656.  
 immormus, 649.  
 imrádud, 339.  
 imthecht, 649.  
 imthesid, 969.  
 inathar, 1066.  
 ind, 226.  
 indeb, 217.  
 indocbál, 227.  
 infectso, 156, 741.  
 infinite, 688.  
 ingaibthe, 349.  
 ingena, 699.  
 ingnad, 716.  
 ingrim, 339.  
 inis, 88.  
 inmedón, 139.  
 innocht, 103.  
 insce, 325.  
 inseib, 325, 699.  
 intain, intan, 699, 741.  
 irbága, 656.  
 ires, 627, 860.  
 iressach, 860.  
 iresse, 337.

irgal, 627.  
 irlaim, 226.  
 irnigdib, 339.  
 ished, 164.  
 ísel, 98.  
 ísil, 98.  
 ísliu, 121.  
 hísul, 647, 1055.  
 isnaib, 699.  
 issuidiu, 350.  
 ité, ithé, 225, 226, 350, 646.  
 iter, 251.  
 ith, 147, 1061, 1077, 1079.  
 ithlaid, 147.  
 ithland, 147.  
  
 lám, 95, 114, 821.  
 lán, 93.  
 lanamnas, 656.  
 lann, 113.  
 lao, 484.  
 lár, 93, 95, 1054.  
 lebor, 141.  
 léic, 217.  
 leid, 339.  
 léim, léimm, 821, 1053.  
 lenn, 1063.  
 lenomnaib, 821.  
 les, 1071.  
 less, 999.  
 lestar, lester, 121, 152, 625, 1070.  
 lethá, 129, 1057.  
 lethan, 88, 159, 1057.  
 lia, 1057.  
 lia, lie, 104, 105, 1057.  
 liac, liacc, 151.  
 liath, 96.  
 libuir, 348, 1078.  
 lfc, 109.  
 linn, 226.  
 lobuir, 648.  
 lobri, 337.  
 lobur, 648.  
 locc, luce, 93, 343.  
 lóg, 699.  
 loge, 860.  
 loman, 90, 115, 823.  
 lothrach, 94.

lóthur, 831.  
 loor, lór, lour, 649, 129.  
 luacharnn, 827.  
 luam, 1070.  
 lucht, luet, 156, 1061, 1068.  
 luid, 305.  
 luige, 1059.  
 luind, 226.

maccidondú, 649.  
 maccu, 699, 793.  
 machdad, 342.  
 machdacht, 1069.  
 mag, 102, 140, 656.  
 magen, magin, 92, 342.  
 maice, 661.  
 mail, 101, 140.  
 maith, 149.  
 maldacht, 176.  
 mám, 56, 211, 489, 627, 880.  
 manip, 650, 1054.  
 már, 93, 857, 1081.  
 marb, 131.  
 marcach, 149.  
 máthir, 159.  
 matain, matin, 265, 1073.  
 mebuir, 238.  
 mebul, 85, 817.  
 medón, 139, 562, 740.  
 méit, 845.  
 Mélbrigte, 235.  
 melltach, 644.  
 menice, 151.  
 messimmir, 216.  
 mí, 117.  
 mifogur, 978.  
 mil, 889.  
 milid, 649.  
 mín, 99, 103, 104.  
 mná, 699.  
 moidem, 325.  
 moirb, 225, 226.  
 molad, 90, 91, 861.  
 molt, 154.  
 mora, 1074.  
 mraithemnechte, 649.  
 mu, 954.  
 muce, 90, 91, 151.

mug, 102, 144, 860.  
 muintir, 339.  
 muir, 91.  
 muirbran, 1053, 1074.

nadip, 492.  
 nammá, 307, 620.  
 nathir, 160, 167, 1075.  
 nebcongabthetit, 339.  
 nech, 1054.  
 neich, 861.  
 nél, 109.  
 nem, 85, 165.  
 nemdai, nemde, 226, 649.  
 nemdib, 227.  
 nemed, 84, 115, 1073.  
 nert, 85, 149.  
 nertad, *ds.*, 339.  
 neurt, 627, *bis*.  
 nessa, 120.  
 nii, 343, 636.  
 nim, 165, 227, 626.  
 nimib, 263.  
 nipu, 485.  
 nocht, 158.  
 nóeb, 699.  
 not, 978.  
 nutasigthe, 443.

ocht, 156.  
 oclatid, 165.  
 óen, 103.  
 óentid, 656.  
 óentu, 633.  
 óenur, 337, 339.  
 óesa, 649.  
 ógi, 656.  
 óin, 103.  
 óintam, 103.  
 omon, omun, 90, 108, 112, 114, 115,  
 125.  
 orcas, 1054.  
 ord, ordd, 647, 1061.  
 org, 1054.  
 ós, úas, 99, 125.  
 péne, 225.  
 persan, 226.



poll, 92.  
precept, 839.  
-preceptor, 217.  
prím, 322.  
proind, 652, 699.  
pupall, 159.

raith, 1074, 1076.  
rann, 285.  
rath, 224, 1059, 1076.  
recht, rect, 150, 156, 165, 1053.  
rechtaigim, 1053.  
nomréla, 699.  
rem-, 699.  
remeperthi, 217.  
remsamagud, 656.  
réud, 143, 626, 1073.  
rí, 98, 99, 136.  
riar, 861.  
ni-riat, 217.  
riathor, 104.  
rícht, 156.  
romacdaet, 1069.  
rombeb, 649.  
ropo, 1057.  
rún, 100, 1055, 1056.  
rúna, 217.  
rúse, 1077.

sái, 120.  
sáibapstalu, 649.  
saich, 656.  
sáir, 121.  
sairdenmidecht, 121.  
sairse, 656.  
sal, 140.  
salann, 122, 825.  
sanctáir, 227.  
sant, 124.  
scarad, 120.  
scáth, 95, 97, 1073.  
sciath, 97.  
sé, 125.  
seboc, 123.  
sech, 122.  
sechidu, 718.  
sechim, 145.  
secht, 120.

sechtmad, 156.  
seilb, 123, 656.  
seirc, 339.  
seitchi, 339, 462, 741.  
selg, 122, 140, 144.  
sen, 123.  
senn, 120.  
senmáthir, *ds.*, 339.  
seol, 121, 122, 1059.  
serbe, 239, 472, 608, 863.  
serc, 120, 155.  
seser, 124.  
sét, 122, 123.  
setharorenid, 1054.  
seuit, 123.  
sí, 124.  
síd, 99, 104, 105.  
síl, 119.  
sír, 98, 122, 1055.  
sirid, 1055.  
sírrae, 224.  
siur, 123, 124.  
sliucht, 52.  
slóg, slúag, 92, 99, 120, 121, 141, 144,  
168, 170.  
slond, slund, 121, 860.  
sluces, 1057.  
snáthe, 95, 107, 121, 1071.  
-som, 625.  
sommae, 211.  
són, 225.  
sóol, 122, 1059.  
soscélu, 339.  
srían, 97, 98.  
srogill, 80.  
srón, 103, 1036, 1066.  
sruth, 80, 163, 1078.  
sruthe, 121.  
stoir, 91, 701.  
sualig, 649.  
suide, 120.  
sulbair, sulbir, 92, 93, 122, 1054.  
surn, 1080.  
suthain, 863.

abirt, 861.  
taibsiu, 182.  
taidbsiu, 881.

- tair, 485.  
 tairissem, 627.  
 tairismich, 492.  
 tairismiche, 226.  
 talam, 626.  
 tana, 109, 129.  
 tanide, 240.  
 tarb, 130, 131.  
 tarcenn, 485.  
 tarmochenn, 485.  
 tatháir, *ds.*, 339.  
 tech, 141, 861.  
 teg, 85, 141.  
 teist, 445.  
 téit, 103, 143.  
 temel, 115, 1073.  
 tene, tenid, 87, 1054.  
 tesbanat, 225.  
 testas, 1073.  
 testamin, testimin, 228, 1073.  
 tete, 1057.  
 tiechte, 339, 700.  
 tichtin, 860.  
 tige, 85, 88.  
 tigerne, 85, 136.  
 tigerni, 339.  
 tigiú, 88.  
 tinchosc, 339.  
 tír, tíre, 98, 339.  
 tintud, tintuuth, 165, 662.  
 tipra, 109.  
 t, to, 339.  
 tobe, 88.  
 tóib, 103, 139, 633.  
 toil, 649.  
 toimuin, 339.  
 toimtiu, 741.  
 toiniud, 227.  
 toisc, 649.  
 tol, 703, 857.  
 tonna, 469.  
 topur, 109, 138.  
 torand, 250.  
 torbe, 1054.  
 torisse, 1064.  
 tórmach, 99, 100.  
 tosach, 348.  
 toschid, 649.  
 tothim, 99, 100.  
 traig, 119.  
 traigid, 119.  
 traigthech, 119.  
 tré, tri, 96.  
 trén, tressa, 123.  
 trí, 316, 1054.  
 trian, 104.  
 trichtaige, 304.  
 trócaire, 94, 100.  
 trocaireach, 149.  
 tróg, 94, 99, 136, 141, 1057.  
 trógán, 1057.  
 trúag, 1057.  
 túad, túath, 99, 108, 861.  
 tuaith, 656.  
 tualang, 100, 108.  
 tuidecht, 649.  
 tuile, 165.  
 tuistiu, 481, 741.  
 con-tultatar, 661.  
 uain, 634.  
 uan, 84, 103, 481.  
 nasal, 99, 126, 1055, 1067.  
 uce, 635.  
 uilec, ulee, 226, 861, 916.  
 uile, 84.  
 uilliu, 650.  
 huisse, 485, 487, 488, 649.  
 Ulta, 258.  
 umal, 1073.  
 umaldóit, 1073.  
 urfuisin, 81.  
 urphaisiu, 81.

## IRISH MANUSCRIPTS—FACSIMILES.

[*Editions limited to 200 copies.*]

THE accurate study and critical investigation of the ancient literary and historic monuments of Ireland have hitherto been impeded by the absence of fac-similes of the oldest and most important Irish Manuscripts.

With a view of supplying this acknowledged want, and of placing beyond risk of destruction the contents of Manuscripts, the Academy has undertaken the publication of carefully collated lithographic or photo-lithographic copies of the oldest Irish texts still extant.

---

*In folio, on toned paper.—Price £3 3s.*

**L**EABHAR NA H-UIDHRI : a collection of pieces in prose and verse, in the Irish language, transcribed about A. D. 1100 ; the oldest volume now known entirely in the Irish language, and one of the chief surviving native literary monuments—not ecclesiastical—of ancient Ireland ; now for the first time published, from the original in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy, with account of the manuscript, description of its contents, index, and fac-similes in colours.

---

*In Imperial folio, on toned paper.—Price £4 4s. ; or £2 2s. per Part.  
Parts I. and II. ; or in One Vol., half calf.*

**L**EABHAR BREAC—the “Speckled Book”—otherwise styled “The Great Book of Dun Doighre” : a collection of pieces in Irish and Latin, transcribed towards the close of the fourteenth century ; “the oldest and best Irish MS. relating to Church History now preserved.”—(*G. Petrie.*) Now first published, from the original MS. in the Academy’s Library.

---

*In Imperial folio, on toned paper, with a Photograph of a page of the  
Original.—Price £6 6s.*

**T**HE BOOK OF LEINSTER, sometime called The Book of “GLENDALOUGH” : a collection of pieces in the Irish Language, compiled in part about the middle of the twelfth century. From the original MS. in Trinity College, Dublin, with introduction, analysis of contents, and index, by ROBERT ATKINSON, M. A., LL.D., Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Grammar in the University of Dublin, Secretary of Council, Royal Irish Academy.

The Book of Leinster is one of the most important of the fragments of Irish literature that have come down to us. In addition to copies of the native prose historic accounts of the Táin Bó Cualnge, the Bórama, &c., it contains a large fragment of an early prose translation of the *Historia de Excidio Troiae* of Dares Phrygius ; a great number of the poems and prose introductions of the *Dindsenchas* or legendary account of the origin of the names of places in Ireland ; very many historic poems, in which the legendary and traditional accounts of the early history of the country are preserved ; Irish genealogies and hagiologies ; and a great number of interesting stories, illustrative of the manners and customs, the modes of thought, and the state of culture, &c., of the people of Ireland just about the period of the Anglo-Norman Invasion.

*In Imperial folio, reproduced by Photo-lithography.—Price £5 5s.*

**THE BOOK OF BALLYMOTE**: a collection of pieces in the Irish Language, dating from the end of the fourteenth century; now published in **Photo-lithography** from the original Manuscript in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy. With Introduction, Analysis of Contents, and Index, by ROBERT ATKINSON, M.A., LL.D., Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology in the University of Dublin; Secretary of Council, Royal Irish Academy.

The Book of Ballymote contains numerous articles of interest to the Scholar and to the Antiquary. The original portion consists of—Genealogical Lists; Histories and Legends; a fragment of the Brehon Laws; a copy of the *Dindsenchas*; Treatises on Grammatical Topics, &c. The other portion contains translations from Latin originals: the Destruction of Troy, the Wandering of Ulysses, the Story of the *Æneid*, and the Life of Alexander the Great.

---

### THE IRISH MANUSCRIPT SERIES.

Volume I., octavo.—Part 1.—Containing: (1) Contents of The Book of Fermoy; (2) The Irish MS. in Rennes; (3) MacFirbis on some Bishops of Ireland; (4) Tain Bo Fraich; (5) Tochmare Bec-Fola, &c. Price 5s.

Volume I., quarto.—Part 1.—WHITLEY STOKES, LL.D.: On the Felire of Cengus. Price 14s.

Volume II., octavo.—Part 1.—ROBERT ATKINSON, M.A., LL.D.: *Ἐπὶ τῶν ἑσθλαστικῶν ὁδῶν* ["The Three Shafts of Death"] of Rev. Geoffrey Keating. The Irish Text, edited with Glossary and Appendix. Price 3s. 6d.

---

### THE TODD LECTURE SERIES.

Volume I., octavo.—Part 1.—W. M. HENNESSY: *Mesca Ulad*.

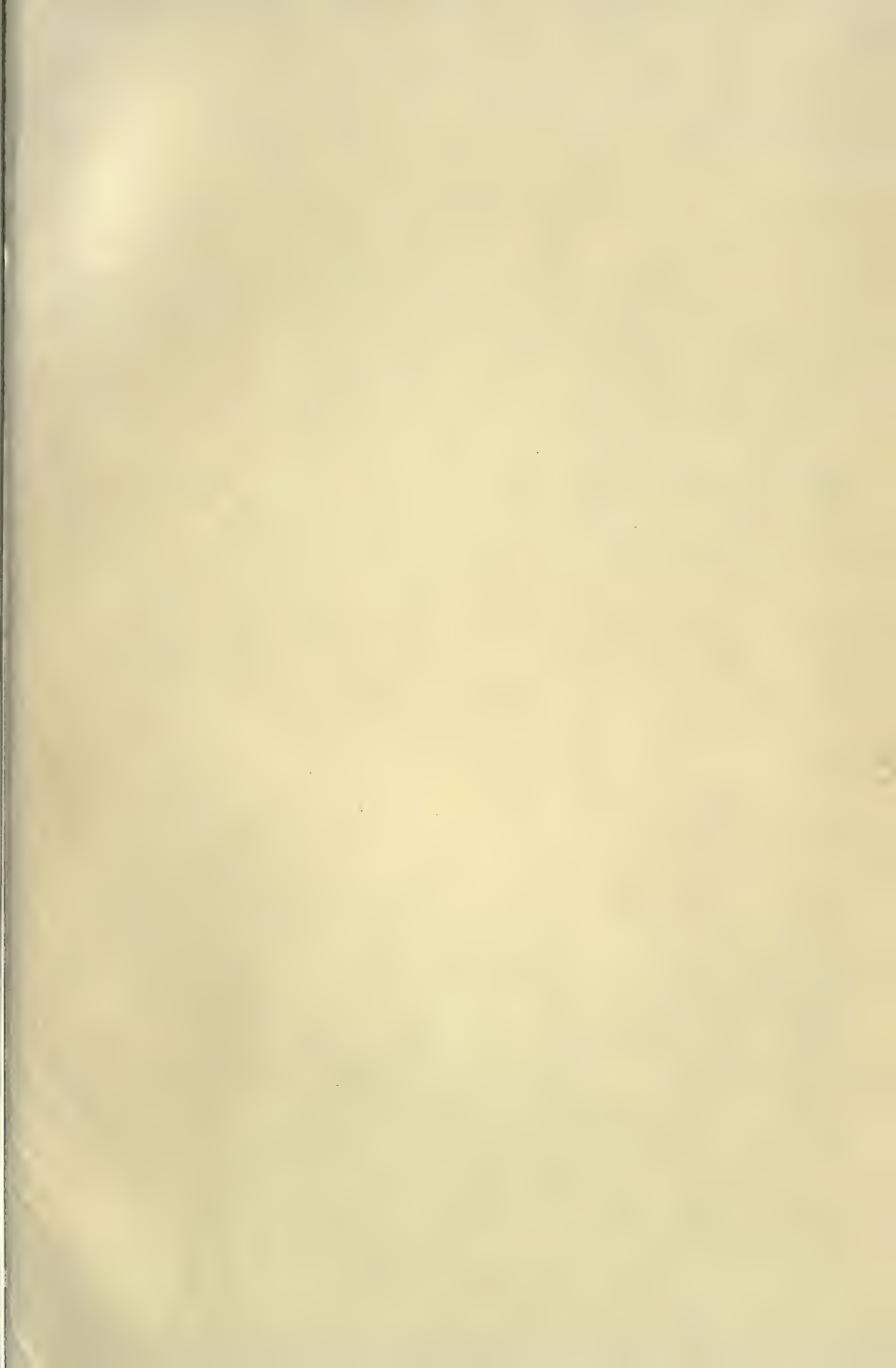
Volume II., octavo.—ROBERT ATKINSON, M.A., LL.D.: The Passions and Homilies from *Leabhar Breac*. With an Introductory Lecture on Irish Lexicography. (Pages 1 to 958.)

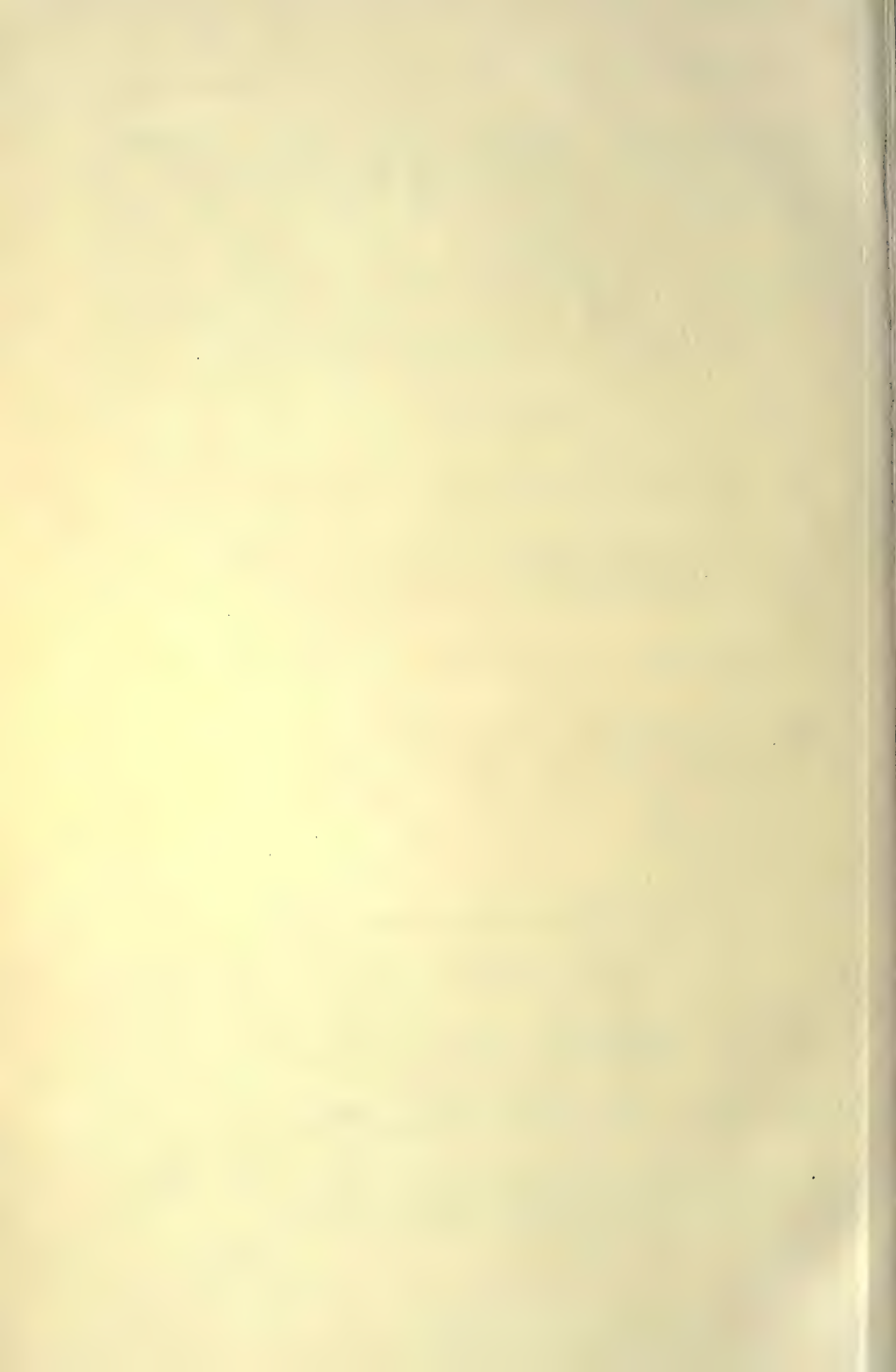
Volume III., octavo.—B. MAC CARTHY, D.D.: The Codex Palatino-Vaticanus, No. 830. Texts, Translations and Indices. (Pages 1 to 450.)

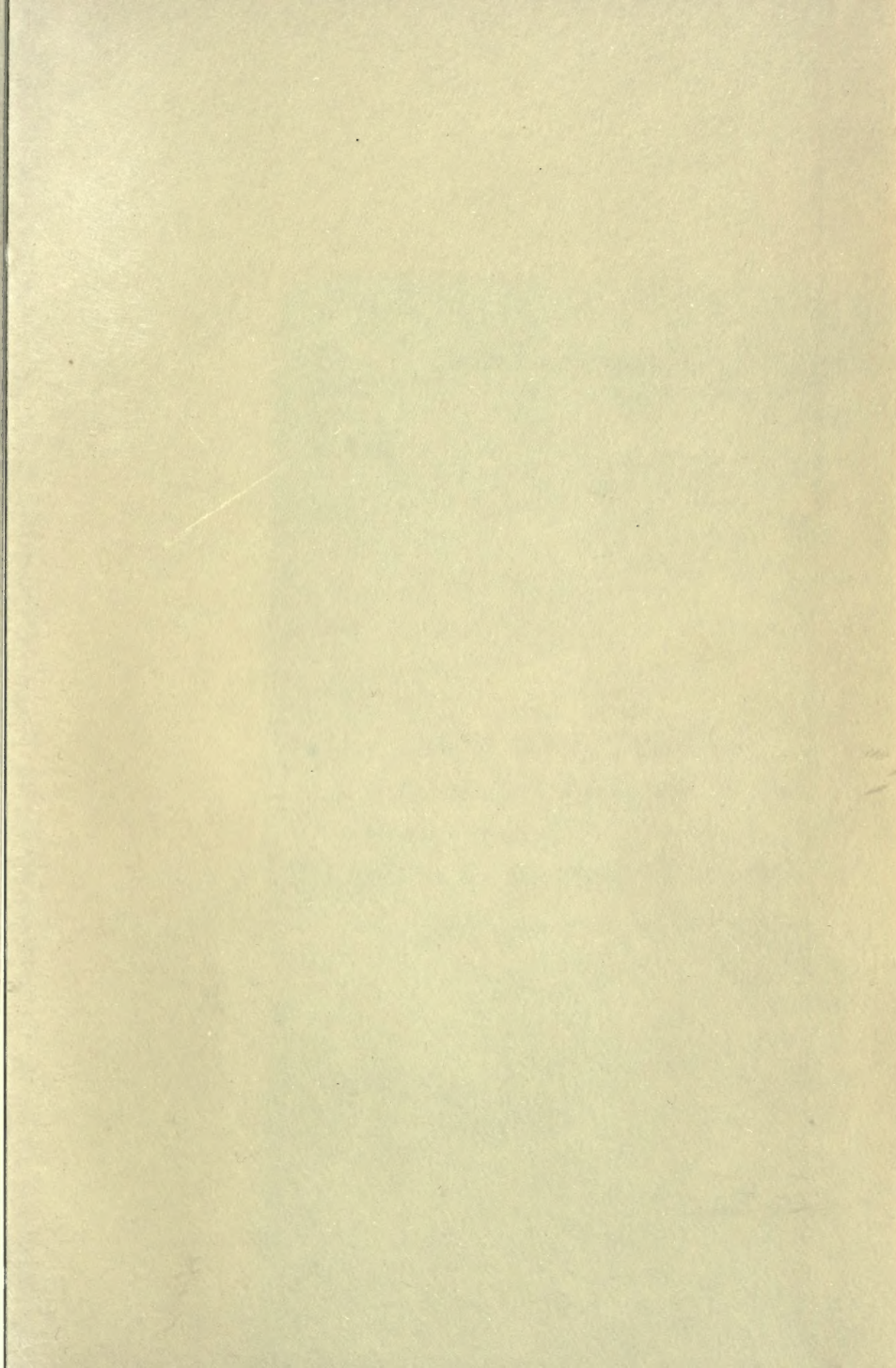
Volume IV., octavo.—Rev. EDMUND HOGAN, S.J., F.R.U.I., M.R.I.A. *Cath Ruis na Ríg for Bóinn*: Texts, Translations, and Indices; with a Treatise on Irish Neuter Substantives. (Pages 1 to 282.)

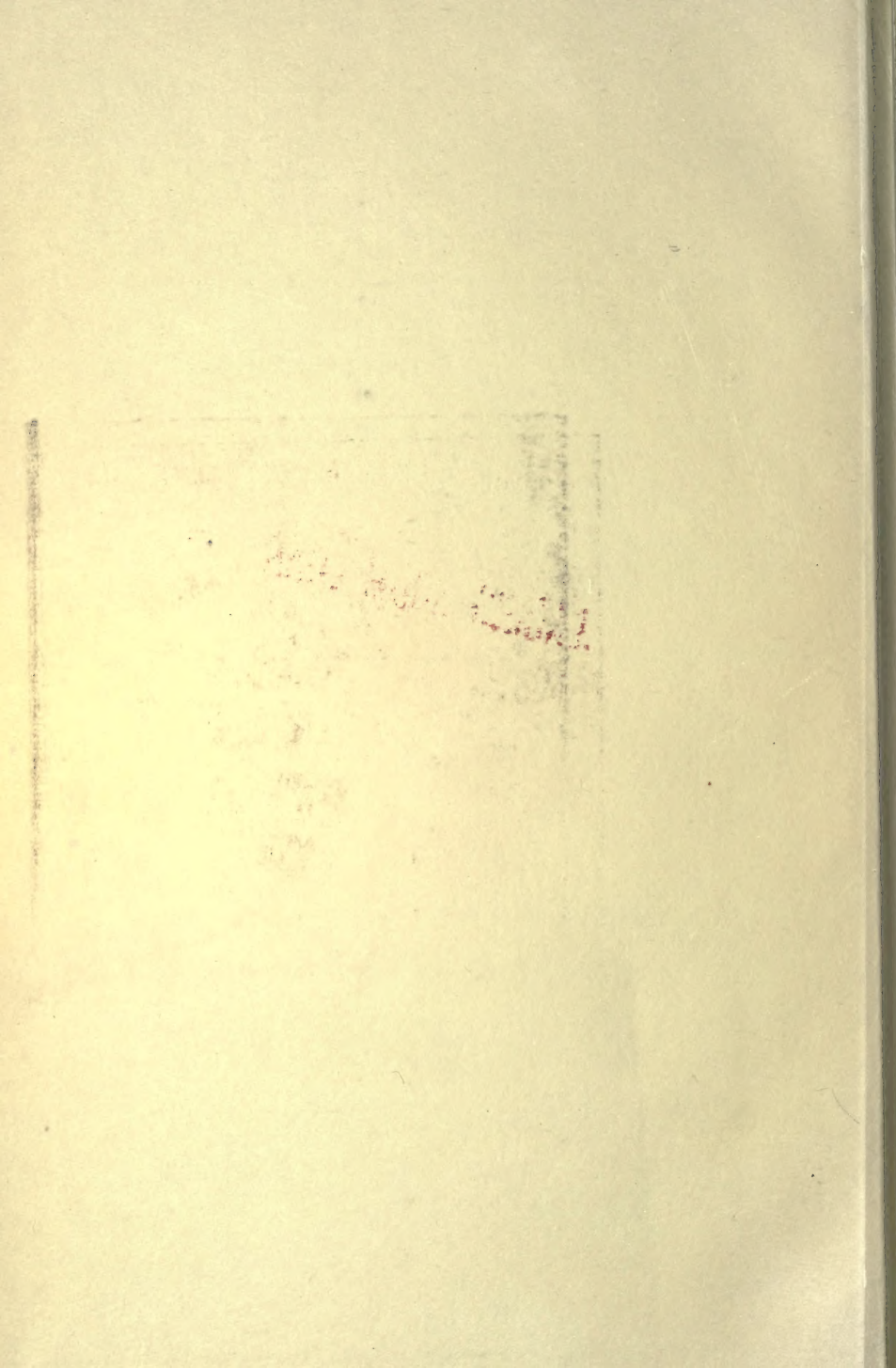
0













PB  
1202  
A2  
v.3-4

Royal Irish Academy, Dublin  
Todd lecture series

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

